

Welcome to the *Original Versions Project*

This E-book is growing on-line library of primary and secondary source for A Course in Miracles

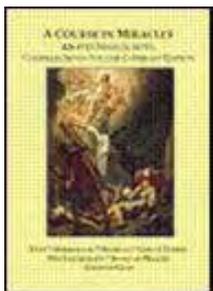
At the moment you can purchase print copies or view/download e-text copies of the following:

[Original Scribal Versions:](#)



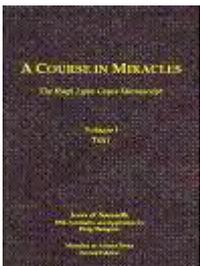
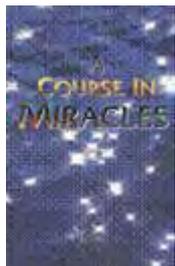
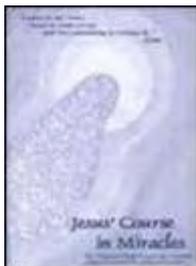
[The Shorthand Notebooks:](#) Facsimile and PDF

To the best of my knowledge, this is currently (11/11/2009) the only place on the net where any copies of the “original diction” – or Helen Schucman’s Shorthand Notes can be found in either facsimile (image files) or transcription. This is an on-going project and these drafts will be proofed and enhanced and further *Notes* material will be posted as the transcription work proceeds.



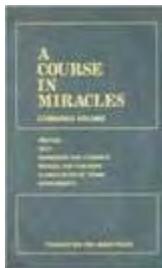
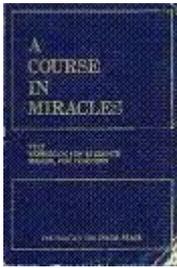
[The Scribal Urtext in seven volumes:](#) Facsimile, PDF, HTML, Print

The *Hugh Lynn Cayce Version (HLC)* is the **fourth** version of the *Text* volume produced by the Scribes. It is a heavily edited abridgement of the *Urtext Text* volume. Approximately 40,000 words of the earlier *Urtext* manuscript on which it is based have been removed, including almost the entire crucial discussions of sex and possession.



[The Hugh Lynn Cayce Version:](#) Four different editions in Facsimile, PDF, HTML, Print

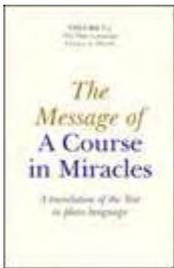
The *Hugh Lynn Cayce Version (HLC)* is the **fourth** version of the *Text* volume produced by the Scribes. It is a heavily edited abridgement of the *Urtext Text* volume. Approximately 40,000 words of the earlier *Urtext* manuscript on which it is based have been removed, including almost the entire crucial discussions of sex and possession.



[The FIP Abridgment, PDF, HTML](#)

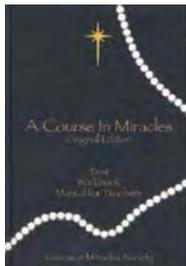
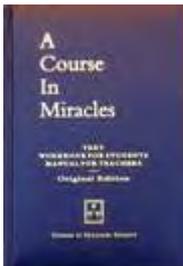
First published in 1976, this is the shortest and most heavily edited version of *A Course in Miracles*. Until the year 2000 it was widely believed to be the only version there was and to be “virtually unchanged” from the original dictation. That was believed because for decades, that’s what the advertising said.

[Post-Scribal Versions](#)



[The Message of the Course: A Translation in Plain Language, PDF](#)

Liz writes: “I’d say my translation falls between traditional translating and paraphrasing. Some paragraphs I merely put into simpler language. (Frankly, I ‘dumbed down’ some of it, too, because in study groups I found people didn’t know the meaning of words like ‘usurp’ or ‘autonomy’! The Word program tells me it reads at the 8th grade level). Other paragraphs, I also clarified to bring out the meaning.”



[Whitmore’s Original Interpretive Version, PDF](#)

The title “*Original Edition*” suggests this is an accurate reflection of the “original dictation” of the Course. If you believe that you would be completely mistaken. Whatever its strengths and weaknesses, this version is ABSOLUTELY NOT even an *attempt* at the presentation of the “original dictation.”



[The Original Dictation](#)

an eclectic version reflecting the most authentic readings derived from a comparison of all of the original Historical Scribal Versions

Text, Workbook, Manual, Terms, Psychotherapy, Song of Prayer, Gifts of God, Special Messages.

[Read a Description of the Project](#)

Table of Contents

Preface
Foreword

Text
Workbook
Manual

Appendix I: Glossary
Appendix II: Earlier Versions
Editors Notes

Preface to
An Original Interpretive Version of

A Course in Miracles

edited by Tom Whitmore and Peggy Howland

***A Course in Miracles* is a public domain document,
and the reader is free to read, enjoy, and share all or
any part of it without the permission of any person.**

in this Preface ...

Introduction to this e-book.....	2
The Review that triggered an astonishing response:	4
Whitmore's Response	8
Response to Whitmore.....	16

This enhanced E-Book and *Preface* were prepared by Doug
Thompson, November 2009

Preface

Introduction to this e-book

Much of the material in this document was graciously provided by Tom Whitmore for the consideration of US\$17.50. The files received from Tom were, however, riddled with bookmarking and distillation errors so as to make them very slow to load, difficult to navigate, and very difficult to perform a text search all three volumes. I could hardly put it up for download without fixing those problems.

To save others from having to struggle with those issues when reading this most unique of ACIM versions to appear in print to date, I've taken the liberty of straightening out the bookmarks, and combining all three volumes into a single PDF which has been repaired to load very much faster than the copies Tom sells. With this repaired copy it is possible to use Acrobat Reader's search tools to search all three volumes in a single pass.

In addition, in *Editor's Notes* appended at the end, I've provided some observations and accurate information about the rather "original" content of this book and some interpretive suggestions for understanding the somewhat unique way in which the *Foreword* to this book uses the words "original" and "unabridged" and "nothing added or omitted." It's not precisely what most might suspect.

I could not, in good conscience, pass this document along without warning the reader that it is not what its publisher, Tom Whitmore, claims it is. Similarly for those who are interested in the genuine "original dictation" of the Course, which you might have thought you were getting in a book entitled *Original Edition*, here's where you can find books for

Preface

sale. In addition, both PDF and HTML copies are available on that site for free:

<http://miraclesinactionpress.com>

There you will find accurate facsimile (image file) copies of the original scribal manuscripts, machine readable transcripts of the same, along with HTML and PDF files for on-line viewing.

That includes:

The Shorthand Notes (original scribal dictation)

The Urtext (first scribal editing of the Notes)

The Hugh Lynn Cayce Version

(major abridgement by the Scribes)

The Foundation for Inner Peace Abridgement

(last major edit of the Course)

In addition there are *Post Scribal Versions* such as this one.

For Reference purposes, there is additionally an on-line Concordance for all seven volumes of the *Urtext* as well as for the *HLC*.

While the *Editor's Notes* which appear after the *Manual for Teachers* go into much greater detail on these matters, here is a brief summary of what is "original" about this book.

In an appendix to the *Urtext Manuscripts* book, I penned a few paragraphs of description of each edition and version of the Course of which I am aware, the idea being to give readers a quick survey of the extent and variety of versions and editions currently available. The point of the exercise was in no way to evaluate these, simply describe what the reader could expect to

Preface

find in each volume. Realizing that anything remotely “negative” or “judgemental” would trigger wounded egos, I was very careful to pull my punches and confine myself to the most obvious and demonstrable facts which were beyond dispute ... or so I thought.

Here’s a slightly abridged copy of that short article:

The Review that triggered an astonishing response:

This book qualifies as an “*Interpretive Eclectic Version.*” It is not in fact an “edition” of any of the historical *Scribal Versions*.

Whitmore’s “*Original Edition*” includes entirely original *eclectic interpretive* versions of the *Text*, *Workbook*, and *Manual for Teachers* which differ significantly from any known historical *Scribal Version*. It truly is “original” in that the paragraphation, punctuation, and emphasis are frequently Whitmore’s own original creative work. It is this introduction of original new unexplained and undocumented variant readings, roughly seven thousand of them in the *Text* volume alone, that makes it an “*interpretive*” version and its selection of variants from more than one *Scribal Version* which makes it an “*eclectic*” version. It draws both on several *Scribal Versions* and introduces unique original material, some examples of which are discussed below. If the variations from any particular version were merely accidental, and were few in number, one might call any of these volumes “editions” of an historical version with inadequate proofing. But while there appear to be a few hundred such inadvertent errors uncorrected from the earlier *JCIM*, indicating that there was in fact no proofreading, there are many thousands of apparently intentional changes. Since none of

Preface

them are documented, it is a matter of guesswork to determine which changes are mistakes and which are intentional editing changes. Either way, it's not an "edition" of a *Scribal Version* nor does it appear that the editors aspired to the goal of accurate reproduction, despite what they say in their *Foreword*.

By and large the *Original Edition* contains the *HLC* wording in the *Text* volume, and includes, but doesn't document, some of the error corrections from the earlier *Corrected HLC* derived from the *Urtext*. Many of the words emphasized in the *HLC* are not emphasized in the *Original Edition* and many of the words emphasized in the *Original Edition* are not emphasized in the *HLC* or, for that matter, in any *Scribal Version*. Punctuation is significantly transformed, apparently at random, which, in some cases, changes the meaning. Again this is done with no reference to any *Scribal Version*. In some cases "spelling" changes alter the tense or disrupt contractions which were needed for iambic pentameter. Spelling, capitalization, grammar and emphasis are largely Whitmore's "original" creative work and sometimes, so is the wording. Subjunctive verbs are changed to past tense or past conditional tense, for instance. None of the 7,000 plus deviations from the original *HLC* manuscript in the *Text* volume are documented or explained except in the cryptic phrase in the *Foreword* which states that

"The only changes that have been made to the edition [or version] of the Course as completed by Schucman and Thetford have been to correct obvious typographic errors and misspellings, to modernize and render consistent punctuation and capitalization, and to format the material for print publication."

Preface

While that could be a description of a *Critical Edition* of a *Scribal Version*, what Whitmore produced is in fact a highly original *Interpretive Eclectic Version*. This is truly an “original” way of using the words “modernize” and “consistent” since the spelling, capitalization and punctuation modifications introduced in this work are neither “modern” nor “consistent.”

For instance in the case of commas being used with conjunctions, at one time newspaper style guides dictated getting rid of commas since they generally aren’t strictly necessary. In newspapers every bit of space counts and reducing commas saves space. It can also encourage reporters and editors to write more succinctly and avoid complex compound sentences that require commas. It’s possible that removal of commas beside conjunctions could be considered “modernizing” in that sense. Recent research has shown however that the average reader can read faster and with higher comprehension if the commas are left in, since they provide visual cues to the clause structure within a compound sentence. It’s almost always possible to parse the clauses *after* reading the sentence with no punctuation. The commas allow one to identify clause divisions *before* reading the sentence, which increases reading speed and comprehension. In the case of the sometimes highly complex sentence structure of ACIM, removing commas often introduces ambiguity in material that was originally quite clear.

“Modern” style guides advise the use of commas wherever they enhance clarity and readability. Whitmore has removed many of the commas that appeared alongside conjunctions, but did not do so consistently. While that is usually not a hugely significant alteration, it’s not reasonably described as “modern.” Kenneth Wapnick, who helped

Preface

Schucman in the final editing, describes how comma usage was discussed and the decision was made to go heavy on the commas in order to enhance readability, which as noted, is exactly what it does. Interestingly, in the four *Scribal Versions* we have to compare, we can see that the Scribes rarely made any changes to the original punctuation in the *Notes*. When they do it is usually the replacement of one “pause” mark for another, such as the replacement of a comma with a period, colon, or semi-colon, which changes would not influence “how it sounds.” And remember, this work began as an oral dictation, and if the Scribe taking it down inserted a “pause mark” where the Voice paused, then is a strong case for leaving it there because it is part of the “original oral content.” In most cases it is clear from the character spacing in the *Notes* that Schucman usually inserted the commas as she wrote the words and did not often go back later to figure out where the punctuation should be. Given that, I see no reason to suppose the punctuation was Schucman’s arbitrary decision rather than her recording actual pauses in what she “heard.”

In the case of poetry, and much of the Course is blank verse poetry in iambic pentameter, rare indeed is the editor who would presume to alter or “modernize” any poet’s suggested punctuation according to the dictates of *any* prose style guide! There are no “style guides” for the punctuation of blank verse poetry and the attempt to edit any poet’s punctuation can certainly be described as “original.”

The *Original Edition* also includes an entirely original reference system of paragraph numbers within chapters rather than the conventional technique of counting paragraph numbers within sections. Sadly, the original manuscript page numbers are removed making it extremely cumbersome to

Preface

cross-reference this version to *any* other. Due to the fact that Whitmore did not always maintain the same paragraph structure as that found in the *HLC* manuscript, these references are not amenable to use on any other edition or version of *A Course in Miracles*.

Whitmore's Response

The reader may be interested to note that Tom Whitmore responded to the above description in the June 2009 issue of *Miracles Monthly*.

And to his response there was a response from me. Both articles along with Tony Ponticello's introduction are reproduced here.

In June of 2009 Tony Ponticello posted the following item on a discussion board and later published it in the June issue of *Miracles Monthly Magazine*. Following this item is my very short response.

EVERYONE: With the recent publishing of *The Urtext Manuscripts* a new question has risen about the different versions of *A Course In Miracles* that currently circulate. Doug Thompson, who spent years preparing *The Urtext Manuscripts* for publication also wrote an appendix in the back of this book where he states, in a very direct way, that *A Course In Miracles Original Edition* should be considered a derivative version, what he actually calls an "eclectic interpretive version", because many things were changed by the publishers, Course In Miracles Society (CIMS), from what was originally found in the Association of Research and Enlightenment (A.R.E.) library. (This version was called the *Hugh Lynn Cayce* version for many years but that name is misleading because Hugh Lynn Cayce had nothing to do with it. It was simply the version that was

Preface

dozens of people have had a hand in the publication of the *Original Edition* and have participated in the editorial decisions that are embodied in the book, and to single out one of us is to belittle the significant contributions of all the others. The book is published by the Course in Miracles Society and not any one individual. Doug Thompson himself was a member of CIMS during the early days and contributed to the decisions that resulted in publication of *Jesus' Course in Miracles*, a precursor of the *Original Edition*.

Secondly, the *Original Edition* is not "interpretive." It is a faithful reproduction of the first manuscript that embodied that which became *A Course in Miracles*. Unlike *Jesus' Course in Miracles*, however, which is also published by Course in Miracles Society, the errors of spelling, usage, and punctuation that are found throughout the original manuscript have been corrected to conform to common usage, just as would have occurred had the *Hugh Lynn Cayce (HLC)* manuscript been produced in book form in 1972.

Contrary to Thompson's statements, there is no "originality" in the *Original Edition's* paragraph breaks, punctuation, or emphasis. I know of only a single instance in which the paragraph breaks mistakenly differ from those in the 1972 manuscript. The emphasis, of course, is changed from the all caps rendition that appears in the manuscript to italics, but as far as we are aware, the emphasized words are the same in both texts. As you know, Tony, we are constantly scouring the *HLC* manuscript and the *Urtext* for instances where either CIMS or scribes have wandered from the path of accurate presentation of the original dictation.

Preface

In the case of punctuation, on the other hand, we have not felt compelled to follow Helen's idiosyncratic use of the comma and such fabrications as ";-" in place of the em dash. Just as I learned when I held the title of editor in chief of a secular publication, when printing a complex publication, one must adopt a style manual in order to achieve an acceptably consistent printed work. CIMS chose the *Chicago Manual of Style*, which is published by the University of Chicago. The *Chicago Manual of Style*, in its 15th edition, is without question the authoritative style manual in use in the United States at the present time. Its only rival is the *U.S. Government Printing Office Style Manual (GPO)*, in its 18th edition, which we also have occasionally consulted when we had questions not answered in the *Chicago Manual*.

Both the *Chicago* and the *GPO* style manuals suggest sparing use of the comma. The *GPO Manual* is succinct in regard to use of punctuation: "If it does not clarify the text it should be omitted." This is the principle that the CIMS sought to employ in the *Original Edition*.

Ken Wapnick relates in *Absence From Felicity* that, when he brought up with Helen the question of punctuation, she stated her belief that an abundance of commas aided the student in understanding difficult material, so they opted to continue Helen's personal style in the Foundation for Inner Peace (FIP) publication of the *Course*. One egregious example of over-use of punctuation in the FIP book is the regular use of commas to separate compound predicates, a no-no by all conventions of which I am aware. Literally hundreds -- perhaps thousands -- of these commas are omitted in the CIMS publication, and each one is counted by Doug Thompson as an inexcusable aberration

Preface

from the *HLC*. It should be pointed out, in this connection, that by and large the punctuation that appears in the *HLC* was not given to Helen in the dictation that she received. Though we haven't done an extensive review of the *Shorthand Notes (Helen Schucman's original notes as she took down the dictation)* with punctuation in mind, it does seem that much of the punctuation that appears in the *HLC* manuscript was added by Helen and Bill in the editing process and is not regarded as given by the Author.

Thompson notes that there "many thousands" of variations between the *HLC* manuscript and the *Original Edition*, but with only a handful of exceptions, the differences are in formatting (e.g., spelling out numbers where called for by style), the addition of paragraph numbering, changing emphasized words from all caps to italics, standardizing capitalization, and punctuation. There are very few instances where the text was changed at all.

Thompson does not tell us what he is using as the standard against which to measure aberration, but if it is the available copy of the typescript of the *HLC* (which appears in PDF on our web site), there are gaps in the Xerox reproduction which are evident. In supplying the material missing in those gaps, CIMS consulted the *Urtext*, the "Sparkly" edition of the *Course This was an edition published in Australia that contained the *HLC**, and Thompson's own "errata" that he circulated in May 2005, as well as the FIP book.

In the *Original Edition*, there are several corrections that were made to the *HLC* manuscript that go beyond spelling and punctuation. Generally, these "corrections" are the restoration of

Preface

material that appears to have been mistakenly or inadvertently dropped in the preparation of the *HLC* manuscript. In the second printing of the *Original Edition*, these instances are highlighted by setting them off in square brackets, but apart from the notation to that effect in the Foreword, they are not otherwise documented.

The lack of footnotes in the *Original Edition* is due to the orientation of the publication toward the student rather than the scholar. Our goal has been to be user-friendly to the everyday student of the *Course*, not to the academic, whose needs are much different. The touchstone has been to eliminate unnecessary distractions to the receipt of the message of the *Course*, such as a plethora of footnotes as well as the intrusive sentence numbering and multi-part referencing system found in some editions. CIMS opted for a simple chapter and paragraph referencing system that is intuitive and needs no elaborate explanation. Sections are also numbered (with Roman numerals) to facilitate referencing an entire section of the *Text*.

Thompson makes broad unsubstantiated statements in his critique of the *Original Edition* that are simply wrong and demonstrate a lack of discipline in his analysis. He says, for example, that "subjunctive verbs are changed to past tense or past conditional tense" without citing a single example. We were able to find a couple of these changes in tense. The second sentence of 7:10 is one example of correction of an apparent error in tense. In the manuscript, the sentence reads in part:

"To heal, then, is to correct perception in your brother AND yourself by sharing the Holy Spirit with him. This placed

Preface

you BOTH within the Kingdom, and restores its wholeness in your minds."

We change "placed" to "places," correcting what is a rather obvious typographic error, similar to what occurs in the following paragraph, 7:11, where we changed "believe" to "believed" in the second sentence, correcting an obvious typographic error.

Another instance of change in tense that comes to mind is in 27:42, where the sentence in the *HLC* manuscript contains the sentence "For if it were, there were no need for healing then" is changed to, "For if it were, there'd be no need for healing then." The need for change in tense is obvious. We chose to use the contraction to preserve the iambic rhythm of the sentence. None of these changes alter the meaning of the text an iota, but they do remove obstacles to the unimpeded flow of the message.

Most, if not all, of the editorial changes of this nature that we made were also made by Thompson in his later published *Corrected HLC*. Thompson's chief complaint, in the end, appears not to be that we have made a lot of unjustified changes; rather it seems to be that we do not highlight our editing by footnoting each instance, as he does in his "corrected" version. However, as we note above, our book is not intended as a scholarly work. It is intended for the student, not the scholar or critic.

This entire conversation has the flavor of a medieval debate over the quantity of angels that might be accommodated on a pin head, which is to say that it ignores what is obviously

Preface

important by its preoccupation with minutia. What **IS** important is that people are picking up the *Original Edition* and entering into meaningful community with the Author. For that we are most grateful.

Tom Whitmore Course in Miracles Society (CIMS)

Response to Whitmore

What Follows is my response from the June 2009 *Miracles Monthly*.

“Referring to the FIP version sets a terrible example -- it sets the example that standards don't matter, and honesty doesn't matter, and what Jesus said doesn't matter. It creates tremendous confusion in the minds of new students, and it largely invalidates what we are doing to the minds of inquiring seekers who are not yet students.

“You say that the message is the same. While I admit that to a large extent the content is the same, the underlying message that WE relay when we refer to the FIP version (in English) is that honesty doesn't matter, standards don't matter, and what Jesus said doesn't matter.”

Bart Bacon, 4/4/09 CMC discussion

Bart has expressed my central concern here, and has done so with the eloquence he can often muster. This is what triggered the whole discussion with Tom. It's about our standards of accuracy, honesty and integrity in the presentation of the Course to the world. It's about deception, confusion and misinformation which has chronically plagued the Course throughout its history. It's about *credibility*. It's about what our choices say about ourselves and *A Course in Miracles* when we

Preface

are publically identified as proponents of it and when we print those words on the cover of a book we're claiming *is* the Course. If we, as Course students, say "oh a few thousand mistakes don't matter," or simply deny they are there at all, what does that say to others about the Course we affirm is worthwhile, honest, and even "the words of Jesus?" It says "honesty doesn't matter" and it says we aren't to be trusted.

It says we don't understand integrity.

If we claim as "original" that which is most certainly not, and if we claim as "virtually unchanged" that which is most certainly not, can we really expect *anyone* to believe *anything else* we might say about the material?

The shortcomings with the FIP version Bacon refers to in the epigraph above are matched in kind, if not entirely in degree, by the so-called "*Original Edition*" (OE). This news comes as a great surprise to some, even to Tom Whitmore, or so he says. The similarity in kind is that in both versions the historical scribal manuscript on which both are based (the *HLC*) is massively altered with many thousands of "interpretive" changes that in no way can be understood as "correcting errors."

Few outside of FIP devotees would claim that the FIP abridgment of 1975 is a faithful replication of the *HLC* on which we know it is based. For exactly the same reasons and some of the same kinds of differences, differences in emphasis, wording, punctuation and paragraph structure, the *OE* cannot be called a "faithful replication." It is, like the FIP version, an entirely new version. The question is whether or not the alterations introduced have merit, are authoritative, and improve the quality of the Course. Is the *OE* better than the *HLC*? Is it better

Preface

than the *Corrected HLC* which it sought to displace? Of all the editions and versions of *ACIM* on the market, what might recommend this one above all the others to the consumer? That is a meaningful question.

While many individual modifications in *FIP* or *OE* have little impact on meaning by themselves, when there are thousands of little impacts, it adds up to one enormous impact. But that would be a “minor problem” were the claim not made that those thousands of changes aren’t even there, a claim that is made by Whitmore for the *OE*.

Tom has made a number of specific charges of dishonesty against me which would take far more than the 1,500 words Tony has graciously provided, for me to answer adequately. I’ve spent two days trying to shrink some 50 pages of response to his comments into four and I simply can’t do it and still say anything meaningful. I will thus make a few brief comments here and refer you to a more thorough discussion which I will post on the net. (URLs below)

Tom says I have not provided any examples, nor documented my descriptions of the *OE*. In fact there are many thousands of pages of documentation regarding the *OE*, *JCIM*, *Blue Sparkly* and Tom Fox’s “*ACIM 1972*” as well as my own *Corrected HLC* on my website since March of 07 and Tom was sent the most relevant of it years ago. I haven’t exactly been keeping it secret! In the *Urtext Manuscripts* appendix, of course my comments were limited by space limitations to very brief summaries of what I know from that documentation. I will consider adding examples, however. It actually didn’t occur to me that I was saying anything that wasn’t already “common knowledge.”

Preface

In addition to that complete listing of all 7,971 changes the *OE* makes to the *HLC*, I offer some analysis, discussion and comparison with a great many specific examples. (URLs are listed at the end)

Tom says there are no changes in emphasis. At a guess I'd say there were roughly a thousand. I'd not be entirely surprised if the actual count ends up at 500 or 1500. Some pages have several emphasis changes, some pages have none. Tom has estimated the deviations in emphasis at zero, I've estimated them at a thousand. Check for yourself, see who is closer. I say there are about a thousand, Tom says there are none. Someone isn't telling the truth.

Do changes in EMPHASIS matter?

When dealing with oral poetry, they matter a great deal.

Tom says there is only one change in paragraph counting. On page one alone, there are two. The three paragraphs which every other edition of the *HLC* including the original manuscript, has in that section, become five paragraphs referenced in the *OE*. Again, I don't know the precise total but at a guess it is over a hundred. Now these are not very important for a reader, but they are of huge importance for referencing because almost all ACIM reference systems count paragraphs and when you count them differently, your references don't work on other editions. Inquiring minds might want to know why the paragraph designations were changed and how it is that Tom doesn't even know they were changed?

Preface

Tom says that commas were adjusted to the Chicago Manual of Style. Aside from whether or not any work of poetry, be it is Shakespeare, Frost or Jesus, is appropriately judged 'in error' according to the style conventions designed for academic prose, many comma adjustments do not at all reflect the conventions of the Chicago Manual of Style. (there is a lot more about this which I have to say)

Sometimes the impact of fiddling with commas is considerable, as in the following example from the *OE* p 669. In the *HLC* manuscript it stands thus:

“Christ is within a frame of holiness whose only purpose is that He may be made manifest to those who know Him not, that He may call to them to come to Him...”

“*OE*” moves the comma just by one word, such that the sentence becomes:

“Christ is within a frame of holiness whose only purpose is that He may be made manifest to those who know Him, not that He may call to them to come to Him...”

Tom writes: “Another instance of change in tense that comes to mind is in 27:42, where the sentence in the *HLC* manuscript contains the sentence "For if it were, there were no need for healing then" is changed to, "For if it were, there'd be no need for healing then." The need for change in tense is obvious. We chose to use the contraction to preserve the iambic rhythm of the sentence.”

That’s not an “obvious” tense error. It’s not a tense error at all. That is the subjunctive mood, a very common poetic and rhetorical device. This illustrates why great care must be taken in judging errors. Just because the language is being used in a

Preface

different way than we are accustomed to use it doesn't *necessarily* mean it is an inadvertent scribal error!

When preparing the *Corrected HLC* the first thing we did was proofread to identify every deviation between the *JCIM* text and the *HLC* manuscript. We found some 500. When we thought there was an error in the manuscript, we made a note and prepared a list which was widely circulated (including to Tom) for comment (Tom never offered a comment). We also took that list to a professional grammarian. Our list shrank very rapidly as we learned that a lot of 'tense' problems were in fact "subjunctive mood" and lot of unconventional phrases were in no way grammatically incorrect. Robert Perry was my chief editorial consultant. I made no change if I couldn't persuade him it was justified. As the list of suspected errors in the *HLC* kept shrinking I came to have a new respect for the elegant intelligence of the composition and increasing dismay at the way Helen herself ended up changing many things which she apparently thought of as mistakes but which were really not mistakes.

As Jesus told Helen, apparent contradictions in the Course can be *either* scribal error or misunderstanding by the reader. *Before* one can conclude that Jesus' words *or* punctuation is not exactly what he intended, one has to exclude the possibility that the problem is in one's own understanding. That is a key component of scholarship: consultation.

Deborah Maltman and I spent thousands of hours proofing. We wanted it to be right. Our rule was simple, without conclusive evidence that there is REALLY an error, which the Scribes, had they noticed what we are noticing, would have fixed, and without a agreement among those of us working on it that it was really an error, we didn't change it.

Preface

We might footnote it and comment on it, but unless it could be proven to be an error, it remained unchanged. In the end we required proof beyond any shadow of a doubt that something was a genuine inadvertent error before we'd change it. The approach with the *OE* appears to have been quite the opposite, that anything that anyone even slightly suspected was altered. According to Tom's report, he doesn't even know about a great many of the changes that were made. Rather obviously whoever made them didn't consult Tom and didn't generate a list of proposed changes for discussion before actually making the changes. The result is that a huge number of things which are in no way "errors" were changed. Not only is the reader not told of this, apparently Tom was not told of this.

The results speak for themselves. I invite a comparison of the relative merits of these two editions. If you don't want footnotes, well strip them or ignore them. The *OE* wins on binding and typesetting. If you are going to judge a book by its cover, then the *OE* wins. On every other count the *Corrected HLC* has earned its rave reviews and is *the definitive* print publication of the *HLC*. It is a bit better than the *JCIM* because it has 500 fewer mistakes. It is, well, accurate, honest, reliable and authentic to the historical scribal manuscript it purports, honestly, to reproduce. It is so because the methodology applied in its creation was sound and consistently and rigorously applied. And in its second edition it required almost no changes to anything other than footnotes and the Foreword which reflect what we learned about the *HLC* while working on the *Urtext* and the *Notes*.

I don't dispute that those responsible for the *OE* sincerely intended to produce something really good, I won't even dispute that they did the best they knew how. I will dispute

Preface

that they achieved what they intended and it's clear they had no idea HOW such an intent could actually be achieved.

By their fruits ye shall know them and they shall know themselves.

In closing let me say that I'm a bit surprised this is all coming out now. 30 months ago I prepared a series of documents and put them on my website relating to all these matters, at the time the *OE* was first printed. After the *Corrected HLC* was finished, I went on to work on the *Urtext*. The *Corrected HLC* is done and to date no one has pointed out any errors. Anyone interested in a genuinely accurate print edition of the *HLC* can get one. The new *Second Edition* renamed "*Annotated HLC*" should be in print shortly.

I also want to say that while the *HLC* is an important and interesting document, the *Urtext* and the *Notes* are far *more* interesting and important. This is all a bit like "déjà vu" for me. This is what I was working on three years ago. The *HLC* is light years away from being "original" in the sense of "first" and it is that "first manuscript" and genuinely original form which I find most interesting.

The *Eclectic Critical Edition* of *ACIM* is what we need to be shooting for and we won't get it in a credible, honest, reliable and accurate form if we don't apply the tools of textual scholarship. A sound methodology is essential and it must be applied with rigour, integrity, openness, candour and honesty. But if we DO do that, then *ACIM* can emerge from the shadows of all the wishful thinking and good intentions ineptly administered through most of its history which have left us with a long series of versions and editions which claim vastly more than they deliver.

Preface

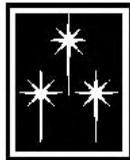
I also take phone calls between 10 and noon Eastern time at 519-780-0922 or on Skype, my Skype VOIP ID is “dthomp74.”

For further information and full documentation on the OE, the *HLC* and the original Scribal Manuscripts please see the extensive and thorough documentation on my website:

<http://www.miraclesinactionpress.com/dthomp74/2008/TOOLBOX/Original%20Versions/topmenu%20framed.htm>

A
Course
In
Miracles

TEXT



COURSE IN MIRACLES SOCIETY

Published by **Course in Miracles Society**

7602 Pacific Street, Suite 304

Omaha, Nebraska 68114 USA

VOICE 800-771-5056

FAX 402-391-0343

http://j cim.net

Course in Miracles Society (CIMS) is an international group of Course students and teachers organized to discover, authenticate and propagate the divine teachings of *A Course in Miracles*. As students, we seek to increase our knowledge of Jesus' words and to deepen our experience of his teaching. As teachers, we work to circulate the message of A Course throughout the world by our words, by our deeds, and by the example of our lives.

PLEASE SUPPORT OUR PROJECTS

Presently all CIMS projects are wholly supported by free will gifts of time, talent, and money. If you would like to support any of the activities of the Society in any way, please do not hesitate to get in touch. Because of the international character of CIMS, the internet is our primary means of communicating and collaborating. CIMS is a section 501(c)(3) nonprofit corporation, and donations are tax deductible.

Web site: *http://j cim.net*

email: *cims@j cim.net*

**[*A Course in Miracles* is a public domain document,
and the reader is free to read, enjoy, and share all or
any part of it without the permission of any person.]**

A Course in Miracles

ORIGINAL EDITION

ISBN 0-9764200-6-6

Contents

	FOREWORD	<u>xiii</u>
	INTRODUCTION	<u>1</u>
ONE	INTRODUCTION TO MIRACLES	
	I. Principles of Miracles.....	<u>3</u>
	II. Distortions of Miracle Impulses.....	<u>16</u>
TWO	THE ILLUSION OF SEPARATION	
	I. Introduction	<u>18</u>
	II. The Reinterpretation of Defenses	<u>20</u>
	III. Healing as Release from Fear	<u>26</u>
	IV. Fear as Lack of Love	<u>31</u>
	V. The Correction for Lack of Love	<u>32</u>
	VI. The Meaning of the Last Judgment	<u>37</u>
THREE	RETRAINING THE MIND	
	I. Introduction	<u>39</u>
	II. Special Principles For Miracle Workers.....	<u>40</u>
	III. Atonement Without Sacrifice	<u>40</u>
	IV. Miracles as Accurate Perception	<u>43</u>
	V. Perception Versus Knowledge.....	<u>44</u>
	VI. Conflict and the Ego.....	<u>46</u>
	VII. The Loss of Certainty.....	<u>49</u>
	VIII. Judgment and the Authority Problem.....	<u>51</u>
	IX. Creating Versus the Self-Image	<u>53</u>
FOUR	THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL	
	I. Introduction	<u>56</u>
	II. Right Teaching and Right Learning	<u>57</u>
	III. The Ego and False Autonomy	<u>60</u>
	IV. Love without Conflict	<u>64</u>
	V. The Escape from Fear	<u>67</u>
	VI. The Ego-Body Illusion	<u>70</u>
	VII. The Constant State	<u>72</u>
	VIII. Creation and Communication	<u>75</u>
	IX. True Rehabilitation	<u>77</u>
FIVE	HEALING AND WHOLENESS	
	I. Introduction	<u>79</u>
	II. Healing As Joining	<u>80</u>
	III. The Mind of the Atonement	<u>81</u>
	IV. The Voice For God	<u>82</u>
	V. The Guide to Salvation	<u>85</u>
	VI. Therapy and Teaching	<u>87</u>
	VII. The Two Decisions	<u>91</u>
	VIII. Time and Eternity	<u>93</u>
	IX. The Eternal Fixation	<u>96</u>

SIX	ATTACK AND FEAR	
	I. Introduction	<u>100</u>
	II. The Message of the Crucifixion	<u>101</u>
	III. The Uses of Projection	<u>105</u>
	IV. The Relinquishment of Attack	<u>108</u>
	V. The Only Answer	<u>109</u>
SEVEN	THE CONSISTENCY OF THE KINGDOM	
	I. Introduction	<u>120</u>
	II. Bargaining Versus Healing	<u>121</u>
	III. The Laws of Mind	<u>122</u>
	IV. The Unified Curriculum	<u>124</u>
	V. The Recognition of Truth	<u>125</u>
	VI. Healing and the Changelessness of Mind	<u>129</u>
	VII. From Vigilance to Peace	<u>132</u>
	VIII. The Total Commitment	<u>135</u>
	IX. The Defense of Conflict	<u>138</u>
	X. The Extension of the Kingdom	<u>140</u>
	XI. The Confusion of Strength and Weakness	<u>142</u>
	XII. The State of Grace	<u>143</u>
EIGHT	THE JOURNEY BACK	
	I. Introduction	<u>146</u>
	II. The Direction of the Curriculum	<u>147</u>
	III. The Rationale For Choice	<u>147</u>
	IV. The Holy Encounter	<u>149</u>
	V. The Light of the World	<u>151</u>
	VI. The Power of Joint Decision	<u>155</u>
	VII. Communication and the Ego-Body Equation	<u>157</u>
	VIII. The Body As Means or End	<u>161</u>
	IX. Healing as Corrected Perception	<u>163</u>
	X. The Acceptance of Reality	<u>165</u>
	XI. The Answer to Prayer	<u>169</u>
NINE	THE CORRECTION OF ERROR	
	I. Introduction	<u>172</u>
	II. Sanity and Perception	<u>172</u>
	III. Atonement as a Lesson in Sharing	<u>174</u>
	IV. The Unhealed Healer	<u>176</u>
	V. The Awareness of the Holy Spirit	<u>178</u>
	VI. Salvation and God's Will	<u>180</u>
	VII. Grandeur Versus Grandiosity	<u>182</u>
	VIII. The Inclusiveness of Creation	<u>184</u>
	IX. The Decision to Forget	<u>186</u>
	X. Magic Versus Miracles	<u>189</u>
	XI. The Denial of God	<u>191</u>

TEN	GOD AND THE EGO	
	I. Introduction	<u>195</u>
	II. Projection Versus Extension	<u>195</u>
	III. The Willingness For Healing	<u>198</u>
	IV. From Darkness to Light	<u>200</u>
	V. The Inheritance of God's Son	<u>202</u>
	VI. The Dynamics of the Ego	<u>203</u>
	VII. Experience and Perception	<u>207</u>
	VIII. The Problem and the Answer	<u>210</u>
ELEVEN	GOD'S PLAN FOR SALVATION	
	I. Introduction	<u>215</u>
	II. The Judgment of the Holy Spirit	<u>215</u>
	III. The Mechanism of Miracles	<u>217</u>
	IV. The Investment in Reality	<u>220</u>
	V. Seeking and Finding	<u>222</u>
	VI. The Sane Curriculum	<u>224</u>
	VII. The Vision of Christ	<u>226</u>
	VIII. The Guide For Miracles	<u>228</u>
	IX. Reality and Redemption	<u>231</u>
	X. Guiltlessness and Invulnerability	<u>233</u>
TWELVE	THE PROBLEM OF GUILT	
	I. Introduction	<u>237</u>
	II. Crucifixion By Guilt	<u>237</u>
	III. The Fear of Redemption	<u>239</u>
	IV. Healing and Time	<u>241</u>
	V. The Two Emotions	<u>244</u>
	VI. Finding the Present	<u>246</u>
	VII. Attainment of the Real World	<u>249</u>
THIRTEEN	FROM PERCEPTION TO KNOWLEDGE	
	I. Introduction	<u>254</u>
	II. The Role of Healing	<u>254</u>
	III. The Shadow of Guilt	<u>256</u>
	IV. Release and Restoration	<u>258</u>
	V. The Guarantee of Heaven	<u>262</u>
	VI. The Testimony of Miracles	<u>264</u>
	VII. The Happy Learner	<u>265</u>
	VIII. The Decision For Guiltlessness	<u>267</u>
	IX. The Way of Salvation	<u>272</u>
FOURTEEN	BRINGING ILLUSIONS TO TRUTH	
	I. Introduction	<u>274</u>
	II. Guilt and Guiltlessness	<u>275</u>
	III. Out of the Darkness	<u>277</u>
	IV. Perception Without Deceit	<u>279</u>
	V. The Recognition of Holiness	<u>283</u>
	VI. The Shift to Miracles	<u>284</u>
	VII. The Test of Truth	<u>287</u>

FIFTEEN	THE PURPOSE OF TIME	
	I. Introduction	<u>292</u>
	II. Uses of Time	<u>292</u>
	III. Time and Eternity	<u>295</u>
	IV. Littleness Versus Magnitude	<u>297</u>
	V. Practicing the Holy Instant	<u>299</u>
	VI. The Holy Instant and Special Relationships	<u>302</u>
	VII. The Holy Instant and the Laws of God	<u>304</u>
	VIII. The Holy Instant and Communication	<u>306</u>
	IX. The Holy Instant and Real Relationships	<u>309</u>
	X. The Time of Christ	<u>312</u>
	XI. The End of Sacrifice	<u>315</u>
SIXTEEN	THE FORGIVENESS OF ILLUSIONS	
	I. Introduction	<u>318</u>
	II. True Empathy	<u>319</u>
	III. The Magnitude of Holiness	<u>320</u>
	IV. The Reward of Teaching	<u>322</u>
	V. Illusion and Reality of Love	<u>324</u>
	VI. Specialness and Guilt	<u>327</u>
	VII. The Bridge to the Real World	<u>331</u>
	VIII. The End of Illusions	<u>334</u>
SEVENTEEN	FORGIVENESS AND HEALING	
	I. Introduction	<u>337</u>
	II. Fantasy and Distorted Perception	<u>337</u>
	III. The Forgiven World	<u>338</u>
	IV. Shadows of the Past	<u>340</u>
	V. Perception and the Two Worlds	<u>343</u>
	VI. The Healed Relationship	<u>346</u>
	VII. Practical Forgiveness	<u>350</u>
	VIII. The Need for Faith	<u>352</u>
	IX. The Conditions of Forgiveness	<u>354</u>
EIGHTEEN	THE DREAM AND THE REALITY	
	I. Introduction	<u>356</u>
	II. Substitution as a Defense	<u>357</u>
	III. The Basis of the Dream	<u>359</u>
	IV. Light in the Dream	<u>361</u>
	V. The Little Willingness	<u>363</u>
	VI. The Happy Dream	<u>365</u>
	VII. Dreams and the Body	<u>367</u>
	VIII. I Need Do Nothing	<u>370</u>
	IX. The Purpose of the Body	<u>372</u>
	X. The Delusional Thought System	<u>374</u>
	XI. The Passing of the Dream	<u>377</u>

NINETEEN	BEYOND THE BODY	
	I. Introduction	<u>378</u>
	II. Healing and the Mind	<u>378</u>
	III. Sin Versus Error	<u>381</u>
	IV. The Unreality of Sin	<u>383</u>
	V. Obstacles to Peace	<u>387</u>
TWENTY	THE PROMISE OF THE RESURRECTION	
	I. Introduction	<u>402</u>
	II. Holy Week.....	<u>402</u>
	III. Thorns and Lilies	<u>403</u>
	IV. Sin as an Adjustment	<u>405</u>
	V. Entering the Ark	<u>408</u>
	VI. Heralds of Eternity	<u>410</u>
	VII. The Temple of the Holy Spirit.....	<u>412</u>
	VIII. The Consistency of Means and End	<u>415</u>
	IX. The Vision of Sinlessness	<u>417</u>
TWENTY ONE	THE INNER PICTURE	
	I. Introduction	<u>420</u>
	II. The Imagined World	<u>420</u>
	III. The Responsibility For Sight	<u>422</u>
	IV. Faith, Belief, and Vision	<u>425</u>
	V. The Fear to Look Within	<u>428</u>
	VI. Reason and Perception	<u>430</u>
	VII. Reason and Correction	<u>432</u>
	VIII. Perception and Wishes	<u>434</u>
	IX. The Inner Shift	<u>437</u>
TWENTY TWO	SALVATION AND THE HOLY RELATIONSHIP	
	I. Introduction	<u>439</u>
	II. The Message of the Holy Relationship	<u>440</u>
	III. Your Brother's Sinlessness	<u>442</u>
	IV. Reason and the Holy Relationship	<u>445</u>
	V. The Branching of the Road	<u>447</u>
	VI. Weakness and Defensiveness	<u>449</u>
	VII. Freedom and the Holy Spirit	<u>450</u>
TWENTY THREE	THE WAR AGAINST YOURSELF	
	I. Introduction	<u>455</u>
	II. The Irreconcilable Beliefs.....	<u>456</u>
	III. The Laws of Chaos	<u>459</u>
	IV. Salvation Without Compromise	<u>463</u>
	V. The Fear of Life	<u>465</u>

TWENTY
FOUR

SPECIALNESS AND SEPARATION

I. Introduction [468](#)
II. Specialness as a Substitute For Love [468](#)
III. The Treachery of Specialness [471](#)
IV. The Forgiveness of Specialness [474](#)
V. Specialness and Salvation [475](#)
VI. The Resolution of the Dream [477](#)
VII. Salvation From Fear [479](#)
VIII. The Meeting Place [482](#)

TWENTY
FIVE

THE REMEDY

I. Introduction [485](#)
II. The Appointed Task [485](#)
III. The Savior From the Dark [487](#)
IV. The Fundamental Law of Perception [490](#)
V. The Joining of Minds [492](#)
VI. The State of Sinlessness [493](#)
VII. The Special Function [495](#)
VIII. Commuting the Sentence [496](#)
IX. The Principle of Salvation [499](#)
X. The Justice of Heaven [503](#)

TWENTY
SIX

THE TRANSITION

I. Introduction [506](#)
II. The “Sacrifice” of Oneness [506](#)
III. The Forms of Error [508](#)
IV. The Borderland [510](#)
V. Where Sin Has Left [511](#)
VI. The Little Hindrance [513](#)
VII. The Appointed Friend [515](#)
VIII. Review of Principles [516](#)
IX. The Immediacy of Salvation [520](#)
X. For They Have Come [522](#)
XI. The Remaining Task [524](#)

TWENTY
SEVEN

THE BODY AND THE DREAM

I. Introduction [526](#)
II. The Picture of the Crucifixion [526](#)
III. The Fear of Healing [529](#)
IV. The Symbol of the Impossible [532](#)
V. The Quiet Answer [533](#)
VI. The Healing Example [535](#)
VII. The Purpose of Pain [538](#)
VIII. The Illusion of Suffering [539](#)
IX. The “Hero” of the Dream [543](#)

TWENTY
EIGHT

THE UNDOING OF FEAR

I. Introduction	546
II. The Present Memory	547
III. Reversing Effect and Cause	549
IV. The Agreement to Join	552
V. The Greater Joining	554
VI. The Alternate to Dreams of Fear	556
VII. The Secret Vows	558
VIII. The Beautiful Relationship	559

TWENTY
NINE

.. THE AWAKENING

I. Introduction	561
II. The Closing of the Gap	562
III. The Coming of the Guest	563
IV. God's Witnesses	565
V. Dream Roles	566
VI. The Changeless Dwelling Place	568
VII. Forgiveness and Peace	569
VIII. The Lingering Illusion	570
IX. Christ and Anti-Christ.....	572
X. The Forgiving Dream	574

THIRTY

THE NEW BEGINNING

I. Introduction	578
II. Rules For Decision	578
III. Freedom of Will	582
IV. Beyond All Idols	583
V. The Truth Behind Illusions	585
VI. The Only Purpose	587
VII. The Justification For Forgiveness	589
VIII. The New Interpretation	592
IX. Changeless Reality	593

THIRTY
ONE

THE SIMPLICITY OF SALVATION

I. Introduction	596
II. The Illusion of an Enemy	599
III. The Self-Accused	601
IV. The Real Alternative	603
V. Self Concept Versus Self	605
VI. Recognizing the Spirit	609
VII. The Savior's Vision	611
VIII. Choose Once Again	614

APPENDIX I-GLOSSARY OF COURSE TERMS	619
---	---------------------

APPENDIX II-THE EARLY EDITIONS AND EDITING

OF A COURSE IN MIRACLES	627
-------------------------------	---------------------

Foreword

This course is a beginning, not an end. Your Friend goes with you. You are not alone. No one who calls on Him can call in vain. Whatever troubles you, be certain that He has the answer and will gladly give it to you if you simply turn to Him and ask it of Him. He will not withhold all answers that you need for anything that seems to trouble you. He knows the way to solve all problems and resolve all doubts. His certainty is yours. You need but ask it of Him, and it will be given you.

You are as certain of arriving home as is the pathway of the sun laid down before it rises, after it has set, and in the half-lit hours in between. Indeed, your pathway is more certain still, for it cannot be possible to change the course of those whom God has called to Him. Therefore obey your will, and follow Him Whom you accepted as your Voice, to speak of what you really want and really need. His is the Voice for God, and also yours. And thus He speaks of freedom and of truth.¹

With these words, *A Course in Miracles* concludes its prescribed curriculum of 365 daily lessons, and it is with these words, too, that we begin our study.

A Course in Miracles (often called just “the *Course*”) is an educational program for retraining the mind that is spiritual, rather than religious, in its perspective. Although it uses Christian terminology, the *Course* expresses a universal experience, and its underlying ontology is reminiscent of ancient refrains, echoing the world’s most hallowed traditions.

The *Course* is pragmatic in its method, and its aim is a peaceful mind: “*Knowledge is not the motivation for learning this course. Peace is.*”² Although its ideology is sophisticated, the *Course* frequently emphasizes its simplicity.³

The story of the *Course* began when, in the midst of an environment of intense competition and negative attitudes, Columbia University research psychologist Dr. William T. Thetford decided he had had enough and declared to his colleague, Dr. Helen Schucman, “There must be another way, and I’m determined to find it.” Dr. Schucman vowed to help him.

What ensued was a dramatic progression of waking dreams for Schucman, which culminated in October 1965 with her experience of a voice which spoke clearly in her mind, saying “This is a course in miracles. Please take notes.”

1 W365:2-3.

2 T8:1.

3 For example, see T9:29, 10:74, and 15:39.

With Thetford's support and assistance in transcribing her shorthand notes, Schucman took down some fifteen hundred typewritten pages of *A Course in Miracles* over a period of seven years.

As described in greater detail in Appendix II,⁴ Schucman did not claim to be the author of the material herself. As she often explained, she heard a kind of inner dictation, and she felt compelled to write it down, even though at times she disagreed with the content and resisted the process. The voice which spoke through Helen clearly identifies himself as Jesus. Nonetheless, one need not be Christian nor accept Christianity's traditional doctrines to benefit from the teachings of the *Course*. Indeed, traditional Christians will at first find many of the pronouncements contained in this work to be startling and perhaps unbelievable. Persistence and open-mindedness will nevertheless be rewarded.

The dictation of the *Course* was completed in 1972 and resulted in three volumes—the Text, the Workbook for Students, and the Manual for Teachers. As the development of the material progressed, Schucman and Thetford faced the formidable task of organizing what would become *A Course in Miracles*. They divided the Text into chapters and sections and gave titles to each, and they removed a great deal of material from the early chapters, material they believed was meant for them personally, not for the *Course*. The edition that resulted from those efforts is the book you hold in your hands.

This edition of *A Course in Miracles* is sometimes referred to as the Hugh Lynn Cayce⁵ contains the unabridged Text volume of the *Course* as it was completed by Schucman and Thetford in 1972. It also contains the Workbook for Students and the Manual for Teachers, which have been taken from the original typescript (often called the “Urtext” or “unrevised text”).

Great care has been taken in dealing with the editorial issues presented by the original typed manuscript. The only changes that have been made to the edition of the *Course* as completed by Schucman and Thetford have been to correct obvious typographic errors and misspellings, to modernize and render consistent punctuation and capitalization, and to format the material for print publication. Apart from the simple paragraph numbering which we include for ease of reference and navigation, nothing has been added to or omitted from the main body of the work.

It seems clear that this edition is what Schucman and Thetford originally

4 See Appendix II at pages 628-30 for a detailed discussion of the shorthand notebooks and Urtext, which preceded this edition in the evolution of *A Course in Miracles*.

5 See Appendix II at pages 630-31 for a description of the Hugh Lynn Cayce manuscript.

intended to be *A Course in Miracles*. However, in 1973 Ken Wapnick joined their small circle and expressed his belief that further editing was needed. Thetford withdrew from further detailed editorial work, and Schucman and Wapnick continued the editing process. Along with changes in paragraphing, punctuation, capitalization, and section titles, there was a great deal of line-by-line editing, as well as the removal of a fifth of the material in the first five chapters. In addition, a brief, newly-dictated section, the Clarification of Terms, was added. This edition, published in 1975 by the Foundation for Inner Peace, became the *Course* with which the world would become familiar.

While we honor that edition of the *Course*, we believe that much of the additional editing resulted in material that is often further removed from what Schucman had originally taken down. When encountering Schucman and Thetford's original edition, students frequently find fresh clarity as they read its wording or new understanding as they encounter passages that were not included in the 1975 edition. In the case of the eloquent and carefully-worded dictation that Schucman received, it seems that the "less-is-best" rule applies—the less tampering, the better.

The *Course* frequently gives uncommon meanings to common words. For that reason, a Glossary is provided in Appendix I to the Text as an aid to the beginning student. A second Appendix provides an understanding of the editing process that *A Course in Miracles* has undergone.

We are indebted to Robert Perry for his contribution of the Glossary and "The Earlier Versions and the Editing of *A Course in Miracles*," which are included as Appendices to the Text in this edition. We have sought to emulate his high standards of care and scholarship in preparing this book.

Finally, we would be remiss were we to fail to acknowledge the selfless support provided to the Society by its members and others. From its earliest days, the work of the Society has been enabled by generous financial support provided by many individuals whose only benefit has been the satisfaction of fostering the circulation of this sacred writing in the world. Publication of this edition, in particular, has been underwritten by a substantial grant from a member who wishes to remain anonymous. In addition, we want to acknowledge the important contributions that have been made by a *Course* teacher and member of our Society, Armando Brons, who has provided insightful editorial assistance throughout the process of bringing this edition to print. To those supporters, we extend a sincere "thank you." We are most grateful.

Introduction

This is a course in miracles. It is a required course. Only the time you take it is voluntary. Free will does not mean that you can establish the curriculum. It means only that you may elect what you want to take at a given time.

^{1,2}The course does not aim at teaching the meaning of love, for that is beyond what can be taught. It does aim, however, at removing the blocks to the awareness of love's presence, which is your natural inheritance. The opposite of love is fear, but what is all-encompassing can have no opposite.

³This course can therefore be summed up very simply in this way:

⁴*Nothing real can be threatened.*

Nothing unreal exists.

⁵Herein lies the peace of God.

Introduction to Miracles

I. PRINCIPLES OF MIRACLES

1. ^{1:1} There is no order of difficulty among miracles. One is not “harder” or “bigger” than another. They are all the same. All expressions of love are maximal.
2. ² Miracles as such do not matter. The only thing that matters is their Source, which is far beyond human evaluation.
3. ³ Miracles occur naturally as expressions of love. The real miracle is the love that inspires them. In this sense, everything that comes from love is a miracle.
4. ⁴ All miracles mean life, and God is the Giver of life. His Voice will direct you very specifically. You will be told all you need to know.
5. ⁵ Miracles are habits and should be involuntary. They should not be under conscious control. Consciously selected miracles can be misguided.
6. ⁶ Miracles are natural. When they do *not* occur, something has gone wrong.
7. ⁷ Miracles are everyone’s right, but purification is necessary first.
8. ⁸ Miracles are healing because they supply a lack in that they are performed by those who temporarily have more for those who temporarily have less.
9. ⁹ Miracles are a kind of exchange. Like all expressions of love, which are *always* miraculous in the true sense, the exchange reverses the physical laws. They bring *more* love both to the giver and the receiver.
10. ¹⁰ The use of miracles as spectacles to *induce* belief is wrong, or better, is a misunderstanding of their purpose. They are really used *for* and *by* believers.
11. ¹¹ Prayer is the medium of miracles. Prayer is the natural communication of the created with the Creator. Through prayer love is received, and through miracles love is expressed.
12. ¹² Miracles are thoughts. Thoughts can represent lower-order or higher-order reality. This is the basic distinction between intellectualizing and thinking.

One makes the physical and the other creates the spiritual, and we believe in what we make or create.

13. ¹³ Miracles are both beginnings and endings. They thus alter the temporal order. They are always affirmations of rebirth which seem to go back but really go forward. They undo the past in the present and thus release the future.

14. ¹⁴ Miracles bear witness to truth. They are convincing because they arise from conviction. Without conviction they deteriorate into magic, which is mindless and therefore destructive, or rather the uncreative use of mind.

15. ¹⁵ Each day should be devoted to miracles. The purpose of time is to enable man to learn to use it constructively. Time is thus a teaching device and a means to an end. It will cease when it is no longer useful in facilitating learning.

16. ¹⁶ Miracles are teaching devices for demonstrating that it is more blessed to give than to receive. They simultaneously increase the strength of the giver and supply strength to the receiver.

17. ¹⁷ Miracles are the transcendence of the body. They are sudden shifts into invisibility, away from a sense of lower-order reality. That is why they heal.

18. ¹⁸ A miracle is a service. It is the maximal service one individual can render another. It is a way of loving your neighbor as yourself. The doer recognizes his own and his neighbor's inestimable worth simultaneously.

19. ¹⁹ Miracles make minds one in God. They depend on cooperation because the Sonship is the sum of all the Souls God created. Miracles therefore rest on the laws of eternity, not of time.

20. ²⁰ Miracles reawaken the awareness that the spirit, not the body, is the altar of truth. This is the recognition that leads to the healing power of the miracle.

21. ²¹ Miracles are natural expressions of total forgiveness. Through miracles, man accepts God's forgiveness by extending it to others.

22. ²² Miracles are associated with fear only because of the fallacious belief that darkness can hide. Man believes that what he cannot see does not exist, and his physical eyes cannot see in the dark. This is a very primitive solution and has led to a denial of the Spiritual eye.¹ The escape from darkness involves two stages:

A. ²³ The recognition that darkness *cannot* hide. This step usually entails fear.

B. ²⁴ The recognition that there is nothing you *want* to hide, even if you *could*. This step brings *escape* from fear.

23. ²⁵ Miracles rearrange perception and place the levels of perception in true per-

1 The term "Spiritual eye" is later replaced by the Holy Spirit, and the "physical eye" becomes the ego. The emphasis on the two ways of seeing, however, remains throughout.

spective. This heals at *all* levels because sickness comes from confusing the levels.

²⁶ When you have become willing to hide nothing, you will not only be willing to enter into communion but will also understand peace and joy. Your commitment is not yet total, and that is why you still have more to learn than to teach. When your equilibrium stabilizes, you will be able to teach as much as you learn, which will give you the proper balance. Meanwhile, remember that no effort is wasted, for unless you remember this, you cannot avail yourselves of *my* efforts, which *are* limitless. Only eternity is real. Why not use the illusion of time constructively?

24. ²⁷ Miracles enable man to heal the sick and raise the dead because he made sickness and death himself and can abolish both. *You* are a miracle, capable of creating in the likeness of your Creator. Everything else is only your own nightmare and does not exist. Only the creations of light are real.

25. ²⁸ Miracles are part of an interlocking chain of forgiveness which, when completed, is the Atonement. This process works all the time and in all the dimensions of time.

²⁹ I am in charge of the process of Atonement, which I undertook to begin. When you offer a miracle unto any of my brothers, you do it unto *yourself* and me. The reason *you* come before *me* is that I do not need miracles for my own Atonement, but I stand at the end in case you fail temporarily. The purpose of my part in the Atonement is the canceling out of all lacks of love which men could not otherwise correct. The word “sin” should be changed to “lack of love” because “sin” is a man-made word with threat connotations which he made up himself. No *real* threat is involved anywhere. Nothing is gained by frightening yourselves, and it is very destructive to do so.

26. ³⁰ Miracles represent *freedom* from fear. “Atoning” really means “undoing.” The undoing of fear is an essential part of the Atonement value of miracles.

³¹ The purpose of the Atonement is to restore *everything* to you, or rather to restore it to your *awareness*. You were *given* everything when you were created, just as everyone was. When you have been restored to the recognition of your original state, you naturally become part of the Atonement yourself. As you share *my* inability to tolerate lack of love in yourself and others, you *must* join the Great Crusade to correct it. The slogan for the Crusade is “Listen, learn and do”: *Listen* to my voice, *learn* to undo error, and *do* something to correct it.

³² The power to work miracles *belongs* to you. I will provide the opportunities to do them, but *you* must be ready and willing since you are already able. Doing them will bring conviction in the ability since conviction really comes

through accomplishment. The ability is the potential; the achievement is its expression; and the Atonement is the purpose.

27. ³³A miracle is a universal blessing from God through me to *all* my brothers. It is the privilege of the forgiven to forgive.

³⁴The disciples were specifically told to be physicians of the Lord and to heal others. They were also told to *heal themselves* and were promised that I would never leave them or forsake them. Atonement is the natural profession of the Children of God because they have professed me. "Heaven and earth shall pass away" simply means that they will not continue to exist as separate states. My word, which is the resurrection and the light, shall not pass away because light is eternal. *You* are the work of God, and His work is wholly lovable and wholly loving. This is how a man *must* think of himself in his heart because this is what he *is*.

28. ³⁵Miracles are a means of organizing different levels of consciousness.

³⁶Miracles come from the below or subconscious level. Revelations come from the above or superconscious level. The conscious level is in between and reacts to either sub- or superconscious impulses in varying ratios. Consciousness is the level which engages in the world and is capable of responding to both. Having no impulses from itself and being primarily a mechanism for inducing response, it can be very wrong.

³⁷Revelation induces complete but temporary suspension of doubt and fear. It represents the original form of communication between God and His Souls, involving an extremely personal sense of closeness to creation which man tries to find in physical relationships. Physical closeness *cannot* achieve this. The subconscious impulses properly induce miracles, which are genuinely interpersonal and result in real closeness to others. This can be misunderstood by a *personally* willful consciousness as impulses toward physical gratification.

³⁸Revelation unites Souls directly with God. Miracles unite minds directly with each other. Neither emanates from consciousness, but both are *experienced* there. This is essential since consciousness is the state which induces action, though it does *not* inspire it. Man is free to believe what he chooses, and what he *does* attests to what he believes. The deeper levels of the subconscious *always* contain the impulse to miracles, but man is free to fill its more superficial levels, which are closer to consciousness, with the impulses of this world and to identify himself with them. This results in *denying* himself access to the miracle level underneath. In his actions, then, his relationships also become superficial, and miracle-inspired relating becomes impossible.

29. ³⁹Miracles are a way of *earning* release from fear.

⁴⁰ Revelation induces a state in which fear has *already* been abolished. Miracles are thus a means, and revelation is an end. Miracles do not depend on revelation; they *induce* it. Revelation is intensely personal and cannot actually be translated into conscious content at all. That is why any attempt to describe it in words is usually incomprehensible. Revelation induces *only* experience. Miracles, on the other hand, induce *action*. Miracles are more useful now because of their interpersonal nature. In this phase of learning, working miracles is more important because freedom from fear cannot be thrust upon you.

30. ⁴¹ Miracles praise God through men. They praise God by honoring His creations, affirming their perfection. They heal because they deny body-identification and affirm Soul-identification. By perceiving the spirit, they adjust the levels and see them in proper alignment. This places the spirit at the center, where Souls can communicate directly.

31. ⁴² Miracles should inspire gratitude, not awe. Man should thank God for what he really is. The Children of God are very holy, and the miracle honors their holiness.

⁴³ God's creations never lose their holiness, although it can be hidden. The miracle uncovers it and brings it into the light where it belongs. Holiness can never be really hidden in darkness, but man can deceive himself about it. This illusion makes him fearful because he knows in his heart it is an illusion, and he exerts enormous efforts to establish its reality. The miracle sets reality where it belongs. Eternal reality belongs only to the Soul, and the miracle acknowledges only the truth. It thus dispels man's illusions about himself and puts him in communion with himself *and God*.

32. ⁴⁴ Christ inspires all miracles, which are really intercessions. They intercede for man's holiness and make his perceptions holy. By placing him beyond the physical laws, they raise him into the sphere of celestial order. In *this* order, man *is* perfect.

⁴⁵ The Soul never loses its communion with God. Only the mind *needs* Atonement. The miracle joins in the Atonement of Christ by placing the mind in the service of the spirit. This establishes the proper function of the mind and corrects its errors.

33. ⁴⁶ Miracles honor man *because* he is lovable. They dispel illusions about him and perceive the light in him. They thus atone for his errors by freeing him from his own nightmares. They release him from a prison in which he has imprisoned *himself*, and by freeing his mind from illusions, they restore his sanity. Man's mind *can* be possessed by illusions, but his spirit is eternally free. If a mind perceives

without love, it perceives an empty shell and is unaware of the spirit within it. But the Atonement restores the Soul to its proper place. The mind that serves the spirit is invulnerable.

34. ⁴⁷ Miracles restore the mind to its fullness. By atoning for lack, they establish perfect protection. The strength of the Soul leaves no room for intrusions. The forgiven are filled with the Soul, and they forgive in return. It is the duty of the released to release their brothers.

⁴⁸The forgiven *are* the means of Atonement. Those released by Christ must join in releasing their brothers, for this is the plan of the Atonement. Miracles are the way in which minds which serve the spirit unite with Christ for the salvation or release of all God's creations.

35. ⁴⁹ Miracles are expressions of love, but it does *not* follow that they will always have observable effects. I *am* the only one who can perform miracles indiscriminately because I am the Atonement. You have a *role* in the Atonement, which I will dictate *to* you. Ask *me* which miracles you should perform. This spares you exhaustion because you will act under direct communication.

36. ⁵⁰ Christ-controlled miracles are part of the Atonement, but Christ-guidance is personal and leads to *personal* salvation. The impersonal nature of miracles is an essential ingredient because this enables me to control their distribution. Christ-guidance leads to the highly *personal* experience of revelation. This is why it involves *personal* choice. A guide does *not* control, but he *does* direct, leaving the following up to you. "Lead us not into temptation" means "guide us out of our own errors." "Take up thy cross and follow me" means, "Recognize your errors and choose to abandon them by following my guidance."

⁵¹Remember that error cannot really threaten truth, which can *always* withstand it. *Only* the error is really vulnerable. You are free to establish your kingdom where you see fit, but the right choice is inevitable if you remember this:

⁵² *The Soul is in a state of grace forever.*

*Man's reality is **only** his Soul.*

Therefore, man is in a state of grace forever.

⁵³ Atonement undoes all errors in this respect and thus uproots the *real* source of fear. Whenever God's reassurances are experienced as threat, it is *always* because you are defending misplaced and misdirected loyalty. That is what projection always involves. Error is lack of love. When man projects this onto others, he *does* imprison them, but only to the extent that he reinforces errors they have

already made. This makes them vulnerable to the distortions of others since their *own* perception of themselves is distorted. The miracle worker can *only* bless and thus undoes their distortions and frees them from prison.

37. ⁵⁴ Miracles are examples of right thinking. Reality contact at all levels becomes strong and accurate, thus permitting correct delineation of intra- and interpersonal boundaries. As a result, the doer's perceptions are aligned with truth as God created it.

38. ⁵⁵ A miracle is a correction factor introduced into false thinking by me. It acts as a catalyst, shaking up erroneous perception and reorganizing it properly. This places man under the Atonement principle, where his perception is healed. Until this has occurred, revelation of the divine order is impossible.

39. ⁵⁶ The Spiritual eye is the mechanism of miracles because what It perceives *is* true. It perceives both the creations of God and the creations of man. Among the creations of man, it can also separate the true from the false by Its ability to perceive totally rather than selectively. It thus becomes the proper instrument for reality testing, which always involves the necessary distinction between the false and the true.

40. ⁵⁷ The miracle dissolves error because the Spiritual eye identifies error as false or unreal. This is the same as saying that by perceiving light, darkness automatically disappears.

⁵⁸ Darkness is lack of light, as sin is lack of love. It has no unique properties of its own. It is an example of the "scarcity" fallacy, from which *only* error can proceed. Truth is always abundant. Those who perceive and acknowledge that they have everything have no need for driven behavior of *any* kind.

41. ⁵⁹ The miracle acknowledges all men as your brothers and mine. It is a way of perceiving the universal mark of God in them. The specialness of God's Sons does *not* stem from exclusion but from inclusion. *All* my brothers are special. If they believe they are deprived of anything, their perception becomes distorted. When this occurs, the whole family of God, or the Sonship, is impaired in its relationships. Ultimately, every member of the family of God must return. The miracle calls him to return because it blesses and honors him even though he may be absent in spirit.

⁶⁰ "God is not mocked" is not a warning but a reassurance on this point. God *would* be mocked if any of His creations lacked holiness. The creation *is* whole, and the mark of wholeness is holiness.

42. ⁶¹ Wholeness is the perceptual content of miracles. It thus corrects or atones for the faulty perception of lack anywhere.

⁶² Here we begin to make the fundamental distinction between miracles and projection. The stimulus *must* precede the response and will also determine the kind of response that is evoked. Behavior *is* response, so that the question “response to what?” becomes crucial. Since stimuli are identified through perception, you first perceive the stimulus and then behave accordingly. It follows, then, that:

⁶³ *As ye perceive,
So shall ye behave.*

⁶⁴ The Golden Rule asks you to behave toward others as you would have them behave toward you. This means that the perception of *both* must be accurate. The Golden Rule is the rule for appropriate behavior. You cannot behave appropriately unless you perceive accurately because appropriate behavior depends on lack of level confusion. The presence of level confusion *always* results in variable reality testing and therefore in variability in behavioral appropriateness. Since you and your neighbor are equal members of the same family, as you perceive both, so you will behave toward both. The way to perceive for Golden Rule behavior is to look out from the perception of your *own* holiness and perceive the holiness of others.

⁶⁵ The emptiness engendered by fear should be replaced by love because love and its absence are in the same dimension, and correction cannot be undertaken except *within* a dimension. Otherwise, there has been a confusion of levels. Death is a human affirmation of a belief in hate, or level confusion. That is why the Bible says, “There *is* no death” and why I demonstrated that death does not exist. I came to fulfill the law by *reinterpreting* it. The law itself, if properly understood, offers only protection to man. It is those who have not yet “changed their minds” who entered the “hellfire” concept into it.

⁶⁶ I assure you that *I* will witness for anyone who lets me and to whatever extent he permits it. *Your* witnessing demonstrates *your* belief and thus strengthens it. Those who witness for me are expressing through their miracles that they have abandoned the belief in deprivation in favor of the abundance they have learned *belongs* to them.

43. ⁶⁷ A *major* contribution of miracles is their strength in releasing man from his misplaced sense of isolation, deprivation, and lack.

⁶⁸ Miracles are affirmations of Sonship, which is a state of completion and abundance. Whatever is true and real is eternal and *cannot* change or *be* changed. The Soul is therefore unalterable because it is already perfect, but the mind can

elect the level it chooses to serve. The *only* limit which is put on its choice is that it cannot serve two masters.

⁶⁹The mind, if it elects to do so, becomes a medium by which the Soul creates along the line of its own creation. If it does not freely elect to do so, it retains its creative *potential* but places itself under tyrannous rather than genuinely authoritative control. As a result it imprisons because such are the dictates of tyrants. To change your mind means to place it at the disposal of *true* Authority.

⁷⁰The miracle is thus a sign that the mind has chosen to be led by Christ in His service. The abundance of Christ is the natural result of choosing to follow Him. *All* shallow roots must be uprooted because they are not deep enough to sustain you. The illusion that shallow roots can be *deepened* and thus made to hold is one of the distortions on which the *reversal* of the Golden Rule rests. As these false underpinnings are given up, the equilibrium is temporarily experienced as unstable. However, the fact is that nothing is less stable than an orientation that is upside down. Nor can anything which holds it that way be really conducive to greater stability.

44. ⁷¹ Miracles arise from a miraculous state of mind. By being one, this state of mind goes out to *anyone*, even without the awareness of the miracle worker himself. The impersonal nature of miracles is because the Atonement itself is one, uniting all creations with their Creator.

45. ⁷² The miracle is an expression of an inner awareness of Christ and the acceptance of His Atonement. The mind is then in a state of grace and naturally becomes gracious both to the host within and the stranger without. By bringing in the stranger, he becomes your brother.

46. ⁷³ A miracle is never lost. It touches many people you do not even know and sometimes produces undreamed of changes in forces of which you are not even aware. That is not your concern. The miracle will always bless *you*.

⁷⁴The miracles you are *not* asked to perform have not lost their value. They are still expressions of your own state of grace, but the *action* aspect of the miracle should be Christ-controlled because of His complete awareness of the whole plan. The impersonal nature of miracle-mindedness ensures *your* grace, but only Christ is in a position to know where grace can be *bestowed*.

47. ⁷⁵ Miracle-mindedness means miracle-readiness. Readiness means that you should always keep your perceptions straight, so that you will *always* be ready, willing, and able. These are the essentials for “listen, learn, and do.” You must be *ready* to listen, *willing* to learn, and *able* to do. Only the last is involuntary because it is the application of miracles which must be Christ-controlled. The other two,

which are the *voluntary* aspects of miracle-mindedness, *are up to you.*

48. ⁷⁶ Awe is an inappropriate response to miracles.

⁷⁷ Revelation is literally unspeakable because it is an experience of unspeakable love. Awe should be reserved for revelation, to which it is perfectly and correctly applicable. It is *not* appropriate for miracles because a state of awe is worshipful. It implies that one of a lesser order stands before a greater one. This is the case *only* when a Soul stands before its Creator. Souls are perfect creations and experience awe only in the Presence of the Creator of perfection.

⁷⁸ The miracle, on the other hand, is a sign of love among equals. Equals cannot be in awe of one another because awe implies inequality. It is therefore an inappropriate reaction to me. An elder brother is entitled to respect for his greater experience and a reasonable amount of obedience for his greater wisdom. He is also entitled to love because he *is* a brother and also to devotion if he is devoted. It is only my devotion that entitles me to yours. There is nothing about me that *you* cannot attain. I have nothing that does not come from God. The main difference between us as yet is that I have *nothing else*. This leaves me in a state of true holiness, which is only a *potential* in you.

⁷⁹ “No man cometh unto the Father but by me” is among the most misunderstood statements in the Bible. It does not mean that I am in any way separate or different from you *except in time*, which does not really exist at all. Actually, the quotation is more meaningful if it is considered on a vertical rather than a horizontal axis. Regarded along the vertical, man stands below me and I stand below God. In the process of “rising up,” I *am* higher. This is because, without me, the distance between God and man would be too great for you to encompass.

⁸⁰ I bridge the distance as an elder brother to man on the one hand and as a Son of God on the other. My devotion to my brothers has placed me in charge of the Sonship, which I can render complete only to the extent to which I can *share* it. This may appear to contradict the statement, “I and my Father are one,” but there are still separate parts in the statement in recognition that the Father is greater. (The original statement was “are of one kind”). The Holy Spirit is the bringer of revelations. Revelations are *indirectly* inspired by me because I am close to the Holy Spirit and alert to the revelation-readiness of my brothers. I can thus *bring* down to them more than they can *draw* down to themselves.

49. ⁸¹ The Holy Spirit is the highest communication medium. Miracles do not involve this type of communication because they are *temporary* communication devices. When man returns to his original form of communication with God, the need for miracles is over. The Holy Spirit mediates higher to lower com-

munication, keeping the direct channel from God to man open for revelation. Revelation is not reciprocal. It is always *from* God *to* man. The miracle *is* reciprocal because it involves equality.

50 . ⁸²The miracle is a learning device which lessens the need for time. In the longitudinal or horizontal plane, the recognition of the true equality of all the members of the Sonship appears to involve almost endless time. However, the sudden shifts from horizontal to vertical perception which the miracle entails introduces an interval from which the doer and the receiver both emerge much farther along in time than they would otherwise have been.

⁸³The miracle thus has the unique property of shortening time by rendering the space of time it occupies unnecessary. There is *no* relationship between the time a miracle *takes* and the time it *covers*. It substitutes for learning that might have taken thousands of years. It does this by the underlying recognition of perfect equality and holiness between the doer and the receiver on which the miracle rests.

⁸⁴We said before that the miracle abolishes time. It does this by a process of *collapsing* it and thus abolishing certain *intervals* within it. It does this, however, *within* the larger temporal sequence. It establishes an out-of-pattern time interval which is *not* under the usual laws of time. Only in this sense is it timeless. By collapsing time it literally saves time, much as daylight saving time does. It rearranges the distribution of light.

51. ⁸⁵The miracle is the only device which man has at his immediate disposal for controlling time. Only revelation *transcends* time, having nothing to do with time at all.

⁸⁶The miracle is much like the body in that both are learning aids which aim at facilitating a state in which they are unnecessary. When the Soul's original state of direct communication is reached, neither the body nor the miracle serves any purpose. While he believes he is in a body, however, man can choose between loveless and miraculous channels of expression. He can make an empty shell, but he *cannot* express nothing at all. He can wait, delay, paralyze himself, reduce his creativity to almost nothing, and even introduce a developmental arrest or even a regression. But he *cannot* abolish his creativity. He can destroy his medium of communication but *not* his potential.

⁸⁷Man was *not* created by his own free will alone. Only what *he* creates is his to decide. The basic decision of the miracle-minded is not to wait on time any longer than is necessary. Time can waste as well as be wasted. The miracle-worker, therefore, accepts the time-control factor gladly because he recognizes that every

collapse of time brings all men closer to the ultimate *release* from time in which the Son and the Father *are* one.

⁸⁸ Equality does not imply homogeneity *now*. When everyone recognizes that he has everything, individual contributions to the Sonship will no longer be necessary. When the Atonement has been completed, *all* talents will be shared by *all* the Sons of God. God is *not* partial. All His Children have His total love, and *all* His gifts are freely given to everyone alike. “Except ye become as little children” means that, unless you fully recognize your complete dependence on God, you cannot know the real power of the Son in his true relationship with the Father.

⁸⁹ You who want peace can find it only by complete forgiveness. You never really *wanted* peace before, so there was no point in being told how to achieve it. No learning is acquired by anyone unless he wants to learn it and believes in some way that he *needs* it. While the concept of lack does not exist in the creation of God, it is *very* apparent in the creations of man. It is, in fact, the essential difference. A need implies lack by definition. It involves the recognition that you would be better off in a state which is somehow different from the one you are in.

⁹⁰ Until the “separation,” which is a better term than the “fall,” nothing was lacking. This meant that man had no needs at all. If he had not deprived himself, he would never have experienced them. After the separation, needs became the most powerful source of motivation for human action. All behavior is essentially motivated by needs, but behavior itself is not a divine attribute. The body is the mechanism for behavior. The belief that he *could* be better off is the reason why man has this mechanism at his disposal.

⁹¹ Each one acts according to the particular hierarchy of needs he establishes for himself. His hierarchy, in turn, depends on his perception of what he *is*—that is, what he *lacks*. A sense of separation from God is the *only* lack he really needs to correct. This sense of separation would never have occurred if he had not distorted his perception of truth and thus perceived *himself* as lacking. The concept of *any* sort of need hierarchy arose because, having made this fundamental error, he had already fragmented himself into levels with different needs. As he integrates *he* becomes one, and his needs become one accordingly.

⁹² Unified need produces unified action because it produces a lack of ambivalence. The concept of a need hierarchy, a corollary to the original error that man can be separated from God, requires correction at its own level before the error of perceiving levels at all can be corrected. Man cannot behave effectively while he operates at split levels. However, while he does, correction must be introduced from the bottom *up*. This is because he now operates in space, where

concepts such as “up” and “down” are meaningful. Ultimately, space is as meaningless as time. The concept is really one of space-time *belief*.

⁹³ The physical world exists only because man can use it to correct his *unbelief*, which placed him in it originally. He can never control the effects of fear himself because he *made* fear and believes in what he made. In attitude, then, though *not* in content, he resembles his own Creator, Who has perfect faith in His creations *because* He created them. Belief in a creation produces its existence. That is why a man can believe in what no one else thinks is true. It is true for him because it was made *by* him.

⁹⁴ Every aspect of fear proceeds from upside-down perception. The more truly creative devote their efforts to correcting perceptual distortions. The neurotic devotes his to compromise. The psychotic tries to escape by establishing the certain truth of his own errors. It is most difficult to free him by ordinary means because he is more consistent in his own denial of truth. The miracle, however, makes no such distinctions. It corrects errors *because* they are errors. Thus, the next point to remember about miracles is:

52. ⁹⁵ The miracle makes *no* distinction among degrees of misperception. It is a device for perception-correction, effective quite apart from either the degree or the direction of the error. This is its *true* indiscriminateness.

⁹⁶ Christ-controlled miracles are selective *only* in the sense that they are directed towards those who can use them for *themselves*. Since this makes it inevitable that they will extend them to others, a strong chain of Atonement is welded. However, Christ-control takes no account at all of the magnitude of the miracle itself because the concept of size exists in a plane that is itself unreal. Since the miracle aims at *restoring* the awareness of reality, it would hardly be useful if it were bound by the laws which govern the error it aims to correct. Only man makes this kind of mistake. It is an example of the foolish consistency which his own false beliefs have engendered.

⁹⁷ The power and strength of man’s creative will must be understood before the real meaning of denial can be appreciated and relinquished. It is *not* mere negation. It is a positive miscreation. While the miscreation is *necessarily* believed in by its maker, it does not exist at all at the level of true creation.

53. ⁹⁸ The miracle compares what man has made with the higher level creation, accepting what is *in accord* as true and rejecting the *discord* as false. *All* aspects of fear are untrue because they do not exist at the higher creative level, and therefore do not exist at all. To whatever extent a man is willing to submit his beliefs to this test, to that extent are perceptions corrected.

⁹⁹ In sorting out the false from the true, the miracle proceeds along the following lines:

¹⁰⁰ *If perfect love casts out fear,
And if fear exists,
Then there is **not** perfect love.
But only perfect love **really** exists.
If there **is** fear,
It creates a state which does not exist.*

¹⁰¹ Believe this and you *will* be free. Only God can establish this solution, and *this* faith is His gift.

II. DISTORTIONS OF MIRACLE IMPULSES

¹⁰² You are involved in unconscious distortions which are producing a dense cover over miracle impulses and which make it hard for them to reach consciousness. The nature of any interpersonal relationship is limited or defined by what you want it to *do*. Relating is a way of achieving an outcome. The danger of defenses lies in their propensity for holding misperceptions rigidly in place. All actions which stem from reverse thinking are literally the behavioral expressions of those who know not what they do. A rigid orientation can be extremely reliable, even if it is upside-down. In fact, the more consistently upside-down it is, the *more* reliable it is.

¹⁰³ However, validity is still the ultimate goal, which reliability can only serve. Hostility, triumph, vengeance, self-debasement, and all kinds of expressions of lack of love are often very clearly seen in the fantasies which accompany them. But it is a *profound* error to imagine that because these fantasies are so frequent or occur so reliably that this implies validity. Remember that while validity implies reliability, the relationship is *not* reversible. You can be wholly reliable and *entirely* wrong. While a reliable instrument does measure something, what *use* is it unless you discover what the “something” is? This course, then, will concentrate on validity and let reliability fall naturally into place.

¹⁰⁴ The confusion of miracle impulses with physical impulses is a major source of perceptual distortion because it *induces*, rather than straightens out, the basic level confusion which underlies the perception of all those who seek happiness with the instruments of this world. Inappropriate physical impulses (or misdirected miracle impulses) result in conscious guilt if expressed and depression if denied. *All*

real pleasure comes from doing God's will. This is because *not* doing it is a denial of self. *Denial* of error results in projection. *Correction* of error brings release. "Lead us not into temptation" means "do not let us deceive ourselves into believing that we can relate in peace to God or to our brothers with *anything* external."

¹⁰⁵ Child of God, you were created to create the good, the beautiful, and the holy. Do not lose sight of this. The love of God for a little while must still be expressed through one body to another because the real vision is still so dim. Everyone can use his body best by enlarging man's perception so he can see the *real* vision. *This* vision is invisible to the physical eye. The ultimate purpose of the body is to render itself unnecessary. Learning to do this is the only real reason for its creation.

¹⁰⁶ Fantasies of any kind are distorted forms of thinking because they *always* involve twisting perception into unreality. Fantasy is a debased form of vision. Vision and revelation are closely related, while fantasy and projection are more closely associated because both attempt to control external reality according to false internal needs. Twist reality in *any* way, and you are perceiving destructively. Reality was lost through usurpation, which in turn produced tyranny. I told you that you are now restored to your former role in the plan of Atonement, but you must still choose freely to devote yourselves to the greater restoration. As long as a single slave remains to walk the earth, your release is not complete. *Complete* restoration of the Sonship is the only true goal of the miracle-minded.

¹⁰⁷ *No* fantasies are true. They are distortions of perception by definition. They are a means of making false associations and obtaining pleasure from them. Man can do this only because he is creative. But, although he can perceive false associations, he can never make them real *except to himself*. Man believes in what he creates. If he creates miracles, he will be equally strong in his belief in *them*. The strength of *his* conviction will then sustain the belief of the miracle receiver. And fantasies become totally unnecessary as the wholly satisfying nature of reality becomes apparent to both.

The Illusion of Separation

I. INTRODUCTION

This section deals with a fundamental misuse of knowledge, referred to in the Bible as the cause of the “fall,” or separation. There are some definitions which I asked you to take from the dictionary which will be helpful here. They are somewhat unusual since they are not the first definitions which are given. Nevertheless, the fact that each of them does appear in the dictionary should be reassuring.

^{2:2} *Project* (verb): to extend forward or out.

Project (noun): a plan in the mind.

World: a natural grand division.

³ We will refer later to projection as related to both mental health and mental illness. We have already observed that man can create an empty shell, but he cannot create nothing at all. This emptiness provides the screen for the misuse of projection.

⁴ The Garden of Eden, which is described as a literal garden in the Bible, was not an actual garden at all. It was merely a mental state of complete need-lack. Even in the literal account, it is noteworthy that the pre-separation state was essentially one in which man needed nothing. The “tree of knowledge” is also an overly literal figure. These concepts need to be clarified before the real meaning of the separation, or the “detour into fear,” can be fully understood.

⁵ To “project,” as defined above, is a fundamental attribute of God which He gave to His Son. In the creation, God projected His creative ability from Himself to the Souls He created, and He also imbued them with the same loving will to create. The Soul has not only been fully created but has also been created perfect. There is *no* emptiness in it. Because of its likeness to its Creator, it is creative. No Child of God can lose this ability because it is inherent in what he *is*, but he

can use it inappropriately. Whenever projection is used inappropriately, it *always* implies that some emptiness or lack exists and that it is in man's ability to put his *own* ideas there *instead* of truth.

⁶ If you consider carefully what this entails, the following will become quite apparent:

⁷ First, the assumption is implicit that what God created can be *changed* by the mind of man.

⁸ Second, the concept that what is perfect can be rendered imperfect or wanting is accepted.

⁹ Third, the belief that man can distort the creations of God, *including himself*, is accepted.

¹⁰ Fourth, the idea that since man can create himself, the direction of his own creation is up to him is implied.

¹¹ These related distortions represent a picture of what actually occurred in the separation. None of this existed before, nor does it actually exist now. The world *was* made as "a natural grand division," or a projecting outward of God. That is why everything that He created is like Him. Projection, as undertaken by God, is very similar to the kind of inner radiance which the Children of the Father inherit from Him. It is important to note that the term "project outward" necessarily implies that the *real* source of projection is internal. This is as true of the Son as of the Father.

¹² The world, in the original connotation of the term, included both the proper creation of man by God *and* the proper creation by man in his right mind. The latter required the endowment of man by God with free will because *all* loving creation is freely given. Nothing in these statements implies any sort of level involvement or in fact anything except one continuous line of creation in which all aspects are of the same order.

¹³ When the "lies of the serpent" were introduced, they were specifically called "lies" because they are not true. When man listened, all he heard was untruth. He does not have to continue to believe what is not true unless he chooses to do so. All of his miscreations can literally disappear in "the twinkling of an eye" because they are merely visual misperceptions. Man's Spiritual eye can sleep, but a sleeping eye can still see. What is seen in dreams seems to be very real. The Bible mentions that "a deep sleep fell upon Adam," and nowhere is there any reference to his waking up.

¹⁴ The history of man in the world as he sees it has not yet been marked by any genuine or comprehensive reawakening or rebirth. This is impossible as long as

man projects in the spirit of miscreation. It still remains within him, however, to project as God projected His own Spirit to him. In reality, this is his *only* choice because his free will was given him for his own joy in creating the perfect.

¹⁵ All fear is ultimately reducible to the basic misperception that man has the ability to *usurp* the power of God. It can only be emphasized that he neither *can* nor *has been* able to do this. In this fact lies the real justification for his escape from fear. The escape is brought about by his acceptance of the Atonement, which places him in a position to realize that his own errors never really occurred. When the “deep sleep” fell upon Adam, he was in a condition to experience nightmares *because* he was asleep. If a light is suddenly turned on while someone is dreaming a fearful dream, he may initially interpret the light itself as a part of his own dream and be afraid of it. However, when he awakens the light is correctly perceived as the *release* from the dream, which is no longer accorded reality.

¹⁶ It is quite apparent that this release does not depend on the kind of “knowledge” which is nothing more than deceiving lies. The knowledge which illuminates rather than obscures is the knowledge which not only *sets* you free, but which also shows you clearly that you *are* free. Whatever lies you may believe are of no concern to the miracle, which can heal *any* of them with equal ease. It makes *no* distinctions among misperceptions. Its *sole* concern is to distinguish between truth on the one hand and all kinds of errors on the other. Some miracles may *seem* to be of greater magnitude than others. But remember the first point in this course—that there is *no* order of difficulty in miracles.

¹⁷ In reality, you are perfectly unaffected by *all* expressions of lack of love. These can be either from yourself *and* others or from yourself *to* others or from others *to* you. Peace is an attribute in *you*. You cannot find it outside. All mental illness is some form of *external* searching. Mental health is *inner* peace. It enables you to remain unshaken by lack of love from without and capable through your own miracles of correcting the external conditions which proceed from lack of love in others.

II. THE REINTERPRETATION OF DEFENSES

¹⁸ When you are afraid of *anything*, you are acknowledging its power to hurt you. Remember that where your heart is, there is your treasure also. This means that you believe in what you *value*. If you are afraid, you are *valuing wrongly*. Human understanding will inevitably value wrongly and, by endowing all human thoughts with equal power, will inevitably *destroy* peace. That is why the Bible speaks of “The peace of God which *passeth* (human) understanding.” *This* peace

is totally incapable of being shaken by human errors of *any* kind. It denies the ability of *anything* which is not of God to affect you in *any* way.

¹⁹ This is the *proper* use of denial. It is not used to *hide* anything but to *correct* error. It brings *all* error into the light, and since error and darkness are the same, it corrects error automatically. True denial is a powerful protective device. You can and should deny any belief that error can hurt you. This kind of denial is not a concealment device but a correction device. The “right mind” of the mentally healthy *depends* on it. You can do *anything* I ask. I have asked you to perform miracles and have made it clear that miracles are *natural, corrective, healing, and universal*. There is nothing good they cannot do, but they cannot be performed in the spirit of doubt.

²⁰ God and the Souls He created are *completely* dependent on each other. The creation of the Soul has already been perfectly accomplished, but the creation *by* Souls has not. God created Souls so He could depend on them *because* He created them perfectly. He gave them His peace so they could not be shaken and would be unable to be deceived. Whenever you are afraid, you *are* deceived. Your mind is *not* serving the Soul. This literally starves the Soul by denying its daily bread. God offers *only* mercy. *Your* words should reflect only mercy because that is what you have received, and that is what you should *give*.

²¹ Justice is a temporary expedient or an attempt to teach man the meaning of mercy. Its judgmental side arises only because man is capable of *injustice* if that is what his mind creates. You are afraid of God’s Will because you have used your own will, which He created in the likeness of His own, to *miscreate*. What you do *not* realize is that the mind can miscreate *only* when it is *not* free. An imprisoned mind is not free by definition. It is possessed or held back by *itself*. Its will is therefore limited and is not free to assert itself. The real meaning of “are of one kind,” which was mentioned before, is “are of one mind or will.” When the will of the Sonship and the Father are one, their perfect accord *is* Heaven.

²² Denial of error is a powerful defense of truth. You will note that we have been shifting the emphasis from the negative to the positive use of denial. As we have already stated, denial is not a purely negative device; it results in positive miscreation. That is the way the mentally ill *do* employ it. But remember a very early thought of your own—“Never underestimate the power of denial.” In the service of the “right mind,” the denial of *error* frees the mind and reestablishes the freedom of the will. When the will is *really* free, it *cannot* miscreate because it recognizes *only* truth.

²³ False projection arises out of false denial, *not* out of its proper use. My

own role in the Atonement is one of *true* projection; I can project to you the affirmation of truth. If you project error to me or to yourself, you are interfering with the process. *My* use of projection, which can also be yours, is *not* based on faulty denial. It *does* involve, however, the very powerful use of the denial of errors. The miracle worker is one who accepts my kind of denial and projection, unites his own inherent abilities to deny and project with mine, and imposes them back on himself and others. This establishes the total *lack* of threat anywhere. Together we can then work for the real time of peace, which is eternal.

²⁴ The improper use of defenses is quite widely recognized, but their proper use had not been sufficiently understood as yet. They can *indeed* create man's perception both of himself and of the world. They can distort or correct depending on what you use them *for*.

²⁵ Denial should be directed only to error, and projection should be reserved only for truth. You should truly give as you have truly received. The Golden Rule can work effectively only on this basis.

²⁶ Intellectualization is a term which stems from the mind-brain confusion. "Right-mindedness" is the device which defends the *right* mind and gives it control over the body. "Intellectualization" implies a split, while "right-mindedness" involves healing.

²⁷ Withdrawal is properly employed in the service of withdrawing from the meaningless. It is *not* a device for escape, but for consolidation. There *is* only One Mind.

²⁸ Dissociation is quite similar. You *should* split off or dissociate yourself from error but only in defense of integration.

²⁹ Detachment is essentially a weaker form of dissociation.

³⁰ Flight can be undertaken in whatever direction you choose, but note that the concept itself implies flight *from* something. Flight from error is perfectly appropriate.

³¹ Distantiation can be properly used as a way of putting distance between yourself and what you *should* fly from.

³² Regression is an effort to return to your own original state. It can thus be utilized to *restore*, rather than to go back to the *less* mature.

³³ Sublimation should be a redirection of effort to the sublime.

³⁴ There are many other so-called "dynamic" concepts which are profound errors due essentially to the misuse of defenses. Among them is the concept of different levels of aspiration, which actually result from level confusion. However, the main point to be understood from this section is that you can defend truth as

well as error and, in fact, much better.

³⁵ The means are easier to clarify after the value of the goal itself is firmly established. Everyone defends his own treasure. You do not have to tell him to do so because he will do it automatically. The real questions still remain. *What* do you treasure, and *how much* do you treasure it? Once you have learned to consider these two questions and to bring them into *all* your actions as the true criteria for behavior, I will have little difficulty in clarifying the means. You have not learned to be consistent about this as yet. I have therefore concentrated on showing you that the means *are* available whenever you *ask*. You can, however, save a lot of time if you do not extend this step unduly. The correct focus will shorten it immeasurably.

³⁶ The Atonement is the *only* defense which cannot be used destructively. That is because, while everyone must eventually join it, it is *not* a device which was generated by man. The Atonement *principle* was in effect long before the Atonement itself began. The principle was love, and the Atonement itself was an *act* of love. Acts were not necessary before the separation because the time-space belief did not exist. It was only after the separation that the defense of Atonement and the necessary conditions for its fulfillment were planned.

³⁷ It became increasingly apparent that all of the defenses which man can choose to use constructively *or* destructively were not enough to save him. It was therefore decided that he needed a defense which was so splendid that he could not misuse it, although he *could* refuse it. His choice could not, however, turn it into a weapon of attack, which is the inherent characteristic of all other defenses. The Atonement thus becomes the *only* defense which is *not* a two-edged sword.

³⁸ The Atonement actually began long before the crucifixion. Many Souls offered their efforts on behalf of the separated ones, but they could not withstand the strength of the attack and had to be brought back. Angels came, too, but their protection did not suffice because the separated ones were not interested in peace. They had already split their minds and were bent on further dividing rather than reintegrating. The levels they introduced into their minds turned against each other, and they established differences, divisions, cleavages, dispersions, and all the other concepts related to the increasing splits which they produced.

³⁹ Not being in their right minds, they turned their defenses from protection to assault and acted literally insanely. It was essential to introduce a split-proof device which could be used only to heal, if it were used at all. The Atonement was built into the space-time belief in order to set a limit on the need for the belief and ultimately to make learning complete. The Atonement *is* the final lesson.

Learning itself, like the classrooms in which it occurs, is temporary. The ability to learn has no value when change of understanding is no longer necessary. The eternally creative have nothing to learn. Only after the separation was it necessary to direct the creative forces to learning because changed behavior had become mandatory.

⁴⁰ Men can learn to improve their behavior and can also learn to become better and better learners. This serves to bring them into closer and closer accord with the Sonship, but the Sonship itself is a perfect creation, and perfection is *not* a matter of degree. Only while there are different degrees is learning meaningful. The “evolution” of man is merely a process by which he proceeds from one degree to the next. He corrects his previous missteps by stepping forward. This represents a process which is actually incomprehensible in temporal terms because he *returns* as he goes forward.

⁴¹ The Atonement is the device by which he can free himself from the past as he goes ahead. It *undoes* his past errors, thus making it unnecessary for him to keep retracing his steps without advancing to his return. In this sense the Atonement saves time, but like the miracle which serves, it does *not* abolish it. As long as there is need for Atonement, there is need for time. But the Atonement as a completed plan does have a unique relationship *to* time. Until the Atonement is finished, its various phases will proceed *in* time, but the whole Atonement stands at time’s end. At this point, the bridge of the return has been built.

⁴² The Atonement is a *total* commitment. You still think this is associated with loss. This is the same mistake *all* the separated ones make in one way or another. They cannot believe that a defense which cannot attack *is* the best defense. This is what is meant by “the meek shall inherit the earth.” They will literally take it over because of their strength. A two-way defense is inherently weak precisely *because* it has two edges and can turn against the self very unexpectedly. This tendency cannot be controlled *except* by miracles.

⁴³ The miracle turns the defense of Atonement to the protection of the inner self, which as it becomes more and more secure assumes its natural talent of protecting others. The inner self knows itself as both a brother *and* a Son. You know that when defenses are disrupted, there is a period of real disorientation accompanied by fear, guilt, and usually vacillations between anxiety and depression. This course is different in that defenses are *not* being disrupted but *reinterpreted*, even though you may experience it as the same thing. In the reinterpretation of defenses, only their use for *attack* is lost. Since this means they can be used only *one* way, they become much stronger and much more dependable. They no longer oppose the

Atonement but greatly facilitate it.

⁴⁴ The Atonement can only be accepted *within* you. You have perceived it largely as *external* thus far, and that is why your experience of it has been minimal. The reinterpretation of defenses is essential in releasing the *inner* light. Since the separation, man's defenses have been used almost entirely to defend himself *against* the Atonement and thus maintain the separation. They themselves generally see this as a need to protect the *body*. The many body fantasies with which men's minds are engaged arise from the distorted belief that the body can be used as a means for attaining "atonement."

⁴⁵ Perceiving the body as a temple is only the first step in correcting this kind of distortion. It alters part of the misperception but not all of it. It *does* recognize, however, that the concept of Atonement in physical terms is not appropriate. However, the next step is to realize that a temple is not a building at all. Its *real* holiness lies in the *inner* altar around which the building is built. The inappropriate emphasis men have put on beautiful church buildings is a sign of their *fear* of Atonement and their unwillingness to reach the altar itself. The *real* beauty of the temple cannot be seen with the physical eye. The Spiritual eye, on the other hand, cannot see the building at all because it has perfect sight. It *can*, however, see the altar with perfect clarity.

⁴⁶ For perfect effectiveness, the Atonement belongs at the center of the inner altar, where it undoes the separation and restores the wholeness of the mind. Before the separation the mind was invulnerable to fear because fear did not exist. Both the separation *and* the fear are miscreations of the mind, which must be undone. This is what is meant by "the restoration of the temple." It does not mean the restoration of the building but the opening of the altar to receive the Atonement. This heals the separation and places *within* man the one defense against *all* separation mind-errors which can make him perfectly invulnerable.

⁴⁷ The acceptance of the Atonement by everyone is only a matter of time. In fact, both time *and* matter were created for this purpose. This appears to contradict free will because of the inevitability of the final decision. If you review the idea carefully, however, you will realize that this is not true. Everything is limited in some way by the manner of its creation. Free will can temporize and is capable of enormous procrastination. But it cannot depart entirely from its Creator, Who set the limits on its ability to miscreate by virtue of its own *real* purpose.

⁴⁸ The misuse of will engenders a situation which in the extreme becomes altogether intolerable. Pain thresholds can be high, but they are not limitless. Eventually everyone begins to recognize, however dimly, that there *must* be a better

way. As this recognition becomes more firmly established, it becomes a perceptual turning-point. This ultimately reawakens the Spiritual eye, simultaneously weakening the investment in physical sight. The alternating investment in the two types or levels of perception is usually experienced as conflict for a long time and can become very acute, but the outcome is as certain as God.

⁴⁹ The Spiritual eye literally *cannot see* error and merely looks for Atonement. All the solutions which the physical eyes seek dissolve in its sight. The Spiritual eye, which looks within, recognizes immediately that the altar has been defiled and needs to be repaired and protected. Perfectly aware of the *right* defense, It passes over all others, looking past error to truth. Because of the real strength of *Its* vision, It pulls the will into Its service and impels the mind to concur. This reestablishes the true power of the will and makes it increasingly unable to tolerate delay. The mind then realizes with increasing certainty that delay is only a way of increasing unnecessary pain, which it need not tolerate at all. The pain threshold drops accordingly, and the mind becomes increasingly sensitive to what it would once have regarded as very minor intrusions of discomfort.

⁵⁰ The Children of God are *entitled* to perfect comfort, which comes from a sense of perfect trust. Until they achieve this, they waste themselves and their true creative powers on useless attempts to make themselves more comfortable by inappropriate means. But the real means is *already* provided and does not involve any effort at all on their part. Their egocentricity usually misperceives this as personally insulting, an interpretation which obviously arises from their misperception of themselves. Egocentricity and communion *cannot* coexist. Even the terms are contradictory.

⁵¹ The Atonement is the only gift that is worthy of being offered to the altar of God. This is because of the inestimable value of the altar itself. It was created perfect and is entirely worthy of receiving perfection. God *is* lonely without His Souls, and *they* are lonely without Him. Men must learn to perceive the world as a means of *healing* the separation. The Atonement is the *guarantee* that they will ultimately succeed.

III. HEALING AS RELEASE FROM FEAR

⁵² The emphasis will now be on healing. The miracle is the means, the Atonement is the principle, and healing is the result. Those who speak of “a miracle of healing” are combining two orders of reality inappropriately. Healing is *not* a miracle. The Atonement or the final miracle is a *remedy*, while any type of healing is a result. The *kind* of error to which Atonement is applied is irrelevant. Essentially, *all* healing is the release from fear. To undertake this, you *cannot* be

fearful yourself. You do not understand healing because of your *own* fear.

⁵³ A major step in the Atonement plan is to undo error at *all* levels. Illness, which is really “not-right-mindedness,” is the result of level confusion in the sense that it always entails the belief that what is amiss in one level can adversely affect another. We have constantly referred to miracles as the means of correcting level confusion, and all mistakes must be corrected at the level on which they occur. Only the *mind* is capable of error. The body can *act* erroneously, but this is only because it is responding to mis-thought. The body cannot create, and the belief that it *can*, a fundamental error, produces all physical symptoms.

⁵⁴ All physical illness represents a belief in magic. The whole distortion which created magic rests on the belief that there is a creative ability in matter which the mind cannot control. This error can take two forms—it can be believed that the mind can miscreate *in* the body or that the body can miscreate in the mind. If it is understood that the mind, which is the *only* level of creation, cannot create beyond itself, neither type of confusion need occur.

⁵⁵ The reason only the mind can create is more obvious than may be immediately apparent. The Soul *has been* created. The body is a learning device for the mind. Learning devices are not lessons in themselves. Their purpose is merely to facilitate the thinking of the learner. The most that a faulty use of a learning device can do is to fail to facilitate learning. It has no power in itself to introduce actual learning errors.

⁵⁶ The body, if properly understood, shares the invulnerability of the Atonement to two-edged application. This is not because the body is a miracle but because it is not *inherently* open to misinterpretation. The body is merely a fact in human experience. Its abilities can be and frequently are over-evaluated. However, it is almost impossible to deny its existence. Those who do so are engaging in a particularly unworthy form of denial. The term “unworthy” here implies simply that it is not necessary to protect the mind by denying the unmindful. There is little doubt that the mind can miscreate. If one denies this unfortunate aspect of the mind’s power, one is also denying the power itself.

⁵⁷ All material means which man accepts as remedies for bodily ills are merely restatements of magic principles. It was the first level of the error to believe that the body created its own illness. It is a second misstep to attempt to heal it through non-creative agents. It does not follow, however, that the use of these very weak corrective devices are evil. Sometimes the illness has a sufficiently great hold over a mind to render a person inaccessible to Atonement. In this case it may be wise to utilize a compromise approach to mind *and* body, in which

something from the *outside* is temporarily given healing belief.

⁵⁸ This is because the *last* thing that can help the non-right-minded, or the sick, is an *increase* in fear. They are already in a fear-weakened state. If they are inappropriately exposed to an “undiluted” miracle, they may be precipitated into panic. This is particularly likely to occur when upside-down perception has induced the belief that miracles are frightening.

⁵⁹ The value of the Atonement does not lie in the manner in which it is expressed. In fact, if it is truly used, it will inevitably be expressed in whatever way is most helpful to the receiver. This means that a miracle to attain its full efficacy *must* be expressed in a language which the recipient can understand *without* fear. It does not follow by any means that this is the highest level of communication of which he is capable. It *does* mean, however, that it is the highest level of communication of which he is capable *now*. The whole aim of the miracle is to *raise* the level of communication, not to impose regression in the improper sense upon it.

⁶⁰ Before miracle workers are ready to undertake their function in this world, it is essential that they fully understand the fear of *release*. Otherwise, they may unwittingly foster the belief that release is imprisonment, a belief that is very prevalent. This misperception arose from the underlying misbelief that harm can be limited to the body. This was because of the much greater fear that the mind can hurt itself. Neither error is really meaningful because the miscreations of the mind do not really exist. This recognition is a far better protective device than *any* form of level confusion because it introduces correction at the level of the error.

⁶¹ It is essential to remember that *only* the mind can create. Implicit in this is the corollary that correction belongs at the *thought* level. To repeat an earlier statement and to extend it somewhat, the Soul is already perfect and therefore does not require correction. The body does not really exist except as a learning device for the mind. This learning device is *not* subject to errors of its own because it was created but is *not* creating. It should be obvious, then, that correcting the creator or inducing it to give up its miscreations is the only application of creative ability which is truly meaningful.

⁶² Magic is essentially mindless or the miscreative use of the mind. Physical medications are forms of “spells.” Those who are afraid to use the mind to heal should not attempt to do so. The very fact that they *are* afraid has made them vulnerable to miscreation. They are therefore likely to misunderstand any healing they might induce and, because egocentricity and fear usually occur together, may

be unable to accept the real Source of the healing. Under these conditions, it is safer for them to rely *temporarily* on physical healing devices because they cannot misperceive them as their own creations. As long as their sense of vulnerability persists, they should be preserved from even attempting miracles.

⁶³ We have already said that the miracle is an expression of miracle-mindedness. Miracle-mindedness merely means right-mindedness in the sense that we are now using it. The right-minded neither exalt nor depreciate the mind of the miracle worker *or* the miracle receiver. However, as a creative act, the miracle need not await the right-mindedness of the receiver. In fact, its purpose is to *restore* him to his right mind. It is essential, however, that the miracle *worker* be in his right mind or he will be unable to reestablish right-mindedness in someone else.

⁶⁴ The healer who relies on his *own* readiness is endangering his understanding. He is perfectly safe as long as he is completely unconcerned about *his* readiness but maintains a consistent trust in *mine*. If your miracle working propensities are not functioning properly, it is *always* because fear has intruded on your right-mindedness and has literally upset it (or turned it upside-down). All forms of not-right-mindedness are the result of refusal to accept the Atonement *for yourself*. If the miracle worker *does* accept it, he places himself in a position to recognize that those who need to be healed are simply those who have not realized that right-mindedness is healing.

⁶⁵ The *sole* responsibility of the miracle worker is to accept the Atonement for himself. This means that he recognizes that mind is the only creative level and that its errors *are* healed by the Atonement. Once he accepts this, his mind can *only* heal. By denying his mind any destructive potential and reinstating its purely constructive powers, he has placed himself in a position where he can undo the level confusion of others. The message he then gives to others is the truth that *their* minds are similarly constructive and that *their* miscreations cannot hurt them. By affirming this, the miracle worker releases the mind from over-evaluating its own learning device (the body) and restores the mind to its true position as the learner.

⁶⁶ It should be emphasized again that the body does not learn any more than it creates. As a learning device, it merely follows the learner, but if it is falsely endowed with self-initiative, it becomes a serious obstruction to the very learning it should facilitate. *Only* the mind is capable of illumination. The Soul is already illuminated, and the body in itself is too dense. The mind, however, can bring *its* illumination *to* the body by recognizing that density is the opposite of intelligence and therefore unamenable to independent learning. It is, however,

easily brought into alignment with a mind which has learned to look beyond density toward light.

⁶⁷ Corrective learning always begins with the awakening of the Spiritual eye and the turning away from the belief in physical sight. The reason this so often entails fear is because man is afraid of what his Spiritual eye will see. We said before that the Spiritual eye cannot see error and is capable only of looking beyond it to the defense of Atonement. There is no doubt that the Spiritual eye *does* produce extreme discomfort by what it sees. Yet what man forgets is that the discomfort is not the final outcome of its perception. When the Spiritual eye is permitted to look upon the defilement of the altar, it also looks *immediately* toward the Atonement.

⁶⁸ *Nothing* the Spiritual eye perceives can induce fear. *Everything* that results from accurate spiritual awareness is merely channelized toward correction. Discomfort is aroused only to bring the *need* for correction forcibly into awareness. What the physical eye sees is *not* corrective nor can it be corrected by *any* device which can be seen physically. As long as a man believes in what his physical sight tells him, *all* his corrective behavior will be misdirected. The *real* vision is obscured because man cannot endure to see his own defiled altar. But since the altar *has* been defiled, his state becomes doubly dangerous unless it *is* perceived.

⁶⁹ The fear of healing arises, in the end, from an unwillingness to accept the unequivocal fact that healing is necessary. Man is not willing to look on what he has done *to himself*. Healing is an ability lent to man after the separation, before which it was completely unnecessary. Like all aspects of the space-time belief, healing ability is temporary. However, as long as time persists, healing is needed as a means for human protection. This is because healing rests on charity, and charity is a way of perceiving the perfection of another even if he cannot perceive it himself.

⁷⁰ Most of the loftier concepts of which man is capable now are time-dependent. Charity is really a weaker reflection of a much more powerful love-encompassment which is *far* beyond any form of charity that man can conceive of as yet. Charity is essential to right-mindedness in the limited sense in which right-mindedness can now be attained. Charity is a way of looking at another *as if* he had already gone far beyond his actual accomplishments in time. Since his own thinking is faulty, he cannot see the Atonement for himself or he would have no need for charity. The charity which is accorded him is both an acknowledgment that he *is* weak and a recognition that he *could be* stronger.

⁷¹ The way in which both of these perceptions are stated clearly implies their dependence on time, making it quite apparent that charity lies within the human

limitations, though toward its higher levels. We said before that only revelation transcends time. The miracle, as an expression of true human charity, can only shorten time at most. It must be understood, however, that whenever a man offers a miracle to another, he is shortening the suffering of *both*. This introduces a correction into the whole record which corrects retroactively as well as progressively.

IV. FEAR AS LACK OF LOVE

⁷² You believe that “being afraid” is involuntary, something beyond your control. Yet I have told you several times that only *constructive* acts should be involuntary. We have said that Christ-control can take over everything that does *not* matter, while Christ-guidance can direct everything that does if you so choose. Fear cannot be Christ-controlled, but it *can* be self-controlled. It *prevents* me from controlling it. The correction is therefore a matter of *your* will because its presence shows that you have raised the *unimportant* to a higher level than it warrants. You have thus brought it under *your* will, where it does not belong. This means that *you* feel responsible for it. The level confusion here is obvious.

⁷³ The reason I cannot control fear for you is that you are attempting to raise to the mind level the proper content of lower-order reality. I do not foster level confusion, but *you* can choose to correct it. You would not tolerate insane *behavior* on your part and would hardly advance the excuse that you could not help it. Why should you tolerate insane *thinking*? There is a confusion here which you would do well to look at clearly. *You* believe that you are responsible for what you *do* but *not* for what you *think*. The truth is that you *are* responsible for what you think because it is only at this level that you *can* exercise choice.

⁷⁴ What you do *comes from* what you think. You cannot separate yourself from the truth by “giving” autonomy to behavior. This is controlled by me automatically as soon as you place what you think under my guidance. Whenever you are afraid, it is a sure sign that you have allowed your mind to miscreate or have *not* allowed me to guide it. It is pointless to believe that controlling the *outcome* of mis-thought can result in healing. When you are fearful you have willed wrongly. This is why you feel responsible for it. You must change your *mind*, not your behavior, and this *is* a matter of will.

⁷⁵ You do not need guidance *except* at the mind level. Correction belongs *only* at the level where creation is possible. The term does not mean anything at the symptom level, where it cannot work. The correction of fear *is* your responsibility. When you ask for release from fear, you are implying that it is not. You should ask instead for help in the conditions which have brought the fear about. These

conditions *always* entail a separated mind willingness. At that level, you can help it. You are much too tolerant of mind wandering, thus passively condoning its miscreations. The particular result does not matter, but the fundamental error *does*. The correction is always the same. Before you will to do anything, ask me if your will is in accord with mine. If you are sure that it is, there will *be* no fear.

⁷⁶ Fear is always a sign of strain, which arises whenever the *will* to do conflicts with *what* you do. This situation arises in two ways:

⁷⁷ First, you can will to do conflicting things, either simultaneously or successively. This produces conflicted behavior, which is intolerable to yourself because the part of the will that wants to do something *else* is outraged.

⁷⁸ Second, you can *behave* as you think you should but without entirely *willing* to do so. This produces consistent behavior but entails great strain *within* the self. In both cases, the will and the behavior are out of accord, resulting in a situation in which you are doing what you do *not* will. This arouses a sense of coercion, which usually produces rage. The rage then invades the mind and projection in the wrong sense is likely to follow. Depression or anxiety is virtually certain.

⁷⁹ Remember that whenever there is fear, it is because you have *not made up your mind*. Your will is split, and your behavior inevitably becomes erratic. Correcting at the behavioral level can shift the error from the first to the second type of strain described above but will *not* obliterate the fear. It is possible to reach a state in which you bring your will under my guidance without much conscious effort, but this implies habit patterns which you have not developed dependably as yet. God cannot ask *more* than you will. The strength to *do* comes from your own undivided *will* to do. There is *no* strain in doing God's Will as soon as you recognize that it is also your *own*.

⁸⁰ The lesson here is quite simple but particularly apt to be overlooked. I will therefore repeat it, urging you to listen. Only your *mind* can produce fear. It does so whenever it is conflicted in what it wills, thus producing inevitable strain because willing and doing become discordant. This cannot be corrected by better *doing*, but it *can* be corrected by higher *willing*.

V. THE CORRECTION FOR LACK OF LOVE

⁸¹ The first corrective step is *know first* that this is an expression of fear. Then say to yourself that you must somehow have willed not to love or that the fear which arises from behavior-will conflict could not have arisen, then the whole process is nothing more than a series of pragmatic steps in the larger process of accepting

the Atonement as *the* remedy. These steps can be summarized as follows:

1. ⁸² Know first that this is fear.
2. ⁸³ Fear arises from lack of love.
3. ⁸⁴ The *only* remedy for lack of love is perfect love.
4. ⁸⁵ Perfect love is the Atonement.

⁸⁶ We have emphasized that the miracle, or the *expression* of the Atonement, is always a sign of real respect *from* the worthy *to* the worthy. This worth is re-established by the Atonement. It is obvious, then, that when you are afraid you have placed yourself in a position where you *need* Atonement because you have done something loveless, having willed without love. This is precisely the situation for which the Atonement was offered. The need for the remedy inspired its creation. As long as you recognize only the need for the remedy, you will remain fearful. However, as soon as you *remedy* it, you have also abolished the fear. This is how true healing occurs.

⁸⁷ Everyone experiences fear, and no one enjoys it. Yet it would take very little right-thinking to realize why fear occurs. Very few people appreciate the real power of the mind, and no one remains fully aware of it all the time. However, if anyone hopes to spare himself from fear, there are some things he must realize and realize fully. The mind is a very powerful creator, and it never loses its creative force. It never sleeps. Every instant it is creating and *always* as you will. Many of your ordinary expressions reflect this. For example, when you say, “Don’t give it a thought,” you imply that if you do not think about something, it will have no effect on you. And this is true enough.

⁸⁸ On the other hand, many other expressions clearly illustrate the prevailing *lack* of awareness of thought-power. For example, you say, “Just an idle thought,” and mean that the thought has no effect. You also speak of some actions as “thoughtless,” implying that if the person had thought, he would not behave as he did. While expressions like “think big” give some recognition to the power of thought, they still come nowhere near the truth. You do not expect to grow when you say it because you do not really think that you will.

⁸⁹ It is hard to recognize that thought and belief combine into a power surge that can literally move mountains. It appears at first glance that to believe such power about yourself is merely arrogant, but that is not the real reason why you do not believe it. People *prefer* to believe that their thoughts cannot exert real control because they are literally *afraid* of them. Many psychotherapists attempt to help people who are afraid, say, of their death wishes by depreciating the power of the wish. They even try to “free” the patient by persuading him that he can think

whatever he wants without any *real* effect at all.

⁹⁰ There is a real dilemma here which only the truly right-minded can escape. Death wishes do not kill in the physical sense, but they *do* kill spiritual awareness. *All* destructive thinking is dangerous. Given a death wish, a man has no choice except to *act* upon the thought or behave *contrary* to it. He thus chooses only between homicide and fear. The other possibility is that he depreciates the power of his thought. This is the usual psychoanalytic approach. It *does* allay guilt but at the cost of rendering thinking impotent. If you believe that what you think is ineffectual you may cease to be overly afraid of it, but you are hardly likely to respect it.

⁹¹ The world is full of examples of how man has depreciated himself because he is afraid of his own thoughts. In some forms of insanity, thoughts are glorified, but this is only because the underlying depreciation was too effective for tolerance. The truth is that there *are* no “idle” thoughts. *All* thinking produces form at some level. The reason people are afraid of ESP and so often react against it is because they *know* that thoughts can hurt them. Their own thoughts have made them vulnerable.

⁹² You who constantly complain about fear still persist in creating it. I told you before that you cannot ask *me* to release you from fear because I *know* it does not exist, but *you* do not. If I merely intervened between your thoughts and their results, I would be tampering with a basic law of cause and effect, the most fundamental law there is in this world. I would hardly help if I depreciated the power of your own thinking. This would be in direct opposition to the purpose of this course. It is much more helpful to remind you that you do not guard your thoughts carefully except for a small part of the day and somewhat inconsistently even then. You may feel at this point that it would take a miracle to enable you to do this, which is perfectly true.

⁹³ Men are not used to miraculous thinking, but they can be *trained* to think that way. All miracle workers need that kind of training. I cannot let them leave their minds unguarded, or they will not be able to help me. Miracle working entails a full realization of the power of thought and real avoidance of miscreation. Otherwise, a miracle will be necessary to set the mind *itself* straight, a circular process which would hardly foster the time collapse for which the miracle was intended. Nor would it induce the healthy respect for true cause and effect which every miracle worker must have.

⁹⁴ Both miracles *and* fear come from thoughts, and if you were not free to choose one, you would also not be free to choose the other. By choosing the

miracle, you *have* rejected fear. You have been afraid of God, of me, of yourselves, and of practically everyone you know at one time or another. This is because you have misperceived or miscreated us and believe in what you have made. You would never have done this if you were not afraid of your own thoughts. The vulnerable are essentially miscreators because they misperceive creation.

⁹⁵ You persist in believing that when you do not consciously watch your mind, it is unmindful. It is time, however, to consider the whole world of the unconscious or “unwatched” mind. This may well frighten you because it is the *source* of fear. The unwatched mind is responsible for the whole content of the unconscious which lies *above* the miracle level. All psychoanalytic theorists have made some contribution in this connection, but none of them has seen it in its true entirety. They have all made one common error in that they attempted to uncover unconscious *content*. You cannot understand unconscious activity in these terms because “content” is applicable *only* to the more superficial unconscious levels, to which the individual himself contributes. This is the level at which he can readily introduce fear and usually does.

⁹⁶ When man miscreates he is in pain. The cause and effect principle here is temporarily a real expediter. Actually, “Cause” is a term properly belonging to God, and “Effect,” which should also be capitalized, is His Son. This entails a set of Cause and Effect relationships which are totally different from those which man introduced into his own miscreations. The fundamental opponents in the real basic conflict are creation and miscreation. *All fear* is implicit in the second, just as all *love* is inherent in the first. Because of this difference, the basic conflict *is* one between love and fear.

⁹⁷ It has already been said that man believes he *cannot* control fear because he himself created it. His belief in it seems to render it out of his control by definition. Yet any attempt to resolve the basic conflict through the concept of *mastery* of fear is meaningless. In fact it asserts the *power* of fear by the simple assumption that it need be mastered. The essential resolution rests entirely on the mastery of *love*. In the interim, the *sense* of conflict is inevitable since man has placed himself in a strangely illogical position. He believes in the power of what does not exist.

⁹⁸ Two concepts which *cannot* coexist are “nothing” and “everything.” To whatever extent one is believed in, the other *has been* denied. In the conflict fear is really nothing, and love is everything. This is because whenever light enters darkness, the darkness *is* abolished. What man believes *is* true for him. In this sense the separation *has* occurred and to deny this is merely to misuse denial.

However, to concentrate on error is merely a further misuse of defenses. The true corrective procedure is to recognize error temporarily but *only* as an indication that *immediate* correction is mandatory. This establishes a state of mind in which the Atonement can be accepted *without* delay.

⁹⁹ It should be emphasized, however, that ultimately there is no compromise possible between everything and nothing. Time is essentially a device by which all compromise in this respect can be given up. It seems to be abolished by degrees because time itself involves a concept of intervals which do not really exist. The faulty use of creation made this necessary as a corrective device. "And God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believeth on Him shall not perish, but have eternal life" needs only one slight correction to be entirely meaningful in this context. It should read, "He gave it to His only begotten Son."

¹⁰⁰ It should especially be noted that God has only *one* Son. If all the Souls God created *are* His Sons, then every Soul *must* be an integral part of the whole Sonship. You do not find the concept that the whole is greater than its parts difficult to understand. You should therefore not have too much trouble in understanding this.

¹⁰¹ The Sonship in its oneness *does* transcend the sum of its parts. However, this is obscured as long as any of its parts are missing. That is why the conflict cannot ultimately be resolved until *all* the parts of the Sonship have returned. Only then can the meaning of wholeness, in the true sense, be fully understood.

¹⁰² Any part of the Sonship can believe in error or incompleteness if he so elects. However, if he does so, he is believing in the existence of nothingness. The correction of this error is the Atonement. We have already briefly spoken about readiness, but there are some additional points which might be helpful here. Readiness is nothing more than the *prerequisite* for accomplishment. The two should not be confused. As soon as a state of readiness occurs, there is usually some will to accomplish, but this is by no means necessarily undivided. The state does not imply more than a *potential* for a shift of will.

¹⁰³ Confidence cannot develop fully until mastery has been accomplished. We have already attempted to correct the fundamental error that fear can be mastered and have emphasized that only *love* can be mastered. You have attested only to your readiness. Mastery of love involved a much more complete confidence than either of you has attained. However, the readiness at least is an indication that you believe this is possible. That is only the beginning of confidence. In case this be misunderstood to imply that an enormous amount of time will be necessary

between readiness and mastery, let me remind you that time and space are under my control.

¹⁰⁴ One of the chief ways in which man can correct his magic-miracle confusion is to remember that he did not create himself. He is apt to forget this when he becomes egocentric, and this places him in a position where the belief in magic in some form is virtually inevitable. His will to create was given him by his own Creator, Who was expressing the same will in His creation. Since creative ability rests in the mind, everything that man creates is necessarily a matter of will. It also follows that whatever he creates is real in his own sight but not necessarily in the sight of God. This basic distinction leads us directly into the real meaning of the Last Judgment.

VI. THE MEANING OF THE LAST JUDGMENT

¹⁰⁵ The Last Judgment is one of the greatest threat concepts in man's perception. This is only because he does not understand it. Judgment is not an essential attribute of God. Man brought judgment into being only because of the separation. After the separation, however, there *was* a place for judgment as one of the many learning devices which had to be built into the overall plan. Just as the separation occurred over many millions of years, the Last Judgment will extend over a similarly long period and perhaps an even longer one. Its length depends, however, on the effectiveness of the present speed-up.

¹⁰⁶ We have frequently noted that the miracle is a device for shortening but not abolishing time. If a sufficient number of people become truly miracle-minded quickly, the shortening process can be almost immeasurable. It is essential, however, that these individuals free themselves from fear sooner than would ordinarily be the case because they must emerge from the conflict if they are to bring peace to other minds.

¹⁰⁷ The Last Judgment is generally thought of as a procedure undertaken by God. Actually it will be undertaken by man with my help. It is a final healing rather than a meting out of punishment, however much man may think that punishment is deserved. Punishment is a concept in *total* opposition to right-mindedness. The aim of the Last Judgment is to *restore* right-mindedness to man.

¹⁰⁸ The Last Judgment might be called a process of right evaluation. It simply means that finally all men will come to understand what is worthy and what is not. After this, their ability to choose can be directed reasonably. Until this

distinction is made, however, the vacillations between free and imprisoned will cannot *but* continue. The first step toward freedom *must* entail a sorting out of the false from the true. This is a process of division only in the constructive sense and reflects the true meaning of the Apocalypse. Man will ultimately look upon his own creations and will to preserve only what is good, just as God Himself looked upon what He had created and knew that it *was* good.

¹⁰⁹ At this point, the will can begin to look with love on its own creations because of their great worthiness. The mind will inevitably disown its miscreations which, without the mind's belief, will no longer exist. The term "Last Judgment" is frightening not only because it has been falsely projected onto God, but also because of the association of "last" with death. This is an outstanding example of upside-down perception. Actually, if the meaning of the Last Judgment is objectively examined, it is quite apparent that it is really the doorway to life.

¹¹⁰ No one who lives in fear is really alive. His own last judgment cannot be directed toward himself because he is not his own creation. He can, however, apply it meaningfully and at *any* time to everything he has created and retain in his memory *only* what is good. This is what his right-mindedness cannot *but* dictate. The purpose of time is solely to "give him time" to achieve this judgment. It is his own perfect judgment of his own creations. When everything he retains is loveable, there is no reason for fear to remain with him. This *is* his part in the Atonement.

THREE

Retraining the Mind

I. INTRODUCTION

This is a course in *mind training*. All learning involves attention and study at some level. Some of the later parts of the course rest too heavily on these earlier sections not to require their study. You will also need them for preparation. Without this, you may become much too fearful when the unexpected *does* occur to make constructive use of it. However, as you study these earlier sections, you will begin to see some of their implications, which will be amplified considerably later on.

^{3:2}The reason a solid foundation is necessary is because of the confusion between fear and awe to which we have already referred and which so many people hold. You will remember that we said that awe is inappropriate in connection with the Sons of God because you should not experience awe in the presence of your equals. However, it was also emphasized that awe *is* a proper reaction in the Presence of your Creator. I have been careful to clarify my own role in the Atonement, without either over- or understating it. I have also tried to do the same in connection with yours. I have stressed that awe is *not* an appropriate reaction to me because of my inherent equality.

³Some of the later steps in this course, however, *do* involve a more direct approach to God Himself. It would be most unwise to start on these steps without careful preparation or awe will be confused with fear, and the experience will be more traumatic than beatific. Healing is of God in the end. The means are being carefully explained to you. Revelation may occasionally *reveal* the end to you, but to reach it the means are needed.

II. SPECIAL PRINCIPLES FOR MIRACLE WORKERS

1. ⁴The miracle abolishes the need for lower-order concerns. Since it is an out-of-pattern time interval, the ordinary considerations of time and space do not apply. When *you* perform a miracle, *I* will arrange both time and space to adjust to it.
2. ⁵Clear distinction between what *has been* created and what *is being* created is essential. *All* forms of correction (or healing) rest on this *fundamental* correction in level perception.
3. ⁶Another way of stating the above point is: Never confuse right- with wrong-mindedness. Responding to *any* form of miscreation with anything *except a desire to heal* (or a miracle) is an expression of this confusion.
4. ⁷The miracle is always a *denial* of this error and an affirmation of the truth. Only right-mindedness *can* create in a way that has any real effect. Pragmatically, what has no real effect has no real existence. Its effect, then, is emptiness. Being without substantial content, it lends itself to projection in the improper sense.
5. ⁸The level-adjustment power of the miracle induces the right perception for healing. Until this has occurred, healing cannot be understood. Forgiveness is an empty gesture unless it entails correction. Without this it is essentially judgmental rather than healing.
6. ⁹Miraculous forgiveness is *only* correction. It has *no* element of judgment at all. "Father forgive them for they know not *what* they do" in no way evaluates *what* they do. It is strictly limited to an appeal to God to heal their minds. There is no reference to the outcome of their mis-thought. *That* does not matter.
7. ¹⁰The biblical injunction, "Be of one mind" is the statement for revelation-readiness. My *own* injunction, "Do this in remembrance of me" is the request for cooperation from miracle workers. It should be noted that the two statements are not in the same order of reality. The latter involves a time awareness since to remember implies recalling the past in the present. Time is under *my* direction, but Timelessness belongs to God alone. In time we exist for and with each other. In Timelessness we coexist with God.

III. ATONEMENT WITHOUT SACRIFICE

¹¹There is another point which must be perfectly clear before any residual fear which may still be associated with miracles becomes entirely groundless. The crucifixion did *not* establish the Atonement. The resurrection did. This is a point

which many very sincere Christians have misunderstood. No one who is free of the scarcity-error could *possibly* make this mistake. If the crucifixion is seen from an upside-down point of view, it *does* appear as if God permitted and even encouraged one of his Sons to suffer *because* he was good. Many ministers preach this every day.

¹²This particularly unfortunate interpretation, which arose out of the combined misprojections of a large number of my would-be followers, has led many people to be bitterly afraid of God. This particularly anti-religious concept enters into many religions, and this is neither by chance nor by coincidence. Yet the real Christian would have to pause and ask, "How could this be?" Is it likely that God Himself would be capable of the kind of thinking which His own words have clearly stated is unworthy of man?

¹³The best defense, as always, is not to attack another's position but rather to protect the truth. It is unwise to accept *any* concept if you have to turn a whole frame of reference around in order to justify it. This procedure is painful in its minor applications and genuinely tragic on a mass basis. Persecution is a frequent result, undertaken to justify the terrible misperception that God Himself persecuted His own Son on behalf of salvation. The very words are meaningless.

¹⁴It has been particularly difficult to overcome this because, although the error itself is no harder to overcome than any other error, men were unwilling to give this one up because of its prominent "escape" value. In milder forms a parent says, "This hurts me more than it hurts you," and feels exonerated in beating a child. Can you believe that the Father *really* thinks this way? It is so essential that *all* such thinking be dispelled that we must be very sure that *nothing* of this kind remains in your mind. I was *not* punished because *you* were bad. The wholly benign lesson the Atonement teaches is lost if it is tainted with this kind of distortion in *any* form.

¹⁵"Vengeance is Mine sayeth the Lord," is a strictly karmic viewpoint. It is a real misperception of truth by which man assigns his own "evil" past to God. The "evil conscience" from the past has nothing to do with God. He did not create it, and He does not maintain it. God does *not* believe in karmic retribution. His Divine Mind does not create that way. He does not hold the evil deeds of a man even against himself. Is it likely, then, that He would hold against anyone the evil that *another* did?

¹⁶Be very sure that you recognize how utterly impossible this assumption really is and how *entirely* it arises from misprojection. This kind of error is responsible for a host of related errors including the belief that God rejected man and forced

him out of the Garden of Eden. It is also responsible for the fact that you may believe from time to time that I am misdirecting you. I have made every effort to use words that are almost impossible to distort, but man is very inventive when it comes to twisting symbols around.

¹⁷ God Himself is *not* symbolic; He is *fact*. The Atonement too is totally without symbolism. It is perfectly clear because it exists in light. Only man's attempts to shroud it in darkness have made it inaccessible to the unwilling and ambiguous to the partly willing. The Atonement itself radiates nothing but truth. It therefore epitomizes harmlessness and sheds *only* blessing. It could not do this if it arose from anything but perfect innocence. Innocence is wisdom because it is unaware of evil, which does not exist. It is, however, *perfectly* aware of *everything* that is true.

¹⁸ The Resurrection demonstrated that *nothing* can destroy truth. Good can withstand *any* form of evil because light abolishes *all* forms of darkness. The Atonement is thus the perfect lesson. It is the final demonstration that all of the other lessons which I taught are true. Man is released from *all* errors if he believes in this. The deductive approach to teaching accepts the generalization which is applicable to *all* single instances rather than building up the generalization after analyzing numerous single instances separately. If you can accept the *one* generalization *now*, there will be no need to learn from many smaller lessons.

¹⁹ *Nothing* can prevail against a Son of God who commends his Spirit into the hands of his Father. By doing this, the mind awakens from its sleep and remembers its Creator. All sense of separation disappears, and level confusion vanishes. The Son of God *is* part of the Holy Trinity, but the Trinity itself is *One*. There is no confusion within its levels because they are of One Mind and One Will. This single purpose creates perfect integration and establishes the peace of God. Yet this vision can be perceived only by the truly innocent.

²⁰ Because their hearts are pure, the innocent defend true perception instead of defending themselves *against* it. Understanding the lesson of the Atonement, they are without the will to attack, and therefore they see truly. This is what the Bible means when it says, "When He shall appear (or be perceived) we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He *is*."

²¹ Sacrifice is a notion totally unknown to God. It arises solely from fear. This is particularly unfortunate because frightened people are apt to be vicious. Sacrificing another in *any* way is a clear cut violation of God's own injunction that man should be merciful even as his Father in Heaven. It has been hard for many Christians to realize that this commandment (or assignment) also applies to *themselves*. Good teachers never terrorize their students. To terrorize is to attack, and this results in

rejection of what the teacher offers. The result is learning failure.

²² I have been correctly referred to as “the Lamb of God who taketh away the sins of the world.” Those who represent the lamb as blood-stained, an all-too-widespread error, do *not* understand the meaning of the symbol. Correctly understood, it is a very simple parable which merely speaks of my innocence. The lion and the lamb lying down together refers to the fact that strength and innocence are *not* in conflict but naturally live in peace. “Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God” is another way of saying the same thing.

²³ There has been some human controversy about the nature of seeing in relation to the integrative powers of the brain. Correctly understood, the issue revolves around the question of whether the body or the mind can see (or understand). This is not really open to question at all. The body is not capable of understanding, and only the mind can perceive *anything*. A pure mind knows the truth, and this is its strength. It cannot attack the body because it recognizes exactly what the body *is*. This is what “a sane mind in a sane body” really means. It does *not* confuse destruction with innocence because it associates innocence with strength, *not* with weakness.

²⁴ Innocence is *incapable* of sacrificing anything because the innocent mind *has* everything and strives only to *protect* its wholeness. This is why it *cannot* misproject. It can only honor man because honor is the natural greeting of the truly loved to others who are like them. The lamb taketh away the sins of the world only in the sense that the state of innocence, or grace, is one in which the meaning of the Atonement is perfectly apparent. The innocence of God is the true state of mind of His Son. In this state, man’s mind *does* see God in the sense that he sees Him as He is and realizes that the Atonement, *not* sacrifice, is the *only* appropriate gift to His own altar, where nothing except true perfection belongs. The understanding of the innocent is *truth*. That is why their altars are truly radiant.

IV. MIRACLES AS ACCURATE PERCEPTION

²⁵ We have repeatedly stated that the basic concepts referred to in this course are *not* matters of degree. Certain fundamental concepts *cannot* be meaningfully understood in terms of coexisting polarities. It is impossible to conceive of light and darkness, or everything and nothing, as joint possibilities. They are all true *or* all false. It is essential that you realize that behavior is erratic until a firm commitment to one or the other is made.

²⁶ A firm commitment to darkness or nothingness is impossible. No one has ever lived who has not experienced *some* light and *some* thing. This makes everyone

really unable to deny truth totally, even if he generally deceives himself in this connection. That is why those who live largely in darkness and emptiness never find any lasting solace. Innocence is *not* a partial attribute. It is not a real defense *until* it is total. When it is partial, it is characterized by the same erratic nature that holds for other two-edged defenses.

²⁷The partly innocent are apt to be quite stupid at times. It is not until their innocence becomes a genuine viewpoint which is universal in its application that it becomes wisdom. Innocent (or true) perception means that you *never* misperceive and *always* see truly. More simply, it means that you never see what does not really exist. When you lack confidence in what someone will do, you are attesting to your belief that he is not in his right mind. This is hardly a miracle-based frame of reference. It also has the disastrous effect of denying the creative power of the miracle.

²⁸The miracle perceives everything *as it is*. If nothing but the truth exists (and this is really a redundant statement because what is not true *cannot* exist) right-minded seeing cannot see anything *but* perfection. We have said many times that *only* what God creates, or what man creates with the same will, has any real existence. This, then, is all the innocent can see. They do not suffer from the distortions of the separated ones. The way to correct all such distortions is to withdraw your *faith* from them and invest it *only* in what is true.

²⁹You *cannot* validate the invalid. I would suggest that you voluntarily give up all such attempts because they can only be frantic. If you are willing to validate what *is* true in everything you perceive, you will make it true for *you*. Truth overcomes *all* error. This means that if you perceive truly, you are canceling out misperceptions in yourself *and* in others simultaneously. Because you see them as they are, you offer them your own validation of *their* truth. This is the healing which the miracle actively fosters.

V. PERCEPTION VERSUS KNOWLEDGE

³⁰We have been emphasizing perception and have said very little about cognition as yet because you are confused about the difference between them. The reason we have dealt so little with cognition is because you must get your perceptions straightened out before you can *know* anything. To know is to be certain. Uncertainty merely means that you do *not* know. Knowledge is power *because* it is certain, and certainty is strength. Perception is merely temporary. It is an attribute of the space-time belief and is therefore subject to fear or love. Misperceptions produce fear, and true perceptions produce love. *Neither* produces

certainty because *all* perception varies. That is why it is *not* knowledge.

³¹ True perception is the *basis* for knowledge, but *knowing* is the affirmation of truth. All your difficulties ultimately stem from the fact that you do not recognize or *know* yourselves, each other, or God. To recognize means to “know again,” implying that you knew before. You can see in many ways because perception involves different interpretations, and this means that it is not whole. The miracle is a way of perceiving, *not* of knowing. It is the right answer to a question, and you do not ask questions at all when you know.

³² Questioning illusions is the first step in undoing them. The miracle, or the “right answer,” corrects them. Since perceptions *change*, their dependence on time is obvious. They are subject to transitory states, and this necessarily implies variability. How you perceive at any given time determines what you *do*, and action *must* occur in time. Knowledge is timeless because certainty is *not* questionable. You *know* when you have *ceased* to ask questions.

³³ The questioning mind perceives itself in time and therefore looks for *future* answers. The unquestioning mind is closed because it believes the future and present will be the same. This establishes an unchanged state or stasis. It is usually an attempt to counteract an underlying fear that the future will be *worse* than the present, and this fear inhibits the tendency to question at all.

³⁴ Visions are the natural perception of the Spiritual eye, but they are still corrections. The Spiritual eye is symbolic and therefore not a device for knowing. It *is*, however, a means of right perception, which brings it into the proper domain of the miracle. Properly speaking, “a vision of God” is a miracle rather than a revelation. The fact that perception is involved at all removes the experience from the realm of knowledge. That is why visions do not last.

³⁵ The Bible instructs you to “*know yourself*” or *be certain*. Certainty is *always* of God. When you love someone, you have perceived him as he is, and this makes it possible for you to *know* him. However, it is not until you *recognize* him that you *can* know him. While you ask questions about God, you are clearly implying that you do *not* know Him. Certainty does not require action. When you say that you are *acting* on the basis of knowledge, you are really confusing perception and cognition. Knowledge brings the mental strength for creative *thinking* but *not* for right *doing*. Perception, miracles, and doing are closely related. Knowledge is the result of revelation and induces only thought. Perception involves the body, even in its most spiritualized form. Knowledge comes from the altar within and is timeless because it is certain. To perceive the truth is *not* the same as knowing it.

³⁶ If you attack error in one another, you will hurt yourself. You cannot

recognize each other when you attack. Attack is *always* made on a stranger. You are *making* him a stranger by misperceiving him so that you *cannot* know him. It is *because* you have made him a stranger that you are afraid of him. *Perceive* him correctly so that you can *know* him. Right perception is necessary before God can communicate directly to His own altars which He has established in His Sons. There He can communicate His certainty, and *His* knowledge will bring peace *without* question.

³⁷ God is not a stranger to His Sons, and His Sons are not strangers to each other. Knowledge preceded both perception and time and will ultimately replace them. That is the real meaning of the Biblical description of God as “Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End.” It also explains the quotation, “Before Abraham was *I am*.” Perception can and must be stabilized, but knowledge *is* stable.” Fear God and keep his commandments” should read “*Know* God and accept His certainty.” There are no strangers in His creation. To create as He created, you can create only what you *know* and accept as yours. God knows His Children with perfect certainty. He created them by knowing them. He recognized them perfectly. When they do not recognize each other, they do not recognize Him.

VI. CONFLICT AND THE EGO

³⁸ The abilities man now possesses are only shadows of his real strengths. All of his functions are equivocal and open to question or doubt. This is because he is not certain how he will *use* them. He is therefore incapable of knowledge, being uncertain. He is also incapable of knowledge because he can perceive lovelessly. He cannot create surely because his perception deceives. Perception did not exist until the separation had introduced degrees, aspects, and intervals. The Soul has no levels, and *all* conflict arises from the concept of levels. Only the levels of the Trinity are capable of unity. The levels which man created by the separation cannot *but* conflict. This is because they are essentially meaningless to each other.

³⁹ Freud realized this perfectly and that is why he conceived the different levels in his view of the psyche as forever irreconcilable. They were conflict-prone by definition because they wanted different things and obeyed different principles. In *our* picture of the psyche, there is an unconscious level which properly consists *only* of the miracle ability and which should be under *my* direction. There is also a conscious level, which perceives or is aware of impulses from both the unconscious and the superconscious. Consciousness is thus the level of perception but *not* of knowledge. Again, to perceive is *not* to know.

⁴⁰ Consciousness was the first split that man introduced into himself. He became

a *perceiver* rather than a creator in the true sense. Consciousness is correctly identified as the domain of the ego. The ego is a man-made attempt to perceive himself as he *wished* to be rather than as he *is*. This is an example of the created-creator confusion we have spoken of before. Yet man can only *know* himself as he *is* because that is all he can be *sure* of. Everything else *is* open to question.

⁴¹ The ego is the questioning compartment in the post-separation psyche which man created for himself. It is capable of asking valid questions but *not* of perceiving valid answers because these are cognitive and cannot *be* perceived. The endless speculation about the meaning of mind has led to considerable confusion because the mind *is* confused. Only One-Mindedness is without confusion. A separated or divided mind *must* be confused; it is uncertain by definition. It *has* to be in conflict because it is out of accord with itself.

⁴² Intrapersonal conflict arises from the same basis as interpersonal conflict. One part of the psyche perceives another part as on a different level and does not understand it. This makes the parts strangers to each other, without recognition. This is the essence of the fear-prone condition in which attack is *always* possible. Man has every reason to feel afraid as he perceives himself. This is why he cannot escape from fear until he *knows* that he did not and could not create himself. He can *never* make his misperceptions valid. His creation is beyond his own error, and that is why he must eventually choose to heal the separation.

⁴³ Right-mindedness is not to be confused with the *knowing* mind because it is applicable only to right perception. You can be right-minded or wrong-minded, and even this is subject to degrees, a fact which clearly demonstrates a lack of association with knowledge. The term “right-mindedness” is properly used as the *correction* for “wrong-mindedness,” and applies to the state of mind which induces accurate perception. It is miraculous because it *heals* misperception, and this is indeed a miracle in view of how man perceives himself.

⁴⁴ Perception *always* involves some misuse of will because it involves the mind in areas of uncertainty. The mind is very active because it has will-power. When it willed the separation, it willed to perceive. Until then, it willed *only* to know. Afterwards it willed ambiguously, and the only way *out* of ambiguity *is* clear perception. The mind returns to its proper function only when it *wills* to *know*. This places it in the Soul’s service, where perception is meaningless. The superconscious is the level of the mind which wills this.

⁴⁵ The mind chose to divide itself when it willed to create both its own levels *and* the ability to perceive, but it could not entirely separate itself from the Soul because it is *from* the Soul that it derives its whole power to create. Even in

miscreation will be affirming its Source or it would merely cease to be. This is impossible because it is part of the Soul which God created and which is therefore eternal.

⁴⁶The ability to perceive made the body possible because you must perceive *something* and *with* something. This is why perception involves an exchange or translation, which knowledge does not need. The interpretive function of perception, actually a distorted form of creation, then permitted man to interpret the body as *himself*, which, though depressing, was an attempt to escape from the conflict he had induced. The superconscious, which *knows*, could not be reconciled with this loss of power because it is incapable of darkness. This is why it became almost inaccessible to the mind and entirely inaccessible to the body.

⁴⁷Thereafter, the superconscious was perceived as a threat because light does abolish darkness merely by establishing the fact that it is not there. The truth will *always* overcome error in this sense. This is not an *active* process of destruction at all. We have already emphasized that knowledge does not *do anything*. It can be *perceived* as an attacker, but it *cannot* attack. What man perceives as its attack is merely his own vague recognition of the fact that it can always be *remembered*, never having been destroyed.

⁴⁸God and the Souls He created remain in surety, and therefore *know* that no miscreation exists. Truth cannot deal with unwilling error because it does not will to be blocked out. I was a man who remembered the Soul and its knowledge, and as a man I did not attempt to *counteract* error with knowledge so much as to *correct* error from the bottom up. I demonstrated both the powerlessness of the body *and* the power of the mind. By uniting my will with that of my Creator, I naturally remembered the Soul and its own real purpose.

⁴⁹I cannot unite your will with God's *for* you, but I *can* erase all misperceptions from your mind if you will bring it under my guidance. *Only* your misperceptions stand in your own way. Without them your choice is certain. Sane perception *induces* sane choosing. The Atonement was an act based on true perception. I cannot choose for you, but I *can* help you make your own right choice. "Many are called, but few are chosen" should read, "*All* are called, but few choose to listen. Therefore, they do not choose *right*."

⁵⁰The "chosen ones" are merely those who choose right *sooner*. This is the real meaning of the celestial speed-up. Strong wills can do this *now*, and you *will* find rest for your Souls. God knows you only in peace, and this *is* your reality.

VII. THE LOSS OF CERTAINTY

⁵¹We said before that the abilities which man possesses are only shadows of his real strengths and that the intrusion of the ability to perceive, which is inherently judgmental, was introduced only *after* the separation. No one has been sure of anything since. You will also remember, however, that I made it clear that the resurrection was the means for the *return* to knowledge, which was accomplished by the union of my will with the Father's. We can now make a distinction which will greatly facilitate clarity in our subsequent statements.

⁵²Since the separation, the words "create" and "make" have been greatly confused. When you make something, you make it out of a sense of lack or need. Anything that is made is made for a specific purpose and has no true generalizability. When you make something to fill a perceived lack, which is obviously why you would want to make anything, you are tacitly implying that you believe in separation. Knowing, as we have frequently observed, does not lead to doing at all.

⁵³The confusion between your own creation and what *you* create is so profound that it has become literally impossible for you to know anything. Knowledge is always stable, and it is quite evident that human beings are not. Nevertheless, they *are* perfectly stable as God created them. In this sense, when their behavior is unstable they are *disagreeing* with God's idea of the creation. Man can do this if he chooses, but he would hardly *want* to do it if he were in his right mind. The problem that bothers you most is the fundamental question which man continually asks of himself, but which cannot properly be directed to himself at all. He keeps asking himself what he *is*. This implies that the answer is not only one which he knows but is also one which is up to him to supply.

⁵⁴Man *cannot* perceive himself correctly. He has no image. The word "image" is always perception-related and *not* a product of learning. Images are symbolic and stand for something else. The current emphasis on "changing your image" merely recognizes the power of perception, but it also implies that there is nothing to *know*. Knowing is *not* open to interpretation. It is possible to "interpret" meaning, but this is always open to error because it refers to the *perception* of meaning. Such wholly needless complexities are the result of man's attempt to regard himself as both separated and unseparated at the same time. It is impossible to undertake a confusion as fundamental as this without engaging in further confusion.

⁵⁵Methodologically, man's mind has been very creative but, as always occurs when method and content are separated, it has not been utilized for anything but an attempt to escape a fundamental and entirely inescapable impasse. This

kind of thinking cannot result in a creative outcome, although it has resulted in considerable ingenuity. It is noteworthy, however, that this ingenuity has almost totally divorced him from knowledge. Knowledge does not *require* ingenuity. When we say “the truth shall set you free,” we mean that all this kind of thinking is a waste of time, but that you *are* free of the need to engage in it if you are willing to let it go.

⁵⁶ Prayer is a way of asking for something. Prayer is the medium of miracles, but the only meaningful prayer is for forgiveness because those who have been forgiven *have* everything. Once forgiveness has been accepted, prayer in the usual sense becomes utterly meaningless. Essentially, a prayer for forgiveness is nothing more than a request that we may be able to *recognize* something we already have. In electing to perceive instead of to know, man placed himself in a position where he could resemble his Father *only* by miraculously perceiving. He has lost the knowledge that he *himself* is a miracle. Miraculous creation was his Source and also his real function.

⁵⁷ “God created man in His own image and likeness” is correct in meaning, but the words are open to considerable misinterpretation. This is avoided, however, if “image” is understood to mean “thought” and “likeness” is taken as “of a like quality.” God *did* create the Soul in His own Thought and of a quality like to His own. There *is* nothing else. Perception, on the other hand, is impossible *without* a belief in “more” and “less.” Perception at every level involves selectivity and is incapable of organization without it. In all types of perception, there is a continual process of accepting and rejecting or organizing and reorganizing, of shifting and changing focus. Evaluation is an essential part of perception because judgments *must* be made for selection.

⁵⁸ What happens to perceptions if there *are* no judgments and there is nothing but perfect equality? Perception becomes impossible. Truth can only be *known*. All of it is equally true and knowing any part of it *is* to know all of it. Only perception involves partial awareness. Knowledge transcends *all* the laws which govern perception because partial knowledge is impossible. It is all one and *has* no separate parts. You who are really one with it need but know *yourself*, and your knowledge is complete. To know God’s miracle is to know Him.

⁵⁹ Forgiveness is the healing of the perception of separation. Correct perception *of each other* is necessary because minds have willed to see themselves as separate. Each Soul knows God completely. That is the miraculous power of the Soul. The fact that each one has this power completely is a fact that is entirely alien to human thinking, in which if anyone has everything, there is nothing *left*. God’s

miracles are as total as His Thoughts because they *are* His Thoughts.

⁶⁰ As long as perception lasts prayer has a place. Since perception rests on lack, those who perceive have not totally accepted the Atonement and given themselves over to truth. Perception is a separated state, and a perceiver *does* need healing. Communion, not prayer, is the natural state of those who know. God and His miracles *are* inseparable. How beautiful indeed are the Thoughts of God who live in His light! Your worth is beyond perception because it is beyond doubt. Do not perceive yourself in different lights. *Know* yourself in the One Light where the miracle that is you is perfectly clear.

VIII. JUDGMENT AND THE AUTHORITY PROBLEM

⁶¹ We have already discussed the Last Judgment in some though insufficient detail. After the Last Judgment there will be no more. This is symbolic only in the sense that everyone is much better off *without* judgment. When the Bible says, “Judge not that ye be not judged” it merely means that if you judge the reality of others at all, you will be unable to avoid judging your own. The choice to judge rather than to know was the cause of the loss of peace. Judgment is the process on which perception, but *not* cognition, rests. We have discussed this before in terms of the selectivity of perception, pointing out that evaluation is its obvious prerequisite.

⁶² Judgment *always* involves rejection. It is *not* an ability which emphasizes only the positive aspects of what is judged, whether it be in or out of the self. However, what has been perceived and rejected—or judged and found wanting—remains in the unconscious because it *has* been perceived. One of the illusions from which man suffers is the belief that what he judged against has no effect. This cannot be true unless he also believes that what he judged against does not exist. He evidently does *not* believe this, or he would not have judged against it. It does not matter in the end whether you judge right or wrong. Either way, you are placing your belief in the unreal. This cannot be avoided in any type of judgment because it implies the belief that reality is yours to choose *from*.

⁶³ You have no idea of the tremendous release and deep peace that comes from meeting yourselves and your brothers totally without judgment. When you recognize what you and your brothers *are*, you will realize that judging them in *any* way is without meaning. In fact, their meaning is lost to you precisely *because* you are judging them. All uncertainty comes from a totally fallacious belief that you are under the coercion of judgment. You do not need judgment to organize your life, and you certainly do not need it to organize yourselves. In the presence of knowledge, *all* judgment is automatically suspended, and this is the process

which enables recognition to *replace* perception.

⁶⁴ Man is very fearful of everything he has perceived but has refused to accept. He believes that, because he has refused to accept it, he has lost control over it. This is why he sees it in nightmares or in pleasant disguises in what seem to be his happier dreams. Nothing that you have refused to accept can be brought into awareness. It does *not* follow that it is dangerous, but it *does* follow that you have *made* it dangerous.

⁶⁵ When you feel tired, it is merely because you have judged yourself as capable of being tired. When you laugh at someone, it is because you have judged him as debased. When you laugh at yourself, you are singularly likely to laugh at others if only because you cannot tolerate the idea of being more debased than they are. All of this does make you feel tired because it is essentially disheartening. You are not *really* capable of being tired, but you are *very* capable of wearying yourselves. The strain of constant judgment is virtually intolerable. It is a curious thing that any ability which is so debilitating should be so deeply cherished.

⁶⁶ Yet, if you wish to be the author of reality, which is totally impossible anyway, you *will* insist on holding onto judgment. You will also use the term with considerable fear, believing that judgment will someday be used against *you*. To whatever extent it is used against you, it is due only to your belief in its efficacy as a weapon of defense for your own authority. The issue of authority is really a question of authorship. When an individual has an “authority problem,” it is *always* because he believes he is the author of himself, projects his delusion onto others, and then perceives the situation as one in which people are literally fighting him for his authorship. This is the fundamental error of all those who believe they have usurped the power of God.

⁶⁷ The belief is very frightening to *them* but hardly troubles God. He is, however, eager to undo it, *not* to punish His Children, but *only* because He knows that it makes them unhappy. Souls were *given* their true Authorship, but men preferred to be anonymous when they chose to separate themselves from their Author. The word “authority” has been one of their most fearful symbols ever since. Authority has been used for great cruelty because, being uncertain of their true Authorship, men believe that their creation was anonymous. This has left them in a position where it *sounds* meaningful to consider the possibility that they must have created themselves.

⁶⁸ The dispute over authorship has left such uncertainty in the minds of men that some have even doubted whether they really exist at all. Despite the apparent contradiction in this position, it is in one sense more tenable than the view

that they created themselves. At least it acknowledges the fact that *some* true authorship is necessary for existence.

⁶⁹ Only those who give over all desire to reject can *know* that their own rejection is impossible. You have *not* usurped the power of God, but you *have* lost it. Fortunately, when you lose something, it does not mean that the “something” has gone. It merely means that you do not know where it is. Existence does not depend on your ability to identify it nor even to place it. It is perfectly possible to look on reality without judgment and merely *know* that it is there.

⁷⁰ Peace is a natural heritage of the Soul. Everyone is free to refuse to *accept* his inheritance, but he is *not* free to establish what his inheritance *is*. The problem which everyone must decide is the fundamental question of authorship. All fear comes ultimately and sometimes by way of very devious routes from the denial of Authorship. The offense is never to God, but only to those who deny Him. To deny His Authorship is to deny themselves the reason for their own peace, so that they see themselves only in pieces. This strange perception is the authority problem.

⁷¹ There is no man who does not feel that he is imprisoned in some way. If this is the result of his own free will, he must regard his will as if it were *not* free, or the obviously circular reasoning involved in his position would be quite apparent. Free will *must* lead to freedom. Judgment *always* imprisons because it separates segments of reality according to the highly unstable scales of desire. Wishes are not facts by definition. To wish is to imply that willing is not sufficient. Yet no one believes that what is wished is as real as what is willed. Instead of, “Seek ye first the Kingdom of Heaven” say, “*Will* ye first the Kingdom of Heaven,” and you have said, “I know what I am, and I will to accept my own inheritance.”

IX. CREATING VERSUS THE SELF-IMAGE

⁷² Every system of thought must have a starting point. It begins with either a making or a creating, a difference which we have discussed already. Their resemblance lies in their power as *foundations*. Their difference lies in what rests upon them. Both are cornerstones for systems of belief by which men live. It is a mistake to believe that a thought system which is based on lies is weak. *Nothing* made by a Child of God is without power. It is essential to realize this because otherwise you will not understand why you have so much trouble with this course and will be unable to escape from the prisons which you have made for yourselves.

⁷³You cannot resolve the authority problem by depreciating the power of your minds. To do so is to deceive yourself, and this will hurt you because you *know* the strength of the mind. You also know that you *cannot* weaken it, any more than you can weaken God. The “devil” is a frightening concept because he is thought of as extremely powerful and extremely active. He is perceived as a force in combat with God, battling Him for possession of the Souls He created. He deceives by lies and builds kingdoms of his own in which everything is in direct opposition to God. Yet he *attracts* men rather than repels them, and they are seen as willing to “sell” him their Souls in return for gifts they *recognize* are of no real worth.

⁷⁴This makes absolutely no sense. The whole picture is one in which man acts in a way he *himself* realizes is self-destructive but which he does not choose to correct and therefore perceives the cause as beyond his control. We have discussed the fall, or separation, before, but its meaning must be clearly understood without symbols. The separation is not symbolic. It is an order of reality or a system of thought that is real enough in time, though *not* in eternity. All beliefs are real to the believer.

⁷⁵The fruit of only *one* tree was “forbidden” to man in his symbolic garden. But God could not have forbidden it or it could not have *been* eaten. If God knows His Children, and I assure you that He does, would He have put them in a position where their own destruction was possible? The “tree” which was forbidden was named the “tree of knowledge.” Yet God created knowledge and gave it freely to His creations. The symbolism here has been given many interpretations, but you may be sure that *any* interpretation which sees either God *or* His creations as capable of destroying their own purpose is in error.

⁷⁶Eating of the fruit of the tree of knowledge is a symbolic expression for incorporating into the self the ability for self-creating. This is the *only* sense in which God and His Souls are *not* co-creators. The belief that they are is implicit in the “self concept,” a concept now made acceptable by its *weakness* and explained by a tendency of the self to create an *image* of itself. Its fear aspect is often ascribed to fear of retaliation by a “father figure,” a particularly curious idea in view of the fact that no one uses the term to refer to the physical father. It refers to an *image* of a father in relation to an *image* of the self.

⁷⁷Images are perceived, *not* known. Knowledge cannot deceive, but perception *can*. Man can perceive himself as self-creating, but he cannot do more than *believe* it. He *cannot* make it true. And, as we said before, when you finally perceive correctly, you can only be glad that you cannot. But until then, the belief that you *can* is the central foundation stone in your thought system, and all your

defenses are used to attack ideas which might bring it to light. You still believe you are images of your own creation. Your minds are split with your Souls on this point, and there is *no* resolution while you believe the one thing that is literally inconceivable. That is why you *cannot* create and are filled with fear about what you make.

⁷⁸The mind can make the belief in separation *very* real and *very* fearful, and this belief *is* the “devil.” It is powerful, active, destructive, and clearly in opposition to God because it literally denies His Fatherhood. Never underestimate the power of this denial. Look at your lives and see what the devil has made. But *know* that this making will surely dissolve in the light of truth because its *foundation* is a lie.

⁷⁹Your creation by God is the *only* foundation which cannot be shaken because the light is *in* it. Your starting point is truth, and you must return to this beginning. Much has been perceived since then, but nothing else has happened. That is why your Souls are still in peace, even though your minds are in conflict. You have not yet gone back far enough, and that is why you become so fearful. As you approach the beginning, you feel the fear of the destruction of your thought system upon you, as if it were the fear of death. There *is* no death, but there *is* a belief in death.

⁸⁰The Bible says that the branch that bears no fruit will be cut off and will wither away. Be glad! The light *will* shine from the true Foundation of Life, and your own thought system *will* stand corrected. It *cannot* stand otherwise. You who fear salvation are *willing* death. Life and death, light and darkness, knowledge and perception are irreconcilable. To believe that they can be reconciled is to believe that God and man can *not*. Only the oneness of knowledge is conflictless. Your kingdom is not of this world because it was given you from *beyond* this world. Only *in* this world is the idea of an authority problem meaningful. The world is not left by death but by truth, and truth *can* be known by all those for whom the Kingdom was created and for whom it waits.

FOUR

The Root of All Evil

I. INTRODUCTION

The Bible says that you should go with a brother twice as far as he asks. It certainly does not suggest that you set him back on his journey. Devotion to a brother cannot set *you* back either. It can lead *only* to mutual progress. The result of genuine devotion is inspiration, a word which properly understood is the opposite of fatigue. To be fatigued is to be *dis*-spirited, but to be inspired is to be in the spirit. To be egocentric *is* to be dispirited, but to be self-centered in the right sense is to be inspired, or in the Soul. The truly inspired are enlightened and cannot abide in darkness.

^{4:2}You can speak from the Soul or from the ego, precisely as you choose. If you speak from the Soul, you have chosen “to be still and know that *I* am God.” These words are inspired because they come from knowledge. If you speak from the ego, you are disclaiming knowledge instead of affirming it and are thus dispiriting yourself. Do not embark on foolish journeys because they are indeed in vain. The ego may desire them, but the Soul cannot embark on them because it is forever unwilling to depart from its Foundation.

³The journey to the cross should be the last foolish journey for every mind. Do not dwell upon it, but dismiss it as accomplished. If you can accept it as your *own* last foolish journey, you are also free to join my resurrection. Human living has indeed been needlessly wasted in a repetition compulsion. It reenacts the separation, the loss of power, the foolish journey of the ego in an attempt at reparation, and finally the crucifixion of the body or death.

⁴Repetition compulsions can be endless unless they are given up by an act of will. Do not make the pathetic human error of “clinging to the old rugged cross.” The only message of the crucifixion was that we can *overcome* the cross. Unless you do so, you are free to crucify yourself as often as you choose. But this is not the Gospel I intended to offer you. We have another journey to undertake, and if you will read these lessons carefully, they will help to prepare you to undertake it.

II. RIGHT TEACHING AND RIGHT LEARNING

⁵We have spoken of many different human symptoms, and at this level there is almost endless variation. There is, however, only one cause of all them. The authority problem is “the root of all evil.” Money is but one of its many reflections and is a reasonably representative example of the kind of thinking which stems from it. The idea of buying and selling implies precisely the kind of exchange that the Soul cannot understand at all because its supply is always abundant and all its demands are fully met.

⁶Every symptom which the ego has made involves a contradiction in terms. This is because the mind is split between the ego and the Soul, so that *whatever* the ego makes is incomplete and contradictory. This untenable position is the result of the authority problem which, because it accepts the one inconceivable thought as its premise, can only produce ideas which are inconceivable. The term “profess” is used quite frequently in the Bible. To profess is to identify with an idea and offer the idea to others to be their own. The idea does not lessen; it becomes *stronger*.

⁷A good teacher clarifies his own ideas and strengthens them by teaching them. Teacher and pupil are alike in the learning process. They are in the same order of learning, and unless they *share* their lessons, they will lack conviction. A good teacher must believe in the ideas which he professes, but he must meet another condition; he must also believe in the students to whom he offers his ideas. Many stand guard over their ideas because they want to protect their thought systems as they are, and learning means change. Change is always fearful to the separated ones because they cannot conceive of it as a change towards *healing* the separation. They *always* perceive it as a change towards further separation because the separation was their first experience of change.

⁸You believe that if you allow no change to enter into your ego, your Soul will find peace. This profound confusion is possible only if one maintains that the same thought system can stand on two foundations. *Nothing* can reach the Soul from the ego, and nothing *from* the Soul can strengthen the ego or reduce the conflict within it. The ego is a contradiction. Man’s self and God’s Self *are* in opposition. They are opposed in creation, in will, and in outcome. They are fundamentally irreconcilable because the Soul cannot perceive and the ego cannot know. They are therefore *not in communication* and can never *be* in communication. Nevertheless, the ego can learn because its maker can be misguided but *cannot* make the totally lifeless out of the life-given. The Soul need not be taught, but the ego *must*.

⁹ The ultimate reason why learning is perceived as frightening is because learning *does* lead to the relinquishment (*not* destruction) of the ego to the light of the Soul. This is the change the ego *must* fear because it does not share my charity. My lesson was like yours, and because I learned it I can teach it. I never attack your egos, but I *do* try to teach you how their thought system arose. When I remind you of your *true* creation, your egos cannot *but* respond with fear.

¹⁰ Teaching and learning are your greatest strengths now because you *must* change your mind and help others change theirs. It is pointless to refuse to tolerate change because you believe you can demonstrate that by doing so the separation has not occurred. The dreamer who doubts the reality of his dream while he is still dreaming is not really healing the level-split. You *have* dreamed of a separated ego, and you *have* believed in a world which rests upon it. This is very real to you. You cannot undo this by doing nothing and *not* changing.

¹¹ If you are willing to renounce the role of guardian of your thought system and open it to me, I will correct it very gently and lead you home. Every good teacher hopes to give his students so much of his own thinking that they will one day no longer need him. This is the one real goal of the parent, teacher, and therapist. This goal will not be achieved by those who believe that they will *lose* their child or pupil or patient if they succeed. It is *impossible* to convince the ego of this because it goes against all of its own laws. But remember that laws are set up to protect the continuity of the system in which the law-maker *believes*.

¹² It is natural enough for the ego to try to protect itself once you have made it, but it is *not* natural for *you* to want to obey its laws unless *you* believe in them. The ego cannot make this choice because of the nature of its origin. *You* can because of the nature of *yours*. Egos can clash in any situation, but Souls cannot clash at all. If you perceive a teacher as merely a “larger ego,” you *will* be afraid because to *enlarge* an ego *is* to increase separation anxiety. I will teach with you and live with you if you will think with me, but my goal will always be to absolve you finally from the *need* for a teacher.

¹³ This is the *opposite* of the ego-oriented teacher’s goal. He is concerned with the effect of *his* ego on *other* egos and therefore interprets their interaction as a means of ego preservation. I would not be able to devote myself to teaching if I believed this, and *you* will not be a devoted teacher as long as *you* maintain it. I am constantly being perceived as a teacher either to be exalted or rejected, but I do not accept either perception for myself.

¹⁴ Your worth is *not* established by your teaching or your learning. Your worth was established by God. As long as you dispute this, *everything* you do will be

fearful, particularly any situation which lends itself to the “superiority-inferiority” fallacy. Teachers must be patient and repeat their lessons until they are learned. I am willing to do this because I have no right to set your learning limits for you. Once again—*nothing* you do or think or wish or make is necessary to establish your worth. This point is not debatable except in delusions. Your ego is *never* at stake because God did *not* create it. Your Soul is never at stake because He *did*. *Any* confusion on this point is a delusion and no form of devotion is possible as long as this delusion lasts.

¹⁵The ego tries to exploit *all* situations into forms of praise for itself in order to overcome its doubts. It will be doubtful forever, or rather as long as you believe in it. You who made it *cannot* trust it because you *know* it is not real. The only *sane* solution is not to try to change reality, which is indeed a fearful attempt, but to see it as it *is*. *You* are part of reality, which stands unchanged beyond the reach of your ego but within easy reach of your Soul. When you are afraid, be still and *know* that God is real and *you* are His beloved Son in whom He is well pleased. Do not let your ego dispute this because the ego cannot know what is as far beyond its reach as you are.

¹⁶God is *not* the author of fear. *You* are. You have chosen, therefore, to create unlike Him, and you have made fear for yourselves. You are not at peace because you are not fulfilling your function. God gave you a very lofty responsibility which you are not meeting. You *know* this, and you are afraid. In fact, your egos have chosen to be afraid *instead* of meeting it. When you awaken you will not be able to understand this because it is literally incredible. *Do not believe the incredible now*. Any attempt to increase its believability is merely to postpone the inevitable.

¹⁷The word “inevitable” is fearful to the ego but joyous to the Soul. God *is* inevitable, and you *cannot* avoid Him any more that He can avoid *you*. The ego is afraid of the Soul’s joy because, once you have experienced it, you will withdraw all protection from the ego and become totally without the investment in fear. Your investment is great now because fear is a witness to the separation, and your ego rejoices when you witness to it. Leave it behind! Do not listen to it, and do not preserve it. Listen only to God, Who is as incapable of deception as are the Souls He created.

¹⁸Release yourselves and release others. Do not present a false and unworthy picture of yourself to others, and do not accept such a picture of them yourselves. The ego has built a shabby and unsheltering home for you because it cannot build otherwise. Do not try to make this impoverished house stand. *Its* weakness is *your* strength. Only God could make a home that is worthy of His creations,

who have chosen to leave it empty by their own dispossession. Yet His home will stand forever and is ready for you when you choose to enter it. Of this you can be wholly certain. God is as incapable of creating the perishable as the ego is of making the eternal.

¹⁹ Of your egos you can do nothing to save yourselves or others, but of your Souls you can do everything for the salvation of both. Humility is a lesson for the ego, *not* for the Soul. The Soul is beyond humility because it recognizes its radiance and gladly sheds its light everywhere. The meek shall inherit the earth because their egos are humble, and this gives them better perception. The Kingdom of Heaven is the *right* of the Soul, whose beauty and dignity are far beyond doubt, beyond perception, and stand forever as the mark of the love of God for His creations, who are wholly worthy of Him and *only* of Him. Nothing else is sufficiently worthy to be a gift for a creation of God Himself.

²⁰ I will substitute for your ego if you wish but *never* for your Soul. A father can safely leave a child with an elder brother who has shown himself responsible, but this involves no confusion about the child's origin. The brother can protect the child's body and his ego, which are *very* closely related, but he does not confuse *himself* with the father because he does this, although the child may. I can be entrusted with your body and your ego simply because this enables you *not* to be concerned with them and lets *me* teach you their unimportance. I could not understand their importance to *you* if I had not once been tempted to believe in them myself.

²¹ Let us undertake to learn this lesson together, so we can be free of them together. I need devoted teachers who share my aim of healing the mind. The Soul is far beyond the need of your protection *or* mine. Remember this:

*²² In this world you **need** not have tribulation **because**
I have overcome the world.*

²³ *That* is why you should be of good cheer.

III. THE EGO AND FALSE AUTONOMY

²⁴ You have asked lately how the mind could ever have made the ego. This is a perfectly reasonable question; in fact, the best question you could ask. There is, however, no point in giving an historical answer because the past does not matter in human terms, and history would not exist if the same errors were not being repeated in the present. Abstract thought applies to knowledge because knowledge is completely impersonal and examples are irrelevant to its understanding.

Perception, however, is always specific and therefore quite concrete.

²⁵ Each man makes one ego for himself, although it is subject to enormous variation because of its instability, and one for everyone he perceives, which is equally variable. Their interaction is a process which literally alters both because they were not made either *by* or *with* the unalterable. It is particularly important to realize that this alteration can and does occur as readily when the interaction takes place *in the mind* as when it involves physical presence. *Thinking* about another ego is as effective in changing relative perception as is physical interaction. There could be no better example of the fact that the ego is an idea, though not a reality-based thought.

²⁶ Your own present state is a good example of how the mind made the ego. You *do* have knowledge at times, but when you throw it away it is as if you never had it. This willfulness is so apparent that one need only perceive it to see that it *does* happen. If it can occur that way in the present, why is it surprising that it occurred that way in the past? Psychology rests on the principle of the continuity of behavior. Surprise is a reasonable response to the unfamiliar but hardly to something that has occurred with such persistence. I am using your present state as an example of how the mind *can* work, provided you fully recognize that it *need* not work that way. Why are you surprised that something happened in the dim past when it is so clearly happening right now?

²⁷ You forget the love that animals have for their own offspring and the need they feel to protect them. This is because they regard them as part of themselves. No one disowns something he regards as a very real part of himself. Man reacts to his ego much as God does to His Souls: with love, protection, and great charity. The reaction of man to the self he made is not at all surprising. In fact it duplicates in many ways how he will one day react to his *real* creations, which are as timeless as he is. The question is not *how* man responds to his ego, but what he believes he *is*.

²⁸ Belief is an ego function, and as long as your origin is open to belief at all, you *are* regarding it from an ego viewpoint. When teaching is no longer necessary, you will merely *know* God. Belief that there *is* another way is the loftiest idea of which ego thinking is capable. That is because it contains a hint of recognition that the ego is *not* the self. Undermining the ego's thought system *must* be perceived as painful, even though this is anything but true. Babies scream in rage if you take away a knife or a scissors, even though they may well harm themselves if you do not. The speed-up has placed you in the same position.

²⁹ You are *not* prepared, and in this sense you *are* babies. You have no sense of

real self-preservation and are very likely to decide that you need precisely what would hurt you most. Whether you know it now or not, however, you *have* willed to cooperate in a concerted and very commendable effort to become both *harmless* and *helpful*, two attributes which *must* go together. Your attitudes, even toward this, are necessarily conflicted because *all* attitudes are ego-based. This will not last. Be patient awhile and remember that the outcome is as certain as God.

³⁰ Only those who have a real and lasting sense of abundance *can* be truly charitable. This is quite obvious when you consider the concepts involved. To the ego, to give anything implies that you will do without it. When you associate giving with sacrifice, then, you give only because you believe that you are somehow getting something better so that you can do without the thing you give. “Giving to get” is an inescapable law of the ego, which *always* evaluates itself in relation to other egos and is therefore continually preoccupied with the scarcity principle which gave rise to it. This is the meaning of Freud’s “reality principle” since Freud thought of the ego as very weak and deprived, capable of functioning *only* as a thing in need.

³¹ The “reality principle” of the ego is not real at all. The ego is forced to perceive the “reality” of other egos because it cannot establish the reality of *itself*. In fact, its whole perception of other egos *as* real is only an attempt to convince itself that *it* is real. “Self esteem” in ego terms means nothing more than that the ego has deluded itself into accepting its reality and is therefore temporarily less predatory. This “self esteem” is *always* vulnerable to stress, a term which actually refers to a condition in which the delusion of the ego’s reality is threatened. This produces either ego deflation or ego inflation, resulting in either withdrawal or attack.

³² The ego literally lives by comparisons. This means that equality is beyond its grasp and charity becomes impossible. The ego *never* gives out of abundance because it was made as a *substitute* for it. That is why the concept of “getting” arose in the ego’s thought system. All appetites are “getting” mechanisms, representing the ego’s need to confirm itself. This is as true of bodily appetites as it is of the so-called “higher” ego needs. Bodily appetites are *not* physical in origin. The ego regards the body as its home and *does* try to satisfy itself through the body, but the *idea* that this is possible is a decision of the ego, which is completely confused about what is *really* possible. This accounts for its erratic nature.

³³ The ego believes it is completely on its own, which is merely another way of describing how it originated. This is such a fearful state that it can only turn to other egos and try to unite with them in a feeble attempt at identification or attack them in an equally feeble show of strength. It is *not* free, however, to

consider the validity of the premise itself because this premise is its *foundation*. The ego *is* the belief of the mind that it is completely on its own. Its ceaseless attempts to gain the Soul's acknowledgment and thus to establish its own existence are utterly useless.

³⁴ The Soul in its knowledge is unaware of the ego. It does not attack it; it merely cannot conceive of it at all. While the ego is equally unaware of the Soul, it *does* perceive itself as rejected by "something" which is greater than itself. This is why self-esteem in ego terms *must* be a delusion. The creations of God do not create myths, although the creative efforts of man *can* turn to mythology. It can do so, however, only under one condition; what man then makes is no longer creative. Myths are entirely perceptions and are so ambiguous in form and so characteristically good and evil in nature that the most benevolent of them is not without fearful components, if only by innuendo.

³⁵ Myths and magic are closely associated in that myths are usually related to the ego origins and magic to the powers which the ego ascribes to itself. Every mythological system includes some account of "the creation" and associates this with its particular perception of magic. The "battle for survival" is nothing more than the ego's struggle to preserve itself and its interpretation of its own beginning. This beginning is always associated with physical birth because no one maintains that the ego existed before that point in time. The religiously ego-oriented believe that the Soul existed before and will continue to exist afterwards, after a temporary lapse in ego life. Some actually believe that the Soul will be punished for this lapse, even though in reality it could not possibly know anything about it.

³⁶ The term "salvation" does *not* apply to the Soul, which is not in danger and does not need to be salvaged. Salvation is nothing more than "right-mindedness," which is not the One-Mindedness of the Soul, but which must be accomplished before the One-Mindedness can be restored. Right-mindedness dictates the next step automatically because right perception is uniformly without attack so that wrong-mindedness is obliterated. The ego cannot survive without judgment and is laid aside accordingly. The mind then has only *one* direction in which it can move. The direction which the mind will take is always automatic because it cannot *but* be dictated by the thought system to which the mind adheres.

³⁷ Every thought system has internal consistency, and this provides the basis for the continuity of behavior. However, this is a matter of reliability and not validity. "Reliable behavior" is a meaningful perception as far as ego thinking goes. However, "valid behavior" is an expression which is inherently contradictory

because validity is an *end* and behavior is a *means*. These cannot be combined logically because when an end has been attained the means for its attainment are no longer meaningful.

³⁸A hypothesis is either false or true, to be accepted or rejected accordingly. If it is shown to be true, it becomes a fact, after which no one attempts to evaluate it unless its status as fact is questioned. *Every* idea to which the ego has accorded the status of fact is questionable because facts are in the realm of knowledge.

³⁹Confusing realms of discourse is a thinking error which philosophers have recognized for centuries. Psychologists are generally quite deficient in this respect, as are many theologians. Data from one realm of discourse do not mean anything in another because they can be understood only *within* the thought system of which they are a part. That is why psychologists are concentrating increasingly on the ego in an attempt to unify their clearly unrelated data. It need hardly be said that an attempt to relate the unrelated *cannot* succeed.

⁴⁰The more recent ecological emphases are but another ingenious way of trying to impose order on chaos. We have already credited the ego with considerable ingenuity, though not with creativeness. It should, however, be remembered that inventiveness is really wasted effort, even in its most ingenious forms. We do not have to explain *anything*. This is why we need not trouble ourselves with inventiveness. The highly specific nature of invention is not worthy of the abstract creativity of God's creations.

IV. LOVE WITHOUT CONFLICT

⁴¹You have never understood what "the Kingdom of Heaven is within you" means. The reason you have not understood it is because it is *not* understandable to the ego, which interprets it as if something outside is inside, and this does not mean anything. The word "within" is unnecessary. The Kingdom of Heaven *is* you. What else but you did the Creator create, and what else *but* you is His Kingdom? This is the whole message of the Atonement, a message which in its totality transcends the sum of its parts. Christmas is not a time; it is a state of mind. The Christ Mind wills from the Soul not from the ego, and the Christ Mind *is* yours.

⁴²You too have a kingdom which your Soul created. It has not ceased to create because your ego has set you on the road of perception. Your Soul's creations are no more fatherless than you are. Your ego and your Soul will never be co-creators, but your Soul and *your* Creator will *always* be. Be confident that your

creations are as safe as you are.

⁴³ *The Kingdom is perfectly united and perfectly protected,
and the ego will **not** prevail against it. Amen.*

⁴⁴ That was written in that form because it is a good thing to use as a kind of a prayer in moments of temptation. It is a Declaration of Independence. You will find it very helpful if you understand it fully.

⁴⁵ In its characteristically upside-down way, the ego has taken the impulses from the superconscious and perceives them as if they arise in the unconscious. The ego judges what is to be accepted, and the impulses from the superconscious are unacceptable to it because they clearly point to the nonexistence of the ego itself. The ego therefore experiences threat and not only censors but also reinterprets the data. However, as Freud correctly pointed out, what you have repressed can retain a very active life *beyond* your awareness.

⁴⁶ Repression thus operates to conceal not only the baser impulses but also the most lofty ones from awareness because *both* are threatening to the ego and, being concerned primarily with its own preservation in the face of threat, the ego perceives them *as the same*. The threat-value of the lofty is actually much greater to the ego because the pull of God Himself can hardly be equated with the pull of human appetites. By perceiving them *as* the same, the ego attempts to save itself from being swept away, as it would surely *be* in the presence of knowledge.

⁴⁷ The upper level of the unconscious thus contains the Call of God as well as the call of the body. That is why the basic conflict between love and fear is unconscious; the ego cannot tolerate either and represses both by resorting to inhibition. Society depends on inhibiting the latter, but *salvation* depends on *disinhibiting* the former. The reason you need *my* help is because you have repressed your own Guide and therefore need guidance. My role is to separate the true from the false in your unconscious so it can break through the barriers the ego has set up and shine into your minds. Against our united strength, the ego *cannot* prevail.

⁴⁸ It should be apparent to you by now why the ego regards the Soul as its “enemy.” The ego arose from the separation, and its continued existence depends on *your* continuing belief in the separation. Having reduced the Soul impulses to the unconscious, the ego has to offer you some sort of reward for maintaining this belief. All it *can* offer is a sense of temporary existence, which begins with its *own* beginning and ends with its *own* ending. It tells you this life is *your* existence because it *is* its own. Against this sense of temporary existence the Soul offers

you the knowledge of permanence and unshakable *being*. No one who has experienced the revelation of *this* can ever fully believe in the ego again. How can its meager offering to you prevail against the glorious gift of God?

⁴⁹You who identify *with* your egos cannot believe that God loves you. *You* do not love what you have made, and what you made does not love *you*. Being made out of the denial of the Father, the ego has no allegiance to its own maker. You cannot conceive of the real relationship which exists between God and His Souls because of the hatred you have for the self *you* have made. You project onto your *own* idea of yourself the will to separate, which conflicts with the love you feel for what you made *because* you made it. No human love is without this ambivalence, and since no ego has experienced love *without* ambivalence, the concept is beyond its understanding.

⁵⁰Love will enter immediately into *any* mind which truly wants it, but it *must* want it truly. This means that it wants it *without* ambivalence, and this kind of wanting is wholly without the ego's "drive to get." There is a kind of experience which is so different from anything the ego can offer that you will never recover. The word "recover" is used quite literally here—you will never be able to cover or hide again. It is necessary to repeat here that your belief in darkness and in hiding *is* why the light cannot enter. The Bible gives many references to the immeasurable gifts which are *for* you but for which *you* must ask. This is not a condition as the ego sets conditions. It is the glorious condition of what you *are*.

⁵¹No force except your own will is strong enough or worthy enough to guide you. In this you are as free as God and must remain so forever. You can never be bound except in honor, and that is always voluntary. Let us ask the Father in my name to keep you mindful of His love for you and yours for Him. He has never failed to answer this request because it asks only for what He has already willed. Those who call truly are *always* answered. Thou shalt have no other gods before Him because there *are* none.

⁵²It has never really entered your mind to give up every idea you ever had that *opposes* knowledge. You retain thousands of little scraps of meanness which prevent the Holy One from entering. Light cannot penetrate through the walls you make to block it, and it is forever unwilling to destroy what you have made. No one can see *through* a wall, but *I* can step around it. Watch your minds for the scraps of meanness or you will be unable to ask me to do so. I can help you only as our Father created us. I will love you and honor you and maintain complete respect for what you have made, but I will neither honor it nor love it unless it is true.

⁵³I will never forsake you any more than God will, but I *must* wait as long as

you choose to forsake yourself. Because I wait in love and not in impatience, you will surely ask me truly. I will come in response to a single unequivocal call. Watch carefully and see what it is you are really asking for. Be very honest with yourself about this, for we must hide nothing from each other. If you will really try to do this, you have taken the first step toward preparing your mind for the Holy One to enter. We will prepare for this together, for once He has come, you will be ready to help me make other minds ready for Him. How long will you deny Him His Kingdom?

⁵⁴ In your own unconscious, deeply repressed by the ego, is the declaration of your release. *God has given you everything.* This is the one fact that means the ego does not exist and which therefore makes it profoundly afraid. In the ego's language, remember, "to have" and "to be" are different, but they are identical to the Soul. The Soul knows that you both *have* everything and *are* everything. Any distinction in this respect is meaningful only when the idea of "getting," which implies a lack, has *already* been accepted. That is why we made no distinction before between *having* the Kingdom of God and *being* the Kingdom of God.

⁵⁵ The calm being of God's Kingdom, which in your sane mind is perfectly conscious, is ruthlessly banished from the part of the mind which the ego rules. The ego is desperate because it opposes literally invincible odds, whether you are asleep or awake. Consider how much vigilance you have been willing to exert to protect your ego and how little you have been willing to expend to protect your higher mind. Who but the insane would undertake to believe what is not true and then protect this belief at the *cost* of truth?

V. THE ESCAPE FROM FEAR

⁵⁶ If you cannot hear the Voice of God, it is because you do not choose to listen. The fact that you *do* listen to the voice of your ego is demonstrated by your attitudes, your feelings, and your behavior. Your attitudes are obviously conflicted, your feelings have a narrow range on the negative side but are never purely joyous, and your behavior is either strained or unpredictable. Yet this is what you *want*. This is what you are fighting to keep and what you are vigilant to save. Your minds are filled with schemes to save the face of your egos, and you do not seek the Face of God. The glass in which the ego seeks to see its face is dark indeed. How can it maintain the trick of its existence except with mirrors? But where *you* look to find yourself is up to you.

⁵⁷ We have said that you cannot change your mind by changing your behavior, but we have also said, and many times before, that you *can* change your mind.

When your mood tells you that you have chosen wrongly, and this is so whenever you are not joyous, then *know* this need not be. In every case you have thought wrongly about some Soul that God created and are perceiving images your ego makes in a darkened glass. Think honestly what you have thought that God would *not* have thought and what you have *not* thought that God would have you think. Search sincerely for what you have done and left undone accordingly, and then change your minds *to think with God's*.

⁵⁸This may seem hard to you, but it is much easier than trying to think *against* it. Your mind *is* one with God's. Denying this and thinking otherwise has held your ego together but has literally split your mind. As a loving brother, I am deeply concerned with your mind and urge you to follow my example as you look at yourselves and at each other and see in both the glorious creations of a glorious Father.

⁵⁹When you are sad, *know that this need not be*. Depression *always* arises ultimately from a sense of being deprived of something you want and do not have. *Know* you are deprived of nothing except by your own decisions, and then decide otherwise.

⁶⁰When you are anxious, *know* that all anxiety comes from the capriciousness of the ego *and need not be*. You can be as vigilant *against* the ego's dictates as *for* them.

⁶¹When you feel guilty, *know* that the ego has indeed violated the laws of God, but *you* have not. Leave the sins of the ego to me. That is what Atonement is for. But until you change your mind about those your ego has hurt, the Atonement cannot release you. As long as you feel guilty your ego is in command because only the ego *can* experience guilt. *This need not be*.

⁶²Watch your mind for the temptations of the ego and do not be deceived by it. *Know* it offers you nothing. When you have given up this voluntary dispiriting, you will see how your mind can focus and rise above fatigue and heal. Yet you are not sufficiently vigilant *against* the demands of the ego to disengage yourself. *This need not be*.

⁶³The habit of engaging *with* God and His creations is easily made if you actively refuse to let your minds slip away. The problem is *not* one of concentration; it is the belief that no one, including yourself, is *worth* consistent effort. Side with me *consistently* against this deception, and do not permit this shabby belief to pull you back. The disheartened are useless to themselves and to me, but only the ego can *be* disheartened. Have you *really* considered how many opportunities you have to gladden yourselves and how many of them you have refused? There is no limit to the power of a Son of God, but he himself can limit the expression of his power

as much as he chooses.

⁶⁴Your mind and mine can unite in shining your ego away and releasing the strength of God into everything you think and will and do. Do not settle for anything *less* than this, and refuse to accept anything *but* this as your goal. Watch your minds carefully for *any* beliefs that hinder its accomplishment, and step away from them. Judge how well you have done this by your own feelings, for this is the one *right* use of judgment. Judgment, like any other defense, can be used to attack or protect, to hurt or to heal. The ego *should* be brought to your judgment and found wanting there. Without your own allegiance, protection, and love, it cannot exist. Judge your ego truly and you *must* withdraw allegiance, protection, and love from it.

⁶⁵You are mirrors of truth in which God Himself shines in perfect light. To the ego's dark glass you need but say, "I will not look there because I *know* these images are not true." Then let the Holy One shine on you in peace, knowing that this and *only* this must be. His Mind shone on you in your creation and brought *your* mind into being. His Mind still shines on you and must shine *through* you. Your ego cannot prevent *Him* from shining on you, but it *can* prevent you from letting Him shine *through* you.

⁶⁶The first coming of Christ is just another name for the creation, for Christ is the Son of God. The *second* coming of Christ means nothing more than the end of the ego's rule over part of the minds of men and the healing of the mind. I was created like you in the first, and I have called you to join with me in the second. If you will think over your lives, you will see how carefully the preparations were made. I am in charge of the second coming, and my judgment, which is used only for protection, cannot be wrong because it *never* attacks. *Yours* is so distorted that you believe I was mistaken in choosing you. I assure you this is a mistake of your egos. Do *not* mistake it for humility.

⁶⁷Your egos are trying to convince you that *they* are real and *I* am not because, if *I* am real, I am no more real than *you* are. That knowledge, and I assure you that it is knowledge, means that Christ must come into your minds and heal them. Although I am *not* attacking your egos, I *am* working with your higher mind whether you are asleep or awake, just as your ego does with your lower mind. I am your vigilance in this because you are too confused to recognize your own hope. I was *not* mistaken. Your minds *will* elect to join with mine, and together we are invincible.

⁶⁸You will yet come together in my name, and your sanity will be restored. I raised the dead by *knowing* that life is an eternal attribute of everything that the

living God created. Why do you believe it is harder for me to inspire the dispirited or to stabilize the unstable? *I* do not believe that there is an order of difficulty in miracles; *you* do. I have called, and you will answer. I *know* that miracles are natural because they are expressions of love. My calling you is as natural as your answer and as inevitable.

VI. THE EGO-BODY ILLUSION

⁶⁹ *All* things work together for good. There are *no* exceptions except in the ego's judgment. Control is a central factor in what the ego permits into consciousness and one to which it devotes its maximum vigilance. This is *not* the way a balanced mind holds together. *Its* control is unconscious. The ego is further off balance by keeping its primary *motivation* unconscious and raising control rather than sensible judgment to predominance. The ego has every reason to do this according to the thought system which gave rise to it and which it serves. Sane judgment would inevitably judge *against* the ego and must be obliterated by the ego in the interest of its self-preservation.

⁷⁰ A major source of the ego's off-balanced state is its lack of discrimination between impulses from God and from the body. Any thought system which makes this confusion *must* be insane. Yet this demented state is *essential* to the ego, which judges only in terms of threat or non-threat *to itself*. In one sense the ego's fear of the idea of God is at least logical since this idea *does* dispel the ego. Fear of dissolution from the Higher Source, then, makes *some* sense in ego-terms. But fear of the body, with which the ego identifies so closely, is more blatantly senseless.

⁷¹ The body is the ego's home by its own election. It is the only identification with which the ego feels safe because the body's vulnerability is its own best argument that you *cannot* be of God. This is the belief that the ego sponsors eagerly. Yet the ego hates the body because it does not accept the idea that the body is *good* enough to be its home. Here is where the mind becomes actually dazed. Being told by the ego that it is really part of the body and that the body is its protector, the mind is also constantly informed that the body can *not* protect it. This, of course, is not only accurate but perfectly obvious.

⁷² Therefore the mind asks, "Where can I go for protection?" to which the ego replies, "Turn to me." The mind, and not without cause, reminds the ego that it has itself insisted that it is identified with the body, so there is no point in turning to *it* for protection. The ego has no real answer to this because there *is* none, but it *does* have a typical solution. It obliterates the *question* from the mind's awareness. Once unconscious, the question can and does produce uneasiness, but it cannot

be answered because it cannot be *asked*. This is the question which *must* be asked: "Where am I to go for protection?" Even the insane ask it unconsciously, but it requires real sanity to ask it consciously.

⁷³ When the Bible says, "Seek and ye shall find," it does not mean that you should seek blindly and desperately for something you would not recognize. Meaningful seeking is consciously undertaken, consciously organized, and consciously directed. The goal must be formulated clearly *and kept in mind*. As a teacher with some experience, let me remind you that learning and *wanting* to learn are inseparable. All learners learn best when they believe that what they are trying to learn is of *value* to them. However, values in this world are hierarchical, and not everything you may want to learn has lasting value.

⁷⁴ Indeed, many of the things you want to learn are chosen *because* their value will not last. The ego thinks it is an advantage not to commit itself to *anything* that is eternal because the eternal *must* come from God. Eternalness is the one function which the ego has tried to develop but has systematically failed. It may surprise you to learn that had the ego wished to do so it could have made the eternal because, as a product of the mind, it *is* endowed with the power of its own creator. However, the *decision* to do this, rather than the ability to do it, is what the ego cannot tolerate. That is because the decision, from which the ability would naturally develop, would necessarily involve accurate perception, a state of clarity which the ego, fearful of being judged truly, *must* avoid.

⁷⁵ The results of this dilemma are peculiar, but no more so than the dilemma itself. The ego has reacted characteristically here as elsewhere because mental illness, which is *always* a form of ego involvement, is not a matter of reliability as much as of validity. The ego compromises with the issue of the eternal, just as it does with all issues that touch on the real question in any way. By compromising in connection with all *tangential* questions, it hopes to hide the real question *and keep it out of mind*. The ego's characteristic busyness with non-essentials is for precisely that purpose.

⁷⁶ Consider the alchemist's age-old attempts to turn base metal into gold. The one question which the alchemist did not permit himself to ask was, "What *for*?" He could not ask this because it would immediately become apparent that there was no sense in his efforts even if he succeeded. If gold became more plentiful its value would decrease, and his own purpose would be defeated. The ego has countenanced some strange compromises with the idea of the eternal, making many odd attempts to relate the concept to the *unimportant* in an effort to satisfy the mind without jeopardizing itself. Thus, it has permitted minds to devote

themselves to the possibility of perpetual *motion*, but *not* to perpetual thoughts.

⁷⁷ Ideational preoccupations with problems set up to be incapable of solution are also favorite ego devices for impeding the strong-willed from making real learning progress. The problems of squaring the circle and carrying pi to infinity are good examples. A more recent ego attempt is particularly noteworthy. The idea of preserving the *body* by suspension, thus giving it the kind of limited immortality which the ego can tolerate, is among its more recent appeals to the mind. It is noticeable, however, that in all these diversionary tactics, the one question which is *never* asked by those who pursue them is, “What *for*?”

⁷⁸ This is the question which *you* must learn to ask in connection with *everything* your mind wishes to undertake. What is the purpose? Whatever it is, you cannot doubt that it will channelize your efforts automatically. When you make a decision of purpose, then, you have made a decision about your future effort, a decision which will remain in effect unless you change the *decision*.

⁷⁹ Psychologists are in a good position to realize that the ego is capable of making and accepting as real some very distorted associations. The confusion of sex with aggression and the resulting behavior, which is perceived as the same for both, serves as an example. This is “understandable” to the psychologist and does not produce surprise. The lack of surprise, however, is *not* a sign of understanding. It is a symptom of the psychologist’s ability to accept as reasonable a compromise which is clearly senseless—to attribute it to the mental illness of the patient rather than his own and to limit his questions about both the patient *and* himself to the trivial.

⁸⁰ Such relatively minor confusions of the ego are not among its more profound misassociations, although they do reflect them. Your egos have been blocking the more important questions which your minds *should* ask. You do not understand a patient while you yourselves are willing to limit the questions you raise about *his* mind because you are also accepting these limits for *yours*. This makes you unable to heal him *and* yourselves. Be always unwilling to adapt to *any* situation in which miracle-mindedness is unthinkable. That state in itself is enough to demonstrate that the perception is wrong.

VII. THE CONSTANT STATE

⁸¹ It cannot be emphasized too often that correcting perception is merely a temporary expedient. It is necessary to do so only because misperception is a block to knowledge, while accurate perception is a stepping-stone *towards* it. The whole value of right perception lies in the inevitable judgment which it entails

that it *is* unnecessary. This removes the block entirely. You may ask how this is possible as long as you appear to be living in this world, and since this is a sensible question, it has a sensible answer. You must be careful, however, that you really understand the question. What *is* the “you” who are living in this world?

⁸² Immortality is a constant state. It is as true now as it ever was or ever will be because it implies *no change at all*. It is not a continuum nor is it understood by being compared to an opposite. Knowledge never involves comparisons. That is its essential difference from everything else the mind can grasp. “A little knowledge” is not dangerous except to the ego. Vaguely it senses threat and being unable to realize that “a little knowledge” is a meaningless phrase since “all” and “a little” in this context are the same, the ego decides that, since “all” is impossible, the fear does not lie there. “A little,” however, is a scarcity concept, and *this* the ego understands well. “A little,” then, is perceived as the real threat.

⁸³ The essential thing to remember is that the ego *does not recognize* the real source of its perceived threat, and if *you* associate yourself with the ego, *you* do not perceive the whole situation as it is. Only your allegiance to it gives the ego *any* power over you.

⁸⁴ We have spoken of the ego as if it were a separate thing acting on its own. This was necessary to persuade you that you cannot dismiss it lightly and must realize how much of your thinking is ego-directed. We cannot safely let it go at that, however, or you will regard yourselves as necessarily conflicted as long as you are here, or more properly, as long as you *believe* that you are here.

⁸⁵ The ego is nothing more than a *part* of your belief about yourselves. Your other life has continued without interruption and has been and always will be totally unaffected by your attempts to disassociate. The ratio of repression and dissociation varies with the individual ego-illusion, but dissociation is always involved or you would not believe that you *are* here. In learning to escape from the illusions you have made, your great debt to each other is something you must never forget. It is exactly the same debt that you owe to me. Whenever you react egotistically towards each other, you are throwing away the graciousness of your indebtedness and the holy perception it would produce.

⁸⁶ The term “holy” can be used here because as you learn how much you *are* indebted to the whole Sonship, which *includes* me, you come as close to knowledge as perception ever can. The gap is then so small that knowledge can easily flow across it and obliterate it forever. You have very little trust in me as yet, but it will increase as you turn more and more often to me *instead* of your egos for guidance. The results will convince you increasingly that your choice in

turning to me is the only sane one you can make. No one who has learned from experience that one choice brings peace and joy while another brings chaos and disaster needs much conditioning.

⁸⁷The ego cannot withstand the conditioning process because the process itself *demonstrates* that there is another way. Conditioning by rewards has always been more effective than conditioning by pain because pain is an ego-illusion and can never induce more than a temporary effect. The rewards of God, however, are immediately recognized as eternal. Since this recognition is made by you and *not* the ego, the recognition *itself* establishes that you and your ego *cannot* be identical. You may believe that you have already accepted the difference, but you are by no means convinced as yet. The very fact that you are preoccupied with the idea of escaping *from* the ego shows this.

⁸⁸You *cannot* escape from the ego by humbling it or controlling it or punishing it. Remember that the ego and the Soul *do not know* each other. The separated mind cannot maintain the separation *except* by dissociating. Having done this, it utilizes repression against all truly natural impulses, not because the ego is a separate thing, but because you want to believe that *you* are. The ego is a device for maintaining this belief, but it is still only your willingness to use the device that enables it to endure.

⁸⁹My trust in you is greater than yours in me at the moment, but it will not always be that way. Your mission is very simple. You have been chosen to live so as to demonstrate that you are *not* an ego. I repeat that I do not choose God's channels wrongly. The Holy One shares my trust and always approves my Atonement decisions because my will is never out of accord with His. I have told you before that I am in charge of the whole Atonement. This is *only* because I completed my part in it as a man and can now complete it through other men. My chosen receiving and sending channels cannot fail because I will lend them *my* strength as long as theirs is wanting.

⁹⁰I will go with you to the Holy One, and through *my* perception, He can bridge the little gap. Your gratitude to *each other* is the only gift I want. I will bring it to God for you, knowing that to know your brother *is* to know God. A little knowledge is an all-encompassing thing. If you are grateful to each other, you are grateful to God for what He created. Through your gratitude, you can come to know each other, and one moment of real recognition makes all men your brothers because they are all of your Father. Love does not conquer all things, but it *does* set all things right. Because you are all the Kingdom of God, I can lead you back to your own creations, which you do not yet know. What has been

dissociated is still there.

⁹¹ As you come closer to a brother, you *do* approach me and, as you withdraw from him, *I* become distant to you. Your giant step forward was to insist on a “collaborative venture.” This does not go against the true spirit of meditation; it is inherent in it. Meditation is a collaborative venture with God. It *cannot* be undertaken successfully by those who disengage themselves from the Sonship because they are disengaging themselves from me. God will come to you *only* as you will give Him to your brothers. Learn first of them, and you will be ready to hear God as you hear them. That is because the function of love is one.

⁹² How can you teach someone the value of something he has deliberately thrown away? He must have thrown it away because he did not value it. You can only show him how miserable he is without it and bring it near very slowly, so he can learn how his misery lessens as he approaches it. This conditions him to associate his misery with its absence and to associate the opposite of misery with its presence. It gradually becomes desirable as he changes his mind about its worth.

⁹³ I am conditioning you to associate misery with the ego and joy with the Soul. You have conditioned yourselves the other way around. A far greater reward, however, will break through any conditioning if it is repeatedly offered whenever the old habit pattern is broken. You are still free to choose, but can you really *want* the rewards of the ego in the presence of the rewards of God?

VIII. CREATION AND COMMUNICATION

⁹⁴ It should be clear by now that, while the content of any particular ego-illusion does not matter, it is usually more helpful to correct it in a specific context. Ego-illusions are *quite* specific, although they frequently change and although the mind is naturally abstract. The mind nevertheless becomes concrete voluntarily as soon as it splits. However, only *part* of it splits, so only *part* of it is concrete. The concrete part is the same part that believes in the ego because the ego *depends* on the specific. It is the part that believes your existence means you are *separate*.

⁹⁵ Everything the ego perceives is a separate whole, without the relationships that imply *being*. The ego is thus *against* communication except in so far as it is utilized to *establish* separateness rather than to abolish it. The communication system of the ego is based on its own thought system, as is everything else it dictates. Its communication is controlled by its need to protect itself, and it

will disrupt communication when it experiences threat. While this is always so, individual egos perceive different kinds of threat which are quite specific in their own judgment. For example, although all forms of perceived demands may be classified or judged by the ego as coercive communication which must be disrupted, the response of breaking communication will nevertheless be to a *specific* person or persons.

⁹⁶ The specificity of the ego's thinking, then, results in a spurious kind of generalization which is really not abstract at all. It will respond in certain specific ways to *all* stimuli which it perceives as related. In contrast the Soul reacts in the same way to everything it knows is true and does not respond at all to anything else. Nor does it make any attempt to *establish* what is true. It knows that what is true is everything that God created. It is in complete and direct communication with every aspect of creation because it is in complete and direct communication with its Creator.

⁹⁷ *This* communication is the Will of God. Creation and communication are synonymous. God created every mind by communicating His Mind to it, thus establishing it forever as a channel for the reception of His Mind and Will. Since only beings of a like order can truly communicate, His creations naturally communicate *with* Him and *like* Him. This communication is perfectly abstract in that its quality is universal in application and not subject to *any* judgment, *any* exception, or *any* alteration. God created you *by* this and *for* this. The mind can distort its function, but it cannot endow itself with functions it was not given. That is why the mind cannot totally lose the ability to communicate, even though it may refuse to utilize it on behalf of being.

⁹⁸ Existence as well as being rests on communication. Existence, however, is *specific* in how, what, and with whom communication is judged to be worth undertaking. Being is completely without these distinctions. It is a state in which the mind *is* in communication with everything that is real, including the Soul. To whatever extent you permit this state to be curtailed, you are limiting your sense of your *own* reality, which becomes total only by your recognizing all reality in the glorious context of its *real* relationship to you. This *is* your reality. Do not desecrate it or recoil from it. It is your real home, your real temple, and your real Self.

⁹⁹ God, who encompasses *all* being, nevertheless created beings who have everything individually but who want to share it to increase their joy. Nothing that is real can be increased *except* by sharing. That is why God Himself created you. Divine Abstraction takes joy in application, and that is what creation *means*. "How," "what," and "to whom" are irrelevant because real creation gives

everything since it can create *only* like itself. Remember that in being there is no difference between *having* and *being* as there is in existence. In the state of being, the mind gives everything always.

¹⁰⁰The Bible repeatedly states that you should praise God. This hardly means that you should tell Him how wonderful He is. He has no ego with which to accept such thanks and no perception with which to judge such offerings. But unless you take your part in the creation, His joy is not complete because *yours* is incomplete. And *this* He does know. He knows it in His own Being and its experience of His Son's experience. The constant *going out* of His love is blocked when His channels are closed, and He *is* lonely when the minds He created do not communicate fully with Him.

¹⁰¹God *has* kept your kingdom for you, but He cannot share His joy with you until you know it with your whole mind. Even revelation is not enough because it is communication *from* God. It is not enough until it is *shared*. God does not need revelation returned to Him, which would clearly be impossible, but He does want revelation brought to others. This cannot be done with the actual revelation because its content cannot be expressed, and it is intensely personal to the mind which receives it. It can, however, still be returned *by* that mind through its attitudes to *other* minds which the knowledge from the revelation brings.

¹⁰²God is praised whenever any mind learns to be wholly helpful. This is impossible without being wholly harmless because the two beliefs coexist. The truly helpful are invulnerable because they are *not* protecting their egos, so that nothing *can* hurt them. Their helpfulness *is* their praise of God, and He will return their praise of Him because they are like Him, and they can rejoice together. God goes out to them and through them, and there is great joy throughout the Kingdom. Every mind that is changed adds to this joy with its own individual willingness to share in it. The truly helpful are God's miracle workers whom I direct until we are all united in the joy of the Kingdom. I will direct you to wherever you can be truly helpful and to whoever can follow my guidance through you.

IX. TRUE REHABILITATION

¹⁰³Every mind which is split needs rehabilitation. The medical orientation to rehabilitation emphasizes the body, while the vocational orientation stresses the ego. The "team" approach generally leads more to confusion than to anything else because it is too often misused as a way of exerting the ego's domination over other egos, rather than as a real experiment in the cooperation of minds.

Rehabilitation as a movement is an improvement over the overt neglect of those in need of help, but it is often little more than a painful attempt on the part of the halt to lead the blind.

¹⁰⁴ The ego is likely to fear broken bodies because it cannot tolerate them. The ego cannot tolerate ego weakness either without ambivalence because it is afraid of its own weakness as well as the weakness of its chosen home. When it is threatened, the ego blocks your natural impulse to help, placing you under the strain of divided will. You may then be tempted to withdraw to allow your ego to recover and to gain enough strength to be helpful again on a basis limited enough *not* to threaten your ego but too limited to give *you* joy. Those with broken bodies are often looked down on by the ego because of its belief that nothing but a perfect body is worthy as its *own* temple.

¹⁰⁵ A mind that recoils from a hurt body is in great need of rehabilitation itself. *All* symptoms of hurt need true helpfulness, and whenever they are met with this, the mind that so meets them heals *itself*. Rehabilitation is an attitude of praising God as He Himself knows praise. He offers praise to you, and you must offer it to others. The chief handicaps of the clinicians lie in their attitudes to those whom their egos perceive as weakened and damaged. *By* these evaluations, they have weakened and damaged their own helpfulness and have thus set their own rehabilitation back. Rehabilitation is *not* concerned either with the ego's fight for control or its need to avoid and withdraw. You can do much on behalf of your own rehabilitation *and* that of others if in a situation calling for healing you think of it this way:

¹⁰⁶ *I am here **only** to be truly helpful.*

I am here to represent Christ, Who sent me.

*I do **not** have to worry about what to say or what to do
because He Who sent me will direct me.*

I am content to be wherever He wishes, knowing He goes there with me.

I will be healed as I let Him teach me to heal.

Healing and Wholeness

I. INTRODUCTION

To heal is to make happy. I have told you before to think how many opportunities you have to gladden yourselves and how many you have refused. This is exactly the same as telling you that you have refused to heal yourselves. The light that belongs to you is the light of joy. Radiance is not associated with sorrow. Depression is often contagious but, although it may affect those who come in contact with it, they do not yield to the influence wholeheartedly. But joy calls forth an integrated willingness to share in it and thus promotes the mind's natural impulse *to respond as one*.

^{5:2} Those who attempt to heal without being wholly joyous themselves call forth different kinds of responses at the same time and thus deprive others of the joy of responding wholeheartedly. To be wholehearted, you *must* be happy. If fear and love cannot coexist and if it is impossible to be wholly fearful and remain alive, then the only possible whole state *is* that of love. There is no difference between love and joy. Therefore, the only possible whole state is the wholly joyous. To heal or to make joyous is therefore the same as to integrate and to *make one*. That is why it makes no difference to what part or by what part of the Sonship the healing is done. *Every* part benefits and benefits equally.

³ *You* are being blessed by every beneficent thought of any of your brothers anywhere. You should want to bless them in return out of gratitude. You do not have to know them individually or they you. The light is so strong that it radiates throughout the Sonship and returns thanks to the Father for radiating His joy upon it. Only God's holy Children are worthy to be channels of His beautiful joy because only they are beautiful enough to hold it by sharing it. It is impossible for a Child of God to love his neighbor except as himself. That is why the healer's prayer is:

⁴ *Let me know this brother as I know myself.*

II. HEALING AS JOINING

⁵ Healing is an act of thought by which two minds perceive their oneness and become glad. This gladness calls to every part of the Sonship to rejoice with them and lets God Himself go out into them and through them. Only the healed mind can experience revelation with lasting effect because revelation is an experience of pure joy. If you do not choose to be wholly joyous, your mind cannot have what it does not choose to be. Remember that the Soul knows no difference between “being” and “having.” The higher mind thinks according to the laws which the Soul obeys and therefore honors only the laws of God. To Him, getting is meaningless and giving is all. Having everything, the Soul holds everything by giving it and thus creates as the Father created.

⁶ If you think about it, you will see that, while this kind of thinking is totally alien to having things, even to the lower mind it is quite comprehensible in connection with ideas. If you share a physical possession, you do divide its ownership. If you share an idea, however, you do not lessen it. All of it is still yours, although all of it has been given away. Further, if the person to whom you give it accepts it as his, he reinforces it in your mind, and thus increases it. If you can accept the concept that the world *is* one of ideas, the whole belief in the false association which the ego makes between giving and losing is gone.

⁷ Let us start our process of reawakening with just a few simple concepts:

⁸ *Thoughts **increase** by being given away.*

*The more who believe in them, the **stronger** they become.*

***Everything** is an idea.*

*How, then, is it possible that giving and losing **can** be meaningfully associated?*

⁹ This is the invitation to the Holy Spirit. I told you that I could reach up and bring the Holy Spirit down to you, but I can bring Him to you *only* at your own invitation. The Holy Spirit is nothing more than your own right mind. He was also mine. The Bible says, “May the mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus,” and uses this as a *blessing*. It is the blessing of miracle-mindedness. It asks that you may think as I thought, joining with me in Christ-thinking.

¹⁰ The Holy Spirit is the only part of the Holy Trinity which is symbolic. He is referred to in the Bible as the Healer, the Comforter, and the Guide. He is also described as something “separate,” apart from the Father and from the Son. I myself said, “If I go I will send you another comforter, and He will abide with you.” The Holy Spirit is a difficult concept to grasp precisely because it *is* symbolic

and therefore open to many different interpretations. As a man and as one of God's creations, my right thinking, which came from the Universal Inspiration which *is* the Holy Spirit, taught me first and foremost that this Inspiration is for all. I could not have It myself *without* knowing this.

¹¹The word "know" is proper in this context because the Holy Inspiration is so close to knowledge that it calls it forth; or better, allows it to come. We have spoken before of the higher or the "true" perception, which is so close to truth that God Himself can flow across the little gap. Knowledge is always ready to flow everywhere, but it cannot oppose. Therefore, you can obstruct it, although you can never lose it. The Holy Spirit is the Christ Mind, which senses the knowledge that lies beyond perception. It came into being with the separation as a protection, inspiring the beginning of the Atonement at the same time. Before that, there was no need for healing and no one was comfortless.

III. THE MIND OF THE ATONEMENT

¹²God honored even the miscreations of His Children because they had made them, but He also blessed them with a way of thinking that could raise their perceptions until they became so lofty that they could reach almost back to Him. The Holy Spirit is the Mind of the Atonement. It represents a state of mind that comes close enough to one-mindedness that transfer to it is at last possible. Transfer depends on common elements in the old learning and the new situation to which it is transferred. Perception is not knowledge, but it can be transferred *to* knowledge or *cross over* into it. It might even be more helpful here to use the literal meaning of "carried" over since the last step is taken by God.

¹³The Holy Spirit, the shared Inspiration of all the Sonship, induces a kind of perception in which many elements are like those in the Kingdom of Heaven itself.

¹⁴First, its universality is perfectly clear, and no one who receives it could ever believe for one instant that sharing it involves anything *but* gain.

¹⁵Second, it is incapable of attack and is therefore truly open. This means that, although it does not engender knowledge, it does not *obstruct* it in any way. There is a point at which sufficient quantitative changes produce real qualitative differences. The next point requires real understanding because it is the point at which the shift occurs:

¹⁶Finally, it points the way *beyond* the healing which it brings and leads the mind beyond its own integration into the paths of creation.

¹⁷ Healing is not creating; it is reparation. The Holy Spirit promotes healing by looking *beyond* it to what the Children of God were before healing was needed and will be when they have *been* healed. This alteration of the time sequence should be quite familiar because it is very similar to the shift in time perception which the miracle introduces. The Holy Spirit is the *motivation* for miracle-mindedness, the will to *heal* the separation by letting it go. This will is *in* you because God placed it in your mind, and although you can keep it asleep, you cannot obliterate it.

¹⁸ God Himself keeps this will alive by transmitting it from His Mind to yours as long as there is time. It is partly His and partly yours. The miracle itself is just this fusion or union of will between Father and Son. The Holy Spirit is the spirit of joy. He is the Call to return with which God blessed the minds of His separated Sons. This is the vocation of the mind. The mind had no calling until the separation because before that it had only *being* and would not have understood the call to right thinking. The Holy Spirit was God's Answer to the separation, the means by which the Atonement could repair until the whole mind returned to creating.

¹⁹ The Atonement and the separation began at the same time. When man made the ego, God placed in him the call to joy. This call is so strong that the ego always dissolves at its sound. That is why you can choose to listen to two voices within you. One you made yourself and that one is not of God. But the other is given you *by* God Who asks you only to listen to it. The Holy Spirit is in you in a very literal sense. His is the Voice that calls you back to where you were before and will be again.

IV. THE VOICE FOR GOD

²⁰ It is possible even in this world to hear *only* that Voice and no other. It takes effort and great willingness to learn. It is the final lesson that I learned, and God's Sons are as equal as learners as they are as Souls. The Voice of the Holy Spirit *is* the call to Atonement or the restoration of the integrity of the mind. When the Atonement is complete and the whole Sonship is healed, there will be no call to return, but what God creates is eternal. The Holy Spirit will remain with the Sons of God to bless *their* creations and keep them in the light of joy.

²¹ You *are* the Kingdom of Heaven, but you have let the belief in darkness enter your minds, and so you need a new light. The Holy Spirit is the radiance that you must let banish the idea of darkness. His is the glory before which dissociation falls away and the Kingdom of Heaven breaks through into its own. Before the

separation you did not need guidance. You *knew* as you will know again, but as you do *not* know now. God does not guide because He can share only perfect knowledge. Guidance is evaluative because it implies that there is a *right* way and also a *wrong* way, one to be chosen and the other to be avoided. By choosing one, you give up the other.

²²This *is* a conflict state. It *means* that knowledge has been lost because knowledge is sure. God is not in you in a literal sense; *you* are part of *Him*. When you chose to leave Him, He gave you a Voice to speak *for* Him because He could no longer share His knowledge with you without hindrance. Direct communication was broken because you had made another voice through another will. The Holy Spirit calls you both to remember and to forget. You have chosen to be in a state of opposition in which opposites are possible. As a result, there *are* choices which you must make. In the holy state, the will is free in the sense that its *creative* power is unlimited, but choice itself is meaningless.

²³Freedom to choose is the same *power* as freedom to create, but its *application* is different. Choosing *means* divided will. The Holy Spirit is one way of choosing. This way is in you because there is also *another* way. God did not leave His Children comfortless, even though they chose to leave Him. The voice they put in their minds was *not* the voice of His Will for which the Holy Spirit speaks. The call to return is stronger than the call to depart, but it speaks in a different way.

²⁴The Voice of the Holy Spirit does not command because it is incapable of arrogance. It does not demand because it does not seek control. It does not overcome because it does not attack. It merely *reminds*. It is compelling only because of what it reminds you *of*. It brings to your mind the *other* way, remaining quiet even in the midst of the turmoil you have made for yourselves. The Voice for God is always quiet because it speaks of peace. Yet peace is stronger than war because it heals. War is division, not increase. No one gains from strife.

²⁵“What profiteth it a man if he gain the whole world and lose his own Soul?” That means that if he listens to the wrong voice, he has *lost sight* of his Soul. He *cannot* lose it, but he *can* not know it. It is therefore *lost to him* until he chooses right. The Holy Spirit is your Guide in choosing. He is the part of your mind which *always* speaks for the right choice because He speaks for God. He is your remaining communication with God, which you can interrupt but cannot destroy.

²⁶The Holy Spirit is the way in which God’s Will can be done on earth as it is in Heaven. Both Heaven and earth are in *you* because the call of both is in your will and therefore in your mind. The Voice for God comes from your own altars to Him. These altars are not things; they are *devotions*. Yet you have

other devotions now. Your divided devotion has given you the two voices, and you must choose at which altar you will to serve. The call you answer now is an evaluation because it is a *decision*. The decision itself is very simple. It is made on the basis of which call is worth more to you.

²⁷ My mind will always be like yours because we were created as equals. It was only my *decision* that gave me all power in Heaven and earth. My only gift to you is to help you make the same decision *for yourself*. The will for this decision is the will to *share* it because the decision itself *is* the decision to share. It is *made by giving* and is therefore the *one* act of mind that resembles true creation. You understand the role of “models” in the learning process and the importance of the models you value and choose to follow in determining what you will to learn. I am your model for decision. By deciding for God, I showed you that this decision *can* be made and that *you* can make it.

²⁸ I promised you that the mind that made the decision for me is also in *you* and that you can let it change you just as it changed me. This mind is unequivocal because it hears only *one* voice and answers in only *one* way. You are the light of the world with me. Rest does not come from sleeping but from waking. The Holy Spirit is the call to awake and be glad. The world is very tired because it *is* the idea of weariness. Our task is the joyous one of waking it to the Call for God. Everyone will answer the Call of the Holy Spirit, or the Sonship cannot be as one. What better vocation could there be for any part of the Kingdom than to restore it to the perfect integration that can make it whole?

²⁹ Hear only this through the Holy Spirit within you, and teach your brothers to listen as I am teaching you. When you are tempted by the wrong voice, call on me to remind you how to heal by sharing my decision *and making it stronger*. As we share this goal we increase its power to attract the whole Sonship and to bring it back into the Oneness in which it was created. Remember that “yoke” means “join together” and “burden” means “message.” Let us reconsider the Biblical statement, “My yoke is easy and my burden light” in this way: “Let us join together, for my message is light.”

³⁰ I came into your minds because you had grown vaguely aware of the fact that there *is* another way or another Voice. Having given this invitation to the Holy Spirit, I could come to provide the model for *how to think*. Psychology has become the study of *behavior*, but no one denies the basic law that behavior is a response to motivation, and *motivation* is will. I have enjoined you to behave as I behaved, but we must respond to the same mind to do this. This mind is the Holy Spirit, whose will is for God always. He teaches you how to keep me as the

model for your thought and to behave like me as a result.

³¹ The power of our joint motivation is beyond belief but *not* beyond accomplishment. What we can accomplish together has no limits because the Call for God *is* the call to the unlimited. Child of God, my message is for *you* to hear and give away as you answer the Holy Spirit within you.

V. THE GUIDE TO SALVATION

³² The way to learn to know your brother is by perceiving the Holy Spirit in him. We have already said that the Holy Spirit is the bridge or thought-transfer of perception to knowledge, so we can use the terms as if they were related because in His mind they *are*. The relationship *must* be in His mind because, unless it were, the separation between the two ways of thinking would not be open to healing. He is part of the Holy Trinity because His mind is partly yours and also partly God's. This needs clarification, not in statement, since we have said it before, but in *experience*.

³³ The Holy Spirit is the *idea* of healing. Being thought, the idea *gains as it is shared*. Being the Call *for* God, it is also the idea *of* God. Since *you* are part of God, it is also the idea of *yourself* as well as of all the parts of God. The idea of the Holy Spirit shares the property of other ideas because it follows the laws of the Universe of which it is a part. Therefore, it is strengthened by being given away. It increases in *you* as you give it to your brothers. Since thoughts do not have to be conscious to exist, your brother does not have to be aware of the Holy Spirit either in himself or in you for this miracle to occur.

³⁴ Your brother may have dissociated the Call for God, just as *you* have. The dissociation is healed in *both* of you as *you* become aware of the Call for God in him and thus acknowledge its being. There are two ways of seeing your brother which are diametrically opposed to each other. They must both be in *your* mind because *you* are the perceiver. They must also be in *his* because you are perceiving *him*. See him through the Holy Spirit in *his* mind, and you will recognize Him in *yours*. What you acknowledge in your brother you *are* acknowledging in yourself, and what you share you strengthen.

³⁵ The Voice of the Holy Spirit *is* weak in you. That is why you must share it. It must be *increased* in strength before *you* can hear it. It is impossible to hear it in yourself while it is so weak in your *own* mind. It is not weak in itself, but it *is* limited by your unwillingness to hear it. Will itself is an idea and is therefore strengthened by being shared. If you make the mistake of looking for the Holy

Spirit in yourself alone, your meditations will frighten you because by *adopting* the ego's viewpoint you are undertaking an ego-alien journey with the ego as *guide*. This is *bound* to produce fear.

³⁶Delay is of the ego because time is *its* concept. Delay is obviously a time idea. Both time and delay are meaningless in eternity. We have said before that the Holy Spirit is God's *answer* to the ego. Everything of which the Holy Spirit reminds you is in direct opposition to the ego's notions because true and false perceptions are *themselves* opposed. The Holy Spirit has the task of *undoing* what the ego has made. He undoes it in the same realm of discourse in which the ego itself operates, or the mind would be unable to understand the change.

³⁷We have repeatedly emphasized that one level of the mind is not understandable to another. So it is with the ego and the Soul, with time and eternity. Eternity is an idea of God, so the Soul understands it perfectly. Time is a belief of the ego, so the lower mind, which is the ego's domain, accepts it without question. The only aspect of time which is really eternal is *now*. That is what we really mean when we say that "now is the only time." The literal nature of this statement does not mean anything to the ego, which interprets it at best to mean "don't worry about the future." That is not what it really means at all.

³⁸The Holy Spirit is the Mediator between the interpretations of the ego and the knowledge of the Soul. His ability to deal with symbols enables Him to work *against* the ego's beliefs in its own language. His equal ability to look *beyond* symbols into eternity also enables Him to understand the laws of God, for which He speaks. He can thus perform the function of *reinterpreting* what the ego makes, *not* by destruction but by *understanding*. Understanding is light, and light leads to knowledge. The Holy Spirit is *in* light because He is in you who *are* light, but you yourselves do not know this. It is therefore the task of the Holy Spirit to reinterpret *you* on behalf of God.

³⁹You cannot understand yourselves alone. This is because you have no meaning *apart* from your rightful place in the Sonship and the rightful place of the Sonship in God. This is your life, your eternity, and *yourself*. It is of this that the Holy Spirit reminds you. It is this that the Holy Spirit *sees*. This vision invariably frightens the ego because it is so calm. Peace is the ego's greatest enemy because according to *its* interpretation of reality, war is the guarantee of its survival. The ego becomes strong in strife. If you believe there *is* strife, you will react viciously because the idea of danger has entered your mind. The idea itself *is* an appeal to the ego.

⁴⁰The Holy Spirit is as vigilant as the ego to the call of danger, opposing it with His strength, just as the ego *welcomes* it with all its might. The Holy Spirit

counters this welcome by welcoming peace. Peace and eternity are as closely related as are time and war. Perception as well as knowledge derives meaning from relationships. Those which you accept are the foundations of your beliefs. The separation is merely another term for a split mind. It was not an act, but a *thought*. Therefore, the idea of separation can be given away, just as the idea of unity can. Either way, the idea will be strengthened *in the mind of the giver*.

⁴¹ The ego is the symbol of separation, just as the Holy Spirit is the symbol of peace. What you perceive in others, you are strengthening in *yourself*. You let your mind misperceive, but the Holy Spirit lets your mind reinterpret its own misperceptions. The Holy Spirit is the perfect teacher. He uses only what your minds *already* understand to teach you that you do *not* understand it. The Holy Spirit can deal with an unwilling learner without going counter to his will because part of his will *is* still for God. Despite the ego's attempts to conceal this part, it is still much stronger than the ego, even though the ego does not recognize it. The Holy Spirit recognizes it perfectly because it is His own dwelling place or the place in the mind where He is at home.

⁴² *You* are at home there, too, because it is a place of peace, and peace is of God. You who are part of God are not at home *except* in His peace. If peace is eternal, you are at home only in eternity. The ego made the world as *it* perceives it, but the Holy Spirit, the *reinterpreter* of what the ego made, sees it only as a teaching device for bringing you home. The Holy Spirit must perceive time and reinterpret it into the timeless. The mind must be led into eternity *through* time because, having made time, it is capable of perceiving its opposite.

⁴³ The Holy Spirit must work through opposites because He must work with and for a mind that *is* in opposition. Correct and learn and be open to learning. You have *not* made truth, but truth can still set you free. Look as the Holy Spirit looks, and understand as He understands. His understanding looks back to God in remembrance of me. He is in Holy Communion always, and He is part of *you*. He is your Guide to salvation because He holds the remembrance of things past and to come. He holds this gladness gently in your minds, asking only that you *increase* it in His name by sharing it, to increase His joy in *you*.

VI. THERAPY AND TEACHING

⁴⁴ You must have noticed how often I have used your own ideas to help you. You have learned to be a loving, wise, and very understanding therapist *except for yourself*. That exception has given you more than perception for others because of what you saw in *them* but less than knowledge of your real relationships *to*

them because you did not accept them as *part* of you. Understanding is beyond perception because it introduces meaning. It is, however, below knowledge even though it can grow *towards* it. It is possible, with great effort, to understand someone else to some extent and to be quite helpful to him, but the effort is misdirected. The misdirection is quite apparent; it is directed away from *you*.

⁴⁵ This does not mean that it is *lost* to you, but it *does* mean that you are not aware of it. I have saved all your kindnesses and every loving thought you have had. I have purified them of the errors which hid their light and have kept them for you in their own perfect radiance. They are beyond destruction and beyond guilt. They came from the Holy Spirit within *you*, and we know what God creates is eternal. What fear has hidden still is part of you.

⁴⁶ Joining the Atonement, which I have repeatedly asked you to do, is always a way *out* of fear. This does not mean that you can safely fail to acknowledge anything that is true. However, the Holy Spirit will not fail to help you reinterpret everything that you perceive as fearful and teach you that *only* what is loving is true. Truth is beyond your ability to destroy but entirely within your grasp. It belongs to you because you created it. It is yours because it is a part of you, just as you are part of God because He created *you*.

⁴⁷ The Atonement is the *guarantee* of the safety of the Kingdom. Nothing good is lost because it comes from the Holy Spirit, the Voice for creation. Nothing that is *not* good was ever created and therefore *cannot* be protected. What the ego makes, it *keeps to itself*, and so it is without strength. Its unshared existence does not die; it was merely never born. Real birth is not a beginning; it is a *continuing*. Everything that can continue has *been* born, but it can *increase* as you are willing to return the part of your mind that needs healing to the higher part and thus render your creating undivided.

⁴⁸ As a therapist, you yourself tell your patients that the real difference between neurotic and “healthy” guilt feelings is that neurotic guilt feelings *do not help anyone*. This distinction is wise though incomplete. Let us make the distinction a little sharper now. Neurotic guilt feelings are a device of the ego for “atoning” without sharing and for asking pardon without change. The ego *never* calls for *real* Atonement and cannot tolerate forgiveness, which is change.

⁴⁹ Your concept of “healthy guilt feelings” has merit, but without the concept of the Atonement, it lacks the healing potential it holds. You made the distinction in terms of feelings, which led to a decision not to *repeat* the error, which is only *part* of healing. Your concept lacked the idea of *undoing* it. What you were really advocating, then, was adopting a policy of sharing without a real *foundation*. I

have come to *give* you the foundation, so your own thoughts can make you *really* free. You have carried the burden of the ideas you did not share and which were therefore too weak to increase, but you did not recognize how to undo their existence *because* you had made them.

⁵⁰You *cannot* cancel out your past errors alone. They will *not* disappear from your mind without remedy. The remedy is *not* of your making, any more than *you* are. The Atonement cannot be understood except as a *pure act of sharing*. That is what is meant when we said it is possible even in this world to listen to *one* voice. If you are part of God and the Sonship is one, you *cannot* be limited to the “self” the ego sees. Every loving thought held in *any* part of the Sonship belongs to every part. It is shared *because* it is loving. Sharing is God’s way of creating and also *yours*. Your ego can keep you in exile *from* the Kingdom, but in the Kingdom itself it has no power.

⁵¹You have become willing to receive my messages as I give them without interference by the ego, so we can clarify an earlier point. We said that you will one day teach as much as you learn and that will keep you in balance. The time is now because you have *let* it be now. You cannot learn *except* by teaching.

⁵²I heard one voice because I had learned that learning is attained *by* teaching. I understood that *I could not atone for myself alone*. Listening to one voice means the will to *share* the voice in order to hear it yourself. The mind that was in me is still irresistibly drawn to every mind created by God because God’s Wholeness is the wholeness of His Son.

⁵³Turning the other cheek does *not* mean that you should submit to violence without protest. It means that you cannot be hurt and do not want to show your brother anything *except* your wholeness. Show him that he *cannot* hurt you and hold nothing against him, or you hold it against yourself. Teaching is done in many ways: by formal means, by guidance, and above all *by example*. Teaching is therapy because it means the *sharing* of ideas and the awareness that to share them is to *strengthen* them. The union of the Sonship is its protection. The ego cannot prevail against the Kingdom *because* it is united, and the ego fades away and is undone in the presence of the attraction of the parts of the Sonship, which hear the call of the Holy Spirit to be as One.

⁵⁴I cannot forget my need to teach what I have learned, which arose in me *because* I learned it. I call upon you to teach what you have learned because by so doing *you* can depend on it. Make it dependable in my name because my name is the Name of God’s Son. What I learned I give you freely, and the mind which was in me rejoices as *you* choose to hear it. The Holy Spirit atones in all of us

by *undoing* and thus lifts the burden you have placed in your mind. By following Him, He leads you back to God where you belong, and how can you find this way except by taking your brother with you?

⁵⁵ My part in the Atonement is not complete until *you* join it and give it away. As you teach, so shall you learn. I will never leave you or forsake you because to forsake you would be to forsake myself and God who created me. You will forsake yourselves and God if you forsake *any* of your brothers. You are more than your brother's keeper. In fact, you do not *want* to keep him. You must learn to see him as he is and *know* that he belongs to God as you do. How could you treat your brother better than by rendering unto God the things which are God's?

⁵⁶ Ideas do not *leave* the mind which thought them to have a separate being, nor do separate thoughts conflict with one another in space because they do not occupy space at all. However, human ideas *can* conflict in content because they occur at different levels and include opposite thoughts at the *same* level. *It is impossible to share opposing thoughts.* The Holy Spirit does not *let* you forsake your brothers. Therefore, you can really share *only* the parts of your thoughts which are of Him and which He also keeps for *you*. And of such is the Kingdom of Heaven. All the rest remains with you until He has reinterpreted them in the light of the Kingdom, making them, too, worthy of being shared. When they have been sufficiently purified, He lets you give them away. The will to share them *is* their purification.

⁵⁷ The Atonement gives you the power of a healed mind, but the power to create is of God. Therefore, those who have been forgiven must devote themselves first to healing because having *received* the idea of healing, they must *give* it to *hold* it. The full power of creation cannot be expressed as long as *any* of God's ideas withhold it from the Kingdom. The joint will of *all* the Sonship is the only creator that can create like the Father because only the complete can think completely, and the thinking of God lacks nothing. Everything you think that is not through the Holy Spirit *is* lacking.

⁵⁸ How can you who are so holy suffer? All your past except its beauty is gone, and nothing is left except a blessing. You can indeed depart in peace because I have loved you as I loved myself. You go *with* my blessing and *for* my blessing. Hold it and share it, that it may always be ours. I place the peace of God in your heart and in your hands, to hold and share. The heart is pure to hold it and the hands are strong to give it. We cannot lose. My judgment is as strong as the wisdom of God, in Whose Heart and Hands we have our being. His quiet Children are His blessed Sons. The Thoughts of God are with you.

VII. THE TWO DECISIONS

⁵⁹ Perhaps some of our concepts will become clearer and more personally meaningful if the ego's use of guilt is clarified. The ego has a purpose, just as the Holy Spirit has. The ego's purpose is *fear* because *only* the fearful can *be* egotistic. The ego's logic is as impeccable as that of the Holy Spirit because your mind has all the means at its disposal to side with Heaven or earth, as it elects. But again, let us remember that both are in *you*. In Heaven there is no guilt because the Kingdom is attained through the Atonement, which releases you to create. The word "create" is appropriate here because, once what *you* have made is undone by the Holy Spirit, the blessed residue is restored and therefore continues in creation.

⁶⁰ What is truly blessed is incapable of giving rise to guilt and *must* give rise to joy. This makes it invulnerable to the ego *because* its peace is unassailable. It is invulnerable to disruption because it is whole. Guilt is *always* disruptive. Anything that engenders fear is divisive because it obeys the law of division. If the ego is the symbol of the separation, it is also the symbol of guilt. Guilt is more than merely not of God. It is the symbol of the *attack* on God. This is a totally meaningless concept *except* to the ego, but do not underestimate the power of the ego's belief in it. This is the belief from which *all* guilt really stems.

⁶¹ The ego *is* the part of the mind which believes in division. How can part of God detach itself *without* believing it is attacking Him? We spoke before of the authority problem as involving the concept of *usurping* God's power. The ego believes that this is what *you* did because it believes it *is* you. It follows, then, that if you identify *with* the ego, you *must* perceive yourself as guilty. Whenever you respond to your ego, you *will* experience guilt and you *will* fear punishment. The ego is quite literally a fearful thought.

⁶² However ridiculous the idea of attacking God may be to the *sane* mind, never forget that the ego is *not* sane. It represents a delusional system, and it speaks *for* it. Listening to the ego's voice *means* that you believe it is possible to attack God. You believe that a part of Him has been torn away by *you*. The classic picture of fear of retaliation *from without* then follows because the severity of the guilt is so acute that it *must* be projected. Although Freud was wrong about the basic conflict itself, he was very accurate in describing its effects.

⁶³ Whatever you accept *into* your mind has reality for you. It is, however, only your *acceptance* of it that makes it real. If you enthrone the ego in it, the fact that you have accepted it or allowed it to enter *makes* it your reality. This is because the mind, as God created it, *is* capable of creating reality. We said before that you must

learn to think *with* God. To think with Him is to think *like* Him. This engenders joy, not guilt, because it is natural. Guilt is a sure sign that your thinking is *unnatural*. Perverted thinking will *always* be attended with guilt because it *is* the belief in sin.

⁶⁴The ego does not perceive sin as a lack of love. It perceives sin as a *positive act of assault*. This is an interpretation which is necessary to the ego's survival because as soon as you regard sin as a *lack* you will automatically attempt to remedy the situation. And you will succeed. The ego regards this as doom, but *you* must learn to regard it as freedom. The guiltless mind *cannot* suffer. Being sane, it heals the body because *it* has been healed. The sane mind cannot conceive of illness because it cannot conceive of attacking anyone or anything.

⁶⁵We said before that illness is a form of magic. It might be better to say that it is a form of magical solution. The ego believes that by punishing *itself* it will mitigate the punishment of God. Yet even in this it is arrogant. It attributes to God a punishing intent, and then takes over this intent as its *own* prerogative. It tries to usurp *all* the functions of God as it perceives them because it recognizes that only total allegiance can be trusted.

⁶⁶The ego cannot *oppose* the laws of God any more than *you* can, but it can *interpret* them according to what it wants, just as *you* can. That is why the question, "What *do* you want?" must be answered. You *are* answering it every minute and every second, and each moment of decision is a judgment which is anything but ineffectual. Its effects will follow automatically *until the decision is changed*. This is repeated here because you have not learned it. But again, your decision can be *unmade* as well as made. Remember, though, that the *alternatives* are unalterable.

⁶⁷The Holy Spirit, like the ego, is a decision. Together they constitute all the alternatives which the mind can accept and obey. The ego and the Holy Spirit are the *only* choices open to you. God created one, and so you *cannot* eradicate it. *You* made the other, and so you *can*. *Only* what God creates is irreversible and unchangeable. What *you* have made can always be changed because when you do not think *like* God you are not really thinking at all. Delusional ideas are not real thoughts, although you *can* believe in them. But you are wrong. The function of thought comes *from* God and is *in* God. As part of His Thought, you cannot think *apart* from Him.

⁶⁸Irrational thought is a thought *disorder*. God Himself orders your thought because your thought was created by Him. Guilt feelings are always a sign that you do not know this. They also show that you believe you can think apart from God *and want to*. Every thought disorder is attended by guilt at its inception and

maintained by guilt in its continuance. Guilt is inescapable for those who believe they order their own thought and must therefore obey its orders. This makes them feel *responsible* for their mind errors, without recognizing that by *accepting* this responsibility they are really reacting irresponsibly. If the *sole* responsibility of the miracle worker is to accept the Atonement for himself, and I assure you that it is, then the responsibility for *what* is atoned *for* cannot *be* yours.

⁶⁹The dilemma cannot be resolved except by accepting the solution of *undoing*. You *would* be responsible for the effects of all your wrong thinking if it could not be undone. The purpose of the Atonement is to save the past in purified form only. If you accept the remedy for a thought disorder, and a remedy whose efficacy is beyond doubt, how can its symptoms remain? You have reason to question the validity of symptom cure, but *no one* believes that the symptoms can remain if the underlying *cause* is removed.

VIII. TIME AND ETERNITY

⁷⁰ The *continuing* will to remain separated is the only possible reason for continuing guilt feelings. We have said this before, but we did not emphasize the destructive results of this decision at that time. *Any* decision of the mind will affect both behavior *and* experience. What you will, you *expect*. This is not delusional. Your mind *does* create your future, and it can turn it back to full creation at any minute *if it accepts the Atonement first*. It will also turn back to full creation the instant it has done so. Having given up its thought disorder, the proper ordering of thought becomes quite apparent.

⁷¹ God in His knowledge is not waiting, but His Kingdom is bereft while *you* wait. All the Sons of God are waiting for your return, just as *you* are waiting for *theirs*. Delay does not matter in eternity, but it *is* tragic in time. You have elected to be in time rather than eternity and have therefore changed your belief in your status. Yet your election is both free and alterable. You do not belong in time. Your place is *only* in eternity, where God Himself placed you forever.

⁷² Guilt feelings are the *preservers* of time. They induce fears of future retaliation or abandonment and thus ensure that the future will remain like the past. This is the ego's continuity and gives it a false sense of security through the belief that you cannot escape from it. But you can and *must*. God offers you the continuity of eternity in exchange. When you choose to make this exchange, you will simultaneously exchange guilt for joy, viciousness for love, and pain for peace. My role is only to unchain your will and make it free. Your ego cannot accept

this freedom and will oppose your free decision at every possible moment and in every possible way. And as its maker, you recognize what it can do because you *gave* it the power to do it.

⁷³The mind does indeed know its power because the mind does indeed know God. Remember the Kingdom always, and remember that you who are part of the Kingdom *cannot* be lost. The mind that was in me *is* in you, for God creates with perfect fairness. Let the Holy Spirit remind you always of His fairness, and let me teach you how to share it with your brothers. How else can the chance to claim it for yourself be given you? What you do not understand is that the two voices speak for different interpretations of the same thing simultaneously, or almost simultaneously, for the ego always speaks first. Alternate interpretations were unnecessary until the first one was made, and speaking itself was unnecessary before the ego was made.

⁷⁴The ego speaks in judgment and the Holy Spirit reverses its decisions, much as the Supreme Court has the power to reverse the lower courts' decisions about the laws of this world. The ego's decisions are *always* wrong because they are based on a complete fallacy which they were made to uphold. *Nothing* the ego perceives is interpreted correctly. Not only does it cite Scripture for its purpose, but it even interprets Scripture as a witness for itself. The Bible is a fearful thing to the ego because of its prejudiced judgment. Perceiving it as fearful, it interprets it fearfully. Having made *you* afraid, you do not appeal to the Higher Court because you believe its judgment would be *against* you.

⁷⁵We need cite only a few examples to see how the ego's interpretations have misled you. A favorite ego quotation is "As ye sow, so shall ye reap." Another is "Vengeance is mine, sayeth the Lord." Still another is "I will visit the sins of the father unto the third and fourth generation," and also "The wicked shall perish." There are many others, but if you will let the Holy Spirit reinterpret these in His own light, they will suffice.

⁷⁶"As ye sow, so shall ye reap" merely means that what you believe to be worth cultivating you will cultivate in yourself. Your judgment of what is worthy *makes* it worthy for you. "Vengeance is mine, sayeth the Lord" is easily explained if you remember that ideas increase only by being shared. This quotation therefore emphasizes the fact that vengeance *cannot* be shared. Give it therefore to the Holy Spirit, who will undo it in you because it does not belong in your mind, which is part of God.

⁷⁷"I will visit the sins of the fathers unto the third and fourth generation," as interpreted by the ego, is particularly vicious. It is used, in fact, as an attempt

to guarantee its survival beyond itself. Actually, all the quotation means is that the Holy Spirit in later generations retains the power to interpret *correctly* what former generations have thought and thus release *their* thoughts from the ability to produce fear anywhere in the Sonship. “The wicked shall perish” is merely a statement of fact if the word “perish” is properly understood. Every loveless thought *must* be undone. Even the word “undone” is fearful to the ego, which interprets “I am undone” as “I am destroyed.”

⁷⁸The ego will *not* be destroyed because it is part of your thought, but because it is uncreative and therefore unsharing, it *will* be reinterpreted entirely to release you from fear. The part of your thought which you have given to the ego will merely return to the Kingdom, where your whole mind *belongs*. The ego is a form of arrest, but arrest is merely delay. It does *not* involve the concept of punishment, although the ego welcomes that interpretation. You *can* delay the completion of the Kingdom, but you *cannot* introduce the concept of assault into it.

⁷⁹When I said, “I am come as a light into the world,” I surely came to share the light with you. Remember the symbolic reference we made before to the ego’s dark glass, and remember also that we said, “Do not look there.” It is still true that “where you look to find yourself is up to you.” The Higher Court will *not* condemn you. It will merely dismiss the case against you. There can *be* no case against a Child of God, and every witness to guilt in God’s creations is bearing false witness to God Himself.

⁸⁰Appeal everything you believe gladly to God’s own Higher Court because it speaks for Him and therefore speaks truly. It will dismiss the case against you, however carefully *you* have built it. The case may be foolproof, but it is *not* God-proof. The Voice for God will not hear it at all because He can only witness truly. His verdict will always be “Thine is the Kingdom” because He was *given* you to remind you of what you are.

⁸¹Your patience with each other is your patience with yourselves. Is not a Child of God *worth* patience? I have shown you infinite patience because my will *is* that of our Father, from Whom I learned of infinite patience. His Voice was in me as it is in you, speaking for patience towards the Sonship in the name of its Creator. What you need to learn now is that only infinite patience *can* produce immediate effects. This is the way in which time is exchanged for eternity. Infinite patience calls upon infinite love, and by producing results *now*, it renders time unnecessary.

⁸²To say that time is temporary is merely redundant. We have repeatedly said that time is a learning device which will be abolished when it is no longer

useful. The Holy Spirit, Who speaks for God in time, also knows that time is meaningless. He reminds you of this in every passing moment of time because it is His special function to return you to eternity and remain to bless *your* creations there. He is the only blessing you can truly give because He is so truly blessed, and because He has been given you so freely by God, you must give Him as you received Him.

IX. THE ETERNAL FIXATION

⁸³The idea of “set” is among the better psychological concepts. Actually, it is used quite frequently in the Bible and also in this course under many different terms. For example, “God will keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed (or set) on Him,” a statement which means that God’s peace is set in the Holy Spirit because it is fixed on God. It is also fixed in you. You, then, *are* fixed in the peace of God. The concept of “fixation” is also a very helpful one which Freud understood perfectly. Unfortunately, he lost his understanding because he was afraid and, as you know all too well, fear is incompatible with good judgment. Fear distorts thinking and therefore *disorders* thought.

⁸⁴Freud’s system of thought was extremely ingenious because Freud was extremely ingenious, and a mind *must* endow its thoughts with its own attributes. This is its inherent strength, although it may misuse its power. Freud lost much of the potential value of his thought system because he did *not* include himself in it. This is a dissociated state because the thinker cuts himself off from his thoughts. Freud’s thought was so conflicted that he could not have retained his sanity as *he* saw it *without* dissociation. That is why the many contradictions which are quite apparent in his thinking became increasingly less apparent to *him*. A man who knows what fixation really means and yet does not yield to it is terribly afraid.

⁸⁵Fixation is the pull of God, on whom your mind *is* fixed because of the Holy Spirit’s irrevocable set. “Irrevocable” means “cannot be called back or redirected.” The irrevocable nature of the Holy Spirit’s set is the basis for His unequivocal Voice. The Holy Spirit *never* changes His mind. Clarity of thought *cannot* occur under conditions of vacillation. Unless a mind is fixed in its purpose, it is *not* clear. Clarity literally means the state of light, and enlightenment *is* understanding. Enlightenment stands *under* perception because you have denied it as the *real* foundation of thought. This is the basis for *all* delusional systems.

⁸⁶The concept of fixation as Freud saw it has a number of learning advantages. First, it recognizes that man can be fixated at a point in development which does *not* accord with a point in time. This clearly could have been a means toward real

release from the time belief, had Freud pursued it with an open mind. Freud, however, suffered all his life from refusal to allow eternity to dawn upon his mind and enlighten it truly. As a result, he overlooked *now* entirely and merely saw the continuity of past and future.

⁸⁷ Second, although Freud misinterpreted what the Holy Spirit told him, or better, reminded him of, he was too honest to deny more than was necessary to keep his fear in tolerable bounds as he perceived the situation. Therefore, he emphasized that the point in development at which the mind is fixated is more real to *itself* than the external reality with which it disagrees. This again could have been a powerful *release* mechanism had Freud not decided to involve it in a strong *defense* system because he perceived it as an attack.

⁸⁸ Third, although Freud interpreted fixation as involving irrevocable “danger points” to which the mind could always regress, the concept can also be interpreted as an irrevocable call to sanity which the mind cannot *lose*. Freud himself could not accept this interpretation, but throughout his thought system, the “threat” of fixation remained and could never be eliminated by any living human being. Essentially, this was the basis of Freud’s pessimism, personally as well as theoretically. He tried every means his very inventive mind could devise to set up a form of therapy which could enable the mind to escape from fixation forever, even though he *knew* this was impossible.

⁸⁹ This knowledge plagued Freud’s belief in his own thought system at every turn because he was both an honest man and a healer. He was therefore only partially insane and was unable to relinquish the *hope* of release even though he could not cope with it. The reason for this amount of detail is because *you* are in the same position. You were eternally fixated on God in your creation, and the pull of this fixation is so strong that you will never overcome it. The reason is perfectly clear. The fixation is on a level so high that it cannot be surmounted. You are *always* being pulled back to your Creator because you *belong* to Him.

⁹⁰ Do you *really* believe you can make a voice that can drown out His? Do you *really* believe that you can devise a thought system which can separate you from His? Do you *really* believe that you can plan for your safety and joy better than He can? You need be neither careful nor careless; you need merely cast your cares upon Him because He careth for *you*. You *are* His care because He loves you. His Voice reminds you always that all hope is yours *because* of His care. You *cannot* choose to escape His care because that is not His Will, but you *can* choose to accept His care and use the infinite power *of* His care for all those He created *by* it.

⁹¹ There have been many healers who did not heal themselves. They have not moved mountains by their faith because their faith was not whole. Some of them have healed the sick at times, but they have not raised the dead. Unless the healer heals *himself*, he does *not* believe that there is no order of difficulty in miracles. He has not learned that *every* mind God created is equally worthy of being healed *because God created it whole*. You are merely asked to return to God the mind as *He* created it. He asks you only for what He gave, knowing that this giving will heal you. Sanity *is* wholeness, and the sanity of your brothers *is* yours.

⁹² Why should you listen to the endless insane calls which you think are made upon you when you *know* the Voice of God Himself is in you? God commended His Spirit to you and asks that you commend yours to Him. He wills to keep it in perfect peace because you are of one mind and spirit with Him. Excluding yourself from the Atonement is the ego's last-ditch defense of its *own* existence. It reflects both the ego's need to separate and your willingness to side with its separateness. This willingness means *that you do not want to be healed*.

⁹³ But the time *is* now. You have not been asked to work out the plan of salvation yourselves because, as I told you before, the remedy is *not* of your making. God Himself gave you the perfect correction for everything you have made which is *not* in accord with His holy Will. I have made His plan perfectly explicit to you and have also told you of your part in His plan and how urgent it is that you fulfill it. There is time for delay, but there need not be. God weeps at the "sacrifice" of His Children, who believe they are lost to Him.

⁹⁴ I have already told you that whenever you are not wholly joyous it is because you have reacted with a lack of love to some Soul which God created. Perceiving this as "sin," you become defensive because you *expect attack*. The decision to react in this way, however, is *yours* and can therefore be undone. It *cannot* be undone by repentance in the usual sense because this implies guilt. If you allow yourself to feel guilty, you will *reinforce* the error rather than allow it to be undone *for* you.

⁹⁵ Decisions *cannot* be difficult. This is obvious if you realize that you must *already* have made a decision *not* to be wholly joyous if that is how you feel. Therefore, the first step in the undoing is to recognize that you *actively decided wrongly* but can *as actively decide otherwise*. Be very firm with yourselves in this, and keep yourselves fully aware of the fact that the undoing process, which does *not* come from you, is nevertheless *within* you because God placed it there. *Your* part is merely to return your thinking to the point at which the error was made and give it over to the Atonement in peace. Say to yourselves the following as sincerely as you can, remembering that the Holy Spirit will respond fully to your slightest invitation:

⁹⁶ *I must have decided wrongly because I am **not** at peace.
I made the decision myself, but I can also decide otherwise.
I **will** to decide otherwise because I **want** to be at peace.
I do **not** feel guilty because the Holy Spirit will undo
all the consequences of my wrong decision **if I will let Him.**
I **will** to let Him, by allowing Him to decide for God for Me.*

Attack and Fear

I. INTRODUCTION

The relationship of anger to attack is obvious, but the inevitable association of anger and *fear* is not always so clear. Anger *always* involves *projection of separation*, which must ultimately be accepted as entirely one's own responsibility. Anger cannot occur unless you believe that you have been attacked, that your attack was justified, and that *you* are in no way responsible. Given these three wholly irrational premises, the equally irrational conclusion that a brother is *worthy* of attack rather than of love follows. What can be expected from insane premises except an insane conclusion?

^{6:2} The way to undo an insane conclusion is to consider the sanity of the premises on which it rests. You cannot *be* attacked; attack *has* no justification; and you *are* responsible for what you believe. You have been asked to take me as your model for learning since an extreme example is a particularly helpful learning device. Everyone teaches and teaches all the time. This is a responsibility which he inevitably assumes the moment he accepts any premise at all, and no one can organize his life without *any* thought system. Once he has developed a thought system of any kind, he lives by it *and teaches it*.

³ You have been chosen to teach the Atonement precisely because you have been extreme examples of allegiance to your thought systems and therefore have developed the *capacity* for allegiance. It has indeed been misplaced, but it *is* a form of faith which you yourselves have been willing to redirect. You cannot doubt the strength of your devotion when you consider how faithfully you have observed it. It was quite evident that you had already developed the ability to follow a better model if you could accept it.

II. THE MESSAGE OF THE CRUCIFIXION

⁴ For teaching purposes, let us consider the crucifixion again. We have not dwelt on it before because of its fearful connotations. The only emphasis we laid upon it was that it was *not* a form of punishment. Nothing, however, can be really explained in negative terms only. There is a positive interpretation of the crucifixion which is wholly devoid of fear and therefore wholly benign in what it teaches if it is properly understood. The crucifixion is nothing more than an extreme example. Its value, like the value of any teaching device, lies solely in the kind of learning it facilitates. It can be and has been misunderstood. This is only because the fearful are apt to perceive fearfully.

⁵ I have already told you that you can always call on me to share my decision and thus *make it stronger*. I also told you that the crucifixion was the last foolish journey that the Sonship need take and that it should mean release from fear to anyone who understands it. While we emphasized only the resurrection before, the purpose of the crucifixion and how it actually *led* to the resurrection was not clarified at that time. Nevertheless, it has a definite contribution to make to your own lives, and if you will consider it *without fear*, it will help you understand your own role as teachers.

⁶ You have reacted for years *as if* you were being crucified. This is a marked tendency of the separated ones, who always refuse to consider what they have done *to themselves*. Projection means anger, anger fosters assault, and assault promotes fear. The real meaning of the crucifixion lies in the *apparent* intensity of the assault of some of the Sons of God upon another. This, of course, is impossible and must be fully understood *as* an impossibility. In fact unless it *is* fully understood as only that, I cannot serve as a real model for learning.

⁷ Assault can ultimately be made *only* on the body. There is little doubt that one *body* can assault another and can even destroy it. Yet if destruction *itself* is impossible, then anything that is destructible cannot be *real*. Therefore, its destruction does *not* justify anger. To the extent to which you believe that it does, you must be accepting false premises *and teaching them to others*. The message which the crucifixion was intended to teach was that it is not necessary to perceive *any* form of assault in persecution because you cannot *be* persecuted. If you respond with anger, you must be equating yourself with the destructible and are therefore regarding yourself insanely.

⁸ I have made it perfectly clear that I am like you and you are like me, but our fundamental equality can be demonstrated only through joint *decision*. You are free to perceive yourselves as persecuted if you choose. You might remember, however,

when you *do* choose to react that way, that I *was* persecuted as the world judges and did *not* share this evaluation for myself. And because I did not share it, I did not *strengthen* it. I therefore offered a *different* interpretation of attack and one which I *do* want to share with you. If you will *believe* it, you will help me to *teach* it.

⁹We have said before, “As you teach so shall you learn.” If you react as if you are persecuted, you are *teaching* persecution. This is not a lesson which the Sons of God should *want* to teach if they are to realize their own salvation. Rather, teach you own perfect immunity, which *is* the truth in you, and *know* that it cannot be assailed. Do not protect it yourselves, or you have believed that it is assailable. You are not asked to *be* crucified, which was part of my own teaching contribution. You are merely asked to follow my example in the face of much *less* extreme temptations to misperceive and *not* to accept them falsely as justifications for anger.

¹⁰There can *be* no justification for the unjustifiable. Do not believe there is, and do not *teach* that there is. Remember always that what you believe you *will* teach. Believe with me, and we will become equal as teachers. *Your* resurrection is your reawakening. I am the model for rebirth, but rebirth itself is merely the dawning on your minds of what is already in them. God placed it there Himself, and so it is true forever. I believed in it and therefore made it forever true for me. Help me to teach it to our brothers in the name of the Kingdom of God, but first believe that it is true for *you*, or you will teach amiss.

¹¹My brothers slept during the so-called “agony” in the garden, but I could not be angry with them because I had learned I could not *be* abandoned. Peter swore he would never deny me, but he did so three times. He did offer to defend me with the sword, which I naturally refused, not being at all in need of bodily protection. I am sorry when my brothers do not share my decision to hear only one voice because it weakens them as teachers *and* as learners. Yet I know that they cannot really betray themselves *or* me and that it is still on them that I must build my church.

¹²There is no choice in this because only you can *be* the foundation of God’s church. A church is where an altar is, and the presence of the altar is what *makes* it a church. Any church which does not inspire love has a hidden altar which is not serving the purpose for which God intended it. I must found His church on you because you who accept me as a model are literally my disciples. Disciples are followers, but if the model they follow has chosen to save them pain in all respects, they are probably unwise *not* to follow him.

¹³I elected both for your sake *and* mine to demonstrate that the most outrageous

assault as judged by the ego did not matter. As the world judges these things, but *not* as God *knows* them, I was betrayed, abandoned, beaten, torn, and finally killed. It was perfectly clear that this was only because of the projection of others because I had not harmed anyone and had healed many. We are still equal as learners, even though we need not have equal experiences. The Holy Spirit is glad when you can learn enough from mine to be re-awakened by them. That was their only purpose, and that is the only way in which I can be perceived as the Way, the Truth, and the Light.

¹⁴When you hear only one voice you are *never* called on to sacrifice. On the contrary, by enabling yourselves to hear the Holy Spirit in others, you can learn from their experiences and gain from them *without* experiencing them yourselves. That is because the Holy Spirit is one, and anyone who listens is inevitably led to demonstrate His way for all. You are not persecuted, nor was I. You are not asked to *repeat* my experiences because the Holy Spirit, Whom we *share*, makes this unnecessary. To *use* my experiences constructively, however, you must still follow my example in how to perceive them.

¹⁵My brothers and yours are constantly engaged in justifying the unjustifiable. My one lesson, which I must teach as I learned, is that no perception which is out of accord with the judgment of the Holy Spirit *can* be justified. I undertook to show this was true in a very extreme case merely because it would serve as a good teaching aid to those whose temptations to give in to anger and assault would *not* be so extreme. I will with God that none of His Sons should suffer.

¹⁶Remember that the Holy Spirit is the communication link between God the Father and His separated Sons. If you will listen to His Voice, you will know that you cannot either hurt or be hurt and that many need your blessing to help them hear this for themselves. When you perceive *only* this need in them and do not respond to *any* other, you will have learned of me and will be as eager to share your learning as I am. The crucifixion *cannot* be shared because it is the symbol of projection, but the resurrection is the symbol of *sharing* because the reawakening of every Son of God is necessary to enable the Sonship to know its wholeness. Only this *is* knowledge.

¹⁷The message of the crucifixion is perfectly clear:

¹⁸*Teach **only** love, for that is what you **are**.*

¹⁹If you interpret the crucifixion in any other way, you are using it as a weapon for assault rather than as the call for peace for which it was intended. The Apostles often misunderstood it and always for the same reason that makes

anyone misunderstand anything. Their own imperfect love made them vulnerable to projection, and out of their own fear they spoke of the “wrath of God” as His retaliatory weapon. Nor could they speak of the crucifixion entirely without anger because their own sense of guilt had *made* them angry.

²⁰ There are two glaring examples of upside-down thinking in the New Testament, whose whole gospel is *only* the message of love. These are not like the several slips into impatience which I made. I had learned the Atonement prayer, which I also came to teach, too well to engage in upside-down thinking myself. If the Apostles had not felt guilty, they never could have quoted me as saying, “I come not to bring peace but a sword.” This is clearly the exact opposite of everything I taught.

²¹ Nor could they have described my reactions to Judas as they did if they had really understood me. They would have realized I *could* not have said, “Betrayest thou the Son of Man with a kiss?” unless I *believed* in betrayal. The whole message of the crucifixion was simply that I did *not*. The “punishment” which I am said to have called forth upon Judas was a similar reversal. Judas was my brother and a Son of God, as much a part of the Sonship as myself. Was it likely that I would condemn him when I was ready to demonstrate that condemnation is impossible?

²² I am very grateful to the Apostles for their teaching and fully aware of the extent of their devotion to me. Nevertheless, as you read their teachings, remember that I told them myself that there was much they would understand later because they were *not* wholly ready to follow me at the time. I emphasize this only because I do not want you to allow *any* fear to enter into the thought system toward which I am guiding you. I do *not* call for martyrs but for *teachers*. No one is “punished” for sins, and the Sons of God are not sinners.

²³ *Any* concept of “punishment” involves the projection of blame and *reinforces* the idea that blame is justified. The behavior that results is a *lesson in blame*, just as all behavior teaches the beliefs which motivate it. The crucifixion was a complex of behaviors arising out of clearly opposed thought systems. As such, it was the perfect symbol of conflict between the ego and the Son of God. The conflict is just as real now, and its lessons, too, have equal reality *when they are learned*. I do not need gratitude any more than I needed protection, but you need to develop your weakened ability to *be* grateful, or you cannot appreciate God. He does not need your appreciation, but *you* do.

²⁴ You cannot love what you do not appreciate, and *fear makes appreciation impossible*. Whenever you are afraid of what you are, you do *not* appreciate it and will therefore reject it. As a result, you will *teach rejection*. The power of the Sons of God

is operating all the time because they were created as creators. Their influence on *each other* is without limit and *must* be used for their joint salvation. Each one must learn to teach that all forms of rejection are utterly meaningless. The separation *is* the notion of rejection. As long as you *teach* this, you still believe it. This is *not* as God thinks, and you must think as He thinks if you are to know Him again.

III. THE USES OF PROJECTION

²⁵ Any split in will *must* involve a rejection of part of it, and this *is* the belief in separation. The wholeness of God, which *is* His peace, cannot be appreciated *except* by a whole mind which recognizes the wholeness of God's creation and *by* this recognition knows its Creator. Exclusion and separation are synonymous, as are separation and dissociation. We have said before that the separation was and is dissociation and also that, once it had occurred, projection became its main defense or the device that *keeps it going*. The reason, however, may not be as clear as you think.

²⁶ In the ego's use of projection, to which we are obviously referring, what you project you disown and therefore *do not believe is yours*. You are *excluding* yourself by the very statement you are making that you are *different* from the one on whom you project. Since you have also judged *against* what you project, you continue to attack it because you have already attacked it *by* projecting it. By doing this unconsciously, you try to keep the fact that you must have attacked yourself *first* out of awareness and thus imagine that you have made yourself safe.

²⁷ Projection will *always* hurt you. It reinforces your belief in your own split mind, and its *only* purpose is *to keep the separation going*. It is *solely* a device of the ego to make you feel *different* from your brothers and separated from them. The ego justifies this on the wholly spurious grounds that it makes you seem "better" than they are, thus obscuring your equality with them still further. Projection and attack are inevitably related because projection is *always* a means of justifying attack. Anger without projection is impossible.

²⁸ The ego uses projection *only* to distort your perception both of yourself *and* your brothers. The process begins by excluding something *that* exists in you which you do not want and leads directly to excluding you from your brothers. We have learned, however, that there is another use of projection. Every ability of the ego has a better counterpart because its abilities are directed by the mind which has a better Voice. The Holy Spirit as well as the ego utilizes projection, but since their goals are opposed so is the result.

²⁹The Holy Spirit begins by perceiving *you* as perfect. *Knowing* this perfection is shared, He recognizes it in others, thus strengthening it in both. Instead of anger, this arouses love for both *because it establishes inclusion*. Perceiving equality, the Holy Spirit perceives equal needs. This invites Atonement automatically because Atonement is the one need which in this world is universal. To perceive yourself this way is the *only* way in which you can find happiness in the world. That is because it is the acknowledgment that you are *not* in this world, for the world *is* unhappy.

³⁰How else can you find joy in a joyless place *except* by realizing that you are *not* there? You cannot be anywhere that God did not put you, and God created you as part of Him. That is both *where* you are and *what* you are. It is *completely* unalterable. It is total inclusion. You cannot change it now or ever. It is forever true. It is not a belief but a *fact*. Anything that God created is as true as He is. Its truth lies only in its perfect inclusion in Him, Who alone *is* perfect. To deny this in any way is to deny yourself *and* Him since it is impossible to accept one *without* the other.

³¹The perfect equality of the Holy Spirit's perception is the counterpart of the perfect equality of God's knowing. The ego's perception *has* no counterpart in God, but the Holy Spirit remains the bridge between perception and knowledge. By enabling you to use perception in a way that *parallels* knowledge, you will ultimately meet it and *know* it. The ego would prefer to believe that this meeting is impossible, yet it is *your* perception which the Holy Spirit guides. You might remember that the human eye perceives parallel lines *as if* they meet in the distance, which is the same as in the future if time and space are one dimension. Your perception *will* end where it began. *Everything* meets in God because everything was created *by* Him and *in* Him.

³²God created His Sons by extending His thought and retaining the extensions of His Thought in His Mind. *All* His Thoughts are thus perfectly united within themselves and with each other because they were created neither partially nor in part. The Holy Spirit enables you to *perceive this wholeness now*. You can no more pray for yourselves alone than you can find joy for yourself alone. Prayer is the restatement of *inclusion*, directed by the Holy Spirit under the laws of God. God created you to create. You cannot *extend* His Kingdom until you know of its wholeness.

³³Thoughts begin in the mind of the thinker from which they reach outward. This is as true of God's Thinking as it is of yours. Because your minds are split, you can also perceive as well as think. Yet perception cannot escape from the basic laws of mind. You perceive *from* your mind and extend your perceptions outward. Although perception of any kind is unnecessary, *you* made it, and the Holy Spirit

can therefore use it well. He can *inspire* perception and lead it toward God by making it *parallel* to God's way of thinking and thus guarantee their ultimate meeting. This convergence *seems* to be far in the future only because your mind is not in perfect alignment with the idea and therefore *does not want it now*.

³⁴ The Holy Spirit *uses* time but does *not* believe in it. Coming from God, He uses everything for good, but He does not *believe* in what is not true. Since the Holy Spirit is *in* your minds, your minds must also be able to believe only what is true. The Holy Spirit can speak only for this because he speaks for God. He tells you to return your whole mind to God because *it has never left Him*. If it has never left Him, you need only perceive it as it is to be returned. The full awareness of the Atonement, then, is the recognition *that the separation never occurred*. The ego cannot prevail against this because it is an explicit statement that the *ego* never occurred.

³⁵ The ego *can* accept the idea that return is necessary because it can so easily make the idea seem so difficult. Yet the Holy Spirit tells you that even return is unnecessary because what never happened cannot involve *any* problem. It does *not* follow, however, that *you* cannot make the idea of return necessary *and* difficult. It is surely clear, however, that the perfect *need* nothing and *cannot* experience perfection as a difficult accomplishment because that is what they *are*.

³⁶ This is the way in which you *must* perceive God's creations, bringing all of your perceptions into the one parallel line which the Holy Spirit sees. This line is the direct line of communication with God and lets your mind converge with *His*. There is no conflict anywhere in this perception because it means that *all* perception is guided by the Holy Spirit, Whose mind is fixed on God. *Only* the Holy Spirit can resolve conflict because *only* the Holy Spirit is conflict-free. He perceives *only* what is true in your mind and extends outward *only* to what is true in other minds.

³⁷ The difference between the ego's use of projection and projection as the Holy Spirit uses it is very simple. The ego projects to *exclude* and therefore to deceive. The Holy Spirit projects by *recognizing Himself* in every mind and thus perceives them as *one*. Nothing conflicts in this perception because what the Holy Spirit perceives *is* the same. Wherever He looks He sees Himself, and because He is united, He offers the whole Kingdom always. This is the one message God gave to Him and for which He must speak because that is what He *is*. The peace of God lies in that message, and so the peace of God lies in *you*.

³⁸ The great peace of the Kingdom shines in your mind forever, but it must shine *outward* to make *you* aware of it. The Holy Spirit was given you with perfect impartiality and only by perceiving Him impartially can you perceive Him at all.

The ego is legion, but the Holy Spirit is One. No darkness abides anywhere in the Kingdom, but your part is only to allow no darkness to abide in your *own* mind. This alignment with light is unlimited because it is in alignment with the light of the world. Each of us is the light of the world, and by joining our minds *in* this light, we proclaim the Kingdom of God together and *as one*.

IV. THE RELINQUISHMENT OF ATTACK

³⁹We have used many words as synonymous which are not ordinarily regarded as the same. We began with *having* and *being* and more recently have used others. Hearing and being are examples, to which we can also add teaching and being, learning and being and, above all, *projecting* and being. This is because, as we have said before, every idea begins in the mind of the thinker and extends outward. Therefore, what extends *from* the mind *is still in it*, and from *what* it extends it knows *itself*. That is its natural talent. The word “knows” is correct here, even though the ego does *not* know and is not concerned with being at all.

⁴⁰The Holy Spirit still holds knowledge safe through His impartial perception. By attacking nothing, He presents no barrier at all to the communication of God. Thus, being is never threatened. Your Godlike mind can never *be* defiled. The ego never was and never will be part of it, but *through* the ego you can hear and teach and learn *what is not true*. From this, which *you* have made, you have taught yourselves to believe that you *are not* what you *are*. You *cannot* teach what you have not learned, and what you teach you strengthen in yourselves *because* you are sharing it. Every lesson you teach *you* are learning.

⁴¹That is why you must teach only *one* lesson. If you are to be conflict-free yourselves, you must learn *only* from the Holy Spirit and teach *only* by Him. You *are* only love, but when you denied this you made what you *are* something you must *learn*. We said before that the message of the crucifixion was, “Teach only love, for that is what you *are*.” This is the *one* lesson which is perfectly unified because it is the only lesson which *is* one. Only *by* teaching it can you learn it. “As you teach, so will you learn.” If that is true, and it is true indeed, you must never forget that what you teach is teaching *you*. What you project you *believe*.

⁴²The only *real* safety lies in projecting only the Holy Spirit because, as you see His gentleness in others, your *own* mind perceives *itself* as totally harmless. Once it can accept this fully, it does *not* see the need to *protect itself*. The protection of God then dawns upon it, assuring it that it is perfectly safe forever. The perfectly safe are wholly benign. They bless because they know they *are* blessed. Without anxiety the mind is wholly kind and because it *projects* beneficence, it *is* beneficent.

⁴³ Safety is *the complete relinquishment of attack*. No compromise is possible in this. Teach attack in *any* form, and *you have learned it, and it will hurt you*. Yet your learning is not immortal, and you can unlearn it by *not teaching it*. Since you cannot *not* teach, your salvation lies in teaching the exact *opposite* of everything the ego believes. This is how *you* will learn the truth that will set you free and keep you so, as others learn it of *you*. The only way to *have* peace is to *teach* peace. By learning it through projection it becomes a part of what you *know* because you cannot teach what you have dissociated.

⁴⁴ Only thus can you win back the knowledge that you threw away. An idea which you *share* you must *have*. It awakens in you through the conviction of teaching. Remember that, if teaching is being and learning is being, teaching is learning. *Everything* you teach you are learning. Teach only love, and learn that love is yours, and *you* are love.

V. THE ONLY ANSWER

⁴⁵ Remember that the Holy Spirit is the *Answer*, *not* the question. The ego always speaks first because it is capricious and does *not* mean its maker well. That is because it believes, and correctly, that its maker may withdraw his support from it at any moment. If it meant you well, it would be glad, as the Holy Spirit will be glad when He has brought you home and you no longer need His guidance. The ego does not regard itself as *part* of you. Herein lies its primary perceptual error, the foundation of its whole thought system.

⁴⁶ When God created you, He made you part of Him. That is why attack *within* the Kingdom is impossible. *You* made the ego without love, and so it does not love *you*. You could not remain *within* the Kingdom without love and since the Kingdom is love, you believe that you are *without* it. This enables the ego to regard itself as separate and *outside* its maker, thus speaking for the part of your mind that believes you are separate and outside the Mind of God. The ego, then, raised the first question that was ever asked, but one which it can never answer. That question, “What are you?” was the beginning of doubt.

⁴⁷ The ego has never answered *any* questions since, although it has raised a great many. The most inventive activities of the ego have never done more than *obscure the question* because you *have* the answer and *the ego is afraid of you*. You cannot understand the conflict until you fully understand one basic fact that the ego does *not* know. The Holy Spirit does not speak first, *but He always answers*. Everyone has called upon Him for help at one time or another and in one way or another *and has been answered*. Since the Holy Spirit answers truly, He answers

for all time, which means that everyone has the answer *now*.

⁴⁸The ego cannot hear the Holy Spirit, but it *does* believe that part of the same mind that made it is *against* it. It interprets this as a justification for *attacking* its maker. It believes that the best defense *is* attack and *wants you to believe it*. Unless you do believe it you will not side with it, and the ego feels badly in need of allies though *not* of brothers. Perceiving something alien to itself in your mind, the ego turns to the body, *not* the mind, as its ally because the body is *not* part of you. This makes the body the ego's friend. It is an alliance frankly based on separation. If you *side* with this alliance, you *will* be afraid because you are siding with an alliance of fear.

⁴⁹The ego and the body conspire *against* your minds, and because the ego realizes that its "enemy" *can* end them both merely by knowing they are *not* part of him, they join in the attack together. This is perhaps the strangest perception of all if you consider what it really involves. The ego, which is *not* real, attempts to persuade the mind, which *is* real, that the mind is its own learning device and that the learning device is more real than *it* is. No one in his right mind could *possibly* believe this, and no one in his right mind *does* believe it.

⁵⁰Hear then the *one* answer of the Holy Spirit to *all* the questions which the ego raises. You are a Child of God, a priceless part of His Kingdom, which He created as part of Him. Nothing else exists, and *only* this is real. You have chosen a sleep in which you have had bad dreams, but the sleep is not real, and God calls you to awake. There will be nothing left of your dream when you hear Him because you *will* be awake. Your dreams have contained many of the ego's symbols, and they have confused you. Yet that was only because you were asleep *and did not know*. When you awake, you will see the truth around you and in you, and you will no longer believe in dreams because they will have no reality for you.

⁵¹Yet the Kingdom and all that you have created there will have great reality for you because they are beautiful and true. In the Kingdom, where you are and what you are is perfectly certain. There is no doubt there because the first question was never asked. Having finally been wholly answered, *it has never been*. Being alone lives in the Kingdom, where everything lives in God without question. The time that was spent on questioning in the dream has given way to creation and to its eternity.

⁵²*You* are as certain as God because you are as true as He is, but what was once quite certain in your minds has become only the *ability* for certainty. The introduction of abilities into being was the beginning of *uncertainty* because abilities are potentials, *not* accomplishments. Your abilities are totally useless in

the presence of God's accomplishments and also of yours. Accomplishments are results which *have been* achieved. When they are perfect, abilities are meaningless. It is curious that the perfect must now be perfected. In fact, it is impossible. You must remember, however, that when you put yourselves in an impossible situation, you believed that the impossible *was* possible.

⁵³ Abilities must be *developed*, or you cannot use them. This is not true of anything that God created, but it is the kindest solution possible to what *you* have made. In an impossible situation, you can develop your abilities to the point where they can *get you out of it*. You have a Guide to how to develop them, but you have no *commander* except yourself. This leaves *you* in charge of the Kingdom with both a Guide to *find* it and a means to *keep* it. You have a model to follow who will *strengthen* your command and never detract from it in any way. You therefore retain the central place in your perceived enslavement, a fact which *itself* demonstrates that you are *not* enslaved.

⁵⁴ You are in an impossible situation only because you thought it was possible to be in one. You *would* be in an impossible situation if God showed you your perfection and *proved* to you that you were wrong. This would demonstrate that the perfect were inadequate to bring *themselves* to the awareness of their perfection and thus side with the belief that those who have everything need help and are therefore helpless. This is the kind of "reasoning" which the ego engages in, but God, Who *knows* that His creations are perfect, does *not* insult them. This would be as impossible as the ego's notion that *it* has insulted *Him*.

⁵⁵ That is why the Holy Spirit *never* commands. To command is to assume *inequality*, which the Holy Spirit demonstrates does not exist. Fidelity to premises is a law of mind, and everything God created is faithful to His laws. Fidelity to other laws is also possible, however, not because the laws are true, but because *you made them*. What would be gained if God proved to you that you have thought insanely? Can God lose His own certainty? We have frequently stated that what you teach you *are*. Would you have God teach you that you have sinned? If He confronted the self you made with the truth He created for you, what could you be but afraid? You would doubt your sanity, which is the one thing in which you can *find* the sanity He gave you.

⁵⁶ God does not teach. To teach is to imply a lack which God *knows* is not there. God is not conflicted. Teaching aims at change, but God created only the changeless. The separation was not a loss of perfection but a failure in communication. A harsh and strident form of communication arose as the ego's voice. It could not shatter the peace of God, but it *could* shatter *yours*. God did not blot it out because

to eradicate it would be to attack it. Being questioned, He did not question. He merely gave the Answer. His Answer is your Teacher.

a. To Have, Give All to All

⁵⁷ Like any good teacher, the Holy Spirit does know more than you do *now*, but He teaches only to make you *equal* with Him. This is because you had already taught wrongly, having believed what was not true. *You did not believe in your own perfection.* Could God teach you that you had made a split mind, when He knows your mind only as whole? What God *does* know is that His communication channels are not open to Him so that He cannot impart His joy and know that His Children are wholly joyous. This is an ongoing process, not in time, but in eternity. God's extending outward, though not His completeness, is blocked when the Sonship does not communicate with Him as one. So He thought, "My Children sleep and must be awakened."

⁵⁸ How can you wake children better and more kindly than by a gentle Voice that will not frighten them but will merely remind them that the night is over and the light has come? You do not inform them that the nightmares which frightened them so badly were not real because children *believe* in magic. You merely reassure them that they are safe *now*. Then you train them to *recognize the difference* between sleeping and waking, so that they will understand they need not be afraid of dreams. Then when bad dreams come, they will call on the light *themselves* to dispel them.

⁵⁹ A wise teacher teaches through approach, *not* avoidance. He does *not* emphasize what you must avoid to escape from harm so much as what you need to learn to have joy. This is true even of the world's teachers. Consider the confusion a child would experience if he were told, "Do not do *this* because it might hurt you and make you unsafe, but if you do *that* you will escape from harm and be safe, and then you will not be afraid." All of this could be included in only three words: "Do *only* that!" This simple statement is perfectly clear, easily understood, and very easily remembered.

⁶⁰ The Holy Spirit *never* itemizes errors because He does not frighten children, and those who lack wisdom *are* children. Yet He *always* answers their call, and His dependability makes *them* more certain. Children *do* confuse fantasy and reality, and they *are* frightened because they do not know the difference. The Holy Spirit makes *no* distinction among dreams. He merely shines them away. His light is always the call to awake, whatever you have been dreaming. Nothing lasting lies in dreams, and the Holy Spirit, shining with the light from God Himself, speaks

only for what lasts forever.

⁶¹When your body and your ego and your dreams are gone, you will know that *you* will last forever. Many think this is accomplished through death, but *nothing* is accomplished through death because death *is* nothing. *Everything* is accomplished through life, and life is of the mind and *in* the Mind. The body neither lives nor dies because it cannot contain you who *are* life. If we share the same mind, you can overcome death *because I did*. Death is an attempt to resolve conflict by not willing at all. Like any other impossible solution which the ego attempts, *it will not work*.

⁶²God did not make the body because it is destructible and therefore not of the Kingdom. The body is the symbol of what you *think* you are. It is clearly a separation device and therefore does not exist. The Holy Spirit, as always, takes what you have made and translates it into a learning device *for* you. Again as always, He re-interprets what the ego uses as an argument *for* separation into a demonstration *against* it. If the mind can heal the body but the body cannot heal the mind, then the mind must be *stronger*. Every miracle demonstrates this.

⁶³We have said that the Holy Spirit is the *motivation* for miracles. This is because He always tells you that *only* the mind is real since *only* the mind *can be shared*. The body *is* separate and therefore *cannot* be part of you. To be of one mind *is* meaningful, but to be of one *body* is meaningless. By the laws of mind, then, the *body* is meaningless. To the Holy Spirit, *there is no order of difficulty in miracles*. This is *familiar* enough to you by now, but it has not yet become believable. Therefore, you do not understand it and cannot *use* it.

⁶⁴We have too much to accomplish on behalf of the Kingdom to let this crucial concept slip away. It is a real foundation stone of the thought system I teach and want you to teach. You cannot perform miracles without believing it because it is a belief in perfect equality. Only one equal gift *can* be offered to the equal Sons of God, and that is *full appreciation*. Nothing more and nothing less. Without a range, an order of difficulty is meaningless, and there must be no range in what you offer to each other.

⁶⁵The Holy Spirit, who leads to God, translates communication into being, just as He ultimately translates perception into knowledge. The ego uses the body for attack, for pleasure, and for pride. The insanity of this perception makes it a fearful one indeed. The Holy Spirit sees the body *only* as a means of *communication* and because communicating is sharing, it becomes communion. You might argue that fear as well as love can be communicated and therefore can be shared. Yet this is not so real as it sounds. Those who communicate fear are promoting attack, and

attack always *breaks* communication, making it impossible.

⁶⁶ Egos *do* join together in temporary allegiance but always for *what each one can get separately*. The Holy Spirit communicates *only what each one can give to all*. He never takes anything back because He wants *you* to keep it. Therefore, His teaching begins with the lesson:

⁶⁷ To **have, give all to all**.

⁶⁸ This is a very preliminary step, and the only one you must take for yourself. It is not even necessary that you *complete* the step yourself, but it *is* necessary that you turn in that direction. Having chosen to go that way, you place *yourself* in charge of the journey, where you and *only* you must remain.

⁶⁹ This step *appears* to exacerbate conflict rather than resolve it because it is the *beginning* step in reversing your perception and turning it right-side up. This conflicts with the upside-down perception which you have not yet abandoned, or the change in direction would not have been necessary. Some people remain at this step for a very long time, experiencing *very* acute conflict. At this point, many try to accept the *conflict* rather than take the next step towards its resolution. Having taken the first step, however, they will be helped. Once they have chosen what they *cannot* complete alone, *they are no longer alone*.

b. To Have Peace, Teach Peace to Learn It

⁷⁰ All the separated ones have a basic fear of retaliation and abandonment. This is because they *believe* in attack and rejection, so this is what they perceive and teach and *learn*. These insane concepts are clearly the result of their own dissociation and projection. What you teach you are, but it is quite apparent that you can teach wrongly and therefore *teach yourselves wrong*. Many thought that *I* was attacking them, even though it was quite apparent that *I* was not. An insane learner learns strange lessons.

⁷¹ What you must understand is that when you do not *share* a thought system, you *are* weakening it. Those who *believe* in it therefore perceive this as an attack *on them*. This is because everyone identifies *himself* with his thought system, and *every* thought system centers on *what you believe you are*. If the center of the thought system is true, only truth extends from it. But if a lie is at its center, only *deception* proceeds from it. All good teachers realize that only fundamental change will last, but they do not *begin* at that level. Strengthening *motivation* for change is their first and foremost goal. It is also their last and final one.

⁷² Increasing motivation for change *in the learner* is all that a teacher *need* do to

guarantee change. This is because a change in motivation *is* a change of mind, and this will inevitably produce fundamental change because the mind *is* fundamental. The first step in the reversal or undoing process, then, is the undoing of the *getting* concept. Accordingly, the Holy Spirit's first lesson was "to *have, give all to all.*" We said that this is apt to increase conflict temporarily, and we can clarify this still further now.

⁷³At this point, the equality of "having" and "being" is not yet perceived. Until it *is*, "having" appears to be the *opposite* of "being." Therefore, the first lesson *seems* to contain a contradiction since it is being learned *by a conflicted mind*. This *means* conflicting motivation, and so the lesson *cannot* be learned consistently as yet. Further, the mind of the learner projects its own split, and thus does *not* perceive consistent minds in others, making him suspicious of *their* motivation. This is the real reason why in many respects the first lesson is the hardest to learn. Still strongly aware of the ego in himself and responding primarily to the ego in others, he is being taught to react to both as if what he *does* believe is *not* true.

⁷⁴Upside-down as always, the ego perceives the first lesson as insane. In fact this is its only alternative here since the other one, which would be much less acceptable to it, would obviously be that *it* is insane. The ego's judgment, then, is predetermined by what it *is*, though no more so than is any other product of thought. The fundamental change will still occur with the change of mind *in the thinker*. Meanwhile, the increasing clarity of the Holy Spirit's Voice makes it impossible for the learner *not* to listen. For a time, then, he *is* receiving conflicting messages *and accepting both*. This is the classic "double bind" in communication.

⁷⁵The way *out* of conflict between two opposing thought systems is clearly *to choose one and relinquish the other*. If you *identify* with your thought system, and you cannot escape this, and if you accept two thought systems which are in *complete* disagreement, peace of mind *is* impossible. If you *teach* both, which you will surely do as long as you *accept* both, you are teaching conflict and *learning* it. Yet you *do* want peace, or you would not have called upon the Voice for Peace to help you. His *lesson* is not insane; the *conflict* is.

⁷⁶There can *be* no conflict between sanity and insanity. Only one is true, and therefore only one is *real*. The ego tries to persuade *you* that it is up to you to decide which voice is true, but the Holy Spirit teaches you that truth was created by God, and *your* decision *cannot* change it. As you begin to realize the quiet power of the Holy Spirit's Voice *and its perfect consistency*, it *must* dawn on your minds that you are trying to undo a decision which was made irrevocably *for* you. That is why we suggested before that there was help in reminding yourselves to

allow the Holy Spirit to decide for God for *you*.

⁷⁷You are *not* asked to make insane decisions, although you are free to *think* you are. It *must*, however, be insane to believe that it *is up to you* to decide what God's creations *are*. The Holy Spirit perceives the conflict exactly as it is. Therefore, His second lesson is:

⁷⁸To **have peace, teach peace to learn it.**

⁷⁹This is still a preliminary step since *having* and *being* are still not equated. It is, however, more advanced than the first step, which is really only a thought *reversal*. The second step is a positive affirmation of *what you want*. This, then, is a step in the direction *out* of conflict since it means that alternatives have been considered and *one* has been chosen as *more desirable*.

⁸⁰Nevertheless, the evaluation "more desirable" still implies that the desirable has *degrees*. Therefore, although this step is essential for the ultimate decision, it is clearly *not* the final one. It is clear at this point that the lack of order of difficulty in miracles has not yet been accepted because nothing is difficult that is *wholly desired*. To desire wholly is to *create*, and creating *cannot* be difficult if God Himself created you *as* a creator. The second step, then, is still perceptual, although it is a giant step toward the unified perception which parallels God's knowing.

⁸¹As you take this step and *hold this direction*, you will be pushing toward the center of your thought system where the *fundamental* change will occur. You are only beginning this step now, but you have started on this way by realizing that *only one way is possible*. You do not yet realize this consistently, and so your progress is intermittent, but the second step is easier than the first because it *follows*. The very fact that you have accepted *that* is a demonstration of your growing awareness that the Holy Spirit *will* lead you on.

c. Be Vigilant Only for God and His Kingdom

⁸²For your own salvation you must be critical since your salvation *is* critical to the whole Sonship. We said before that the Holy Spirit is evaluative and *must* be. Yet His evaluation does not extend *beyond* you, or you would share it. In *your* mind, and your mind *only*, He sorts out the true from the false and teaches you to judge every thought that you allow to enter your mind in the light of what God *put* there. Whatever is *in accord* with this light, He retains to strengthen the Kingdom in *you*. What is *partly* in accord with truth, He accepts and purifies. But what is *out of accord* entirely, He rejects by judging *against*. This is how He keeps the Kingdom perfectly consistent and perfectly unified.

⁸³What you must remember, however, is that what the Holy Spirit rejects the ego *accepts*. This is because they are in fundamental disagreement about everything, being in fundamental disagreement about *what you are*. The ego's beliefs on this crucial issue vary, and that is why it promotes different moods. The Holy Spirit *never* varies on this point, and so the *one* mood He engenders is joy. He *protects* it by rejecting everything that does *not* foster joy, and so He alone can keep you wholly joyous.

⁸⁴The Holy Spirit does not teach your mind to be critical of other minds because He does not want you to teach errors *and learn them yourselves*. He would hardly be consistent if He allowed you to *strengthen* what you must learn to *avoid*. In the mind of the *thinker*, then, He *is* judgmental, but only in order to unify the mind so it can perceive *without* judgment. This enables the mind to *teach without* judgment and therefore to learn to *be* without judgment. The undoing is necessary only in *your* mind so that you cannot project falsely. God Himself has established what you can project with perfect safety. Therefore, the Holy Spirit's third lesson is:

⁸⁵ *Be vigilant **only** for God and **His** Kingdom.*

⁸⁶This is a major step toward *fundamental* change. Yet it is still a lesson in thought reversal since it implies that there is something you must be vigilant *against*. It has advanced far from the first lesson, which was *primarily* a reversal and also from the second, which was essentially the identification of what is *more* desirable. *This* step, which follows from the second as the second follows from the first, emphasizes the *dichotomy* between the desirable and the undesirable. It therefore makes the *ultimate* choice inevitable.

⁸⁷While the first step seems to *increase* conflict and the second step still entails it to some extent, this one calls for *consistent effort against it*. We said already that you can be as vigilant *against* the ego as *for* it. This lesson teaches not only that you *can* be, but that you *must* be. It does not concern itself with order of difficulty but with *clear cut priority for vigilance*. This step is unequivocal in that it teaches there must be *no* exceptions, although it does not deny that the temptation to *make* exceptions will occur. Here, then, your consistency is called on *despite* chaos. Yet chaos and consistency *cannot* coexist for long since they are mutually exclusive.

⁸⁸As long as you must be vigilant against anything, however, you are not recognizing this mutual exclusiveness and are holding the belief that you can *choose either one*. By teaching *what* to choose, the Holy Spirit will ultimately be able to teach you that *you need not choose at all*. This will finally liberate your will

from choice and direct it towards creation *within* the Kingdom. Choosing through the Holy Spirit will lead you *to* the Kingdom. You create by what you *are*, but this is what you must learn. The way to learn it is inherent in the third step, which brings together the lessons implied in the others and goes beyond them towards real integration.

⁸⁹ If you allow yourselves to have in your minds *only* what God put there, you *are* acknowledging your mind as God created it. Therefore, you are accepting it *as it is*. Since it is whole, you are teaching peace *because* you believe in it. The final step will still be taken *for* you by God, but by the third step the Holy Spirit has *prepared* you for God. He is *getting you ready* for the translation of having into being by the very nature of the steps you must take with Him.

⁹⁰ You learn first that having rests on *giving* and *not* on getting. Next you learn that you learn what you *teach* and that you *want to learn peace*. This is the *condition* for identifying with the Kingdom since it is the condition *of* the Kingdom. You have believed that you are *without* the Kingdom and have therefore excluded yourself *from* it in your belief. It is therefore essential to teach you that you must be *included* and that the *belief* that you are *not* is the *only* thing that you must exclude.

⁹¹ The third step is thus one of *protection* for your minds, allowing you to identify *only* with the center, where God placed the altar to Himself. We have already said that altars are beliefs, but God and His creations are *beyond* belief because they are beyond question. The Voice for God speaks only for *belief* beyond question, which is the preparation for *being* without question. As long as belief in God and His Kingdom is assailed by *any* doubts in your minds, His perfect accomplishment is *not* apparent to you. This is why you must be vigilant *on God's behalf*. The ego speaks *against* His creation and therefore *does* engender doubt. You cannot go *beyond* belief until you believe fully.

⁹² Transfer, which is extension, is a measure of learning because it is its *measurable result*. This, however, does not mean that what it transfers *to* is measurable. On the contrary, unless it transfers to the whole Sonship, which is immeasurable because it was created *by* the Immeasurable, the learning itself *must* be incomplete. To teach the whole Sonship *without exception* demonstrates that you *perceive* its wholeness and have learned that it is one. Now you must be vigilant to *hold* its oneness in your minds because, if you let doubt enter, you will lose awareness of its wholeness *and will be unable to teach it*.

⁹³ The wholeness of the Kingdom does *not* depend on your perception, but your *awareness* of its wholeness *does*. It is only your awareness which *needs* protection

since your being cannot *be* assailed. Yet a real sense of being *cannot* be yours while you are doubtful of what you *are*. *This is why vigilance is essential*. Doubts about being must not enter your mind, or you *cannot* know what you are with certainty. Certainty is *of* God for *you*. Vigilance is not necessary for truth, but it *is* necessary against *illusions*.

⁹⁴ Truth is *without* illusions and therefore *within* the Kingdom. Everything *outside* the Kingdom *is* illusion, but you must learn to accept truth because you threw it away. You therefore saw yourself *as if* you were without it. By making another Kingdom which you *valued*, you did not keep *only* the Kingdom of God in your minds and thus placed part of your mind *outside* it. What you have made has thus divided your will and given you a sick mind which *must* be healed. Your vigilance *against* this sickness *is* the way to heal it. Once your mind is healed, it radiates health and thereby *teaches* healing. This establishes you as a teacher who teaches like me. Vigilance was required of me as much as of you, but remember that those who will to teach the same thing must be in agreement about what they believe.

⁹⁵ The third step, then, is a statement of what you *want* to believe and entails a willingness to *relinquish everything else*. I told you that you were just beginning the second step, but I also told you that the third one *follows* it. The Holy Spirit will enable you to go on if you follow Him. Your vigilance is the sign that you *want* Him to guide you. Vigilance does require effort, but only to teach you that effort *itself* is unnecessary. You have exerted great effort to preserve what you made *because* it was not true. Therefore, you must now turn your effort *against* it. Only this can cancel out the *need* for effort and call upon the *being* which you both *have* and *are*. *This* recognition is wholly *without* effort since it is *already* true and *needs* no protection. It is in the perfect safety of God. Therefore inclusion is total and creation is without limit.

The Consistency of the Kingdom

I. INTRODUCTION

The creative power of both God and His creations is limitless, but they are not in reciprocal relationship. You *do* communicate fully with God, as He does with you. This is an ongoing process in which you share, and *because* you share it, you are inspired to create *like* God. Yet in creation you are not in reciprocal relation to God since He created *you*, but you did *not* create Him. We have already said that only in this respect your creative power differs from His. Even in this world there is a parallel. Parents give birth to children, but children do not give birth to parents. They *do*, however, give birth to *their* children and thus give birth as their parents do.

^{7:2} If you created God and He created you, the Kingdom could not increase through its own creative thought. Creation would therefore be limited, and you would not be co-creators with God. As God's creative Thought proceeds from Him to you, so must your creative thought proceed from you to *your* creations. Only in this way can all creative power extend outward. God's accomplishments are not yours. But yours are *like* His. *He* created the Sonship, and you *increase* it. You have the power to *add* to the Kingdom, but not to add to the *Creator* of the Kingdom. You claim this power when you become vigilant only for God and His Kingdom. *By accepting* this power as yours, you have learned to be what you are. ³Your creations belong in you, as you belong in God. You are part of God, as your sons are part of His Sons. To create is to love. Love extends outward simply because it cannot be contained. Being limitless, *it does not stop*. It creates forever, but not in time. God's creations have always been because *He* has always been. *Your* creations have always been because you can create only as God creates. Eternity is yours because He created you eternal.

II. BARGAINING VERSUS HEALING

⁴The ego demands reciprocal rights because it is competitive rather than loving. It is always willing to make a “deal,” but it cannot understand that to be *like* another means that *no* deals are possible. To gain you must give, not bargain. To bargain is to limit giving, and this is not God’s Will. To will with God is to create like Him. God does not limit His gifts in any way. *You* are His gifts, and so your gifts must be like His. Your gifts *to* the Kingdom must be like His gifts *to you*.

⁵I gave *only* love to the Kingdom because I believed that was what I *was*. What you believe you are *determines* your gifts, and if God created you by extending Himself *as* you, you can only extend *yourself* as He did. Only joy increases forever, since joy and eternity are inseparable. God extends outward beyond limits and beyond time, and you who are co-creators with Him extend His Kingdom forever and beyond limit. Eternity is the indelible stamp of creation. The eternal are in peace and joy forever.

⁶To think like God is to share His *certainty* of what you are and to *create* like Him is to share the perfect love He shares with you. To this the Holy Spirit leads you that your joy may be complete because the Kingdom of God is whole. We have said that the last step in the reawakening of knowledge is taken by God. This is true, but it is hard to explain in words because words are symbols, and nothing that is true *needs* to be explained. However, the Holy Spirit has the task of translating the *useless* into the *useful*, the *meaningless* into the *meaningful*, and the temporary into the timeless. He *can* therefore tell you something about this last step, although this one you must know yourself, since by it you know what you are. This *is* your being.

⁷God does not *take* steps because His accomplishments are not gradual. He does not teach because His creations are changeless. He does nothing *last* because He created *first* and *for always*. It must be understood that the word “first” as applied to Him is *not* a time concept. He is first in the sense that He is the first in the Holy Trinity itself. He is the Prime Creator because He created His co-creators. *Because* He did, time applies neither to Him *nor* to what He created. The “last step” that God will take was therefore true in the beginning, is true now, and will be true forever.

⁸What is timeless is *always* there because its *being* is eternally changeless. It does not change by increase because it was forever created *to* increase. If you perceive it as *not* increasing, you do not know what it *is*. You also do not know what created it or Who *He* is. God does not *reveal* this to you because it was never hidden. His light was never obscured because it is His Will to *share* it. How can what is fully

shared be withheld and *then* revealed?

⁹To heal is the only kind of thinking in this world that resembles the Thought of God, and because of the elements which they share, can transfer *to it*. When a brother perceives himself as sick, he is perceiving himself as *not whole* and therefore *in need*. If you too see him this way, you are seeing him as if he were absent from the Kingdom or separated from it, thus making the Kingdom itself obscure to *both* of you. Sickness and separation are not of God, but the Kingdom is. If you obscure the Kingdom, you are perceiving what is *not of God*.

III. THE LAWS OF MIND

¹⁰To heal, then, is to correct perception in your brother *and* yourself by sharing the Holy Spirit with him. This places you *both* within the Kingdom and restores its wholeness in your minds. This parallels creation because it *unifies by increasing* and *integrates by extending*. What you project you believe. This is an immutable law of the mind in this world as well as in the Kingdom. However, the content is different in this world because the thoughts it governs are very different from the thoughts in the Kingdom. Laws must be adapted to circumstances if they are to maintain order.

¹¹The outstanding characteristic of the laws of mind as they operate in this world is that by obeying them—and I assure you that you *must* obey them—you can arrive at diametrically opposed results. This is because the laws have adapted to the circumstances of this world, in which diametrically opposed outcomes *are* believed in. The laws of mind govern thoughts, and you *do* respond to two conflicting voices. You have heard many arguments on behalf of “the freedoms,” which would indeed have been freedom if man had not chosen to *fight* for them. That is why they perceive “the freedoms” as many instead of as one. Yet the argument that underlies the defense of freedom is perfectly valid. Because it is true, it should not be *fought* for, but it *should* be sided *with*.

¹²Those who are against freedom believe that its outcome will *hurt* them, which *cannot* be true. But those who are *for* freedom, even if they are misguided in how to defend it, are siding with the one thing in this world which *is* true. Whenever anyone can listen fairly to both sides of *any* issue, he will make the right decision. This is because he *has* the answer. Conflict can *seem* to be interpersonal, but it *must* be intrapersonal first.

¹³The term “intrapersonal” is an ego term because “personal” implies “of *one* person” and *not* of others. “Interpersonal” has similar error in that it refers to something that exists among different or *separate* people. When we spoke before of

the extremely *personal* nature of revelation, we followed this statement immediately with a description of the inevitable outcomes of the revelation in terms of *sharing*. A person conceives of himself as separate largely because he perceives of himself as bounded by a body. *Only* if he perceives himself as a *mind* can this be overcome. Then he is free to use terms like “intramental” and “intermental” *without* seeing them as different or conflicting, because minds *can* be in perfect accord.

¹⁴ *Outside* the Kingdom, the law which prevails *inside* it is adapted to “what you project you *believe*.” This is its *teaching* form, since outside the Kingdom teaching is mandatory because *learning* is essential. This form of the law clearly implies that *you* will learn what you are from what you have projected onto others and therefore believe *they* are. *In* the Kingdom there is no teaching *or* learning because there is no *belief*. There is only *certainty*. God and His Sons, in the surety of being, *know* that what you project you *are*. That form of the law is not adapted at all, being the law of creation. God Himself created the law by creating *by* it. And His Sons, who create like Him, follow it gladly, knowing that the increase of the Kingdom depends on it just as their own creation did.

¹⁵ Laws must be communicated if they are to be helpful. In effect, they must be *translated* for those who speak a different language. Nevertheless, a good translator, although he must alter the *form* of what he translates, *never* changes the meaning. In fact, his whole purpose is to change the form *so that* the original meaning is retained. The Holy Spirit is the *translator* of the Laws of God to those who do *not* understand them. You could not do this yourselves because conflicted minds *cannot* be faithful to one meaning and will therefore *change the meaning to preserve the form*.

¹⁶ The Holy Spirit’s purpose in translating is naturally *exactly* the opposite. He translates only to *preserve* the original meaning in *all* respects and in *all* languages. Therefore, He opposes differences in form as meaningful, emphasizing always that *these differences do not matter*. The meaning of His message is *always* the same, and *only* the meaning matters. God’s Law of Creation in perfect form does not involve the *use* of truth to convince His Sons *of* truth. The *extension* of truth, which *is* the Law of the Kingdom, rests only on the knowledge of what truth *is*. This is your inheritance and requires no learning at all, but when you disinherited yourselves, you *became* learners.

¹⁷ No one questions the intimate connection of learning and memory. Learning is impossible *without* memory, since it cannot be consistent *unless* it is remembered. That is why the Holy Spirit *is* a lesson in remembering. We said before that He teaches remembering and forgetting, but the forgetting aspect is only *to make the remembering consistent*. You forget in order to *remember better*. You

will *not* understand His translations while you listen to two ways of perceiving them. Therefore, you must forget or relinquish one to *understand* the other. This is the only way you *can* learn consistency so that you can finally *be* consistent.

¹⁸What can the perfect consistency of the Kingdom mean to the confused? It is apparent that confusion *interferes* with meaning and therefore *prevents the learner from appreciating* it. There is *no* confusion in the Kingdom because there is only *one* meaning. This meaning comes from God and *is* God. Because it is also *you*, you share it and *extend* it as your Creator did. This needs no translation because it is perfectly understood, but it *does* need extension because it *means* extension. Communication is perfectly direct and perfectly united. It is totally without strain because nothing discordant *ever* enters. That is why it *is* the Kingdom of God. It belongs to Him and is therefore *like* Him. That is its reality, and nothing *can* assail it.

IV. THE UNIFIED CURRICULUM

¹⁹To heal is to liberate totally. We once said there is no order of difficulty in miracles because they are *all* maximal expressions of love. This has no range at all. The non-maximal only *appears* to have a range. This is because it *seems* to be meaningful to measure it *from* the maximum and identify its position by *how much* it is *not* there. Actually, this does not mean anything. It is like negative numbers in that the concept can be used theoretically, but it has no application practically. It is true that if you put three apples on the table and then take them away, the three apples are not there. But it is *not* true that the table is now minus three apples. If there is *nothing* on the table, it does not matter what *was* there in terms of amount. The “nothing” is neither greater nor less because of what is absent.

²⁰That is why “all” and “nothing” are dichotomous, *without* a range. This is perfectly clear in considering psychological tests of maximal performance. You cannot interpret the results *at all* unless you assume either *maximal* motivation or *no* motivation at all. Only in these two conditions can you validly compare responses, and you must *assume* the former, because if the latter were true, the subject would not do *anything*. Given *variable* motivation, he will do something, but *you* cannot understand *what it is*.

²¹The results of such tests are evaluated relatively *assuming* maximal motivation, but this is because we are dealing with *abilities*, where degree of development is meaningful. This does *not* mean that what the ability is used *for* is necessarily either limited *or* divided. Yet one thing is certain; abilities are *potentials* for learning, and you will apply them to what you *want* to learn. Learning is *effort*, and effort means *will*. We have used the term “abilities” in the plural because abilities began with

the ego, which perceived them as *potentials for excelling*. This is how the ego *still* perceives them and uses them.

²²The ego does not *want* to teach everyone all it has learned because that would *defeat* its purpose. Therefore, it does not *really* learn at all. The Holy Spirit teaches you to use what the ego has made to teach the *opposite* of what the ego has learned. The *kind* of learning is as irrelevant as is the particular ability which was applied *to* the learning. You could not have a better example of the Holy Spirit's unified purpose than this course. The Holy Spirit has taken very diversified areas of *your* learning and has applied them to a *unified* curriculum. The fact that this was *not* the ego's reason for learning is totally irrelevant.

²³ *You* made the effort to learn, and the Holy Spirit has a unified goal for *all* effort. He *adapts* the ego's potentials for excelling to potentials for *equalizing*. This makes them *useless* for the ego's purpose but *very* useful for His. If different abilities are applied long enough to one goal, the abilities *themselves* become unified. This is because they are channelized in one direction or in one *way*. Ultimately, then, they all contribute to *one result*, and by so doing, their similarity rather than their differences is emphasized. You can *excel* in many *different* ways, but you can *equalize* in *one way only*. Equality is *not* a variable state, by definition.

²⁴ That it why you will be able to perform *all* aspects of your work with ease when you have learned *this* course. To the ego there appears to be no connection, because the *ego* is discontinuous. Yet the Holy Spirit teaches *one* lesson and applies it to *all* individuals in *all* situations. Being conflict-free, He maximizes *all* efforts and *all* results. By teaching the power of the Kingdom of God Himself, He teaches you that *all power is yours*. Its application does not matter. It is *always* maximal. Your vigilance does not *establish* it as yours, but it *does* enable you to use it *always* and in *all ways*.

²⁵ When I said, "I am with you always," I meant it literally. I am not absent to *anyone* in *any* situation. *Because* I am always with you, *you* are the way and the truth and the light. You did not make this power, any more than I did. It was created to *be* shared and therefore cannot be meaningfully perceived as belonging to anyone *at the expense* of another. Such a perception makes it meaningless by eliminating or overlooking its *real* and *only* meaning.

V. THE RECOGNITION OF TRUTH

²⁶ God's meaning waits in the Kingdom because that is where He placed it. It does not wait in time. It merely *rests* in the Kingdom because it *belongs* there, as You do. How can you, who *are* God's meaning, perceive yourselves as absent *from*

it? You can see yourselves as separated from your meaning only *by experiencing yourself as unreal*. This is why the ego is insane; it teaches that you are *not* what you *are*. This is so contradictory that it is clearly impossible. It is therefore a lesson which you *cannot really learn*, and therefore *cannot really teach*. Yet you are always teaching. You must therefore be teaching something *else* as well, even though the ego *does not know what it is*.

²⁷ The ego, then, *is* always being undone and *does* suspect your motives. Your mind *cannot* be unified in allegiance to the ego because the mind does *not* belong to it. Yet what is “treacherous” to the ego *is* faithful to peace. The ego’s “enemy” is therefore *your* friend. We said before that the ego’s friend is not part of you, since the ego perceives itself as at war and therefore in need of allies. *You* who are *not* at war must look for brothers and *recognize* all whom you see *as* brothers, because *only* equals are at peace.

²⁸ Because God’s equal Sons have everything, they *cannot* compete. Yet if they perceive *any* of their brothers as anything other than their perfect equals, the idea of competition *has* entered their minds. Do not underestimate your need to be vigilant *against* this idea, because *all* your conflicts come from it. It is the belief that conflicting interests are possible, and therefore you have accepted the impossible as *true*. How is that different from saying that you are perceiving *yourself* as unreal?

²⁹ To be *in* the Kingdom is merely to focus your full attention *on* it. As long as you believe that you can attend to what is not true, you are accepting conflict as your *choice*. Is it *really* a choice? It *seems* to be, but seeming and reality are hardly the same. You who *are* the Kingdom are not concerned with seeming. Reality is yours because you *are* reality. This is how having and being are ultimately reconciled, not in the Kingdom, but *in your minds*. The altar there is the *only* reality. The altar is perfectly clear in thought because it is a reflection of *perfect* Thought. It sees only brothers because it sees *only* in its own light.

³⁰ God has lit your minds Himself and keeps your minds lit by His light because His light is what your minds *are*. This is *totally* beyond question, and when you questioned it you *were* answered. The answer merely *undoes* the question by establishing the fact that to question reality is to question meaninglessly. That is why the Holy Spirit *never* questions. His sole function is to *undo* the questionable and thus lead to *certainty*. The certain are perfectly calm because they are not in doubt. They do not raise questions because nothing questionable *enters* their minds. This holds them in perfect serenity because this is what they share, *knowing* what they are.

³¹ As has so often been said, healing is both an art and a science. It is an art because it depends on inspiration in the sense that we have already used the term. Inspiration is the opposite of dispiriting and therefore means to make joyous. The dispirited are depressed because they believe that they are literally “without the Spirit,” which is an illusion. You do not *put* the Spirit in them by inspiring them because that would be magic and therefore would not be real healing. You *do*, however, recognize the Spirit that is *already* there and thereby *reawaken* it. This is why the healer is part of the resurrection and the *life*. The Spirit is not asleep in the minds of the sick, but the part of the mind that can perceive it and be glad *is*.

³² Healing is also a science because it obeys the laws of God, Whose laws are true. *Because* they are true, they are perfectly dependable and therefore universal in application. The *real* aim of science is neither prediction nor control but *only* understanding. This is because it does *not* establish the laws it seeks, *cannot* discover them through prediction, and has *no* control over them at all. Science is nothing more than an approach to *what already is*. Like inspiration it can be misunderstood as magic and *will* be whenever it is undertaken as *separate* from what already is and perceived as a means for *establishing* it. To believe this is possible is to believe *you can do it*. This can only be the voice of the ego.

³³ Truth can only be *recognized* and *need* only be recognized. Inspiration is of the Spirit and certainty is of God according to His laws. Both, therefore, come from the same Source, since inspiration comes from the Voice *for* God and certainty comes from the laws *of* God. Healing does not come *directly* from God, Who knows His creations as perfectly whole. Yet healing is still *of* God because it proceeds from His Voice and from His laws. It is their result, in a state of mind which does *not* know Him. The *state* is unknown to Him and therefore does not exist, but those who sleep *are stupefied*, or better, *unaware*. *Because* they are unaware, they do *not* know.

³⁴ The Holy Spirit must work *through* you to teach you He is *in* you. This is an intermediary step toward the knowledge that you are in God because you are part of Him. The miracles which the Holy Spirit inspires can have no order of difficulty because every part of creation is of one order. This is God’s *Will and yours*. The laws of God *establish* this, and the Holy Spirit reminds you *of* it. When you heal, you are *remembering* the laws of God and forgetting the laws of the ego. We said before that forgetting is merely a way of remembering *better*. It is therefore *not* the opposite of remembering, when it is properly perceived. Perceived *improperly*, it induces a perception of *conflict* with something *else*, as all incorrect perception does. *Properly* perceived, it can be used as a way *out* of

conflict, as all proper perception can.

³⁵ *All abilities, then, should be given over to the Holy Spirit, Who knows how to use them properly. He can use them only for healing because He knows you only as whole. By healing you learn of wholeness, and by learning of wholeness you learn to remember God. You have forgotten Him, but the Holy Spirit still knows that your forgetting must be translated into a way of remembering and not perceived as a separate ability which opposes an opposite. That is the way in which the ego tries to use all abilities since its goal is always to make you believe that you are in opposition.*

³⁶ *The ego's goal is as unified as the Holy Spirit's, and it is because of this that their goals can never be reconciled in any way or to any extent. The ego always seeks to divide and separate. The Holy Spirit always seeks to unify and heal. As you heal you are healed because the Holy Spirit sees no order of healing. Healing is the way to undo the belief in differences, being the only way of perceiving the Sonship without this belief. This perception is therefore in accord with the laws of God, even in a state of mind which is out of accord with His. The strength of right perception is so great that it brings the mind into accord with His because it yields to His pull which is in all of you.*

³⁷ *To oppose the pull or the Will of God is not an ability but a real delusion. The ego believes that it has this ability and can offer it to you as a gift. You do not want it. It is not a gift. It is nothing at all. God has given you a gift which you both have and are. When you do not use it, you do not know you have it. By not knowing this, you do not know what you are. Healing, then, is a way of approaching knowledge by thinking in accordance with the laws of God and recognizing their universality. Without this recognition, you have made the laws themselves meaningless to you. Yet the laws are not meaningless, since all meaning is contained by them and in them.*

³⁸ *Seek ye first the Kingdom of Heaven because that is where the laws of God operate truly, and they can operate only truly since they are the laws of Truth. But seek this only because you can find nothing else. There is nothing else. God is all in all in a very literal sense. All being is in Him who is all Being. You are therefore in Him since your being is His. Healing is a way of forgetting the sense of danger the ego has induced in you by not recognizing its existence in your brothers. This strengthens the Holy Spirit in both of you, because it is a refusal to acknowledge fear. Love needs only this invitation. It comes freely to all the Sonship, being what the Sonship is. By your awakening to it, you are merely forgetting what you are not. This enables you to remember what you are.*

VI. HEALING AND THE CHANGELESSNESS OF MIND

³⁹The body is nothing more than a framework for developing abilities. It is therefore a means for developing *potentials*, which is quite apart from what the potential is used *for*. That is a *decision*. The effects of the ego's decision in this matter are so apparent that they need no elaboration here, but the Holy Spirit's decision to use the body *only* for communication has such a direct connection with healing that it *does* need clarification. The unhealed healer *obviously* does not understand his own vocation.

⁴⁰*Only* minds communicate. Since the ego *cannot* obliterate the impulse to communicate because it is also the impulse to create, the ego can only teach you that the *body* can both communicate *and* create and therefore does not *need* the mind. The ego thus tries to teach you that the body can *act* like the mind and is therefore self-sufficient. Yet we have learned that behavior is *not* the level for either teaching *or* learning. This must be so, since you *can* act in accordance with what you do *not* believe. To do this, however, will weaken you as teachers *and* learners because, as has been repeatedly emphasized, you teach what you *do* believe. An inconsistent lesson will be poorly taught *and* poorly learned. If you teach both sickness *and* healing, you are both a poor teacher *and* a poor learner.

⁴¹Healing is the one ability which everyone can develop and *must* develop if he is to be healed. Healing is the Holy Spirit's form of communication and the *only* one He knows. He recognizes no other, because He does not accept the ego's confusion of mind and body. Minds can communicate, but they *cannot* hurt. The body in the service of the ego can hurt other *bodies*, but this cannot occur unless the body has *already* been confused with the mind. This fact, too, can be used either for healing or for magic, but you must remember that magic is *always* the belief that healing is *harmful*. This is its totally insane premise, and so it proceeds accordingly.

⁴²Healing only *strengthens*. Magic *always* tries to weaken. Healing perceives *nothing* in the healer that everyone else does not *share* with him. Magic *always* sees something "special" in the healer which he believes he can offer as a gift to someone who does *not* have it. He may believe that the gift comes *from* God to Him, but it is quite evident that he does not understand God if he thinks he has something that others *lack*. You might well ask, then, why some healing *can* result from this kind of thinking, and there is a reason for this.

⁴³However misguided the "magical healer" may be, he is *also* trying to help. He is conflicted and unstable, but *at times* he is offering something to the Sonship, and the only thing the Sonship can *accept* is healing. When the so-called "healing" works, then, the impulse to help and to *be* helped have coincided.

This is coincidental because the healer may *not* be experiencing himself as truly helpful at the time, but the belief that he *is*, in the mind of another, helps *him*.

⁴⁴The Holy Spirit does *not* work by chance, and healing that is of Him *always* works. Unless the healer *always* heals by Him, the results *will* vary. Yet healing itself *is* consistence since *only* consistence is conflict-free, and only the conflict-free *are* whole. By accepting exceptions and acknowledging that he can sometimes heal and sometimes not, the healer is *obviously* accepting inconsistency. He is therefore *in* conflict and *teaching* conflict. Can anything of God *not* be for all and for always?

⁴⁵Love is incapable of *any* exceptions. Only if there is fear does the *idea* of exceptions seem to be meaningful. Exceptions are fearful because they are made *by* fear. The “fearful healer” is a contradiction in terms and is therefore a concept which *only* a conflicted mind could possibly perceive as meaningful. Fear does *not* gladden. Healing *does*. Fear *always* makes exceptions. Healing *never* does. Fear produces dissociation because it induces *separation*. Healing *always* produces harmony because it proceeds from integration.

⁴⁶Healing is predictable because it can be counted on. *Everything* that is of God can be counted on because everything of God is wholly *real*. Healing can be counted on *because* it is inspired by His Voice and is in accord with His laws. Yet if healing is consistence, it cannot be inconsistently understood. Understanding *means* consistence because God means consistence. Since that is *His* meaning, it is also *yours*. Your meaning cannot *be* out of accord with His because your whole meaning, and your *only* meaning, comes *from* His and is *like* His. God cannot be out of accord with *Himself*, and *you* cannot be out of accord with Him. You cannot separate your *self* from your Creator, Who created you by sharing *His* being *with you*.

⁴⁷The unhealed healer wants gratitude *from* his brothers, but he is not grateful *to* them. This is because he thinks he is *giving* something *to* them and is *not* receiving something equally desirable in return. His *teaching* is limited because he is *learning* so little. His healing lesson is limited by his own ingratitude, which is a lesson in *sickness*. Learning is constant and so vital in its power for change that a Son of God can recognize his power in one instant and change the world in the next. That is because by changing *his* mind he has changed the most powerful device that was ever created *for* change.

⁴⁸This in no way contradicts the changelessness of mind as *God* created it, but you think that you *have* changed it as long as you learn through the ego. This *does* place you in a position of needing to learn a lesson which seems contradictory—you must learn to change your mind *about* your mind. Only by this can you learn that it *is*

changeless. When you heal that is exactly what you *are* learning. You are recognizing the changeless mind in your brother by realizing that he *could* not have changed his mind. That is how you perceive the Holy Spirit in him. It is *only* the Holy Spirit in him that never changes His mind. He himself must think he *can*, or he would not perceive himself as sick. He therefore does not know what his self *is*.

⁴⁹ If *you* see only the changeless in him, you have not really changed him at all. By changing *your* mind about his *for* him, you help him *undo* the change his ego thinks it has made in him. As you can hear two voices, so you can see in two ways. One way shows you an image, or better, an idol which you may worship out of fear but which you will never love. The other shows you only truth, which you will love because you will *understand* it. Understanding is *appreciation* because what you understand you can *identify* with, and by making it part of *you*, you have accepted it with love.

⁵⁰ That is how God Himself created *you*—in understanding, in appreciation, and in love. The ego is totally unable to understand this, because it does *not* understand what it makes; it does *not* appreciate it; and it does *not* love it. It incorporates to *take away*. It literally believes that every time it deprives someone of something, *it* has increased. We have spoken often of the increase of the Kingdom by *your* creations, which can only be created as *you* were. The whole glory and perfect joy that is the Kingdom lies in you to give. Do you not *want* to give it?

⁵¹ You *cannot* forget the Father because I am with you, and *I* cannot forget Him. To forget *me* is to forget yourself and Him Who created you. Our brothers *are* forgetful. That is why they need your remembrance of me and Him who created me. Through this remembrance, you can change their minds about *themselves*, as I can change *yours*. Your minds are so powerful a light that you can look into theirs and enlighten them, as I can enlighten yours. I do not want to share my *body* in communion because that is to share nothing. Yet I do want to share my *mind* with you because we *are* of One Mind and that *Mind* is ours.

⁵² See *only* this *Mind* everywhere because only this *is* everywhere and in everything. It *is* everything because it encompasses all things within *itself*. Blessed are you who perceive only this, because you perceive only what it true. Come therefore unto me and learn of the truth in *you*. The Mind we share is shared by all our brothers, and as we see them truly, they *will* be healed. Let *your* mind shine with mine upon their minds, and by our gratitude to them make them aware of the light in *them*.

⁵³ This light will shine back upon *you* and on the whole Sonship because this is your proper gift to God. He will accept it and give it to the Sonship because it is

acceptable to Him and therefore to His Sons. This is the true communion of the Spirit, Who sees the altar of God in everyone and, by bringing it to *your* appreciation, calls upon you to love God *and* His creations. You can appreciate the Sonship *only* as one. This is part of the Law of Creation and therefore governs *all* thought.

VII. FROM VIGILANCE TO PEACE

⁵⁴ Although you can love the Sonship only as one, you can *perceive* it as fragmented. It is impossible, however, for you to see something in *part* of it that you will not attribute to *all* of it. That is why attack is *never* discrete and why attack must be relinquished *entirely*. If it is *not* relinquished entirely, it is not relinquished at all. Fear and love are equally reciprocal. They make or create, depending on whether the ego or the Holy Spirit begets or inspires them, but they *will* return to the mind of the thinker, and they *will* affect his total perception. That includes his perception of God, of His creations, and of his own. He will not appreciate *any* of them if he regards them fearfully. He will appreciate *all* of them if he regards them with love.

⁵⁵ The mind that accepts attack *cannot* love. That is because it believes that it can *destroy* love and therefore does not understand what love is. If it does not understand what love *is*, it *cannot* perceive itself as loving. This loses the awareness of being, induces feelings of unreality, and results in utter confusion. Your own thinking has done this because of its power, but your own thinking can also save you *from* this because its power is *not* of your making. Your ability to *direct* your thinking as you will is *part* of its power. If you do not believe you can do this, you have *denied* the power of your thought and thus rendered it powerless in your *belief*.

⁵⁶ The ingeniousness of the ego to preserve itself is enormous, but it stems from the power of the mind, which the ego *denies*. This means that the ego *attacks* what is *preserving* it, and this *must* be a source of extreme anxiety. That is why the ego *never* knows what it is doing. It is perfectly logical but clearly insane. The ego draws upon the one source which is totally inimical to its existence *for* its existence. Fearful of perceiving the *power* of this source, it is forced to depreciate it. This threatens its *own* existence, a state which it finds intolerable.

⁵⁷ Remaining logical but still insane, the ego resolves this completely insane dilemma in a completely insane way. It does not perceive *its* existence as threatened by projecting the threat onto *you* and perceiving your *being* as nonexistent. This ensures *its* continuance if you side with it by guaranteeing that you will not know your *own* safety. The ego cannot afford to know *anything*. Knowledge is total, and the ego does not *believe* in totality. This unbelief is its origin and, while the ego does

not love *you*, it is faithful to its own antecedents, begetting as it was begotten.

⁵⁸ Mind *always* reproduces as it was produced. Produced by fear, the ego reproduces fear. This is its allegiance, and this allegiance makes it treacherous to love, *because* you are love. Love is your power, which the ego must deny. It must also deny everything which this power gives you because it gives you *everything*. No one who has everything *wants* the ego. Its own maker, then, does not want it. Rejection is therefore the only decision which the ego could possibly encounter, if the mind which made it knew *itself*. And if it recognized *any* part of the Sonship, it *would* know itself.

⁵⁹The ego therefore opposes *all* appreciation, *all* recognition, *all* sane perception, and *all* knowledge. It perceives their threat as total because it senses the fact that *all* commitments the mind makes *are* total. Forced, therefore, to detach itself from you who *are* mind, it is willing to attach itself to *anything* else. But there *is* nothing else. It does not follow that the mind cannot make illusions, but it *does* follow that if it makes illusions it will believe in them, because that is *how* it made them.

⁶⁰The Holy Spirit undoes illusions without attacking them merely because He cannot perceive them at all. They therefore do not exist for Him. He resolves the *apparent* conflict which they engender by perceiving *conflict* as meaningless. We said before that the Holy Spirit perceives the conflict exactly as it is, and it is meaningless. The Holy Spirit does not want you to *understand* conflict; He wants you to realize that *because* conflict is meaningless it cannot *be* understood. We have already said that understanding brings appreciation, and appreciation brings love. Nothing else can *be* understood because nothing else is *real*, and therefore nothing else *has* meaning.

⁶¹ If you will keep in mind what the Holy Spirit offers you, you cannot be vigilant for anything *but* God and His Kingdom. The only reason you find this difficult is because you think there *is* something else. Belief does not require vigilance *unless* it is conflicted. If it is, there *are* conflicting components within it which have engendered a state of war, and vigilance therefore has become essential. Vigilance has no place at all in peace. It is necessary against beliefs which are *not* true and would never have been called upon by the Holy Spirit if you had *not* believed the untrue. You cannot deny that, when you believe something, you have *made* it true for *you*.

⁶²When you believe what God does not *know*, your thought seems to *contradict* His, and this make it appear *as if* you are attacking Him. We have repeatedly emphasized that the ego *does* believe it can attack God and tries to persuade you that *you* have done this. If the mind *cannot* attack, the ego proceeds perfectly logically to the

position that you cannot *be* mind. By not seeing you as you *are*, it can see *itself* as it *wants* to be. Aware of its weakness, the ego wants your allegiance, but not as you really are. The ego therefore wants to engage your mind in its *own* delusional system, because otherwise the light of *your* understanding would dispel it.

⁶³The ego wants no part of truth because the truth is that the *ego* is not true. *If* truth is total, the untrue *cannot* exist. Commitment to either must be *total*, since they cannot coexist in your minds *without* splitting them. If they cannot coexist in peace and if you *want* peace, you must give up the idea of conflict *entirely* and for *all time*. While you believe that two totally contradictory thought systems *share* truth, your need for vigilance is apparent. Your minds *are* dividing their allegiance between two kingdoms, and you are totally committed to neither.

⁶⁴Your identification with the Kingdom is totally beyond question, except by you when you are thinking insanely. What you are is not established by your perception and is not influenced *by* it at all. All perceived problems in identification at any level are not problems of fact. They are problems of *understanding*, since they *mean* that you believe what you can understand *is* up to you to decide. The ego believes this totally, being *fully* committed to it. It is not true. The ego therefore is totally committed to untruth, perceiving in total contradiction to the Holy Spirit and to the knowledge of God.

⁶⁵You can be perceived with meaning *only* by the Holy Spirit because your being *is* the knowledge of God. Any belief that you accept which is apart from this will obscure God's Voice in you and will therefore obscure God *to* you. Unless you perceive His creation truly, you cannot know the Creator, since God and His creation are not separate. The Oneness of the Creator and the creation is your wholeness, your sanity, and your limitless power. This limitless power is God's gift to you, because it is what you *are*. If you dissociate your mind from it, you are perceiving the most powerful force in the universe as if it were weak because you do not believe *you* are part of it.

⁶⁶Perceived *without* your part in it, God's creation *is* perceived as weak, and those who see themselves as weakened *do* attack. The attack must be blind, however, because there is nothing *to* attack. Therefore, they make up images, perceive them as unworthy, and attack them for their unworthiness. That is all the world of the ego is—*nothing*. It has no meaning. It does not exist. Do not try to understand it, because if you do you are believing that it can *be* understood and is therefore capable of being appreciated and loved. That would justify it, and it cannot *be* justified. You cannot make the meaningless meaningful. This can *only* be an insane attempt.

⁶⁷ Allowing insanity to enter your minds means that you have not judged sanity as *wholly desirable*. If you *want* something else, you will *make* something else, but because it *is* something else, it will attack your thought system and divide your allegiance. You cannot create in this divided state, and you must be vigilant *against* this divided state, because only peace can *be* extended. Your divided minds are blocking the extension of the Kingdom, and its extension *is* your joy. If you do not extend the Kingdom, you are not thinking with your Creator and creating as He created.

⁶⁸ In this depressing state, the Holy Spirit reminds you gently that you are sad because you are not fulfilling your function as co-creators with God and are therefore depriving yourselves of joy. This is not God's Will but *yours*. If your will is out of accord with God's, you are willing without meaning. Yet because God's Will is unchangeable, no *real* conflict of will is possible. This is the Holy Spirit's perfectly consistent teaching.

⁶⁹ Creation, *not* separation, is your will *because* it is God's, and nothing that opposes this means anything at all. Being a perfect accomplishment, the Sonship can only accomplish perfectly, extending the joy in which it was created and identifying itself with both its Creator and its creations, *knowing* they are one.

VIII. THE TOTAL COMMITMENT

⁷⁰ Whenever you deny a blessing to a brother, *you* will feel deprived. This is because denial is as total as love. It is as impossible to deny part of the Sonship as it is to love it in part. Nor is it possible to love it totally *at times*. You cannot be *totally* committed *sometimes*. Remember a very early lesson—"Never underestimate the power of denial." It has no power in itself, but you can give it the power of *your* mind, whose power is without limit of any kind. If you use it to deny reality, reality *is* gone for you. *Reality cannot be partly appreciated*. That is why denying any part of it means you have lost awareness of *all* of it.

⁷¹ That is the negative side of the law as it operates in this world. Yet denial is a defense, and so it is as capable of being used positively as it is of being used destructively. Used negatively it *will* be destructive because it will be used for attack, but in the service of the Holy Spirit, the law requires you to recognize only *part* of reality to appreciate *all* of it. Mind is too powerful to be subject to exclusion. You will *never* be able to exclude yourself from what you project.

⁷² When a brother acts insanely, he is offering you an opportunity to bless him. His need is *yours*. You *need* the blessing you can offer him. There is no way for

you to have it *except* by giving it. This is the law of God, and it has *no* exceptions. What you deny you *lack*, not because it *is* lacking, but because you have denied it in another and are therefore not aware of it in *you*. Every response you make is determined by what you *think* you are, and what you *want* to be *is* what you think you are. Therefore, what you want to be determines every response you make.

⁷³ You do not need God's blessing since that you have forever, but you *do* need *yours*. The picture you see of yourselves is deprived, unloving, and very vulnerable. You *cannot* love this. Yet you can very easily escape from it or better, leave it behind. You are not *there*, and that is not *you*. Do not see this picture in anyone, or you have accepted it *as you*. *All* illusions about the Sonship are dispelled together as they were *made* together. Teach no one that he is what *you* would *not* want to be. Your brother is the mirror in which you will see the image of yourself as long as perception lasts. And perception *will* last until the Sonship knows itself as whole.

⁷⁴ You made perception, and it must last ⁷⁴ as long as you *want* it. Illusions are investments. They will last as long as you value them. Values are relative, but they are powerful because they are mental judgments. The only way to dispel illusions is to withdraw *all* investment from them, and they will have no life for you because you have put them *out of your mind*. While you include them *in* it, you are *giving* life to them, except there is nothing there to receive your gift.

⁷⁵ The gift of life *is* yours to give because it was given *you*. You are unaware of your gift *because* you do not give it. You cannot make nothing live since it cannot *be* enlivened. Therefore, you are not extending the gift you both *have* and *are*, and so you do not know your being. *All* confusion comes from not extending life, since that is *not* the Will of your Creator. You can do nothing apart from Him, and you *do* do nothing apart from Him. Keep His way to remember yourselves and teach His way, lest you forget yourselves. Give only honor to the Sons of the living God and count yourselves among them gladly.

⁷⁶ *Only* honor is a fitting gift for those whom God Himself created worthy of honor and whom He honors. Give them the appreciation which God accords them always because they are His beloved Sons in whom He is well pleased. You cannot be apart from them because you are not apart from Him. Rest in His love and protect your rest by loving. But love *everything* He created of which you are a part, or you cannot learn of His peace and accept His gift for *yourself* and *as yourself*. You cannot know your own perfection until you have honored all those who were created *like* you.

⁷⁷ One Child of God is the *only* teacher sufficiently worthy to teach another.

One Teacher is in all your minds, and He teaches the same lesson to all. He always teaches you the inestimable worth of *every* Son of God, teaching it with infinite patience born of the infinite love for which He speaks. Every attack is a call for His patience, since *only* His patience can translate attack into blessing. Those who attack do not *know* they are blessed. They attack because they believe they are *deprived*. Give therefore of *your* abundance and teach your brothers *theirs*. Do not share their delusions of scarcity, or you will perceive *yourself* as lacking.

⁷⁸ Attack could never promote attack unless you perceived it as a means of depriving you of something you *want*. Yet you cannot *lose* anything unless *you* did not value it and therefore did not *want* it. This makes you feel *deprived* of it, and by projecting your own rejection, you believe that others are taking it *from* you. One *must* be fearful if he believes that his brother is attacking him to tear the Kingdom of Heaven from him. This is the ultimate basis for *all* of the ego's projection.

⁷⁹ Being the part of your mind which does not believe it is responsible for *itself* and being without allegiance to God, the ego is incapable of trust. Projecting its insane belief that *you* have been treacherous to *your* Creator, it believes that your brothers, who are as incapable of this as *you* are, are out to take God *from* you. Whenever a brother attacks another, this *is* what he believes. Projection *always* sees your will in others. If you will to separate yourself from God, that *is* what you will think others are doing *to* you.

⁸⁰ You *are* the Will of God. Do not accept anything else *as* your will, or you are denying what you are. Deny this and you *will* attack, believing you have *been* attacked. But see the love of God in you, and you will see it everywhere because it *is* everywhere. See His abundance in everyone, and you will know that you are in Him *with* them. They are part of you, as you are part of God. *You* are as lonely without understanding this as God Himself is lonely when His Sons do not know Him. The peace of God *is* understanding this. There is only one way *out* of the world's thinking, just as there was only one way *into* it. Understand totally by understanding *totality*.

⁸¹ Perceive *any* part of the ego's thought system as wholly insane, wholly delusional, and wholly undesirable, and you have correctly evaluated *all* of it. This correction enables you to perceive *any* part of creation as wholly real, wholly perfect, and *wholly desirable*. Wanting this *only*, you will *have* this only, and giving this only you will *be* only this. The gifts you offer to the ego are *always* experienced as sacrifices, but the gifts you offer to the Kingdom are gifts to *you*. They will always be treasured by God because they belong to His beloved Sons who belong to Him. All power and glory are yours *because* the Kingdom is His.

IX. THE DEFENSE OF CONFLICT

⁸²We once said that without projection there can be no anger, but it is also true that without projection there can be no love. Projection is a fundamental law of the mind and therefore one which *always* operates. It is the law by which you create and were created. It is the law which unifies the Kingdom and keeps it in the Mind of God. To the ego, the law is perceived as a way of getting *rid* of something it does *not* want. To the Holy Spirit, it is the fundamental law of sharing by which you *give* what you value in order to keep it in your *own* mind.

⁸³Projection to the Holy Spirit is the law of extension. To the ego, it is the law of deprivation. It therefore produces abundance or scarcity, depending on how you choose to apply it. This choice *is* up to you, but it is *not* up to you to decide whether or not you will *utilize* projection. Every mind *must* project because that is how it lives, and every mind *is* life. The ego's use of projection must be fully understood before its inevitable association between projection and anger can be finally undone.

⁸⁴The ego *always* tries to preserve conflict. It is very ingenious in devising ways which *seem* to diminish conflict because it does *not* want you to find conflict so intolerable that you will *insist* on giving it up. Therefore, the ego tries to persuade you that *it* can free you of conflict, lest you give the *ego* up and free *yourself*. The ego, using its own warped version of the laws of God, utilizes the power of the mind *only* to defeat the mind's real purpose. It projects conflict *from* your mind to *other* minds in an attempt to persuade you that you have gotten *rid* of it. This has several fallacies which may not be so apparent.

⁸⁵Strictly speaking, conflict cannot *be* projected precisely *because* it cannot be fully shared. Any attempt to keep *part* of it and get rid of another part does not really mean *anything*. Remember that a conflicted teacher is a poor teacher *and* a poor learner. His lessons are confused, and their transfer value is severely limited *by* his confusion. A second fallacy is the idea the you can get *rid* of something you do not want by giving it away. *Giving* it is how you *keep* it. The belief that by giving it *out* you have excluded it from *within* is a complete distortion of the power of extension.

⁸⁶That is why those who project from the ego are vigilant for their *own* safety. They *are* afraid that their projections will return and hurt them. They *do* believe they have blotted their projections from their *own* minds, but they also believe their projections are trying to creep back *into* them. That is because the projections have *not* left their minds, and this in turn forces them to engage in compulsive activity in order *not* to recognize this. You *cannot* perpetuate an

illusion about another *without* perpetuating it about yourself. There is no way out of this because it is *impossible* to fragment the mind.

⁸⁷ To fragment is to break into pieces, and mind *cannot* attack or *be* attacked. The belief that it *can*, a fallacy which the ego *always* makes, underlies its whole use of projection. It does not understand what mind *is* and therefore does not understand what *you* are. Yet its existence is dependent on your mind because the ego *is* your belief. The ego is therefore a confusion in identification which never had a consistent model and never developed consistently. It is the distorted product of the misapplication of the laws of God by distorted minds which are misusing their own power.

⁸⁸ *Do not be afraid of the ego.* It *does* depend on your mind and, as you made it by believing in it, so you can dispel it by withdrawing belief *from* it. *Do not* project the responsibility for your belief in it onto anyone *else*, or you will *preserve* the belief. When you are willing to accept sole responsibility for the ego's existence *yourself*, you will have laid aside all anger and all attack because they *come* from an attempt to project responsibility for your *own* errors. But having *accepted* the errors as yours, *do not keep them.* Give them over quickly to the Holy Spirit to be undone completely so that all their the affects will vanish from your minds and from the Sonship *as a whole.*

⁸⁹ The Holy Spirit will teach you to perceive *beyond* belief because truth is beyond belief, and His perception *is* true. The ego can be completely forgotten at *any* time because it was always a belief that is totally incredible. No one can *keep* a belief he has judged to be unbelievable. The more you learn about the ego, the more you realize that it cannot be believed. The incredible cannot be understood because it *is* unbelievable. The utter meaninglessness of all perception that comes from the unbelievable must be apparent, but it is not *recognized* as beyond belief because it was made *by* belief.

⁹⁰ The whole purpose of this course is to teach you that the ego is unbelievable and will forever *be* unbelievable. You who made the ego by believing the unbelievable cannot make this judgment alone. By accepting the Atonement for *yourself*, you are deciding against the belief that you can *be* alone, thus dispelling the idea of separation and affirming your true identification with the whole Kingdom as literally *part* of you. This identification is as beyond doubt as it is beyond belief. Your wholeness has no limits because being *is* in infinity.

X. THE EXTENSION OF THE KINGDOM

⁹¹ Only *you* can limit your creative power, but God wills to release it. He no more wills you to deprive yourself of your creations than He wills to deprive Himself of His. Do not withhold your gifts to the Sonship, or you withhold yourself from God. Selfishness is of the ego, but self-fullness is of the Soul because that is how God created it. The Holy Spirit is the part of the mind that lies between the ego and the Soul, mediating between them *always* in favor of the Soul. To the ego, this is partiality, and it therefore responds as if it were the part that is being sided *against*. To the Soul, this is truth because it know its fullness and cannot conceive of any part from which it is excluded.

⁹² The Soul *knows* that the consciousness of all its brothers is included in its own, as *it* is included in God. The power of the whole Sonship *and* of its Creator is therefore the Soul's own fullness, rendering its creations equally whole and equal in perfection. The ego cannot prevail against a totality which includes God, and any totality *must* include God. Everything He created is given all His power because it is part of Him and shares His Being with Him. Creating is the opposite of loss, as blessing is the opposite of sacrifice. Being *must* be extended. That is how it retains the knowledge of *itself*.

⁹³ The Soul yearns to share its being as *its* Creator did. Created *by* sharing, its will is to create. It does not wish to *contain* God but to *extend* His Being. The extension of God's Being is the Soul's *only* function. Its fullness cannot be contained any more than can the fullness of its Creator. Fullness *is* extension. The ego's whole thought system blocks extension and thus blocks your only function. It therefore blocks your joy, and that is why you perceive yourselves as unfulfilled. Unless you create, you *are* unfulfilled; but God does not know of unfulfillment, and therefore you *must* create. *You* may not know your own creations, but this can no more interfere with their reality than your unawareness of your Soul can interfere with its being.

⁹⁴ The Kingdom is forever extending because it is in the Mind of God. You do not *know* your joy because you do not know your own self-fullness. Exclude *any* part of the Kingdom from yourself, and you are *not* whole. A split mind cannot perceive its fullness and needs the miracle of its wholeness to dawn upon it and heal it. This reawakens the wholeness in it and restores it to the Kingdom because of its *acceptance* of wholeness. The full appreciation of its self-fullness makes selfishness impossible and extension inevitable. That is why there is perfect peace in the Kingdom. Every Soul is fulfilling its function, and only complete fulfillment *is* peace.

⁹⁵ Insanity *appears* to add to reality, but no one would claim that what it adds is true. Insanity is therefore the *non*-extension of truth, which blocks joy because it blocks creation and thus blocks self-fulfillment. The unfulfilled *must* be depressed because their self-fullness is unknown to them. Your creations are protected *for* you because the Holy Spirit, Who is in your mind, knows of them and can bring them *into* your awareness whenever you will let Him. They are there as part of your own being because your fulfillment *includes* them. The creations of every Son of God are yours since every creation belongs to everyone, being created for the Sonship as a whole.

⁹⁶ You have *not* failed to add to the inheritance of the Sons of God and thus have not failed to secure it for yourselves. If it was the Will of God to give it to you, He gave it forever. If it was His Will that you have it forever, He gave you the means for keeping it, *and you have done so*. Disobeying God's Will is meaningful only to the insane. In truth it is impossible. Your self-fullness is as boundless as God's. Like His, it extends forever and in perfect peace. Its radiance is so intense that it creates in perfect joy, and only the whole can be born of its wholeness.

⁹⁷ Be confident that you have never lost your identity and the extensions which maintain it in wholeness and peace. Miracles are an *expression* of this confidence. They are reflections both of your own proper identification with your brothers and of your own awareness that your identification is maintained by extension. The miracle is a *lesson in total perception*. By including *any* part of totality in the lesson, you *have* included the whole. You have said that when you write of the Kingdom and your creations which belong in it, you are describing *what you do not know*. That is true in a sense, but no more true than your failure to acknowledge the whole result of the ego's premises. The Kingdom is the result of premises, just as this world is.

⁹⁸ You *have* carried the ego's reasoning to its logical conclusion, which is *total confusion about everything*. Yet you do not really *believe* this, or you could not possibly maintain it. If you really saw this result, you could not *want* it. The only reason why you could possibly want *any* part of it is because you do *not* see the whole of it. You are willing to look at the ego's premises but *not* at their logical outcome. Is it not possible that you have done the same thing with the premises of God?

⁹⁹ Your creations *are* the logical outcome of His premises. His thinking has established them *for* you. They are therefore there, *exactly* where they belong. They belong in your mind as part of your identification with His, but your state of mind and your recognition of what is *in* your mind depends at any given moment on what you believe *about* your mind. Whatever these beliefs may be,

they are the premises which will determine what you accept *into* your mind. It is surely clear that you can both accept into your mind what is not really there and deny what *is*. Neither of these possibilities requires further elaboration here, but both are clearly indefensible, even if you elect to defend them.

¹⁰⁰ Yet the function which God Himself gave your minds through His you may deny, but you cannot prevent. It is the logical outcome of what you *are*. The ability to see a logical outcome depends on the *willingness* to see it, but its truth has nothing to do with your willingness at all. Truth is *God's Will*. *Share His Will*, and you share what He knows. *Deny His Will* as yours, and you are denying His Kingdom *and* yours. The Holy Spirit will direct you only so as to avoid pain. The undoing of pain must obviously avoid pain. Surely no one would object to this goal *if he recognized it*. The problem is not whether what the Holy Spirit says is true, but whether you want to *listen* to what He says.

XI. THE CONFUSION OF STRENGTH AND WEAKNESS

¹⁰¹ You no more recognize what is painful than you know what is joyful and are in fact very apt to confuse the two. The Holy Spirit's main function is to teach you *to tell them apart*. However strange it may seem that this is necessary, it obviously *is*. The reason is equally obvious. What is joyful to you *is* painful to the ego and, as long as you are in doubt about what *you* are, you will be confused about joy and pain. This confusion is the cause of the whole idea of sacrifice. Obey the Holy Spirit, and you *will* be giving up the ego. But you will be sacrificing *nothing*. On the contrary, you will be gaining *everything*. If you believed this, there would be no conflict.

¹⁰² That is why you need to *demonstrate* the obvious to yourselves. It is *not* obvious to you. You believe that doing the *opposite* of God's Will can be better for you. You also believe that it is possible to *do* the opposite of God's *Will*. Therefore, you believe that an impossible choice is open to you and one which is both very fearful *and* very desirable. Yet God *wills*. He does *not* wish. *Your* will is as powerful as His because it *is* His. The ego's wishes do not mean anything, because the ego wishes for the impossible. You can *wish* for the impossible, but you can *will* only with God. This is the ego's weakness and *your* strength.

¹⁰³ The Holy Spirit *always* sides with you and with your strength. As long as you avoid His guidance in any way, you *want* to be weak. Yet weakness *is* frightening. What else, then, can this decision mean except that you *want* to be fearful? The Holy Spirit *never* asks for sacrifice, but the ego *always* does. When you are confused about this *very* clear distinction in motivation, it can *only* be due to projection.

Projection of this kind *is* a confusion in motivation and, *given* this confusion, trust becomes impossible.

¹⁰⁴ No one obeys gladly a guide he does not trust, but this does not mean that the *guide* is untrustworthy. In this case, it *always* means that the *follower* is. However, this too is merely a matter of his own belief. Believing that *he* can betray, he believes that everything can betray *him*. Yet this is only because he has *elected to follow false guidance*. Unable to follow this guidance *without* fear, he associates fear *with* guidance and refuses to follow *any* guidance at all. The Holy Spirit is perfectly trustworthy, as *you* are. God Himself trusts you, and therefore your trustworthiness *is* beyond question. It will always remain beyond question, however much *you* may question it.

¹⁰⁵ We said before that you *are* the Will of God. His Will is not an idle wish, and your identification *with* His Will is not optional, since it *is* what you are. Sharing His Will with me is not really open to choice, though it may seem to be. The whole separation lies in this fallacy. The only way *out* of the fallacy is to decide that you do not have to decide *anything*. Everything has been given you by God's decision. That *is* His Will, and you can *not* undo it. Even the relinquishment of your false decision-making prerogative, which the ego guards so jealously, is not accomplished by your wish. It was accomplished *for* you by the Will of God, Who has not left you comfortless. His Voice *will* teach you how to distinguish between pain and joy and *will* lead you out of the confusion which you have made. There *is* no confusion in the mind of a Son of God whose will *must* be the Will of the Father because the Father's Will *is* His Son.

¹⁰⁶ Miracles are *in accord* with the Will of God Whose Will you do not know because you are confused about what *you* will. This means that you are confused about what you are. If you *are* God's Will and do not *accept* His *Will*, you are denying joy. The miracle is therefore a lesson in *what joy is*. Being a lesson in sharing, it is a lesson in love, which *is* joy. Every miracle is thus a lesson in truth, and by offering truth you are learning the difference between pain and joy.

XII. THE STATE OF GRACE

¹⁰⁷ The Holy Spirit will *always* guide you truly because *your joy is His*. This is His Will for everyone because He speaks for the Kingdom of God which *is* joy. Following Him is therefore the easiest thing in the world and the only thing that *is* easy, because it is not of the world and is therefore *natural*. The world *goes against* your nature, being out of accord with God's laws. The world perceives orders of difficulty in everything. This is because the ego perceives

nothing as wholly desirable. By demonstrating to yourselves that there *is* no order of difficulty in miracles, you will convince yourselves that in your *natural* state there is no difficulty because it is a state of grace.

¹⁰⁸ Grace is the *natural* state of every Son of God. When he is *not* in a state of grace, he is out of his natural environment and does not function well. Everything he does becomes a strain because he was not created for the environment that he has made. He therefore *cannot* adapt to it, nor can he adapt *it* to *him*. There is no point in trying. A Son of God is happy *only* when he knows he is with God. That is the only environment in which he will not experience strain, because that is where he belongs. It is also the only environment that is worthy of him, because his own worth is beyond anything he can make.

¹⁰⁹ Consider the kingdom *you* have made and judge its worth fairly. Is it worthy to be a home for a Child of God? Does it protect his peace and shine love upon him? Does it keep his heart untouched by fear and allow him to give always without any sense of loss? Does it teach him that this giving *is* his joy and that God Himself thanks him for his giving? That is the *only* environment in which you can be happy. You cannot make it any more than you can make yourselves. It has been created *for* you, as you were created for it. God watches over His Children and denies them nothing. Yet when they deny Him, they do not know this because they deny *themselves* everything.

¹¹⁰ You who could give the love of God to everything you see and touch and remember are literally denying Heaven to yourselves. I call upon you again to remember that I have chosen you to teach the Kingdom *to* the Kingdom. There are no exceptions to this lesson, because the lack of exceptions *is* the lesson. Every Son who returns to the Kingdom with this lesson in his heart has healed the Sonship and given thanks to God. Everyone who learns this lesson has become the perfect teacher because he has learned it of the Holy Spirit, Who wants to teach him everything He knows. When a mind *has* only light, it *knows* only light. Its own radiance shines all around it and extends out into the darkness of other minds, transforming them into majesty.

¹¹¹ The Majesty of God is there for you to recognize and appreciate and *know*. Perceiving the Majesty of God as your brother is to accept your *own* inheritance. God gives only equally. If you recognize His gift in anyone else, you have acknowledged what He has given *you*. Nothing is so easy to perceive as truth. This is the perception which is immediate, clear, and natural. You have trained yourselves *not* to see it, and this has been very difficult for you. *Out* of your natural environment you may well ask, "What is truth?" since truth *is* the environment

by which and for which you were created.

¹¹²You do not know yourselves because you do not know *your* Creator. You do not know your creations because you do not know your brothers, who created them *with* you. We said before that only the whole Sonship is worthy to be co-creator with God because only the whole Sonship can create *like* Him. Whenever you heal a brother by recognizing his worth, you are acknowledging *his* power to create *and yours*. He cannot have lost what *you* recognize, and *you* must have the glory you see in him. He is a co-creator with God with *you*. Deny *his* creative power, and you are denying yours *and that of God, Who created you*. You cannot deny part of truth. You do not know your creations because you do not know their creator. You do not know yourselves because you do not know *yours*.

¹¹³Your creations cannot establish your reality any more than you can establish God's. But you can *know* both. Being is known by sharing. *Because* God shared His Being with you, you can know Him. But you must also know all He created, to know what they have shared. Without your Father, you will not know your fatherhood. The Kingdom of God includes all His Sons and their children, who are like the Sons as they are like the Father. Know then the Sons of God, and you will know *all* creation.

EIGHT

The Journey Back

I. INTRODUCTION

You are hampered in your progress by your demands to know what you do *not* know. This is actually a way of holding on to deprivation. You cannot reasonably object to following instructions in a course *for* knowing on the grounds that you do *not* know. The need for the course is implicit in your objection. Knowledge is not the motivation for learning this course. *Peace* is. As the prerequisite for knowledge, peace *must* be learned. This is only because those who are in conflict are not peaceful, and peace is the *condition* of knowledge because it is the condition of the Kingdom.

^{8:2} Knowledge will be restored when you meet its conditions. This is not a bargain made by God, Who makes *no* bargains. It is merely the result of your misuse of His laws on behalf of a will that is not His. Knowledge *is* His Will. If you are *opposing* His Will, how can you have knowledge? I have told you what knowledge offers you, but it is clear that you do not regard this as wholly desirable. If you did, you would hardly be willing to throw it away so readily when the ego asks for your allegiance. The distraction of the ego seems to interfere with your learning, but the ego *has* no power to distract you unless you *give* it the power.

³ The ego's voice is an hallucination. You cannot expect it to say, "I am not real." Hallucinations *are* inaccurate perceptions of reality. Yet you are not asked to dispel them alone. You are merely asked to evaluate them in terms of their results to *you*. If you do not want them on the basis of loss of peace, they will be removed from your mind *for* you. Every response to the ego is a call to war, and war *does* deprive you of peace. Yet in this war there is no opponent. *This* is the reinterpretation of reality which you must make to secure peace, and the only one you need *ever* make.

II. THE DIRECTION OF THE CURRICULUM

⁴Those whom you perceive as opponents are *part* of your peace, which *you* are giving up by attacking them. How can you *have* what you give up? You *share* to have, but you do not give it up yourself. When you give up peace, you are *excluding* yourself from it. This is a condition which is so alien to the Kingdom that you cannot understand the state which prevails within it. Your past learning must have taught you the wrong things simply because it has not made you happy. On this basis alone, its value should be questioned.

⁵If learning aims at change, and that is *always* its purpose, are you satisfied with the changes *your* learning has brought you? Dissatisfaction with learning outcomes must be a sign of learning failure since it means that you did not get what you *want*. The curriculum of the Atonement is the opposite of the curriculum you have established for yourselves, *but so is its outcome*. If the outcome of yours has made you unhappy and if you *want* a different one, a change in the curriculum is obviously necessary.

⁶The first change that must be introduced is a change in *direction*. A meaningful curriculum *cannot* be inconsistent. If it is planned by two teachers, each believing in diametrically opposed ideas, it cannot *be* integrated. If it is carried out by these two teachers simultaneously, each one merely *interferes* with the other. This leads to fluctuation, but *not* to change. The volatile *have no* direction. They cannot choose one because they cannot relinquish the other, even if the other does not exist. Their conflicted curriculum teaches them *all* directions exist and gives them no rationale for choice.

⁷The total senselessness of such a curriculum must be fully recognized before a real change in direction becomes possible. You *cannot* learn simultaneously from two teachers who are in *total* disagreement about everything. Their joint curriculum presents an impossible learning task. They are teaching you *entirely* different things in *entirely* different ways, which might be possible except for the crucial fact that both are *teaching you about yourself*. Your reality is unaffected by both, but if you *listen* to both your mind will be split about what your reality is.

III. THE RATIONALE FOR CHOICE

⁸There is a rationale for choice. Only one Teacher *knows* what your reality is. If learning that is the *purpose* of the curriculum, you must learn it of Him. The ego does not *know* what it is trying to teach. It is trying to teach you what you are *without* knowing it. The ego is expert only in confusion. It does not understand

anything else. As a teacher, then, it is totally confused and *totally confusing*. Even if you could disregard the Holy Spirit entirely, which is quite impossible, you could learn nothing from the ego because the ego *knows* nothing.

⁹ Is there *any* possible reason for choosing a teacher such as this? Does the total disregard of anything it teaches make anything *but* sense? Is this the teacher to whom a Son of God should turn to find *himself*? The ego has never given you a sensible answer to *anything*. Simply on the grounds of your own experience with the ego's teaching, should not this alone disqualify it as your future teacher? Yet the ego has done more harm to your learning than this alone. Learning is joyful if it leads you along your natural path and facilitates the development of what you *have*. When you are taught *against* your nature, however, you will lose by your learning because your learning will imprison you. Your will is *in* your nature and therefore *cannot* go against it.

¹⁰ The ego cannot teach you anything as long as your will is free because you will not *listen* to it. It is *not* your will to be imprisoned *because* your will is free. That is why the ego is the *denial* of free will. It is *never* God who coerces you because He *shares* His Will with you. His Voice teaches *only* His Will, but that is not the Holy Spirit's lesson because that is what you *are*. The *lesson* is that your will and God's cannot be out of accord *because* they are one. This is the undoing of *everything* the ego tries to teach. It is not, then, only the direction of the curriculum which must be unconflicted, but also the *content*.

¹¹ The ego wants to teach you that you want to *oppose* God's Will. This *unnatural* lesson cannot *be* learned, but the *attempt* to learn it is a violation of your own freedom and makes you afraid of your will *because* it is free. The Holy Spirit opposes *any* imprisoning of the will of a Son of God, *knowing* that the will of the Son *is* the Father's. The Holy Spirit leads you steadily along the path of freedom, teaching you how to disregard or look beyond *everything* that would hold you back.

¹² We said before that the Holy Spirit teaches you the difference between pain and joy. That is the same as saying that He teaches you the difference between imprisonment and freedom. *You* cannot make this distinction *without* Him. That is because you have taught yourself that imprisonment *is* freedom. Believing them to be the same, how *can* you tell them apart? Can you ask the part of your mind that taught you to believe they *are* the same to teach you the *difference* between them?

¹³ The Holy Spirit's teaching takes only *one* direction and has only *one* goal. His direction is freedom, and His goal is God. Yet he cannot conceive of God without

you because it is not God's Will to *be* without you. When you have learned that your will *is* God's, you could no more will to be without Him than He could will to be without *you*. This *is* freedom and this *is* joy. Deny yourself this and you *are* denying God His Kingdom because He created you *for* this. When we said, "All power and glory are yours because the Kingdom is His," this is what we meant.

¹⁴The Will of God is without limit, and all power and glory lie within it. It is boundless in strength and in love and in peace. It has no boundaries because its extension is unlimited, and it encompasses all things because it created all things. By creating all things, it made them part of itself. *You* are the Will of God because this is how you were created. Because your Creator creates *only* like Himself, you *are* like Him. You are part of Him who *is* all power and glory and are therefore as unlimited as He is.

¹⁵To what else *except* all power and glory can the Holy Spirit appeal to restore God's Kingdom? His appeal, then, is merely to what the Kingdom *is* and for its own acknowledgment of what it is. When you acknowledge this you bring the acknowledgment automatically to everyone because you *have* acknowledged everyone. By *your* recognition you awaken *theirs*, and through theirs *yours* is extended. Awakening runs easily and gladly through the Kingdom in answer to the Call of God. This is the natural response of every Son of God to the Voice of his Creator because it is the Voice for *His* creations and for *His* own extension.

IV. THE HOLY ENCOUNTER

¹⁶Glory be to God in the highest and to *you* because He has so willed it. Ask and it shall be given you because it has already *been* given. Ask for light and learn that you *are* light. If you want understanding and enlightenment, you *will* learn it because your will to learn it is your decision to listen to the Teacher who *knows* of light and can therefore *teach* it to you. There is no limit on your learning because there is no limit on your *minds*. There is no limit on His will to teach because He was created *to* teach. *Knowing* His function perfectly, He wills to fulfill it perfectly because that is His joy and *yours*.

¹⁷To fulfill the Will of God perfectly is the only joy and peace that can be fully known because it is the only function that can be fully *experienced*. When this is accomplished, then, there *is* no other experience. Yet the *wish* for other experience will block its accomplishment because God's Will cannot be forced upon you, being an experience of total *willingness*. The Holy Spirit knows how to teach this, but *you* do not. That is why you need Him, and why God *gave* Him to you. Only *His* teaching will release your will to God's, uniting it with His power

and glory and establishing them as *yours*. You share them as God shares them because this is the natural outcome of their being.

¹⁸The Will of Father and of the Son are one together *by their extension*. Their extension is the *result* of their oneness, holding their unity together by extending their *joint* will. This is perfect creation by the perfectly created in union with Perfect Creator. The Father *must* give fatherhood to His Son because His own Fatherhood must be extended outward. You who belong in God have the holy function of extending His Fatherhood by placing *no* limits upon it. Let the Holy Spirit teach you *how* to do this, for you will know what it *means* of God Himself.

¹⁹When you meet anyone, remember it is a holy encounter. As you see him, you will see yourself. As you treat him, you will treat yourself. As you think of him, you will think of yourself. Never forget this, for in him you will find yourself or lose sight of yourself. Whenever two Sons of God meet, they are given another chance at salvation. Do not leave anyone without giving salvation *to* him and receiving it yourself, for I am always there with you in remembrance of *you*.

²⁰The goal of the curriculum, regardless of the teacher you choose, is *know thyself*. There is nothing else to learn. Everyone is looking for himself and for the power and glory he thinks he has lost. Whenever you are with anyone, you have another opportunity to find them. Your power and glory are in him *because* they are yours. The ego tries to find them in *yourself* because it does not know where to look. The Holy Spirit teaches you that if you look *only* at yourself, you cannot find yourself because that is not what you *are*.

²¹Whenever you are with a brother, you are learning what you are because you are *teaching* what you are. He will respond either with pain or with joy, depending on which teacher *you* are following. *He* will be imprisoned or released according to your decision, *and so will you*. Never forget your responsibility to him because it is your responsibility to *yourself*. Give him *his* place in the Kingdom, and you will have *yours*. The Kingdom *cannot* be found alone, and you who *are* the Kingdom cannot find *yourselves* alone.

²²To achieve the goal of the curriculum, then, you *cannot* listen to the ego. *Its* purpose is to *defeat* its own goal. The ego does not know this because it does not know anything. But *you* can know this, and you *will* know it if you are willing to look at what the ego has made of *you*. This *is* your responsibility because once you have really done this you *will* accept the Atonement for yourself. What other choice could you make? Having made this choice, you will begin to learn and understand why you have believed that when you met someone else, you had

thought that he *was* someone else. And every holy encounter in which *you* enter fully will teach you *this is not so*.

²³You can encounter *only* part of yourself because you are part of God, Who *is* everything. His power and glory are everywhere, and you *cannot* be excluded from them. The ego teaches that your strength is in you *alone*. The Holy Spirit teaches that *all* strength is in God and *therefore* in you. God wills *no one* suffer. He does not will anyone to suffer for a wrong decision, *including* you. That is why He has given you the means for *undoing* it. Through His power and glory, all your wrong decisions are undone, *completely* releasing you *and* your brothers from *every* imprisoning thought *any* part of the Sonship has accepted. Wrong decisions have no power *because* they are not true. The imprisonment which they *seem* to produce is no more true than *they* are.

²⁴Power and glory belong to God alone. So do *you*. God gives *whatever* belongs to Him because He gives of Himself, and *everything* belongs to Him. Giving of *your* self is the function He gave you. Fulfilling it perfectly will teach you what you *have* of Him, and this will teach you what you *are* in Him. You *cannot* be powerless to do this because *this is* your power. Glory is God's gift to you because that is what *He* is. See this glory everywhere to learn what *you* are.

V. THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD

²⁵If God's Will for you is complete peace and joy, unless you experience *only* this you must be refusing to *acknowledge* His Will. His Will does not vacillate, being changeless forever. When you are not at peace, it can only be because you do not believe you *are* in Him. Yet He is all in all. His peace is complete, and you *must* be included in it. His laws govern you because they govern *everything*. You cannot exempt yourself from His laws, although you can disobey them. Yet if you do, and *only* if you do, you *will* feel lonely and helpless because you are denying yourself everything.

²⁶I am come as a light into a world that *does* deny itself everything. It does this simply by dissociating itself *from* everything. It is therefore an illusion of isolation, maintained by fear of the same loneliness which is its illusion. I have told you that I am with you always, even to the end of the world. That is *why* I am the light of the world. If I am with you in the loneliness of the world, *the loneliness is gone*. You *cannot* maintain the illusion of loneliness if you are *not* alone. My purpose, then, *is* to overcome the world. I do not attack it, but my light must dispel it because of what it *is*.

²⁷ Light does not attack darkness, but it *does* shine it away. If my light goes with you everywhere, *you* shine it away *with* me. The light becomes *ours*, and you cannot abide in darkness any more than darkness can abide wherever you go. The remembrance of me is the remembrance of yourself and of Him Who sent me to you. You were in darkness until God's Will was done completely by *any* part of the Sonship. When this was done, it was perfectly accomplished by *all*. How else could it *be* perfectly accomplished? My mission was simply to unite the will of the Sonship with the Will of the Father by being aware of the Father's Will myself. This is the awareness I came to give you, and your problem in accepting it *is* the problem of this world. Dispelling it is salvation, and in this sense I *am* the salvation of the world.

²⁸ The world must despise and reject me because the world *is* the belief that love is impossible. *Your* reactions to me are the reactions of the world to God. If you will accept the fact that I am with you, you are *denying* the world and *accepting* God. My will is His, and *your* will to hear me is the decision to hear His Voice and abide in His Will. As God sent me to you, so will I send you to others, and I will go to them *with* you so we can teach them peace and union.

²⁹ Do you not think the world *needs* peace as much as you do? Do you not want to *give* it to the world as much as you want to *receive* it? For unless you do, you will *not* receive it. If you will to have it of me, you *must* give it. Rehabilitation does not come from anyone else. You can have guidance from without, but you must *accept* it from within. The guidance must be what *you* want, or it will be meaningless to you. That is why rehabilitation is a collaborative venture.

³⁰ I can tell you what to do, but this will not help you unless you collaborate by believing that I *know* what to do. Only then will your mind choose to follow me. Without *your* will, you cannot *be* rehabilitated. *Motivation* to be healed is the crucial factor in rehabilitation. Without this you are deciding *against* healing, and your veto of my will for you *makes healing impossible*. If healing *is* our joint will, unless our wills *are* joined you *cannot* be healed. This is obvious when you consider what healing is *for*. Healing is the way in which the separation is overcome. Separation is overcome by *union*. It cannot be overcome by separating.

³¹ The *will* to unite must be unequivocal, or the will *itself* is divided or not whole. Your will is the means by which you determine your own condition because will is the *mechanism* of decision. It is the power by which you separate or join and experience pain or joy accordingly. My will cannot *overcome* yours because yours is as powerful as mine. If it were not so, the Sons of God would be unequal. All things are possible through our *joint* will, but my will alone cannot

help you. Your will is as free as mine, and God Himself would not go against it. I cannot will what God does *not* will. I can offer you my will to make *yours* invincible by this sharing, but I cannot *oppose* yours without competing with it and thereby violating God's Will for you.

³² Nothing God created can oppose your will, as nothing God created can oppose His. God *gave* your will its power, which I can only acknowledge in honor of *His*. If you want to be like me, I will help you, knowing that we *are* alike. If you want to be different, I will wait until you change your mind. I can *teach* you, but only you can choose to *listen* to my teaching. How else can it be, if God's Kingdom *is* freedom? Freedom cannot be learned by tyranny of any kind, and the perfect equality of *all* God's Sons cannot be recognized through the dominion of one will over another. God's Sons are equal in will, all being the Will of their Father. This is the *only* lesson I came to teach, knowing that it is true.

³³ When your will is *not* mine, it is not our Father's. This means that you have imprisoned *yours* and have not *let* it be free. Of yourselves you can do nothing because of yourselves you *are* nothing. I am nothing without the Father, and *you* are nothing without *me* because by denying the Father you deny *yourself*. I will *always* remember you, and in *my* remembrance of you lies your remembrance of *yourself*. In our remembrance of *each other* lies our remembrance of God, and in this remembrance lies your freedom because your freedom *is* in Him. Join then with me in praise of Him *and* you whom He created. This is our gift of gratitude to Him, which He will share with *all* His creations to whom He gives equally whatever is acceptable to Him. *Because* it is acceptable to Him, it is the gift of freedom, which *is* His Will for all His Sons. By *offering* freedom, *you* will be free.

³⁴ Freedom is the only gift you can offer to God's Sons, being an *acknowledgment* of what *they* are and what *He* is. Freedom is creation because it is love. What you seek to imprison you do not love. Therefore, when you seek to imprison anyone including yourself, you do *not* love him, and you cannot identify with him. When you imprison *yourself*, you are losing sight of your true identification *with* me and with the Father. Your identification is with the Father *and* with the Son. It *cannot* be with one and not the other. If you are part of one, you must be part of the other because they *are* one.

³⁵ The Holy Trinity is holy *because* it is one. If you exclude *yourself* from this union, you are perceiving the Holy Trinity as separated. You must be included *in* It because It *is* everything. Unless you take your place in It and fulfill your function as *part* of It, It is as bereft as *you* are. No part of It can be imprisoned if Its truth is to be known. Can you be separated from your identification and be

at peace? Dissociation is not a solution; it is a *delusion*. The delusional believe that truth will assail them, and so they do not *see* it because they *prefer* the delusion. Judging truth as something they do *not* want, they perceive deception and block knowledge.

³⁶ Help them by offering them *your* unified will on their behalf, as I am offering you mine on *yours*. Alone we can do nothing, but *together* our wills fuse into something whose power is far beyond the power of its separate parts. By *not being separate*, the Will of God is established *in* ours and *as* ours. This Will is invincible *because* it is undivided. The undivided will of the Sonship is the perfect creator, being wholly in the likeness of God, Whose Will it is. *You* cannot be exempt from it if you are to understand what *it* is and what *you* are. By separating your will *from* mine, you are exempting yourself from the Will of God, which *is* yourself.

³⁷ Yet to heal is still to make whole. Therefore, to heal is to *unite* with those who are like you, because perceiving this likeness *is* to recognize the Father. If *your* perfection is in Him and *only* in Him, how can you *know* it without recognizing Him? The recognition of God *is* the recognition of yourself. There *is* no separation of God and His creation. You will learn this as you learn that there is no separation of *your* will and *mine*. Let the love of God shine upon you by your acceptance of me. *My* reality is yours *and* His. By joining your will with mine, you are signifying your awareness that the Will of God is one.

³⁸ God's Oneness and ours are not separate, because His Oneness *encompasses* ours. To join with me is to restore His power to you *because* we are sharing it. I offer you only the *recognition* of His power in you, but in that lies *all* truth. As we unite, we unite with Him. Glory be to the union of God and His holy Sons! All glory lies in them *because* they are united. The miracles we do bear witness to the Will of the Father for His Son and to our joy in uniting *with* His Will for us.

³⁹ When you unite with me, you are uniting *without* the ego because I have renounced the ego in myself and therefore *cannot* unite with yours. *Our* union is therefore the way to renounce the ego in *yourself*. The truth in both of us is *beyond* the ego. By willing that, you *have* gone beyond it toward truth. Our success in transcending the ego is guaranteed by God, and I can share this confidence for both of us and *all* of us. I bring God's peace back to all His Children because I received it of Him for us all. Nothing can prevail against our united wills because nothing can prevail against God's. Would you know the Will of God for *you*? Ask it of me who knows it *for* you, and you will find it. I will deny you nothing, as God denies *me* nothing.

⁴⁰ Ours is simply the journey back to God, Who is our home. Whenever

fear intrudes anywhere along the road to peace, it is *always* because the ego has attempted to join the journey with us and *cannot do so*. Sensing defeat and angered by it, the ego regards itself as rejected and becomes retaliative. You are invulnerable to its retaliation *because I am with you*. On this journey, you have chosen me as your companion *instead* of the ego. Do not try to hold on to both, or you will try to go in different directions and will lose the way.

⁴¹ The ego's way is not mine, but it is also *not yours*. The Holy Spirit has *one* direction for *all* minds, and the one He taught me is *yours*. Let us not lose sight of His direction through illusions, for only illusions of another direction can obscure the one for which God's Voice speaks in all of us. Never accord the ego the power to interfere with the journey because it *has* none, since the journey is the way to what is true. Leave *all* deception behind and reach beyond all attempts of the ego to hold you back. I go before you because I *am* beyond the ego. Reach therefore for my hand because you want to transcend the ego. My will will *never* be wanting, and if you *want* to share it you *will*. I give it willingly and gladly because I need you as much as you need me.

VI. THE POWER OF JOINT DECISION

⁴² *We* are the joint will of the Sonship, whose wholeness is for all. We begin the journey back by setting out *together* and gather in our brothers as we *continue* together. Every gain in our strength is offered for all, so they too can lay aside their weakness and add their strength to us. God's welcome waits for us all, and He will welcome us as I am welcoming you. Forget not the Kingdom of God for anything the world has to offer. The world can add nothing to the power and the glory of God and His holy Sons, but it *can* blind the Sons to the Father if they behold it. You cannot behold the world and know God. Only one is true.

⁴³ I am come to tell you that the choice of which is true is not yours. If it were, you would have destroyed yourselves. Yet God did not will the destruction of His creations, having created them for eternity. His Will has saved you, not from yourselves, but from your *illusions* of yourselves. He has saved you *for* yourselves. Let us glorify Him whom the world denies, for over His Kingdom, it has no power. No one created by God can find joy in anything *except* the eternal. That is not because he is deprived of anything else, but because nothing else is *worthy* of him. What God and His Sons create is eternal, and in this and this only is their joy.

⁴⁴ Listen to the story of the prodigal son, and learn what God's treasure is and *yours*: This son of a loving father left his home and thought he squandered everything for nothing of any value, although he did not know its worthlessness

at the time. He was ashamed to return to his father because he thought he had hurt him. Yet when he came home, the father welcomed him with joy because only the son himself *was* his father's treasure. He *wanted* nothing else.

⁴⁵ God wants only His Son because His Son is His only treasure. You want *your* creations as He wants *His*. Your creations are your gift to the Holy Trinity, created in gratitude for *your* creation. They do not leave you, any more than you have left *your* Creator, but they *extend* your creation as God extended Himself to *you*. Can the creations of God Himself take joy in what is not real? And what *is* real except the creations of God and those which are created like His? *Your* creations love you as your Soul loves your Father for the gift of creation. There *is* no other gift which is eternal, and therefore there is no other gift which is true.

⁴⁶ How, then, can you *accept* anything else or *give* anything else and expect joy in return? And what else but joy would you *want*? You made neither yourself nor your function. You made only the *decision* to be unworthy of both. Yet you could not make *yourself* unworthy because you are the treasure of God. What *He* values *is* valuable. There can *be* no question of its worth because its value lies in God's sharing Himself with it and *establishing* its value forever.

⁴⁷ *Your* function is to add to God's treasure by creating *yours*. His Will *to* you is His Will *for* you. He would not withhold creation from you because *His* joy is in it. You cannot find joy *except* as God does. *His* joy lay in creating *you*, and He extends His Fatherhood to you so that you can extend yourself as He did. You do not understand this because you do not understand *Him*. No one who does not know his function can understand it, and no one *can* know his function unless he knows who he *is*. Creation is the Will of God. His Will created you to create. Your will was not created separate from His, and so it wills as *He* wills.

⁴⁸ An "unwilling will" does not mean anything, being a contradiction in terms which actually leaves nothing. When you *think* you are unwilling to will with God, *you are not thinking*. God's Will is thought. It cannot be contradicted by thought. God does not contradict *Himself*, and His Sons, who are like Him, cannot contradict themselves *or* Him. Yet their thought is so powerful that they can even imprison the minds of God's Sons *if they so choose*. This choice *does* make the Son's function unknown to *him*, but *never* to his Creator. And *because* it is not unknown to his Creator, it is forever knowable to him.

⁴⁹ There is no question but one you should ever ask of yourself— "Do I *want* to know my Father's Will for me?" He will not hide it. He has revealed it to me because I asked it of Him and learned of what He had already given. Our function is to function together because *apart* from each other we cannot function at all.

The whole power of God's Son lies in all of us, but not in any of us alone. God would not have us be alone because *He* does not will to be alone. That is why He created His Son and gave him the power to create with Him.

⁵⁰ Our creations are as holy as we are, and we are the Sons of God Himself and therefore as holy as He is. Through our creations, we extend our love and thus increase the joy of the Holy Trinity. You do not understand this for a very simple reason. You who are God's own treasure do not regard yourselves as valuable. Given this belief, you cannot understand *anything*. I share with God the knowledge of the value *He* puts upon you. My devotion to you is of Him, being born of my knowledge of myself *and* Him. We cannot *be* separated. Whom God has joined cannot be separated, and God has joined all His Sons with Himself. Can you be separated from your life and your being?

⁵¹ The journey to God is merely the reawakening of the knowledge of *where* you are always and *what* you are forever. It is a journey without distance to a goal that has never changed. Truth can only be *experienced*. It cannot be described, and it cannot be explained. I can make you aware of the *conditions* of truth, but the experience is of God. Together we can meet its conditions, but truth will dawn upon you of itself.

⁵² What God has willed for you *is* yours. He has given His Will to His treasure, whose treasure it is. Your heart lies where your treasure is, as His does. You who are beloved of God are wholly blessed. Learn this of me, and free the holy will of all those who are as blessed as you are.

VII. COMMUNICATION AND THE EGO-BODY EQUATION

⁵³ Attack is *always* physical. When attack in any form enters your mind, you are *equating* yourself with a body. This is the ego's *interpretation* of the body. You do not have to attack physically to accept this interpretation. You are accepting it simply by the belief that attack can *get* you something you want. If you did not believe this, the idea of attack would have no appeal for you. When you equate yourself with a body, you will *always* experience depression. When a Child of God thinks of himself in this way, he is belittling himself and seeing his brothers as similarly belittled. Since he can find himself *only* in them, he has cut himself off from salvation.

⁵⁴ Remember that the Holy Spirit interprets the body only as a means of communication. Being the communication link between God and His separated Sons, the Holy Spirit interprets everything *you* have made in the light of what

He is. The ego *separates* through the body. The Holy Spirit *reaches through* it to others. You do not perceive your brothers as the Holy Spirit does because you do not interpret their bodies and yours solely as a means of joining their *minds* and uniting them with yours and mine. This interpretation of the body will change your mind entirely about its value. Of itself it has *none*.

⁵⁵ If you use the body for attack, it *is* harmful to you. If you use it only to reach the minds of those who believe they are bodies and teach them *through* the body that this is not so, you will begin to understand the power of the mind that is in both of you. If you use the body for this and *only* for this, you *cannot* use it for attack. In the service of uniting, it becomes a beautiful lesson in communion, which has value until communion *is*. This is God's way of making unlimited what you have limited. The Holy Spirit does not see the body as you do because He knows the *only* reality anything can have is the service it can render God on behalf of the function He has given it.

⁵⁶ Communication *ends* separation. Attack *promotes* it. The body is beautiful or ugly, holy or savage, helpful or harmful, according to the use to which it is put. And in the body of another you will *see* the use to which you have put yours. If the body becomes for you a means which you give to the Holy Spirit to use on behalf of union of the Sonship, you will not see anything physical except as what it is. Use it for truth, and you will see it truly. *Misuse* it, and you *will* misunderstand it because you have already done so *by* misusing it. Interpret *anything* apart from the Holy Spirit, and you will mistrust it. This will lead you to hatred and attack *and loss of peace*.

⁵⁷ Yet all loss comes only from your own misunderstanding. Loss of *any* kind is impossible. When you look upon a brother as a physical entity, *his* power and glory are lost *to you*, and so are *yours*. You *have* attacked him, but you *must* have attacked yourself first. Do not see him this way for your *own* salvation, which must bring him *his*. Do not allow him to belittle himself in *your* mind, but give him freedom from his belief in littleness and thus escape from *yours*. As part of you, *he* is holy. As part of me, *you* are. To communicate with part of God Himself is to reach beyond the Kingdom to its Creator through His Voice, which He has established as part of *you*.

⁵⁸ Rejoice, then, that of yourselves you can do nothing. You are not *of* yourselves. He of Whom you *are* has willed your power and glory *for* you, with which you can perfectly accomplish His holy Will for you when you so will it yourself. He has not withdrawn His gifts from you, but *you* have withdrawn them from Him. Let no Son of God remain hidden for His Name's sake because His Name is *yours*.

⁵⁹ Remember that the Bible says, “The Word (or thought) was made flesh.” Strictly speaking this is impossible, since it seems to involve the translation of one order of reality into another. Different orders of reality merely *appear* to exist, just as different orders of miracles do. Thought cannot be made into flesh except by belief, since thought is *not* physical. Yet thought *is* communication, for which the body *can* be used. This is the only *natural* use to which it *can* be put. To use the body unnaturally is to lose sight of the Holy Spirit’s purpose and thus to confuse the goal of His curriculum.

⁶⁰ There is nothing so frustrating to a learner as to be placed in a curriculum which he cannot learn. His sense of adequacy suffers, and he *must* become depressed. Being faced with an impossible learning situation, regardless of why it is impossible, is the most depressing thing in the world. In fact, it is ultimately *why* the world is depressing. The Holy Spirit’s curriculum is *never* depressing because it is a curriculum of joy. Whenever the reaction to learning is depression, it is only because the goal of the curriculum has been lost sight of.

⁶¹ In the world, not even the body is perceived as whole. Its purpose is seen as fragmented into many functions which bear little or no relationship to each other, so that it appears to be ruled by chaos. Guided by the ego, it *is*. Guided by the Holy Spirit, it is *not*. It becomes only a means by which the part of the mind you have separated from your Soul can reach beyond its distortions and *return* to the Soul. The ego’s temple thus becomes the temple of the Holy Spirit, where devotion to Him replaces devotion to the ego. In this sense, the body *does* become a temple to God because His Voice abides in it by directing the use to which it is put.

⁶² Healing is the result of using the body *solely* for communication. Since this is natural, it heals by making whole, which is *also* natural. All mind is whole, and the belief that part of it is physical, or *not* mind, is a fragmented (or sick) interpretation. Mind *cannot* be made physical, but it *can* be made manifest *through* the physical if it uses the body to go *beyond* itself. By reaching *out*, the mind extends itself. It does not *stop* at the body, for if it does, it is blocked in its purpose. A mind which has been blocked has allowed itself to be vulnerable to attack because it has *turned* against itself.

⁶³ The removal of the blocks, then, is the *only* way to guarantee help and healing. Help and healing are the normal expressions of a mind which is working *through* the body but not *in* it. If the mind believes the body is its *goal*, it *will* distort its perception of the body and, by blocking its own extension beyond it, will induce illness by fostering *separation*. Perceiving the body as a *separate* entity cannot *but*

foster illness because it is not true. A medium of communication will *lose* its usefulness if it is used for anything else. To use a medium of communication as a medium of *attack* is an obvious confusion in purpose.

⁶⁴To communicate is to join and to attack is to separate. How can you do both simultaneously with the *same* thing and not suffer? Perception of the body can be unified only by *one* purpose. This releases the mind from the temptation to see the body in many lights and gives it over *entirely* to the One Light in Which it can be really understood at all. To confuse a learning device with a curriculum *goal* is a fundamental confusion. Learning can hardly be arrested at its own aids with hope of understanding either the aids or the learning's real purpose. Learning must lead *beyond* the body to the reestablishment of the power of the mind in it. This can be accomplished *only* if the mind extends to other minds and does not *arrest* itself in its extension.

⁶⁵The arrest of the mind's extension is the cause of *all* illness because *only* extension is the mind's function. The opposite of joy is depression. When your learning promotes depression *instead* of joy, you *cannot* be listening to God's joyous Teacher, and you *must* be learning amiss. To see a body as anything except a means of pure extension is to limit your mind and *hurt yourself*. Health is therefore nothing more than united purpose. If the body is brought under the purpose of the mind, the body becomes whole because the *mind's* purpose *is* one. Attack can only be an *assumed* purpose of the body because *apart* from the mind the body *has no purpose at all*.

⁶⁶You are *not* limited by the body, and thought *cannot* be made flesh. Yet mind can be manifested through the body if it goes beyond it and *does not interpret it as limitation*. Whenever you see another as limited *to* or *by* the body, you are imposing this limit *on* yourself. Are you willing to *accept* this, when your whole purpose for learning should be to *escape* from limitations? To conceive of the body as a means of attack of any kind and to entertain even the possibility that joy could *possibly* result is a clear-cut indication of a poor learner. He has accepted a learning goal in obvious contradiction to the unified purpose of the curriculum and is interfering with his ability to accept its purpose as his *own*.

⁶⁷Joy is unified purpose, and unified purpose is *only* God's. When yours is unified, it *is* His. Interfere with His purpose, and you *need* salvation. You have condemned yourself, but condemnation is *not* of God. Therefore, it is not true. No more are any of the *results* of your condemnation. When you see a brother as a body, you are condemning him *because* you have condemned yourself. Yet if all condemnation is unreal, and it *must* be unreal since it is a form of attack, then it

can *have* no results.

⁶⁸ Do not allow yourselves to suffer from the results of what is not true. Free your minds from the belief that this is *possible*. In its complete impossibility and your full awareness of its complete impossibility lie your only hope for release. But what other hope would you want? Freedom from illusions lies only in not *believing* them. There is no attack, but there is unlimited communication and therefore unlimited power and wholeness. The power of wholeness is extension. Do not arrest your thought in this world, and you will open your mind to creation in God.

VIII. THE BODY AS MEANS OR END

⁶⁹ Attitudes toward the body are attitudes toward *attack*. The ego's definitions of *everything* are childish and always based on what it believes a thing is *for*. This is because it is incapable of true generalizations and equates what it sees with the function it ascribes to it. It does *not* equate it with what it *is*. To the ego, the body is to *attack* with. Equating *you* with the body, it teaches that *you* are to attack with because this is what it believes. The body, then, is not the source of its own health. The body's condition lies solely in your interpretation of its function.

⁷⁰ The reason why definitions in terms of function are inferior is that they may well be inaccurate. Functions are part of being since they arise from it, but the relationship is not reciprocal. The whole *does* define the part, but the part does *not* define the whole. This is as true of knowledge as it is of perception. The reason to *know* in part is to know *entirely* is because of the fundamental *difference* between knowledge and perception. In perception the whole is built up of parts, which *can* separate and reassemble in different constellations. Knowledge never changes, so *its* constellation is permanent. The only areas in which part-whole relationships have *any* meaning are those in which change is possible. There *is* no difference between the whole and the part where change is impossible.

⁷¹ The body exists in a world which *seems* to contain two voices which are fighting for its possession. In this perceived constellation, the body is regarded as capable of shifting its control from one to the other, making the concept of both health *and* sickness possible. The ego makes a fundamental confusion between means and ends, as it always does. Regarding the body as an end, the ego has no *real* use for it because it is *not* an end. You must have noticed an outstanding characteristic of every end that the ego has accepted as its own. When you have achieved it, *it has not satisfied you*. This is why the ego is forced to shift from one end to another without ceasing, so that *you* will continue to hope that it can yet

offer you something.

⁷² It has been particularly difficult to overcome the ego's belief in the body as an end, because this is synonymous with the belief in *attack* as an end. The ego has a real *investment* in sickness. If you are sick, how can you *object* to the ego's firm belief that you are *not* invulnerable? This is a particularly appealing argument from the ego's point of view because it obscures the obvious *attack* which underlies the sickness. If you accepted *this* and also decided *against* attack, you could not give this false witness to the ego's stand.

⁷³ It is hard to perceive sickness *as* a false witness because you do not realize that it *is* entirely out of keeping with what you want. This witness, then, *appears* to be innocent and trustworthy because you have not seriously cross-examined him. If you did, you would not consider sickness such a strong witness on behalf of the ego's views.

⁷⁴ A more honest statement would be as follows: Those who *want* the ego are predisposed to defend it. Therefore, their choice of witnesses should be suspect from the beginning. The ego does not call upon witnesses who would disagree with its case, *nor does the Holy Spirit*. We have said that judgment *is* the function of the Holy Spirit and one which He is perfectly equipped to fulfill. The ego as a judge gives anything *but* an impartial judgment. When the ego calls on a witness, it has *already* made the witness an ally.

⁷⁵ It is still true that the body has no function of itself because it is *not* an end. The ego, however, establishes it *as* an end because as such it will lose its *true* function. This is the purpose of *everything* the ego does. Its sole aim is to lose sight of the function of everything. A sick body does not make any *sense*. It *could* not make sense because sickness is not what the body is *for*. Sickness is meaningful only if the two basic premises on which the ego's interpretation of the body rests are true. Specifically, these are that the body is for attack and that you *are* a body. Without these premises, sickness is completely inconceivable.

⁷⁶ Sickness is a way of demonstrating that *you can be hurt*. It is a witness to your frailty, your vulnerability, and your extreme need to depend on *external* guidance. The ego uses this as its best argument for your need for *its* guidance. It dictates endless prescriptions for *avoiding* catastrophic outcomes. The Holy Spirit, perfectly aware of the same data, does not bother to analyze them at all. If the data are meaningless, there is no point in considering them. The function of truth is to collect data which are *true*. There is no point in trying to make sense out of meaningless data. *Any* way you handle them results in nothing. The more complicated the results become, the harder it may be to recognize their

nothingness, but it is not necessary to examine all possible outcomes to which premises give rise to judge them truly.

⁷⁷ A learning device is *not* a teacher. *It* cannot tell you how *you* feel. You do not know how you feel because you have *accepted* the ego's confusion, and *you* think that a learning device *can* tell you how you feel. Sickness is merely another example of your insistence on asking the guidance of a teacher *who does not know the answer*. The ego is *incapable* of knowing how you feel. When we said that the ego does not know *anything*, we said the one thing about the ego that *is* wholly true. But there *is* a corollary; if knowledge is being and the ego has no knowledge, then the ego has no *being*.

⁷⁸ You might well ask how the voice of something which does not exist can be so insistent. Have you seriously considered the distorting power of something you *want*, even if it is *not* true? You have had many instances of how what you want can distort what you see and hear. No one can doubt the ego's skill in building up false cases. Nor can anyone doubt your willingness to listen until *you* will not to tolerate anything *except* truth. When *you* lay the ego aside, it will be gone. The Holy Spirit's Voice is as loud as your willingness to listen. It cannot be louder without violating your will, which the Holy Spirit seeks to free but *never* to command.

⁷⁹ The Holy Spirit teaches you to use your body *only* to reach your brothers, so He can teach His message *through* you. This will heal them and *therefore* heal *you*. Everything used in accordance with its function as the Holy Spirit sees it *cannot* be sick. Everything used otherwise is. Do not allow the body to be a mirror of a split mind. Do not let it be an image of your own perception of littleness. Do not let it reflect your will to attack. Health is the natural state of anything whose interpretation is left to the Holy Spirit, Who perceives no attack on anything. Health is the result of relinquishing *all* attempts to use the body lovelessly. Health is the beginning of the proper perspective on life under the guidance of the one Teacher Who knows what life is, being the Voice for Life Itself.

IX. HEALING AS CORRECTED PERCEPTION

⁸⁰ We once said that the Holy Spirit is the *Answer*. He is the Answer to everything because He knows what the answer to everything *is*. The ego does not know what a real question is, although it asks an endless number. Yet *you* can learn this as you learn to question the value of the ego and thus establish your ability to evaluate its questions. When the ego tempts you to sickness, do not ask the Holy Spirit to heal the body, for this would merely be to accept the ego's

belief that the *body* is the proper aim for healing. Ask rather that the Holy Spirit teach you the right *perception* of the body, for perception alone can be distorted. *Only* perception can be sick because only perception can be *wrong*.

⁸¹ Wrong perception is *distorted* willing, which wants things to be as they are not. The *reality* of everything is totally harmless because total harmlessness is the *condition* of its reality. It is also the condition of your *awareness* of its reality. You do not have to seek reality. It will seek *you* and find you when you meet its conditions. Its conditions are part of what it *is*. And this part only is up to you. The rest is of Itself. You need do so little because it is so powerful that your little part will bring the whole *to* you. Accept then your little part, and *let* the whole be yours.

⁸² Wholeness heals because it is of the mind. *All* forms of sickness, even unto death, are physical expressions of the *fear of awakening*. They are attempts to reinforce *unconsciousness* out of fear of *consciousness*. This is a pathetic way of trying *not* to know by rendering the faculties for knowing ineffectual. “Rest in peace” is a blessing for the living, not the dead, because rest comes from *waking*, not from sleeping. Sleep is withdrawing; waking is joining. Dreams are *illusions* of joining, taking on the ego’s distortions about what joining means if you are sleeping under its guidance. Yet the Holy Spirit, too, has use for sleep and can use dreams on behalf of *waking* if you will let Him.

⁸³ How you wake is the sign of how you have used sleep. To whom did you give it? Under which teacher did you place it? Whenever you wake dispiritedly, it was *not* of the Holy Spirit. *Only* when you awaken joyously have you utilized sleep according to the Holy Spirit’s purpose. You can indeed be “drugged by sleep,” but this is always because you have *misused* it on behalf of sickness. Sleep is no more a form of death than death is a form of unconsciousness. *Unconsciousness is impossible*. You can rest in peace only *because* you are awake.

⁸⁴ Healing is release from the fear of waking and the substitution of the *will to wake*. The will to wake is the will to love, since *all* healing involves replacing fear with love. The Holy Spirit cannot distinguish among degrees of error, for if He taught that one form of sickness is more serious than another, He would be teaching that one error can be *more real* than another. His function is to distinguish *only* between the false and the true, *replacing* the false with the true.

⁸⁵ The ego, which always *weakens* the will, wants to *separate* the body from the mind. This is an attempt to *destroy* it, yet the ego actually believes that it is *protecting* it. This is because the ego believes that *mind is dangerous* and that to *make mindless* is to heal. But to make mindless is impossible since it would mean to

make nothing out of what God created. The ego *despises* weakness, even though it makes every effort to *induce* it. The ego *wants* only what it hates. To the ego this is perfectly sensible. Believing in the power of attack, the ego *wants* attack.

⁸⁶You have surely begun to realize that this is a very practical course which means *exactly* what it says. So does the Bible, if it is properly understood. There has been a marked tendency on the part of many of the Bible's followers and also its translators to be entirely literal about fear and *its* effects but *not* about love and *its* results. Thus, "hellfire" means "burning," but raising the dead becomes allegorical. Actually, it is *particularly* the references to the outcomes of love which *should* be taken literally because the Bible is *about* love, being about God.

⁸⁷The Bible enjoins you to be perfect, to heal *all* errors, to take no thought of the body *as separate*, and to accomplish all things in my name. This is not my name alone, for ours is a shared identification. The name of God's Son is one, and you are enjoined to do the works of love because we *share* this oneness. Our minds are whole *because* they are one. If you are sick you are withdrawing from me. Yet you cannot withdraw from me alone. You can only withdraw from yourself *and* me.

⁸⁸I would not ask you to do the things you cannot do, and it is impossible that I could do things you cannot do. Given this, and given this *quite* literally, there can be nothing which prevents you from doing *exactly* what I ask, and everything which argues *for* your doing it. I give you no limits because God lays none upon you. When you limit *yourself*, we are *not* of one mind and that *is* sickness. Yet sickness is not of the body, but of the *mind*. *All* forms of dysfunction are merely signs that the mind has split and does not accept a unified purpose.

⁸⁹The unification of *purpose*, then, is the Holy Spirit's *only* way of healing. This is because it is the only level at which healing means anything. The re-establishing of meaning in a chaotic thought system *is* the only way to heal it. We have said that your task is only to meet the conditions *for* meaning since meaning itself is of God. Yet your *return* to meaning is essential to *His* because your meaning is *part* of His. Your healing, then, is part of *His* health since it is part of His Wholeness. He cannot *lose* this, but *you* can not *know* it. Yet it is still His Will for you, and His Will *must* stand forever and in all things

X. THE ACCEPTANCE OF REALITY

⁹⁰Fear of the Will of God is one of the strangest beliefs that the human mind has ever made. This could not possibly have occurred unless the mind were *already* profoundly split, making it possible for the mind to be *afraid* of what it really is.

It is apparent that reality cannot “threaten” anything except illusions, since reality can only uphold truth. The very fact that the Will of God, which is what you *are*, is perceived as fearful to you demonstrates that you *are* afraid of what you are. It is not, then, the Will of God of which you *are* afraid, but *yours*. Your will is *not* the ego’s, and that is *why* the ego is against you. What seems to be the fear of God is really only the fear of *your own reality*.

⁹¹ It is impossible to learn anything consistently in a state of panic. If the purpose of this course is to help you learn what you are and if you have already *decided* that what you are is fearful, then it *must* follow that you will *not* learn this course. Yet you might remember that the reason *for* the course is that you do *not* know who you are. If you do not know your reality, how would you know whether it is fearful or not?

⁹² The association of truth and fear, which would be highly artificial at most, is particularly inappropriate in the minds of those who do not know what truth *is*. All that this kind of association means is that you are arbitrarily endowing something quite beyond your awareness with something you *do not want*. It is evident, then, that you are judging something of which you are totally *unaware*. You have set this strange situation up so that it is completely impossible to escape from it *without* a Guide who *does* know what your reality is. The purpose of this Guide is merely to remind you of what you *want*. He is not attempting to force an alien will *upon* you. He is merely making every possible effort, within the limits you impose on Him, to *re-establish* your own will in your consciousness.

⁹³ You have *imprisoned* your will in your *unconscious*, where it remains available but cannot help you. When we said that the Holy Spirit’s function is to sort out the true from the false in your unconscious, we meant that He has the power to look into what *you* have hidden and perceive the Will of God there. His perception of this Will can make it real to *you* because He is in your mind and therefore He *is* your reality. If, then, His perception of your mind brings its reality to *you*, He *is* teaching you what you are.

⁹⁴ The only source of fear in this whole process can *only* be what you think you *lose*. Yet it is only what the Holy Spirit sees that you can possibly *have*. We have emphasized many times that the Holy Spirit will never call upon you to sacrifice *anything*. But if you ask the sacrifice of reality of yourself, the Holy Spirit *must* remind you that this is not God’s Will *because* it is not yours. There is *no difference* between your will and God’s. If you did not have split minds, you would recognize that willing is salvation *because* it is communication. It is impossible to communicate in alien tongues. You and your Creator can communicate through

creation because that, and *only that, is your joint Will.*

⁹⁵ Divided wills do not communicate because they speak for different things *to the same mind.* This loses the ability to communicate simply because confused communication does not mean *anything.* A message cannot be said to be communicated *unless* it makes sense. How sensible can your messages be when you ask for what you do *not* want? Yet as long as you are *afraid* of your will, this is precisely what you will ask for. You may insist that the Holy Spirit does not answer you, but it might be wiser to consider the kind of *asker* you are.

⁹⁶ You do *not* ask only for what you want. This is *solely* because you are afraid you might *receive* it, *and you would.* That is really why you persist in asking the teacher who could not possibly *teach* you your will. Of him you can *never* learn it, and this gives you the illusion of safety. Yet you cannot be safe *from* truth but only *in* it. Reality is the *only* safety. Your will is your salvation *because* it is the same as God's. The separation is nothing more than the belief that it is *different.*

⁹⁷ No mind can believe that its will is *stronger* than God's. If, then, a mind believes that *its* will is different from His, it can only decide either that there *is* no God or that *God's Will is fearful.* The former accounts for the atheist and the latter for the martyr. Martyrdom takes many forms, the category including all doctrines which hold that God demands sacrifices of *any* kind. Either basic type of insane decision will induce panic, because the atheist believes he is alone, and the martyr believes that God is crucifying him. Both really fear abandonment and retaliation, but the atheist is more reactive against abandonment and the martyr against retaliation.

⁹⁸ The atheist maintains that God has left him, but he does not care. He will, however, become very fearful and hence very angry if anyone suggests that God has not left him. The martyr, on the other hand, is more aware of guilt and, believing that punishment is inevitable, attempts to teach himself to *like* it. The truth is, very simply, that no one wants *either* abandonment *or* retaliation. Many people *seek* both, but it is still true that they do not *want* them. Can you ask the Holy Spirit for "gifts" such as these and actually expect to *receive* them? He cannot make you want something you do not want. When you ask the Universal Giver for what you do *not* want, you are asking for what *cannot* be given *because it was never created.* It was never created because it was never your will for you.

⁹⁹ Ultimately everyone must remember the Will of God because ultimately everyone must recognize *himself.* This recognition *is* the recognition that *his will and God's are one.* In the presence of truth, there are *no* unbelievers and *no* sacrifices. In the security of reality, fear is totally meaningless. To deny what *is* can

only *seem* to be fearful. Fear cannot be real without a cause, and God is the *only* Cause. God is Love, and you *do* want Him. This is your will. Ask for this and you *will* be answered because you will be asking only for what *belongs* to you.

¹⁰⁰When you ask the Holy Spirit for what would hurt you, He cannot answer because *nothing* can hurt you *and so you are asking for nothing*. Any desire which stems from the ego *is* a desire for nothing and to ask for it is *not a request*. It is merely a denial in the *form* of a request. The Holy Spirit is not concerned with form at all, being aware only of *meaning*. The ego cannot ask the Holy Spirit for *anything* because there is *complete communication failure* between them. Yet you can ask for *everything* of the Holy Spirit because *your* requests are real, being of your will. Would the Holy Spirit deny the Will of God? And could He fail to recognize it in His Sons?

¹⁰¹The energy which you withdraw from creation you expend on fear. This is not because your energy is limited but because *you have limited it*. You do not recognize the enormous waste of energy which you expend in denying truth. What would you say of someone who persisted in attempting the impossible, believing that to *achieve* it is *success*? The belief that you *must* have the impossible in order to be happy is totally at variance with the principle of creation. God *could* not will that happiness *depended* on what you could never *have*.

¹⁰²The fact that God is love does not require belief, but it *does* require acceptance. It is indeed possible for you to *deny* facts, although it is impossible for you to *change* them. If you hold your hands over your eyes, you will *not* see because you are interfering with the laws of seeing. If you deny love, you will *not* know it because your cooperation is *the law of its being*. You cannot change laws you did not make, and the laws of happiness were created *for* you, not *by* you.

¹⁰³Attempts of any kind to deny what is are fearful, and if they are strong, they *will* induce panic. Willing *against* reality, though impossible, can be *made* into a very persistent goal, *even though you do not want it*. But consider the result of this strange decision. You are *devoting* your mind to what you do not want. How real can this *devotion* be? If you do not want it, it was never created. If it was never created, it is nothing. Can you *really* devote yourself to nothing?

¹⁰⁴God in His devotion to you created you devoted to *everything* and *gave* you what you are devoted to. Otherwise, you would not have been created perfect. Reality *is* everything, and therefore you have everything *because* you are real. You cannot make the unreal because the *absence* of reality is fearful, and fear cannot *be* created. As long as you believe that fear is possible, *you will not create*. Opposing orders of reality *make reality meaningless*, and reality *is* meaning.

¹⁰⁵ Remember, then, that God's Will is *already* possible and nothing else will *ever* be. This is the simple acceptance of reality because only this *is* real. You cannot *distort* reality and *know what it is*. And if you *do* distort reality, you will experience anxiety, depression, and ultimately panic because you are trying to *make* yourself unreal. When you feel these things, do not try to look *beyond* yourself for truth, for truth can only be *within* you. Say, therefore,

¹⁰⁶ *Christ is in me and where He is God **must** be,
for Christ is **part** of Him.*

XI. THE ANSWER TO PRAYER

¹⁰⁷ Everyone who has ever tried to use prayer to request something has experienced what appears to be failure. This is not only true in connection with specific things which might be harmful but also in connection with requests which are strictly in line with this course. The latter, in particular, might be incorrectly interpreted as "proof" that the course does not mean what it says. You must remember, however, that the course does state, and repeatedly, that its purpose is the *escape* from fear.

¹⁰⁸ Let us suppose, then, that what you request of the Holy Spirit *is* what you really want, but you are still *afraid* of it. Should this be the case, your *attainment* of it would no longer *be* what you want, even if *it is*. This accounts for why certain specific forms of healing are not achieved, even though the state of healing is. It frequently happens that an individual asks for physical healing because he is fearful of *bodily* harm. At the same time, however, if he *were* healed physically, the threat to his thought system would be considerably *more* fearful to him than its physical expression. In this case he is not really asking for *release* from fear but for the removal of a symptom which *he* has selected. This request is, therefore, *not* for healing at all.

¹⁰⁹ The Bible emphasizes that *all* prayers are answered, and this must be true if no effort is wasted. The very fact that one has asked the Holy Spirit for *anything* will ensure a response. Yet it is equally certain that *no* response given by the Holy Spirit will *ever* be one which would increase fear. It is possible that His answer will not be heard at all. It is *impossible*, however, that it will be lost. There are many answers which you have already received but have not yet *heard*. I assure you that they are waiting for you. It is indeed true that no effort is wasted.

¹¹⁰ If you would know your prayers are answered, never doubt a Son of God.

Do not question him and do not confound him, for your faith in him is your faith in *yourself*. If you would know God and His Answer, believe in me whose faith in you cannot be shaken. Can you ask of the Holy Spirit truly and doubt your brother? Believe his words are true because of the truth which is in him. You will unite with the truth in him, and his words will *be* true. As you hear *him*, you will hear *me*. *Listening* to truth is the only way you can hear it now and finally *know* it.

¹¹¹ The message your brother gives you is *up to you*. What does he say to you? What would you *have* him say? Your decision *about* him determines the message you receive. Remember that the Holy Spirit is in him, and His Voice speaks to you *through* him. What can so holy a brother tell you *except* truth? But are you *listening* to it? Your brother may not know who he is, but there is a light in his mind which *does* know. This light can shine into yours, making *his* words true and making *you* able to hear them. His words *are* the Holy Spirit's answer to you. Is your faith in him strong enough to let you hear?

¹¹² Salvation is of your brother. The Holy Spirit extends from your mind to his and answers *you*. You cannot hear the Voice for God in yourself alone because you are *not* alone. And His answer is only for what you *are*. You will not know the trust I have in you unless you *extend* it. You will not trust the guidance of the Holy Spirit or believe that it is for you unless you hear it in others. It *must* be for your brother *because* it is for you. Would God have created a Voice for you alone? Could you hear His answer *except* as He answers *all* of God's Sons? Hear of your brother what you would have me hear of you, for you would not want *me* to be deceived.

¹¹³ I love you for the truth in you, as God does. Your deceptions may deceive *you*, but they *cannot* deceive *me*. Knowing what you are, I *cannot* doubt you. I hear only the Holy Spirit in you, who speaks to me through *you*. If you would hear *me*, hear my brothers in whom God's Voice speaks. The answer to *all* prayers lies in them. You will be answered as you hear the answer in *everyone*. Do not listen to anything else, or you will not hear truth.

¹¹⁴ Believe in your brothers *because* I believe in you, and you will learn that my belief in you is justified. Believe in me by believing in them for the sake of what God gave them. They *will* answer you if you learn to ask truth of them. Do not ask for blessings without blessing them, for only in this way can you learn how blessed *you* are. By following this way, you are looking for the truth in you. This is not going *beyond* yourself but *toward* yourself. Hear only God's Answer in His Sons, and you *are* answered.

¹¹⁵To disbelieve is to side against or to *attack*. To believe is to accept and to *side with*. To believe is not to be credulous but to accept and *appreciate*. What you do not believe, you do not appreciate, and you *cannot* be grateful for what you do not value. There is a price you will pay for judgment because judgment is the setting of a price. And as you set it, you *will* pay it.

¹¹⁶If paying is equated with *getting*, you will set the price low but demand a high *return*. You will have forgotten, however, that your return is in proportion to your judgment of worth. If paying is associated with *giving*, it cannot be perceived as loss, and the *reciprocal* relationship of giving and receiving will be recognized. The price will then be set high because of the value of the return. The price for *getting* is to lose sight of value, making it inevitable that you will *not* value what you receive. Valuing it little, you will not appreciate it and will not *want* it.

¹¹⁷Never forget, then, that *you* have set the value on what you receive and have priced it by what you give. To believe that it is possible to get much for little is to believe that you can bargain with God. God's laws are *always* fair and perfectly consistent. *By* giving you receive. But to receive is to *accept*, not to get. It is impossible not to *have*, but it is possible not to *know* you have. The recognition of having is the willingness for *giving*, and *only* by this willingness can you recognize what you have. What you give is therefore the value you put on what you have, being the exact measure of the value you put upon it. And this, in turn, is the measure of how much you *want* it.

¹¹⁸You can *ask* of the Holy Spirit, then, only by giving *to* Him, and you can *give* to Him only where you *see* Him. If you see Him in everyone, consider how much you will be *asking* of Him and *how much you will receive*. He will deny you nothing because you have denied *Him* nothing, and so you can share everything. This is the way, and the *only* way, to have His answer because His answer is all you *can* ask for and want. Say, then, to everyone,

¹¹⁹*Because I will to know myself, I see you as God's Son
and my brother.*

The Correction of Error

I. INTRODUCTION

The alertness of the ego to the errors which other egos make is not the kind of vigilance the Holy Spirit would have you maintain. Egos are critical in terms of the kind of “sense” they stand for. *They* understand this kind of sense because it *is* sensible to them. To the Holy Spirit, it makes no sense at all. To the ego, it is kind and right and good to point out errors and “correct” them. This makes perfect sense to the ego, which is totally unaware of what errors *are* and what correction *is*.

^{9:2} Errors *are* of the ego, and correction of errors of any kind lies solely in the *relinquishment* of the ego. When you correct a brother, you are telling him that he is wrong. He may be making no sense at the time, and it is certain that if he is speaking from the ego, he *will* be making no sense. But your task is still to tell him he is *right*. You do not tell him this verbally if he is speaking foolishly because he needs correction at *another* level, since his error *is* at another level. *He* is still right because he is a Son of God. His ego is always wrong, no matter *what* it says or does.

³ If you point out the errors of your brother’s ego, you must be seeing through *yours*, because the Holy Spirit does not perceive his errors. This must be true if there is no communication at all between the ego and the Holy Spirit. The ego makes no sense, and the Holy Spirit does not attempt to understand anything that arises from it. Since He does not understand it, He does not *judge* it, knowing that nothing it engenders means anything.

II. SANITY AND PERCEPTION

⁴ When you react *at all* to errors, you are not listening to the Holy Spirit. He has merely disregarded them, and if you attend to them, you are not hearing Him. If you do not hear Him, you *are* listening to your ego and making as little

sense as the brother whose errors you perceive. This cannot be correction. Yet it is more than merely lack of correction for him. It is the giving up of correction in *yourself*.

⁵ When a brother behaves insanely, you can heal him only by perceiving the *sanity* in him. If you perceive his errors and *accept* them, you are accepting *yours*. If you want to give yours over to the Holy Spirit, you must do this with his. Unless this becomes the one way in which you handle *all* errors, you cannot understand how all errors are *undone*. How is this different from telling you that what you teach you learn? Your brother is as right as you are, and if you think he is wrong, you are condemning yourself.

⁶ *You cannot correct yourself.* Is it possible, then, for you to correct another? Yet you *can* see him truly because it is possible for you to see *yourself* truly. It is not up to you to change him but merely to accept him as he *is*. His errors do not come from the truth that is in him, and only this truth is yours. His errors cannot change this and can have no effect at all on the truth in *you*. To perceive errors in anyone and to react to them as if they were real is to *make* them real to you. You will not escape paying the price for this, not because you are being punished for it, but because you are following the wrong guide and will lose your way.

⁷ Your brother's errors are not of him any more than yours are of *you*. Accept his errors as real, and you have attacked *yourself*. If you would find your way and keep it, see only truth beside you, for you walk together. The Holy Spirit in you forgives all things in you *and* in your brother. His errors are forgiven *with* yours. Atonement is no more separate than love. Atonement cannot be separate because it *comes* from love. *Any* attempt you make to correct a brother means that you believe correction by *you* is possible, and this can *only* be the arrogance of the ego. Correction is of God, Who does not know of arrogance. The Holy Spirit forgives everything *because* God created everything.

⁸ Do not undertake *His* function, or you will forget *yours*. Accept *only* the function of healing in time because that is what time is *for*. God *gave* you the function to create in eternity. You do not need to learn this, but you *do* need to learn to *want* this, and for this all learning was made. This is the Holy Spirit's good use of an ability which you do not *need*, but which you *have* made. Give it to Him! You do not know how to use it. He will teach you how to see yourself without condemnation by learning how to look on *everything* without it. Condemnation will then not be real to you, and all your errors *will* be forgiven.

III. ATONEMENT AS A LESSON IN SHARING

⁹ Atonement is for all because it is the way to *undo* the belief that anything is for you alone. To forgive is to *overlook*. Look, then, *beyond* error, and do not let your perception rest *upon* it, for you will believe what your perception holds. Accept as true only what your brother *is* if you would know yourself. Perceive what he is *not*, and you cannot know what you are *because* you see him falsely. Remember always that your identity is shared and that its sharing *is* its reality.

¹⁰ You have a part to play in the Atonement, but the plan of the Atonement *is* beyond you. You do not know how to overlook errors, or you would not make them. It would merely be further error to think either that you do *not* make them or that you can correct them *without* a Guide to correction. And if you do not *follow* this Guide, your errors will *not* be corrected. The plan is not yours *because* of your limited ideas of what you are. This limitation is where *all* errors arise. The way to undo them, therefore, is not *of* you but *for* you.

¹¹ The Atonement is a lesson in sharing, which is given you because *you have forgotten how to do it*. The Holy Spirit merely reminds you of what is your natural ability. By reinterpreting the ability to attack, which you *did* make, into the ability to *share*, He translates what you have made into what God created. If you would accomplish this *through* Him, you cannot look on your abilities through the eyes of the ego, or you will judge them as *it* does. All their harmfulness lies in its judgment. All their helpfulness lies in the judgment of the Holy Spirit.

¹² The ego, too, has a plan of forgiveness because you are *asking* for one, though not of the right teacher. The ego's plan, of course, *makes no sense* and *will not work*. By following it, you will merely place yourself in an impossible situation to which the ego *always* leads you. The ego's plan is to have you see error clearly *first* and *then* overlook it. Yet how can you overlook what you have made real? By seeing it clearly, you *have* made it real and *cannot* overlook it.

¹³ This is where the ego is forced to appeal to "mysteries" and begins to insist that you must accept the meaningless to save yourself. Many have tried to do this in my name, forgetting that my words make *perfect* sense because they come from God. They are as sensible now as they ever were because they speak of ideas which are eternal. Forgiveness that is learned of me does *not* use fear to *undo* fear. Nor does it make real the unreal and then destroy it.

¹⁴ Forgiveness through the Holy Spirit lies simply in looking beyond error from the beginning and thus *keeping* it unreal for you. Do not let any belief in its realness enter your minds *at all*, or you will also believe that *you* must undo what you have made in order to be forgiven. What has no effect does not exist,

and to the Holy Spirit, the effects of error are *totally* non-existent. By steadily and consistently canceling out *all* its effects everywhere and in *all* respects, He teaches that the ego does not exist and *proves* it. Follow His teaching in forgiveness, then because forgiveness *is* His function, and He knows how to fulfill it perfectly. That is what we meant when we once said that miracles are natural, and when they do *not* occur, something has gone wrong.

¹⁵ Miracles are merely the sign of your willingness to follow the Holy Spirit's plan of salvation in recognition of the fact that you do *not* know what it is. His work is *not* your function, and unless you accept this, you cannot learn what *your* function is. The confusion of functions is so typical of the ego that you should be quite familiar with it by now. The ego believes that *all* functions belong to it, even though it has no idea what they *are*. This is more than mere confusion. It is a particularly dangerous combination of grandiosity *and* confusion which makes it likely that the ego will attack anyone and anything for no reason at all. This is exactly what the ego *does*. It is totally unpredictable in its responses because it has no idea of *what* it perceives.

¹⁶ If one has no idea of what is happening, how appropriately can you *expect* him to react? You might still ask yourself, regardless of how you can *account* for the reactions, whether they place the ego in a very sound position as the guide for *yours*. It seems absurd to have to emphasize repeatedly that the ego's qualifications as a guide are singularly unfortunate and that it is a remarkably poor choice as a teacher of salvation. Yet this question, ridiculous as it seems, is really the crucial issue in the whole separation fantasy. Anyone who elects a totally insane guide *must* be totally insane himself.

¹⁷ It is not true that you do not know the guide is insane. *You* know it because *I* know it, and you *have* judged it by the same standard as I have. The ego literally lives on borrowed time, and its days are numbered. Do not fear the Last Judgment, but welcome it and do not wait, for the ego's time is borrowed from *your* eternity. This *is* the Second Coming, which was made *for* you as the First was created. The Second Coming is merely the return of *sense*. Can this *possibly* be fearful?

¹⁸ What can be fearful but fantasy, and no one turns to fantasy unless he despairs of finding satisfaction in reality. Yet it is certain that he will *never* find satisfaction in fantasy, so that his only hope is to *change his mind about reality*. Only if the decision that reality is fearful is *wrong* can God be right. And I assure you that God *is* right. Be glad, then, that you *have* been wrong, but this was only because you did not know who you were. Had you remembered, you could no more have been wrong than God can. The impossible can happen *only* in fantasy. When you

search for reality in fantasies, you will not find it. The symbols of fantasy are of the ego, and of *these* you will find many. But do not look for meaning in them. They have no more meaning than the fantasies into which they are woven.

¹⁹ Fairy tales can be pleasant or fearful, pretty or ugly, but no one calls them *true*. Children may believe them, and so for a while the tales *are* true for them. Yet when reality dawns, the fantasies are gone. *Reality* has not gone in the meanwhile. The Second Coming is the *awareness* of reality, not its *return*. Behold, my children, reality is here. It belongs to you and me and God and is perfectly satisfying to all of us. *Only* this awareness heals because it is the awareness of truth.

IV. THE UNHEALED HEALER

²⁰ The ego's plan for forgiveness is far more widely used than God's. This is because it is undertaken by unhealed healers and is therefore of the ego. Let us consider the unhealed healer more carefully now. By definition, he is trying to *give* what he has not *received*. If he is a theologian, he may begin with the premise, "I am a miserable sinner and so are you." If he is a psychotherapist, he is more likely to start with the equally incredible idea that *he* really believes in attack and so does the patient, but it does not matter in either case.

²¹ We have repeatedly stated that beliefs of the ego cannot be shared, and this is *why* they are unreal. How, then, can "uncovering" them *make* them real? Every healer who searches fantasies for truth *must* be unhealed because he does not *know* where to look for truth and therefore does not have the answer to the problem of healing. There is an advantage to bringing nightmares into awareness, but *only* to teach that they are not real and that *anything* they contain is meaningless. The unhealed healer cannot do this because he does not *believe it*.

²² All unhealed healers follow the ego's plan for forgiveness in one form or another. If they are theologians, they are likely to condemn themselves, teach condemnation, and advocate a very fearful solution. Projecting condemnation onto God, they make Him appear retaliative and fear His retribution. What they have done is merely to *identify* with the ego and, by perceiving clearly what *it* does, condemn themselves because of this profound confusion. It is understandable that there was been a revolt against this concept, but to revolt *against* it is still to *believe* in it. The *form* of the revolt, then, is different but *not* the content.

²³ The newer forms of the ego's plan are as unhelpful as the older ones because form does not matter to the Holy Spirit and therefore does not matter at all. According to the newer forms of the ego's plan, the therapist interprets the ego's

symbols in the nightmare and then uses them to prove that the *nightmare* is real. Having *made* it real, he then attempts to dispel its effects by depreciating the importance of the *dreamer*. This *would* be a healing approach if the dreamer were properly identified as unreal. Yet if the dreamer is equated with the *mind*, the mind's corrective power through the Holy Spirit is *denied*.

²⁴ It is noteworthy that this is a contradiction even in the ego's terms, and one which it usually *does* note, even in its confusion. If the way to counteract fear is to *reduce* the importance of the fearer, how can this build ego *strength*? These perfectly self-evident inconsistencies account for why, except in certain stylized verbal accounts, no one can *explain* what happens in psychotherapy. Nothing real *does*. Nothing real has happened to the unhealed healer, and he learns from his own teaching.

²⁵ *Because* his ego is involved, it always attempts to gain some support from the situation. Seeking to get something for *himself*, the unhealed healer does not know how to *give* and consequently cannot share. He cannot correct because he is not working *correctively*. He believes that it is up to him to teach the patient what is *real*, but he does not know it himself. What, then, *should* happen? When God said, "Let there be light," there *was* light. Can you find light by analyzing darkness as the psychotherapist does or like the theologian, by acknowledging darkness in yourself and looking for a distant light to remove it while *emphasizing* the distance?

²⁶ Healing is *not* mysterious. Nothing will occur unless you understand it, since light *is* understanding. A "miserable sinner" cannot be healed without magic, nor can an "unimportant mind" esteem itself without magic. Both forms of the ego's approach, then, must arrive at an impasse, the characteristic "impossible situation" to which the ego *always* leads. It *can* be helpful to point out to a patient where he is heading, but the point is lost unless he can change his direction. The therapist cannot do this for him, but he also cannot do this for *himself*.

²⁷ The *only* meaningful contribution the therapist can make is to present an example of one whose direction has been changed *for* him and who no longer believes in nightmares of *any* kind. The light in *his* mind will therefore *answer* the questioner, who must decide with God that there *is* light because he *sees* it. And by *his* acknowledgment, the *therapist* knows it is there. That is how perception ultimately is translated into knowledge. The miracle worker begins by *perceiving* light and translates *his* perception into sureness by continually extending it and accepting its acknowledgment. Its *effects* assure him it is there.

²⁸ The therapist does not heal; *he lets healing be*. He can point to darkness, but

he cannot bring light of *himself*, for light is not of him. Yet, being *for* him, it must also be for his patient. The Holy Spirit is the *only* therapist. He makes healing perfectly clear in *any* situation in which he is the Guide. The human therapist can only let Him *fulfill* His function. He needs no help for this. He will tell you *exactly* what to do to help *anyone* He sends to you for help and will speak to him through you if you do not *interfere*. Remember that you *are* choosing a guide for helping, and the *wrong* choice will *not* help. But remember also that the *right* one *will*. Trust Him, for help is His function, and He is of God.

²⁹As you awaken other minds to the Holy Spirit through Him and *not* yourself, you will understand that you are not obeying the laws of this world, but that the laws you are obeying *work*. “The good is what works” is a sound, though insufficient, statement. *Only* the good *can* work. Nothing else works at all. This course is a guide to behavior. Being a very direct and very simple learning situation, it provides the Guide who *tells* you what to do. If you do it, you will *see* that it works. Its *results* are more convincing than its words. They will convince you that the words are true. By following the right Guide you will learn the simplest of all lessons—

³⁰*By their fruits ye shall know them,
and **they** shall know **themselves**.*

V. THE AWARENESS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

³¹How can you become increasingly aware of the Holy Spirit in you *except* by His effects? You cannot see Him with your eyes nor hear Him with your ears. How, then, can you perceive Him at all? If you inspire joy, and others react to you *with* joy even though you are not experiencing joy yourself, there *must* be something in you that is capable of producing it. If it is in you and *can* produce joy, and if you see that it *does* produce joy in others, you *must* be dissociating it in yourself.

³²It seems to you that the Holy Spirit does *not* produce joy consistently in you *only* because you do not consistently *arouse* joy in others. Their reactions to you *are* your evaluations of His consistency. When you are inconsistent, you will not always *give rise* to joy and so you will not always *recognize* His consistency. What you offer to your brother, you offer to Him because He cannot go *beyond* your offering in His giving. This is not because He limits His giving, but simply because you have limited your *receiving*. The will to receive is the will to accept.

³³If your brothers *are* part of you, will you *accept* them? Only they can teach

you what you are, and your learning is the result of what you taught them. What you call upon in them, you call upon in *yourself*. And as you call upon it in them, it becomes real to *you*. God has but one Son, knowing them all *as one*. Only God Himself is more than they, but they are not less than He is. Would you know what this means? If what you do to my brother you do to me, and if you do everything for yourself because we are *part* of you, everything *we* do belongs to you as well. Every Soul God created *is* part of you and shares His glory *with* you. His Glory belongs to Him, but it is equally *yours*. You cannot, then, be *less* glorious than He is.

³⁴ God is more than you only because He *created* you, but not even this would He keep from you. Therefore you *can* create as He did, and your dissociation will not alter this. Neither God's light *nor yours* is dimmed because you do not see. Because the Sonship *must* create as one, you remember creation whenever you recognize *part* of creation. Each part you remember adds to *your* wholeness because each part *is* whole. Wholeness is indivisible, but you cannot learn of your wholeness until you see it *everywhere*. You can *know* yourself only as God knows His Son, for knowledge is shared *with* God. When you awake in Him you will know your magnitude by accepting His limitlessness as *yours*, but meanwhile you will judge it as you judge your brothers' and will accept it as you accept *theirs*.

³⁵ You are not yet awake, but you can learn *how* to awaken. Very simply the Holy Spirit teaches you to awaken others. As you see them waken, you will learn what waking *means*, and because you have willed to wake them, their gratitude and their appreciation of what you have given them will teach *you* its value. *They* will become the witnesses to your reality, as *you* were created witnesses to God's. Yet when the Sonship comes together and *accepts* its oneness, it will be known by its creations, who witness to its reality as the Son does to the Father.

³⁶ Miracles have no place in eternity because they are reparative. Yet while you still need healing, your miracles are the only witnesses to your reality which you can *recognize*. You cannot perform a miracle for *yourself* because miracles are a way of *giving* acceptance *and* receiving it. In time, the giving comes first, though they are simultaneous in eternity, where they cannot *be* separated. When you have learned that they *are* the same, the need for time is over.

³⁷ Eternity is *one* time, its only dimension being "always." This cannot mean anything to you, however, until you remember God's open arms and finally know His open Mind. Like Him, *you* are "always"—in His mind and with a mind like His. In *your* open mind are *your* creations, in perfect communication born of perfect understanding. Could you but accept one of them, you would not want

anything the world has to offer. Everything else would be totally meaningless. God's meaning is incomplete without you, and you are incomplete without your creations. Accept your brother in this world and accept *nothing else*, for in him you will find your creations because he created them *with* you. You will never know that you are co-creator with God until you learn that your brother is a co-creator with *you*.

VI. SALVATION AND GOD'S WILL

³⁸ God's Will is your salvation. Would He not have given you the means to find it? If He wills you to *have* it, He must have made it possible and very easy to obtain it. Your brothers are everywhere. You do not have to seek far for salvation. Every minute and every second gives you a chance to save *yourself*. Do not lose these chances, not because they will not return, but because delay of joy is needless. God wills you perfect happiness now. Is it possible that this is not also *your* will? And is it possible that this is not *also* the will of your brothers?

³⁹ Consider, then, that in this joint will you *are* all united, and in this *only*. There will be disagreement on anything else, but *not* on this. This, then, is where peace *abides*. And *you* abide in peace when you so decide. Yet you cannot abide in peace unless you accept the Atonement, because the Atonement *is* the way to peace. The reason is very simple and so obvious that it is often overlooked. That is because the ego is *afraid* of the obvious since obviousness is the essential characteristic of reality. Yet *you* cannot overlook it unless you are *not looking*.

⁴⁰ It is *perfectly* obvious that if the Holy Spirit looks with love on *all* He perceives, He looks with love on *you*. His evaluation of you is based on His knowledge of what you are, and so He evaluates you truly. And this evaluation *must* be in your mind because He is. The ego is also in your mind because you have *accepted* it there. *Its* evaluation of you, however, is the exact opposite of the Holy Spirit's because the ego does *not* love you. It is unaware of what you are and wholly mistrustful of *everything* it perceives because its own perceptions are so shifting. The ego is therefore capable of suspiciousness at best and viciousness at worst. That is its range. It cannot exceed it because of its uncertainty. And it can never go *beyond* it because it can never *be* certain.

⁴¹ You, then, have two *conflicting* evaluations of yourself in your minds, and they *cannot* both be true. You do not yet realize how *completely* different these evaluations are because you do not understand how lofty the Holy Spirit's perception of you really is. He is not deceived by anything you do because He never forgets what you *are*. The ego is deceived by everything you do, even when you respond to

the Holy Spirit, because at such times its confusion *increases*. The ego is, therefore, particularly likely to attack you when you react lovingly because it has evaluated you as *unloving*, and you are going *against* its judgment.

⁴²The ego will begin to *attack* your motives as soon as they become clearly out of accord with its perception of you. This is when it will shift abruptly from suspiciousness to viciousness, since its uncertainty is increased. Yet it is surely pointless to attack in return. What can this mean except that you are *agreeing* with the ego's evaluation of what you are? If you are willing to see yourself as unloving, you will *not* be happy. You are condemning yourself and *must* therefore regard yourself as inadequate. Would you look to the ego to help you escape from a sense of inadequacy it has *produced* and must *maintain* for its existence? Can you *escape* from its evaluation of you by using its methods for keeping this picture *intact*?

⁴³You cannot evaluate an insane belief system from *within* it. Its own range precludes this. You can only go *beyond* it, look back from a point where *sanity* exists, *and see the contrast*. Only *by* this contrast can insanity be judged as insane. With the grandeur of God in you, you have chosen to be little and to lament your littleness. *Within* the system which dictated this choice, the lament is inevitable. Your littleness is taken for granted there, and you do *not* ask, "Who granted it?" The question is meaningless within the ego's thought system because it opens the *whole* thought system to question.

⁴⁴We said before that the ego does not know what a real question is. Lack of knowledge of any kind is always associated with *unwillingness* to know and produces a total lack of knowledge simply because knowledge *is* total. Not to question your littleness, therefore, is to deny *all* knowledge and keep the ego's *whole* thought system intact. You cannot retain *part* of a thought system because it can be questioned *only* at its foundation. And this must be questioned from beyond it because, *within* it, its foundation *does* stand. The Holy Spirit judges against the reality of the ego's thought system merely because He knows its *foundation* is not true. Therefore, nothing that arises from it means anything. The Holy Spirit judges every belief you hold in terms of where it comes from. If it comes from God, He knows it to be true. If it does not, He knows that it is meaningless.

⁴⁵Whenever you question your value, say:

⁴⁶*God Himself is incomplete without me.*

⁴⁷Remember this when the ego speaks, and you will not hear it. The truth

about you is so lofty that nothing unworthy of God is worthy of you. Choose, then, what you want in these terms and accept nothing that you would not offer to God as wholly fitting for Him, for you do not *want* anything else. Return your part of Him, and He will give you all of Himself in exchange for your return of what belongs to Him and renders Him complete.

VII. GRANDEUR VERSUS GRANDIOSITY

⁴⁸ Grandeur is of God and *only* of Him. Therefore, it is in you. Whenever you become aware of it, however dimly, you abandon the ego automatically because in the presence of the grandeur of God the meaninglessness of the ego becomes perfectly apparent. Though it does not understand this, the ego believes that its “enemy” has struck and attempts to offer gifts to induce you to return to its “protection.” *Self-inflation* of the ego is its alternative to the grandeur of God. Which will you choose?

⁴⁹ Grandiosity is *always* a cover for despair. It is without hope because it is not real. It is an attempt to counteract your littleness, based on the belief that the littleness is *real*. Without this belief, grandiosity is meaningless, and you could not possibly want it. The essence of grandiosity is competitiveness because it *always* involves attack. It is a delusional attempt to *outdo* but *not* to *undo*. We said before that the ego vacillates between suspiciousness and viciousness. It remains suspicious as long as you despair of yourself. It shifts to viciousness whenever you will not tolerate self-abasement and seek relief. Then it offers you the illusion of attack as a solution.

⁵⁰ The ego does not know the difference between grandeur and grandiosity because it does not know the difference between miracle impulses and ego-alien beliefs of its own. We once said that the ego is aware of threat, but does not make distinctions between two entirely different kinds of threat to its existence. Its own profound sense of vulnerability renders it incapable of judgment *except* in terms of attack. When it experiences threat, its only decision is whether to attack *now* or to withdraw to attack later. If you accept its offer of grandiosity, it will attack immediately. If you do not, it will wait.

⁵¹ The ego is immobilized in the presence of God’s grandeur because *His* grandeur establishes *your* freedom. Even the faintest hint of your reality literally drives the ego from your mind because of complete lack of investment in it. Grandeur is totally *without* illusions, and because it is real, it is compellingly convincing. Yet the conviction of reality will not remain with you unless you do not allow the ego to attack it. The ego will make every effort to recover and

mobilize its energies *against* your release. It will tell you that you are insane and argue that grandeur *cannot* be a real part of you because of the littleness in which *it* believes.

⁵²Yet your grandeur is not delusional *because* you did not make it. You have made grandiosity and are afraid of it because it is a form of attack, but your grandeur is of God, Who created it out of His Love. From your grandeur you can only bless because your grandeur is your *abundance*. By blessing you hold it in your minds, protecting it from illusions and keeping yourself in the Mind of God. Remember always that you cannot be anywhere *except* in the Mind of God. When you forget this, you *will* despair, and you *will* attack.

⁵³The ego depends *solely* on your willingness to tolerate it. If you are willing to look upon your grandeur, you *cannot* despair, and therefore you cannot *want* the ego. Your grandeur is God's *answer* to the ego because it is true. Littleness and grandeur cannot co-exist, nor is it possible for them to alternate in your awareness. Littleness and grandiosity can and *must* alternate in your awareness since both are untrue and are therefore on the same level. Being the level of shift, it is experienced as shifting, and extremes are its essential characteristic.

⁵⁴Truth and littleness are *denials* of each other because grandeur *is* truth. Truth does not vacillate; it is *always* true. When grandeur slips away from you, you have replaced it with something *you* have made. Perhaps it is the belief in littleness; perhaps it is the belief in grandiosity. Yet it *must* be insane because it is *not* true. Your grandeur will *never* deceive you, but your illusions *always* will. Illusions *are* deceptions. You cannot triumph, but you *are* exalted. And in your exalted state, you seek others like you and rejoice with them.

⁵⁵It is easy to distinguish grandeur from grandiosity because love is returned, but pride is not. Pride will not produce miracles and therefore will deprive you of your true witnesses to your reality. Truth is not obscure nor hidden, but its obviousness to *you* lies in the joy you bring to its witnesses, who *show* it to you. They attest to your grandeur, but they cannot attest to pride because pride is not shared. God *wants* you to behold what He created because it is His joy.

⁵⁶Can your grandeur be arrogant when God Himself witnesses to it? And what can be real that *has* no witnesses? What good can come of it? And if no good can come of it, the Holy Spirit cannot use it. What He cannot transform to the Will of God does not exist at all. Grandiosity is delusional because it is used to *replace* your grandeur. Yet what God has created cannot *be* replaced. God is incomplete without you because His grandeur is total, and you cannot be missing from it.

⁵⁷You are altogether irreplaceable in the Mind of God. No one else can fill

your part of It, and while you leave your part of It empty, your eternal place merely waits for your return. God, through His Voice, reminds you of It, and God Himself keeps your extensions safe within It. Yet you do not know them until you return to them. You *cannot* replace the Kingdom, and you cannot replace *yourself*. God, Who *knows* your value, would not have it so, and so it is *not* so. Your value is in *God's* Mind and therefore not in yours alone. To accept yourself as God created you cannot be arrogance because it is the *denial* of arrogance. To accept your littleness *is* arrogant because it means that you believe your evaluation of yourself is *truer* than God's.

⁵⁸Yet if truth is indivisible, your evaluation of yourself must *be* God's. You did not establish your value, and it *needs* no defense. Nothing can attack it or prevail over it. It does not vary. It merely *is*. Ask the Holy Spirit *what* it is and He will tell you, but do not be afraid of His answer, for it comes from God. It *is* an exalted answer because of its Source, but the Source is true and so is Its answer. Listen and do not question what you hear, for God does not deceive. He would have you replace the ego's belief in littleness with His own exalted answer to the question of your being, so that you can cease to question it and *know* it for what it *is*.

VIII. THE INCLUSIVENESS OF CREATION

⁵⁹Nothing beyond yourself can make you fearful or loving because nothing *is* beyond you. Time and eternity are both in your mind and *will* conflict until you perceive time solely as a means to *regain* eternity. You cannot do this as long as you believe that *anything* which happens to you is caused by factors *outside* yourself. You must learn that time is solely at *your* disposal, and that nothing in the world can take this responsibility from you. You can *violate* God's laws in your imagination, but you cannot *escape* from them. They were established for your protection and are as inviolate as your safety.

⁶⁰God created nothing beside you, and nothing beside you exists, for you are part of Him. What except Him *can* exist? Nothing *beyond* Him can happen because nothing *except* Him is real. Your creations add to Him as *you* do, but nothing is added that is different because everything has always *been*. What can upset you except the ephemeral, and how can the ephemeral be real if you are God's *only* creation, and He created you eternal? Your holy will establishes *everything* that happens to you. *Every* response you make to *everything* you perceive is up to you because your will determines your perception of it.

⁶¹God does not change His Mind about *you*, for He is not uncertain of *Himself*. And what He knows *can* be known because He does not know only for Himself.

He created you for Himself, but He gave you the power to create for *your* self so you could be like Him. That is *why* your will is holy. Can anything exceed the love of God? Can anything, then, exceed *your* will? Nothing can reach you from beyond it because, being in God, *you* encompass everything. Believe this, and you *will* realize how much is up to you. When anything threatens your peace of mind, ask yourself,

⁶² *Has God changed His Mind about me?*

⁶³ Then *accept* His decision, for it is indeed changeless, and refuse to change your mind about *yourself*. God will never decide *against* you, or He would be deciding against Himself.

⁶⁴ The reason you do not know *your* creations is simply that you would decide against them as long as your minds are split, and to attack what you have created is impossible. But remember that it is *as impossible for God*. The law of creation is that you love your creations as yourself because they *are* part of you. Everything that was created is therefore perfectly safe because the laws of God protect it by His Love. Any part of your mind that does not know this has banished itself from knowledge because it has not met its conditions.

⁶⁵ Who could have done this but you? Recognize this gladly, for in this recognition lies the realization that your banishment is *not* of God and therefore does not exist. You are at home in God, dreaming of exile but perfectly capable of awakening to reality. Is it your will to do so? You know from your own experience that what you see in dreams you think is real as long as you are asleep. Yet the instant you waken, you *know* that everything that *seemed* to happen did not happen at all. You do not think this mysterious, even though all the laws of what you awakened *to* were violated while you slept. Is it not possible that you merely shifted from one dream to another, without *really* wakening?

⁶⁶ Would you bother to reconcile what happened in conflicting dreams, or would you dismiss both together if you discovered that reality is in accord with neither? You do not remember being awake. When you hear the Holy Spirit, you merely feel better because loving seems *possible* to you, but you do *not* remember yet that it once was so. And it is in this remembering that you will know it can be so again. What is possible has not yet been accomplished. Yet what has once been is so *now* if it is eternal. When you remember, you will know what you remember *is* eternal and therefore *is* now.

⁶⁷ You will remember everything the instant you *desire it wholly*, for if to desire wholly is to create, you will have willed away the separation, returning your

mind simultaneously to your Creator and your creations. Knowing *them*, you will have no wish to sleep but only the will to waken and be glad. Dreams will be impossible because you will *want* only truth, and being at last your will, it will be yours.

IX. THE DECISION TO FORGET

⁶⁸ Unless you *know* something, you *cannot* dissociate it. Knowledge therefore *precedes* dissociation, and dissociation is nothing more than a *decision to forget*. What has been forgotten then appears to be fearful, but *only* because the dissociation was an *attack* on truth. You are fearful *because* you have forgotten. And you have *replaced* your knowledge by an awareness of dreams because you are *afraid* of your dissociation, *not* of what you have dissociated. Even in this world's therapy, when dissociated material is *accepted*, it ceases to be fearful, for the laws of mind always hold.

⁶⁹ Yet to give up the dissociation of *reality* brings more than merely lack of fear. In *this* decision lie joy and peace and the glory of creation. Offer the Holy Spirit only your will to remember, for He retains the knowledge of God and of yourself *for* you, waiting for your acceptance. Give up gladly *everything* that would stand in the way of your remembering, for God is in your memory, and His Voice will tell you that you are part of Him when you are willing to remember Him and know your own reality again. Let nothing in this world delay your remembering of Him, for in this remembering is the knowledge of *yourself*.

⁷⁰ To remember is merely to restore to your mind *what is already there*. You do not *make* what you remember; you merely accept again what has been made but was rejected. The ability to accept truth in this world is the perceptual counterpart of creating in the Kingdom. God will do His part if you will do yours, and *His* return in exchange for yours is the exchange of knowledge *for* perception. *Nothing* is beyond His Will for you. But signify your will to remember Him and behold! He will give you everything but for the asking.

⁷¹ When you attack, you are denying *yourself*. You are specifically teaching yourself that you are *not* what you are. Your denial of reality precludes the *acceptance* of God's gift because you have accepted something *else* in its place. If you understand that the misuse of defenses always constitutes an attack on truth and truth is God, you will realize why this is *always* fearful. If you further recognize that you are *part* of God, you will understand why it is that you always attack yourself *first*.

⁷² If you realized the complete havoc this makes of your peace of mind, you could not make such an insane decision. You make it only because you still believe that it can *get* you something you *want*. It follows, then, that you want something *other* than peace of mind, but you have not considered what it must be. Yet the logical outcome of your decision is perfectly clear if you will *look* at it. By deciding *against* your reality, you have made yourself vigilant *against* God and His Kingdom. And it is *this* vigilance that makes you afraid to remember Him.

⁷³ You have *not* attacked God, and you *do* love Him. Can you change your reality? No one can will to destroy himself. When you think you are attacking your self, it is a sure sign that you hate what you *think* you are. And this, and *only* this, can be attacked by you. What you *think* you are can be hateful, and what this strange image makes you do can be very destructive. Yet the destruction is no more real than the image, although those who make idols *do* worship them. The idols are nothing, but their worshipers are the Sons of God in sickness.

⁷⁴ God would have them released from their sickness and returned to His Mind. He will not *limit* your power to help them because He has *given* it to you. Do not be afraid of it because it is your salvation. What Comforter can there be for the sick Children of God except His power through *you*? Remember that it does not matter *where* in the Sonship He is accepted. He is *always* accepted for all, and when *your* mind receives Him, the remembrance of Him awakens throughout the Sonship. Heal your brothers simply by accepting God *for* them.

⁷⁵ Your minds are not separate, and God has only one channel for healing because He has but one Son. His remaining communication link with all His Children joins them together and them to Him. To be aware of this is to heal them because it is the awareness that no one is separate, and so no one is sick. To believe that a Son of God *can* be sick is to believe that part of God can suffer. Love *cannot* suffer because it can not attack. The remembrance of love therefore brings invulnerability with it.

⁷⁶ Do not side with sickness in the presence of a Son of God even if he believes in it, for *your* acceptance of God in him *acknowledges* the love of God which he has forgotten. Your recognition of him as *part* of God teaches him the truth about himself, which he is denying. Would you *strengthen* his denial of God and thus lose sight of *yourself*? Or would you remind him of his wholeness and remember your Creator *with* him? To believe a Son of God is sick is to worship the same idol he does. God created love, *not* idolatry. All forms of idolatry are caricatures of creation, taught by sick minds which are too divided to know that creation *shares* power and *never* usurps it. Sickness is idolatry because it is the belief that

power can be taken *from* you. Yet this is impossible because you are part of God, Who *is* all power.

⁷⁷ A sick god *must* be an idol, made in the image of what its maker thinks *he* is. And that is exactly what the ego *does* perceive in a Son of God; a sick god, self-created, self-sufficient, very vicious, and very vulnerable. Is *this* the idol you would worship? Is *this* the image you would be vigilant to *save*? Look calmly at the logical conclusion of the ego's thought system and judge whether its offering is really what you want, for this *is* what it offers you. To *obtain* this you are willing to attack the divinity of your brothers and thus lose sight of *yours*. And you are willing to keep it hidden and to protect this idol, which you think will save you from the dangers which the idol itself *stands for*, but which do not exist.

⁷⁸ There are no idolaters in the Kingdom, but there is great appreciation for every Soul which God created because of the calm knowledge that each one is part of Him. God's Son knows no idols, but he *does* know His Father. Health in this world is the counterpart of value in Heaven. It is not my merit that I contribute to you but my love, for you do not value yourselves. When you do not value yourself, you become sick, but *my* value of you can heal you because the value of God's Son is one. When I said, "My peace I give unto you," I meant it. Peace came from God through me to *you*. It was for you, although you did not ask.

⁷⁹ When a brother is sick, it is because he is *not* asking for peace and therefore does not know he *has* it. The *acceptance* of peace is the denial of illusion, and sickness *is* an illusion. Yet every Son of God has the power to deny illusions *anywhere* in the Kingdom merely by denying them completely in himself. *I* can heal you because I *know* you. I know your value *for* you, and it is this value that makes you whole. A whole mind is not idolatrous and does not know of conflicting laws. I will heal you merely because I have only *one* message, and it is true. Your faith in it will make you whole when you have faith in me.

⁸⁰ I do not bring God's message with deception, and you will learn this as you learn that you always receive as much as you *accept*. You could accept peace *now* for everyone you meet and offer them perfect freedom from *all* illusions because *you* heard. But have no other gods before Him, or you will *not* hear. God is not jealous of the gods you make, but *you* are. You would save them and serve them because you believe that they made you. You think they are your father because you are projecting onto them the fearful fact that *you* made them to *replace* God. Yet when they seem to speak to you, remember that nothing *can* replace God, and whatever replacements you have attempted *are* nothing.

⁸¹Very simply, then, you may *believe* you are afraid of nothingness, but you are really afraid of *nothing*. And in *that* awareness you are healed. You *will* hear the god you listen to. You *made* the god of sickness, and *by* making him, you made yourself able to hear him. Yet you did not create him because he is *not* the Will of the Father. He is therefore not eternal and will be *unmade* for you the instant you signify your willingness to accept *only* the eternal. If God has but one Son, there is but one God. You share reality with Him *because* reality is not divided. To accept other gods before Him is to place other images before *yourself*.

⁸²You do not realize how much you listen to your gods and how vigilant you are on their behalf. Yet they exist only *because* you honor them. Place honor where it is due, and peace will be yours. It is your inheritance from your *real* Father. You cannot make your father, and the father you made did not make you. Honor is not due to illusions, for to honor them is to honor nothing. Yet fear is not due them either, for nothing cannot be fearful. You have chosen to fear love *because* of its perfect harmlessness, and because of this fear, you have been willing to give up your own perfect helpfulness and your own perfect Help.

⁸³Only at the altar of God will you find peace. And this altar is in you because God put it there. His Voice still calls you to return, and He will be heard when you place no other gods before Him. You can give up the god of sickness for your brothers; in fact, you would *have* to do so if you give him up for yourself. For if you see him anywhere, you have accepted him. And if you accept him, you *will* bow down and worship him because he was made as God's replacement. He is the belief that you can *choose* which god is real. Although it is perfectly clear that this has nothing to do with reality, it is equally clear that it has *everything* to do with reality as you perceive it.

X. MAGIC VERSUS MIRACLES

⁸⁴*All* magic is a form of reconciling the irreconcilable. All religion is the recognition that the irreconcilable cannot *be* reconciled. Sickness and perfection *are* irreconcilable. If God created you perfect, you *are* perfect. If you believe you can be sick, you have placed other gods before Him. God is not at war with the god of sickness you made, but *you* are. He is the symbol of willing *against* God, and you are afraid of him *because* he cannot be reconciled with God's Will. If you attack him, you will make him real to you. But if you refuse to worship him in whatever form he may appear to you and wherever you think you see him, he will disappear into the nothingness out of which he was made.

⁸⁵Reality can dawn only on an unclouded mind. It is always there to be accepted,

but its acceptance depends on your willingness to *have* it. To know reality must involve the willingness to judge *unreality* for what it is. This is the *right* use of selective perception. To overlook nothingness is merely to judge it correctly, and because of your ability to evaluate it truly, *to let it go*. Knowledge cannot dawn on a mind full of illusions because truth and illusions are irreconcilable. Truth is whole and *cannot* be known by part of a mind.

⁸⁶The Sonship cannot be perceived as *partly* sick because to perceive it that way is not to perceive it at all. If the Sonship is one, it is one in *all* respects. Oneness *cannot* be divided. If you perceive other gods, your mind is split, and you will not be able to *limit* the split because the split *is* the sign that you have removed part of your mind from God's Will, and this means it is out of control. To be out of control is to be out of *reason*, and the mind *does* become unreasonable without reason. This is merely a matter of definition. By *defining* the mind wrongly, you perceive it as *functioning* wrongly.

⁸⁷God's laws will keep your minds at peace because peace is His Will, and His laws are established to uphold it. His are the laws of freedom, but yours are the laws of bondage. Since freedom and bondage are irreconcilable, their laws cannot be understood together. The laws of God work only for your good, and there are no other laws beside His. Everything else is merely lawless and therefore chaotic. Yet God Himself has protected everything He created *by* His laws. Therefore, everything that is not under them does not exist. "Laws of chaos" are meaningless by definition. Creation is perfectly lawful, and the chaotic is without meaning because it is without *God*. You have given your peace to the gods you made, but they are not there to take it from you, and you are not able to give it to them.

⁸⁸You are *not* free to give up freedom, but only to *deny* it. You *cannot* do what God did not intend because what He did not intend *does not happen*. Your gods do not *bring* chaos; you are *endowing* them with chaos and accepting it of them. All this has never been. Nothing but the laws of God has ever operated, and nothing except His Will will ever be. You were created through His laws and by His Will, and the manner of your creation established you *as* creators. What you have made is so unworthy of you that you could hardly want it if you were willing to see it *as it is*. You will see nothing at all. And your vision will automatically look beyond it to what is in you and all around you. Reality cannot break through the obstructions you interpose, but it *will* envelop you completely when you let them go.

⁸⁹When you have experienced the protection of God, the making of idols becomes inconceivable. There are no strange images in the Mind of God, and

what is not in His Mind cannot be in yours because you are of *One* Mind and that Mind belongs to *Him*. It is yours *because* it belongs to Him, for ownership is sharing to Him. And if it is so for Him, it is so for you. His definitions *are* His laws, for by them He established the universe as what it is. No false gods you attempt to interpose between yourself and your reality affect truth at all. Peace is yours because God created you. And He created nothing else.

⁹⁰The miracle is the act of a Son of God who has laid aside all false gods and who calls on his brothers to do likewise. It is an act of faith because it is the recognition that his brother can do it. It is a call to the Holy Spirit in his mind, a call to Him which is strengthened by this joining. Because the miracle worker has heard Him, he strengthens His Voice in a sick brother by weakening his *belief* in sickness, which he does *not* share. The power of one mind *can* shine into another because all the lamps of God were lit by the same spark. It is everywhere, and it is eternal.

⁹¹In many only the spark remains, for the Great Rays are obscured. Yet God has kept the spark alive so that the rays can never be completely forgotten. If you but see the little spark, you will learn of the greater light, for the rays are there unseen. Perceiving the spark will heal, but knowing the light will create. Yet in the returning the little light must be acknowledged first, for the separation was a descent from magnitude to littleness. But the spark is still as pure as the great light because it is the remaining call of creation. Put all your faith in it, and God Himself will answer you.

XI. THE DENIAL OF GOD

⁹²The rituals of the god of sickness are strange and very demanding. Joy is never permitted, for depression is the sign of allegiance to him. Depression means that you have foresworn God. Men are afraid of blasphemy, but they do not know what it means. They do not realize that to deny God is to deny their *own* identity, and in this sense the wages of sin *is* death. The sense is very literal; denial of life perceives its opposite, as *all* forms of denial replace what *is* with what is *not*. No one can really do this, but that you can *think* you can and believe you *have* is beyond dispute.

⁹³Do not forget, however, that to deny God will inevitably result in projection, and you will believe that others, *and not yourself*, have done this to you. You will receive the message you give because it is the message you *want*. You may believe that you judge your brothers by the messages they give *you*, but *you* have judged *them* by the message you give to them. Do not attribute your denial of joy to

them, or you cannot see the spark in them that could bring joy to *you*. It is the *denial* of the spark that brings depression, and whenever you see your brothers *without* it, you *are* denying God.

⁹⁴ Allegiance to the denial of God is the ego's religion. The god of sickness obviously demands the denial of health because health is in direct opposition to its own survival. But consider what this means to *you*. *Unless* you are sick, you cannot keep the gods you made, for only in sickness could you possibly *want* them. Blasphemy, then, is *self*-destructive, *not* God-destructive. It means that you are willing *not* to know yourself in *order* to be sick. This is the offering which your god demands because, having made him out of *your* insanity, he is an insane idea. He has many forms, but although he may seem like many different things he is but one idea—the denial of God.

⁹⁵ Sickness and death entered the mind of God's Son *against* His Will. The "attack on God" made His Son think he was fatherless, and out of his depression, he made the god of depression. This was his alternative to joy because he would not accept the fact that, although he was a creator, he had been created. Yet the Son *is* helpless without the Father, Who alone is his help. We said before that of yourselves you can do nothing, but you are not *of* yourselves. If you were, what you have made would be true, and you could *never* escape.

⁹⁶ It is *because* you did not make yourselves that you need be troubled by nothing. Your gods are nothing because your Father did not create them. You cannot make creators who are unlike your Creator any more than He could have created a Son who was unlike Him. If creation is sharing, it cannot create what is unlike itself. It can share only what it *is*. Depression is isolation, and so it could not have *been* created.

⁹⁷ Son of God, you have not sinned, but you *have* been much mistaken. Yet this can be corrected, and God will help you, *knowing* that you could not sin against Him. You denied Him *because* you loved Him, knowing that if you *recognized* your love for Him, you *could* not deny Him. Your denial of Him therefore means that you love Him and that you know *He* loves *you*. Remember that what you deny, you *must* have known. And if you accept denial, you can accept its *undoing*.

⁹⁸ Your Father has not denied you. He does not retaliate, but He *does* call to you to return. When you think He has not answered your call, *you* have not answered *His*. He calls to you from every part of the Sonship because of His love for His Son. If you *hear* His message, He has answered you, and you will learn of Him if you hear aright. The love of God is in everything He created, for His Son is everywhere. Look with peace upon your brothers, and God will come rushing

into your heart in gratitude for your gift to Him.

⁹⁹ Do not look to the god of sickness for healing but only to the God of love, for healing is the *acknowledgment* of Him. When you acknowledge Him, you will *know* that He has never ceased to acknowledge *you* and that in His acknowledgment of you lies your Being. You are not sick, and you cannot die. But you *can* confuse yourself with things that do. Remember, though, that to do this *is* blasphemy, for it means that you are looking without love on God and His creation, from which He cannot *be* separated. Only the eternal can be loved, for love does not die. What is of God is His forever, and you *are* of God. Would He allow Himself to suffer? And would He offer His Son anything that is not acceptable to Him?

¹⁰⁰ If you will accept yourself as God created you, you will be incapable of suffering. Yet to do this, you must acknowledge Him as your Creator. This is not because you will be punished otherwise. It is merely because your acknowledgment of your Father *is* the acknowledgment of yourself as you are. Your Father created you wholly without sin, wholly without pain, and wholly without suffering of any kind. If you deny Him, you bring sin, pain, and suffering into your *own* mind because of the power He gave it. Your mind is capable of creating worlds, but it can also deny what it creates because it is free.

¹⁰¹ You do not realize how much you have denied yourself, and how much God in His love would not have it so. Yet He would not interfere with you because He would not know His Son if he were not free. To interfere with you would be to attack Himself, and God is not insane. When you denied Him, *you* were insane. Would you have Him *share* your insanity? God will never cease to love His Son, and His Son will never cease to love Him. That was the condition of His Son's creation, fixed forever in the Mind of God. To know that is sanity. To deny it is insanity. God gave Himself to you in your creation, and His gifts are eternal. Would you deny yourself to Him?

¹⁰² Out of your gifts to Him, the Kingdom will be restored to His Son. His Son removed himself *from* His gift by refusing to accept what had been created for him and what he himself had created in the Name of his Father. Heaven waits for his return, for it was created as the dwelling place of God's Son. You are not at home anywhere else or in any other condition. Do not deny yourself the joy which was created for you for the misery you have made for yourselves. God has given you the means for undoing what you have made. Listen and you *will* learn what you are.

¹⁰³ If God knows His Children as wholly sinless, it is blasphemous to perceive

them as guilty. If God knows His Children as wholly without pain, it is blasphemous to perceive suffering anywhere. If God knows His Children to be wholly joyous, it is blasphemous to feel depressed. All of these illusions and the many other forms which blasphemy may take are *refusals* to accept creation as it is. If God created His Son perfect, that is how you must learn to see him to learn of his reality. And as *part* of the Sonship, that is how you must see *yourself* to learn of *yours*.

¹⁰⁴ Do not perceive *anything* God did not create, or you are denying *Him*. His is the *only* Fatherhood, and it is yours only because *He* has given it to you. Your gifts to yourself are meaningless, but your gifts to *your* creations are like His because they are given in His Name. That is why your creations are as real as His. Yet the real Fatherhood must be acknowledged if the real Son is to be known. You believe that the sick things which you have made are your real creations because you believe that the sick images you perceive *are* the Sons of God.

¹⁰⁵ Only if you accept the Fatherhood of God will you have *anything* because His fatherhood *gave* you everything. That is why to deny Him *is* to deny yourself. Arrogance is the denial of love because love shares and arrogance *withholds*. As long as both appear to you to be desirable, the concept of choice, which is not of God, will remain with you. While this is not true in eternity, it *is* true in time, so that while time lasts in *your* minds, there *will* be choices. Time *itself* was your choice.

¹⁰⁶ If you would remember eternity, you must learn to look *only* on the eternal. If you allow yourselves to become preoccupied with the temporal, you *are* living in time. As always, your choice is determined by what you value. Time and eternity cannot both be real because they contradict each other. If you will accept only what is timeless as real, you will begin to understand eternity and make it yours.

God and the Ego

I. INTRODUCTION

Either God or the ego is insane. If you will examine the evidence on both sides fairly, you will realize that this must be true. Neither God nor the ego proposes a partial thought system. Each is internally consistent, but they are diametrically opposed in all respects so that partial allegiance is impossible. Remember, too, that their results are as different as their foundations, and their fundamentally irreconcilable natures *cannot* be reconciled by your vacillations. Nothing alive is fatherless, for life is creation. Therefore, your decision is always an answer to the question, "Who is my father?" And you will be faithful to the father you choose.

^{10:2} Yet what would you say to someone who really believed this question involves conflict? If *you* made the ego, how can the ego have made you? The authority problem remains the only source of perceived conflict because the ego was made out of the wish of God's Son to father Him. The ego, then, is nothing more than a delusional system in which you made your own father. Make no mistake about this. It sounds insane when it is stated with perfect honesty, but the ego never looks upon what it does with perfect honesty. Yet that *is* its insane premise, which is carefully hidden in the dark cornerstone of its thought system. And either the ego, which you made, *is* your father, or its whole thought system will not stand.

II. PROJECTION VERSUS EXTENSION

³ You have made by projection, but God has created by extension. The cornerstone of God's creation is *you*, for His thought system is light. Remember the rays that are there unseen. The more you approach the center of His thought system, the clearer the light becomes. The closer you come to the ego's thought system, the darker and more obscure becomes the way. Yet even the little spark in

your mind is enough to lighten it. Bring this light fearlessly with you and hold it up to the foundation of the ego's thought system bravely. Be willing to judge it with perfect honesty. Open the dark cornerstone of terror on which it rests and bring it out into the light. There you will see that it rests on meaninglessness and that everything of which you have been afraid was based on nothing.

⁴ My brother, you are part of God and part of me. When you have at last looked at the ego's foundation without shrinking, you will also have looked upon *ours*. I come to you from our Father to offer you everything again. Do not refuse it in order to keep a dark cornerstone hidden, for its protection will not save you. I *give* you the lamp and I will go *with* you. You will not take this journey alone. I will lead you to your true Father, who hath need of you as I have. Will you not answer the call of love with joy?

⁵ You have learned your need of healing. Would you bring anything *else* to the Sonship, recognizing your need of healing for yourself? For in this lies the beginning of knowledge, the foundation on which God will help you build again the thought system which you share with *Him*. Not one stone you place upon it but will be blessed by Him, for you will be restoring the holy dwelling place of His Son, where He wills His Son to be and where he *is*. In whatever part of the mind of God's Son you restore this reality, you restore it to *yourself*. For you dwell in the Mind of God *with* your brother, for God Himself did not will to be alone.

⁶ To be alone is to be separated from infinity, but how can this be if infinity has no end? No one can be *beyond* the limitless because what has no limits must be everywhere. There are no beginnings and no endings in God, Whose universe is Himself. Can you exclude yourself from the universe or from God, Who *is* the universe? I and my Father are one with *you*, for you are part of *us*. Do you really believe that part of God can be missing or lost to Him?

⁷ If you were not part of God, His Will would not be unified. Is this conceivable? Can part of His Mind contain nothing? If your place in His Mind cannot be filled by anyone *except* you, and your filling it *was* your creation, *without* you there would be an empty place in God's Mind. Extension cannot be blocked, and it *has* no voids. It continues forever, however much it is denied. Your denial of its reality arrests it in time but *not* in eternity. That is why your creations have not ceased to be extended and why so much is waiting for your return.

⁸ Waiting is possible *only* in time, but time has no meaning. You who made delay can leave time behind simply by recognizing that neither beginnings nor endings were created by the Eternal, Who placed no limits on His creation nor

upon those who create like Him. You do not know this simply because you have tried to limit what He created, and so you believe that *all* creation is limited. How, then, could you know your creations, having *denied* infinity? The laws of the universe do not permit contradiction. What holds for God holds for *you*. If you believe *you* are absent from God, you *will* believe that He is absent from *you*.

⁹Infinity is meaningless *without* you, and *you* are meaningless without God. There is no end to God and His Son, for we *are* the universe. God is not incomplete, and He is not childless. Because He did not will to be alone, He created a Son like Himself. Do not deny Him His Son, for your unwillingness to accept His Fatherhood has denied you *yours*. See His creations as *His* Son, for yours were created in honor of Him. The universe of love does not stop because you do not see it, and your closed eyes have not lost the ability to see. Look upon the glory of His creation, and you will learn what God has *kept* for you.

¹⁰God has given you a place in His Mind which is yours forever. Yet you could keep it only by *giving* it, as it was given *you*. Could *you* be alone there if it was given you because God did not will to be alone? God's Mind cannot *be* lessened. It can *only* be increased, and everything He creates has the function of creating. Love does not limit, and what it creates is not limited. To give without limit is God's Will for you because only this can bring you the joy which is His and which He wills to *share* with you. Your love is as boundless as His because it *is* His.

¹¹Could any part of God be *without* His love and could any part of His love be contained? God is your heritage because His one gift is Himself. How can you give except like Him if you would know His gift to *you*? Give, then, without limit and without end to learn how much *He* has given *you*. Your ability to *accept* Him depends on your willingness to give as He gives. Your fatherhood and your Father *are* one. God willed to create, and your will is His. It follows, then, that *you* will to create since your will follows from His. And being an extension of His Will, yours must be the same.

¹²Yet what you will you do not know. This is not strange when you realize that to deny is to "*not* know." God's Will is that you are His Son. By denying this, you denied your *own* will and therefore do *not* know what it is. The reason you must ask what God's Will is in everything is merely because it *is* yours. You do not know what it is, but the Holy Spirit remembers it *for* you. Ask Him, therefore, what God's Will is for you, and He will tell you *yours*. It cannot be too often repeated that you do *not* know it. Whenever what the Holy Spirit tells you

appears to be coercive, it is only because you do not *recognize* your own will.

¹³The projection of the ego makes it appear as if God's Will is *outside* yourself and therefore *not* yours. In this interpretation, it *is* possible for God's Will and yours to conflict. God then may *seem* to demand of you what you do not want to give and thus deprive you of what you want. Would God, who wants *only* your will, be capable of this? Your will is His Life, which He has given to you. Even in time you cannot live apart from Him, for sleep is not death. What He created can sleep, but it *cannot* die. Immortality is His Will for His Son and His Son's will for *himself*. God's Son cannot will death for himself because His Father is Life and His Son is like Him. Creation is your will *because* it is His.

¹⁴You cannot be happy unless you do what you will truly, and you cannot change this because it is immutable. It is immutable by God's Will *and yours*, for otherwise His Will would not have been extended. You are afraid to know God's Will because you believe it is *not* yours. This belief is your whole sickness and your whole fear. Every symptom of sickness and fear arises here because this is the belief that makes you *want* not to know. Believing this, you hide in darkness, denying that the light is in you.

¹⁵You are asked to trust the Holy Spirit only because He speaks for *you*. He is the Voice for God, but never forget that God did not will to be alone. He *shares* His Will with you; He does not thrust it *upon* you. Always remember that what He gives, He holds, so that nothing He gives can contradict Him. You who share His Life must share it to know it, for sharing *is* knowing. Blessed are you who learn that to hear the Will of your Father is to know your *own*. For it is *your* will to be like Him, Whose Will it is that it be so. God's Will is that His Son be one, and united with Him in His Oneness. That is why healing is the beginning of the recognition that your will *is* His.

III. THE WILLINGNESS FOR HEALING

¹⁶If sickness is separation, the will to heal and be healed is the first step toward *recognizing* what you truly want. Every attack is a step away from this, and every healing thought brings it closer. The Son of God *has* both Father and Son because he *is* both Father and Son. To unite having and being is only to unite your will with His, for He wills you Himself. And you will yourself to Him because, in your perfect understanding of Him, you *know* there is but One Will. Yet when you attack any part of God and His Kingdom, your understanding is not perfect, and what you will is therefore lost to you.

¹⁷ Healing thus becomes a lesson in *understanding*, and the more you practice it, the better teacher *and learner* you become. If you have denied truth, what better witnesses to its reality could you have than those who have been healed by it? But be sure to count yourself among them, for in your willingness to join them is *your* healing accomplished. Every miracle which you accomplish speaks to you of the Fatherhood of God. Every healing thought which you accept, either from your brother or in your own mind, teaches you that you are God's Son. In every hurtful thought you hold, wherever you perceive it, lies the denial of God's Fatherhood and your Sonship.

¹⁸ And denial is as total as love. You cannot deny part of yourself because the remainder will seem to be unintegrated and therefore without meaning. And being without meaning to you, you will not understand it. To deny meaning *must* be to fail to understand. You can heal only yourself, for only God's Son *needs* healing. He needs it because he does not understand himself and therefore knows not what he does. Having forgotten his will, he does not know what he wants.

¹⁹ Healing is a sign that he wants *to make whole*. And this willingness opens his *own* ears to the Voice of the Holy Spirit, whose message *is* wholeness. He will enable you to go far beyond the healing *you* would undertake, for beside your small willingness to make whole, He will lay His own *complete* Will and make *yours* whole. What can the Son of God *not* accomplish with the Fatherhood of God in him? And yet the invitation must come from you, for you have surely learned that whom you invite as your guest will abide with you.

²⁰ The Holy Spirit cannot speak to an unwelcoming host because He will *not be heard*. The Eternal Guest remains, but His Voice grows faint in alien company. He needs your protection, but only because your care is a sign that you *want* Him. Think like Him ever so slightly, and the little spark becomes a blazing light that fills your mind so that He becomes your *only* Guest. Whenever you ask the ego to enter, you lessen His welcome. He will remain, but *you* have allied yourself *against* Him. Whatever journey you choose to take, He will go with you, waiting. You can safely trust His patience, for He cannot leave a part of God. Yet you need far more than patience.

²¹ You will never rest until you know your function *and fulfill it*, for only in this can your will and your Father's be wholly joined. To *have* Him is to be *like* Him, and He has given Himself to you. You who have God *must* be as God, for *His* function became *yours* with His gift. Invite this knowledge back into your minds, and let nothing that will obscure it enter. The Guest whom God sent you will teach you how to do this if you but recognize the little spark and are willing to

let it grow. Your willingness need not be perfect because His *is*. If you will merely offer Him a little place, He will lighten it so much that you will gladly extend it. And by *this* extending, you will begin to remember creation.

²²Would you be hostage to the ego or host to God? You will accept only whom *you* invite. You are free to determine who shall be your guest and how long he shall remain with you. Yet this is not *real* freedom, for it still depends on how you see it. The Holy Spirit is *there*, although He cannot help you without your invitation, and the ego is nothing whether you invite it in or not. Real freedom depends on welcoming *reality*, and of your guests, only He is real. Know, then, who abides with you merely by recognizing what is there *already* and do not be satisfied with imaginary comforters, for the Comforter of God is in you.

IV. FROM DARKNESS TO LIGHT

²³When you are weary, remember you have hurt yourself. Your Comforter will rest you, but *you* cannot. You do not know *how*, for if you did you could never have grown weary. Unless you have hurt yourselves, you could never suffer in *any* way, for that is not God's Will for His Son. Pain is not of Him, for He knows no attack and His peace surrounds you silently. God is very quiet, for there is no conflict in Him. Conflict is the root of all evil, for being blind, it does not see whom it attacks. Yet it *always* attacks the Son of God, and the Son of God is *you*.

²⁴God's Son is indeed in need of comfort, for he knows not what he does, believing his will is not his own. The Kingdom is his, and yet he wanders homelessly. At home in God, he is lonely, and amid all his brothers, he is friendless. Would God *let* this be real if He did not will to be alone Himself? And if your will is His, it cannot be true of you *because* it is not true of Him. Oh, my children, if you knew what God wills for you, your joy would be complete! And what He wills *has* happened, for it was *always* true.

²⁵When the light comes and you have said, "God's Will is mine," you will see such beauty that you will *know* it is not of you. Out of your joy you will create beauty in His name, for *your* joy could no more be contained than His. The bleak little world will vanish into nothingness, and your heart will be so filled with joy that it will leap into Heaven and into the Presence of God. I cannot tell you what this will be like, for your hearts are not ready. Yet I *can* tell you and remind you often that what God wills for Himself He wills for *you*, and what He wills for you *is* yours.

²⁶The way is not hard, but it *is* very different. Yours is the way of pain, of

which God knows nothing. *That* way is hard indeed and very lonely. Fear and grief are your guests, and they go with you and abide with you on the way. But the dark journey is not the way of God's Son. Walk in light, and do not see the dark companions, for they are not fit companions for the Son of God, who was created *of* light and *in* light. The Great Light always surrounds you and shines out *from* you. How can you see the dark companions in a light such as this? If you see *them*, it is only because you are *denying* the light. But deny *them* instead, for the light is here, and the way is clear.

²⁷ God hides nothing from His Son, even though His Son would hide himself. Yet the Son of God cannot hide his glory, for God wills him to be glorious and gave him the light that shines in him. You will never lose your way, for God leads you. When you wander you but undertake a journey which is not real. The dark companions, the dark way, are all illusions. Turn toward the light, for the little spark in you is part of a light so great that it can sweep you out of all darkness forever. For your Father *is* your Creator, and you *are* like Him.

²⁸ The children of light cannot abide in darkness, for darkness is not in them. Do not be deceived by the dark comforters, and never let them enter the mind of God's Son, for they have no place in His temple. When you are tempted to deny Him, remember that there *are* no other gods that you can place before Him, and accept His Will for you in peace. For you *cannot* accept it otherwise.

²⁹ Only God's Comforter can comfort you. In the quiet of His temple, He waits to give you the peace that is yours. *Give* His peace that you may enter the temple and find it waiting for you. But be holy in the Presence of God, or you will not know that you are there. For what is unlike God cannot enter His Mind because it was not His Thought and therefore does not belong to Him. And *your* minds must be as pure as His if you would know what belongs to *you*. Guard carefully His temple, for He Himself dwells there and abides in peace. You cannot enter God's Presence with the dark companions beside you, but you also cannot enter alone.

³⁰ *All* your brothers must enter *with* you, for until you have accepted them, *you* cannot enter. For you cannot understand Wholeness unless *you* are whole, and no part of the Son can be excluded if he would know the Wholeness of his Father. In your mind, you can accept the whole Sonship and bless it with the light your Father gave it. Then you will be worthy to dwell in the temple *with* Him because it is *your* will not to be alone. God blessed His Son forever. If you will bless him in time, you will be in eternity. Time cannot separate you from God if you use it on *behalf* of the eternal.

V. THE INHERITANCE OF GOD'S SON

³¹ Never forget that the Sonship is your salvation, for the Sonship is your Soul. As God's creation it is yours, and belonging to you, it is His. Your Soul does not need salvation, but your mind needs to learn what salvation *is*. You are not saved *from* anything, but you are saved *for* glory. Glory is your inheritance, given your Soul by its Creator that you might *extend* it. Yet if you hate part of your own Soul, *all* your understanding is lost because you are looking on what God created as *yourself* without love. And since what He created is part of Him, you are denying Him His place in His own altar.

³² Could you try to make God homeless and know that *you* are at home? Can the Son deny the Father *without* believing that the Father has denied *him*? God's laws hold only for your protection, and they never hold in vain. What you experience when you deny your Father is still for your protection, for the power of your will cannot be lessened without the intervention of God *against* it, and any limitation on your power is not the Will of God. Therefore, look *only* to the power that God gave to save you, remembering that it is yours *because* it is His, and join with your brothers in His peace.

³³ The peace of your Soul lies in its limitlessness. Limit the peace you share, and your own Soul *must* be unknown to you. Every altar to God is part of your Soul because the light He created is one with Him. Would you cut off a brother from the light that is yours? You would not do so if you realized that you can only darken your *own* mind. As you bring *him* back, so will *your* mind return. That is the law of God for the protection of the wholeness of His Son.

³⁴ *Only you can deprive yourself of anything.* Do not oppose this realization, for it is truly the beginning of the dawn of light. Remember also that the denial of this simple fact takes many forms, and these you must learn to recognize and to oppose steadfastly and *without exception*. This is a crucial step in the reawakening. The beginning phases of this reversal are often quite painful for, as blame is withdrawn from without, there is a strong tendency to harbor within. It is difficult at first to realize that this is *exactly* the same thing, for there *is* no distinction between within and without.

³⁵ If your brothers are part of you and you blame *them* for your deprivation, you *are* blaming yourself. And you cannot blame yourself *without* blaming them. That is why blame must be undone, *not* re-allocated. Lay it to yourself and you cannot *know* yourself, for *only* the ego blames at all. Self-blame is therefore ego identification and as strong an ego defense as blaming others. *You cannot enter God's Presence if you attack his Son.* When His Son lifts his voice in praise of his

Creator, he *will* hear the Voice of his Father. Yet the Creator cannot be praised *without* His Son, for their glory is shared, and they are glorified together.

³⁶ Christ is at God's altar, waiting to welcome His Son. But come wholly without condemnation, for otherwise you will believe that the door is barred and you cannot enter. The door is *not* barred, and it is impossible for you to be unable to enter the place where God would have you be. But love yourself with the love of Christ, for so does your Father love you. You can *refuse* to enter, but you *cannot* bar the door which Christ holds open. Come unto me who holds it open *for* you, for while I live it cannot be shut, and I live forever. God is my life *and yours*, and nothing is denied by God to His Son.

³⁷ At God's altar Christ waits for the restoration of Himself in *you*. God knows His Son as wholly blameless as Himself, and He is approached through the appreciation of His Son. Christ waits for your acceptance of Him as *yourself* and of His wholeness as *yours*. For Christ is the Son of God who lives in his Creator and shines with His glory. Christ is the extension of the love and the loveliness of God, as perfect as his Creator and at peace with Him.

³⁸ Blessed is the Son of God, whose radiance is of his Father and whose glory he wills to share as his Father shares it with him. There is no condemnation in the Son, for there is no condemnation in the Father. Sharing the perfect love of the Father, the Son must share what belongs to Him, for otherwise he will not know the Father *or* the Son. Peace be unto you who rest in God and in whom the whole Sonship rests.

VI. THE DYNAMICS OF THE EGO

³⁹ No one can escape from illusions unless he looks at them, for *not* looking is the way they are *protected*. There is no need to shrink from illusions, for they cannot be dangerous. We are ready to look more closely at the ego's thought system because together we have the lamp that will dispel it, and since you realize you do not *want* it, *you* must be ready. Let us be very calm in doing this, for we are merely looking honestly for truth. The "dynamics" of the ego will be our lesson for a while, for we must look first at this to look beyond it since you *have* made it real. We will *undo* this error quietly together and then look beyond it to truth.

⁴⁰ What is healing but the removal of all that *stands in the way* of knowledge? And how else can one dispel illusions *except* by looking at them directly *without* protecting them? Be not afraid, therefore, for what you will be looking at *is* the source of fear, but you have surely learned by now that *fear* is not real. We

have accepted the fact already that its *effects* can be dispelled merely by denying their reality. The next step is obviously to recognize that what has no effects *does not exist*. Laws do not operate in a vacuum, and what leads to nothing *has not happened*. If reality is recognized by its extension, what extends to nothing cannot be real.

⁴¹ Do not be afraid, then, to look upon fear, for it cannot *be* seen. Clarity undoes confusion by definition, and to look upon darkness through light *must* dispel it. Let us begin this lesson in “ego dynamics” by understanding that the term itself does not mean anything. In fact, it contains exactly the contradiction in terms which *makes* it meaningless. “Dynamics” implies the power to do something, and the whole separation *fallacy* lies in the belief that the ego has the power to do *anything*. The ego is fearful to you *because* you believe this. Yet the truth is very simple:

⁴² ***All power is of God. What is not of Him has no power to do anything.***

⁴³ When we look at the ego, then, we are not considering dynamics but delusions. We can surely regard a delusional system without fear, for it cannot have any effects if its source is not true. Fear becomes more obviously inappropriate if one recognizes the ego’s *goal*, which is so clearly senseless that any effort exerted on its behalf is *necessarily* expended on nothing. The ego’s goal is quite explicitly ego *autonomy*. From the beginning, then, its *purpose* is to be separate, sufficient unto itself, and independent of any power *except* its own. This is *why* it is the symbol of separation.

⁴⁴ Every idea has a purpose, and its purpose is always the natural extension of what it *is*. Everything that stems from the ego is the natural outcome of its central belief, and the way to undo its *results* is merely to recognize that their *source* is not natural, being out of accord with your *true* nature. We once said that to will contrary to God is wishful thinking and not real willing. His Will is one *because* the extension of His Will cannot be unlike itself. The real conflict you experience, then, is between the ego’s idle wishes and the Will of God, which you share. Can this *be* a real conflict?

⁴⁵ Yours is the independence of creation, *not* of autonomy. Your whole creative function lies in your complete *dependence* on God, Whose function He shares with *you*. By *His* willingness to share it, He became as dependent on you as you are on *Him*. Do not ascribe the ego’s arrogance to Him, Who wills not to be independent of *you*. He has *included* you in His Autonomy. Can *you* believe that autonomy is meaningful *apart* from Him? The belief in ego autonomy is costing

you the knowledge of your dependence on God *in which your freedom lies*. The ego sees *all* dependency as threatening and has twisted even your longing for God into a means of establishing *itself*. But do not be deceived by *its* interpretation of your conflict.

⁴⁶The ego *always* attacks on behalf of separation. Believing it has the power to do this, it does nothing else because its goal of autonomy *is* nothing else. The ego is totally confused about reality, but it does *not* lose sight of its goal. It is much more vigilant than *you* are because it is perfectly certain of its purpose. *You* are confused because you do *not* know *yours*.

⁴⁷What you must learn to recognize is that the *last* thing the ego wishes you to realize is that *you are afraid of it*. For if the ego gives rise to fear, it is *diminishing* your independence and *weakening* your power. Yet its one claim to your allegiance is that it can *give* power to you. Without this belief, you would not listen to it at all. How, then, can its existence continue if you realize that, by accepting it, you *are* belittling yourself and *depriving* yourself of power?

⁴⁸The ego can and does allow you to regard yourself as supercilious, unbelieving, “light-hearted,” distant, emotionally shallow, callous, uninvolved, and even desperate, but *not really afraid*. *Minimizing* fear but *not* its undoing is the ego’s constant effort and is indeed the skill at which it is very ingenious. How can it preach separation *without* upholding it through fear, and would you listen to it if you recognized this *is* what it is doing?

⁴⁹*Your* recognition that whatever seems to separate you from God is *only* fear, regardless of the form it takes and quite apart from how the *ego* wants you to experience it, is therefore the basic ego threat. Its dream of autonomy is shaken to its foundation by this awareness. For though you may countenance a false idea of independence, you will *not* accept the cost of fear *if you recognize it*. Yet this is the cost, and the ego *cannot* minimize it. For if you overlook love, you are overlooking *yourself*, and you *must* fear unreality *because* you have denied yourself. By believing that you have successfully *attacked* truth, you are believing that attack has *power*. Very simply, then, you have become afraid of *yourself*. And no one wills to learn what he believes would destroy him.

⁵⁰If the ego’s goal of autonomy could be accomplished, God’s purpose could be defeated, and this is impossible. Only by learning what fear *is*, can you finally learn to distinguish the possible from the impossible and the false from the true. According to the ego’s teaching, *its* goal can be accomplished, and God’s purpose can *not*. According to the Holy Spirit’s teaching, *only* God’s purpose is accomplishment, and it is *already* accomplished.

⁵¹ God is as dependent on you as you are on Him because His autonomy *encompasses* yours and is therefore incomplete *without* it. You can only establish your autonomy by identifying *with* Him and fulfilling your function *as it exists in truth*. The ego believes that to accomplish *its* goal is happiness. But it is given *you* to know that God's function *is* yours and happiness cannot be found apart from your *joint* will. Recognize only that the ego's goal, which you have pursued quite diligently, has merely brought you *fear*, and it becomes difficult to maintain that fear *is* happiness.

⁵² *Upheld* by fear, this *is* what the ego would have you believe. Yet God's Son is not insane and *cannot* believe it. Let him but *recognize* it, and he will *not* accept it. For only the insane would choose fear *in place* of love, and only the insane could believe that love can be gained by attack. But the sane know that only attack could produce *fear* from which the love of God completely protects them.

⁵³ The ego analyzes; the Holy Spirit *accepts*. The appreciation of wholeness comes *only* through acceptance, for to analyze means to separate out. The attempt to understand totality by breaking it up is clearly the characteristically contradictory approach of the ego to everything. Never forget that the ego believes that power, understanding, and *truth* lie in separation, and to *establish* this belief it *must* attack. Unaware that the belief cannot *be* established and obsessed with the conviction that separation *is* salvation, the ego attacks everything it perceives by breaking it up into small and disconnected parts without meaningful relationships and thus without meaning. The ego will *always* substitute chaos for meaning, for if separation is salvation, harmony is threat.

⁵⁴ The ego's interpretation of the laws of perception are, and would *have* to be, the exact opposite of the Holy Spirit's. The ego focuses on *error* and overlooks *truth*. It makes real *every* mistake it perceives, and with characteristically circular reasoning concludes that, *because* of the mistake, consistent truth must be meaningless. The next step, then, is obvious. If consistent truth is meaningless, *inconsistency* must be true if truth has meaning. Holding error clearly in mind and protecting what it has made real, the ego proceeds to the next step in its thought system—that error is real, and *truth is error*.

⁵⁵ The ego makes no attempt to understand this, and it is clearly *not* understandable, but the ego does make *every* attempt to *demonstrate it*, and this it does constantly. Analyzing to attack meaning, the ego *does* succeed in overlooking it and is left with a series of fragmented perceptions which it unifies on behalf of *itself*. This, then, becomes the universe it perceives. And it is this universe which, in turn, becomes its demonstration of its own reality.

⁵⁶ Do not underestimate the appeal of the ego's demonstrations to those who would listen. Selective perception chooses its witnesses carefully, and its witnesses *are* consistent. The case for insanity is strong to the insane. For reasoning ends at its beginning, and no thought system transcends its source. Yet reasoning without meaning *cannot* demonstrate anything, and those who are convinced by it *must* be deluded. Can the ego teach truly when it *overlooks* truth? Can it perceive what it has *denied*? Its witnesses *do* attest to its denial but hardly to what it has denied! The ego looks straight at the Father and does not see Him, for it has denied His Son.

⁵⁷ Would *you* remember the Father? Accept His Son, and you *will* remember Him. Nothing can demonstrate that His Son is unworthy, for nothing can prove that a lie is true. What you see of His Son through the eyes of the ego is a demonstration that His Son does not exist, yet where the Son is, the Father *must* be. Accept what God does *not* deny, and *He* will demonstrate its truth. The witnesses for God stand in His light and behold what *He* created. Their silence is the sign that they have beheld God's Son, and in the Presence of Christ they need demonstrate nothing, for Christ speaks to them of Himself and of His Father. They are silent because Christ speaks to them, and it is His words that *they* speak.

⁵⁸ Every brother you meet becomes a witness for Christ or for the ego, depending on what you perceive in him. Everyone convinces you of what you *want* to perceive and of the reality of the kingdom you have chosen for your vigilance. Everything you perceive is a witness to the thought system you *want* to be true. Every brother has the power to release you *if you will to be free*. You cannot accept false witness of *him* unless you have evoked false witnesses *against* him. If *he* speaks not of Christ to you, *you* spoke not of Christ to him. You hear but your *own* voice, and if Christ speaks *through* you, *you* will hear Him.

VII. EXPERIENCE AND PERCEPTION

⁵⁹ It is impossible not to believe what you see, but it is equally impossible to see what you do *not* believe. Perceptions are built up on the basis of experience, and experience leads to beliefs. It is not until beliefs are fixed that perceptions stabilize. In effect, then, what you believe, you *do* see. That is what I meant when I said, "Blessed are ye who have not seen and still believe," for those who believe in the resurrection *will* see it. The resurrection is the complete triumph of Christ over the ego, not by attack but by transcendence. For Christ *does* rise above the ego and all its works and ascends to the Father and *His* Kingdom.

⁶⁰Would you join in the resurrection or the crucifixion? Would you condemn your brothers or free them? Would you transcend *your* prison and ascend to the Father? For these questions are all the same and are answered together. There has been much confusion about what perception means because the same word is used both for awareness and for the *interpretation* of awareness. Yet you cannot *be* aware without interpretation, and what you perceive *is* your interpretation. This course is perfectly clear. You do not see it clearly because you are interpreting *against* it and therefore do not *believe* it. And if belief determines perception, you do *not* perceive what it means and therefore do not *accept* it.

⁶¹Yet different experiences lead to different beliefs, and experience teaches. I am leading you to a new kind of experience, which you will become less and less willing to deny. Learning of Christ is easy, for to perceive with Him involves no strain at all. His perceptions are your *natural* awareness, and it is only distortions which *you* introduce that tire you. Let the Christ in you interpret *for* you, and do not try to limit what you see by narrow little beliefs which are unworthy of God's Son. For until Christ comes into His own, the Son of God *will* see himself as fatherless.

⁶²I am *your* resurrection and *your* life. You live in me because you live in God. And everyone lives in *you*, as *you* live in everyone. Can you, then, perceive unworthiness in a brother and *not* perceive it in yourself? And can you perceive it in yourself and *not* perceive it in God? Believe in the resurrection because it has *been* accomplished, and it has been accomplished *in you*. This is as true now as it will ever be, for the resurrection is the Will of God, which knows no time and no exceptions. But make no exceptions yourself, or you will not perceive what has been accomplished *for* you. For we ascend unto the Father together, as it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, for such is the nature of God's Son as His Father created him.

⁶³Do not underestimate the power of the devotion of God's Son nor the power of the god he worships over him. For he places *himself* at the altar of his god, whether it be the god he made or the God who created him. That is why his slavery is as complete as his freedom, for he will obey *only* the god he accepts. The god of the crucifixion demands that he crucify and his worshipers obey. In his name they crucify *themselves*, believing that the power of the Son of God is born of sacrifice and pain. The God of the resurrection demands *nothing*, for He does not will to take away. He does not require obedience, for obedience implies submission. He would only have you learn your *own* will and follow it, not in the spirit of sacrifice and submission, but in the gladness of freedom.

⁶⁴Resurrection must compel your allegiance gladly because it is the symbol of joy. Its whole compelling power lies in the fact that it represents what *you* want to be. The freedom to leave behind everything that hurts you and humbles you and frightens you cannot be thrust upon you, but it *can* be offered you through the grace of God. And you can *accept* it by His grace, for God *is* gracious to His Son, accepting him without question as His own. Who, then, is *your* own? The Father has given you all that is His, and He Himself is yours *with* them. Guard them in their resurrection, for otherwise you will not awake in God safely surrounded by what is yours forever.

⁶⁵You will not find peace until you have removed the nails from the hands of God's Son and taken the last thorn from his forehead. The love of God surrounds His Son, whom the god of the crucifixion condemns. Teach not that I died in vain. Teach rather that I did *not* die by demonstrating that I live *in you*. For the *undoing* of the crucifixion of God's Son is the work of the redemption, in which everyone has a part of equal value. God does not judge His blameless Son. Having given *Himself* to him, how could it be otherwise?

⁶⁶You have nailed *yourself* to a cross and placed a crown of thorns upon your *own* head. Yet you *cannot* crucify God's Son, for the Will of God cannot die. His Son *has been* redeemed from his own crucifixion, and you cannot assign to death whom God has given eternal life. The dream of crucifixion still lies heavy on your eyes, but what you see in dreams is not reality. While you perceive the Son of God as crucified, you are asleep. And as long as you believe that *you* can crucify him, you are only having nightmares. You who are beginning to wake are still aware of dreams and have not yet forgotten them. The forgetting of dreams and the awareness of Christ comes with the awakening of others to *share* your redemption.

⁶⁷You will awaken to your *own* call, for the Call to awake is *within* you. If I live in you, you *are* awake. Yet you must see the works I do through you, or you will not perceive that I have done them *unto* you. Do not set limits on what you believe I can do through you, or you will not accept what I can do *for* you. For it is done *already*, and unless you give all that you have received, you will not know that your Redeemer liveth and that *you* have awakened *with* Him. Redemption is recognized *only* by sharing it.

⁶⁸God's Son *is* saved. Bring only *this* awareness to the Sonship, and you will have a part in the redemption as valuable as mine. For your part must be *like* mine if you learn it of me. If you believe that *yours* is limited, *you* are limiting *mine*. There is no order of difficulty in miracles because all of God's Sons are of equal

value, and their equality is their oneness. The whole power of God is in every part of Him, and nothing contradictory to His Will is either great or small. What does not exist has *no* size and *no* measure. To God *all* things are possible. And to Christ it is given to be *like* the Father.

VIII. THE PROBLEM AND THE ANSWER

⁶⁹The world as *you* perceive it cannot have been created by the Father, for the world is *not* as you see it. God created *only* the eternal, and everything you see is perishable. Therefore, there must be another world which you do not see. The Bible speaks of a *new* Heaven and a *new* earth, yet this cannot be literally true, for the eternal are not *re-created*. To perceive *anew* is merely to perceive *again*, implying that before, or in the interval, you were not perceiving *at all*. What, then, is the world that awaits your perception when you *see* it?

⁷⁰Every loving thought that the Son of God ever had is eternal. Those which his mind perceived in this world are the world's *only* reality. They are still perceptions because he still believes that he is separate. Yet they are eternal because they are loving. And being loving, they are like the Father and therefore cannot die. The real world can *actually be perceived*. All that is necessary is a willingness to perceive nothing *else*. For if you perceive both good *and* evil, you are accepting both the false *and* the true *and making no distinction between them*.

⁷¹The ego sees *some* good but never *only* good. That is why its perceptions are so variable. It does not reject goodness entirely, for that you could not accept, but it always adds something that is not real to the real, *thus confusing illusion and reality*. For perceptions cannot be partly true. If you believe in truth *and* illusion, you cannot tell *which* is true. To establish your *personal* autonomy, you tried to create unlike your Father, believing what you made to be capable of *being* unlike Him. Yet everything in what you have made that *is* true *is* like Him. Only this is the real world, and perceiving *only* this will lead you to the real Heaven because it will make you capable of *understanding* it.

⁷²The perception of goodness is not knowledge, but the denial of the *opposite* of goodness enables you to perceive a condition in which opposites do not exist. And this is the condition of knowledge. *Without* this awareness, you have not met its conditions, and until you do you will not know that it is yours already. You have made many ideas which you have placed between yourselves and your Creator, and these beliefs are the world as you perceive it. Truth is not absent here, but it *is* obscure. You do not know the difference between what you have made and what God created, and so you do not know the difference between what you

have made and what *you* have created.

⁷³To believe that you can perceive the real world is to believe that you can know yourself. You can know God because it is His Will to *be* known. The real world is all that the Holy Spirit has saved for you out of what you have made, and to perceive only this is salvation because it is the recognition that reality is *only* what is true.

⁷⁴This is a very simple course. Perhaps you do not feel that a course which, in the end, teaches nothing more than that only reality is true is necessary. *But do you believe it?* When you have perceived the real world, you will recognize that you did *not* believe it. Yet the swiftness with which your new and *only* real perception will be translated into knowledge will leave you only an instant to realize that this judgment is true.

⁷⁵And then everything you made will be forgotten, the good and bad, the false and the true. For as Heaven and earth become one, even the real world will vanish from your sight. The end of the world is not its destruction, but its *translation* into Heaven. The re-interpretation of the world is the transfer of *all* perception to knowledge. The Bible tells you to become as little children. Little children recognize that they do not understand what they perceive, and so they *ask* what it means. Do not make the mistake of believing that *you* understand what you perceive, for its meaning is lost to you. Yet the Holy Spirit has saved its meaning *for* you, and if you will *let* Him interpret it for you, He will restore what you have thrown away. As long as you think *you* know its meaning, you will see no need to ask it of Him.

⁷⁶You do not know the meaning of *anything* you perceive. *Not one thought you hold is wholly true.* The recognition of this is your firm beginning. You are not misguided; you have accepted no guide at all. Instruction in perception is your great need, for you understand nothing. Recognize this but do not *accept* it, for understanding is your inheritance. Perceptions are learned, and you are not without a Teacher. Yet your willingness to learn of Him depends on your willingness to question *everything* you have learned of yourself, for you who have learned amiss should not be your own teachers.

⁷⁷No one can withhold truth except from himself. Yet God will not refuse the answer He *gave* you. Ask, then, for what is yours but which you did not make, and do not defend yourself *against* truth. *You* made the problem which God has answered. Ask yourselves, therefore, but one simple question—

⁷⁸*Do I want the problem, or do I want the answer?*

⁷⁸ Decide for the answer and you will have it, for you will see it as it is, and it is yours already.

⁸⁰ You complain that this course is not sufficiently specific for you to understand it and *use* it. Yet it has been *very* specific, and you have *not* done what it specifically advocates. This is not a course in the play of ideas, but in their *practical application*. Nothing could be more specific than to be told very clearly that if you ask you *will* receive. The Holy Spirit will answer *every* specific problem as long as you believe that problems *are* specific. His answer is both many and one, as long as you believe that the one *is* many. Realize that you are *afraid* of His specificity for fear of what you think it will *demand* of you. Yet only by asking will you learn that nothing that is of God demands *anything* of you. God *gives*; He does *not* take.

⁸¹ You are refusing to ask because you believe that asking is *taking*, and you do *not* perceive it as sharing. The Holy Spirit will give you only what is yours and will take *nothing* in return. For what is yours *is* everything, and you share it with God. This *is* its reality. Would the Holy Spirit, Who wills only to *restore*, be capable of misinterpreting the question you must ask to learn His answer?

⁸² You *have* heard the answer, but you have misunderstand the *question*. You have believed that to ask for guidance of the Holy Spirit is to ask for *deprivation*. Little Children of God, you do not understand your Father. You believe in a world that takes because you believe that you can *get* by taking. And *by* that perception, you have lost sight of the real world. You are afraid of the world as *you* see it, but the real world is still yours for the asking. Do not deny it to yourself, for it can *only* free you. Nothing of God will enslave His Son, whom He created free and whose freedom is protected by His Being.

⁸³ Blessed are you who will ask the truth of God without fear, for only thus can you learn that His answer *is* the release from fear. Beautiful Child of God, you are asking only for what I promised you. Do you believe I would deceive you? The Kingdom of Heaven *is* within you. Believe that the truth is in me, for I *know* that it is in *you*. God's Sons have nothing which they do not share. Ask for truth of any Son of God, and you have asked it of me. No one of us but has the answer in him, to give to anyone who asks it of him. Ask anything of God's Son and His Father will answer you, for Christ is not deceived in His Father, and His Father is not deceived in Him.

⁸⁴ Do not, then, be deceived in your brother and see only his loving thoughts as his reality, for by denying that *his* mind is split, you will heal *yours*. Accept him as his Father accepts him and heal him unto Christ, for Christ is his healing *and* yours. Christ is the Son of God, who is in no way separate from His Father,

whose *every* thought is as loving as the Thought of His Father by which He was created. Be not deceived in God's Son, for thereby you *must* be deceived in yourself. And being deceived in yourself, you *are* deceived in your Father in Whom no deceit is possible.

⁸⁵ In the real world there is no sickness, for there is no separation and no division. Only loving thoughts are recognized, and because no one is *without* your help, the Help of God goes with *you* everywhere. As you become willing to *accept* this Help by *asking* for it, you will give it because you *want* it. Nothing will be beyond your healing power because nothing will be denied your simple request. What problems will not disappear in the presence of God's answer? Ask, then, to learn of the reality of your brother because this is what you *will* perceive in him, and you will see *your* beauty reflected in him.

⁸⁶ Do not accept your brother's variable perception of himself, for his split mind is yours, and you will not accept *your* healing without his. For you share the real world as you share Heaven, and his healing *is* yours. To love yourself is to *heal* yourself, and you cannot perceive part of you as sick and achieve your *own* goal. Brother, we heal together as we live together and love together. Be not deceived in God's Son, for he is one with himself and one with his Father. Love him who is beloved of His Father, and you will learn of the Father's love for *you*.

⁸⁷ If you perceive offense in a brother, pluck the offense from your mind, for you are offended by Christ and are deceived in Him. *Heal* in Christ and be not offended by Him, for there *is* no offense in Him. If what you perceive offends you, you are offended in *yourself* and are condemning God's Son, whom God condemneth not. Let the Holy Spirit remove *all* offense of God's Son against himself and perceive no one but through His guidance, for He would save you from *all* condemnation. Accept His healing power and use it for all He sends you, for He wills to heal the Son of God in whom He is not deceived.

⁸⁸ Children perceive terrifying ghosts and monsters and dragons, and they are terrified. Yet if they ask someone they trust for the *real* meaning of what they perceive and are willing to let their interpretations go in *favor* of reality, their fear goes with them. When a child is helped to translate his "ghost" into a curtain, his "monster" into a shadow, and his "dragon" into a dream, he is no longer afraid and laughs happily at his own fear. You, my children, are afraid of your brothers and of your Father and of *yourselves*. But you are merely *deceived* in them.

⁸⁹ Ask what they *are* of the Teacher of Reality, and hearing His answer, you too will laugh at your fears and replace them with peace. For fear lies not in reality, but in the minds of children who do not understand reality. It is only their *lack* of

understanding which frightens them, and when they learn to perceive truly, they are not afraid. And because of this, they will ask for truth again when they are frightened. It is not the *reality* of your brothers or your Father or yourself which frightens you. You do not know what they *are*, and so you perceive them as ghosts and monsters and dragons. *Ask* of their reality from the One who knows it, and He will *tell* you what they are. For you do not understand them, and because you are deceived by what you see, you *need* reality to dispel your fears.

⁹⁰Would you not exchange your fears for truth if the exchange is yours for the asking? For if God is not deceived in you, you can be deceived only in *yourself*. Yet you can learn the truth of yourself of the Holy Spirit, who will teach you that, as part of God, deceit in *you* is impossible. When you perceive yourself without deceit, you will accept the real world in place of the false one you have made. And then your Father will lean down to you and take the last step for you by raising you unto Himself.

God's Plan For Salvation

I. INTRODUCTION

You have been told not to make error real, and the way to do this is very simple. If you *want* to believe in error, you would *have* to make it real because it is not true. But truth is real in its own right, and to believe in truth, *you do not have to do anything*. Understand that you do not respond to stimuli, but to stimuli *as you interpret them*. Your interpretation thus becomes the justification for the response. That is why analyzing the motives of others is hazardous to *you*. If you decide that someone is really trying to attack you or desert you or enslave you, you will respond *as if* he had actually done so because you have made his error *real* to you. To interpret error is to give it power, and having done this, you *will* overlook truth.

^{11:2}The analysis of ego-motivation is very complicated, very obscuring, and *never* without the risk of your own ego-involvement. The whole process represents a clear cut attempt to demonstrate your *own* ability to understand what you perceive. This is shown by the fact that you react to your interpretations as if they were correct and control your reactions behaviorally but not emotionally. This is quite evidently a mental split in which you have attacked the integrity of your mind and pitted one level within it against another.

II. THE JUDGMENT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

³There is but one interpretation of all motivation that makes any sense. And because it is the Holy Spirit's judgment, it requires no effort at all on your part. Every loving thought is true. Everything else is an appeal for healing and help. That is what it is, regardless of the form it takes. Can anyone be justified in responding with anger to a plea for help? No response can be appropriate except the willingness to give it to him, for this and *only* this is what he is asking for. Offer him anything else, and you are assuming the right to attack his reality by

interpreting it as *you* see fit.

⁴ Perhaps the danger of this to your own mind is not yet fully apparent to you, but this by no means signifies that it is not perfectly clear. If you maintain that an appeal for help is something else, you will *react* to something else, and your response will be inappropriate to reality as *it* is but *not* to your perception of it. This is poor reality testing by definition. There is nothing to prevent you from recognizing *all* calls for help as exactly what they are except your own perceived *need* to attack. It is only this that makes you willing to engage in endless “battles” with reality in which you *deny* the reality of the need for healing by making it unreal. You would not do this except for your *unwillingness* to perceive reality, which you withhold from *yourself*.

⁵ It is surely good advice to tell you not to judge what you do not understand. No one with a personal investment is a reliable witness, for truth to him has become what he *wants* it to be. If you are unwilling to perceive an appeal for help as what it is, it is because you are unwilling to *give help and to receive it*. The analysis of the ego’s “real” motivation is the modern equivalent of the inquisition, for in both a brother’s errors are “uncovered” and he is then attacked *for his own good*. What can this be *but* projection? For *his* errors lay in the minds of his interpreters, for which they punished *him*.

⁶ Whenever you fail to recognize a call for help, you are *refusing* help. Would you maintain that you do not *need* it? Yet this *is* what you are maintaining when you refuse to recognize a brother’s appeal, for only by *answering* his appeal can *you* be helped. Deny him your help, and you will not perceive God’s answer to *you*. The Holy Spirit does not need your help in interpreting motivation, but you *do* need *His*. Only *appreciation* is an appropriate response to your brother. Gratitude is due him for both his loving thoughts and his appeals for help, for both are capable of bringing love into *your* awareness if you perceive them truly. And *all* your sense of strain comes from your attempts *not* to do just this.

⁷ How simple, then, is God’s plan for salvation. There is but *one* response to reality, for reality evokes no conflict at all. There is but *one* Teacher of reality, Who understands what it *is*. He does not change His Mind about reality because *reality* does not change. Although *your* interpretations of reality are meaningless in your divided state, His remain consistently true. He *gives* them to you because they are *for* you. Do not attempt to “help” a brother in *your* way, for you cannot help yourselves. But hear his call for the help of God, and you will recognize your *own* need for the Father.

⁸ Your interpretations of your brother’s need is your interpretation of *yours*.

By *giving* help you are *asking* for it, and if you perceive but one need in yourself, you *will* be healed. For you will recognize God's answer as you want it to be, and if you want it in truth, it will be truly yours. Every appeal you answer in the name of Christ brings the remembrance of your Father closer to *your* awareness. For the sake of *your* need, then, hear every call for help as what it is, so God can answer *you*.

⁹ By applying the Holy Spirit's interpretation of the reactions of others more and more consistently, you will gain an increasing awareness that *His* criteria are equally applicable to *you*. For to *recognize* fear is not enough to escape from it, although the recognition is necessary to demonstrate the need for escape. The Holy Spirit must still *translate* it into truth. If you were *left* with the fear, having recognized it, you would have taken a step *away* from reality, not *towards* it. Yet we have repeatedly emphasized the need to recognize fear and face it *without* disguise as a crucial step in the undoing of the ego. Consider how well the Holy Spirit's interpretation of the motives of others will serve you then.

¹⁰ Having taught you to accept only loving thoughts in others and to regard everything else as an appeal for help, He has taught you that *fear* is an appeal for help. This is what recognizing it *really* means. If you do not *protect* it, He will reinterpret it. That is the ultimate value *to you* in learning to perceive attack as a call for love. We have learned surely that fear and attack are inevitably associated. If *only* attack produces fear and if you see attack as the call for help that it *is*, the unreality of fear *must* dawn upon you. For fear *is* a call for love in unconscious recognition of what has been denied.

III. THE MECHANISM OF MIRACLES

¹¹ Fear is a symptom of your deep sense of loss. If when you perceive it in others you learn to *supply* the loss, the basic *cause* of fear is removed. Thereby you teach yourself that fear does not exist *in you*, for you have *in yourself* the means for removing it and have demonstrated this by *giving* it. Fear and love are the only emotions of which you are capable. One is false, for it was made out of denial, and denial depends on the real belief in what is denied for its *own* existence.

¹² By interpreting fear correctly *as a positive affirmation of the underlying belief it masks*, you are undermining its perceived usefulness by rendering it useless. Defenses which do not work at all are *automatically* discarded. If you raise what fear conceals to *clear-cut, unequivocal predominance*, fear becomes meaningless. You have denied its power to conceal love, which was its only purpose. The mask which *you* have drawn across the face of love has disappeared.

¹³ If you would look upon love, which *is* the world's reality, how could you do better than to recognize in every defense *against* it the underlying appeal *for* it? And how could you better learn of its reality than by answering the appeal for it by *giving* it? The Holy Spirit's interpretation of fear *does* dispel it, for the awareness of truth cannot *be* denied. Thus does the Holy Spirit replace fear with love and translate error into truth. And thus will *you* learn of Him how to replace your dream of separation with the fact of unity. For the separation is only the *denial* of union and, correctly interpreted, attests to your eternal knowledge that union is true.

¹⁴ Miracles are merely the translation of denial into truth. If to love oneself is to *heal* oneself, those who are sick do *not* love themselves. Therefore, they are asking for the love that would heal them but which they are denying to themselves. If they knew the truth about themselves, they could not *be* sick. The task of the miracle-worker thus becomes *to deny the denial of truth*. The sick must heal *themselves*, for the truth is in them. Yet, having *obscured* it, the light in *another* mind must shine into theirs because that light *is* theirs.

¹⁵ The light in them shines as brightly, *regardless* of the density of the fog that obscures it. If *you* give no power to the fog to obscure the light, it *has* none, for it has power only because the Son of God gave power to it. He must *himself* withdraw that power, remembering that *all* power is of God. *You can remember this for all the Sonship*. Do not allow your brother not to remember, for his forgetfulness is *yours*. But *your* remembering is *his*, for God cannot be remembered alone. *This is what you have forgotten*. To perceive the healing of your brother as the healing of yourself is thus the way to remember God. For you forgot your brothers *with* Him, and God's answer to your forgetting is but the way to remember.

¹⁶ Perceive in sickness but another call for love and offer your brother what he believes he cannot offer himself. Whatever the sickness, there is but *one* remedy. You will be made whole as you *make* whole, for to perceive in sickness the appeal for health is to recognize in hatred the call for love. And to give a brother what he *really* wants is to offer it unto yourself, for your Father wills you to know your brother *as* yourself. Answer *his* call for love and *yours* is answered. Healing is the love of Christ for His Father and for *Himself*.

¹⁷ Remember what we said about the frightening perceptions of little children which terrify them because they do not understand them. If they ask for enlightenment and *accept* it, their fears vanish, but if they *hide* their nightmares, they will *keep* them. It is easy to help an uncertain child, for he recognizes that he does not know what his perceptions mean. Yet you believe that you *do* know.

Little children, you are hiding your heads under the covers of the heavy blankets you have laid upon yourselves. You are hiding your nightmares in the darkness of your own certainty and refusing to open your eyes *and look at them*.

¹⁸ Let us not save nightmares, for they are not fitting offerings for Christ, and so they are not fit gifts for *you*. Take off the covers and look at what you are afraid of. Only the *anticipation* will frighten you, for the reality of nothingness cannot *be* frightening. Let us not delay this, for your dream of hatred will not leave you without help, and help is here. Learn to be quiet in the midst of turmoil, for quietness is the end of strife and this is the journey to peace. Look straight at every image that rises to delay you, for the goal is inevitable because it is eternal. The goal of love is but your right, and it belongs to you *despite* your preference.

¹⁹ *You still want what God wills*, and no nightmare can defeat a Child of God in his purpose. For your purpose was given you by God, and you must accomplish it *because* it is His Will. Awake and remember your purpose, for it is *your* will to do so. What has been accomplished for you *must* be yours. Do not let your hatred stand in the way of love, for *nothing* can withstand the love of Christ for His Father or His Father's love for Him.

²⁰ A little while and you *will* see me, for I am not hidden because *you* are hiding. I will awaken you as surely as I awakened myself, for I awoke *for* you. In *my* resurrection is *your* release. Our mission is to escape *crucifixion*, not redemption. Trust in my help, for I did not walk alone, and I will walk with you as our Father walked with me. Did you not know that I walked with Him in peace? And does not that mean that peace goes with *us* on the journey?

²¹ There is no fear in perfect love. We will but be making perfect to you what is *already* perfect *in* you. You do not fear the *unknown*, but the *known*. You will not fail in your mission because I failed not in mine. Give me but a little trust in the name of the *complete* trust I have in you, and we will easily accomplish the goal of perfection together. For perfection *is* and cannot *be* denied. To deny the denial of perfection is not so difficult as the denial of truth, and what we can accomplish together *must* be believed when you *see* it as accomplished.

²² You who have tried to banish love have not succeeded, but you who choose to banish fear *will* succeed. The Lord is with you, but you know it not. Yet your Redeemer liveth and abideth in you in the peace out of which He was created. Would you not exchange *this* awareness for the awareness of your fear? When we have overcome fear—not by hiding it, not by minimizing it, not by denying its full import in any way—this *is* what you will really see. You cannot lay aside the obstacle to real vision without looking upon it, for to lay aside means to judge

against. If *you* will look, the Holy Spirit will judge and will judge truly. He cannot shine away what *you* keep hidden, for you have not offered it to Him, and He cannot take it *from* you.

²³We are therefore embarking on an organized, well-structured, and carefully planned program aimed at learning how to offer to the Holy Spirit everything you do *not* want. He knows what to do with it. You do *not* know how to use what He knows. Whatever is revealed to Him that is not of God is gone. Yet you must reveal it to *yourself* in perfect willingness, for otherwise His knowledge remains useless to you. Surely He will not fail to help you, since help is His *only* purpose. Do you not have greater reason for fearing the world as *you* perceive it than for looking at the cause of fear and letting it go forever?

IV. THE INVESTMENT IN REALITY

²⁴I once asked if you were willing to sell all you have and give to the poor and follow me. This is what I meant: If you had no investment in anything in this world, you could teach the poor where their treasure *is*. The poor are merely those who have invested wrongly, and they are poor indeed! Because they are in need, it is given you to help them since *you* are among them. Consider how perfectly your lesson would be learned if you were unwilling to *share* their poverty. For poverty is lack, and there is but *one* lack since there is but *one* need.

²⁵Suppose a brother insists on having you do something you think you do not want to do. The very fact of his insistence should tell you that he believes salvation lies in it. If you insist on refusing and experience a quick response of opposition, you are believing that *your* salvation lies in *not* doing it. You, then, are making the same mistake that he is and are making his error real to *both* of you. Insistence means investment, and what you invest in is *always* related to your notion of salvation. The question is always two-fold—first, *what* is to be saved, and second, *how* can it be saved?

²⁶Whenever you become angry with a brother, for *whatever* reason, you are believing that the *ego* is to be saved and to be saved by *attack*. If *he* attacks, you are agreeing with this belief, and if *you* attack, you are reinforcing it. *Remember that those who attack are poor*. Their poverty asks for gifts, *not* for further impoverishment. You who could help them are surely acting destructively if you accept their poverty as *yours*. If you had not invested as *they* had, it would never occur to you to overlook their need.

²⁷Recognize *what does not matter*, and if your brothers ask you for something

“outrageous,” do it *because* it does not matter. Refuse and your opposition establishes that it does matter to you. It is only *you*, therefore, who have made the request outrageous, for nothing can *be* asked of you, and every request of a brother is for *you*. Why would you insist in *denying* him? For to do so is to deny yourself and impoverish both. He is asking for salvation, as *you* are. Poverty is of the ego and *never* of God. No “outrageous” request can be made of one who recognizes what is valuable and wants to accept nothing else.

²⁸ Salvation is for the mind, and it is attained through peace. This is the *only* thing that can be saved and the *only* way to save it. Any response *other* than love arises from a confusion about the “what” and the “how” of salvation, and this is the *only* answer. Never lose sight of this, and never allow yourself to believe even for an instant that there *is* another answer. For you will surely place yourself among the poor, who do not understand that they dwell in abundance and that salvation is come.

²⁹ To identify with the ego is to attack yourself and *make* yourself poor. That is why everyone who identifies with the ego feels deprived. What he *experiences* then is depression or anger, but what he *did* is to exchange his self-love for self-hate, making him *afraid* of himself. He does *not* realize this. Even if he is fully aware of anxiety, he does not perceive its source as his own *ego identification*, and he *always* tries to handle it by making some sort of insane “arrangement” with the world. He always perceives this world as *outside* himself, for this is crucial to his adjustment. He does not realize that he *makes* this world, for there *is* no world outside of him.

³⁰ If only the loving thoughts of God’s Son are the world’s reality, the real world *must* be in his mind. His insane thoughts, too, must be in his mind, but an internal conflict of this magnitude he cannot tolerate. A split mind *is* endangered, and the recognition that it encompasses completely opposed thoughts within itself is intolerable. Therefore the mind projects the split, *not* the reality. Everything you perceive as the outside world is merely your attempt to maintain your ego identification, for everyone believes that identification is salvation. Yet consider what has happened, for thoughts *do* have consequences to the thinker.

³¹ You are *at odds* with the world as you perceive it because you think *it* is antagonistic to *you*. This is a necessary consequence of what you have done. You have projected outward what *is* antagonistic to what is inward, and therefore you would *have* to perceive it this way. That is why you must realize that your hatred is *in* your mind and *not* outside it before you can get rid of it and why you must get rid of it *before* you can perceive the world as it really is.

³²We once said that God so loved the world that He gave it to His only-begotten Son. God *does* love the real world, and those who perceive *its* reality cannot see the world of death. For death is *not* of the real world, in which everything is eternal. God gave you the real world in exchange for the one you made out of your split mind, and which *is* the symbol of death. For if you could *really* separate yourselves from the Mind of God, you *would* die, and the world you perceive *is* a world of separation.

³³You were willing to accept even death to deny your Father. Yet He would not have it so, and so it is *not* so. You still could not will against Him, and that is why you have no control over the world you made. It is not a world of will because it is governed by the desire to be unlike Him, and this desire is *not* will. The world you made is therefore totally chaotic, governed by arbitrary and senseless “laws,” and without meaning of *any* kind. For it was made out of what you do *not* want, projected from your mind because you were afraid of it.

³⁴Yet this world is *only* in the mind of its maker along with his *real* salvation. Do not believe it is outside of yourself, for only by recognizing *where* it is will you gain control over it. For you *do* have control over your mind since the mind is the mechanism of decision. If you will recognize that *all* attack which you perceive is in your own mind *and nowhere else*, you will at last have placed its source, and where it began it must end. For in this same place also lies salvation. The altar of God where Christ abideth is there.

³⁵You have defiled the altar but *not* the world. Yet Christ has placed the Atonement on the altar for you. Bring your perceptions of the world to this altar, for it is the altar to truth. There you will see your vision changed, and there you will learn to see truly. From this place, where God and His Son dwell in peace and where you are welcome, you will look out in peace and behold the world truly. Yet to find the place, you must relinquish your investment in the world as *you* have projected it, allowing the Holy Spirit to project the real world to you from the altar of God.

V. SEEKING AND FINDING

³⁶The ego is certain that love is dangerous, and this is always its central teaching. It never *puts* it this way; on the contrary, everyone who believes that the ego is salvation is intensely engaged in the search for love. Yet the ego, though encouraging the search very actively, makes one proviso—do not *find* it. Its dictates, then, can be summed up simply as, “Seek and do *not* find.” This is the one promise the ego holds out to you and the one promise it will *keep*. For the

ego pursues its goal with fanatic insistence, and its reality testing, though severely impaired, is completely consistent.

³⁷ The search which the ego undertakes is therefore bound to be defeated. And since it also teaches that it is *your* identification, its guidance leads you to a journey which must end in perceived self-defeat. For the ego *cannot* love, and in its frantic search for love, it is seeking what it is *afraid* to find. The search is inevitable because the ego is part of your mind, and because of its source, the ego is not wholly split off, or it could not be believed at all. For it is *your* mind that believes in it and gives existence to it. Yet it is also your mind that has the power to *deny* the ego's existence, and you will surely do so when you realize exactly what the journey is on which the ego sets you.

³⁸ It is surely obvious that no one wants to find what would *utterly* defeat him. Being unable to love, the ego would be totally inadequate in love's presence, for it could not respond at all. You would *have* to abandon the ego's guidance, for it would be quite apparent that it had not taught you the response pattern you *need*. The ego will therefore *distort* love and teach you that love calls forth the responses which the ego *can* teach. Follow its teaching, then, and you will *search* for love but will not *recognize* it.

³⁹ Do you realize that the ego must set you on a journey which cannot *but* lead to a sense of futility and depression? To seek and *not* to find is hardly joyous. Is this the promise *you* would keep? The Holy Spirit offers you another promise, and one that will lead to joy. For *His* promise is always, "Seek and you will *find*," and under His guidance you cannot *be* defeated. His is the journey to *accomplishment*, and the goal He sets before you He will *give* you. For He will never deceive God's Son, whom He loves with the love of the Father.

⁴⁰ You *will* undertake a journey because you are *not* at home in this world. And you *will* search for your home whether you know where it is or not. If you believe it is outside yourself, the search will be futile, for you will be seeking it where it is not. You do not know how to look within yourself, for you do not *believe* your home is there. Yet the Holy Spirit knows it *for* you, and He will guide you *to* your home because that is His mission. As He fulfills *His* mission, He will teach you *yours*, for your mission is the same as His. By guiding your *brothers* home, you are but following Him.

⁴¹ Behold the Guide your Father gave you that you might learn you have eternal life. For death is not your Father's Will nor yours, and whatever is true *is* the Will of the Father. You pay no price for life, for that was given you, but you *do* pay a price for death, and a very heavy one. If death is your treasure, you will

sell everything else to purchase it. And you will believe that you *have* purchased it *because* you have sold everything else. Yet you *cannot* sell the Kingdom of Heaven. Your inheritance can neither be bought *nor* sold. There can *be* no disinherited parts of the Sonship, for God is whole, and all His extensions are like Him.

⁴²The Atonement was not the price of our wholeness, but it *was* the price of your *awareness* of your wholeness. For what you chose to “sell” had to be kept for you since you could not “buy” it back. Yet *you* must invest in it, not with money but *with your spirit*. For Spirit is will, and will *is* the “price” of the Kingdom. Your inheritance awaits only the recognition that you have *been* redeemed. The Holy Spirit guides you into life eternal, but *you* must relinquish your investment in death, or you will not *see* life though it is all around you.

VI. THE SANE CURRICULUM

⁴³Only love is strong because it is *undivided*. The strong do not attack because they see no need to do so. *Before* the idea of attack can enter your mind, you must have *perceived* yourself as weak. Because you had attacked yourself and believed that the attack was *effective*, you behold yourself as weakened. No longer perceiving yourself and all your brothers as equal and regarding yourself as *weaker*, you attempt to “equalize” the situation *you* have made. You use attack to do so because you believe that attack was successful in weakening *you*.

⁴⁴That is why the recognition of your *own* invulnerability is so important in the restoration of your sanity. For if you accept your invulnerability, you are recognizing that attack *has* no effect. Although you have attacked yourself, and very brutally, you will demonstrate that *nothing happened*. Therefore, by attacking you have not done *anything*. Once you realize this, there is no longer any *sense* in attack, for it manifestly *does not work* and *cannot* protect you. Yet the recognition of your invulnerability has more than negative value. If your attacks on yourself have *failed* to weaken you, *you are still strong*. You therefore have no need to “equalize” the situation to establish your strength.

⁴⁵You will never realize the utter uselessness of attack *except* by recognizing that your attack on *yourself* had no effects. For others *do* react to attack if they perceive it, and if you are trying to attack *them*, you will be unable to avoid interpreting this as reinforcement. The *only* place where you can cancel out all reinforcement is in *yourself*. For *you* are always the first point of your attack, and if *this* has never been, it *has* no consequences.

⁴⁶The Holy Spirit's love is your strength, for yours is divided and therefore not

real. You could not trust your own love when you have *attacked* it. You cannot learn of perfect love with a split mind because a split mind had *made* itself a poor learner. You tried to make the separation eternal because you wanted to retain the characteristics of creation with your own *content*. Yet creation is *not* of you, and poor learners need special teaching. You have learning handicaps in a very literal sense.

⁴⁷There are areas in your learning skills which are so impaired that you can progress only under constant, clear-cut direction provided by a Teacher Who can *transcend* your limited resources. He becomes your resource because of *yourself* you *cannot* learn. The learning situation in which you placed yourself is impossible, and in this situation you clearly require a special Teacher and a special curriculum. Poor learners are not good choices for teachers, either for themselves or for anyone else. You would hardly turn to *them* to establish the curriculum by which they can *escape* from their limitations. If they understood what is beyond them, they would not *be* handicapped.

⁴⁸You do not know the meaning of love, and that *is* your handicap. Do not attempt to teach yourselves what you do not understand, and do not try to set up curriculum goals where yours have clearly failed. *Your* learning goal has been *not* to learn, and this *cannot* lead to successful learning. You cannot transfer what you have not learned, and the impairment of the ability to generalize is a crucial learning failure. Would you ask those who have *failed* to learn what learning aids are *for*? *They do not know*. For if they could interpret the aids correctly, they would have learned from them.

⁴⁹We have said that the ego's rule is, "Seek and do *not* find." Translated into curricular terms, this is the same as saying, "*Try* to learn but do *not* succeed." The result of this curriculum goal is obvious. Every legitimate teaching aid, every real instruction, and every sensible guide to learning *will be misinterpreted*. For they are all for learning facilitation, which this strange curriculum goal is *against*. If you are trying to learn how not to learn and are using the aim of teaching to *defeat* itself, what can you expect *but* confusion? The curriculum does not make *sense*.

⁵⁰This kind of "learning" has so weakened your mind that you *cannot* love, for the curriculum you have chosen is *against* love and amounts to a course in *how to attack yourself*. A necessary minor, supplementing this major curriculum goal, is learning how *not* to overcome the split which made this goal believable. And you *cannot* overcome it, for all *your* learning is on its *behalf*. Yet your will speaks against your learning, as your learning speaks against your will, and so you fight *against* learning and succeed, for that *is* your will. But you do not realize even yet

that there *is* something you *do* will to learn, and that you can learn it because it *is* your will to do so.

⁵¹You who have tried to learn what you *do not* will should take heart, for although the curriculum you set yourself is depressing indeed, it is merely ridiculous if you look at it. Is it *possible* that the way to achieve a goal is *not* to attain it? Resign *now* as your own teachers. *This* resignation will *not* lead to depression. It is merely the result of an honest appraisal of what you have taught yourselves and of the learning outcomes which have resulted. Under the proper learning conditions, which you can neither provide nor understand, you will become excellent learners *and* teachers. But it is not so yet and will not *be* so until the whole learning situation as *you* have set it up is reversed.

⁵²Your learning *potential*, properly understood, is limitless because it will lead you to God. You can *teach* the way to Him *and* learn it if you follow the Teacher Who knows it and His curriculum for learning it. The curriculum is totally unambiguous because the goal is *not* divided, and the means and the end are in *complete* accord. You need offer only *undivided attention*. Everything else will be *given* you. For it is *your* will to learn aright, and nothing can oppose the will of God's Son. His learning is as unlimited as *he* is.

VII. THE VISION OF CHRIST

⁵³The ego is trying to teach you how to gain the whole world and lose your own Soul. The Holy Spirit teaches that you *cannot* lose your Soul and there *is* no gain in the world, for *of itself* it profits nothing. To invest in something without profit is surely to impoverish yourself, and the overhead is high. Not only is there no profit in the investment, but the cost to *you* is enormous. For this investment costs you the world's reality by denying *yours* and gives you nothing in return. You *cannot* sell your Soul, but you *can* sell your *awareness* of it. You cannot perceive your Soul, but you will not *know* it while you perceive anything *else* as more valuable.

⁵⁴The Holy Spirit is your strength because He perceives nothing *but* your Soul as you. He is perfectly aware that you *do not* know yourselves and perfectly aware of how to teach you what you are. *Because* He loves you, He will gladly teach you what He loves, for He wills to share it. Remembering you always, He cannot let you forget your worth. For the Father never ceases to remind Him of His Son, and He never ceases to remind His Son of the Father. God is in your memory *because* of Him. You chose to forget your Father, but you did not *will* to do so, and therefore you can decide otherwise. As it was *my* decision, so is it *yours*.

⁵⁵You do not *want* the world. The only thing of value in it is whatever part of it you look upon with love. This gives it the only reality it will ever have. Its value is *not* in itself, but yours is in you. As self-value comes from self-*extension*, so does the *perception* of self-value come from the projection of loving thoughts outward. Make the world real unto *yourself*, for the real world is the gift of the Holy Spirit, and so it *belongs* to you.

⁵⁶Correction is for all who cannot see. To open the eyes of the blind is the Holy Spirit's mission, for He knows that they have not lost their vision but merely sleep. He would awaken them from the sleep of forgetting to the remembering of God. Christ's eyes are open, and He will look upon whatever you see with love if you accept His vision as yours.

⁵⁷The Holy Spirit keeps the vision of Christ for every Son of God who sleeps. In His sight the Son of God is perfect, and He longs to share His vision with you. He will show you the real world because God gave you Heaven. Through Him your Father calls His Son to remember. The awakening of His Son begins with his investment in the *real* world, and by this he will learn to reinvest in *himself*. For reality is one with the Father *and* the Son, and the Holy Spirit blesses the real world in their name.

⁵⁸When you have seen this real world, as you will surely do, you *will* remember us. Yet you must learn the cost of sleeping and *refuse* to pay it. Only then will you decide to awaken. And then the real world will spring to your sight, for Christ has never slept. He is waiting to be seen, for He has never lost sight of *you*. He looks quietly on the real world, which He would share with you because He knows of the Father's love for Him. And knowing this, He would give you what is yours. In perfect peace He waits for you at His Father's altar, holding out the Father's love to you in the quiet light of the Holy Spirit's blessing. For the Holy Spirit will lead everyone home to his Father, where Christ waits as his Self.

⁵⁹Every Child of God is one in Christ, for his Being is in Christ as Christ's is in God. Christ's love for you is His love for His Father, which He knows because He knows His Father's love for Him. When the Holy Spirit has at last led you to Christ at the altar to His Father, perception fuses into knowledge because perception has become so holy that its transfer to holiness is merely its natural extension. Love transfers to love without any interference, for the situations are identical. As you perceive more and more common elements in *all* situations, the transfer of your training under the Holy Spirit's guidance increases and becomes generalized. Gradually you learn to apply it to everyone and everything, for its applicability *is* universal. When this has been accomplished, perception and

knowledge have become so similar that they share the unification of the laws of God.

⁶⁰What is one cannot be perceived as separate, and the denial of the separation *is* the reinstatement of knowledge. At the altar of God, the holy perception of God's Son becomes so enlightened that light streams into it, and the Spirit of God's Son shines in the Mind of the Father and becomes one with it. Very gently does God shine upon Himself, loving the extension of Himself which is His Son. The world has no purpose as it blends into the purpose of God. For the real world has slipped quietly into Heaven, where everything eternal in it has always been. There the Redeemer and the redeemed join in perfect love of God and of each other. Heaven is your home, and being in God, it must *also* be in you.

VIII. THE GUIDE FOR MIRACLES

⁶¹Miracles demonstrate that learning has occurred under the right guidance, for learning is invisible, and what has been learned can be recognized only by its *results*. Its generalization is demonstrated as you use it in more and more situations. You will recognize that you have learned there is no order of difficulty in miracles when you have applied them to *all* situations. There *is* no situation to which miracles do not apply, and by applying them to all situations, you will gain the real world. For in this holy perception, you will be made whole, and the Atonement will radiate from *your* acceptance of it for *yourself* to everyone the Holy Spirit sends you for your blessing. In every Child of God His blessing lies, and in *your* blessing of the Children of God is His blessing to *you*.

⁶²Everyone in the world must play his part in the redemption of the world to recognize that the world *has been* redeemed. You cannot see the invisible. Yet if you see its effects, you *know* it must be there. By perceiving what it *does*, you recognize its being. And by *what* it does, you learn what it *is*. You cannot *see* your abilities, but you gain confidence in their existence as they enable you to *act*. And the *results* of your actions you *can* see.

⁶³The Holy Spirit is invisible, but you can see the *results* of His Presence, and through them you will learn that He is there. What He enables you to do is clearly *not* of this world, for miracles violate every law of reality as this world judges it. Every law of time and space, of magnitude and mass, of prediction and control is transcended, for what the Holy Spirit enables you to do is clearly beyond *all* of them. Perceiving His results, you will understand *where* He must be and finally *know* what He is.

⁶⁴You cannot see the Holy Spirit, but you can see His manifestations. And unless you do, you will not realize He is there. Miracles are His witnesses and speak for His Presence. What you cannot see becomes real to you only through the witnesses who speak for it. For you can be *aware* of what you cannot see, and it can become compellingly real to you as its presence becomes manifest *through* you. Do the Holy Spirit's work, for you *share* in His function. As your function in Heaven is creation, so your function on earth is healing. God shares His function with you in Heaven, and the Holy Spirit shares His with you on earth.

⁶⁵As long as you believe you have two functions, so long will you need correction. For this belief is the *destruction* of peace, a goal in direct opposition to the Holy Spirit's purpose. You see what you expect, and you *expect* what you *invite*. Your perception is the result of your invitation, coming to you as you sent for it. Whose manifestations would you see? Of whose presence would you be convinced? For you will believe in what you *manifest*, and as you look out, so will you see in. Two ways of looking at the world are in your mind, and your perception will reflect the guidance you chose.

⁶⁶I am the manifestation of the Holy Spirit, and when you see me, it will be because you have invited Him. For He *will* send you His witnesses if you will but look upon them. Remember always that you see what you seek, for what you seek you will find. The ego finds what *it* seeks and *only* that. It does not find love, for that is *not* what it is seeking. Yet seeking and finding are the same, and if you seek for two goals you will find them, but you will *recognize neither*. For you will think they are the same because you *want* them both. The mind always strives for integration, and if it is split and wants to *keep* the split, it will believe it has one goal by *making* it one.

⁶⁷We said before that *what* you project is up to you, but it is *not* up to you *whether* to project, for projection is a law of mind. Perception *is* projection, and you look in *before* you look out. As you look in you choose the guide for seeing, and *then* you look out and behold his witnesses. This is *why* you find what you seek. What you want in *yourself*, you will make manifest by projection, and you will accept it *from* the world because you put it there *by* wanting it.

⁶⁸When you think you are projecting what you do *not* want, it is still because you *do* want it. This leads directly to dissociation, for it represents the acceptance of two goals, each perceived in a *different* place, separated from each other *because* you made them different. The mind then sees a divided world *outside* itself but not *within*. This gives it an illusion of integrity and enables it to believe that it is pursuing one goal. As long as you perceive the world as split, *you* are not healed.

For to be healed is to pursue one goal because you have *accepted* only one and *want* but one.

⁶⁹ When you want *only* love you will see nothing else. The contradictory nature of the witnesses you perceive is merely the reflection of your conflicting invitations. You have looked upon your minds and accepted opposition there, having *sought* it there. But do not then believe that the witnesses for opposition are true, for they attest only to *your* decision about reality, returning to you the message you *gave* them. Love is recognized by its messengers. If you make love manifest, its messengers will come to you because you *invited* them.

⁷⁰ The power of decision is your one remaining freedom as a prisoner of this world. *You can decide to see it right*. What *you* made of it is *not* its reality, for its reality is only what you *gave* it. You cannot really give anything but love to anyone or anything, nor can you really *receive* anything else from them. If you think you have received anything else, it is because you have looked within and thought you saw the power to give something else *within yourself*. It was only this decision that determined what you found, for it was the decision of what you *sought*.

⁷¹ You are afraid of me because you looked within and are afraid of what you saw. Yet you could not have seen reality, for the reality of your mind is the loveliest of God's creations. Coming only from God, its power and grandeur could only bring you peace *if you really looked upon it*. If you are afraid, it is because you saw something *that is not there*. Yet in that same place, you could have looked upon me and all your brothers in the perfect safety of the Mind which created us. For we are there in the peace of the Father, Who wills to project His peace through *you*.

⁷² When you have accepted your mission to *project* peace, you will *find* it, for by *making it manifest*, you will *see* it. Its holy witnesses will surround you because you *called* upon them and they will come to you. I have heard your call and I have answered it, but you will not look upon me nor *hear* the answer which you sought. That is because you do not yet want *only* that. Yet as I become more real to you, you will learn that you *do* want only that. And you will see me as you look within, and we will look upon the world as God created it together. Through the eyes of Christ, *only* the real world exists and can *be* seen. As you decide, so will you see. And all that you see but witnesses to your decision.

⁷³ When you look within and see me, it will be because you have decided to manifest truth. And as you manifest it, you will see it both without *and* within, for you will see it without *because* you saw it first within. Everything you behold without is a judgment of what you beheld within. If it is *your* judgment, it will

be wrong, for judgment is not your function. If it is the judgment of the Holy Spirit, it will be right, for judgment *is* His function. You share His function only by judging as He does, reserving no judgment at all unto yourselves. For you will judge *against* yourselves, but He will judge *for* you.

⁷⁴Remember, then, that whenever you look without and react unfavorably to what you see, you have judged yourself unworthy and have condemned yourself to death. The death penalty is the ego's ultimate goal, for it fully believes that you are a criminal, as deserving of death as God knows you are deserving of life. The death penalty never leaves the ego's mind, for that is what it always reserves for you in the end. Wanting to kill you as the final expression of its feeling for you, it lets you live but to await death. It will torment you while you live, but its hatred is not satisfied until you die. For your destruction is the one end toward which it works, and the only end with which it will be satisfied.

⁷⁵The ego is not a traitor to God to Whom treachery is impossible, but it *is* a traitor to you who believe *you* have been treacherous to your Father. That is why the *undoing* of guilt is an essential part of the Holy Spirit's teaching. For as long as you feel guilty, you are listening to the voice of the ego, which tells you that you *have* been treacherous to God and therefore *deserve* death. You will think that death comes from God and *not* from the ego because, by confusing yourself *with* the ego, you believe that *you* want death. And from what you want, God does *not* save you.

⁷⁶When you are tempted to yield to the desire for death, *remember that I did not die*. You will realize that this is true when you look within and *see me*. Would I have overcome death for myself alone? And would eternal life have been given me of the Father *unless* He had also given it to you? When you learn to make *me* manifest, *you* will never see death. For you will have looked upon the deathless in *yourself*, and you will see only the eternal as you look out upon a world that *cannot* die.

IX. REALITY AND REDEMPTION

⁷⁷Do you *really* believe that you can kill the Son of God? The Father has hidden His Son safely within Himself and kept him far away from your destructive thoughts, but *you* know neither the Father nor the Son because of them. You attack the real world every day and every hour and every minute, and yet you are surprised that you cannot see it. If you seek love in order to attack, it you will *never* find it. For if love is sharing, how can you find it except through *itself*? Offer it and it will come to you because it is drawn to itself. But offer attack and it will

remain hidden, for it can live only in peace.

⁷⁸ God's Son is as safe as his Father, for the Son knows his Father's protection and *cannot* fear. His Father's love holds him in perfect peace, and needing nothing, he *asks* for nothing. Yet he is far from you whose Self he is, for you chose to attack him, and he disappeared from your sight into his Father. He did not change, but *you* did. For a split mind and all its works were not created by the Father and could not live in the knowledge of Him.

⁷⁹ When you made what is *not* true visible, what *is* true became invisible. Yet it cannot be invisible in *itself*, for the Holy Spirit sees it with perfect clarity. It is invisible to you because you are looking at something *else*. Yet it is no more up to you to decide what is visible and what is invisible than it is up to you to decide what reality is. What can be seen is what the *Holy Spirit* sees. The definition of reality is God's, not yours. *He* created it, and *He* knows what it is. You who knew have forgotten, and unless He had given you a way to remember, you would have condemned yourselves to oblivion.

⁸⁰ Because of your Father's love you can *never* forget Him, for no one can forget what God Himself placed in his memory. You can *deny* it, but you cannot *lose* it. A Voice will answer every question you ask, and a Vision will correct the perception of everything you see. For what you have made invisible is the *only* truth, and what you have not heard is the *only* answer. God would reunite you with yourself and did not abandon you in your seeming distress. You are waiting only for Him and do not know it. Yet His memory shines in your minds and cannot *be* obliterated. It is no more past than future, being forever always.

⁸¹ You have but to ask for this memory, and you *will* remember. Yet the memory of God cannot shine in a mind which has *made* it invisible and wants to *keep* it so. For the memory of God can dawn only in a mind that wills to remember and that has relinquished the insane desire to control reality. You who cannot even control yourselves should hardly aspire to control the universe. But look upon what you have made of it and rejoice that it is not so. Son of God, be not content with nothing! What is not real cannot be seen and *has* no value. God could not offer His Son what has no value, nor could His Son receive it. You were redeemed the instant you thought you had deserted Him.

⁸² Everything you made has never been and is invisible because the Holy Spirit does not see it. Yet what He *does* see is yours to behold, and through His vision your perception is healed. You have made the invisible the only truth that this world holds. Valuing nothing, you have sought nothing and *found* nothing. By making nothing *real* to you, you have *seen* it. *But it is not there.* And Christ

is invisible to you because of what you have made visible to *yourselves*. Yet it does not matter how much distance you have tried to interpose between your awareness and truth. God's Son *can* be seen because his vision is shared. The Holy Spirit looks upon him and sees nothing else in *you*. What is invisible to you is perfect in His sight and encompasses *all* of it. He has remembered you because He forgot not the Father.

⁸³You looked upon the unreal and found despair. Yet by seeking the unreal, what else *could* you find? The unreal world *is* a thing of despair, for it can never be. And you who share God's Being with Him could never be content without reality. What God did not give you has no power over you, and the attraction of love for love remains irresistible. For it is the function of love to unite all things unto itself, and to hold all things together by extending its wholeness.

⁸⁴The real world was given you by God in loving exchange for the world *you* made and which *you* see. But take it from the hand of Christ and look upon it. Its reality will make everything else invisible, for beholding it is *total* perception. And as you look upon it, you will remember that it was always so. Nothingness will become invisible, for you will at last have seen truly. Redeemed perception is easily translated into knowledge, for *only* perception is capable of error, and perception has never been. Being corrected, it gives place to knowledge, which is forever the *only* reality. The Atonement is but the way back to what was never lost. Your Father could not cease to love His Son.

X. GUILTLESSNESS AND INVULNERABILITY

⁸⁵If you did not feel guilty, you *could* not attack, for condemnation is the root of attack. It is the judgment of one mind by another as *unworthy* of love and *deserving* of punishment. But herein lies the split. For the mind that judges perceives itself as *separate* from the mind being judged, believing that by punishing another, *it* will escape punishment. All this is but the delusional attempt of the mind to deny itself and *escape the penalty of denial*. It is not an attempt to *relinquish* denial but to *hold on* to it. For it is guilt that has obscured the Father to you, and it is guilt that has driven you insane.

⁸⁶The acceptance of guilt into the mind of God's Son was the beginning of the separation, as the acceptance of the Atonement is its end. The world you see is the delusional system of those made mad by guilt. Look carefully at this world, and you will realize that this is so. For this world is the symbol of punishment, and all the laws which seem to govern it are the laws of death. Children are born into it through pain and in pain. Their growth is attended by suffering, and they learn

of sorrow and separation and death. Their minds are trapped in their brain, and its powers decline if their bodies are hurt. They seem to love, yet they desert and are deserted. They appear to lose what they love, perhaps the most insane belief of all. And their bodies wither and gasp and are laid in the ground and seem to be no more. Not one of them but has thought that God is cruel.

⁸⁷ If this *were* the real world, God *would* be cruel. For no father could subject his children to this as the price of salvation and be loving. *Love does not kill to save.* If it did, attack *would* be salvation, and this is the *ego's* interpretation, *not* God's. Only the world of guilt could demand this, for only the guilty could *conceive* of it. Adam's "sin" could have touched none of you, had you not believed that it was the *Father* Who drove him out of paradise. For in that belief, the knowledge of the Father was lost, since only those who do *not* understand Him *could* believe it.

⁸⁸ This world *is* a picture of the crucifixion of God's Son. And until you realize that God's Son cannot be crucified, this is the world you will see. Yet you will not realize this until you accept the eternal fact that God's Son is *not guilty*. He *deserves* only love because he has *given* only love. He cannot *be* condemned because he has never condemned. The Atonement is the final lesson he need learn, for it teaches him that, never having sinned, he has no *need* of salvation.

⁸⁹ Long ago we said that the Holy Spirit shares the goal of all good teachers, whose ultimate aim is to make themselves unnecessary by teaching their pupils all they know. The Holy Spirit wills *only* this, for sharing the Father's love for His Son, He wills to remove *all* guilt from his mind that he may remember his Father in peace. For peace and guilt are antithetical, and the Father can be remembered *only* in peace. Love and guilt cannot coexist, and to accept one is to *deny* the other. Guilt hides Christ from your sight, for it is the denial of the blamelessness of God's Son.

⁹⁰ In this strange world which you have made, the Son of God *has* sinned. How could you *see* him, then? By making him invisible, the world of retribution rose in the black cloud of guilt which you accepted, and you hold it dear. For the blamelessness of Christ is the proof that the ego never was and can never be. Without guilt the ego *has* no life, and God's Son *is* without guilt. As you look upon yourselves and judge what you do honestly, as you have been asked to do, you may be tempted to wonder how you *can* be guiltless.

⁹¹ Yet consider this: You are not guiltless in time, but in *eternity*. You *have* "sinned" in the past, but there *is* no past. Always has *no* direction. Time seems to go in one direction, but when you reach its end, it will roll up like a long carpet which has spread along the past behind you and will disappear. As long as you believe the

Son of God is guilty, you will walk along this carpet, believing that it leads to death. And the journey will seem long and cruel and senseless, for so it *is*.

⁹²The journey which the Son of God has set himself is foolish indeed, but the journey on which his Father sets him is one of release and joy. The Father is *not* cruel, and His Son *cannot* hurt himself. The retaliation he fears and which he *sees* will never touch him, for although he believes in it, the Holy Spirit *knows* it is not true. The Holy Spirit stands at the *end* of time, where *you* must be because He is *with* you. He has *always* undone everything unworthy of the Son of God, for such was His mission, given Him by God. And what God gives has *always* been.

⁹³You will see me as you learn the Son of God is guiltless. He has always sought his guiltlessness, and he has *found* it. For everyone is seeking to escape from the prison he has made, and the way to find release is not denied him. Being *in* him, he *has* found it. *When* he finds it is only a matter of time, and time is but an illusion. For the Son of God is guiltless *now*, and the brightness of his purity shines untouched forever in God's Mind. God's Son will *always* be as he was created. Deny *your* world and judge him not, for his eternal guiltlessness is in the Mind of his Father, and protects him forever.

⁹⁴When you have accepted the Atonement for yourselves, you will realize that there *is* no guilt in God's Son. And *only* as you look upon him as guiltless can you understand his oneness. For the idea of guilt brings a belief in condemnation of one by another, projecting separation in place of unity. You can condemn only *yourself*, and by so doing, you cannot know that you *are* God's Son. You have denied the condition of his Being, which is his perfect blamelessness. Out of love he was created, and in love he abides. Goodness and mercy have always followed him, for he has always extended the love of his Father.

⁹⁵As you perceive the holy companions who travel with you, you will realize that there *is* no journey, but only an awakening. The Son of God, who sleepeth not, has kept faith with his Father *for* you. There is no road to travel on and no time to travel through. For God waits not for His Son in time, being forever unwilling to be without him. And so it has always been. Let the holiness of God's Son shine away the cloud of guilt that darkens your mind, and by accepting his purity as yours, learn of him that it is yours.

⁹⁶You are invulnerable *because* you are guiltless. You can hold on to the past *only* through guilt. For guilt establishes that you will be punished for what you have done and thus depends on one-dimensional time, proceeding from past to future. No one who believes this can understand what *always* means. And therefore guilt *must* deprive you of the appreciation of eternity. You are immortal *because* you are

eternal and always *must* be now. Guilt, then, is a way of holding past and future in your minds to ensure the ego's continuity. For if what has been *will* be punished, the ego's continuity is guaranteed. Yet the guarantee of your continuity is God's, not the ego's. And immortality is the opposite of time, for time passes away, while immortality is constant.

⁹⁷Accepting the Atonement teaches you what immortality is, for by accepting your guiltlessness, you learn that the past has never been, and so the future is needless. The future, in time, is always associated with expiation, and *only* guilt could induce a sense of *need* for expiation. Accepting the guiltlessness of the Son of God as *yours* is therefore God's way of reminding you of His Son and what he is in truth. For God has never condemned His Son, and being guiltless, he *is* eternal.

⁹⁸You cannot dispel guilt by making it real and *then* atoning for it. This is the ego's plan, which it offers *instead* of dispelling it. The ego believes in atonement through *attack*, being fully committed to the insane notion that attack *is* salvation. And you who cherish guilt must *also* believe it, for how else but by identifying *with* the ego could you hold dear what you do not want?

⁹⁹The ego teaches you to attack yourself *because* you are guilty, and this must *increase* the guilt, for guilt is the *result* of attack. In the ego's teaching, then, there *is* no escape from guilt. For attack makes guilt real, and if it is real, there *is* no way to overcome it. The Holy Spirit dispels it simply through the calm recognition that it has never been. As He looks upon the guiltless Son of God, he *knows* this is true. And being true for *you*, you *cannot* attack yourself, for without guilt, attack is impossible. You, then, *are* saved because God's Son is guiltless. And being wholly pure, you *are* invulnerable.

The Problem of Guilt

I. INTRODUCTION

The ultimate purpose of projection, as the ego uses it, is *always* to get rid of guilt. Yet, characteristically, the ego attempts to get rid of guilt from *its* viewpoint only, for much as the ego wants to retain guilt, *you* find it intolerable, since guilt stands in the way of your remembering God, Whose pull is so strong that you *cannot* resist it. On this issue, then, the deepest spilt of all occurs, for if you are to retain guilt, as the ego insists, *you cannot be you*. Only by persuading you that *it is you* could the ego possibly induce you to project guilt and thereby *keep* it in your mind.

^{12:2} Yet consider how strange a solution the ego's arrangement is. You project guilt to get rid of it, but you are actually merely concealing it. You *do* experience guilt feelings, but you have no idea why. On the contrary, you associate them with a weird assortment of ego ideals which the ego claims you have failed. Yet you have no idea that you are failing the Son of God by seeing him as guilty. Believing you are no longer you, you do not realize that you are failing *yourself*.

II. CRUCIFIXION BY GUILT

³ The darkest of your hidden cornerstones holds your belief in guilt from your awareness. For in that dark and secret place is the realization that you have betrayed God's Son by condemning him to death. You do not even suspect this murderous but insane idea lies hidden there, for the ego's destructive urge is so intense that nothing short of the crucifixion of God's Son can ultimately satisfy it. It does not know who the Son of God is because it is blind. Yet let it perceive guiltlessness anywhere, and it will try to destroy it because it is afraid.

⁴ Much of the ego's strange behavior is directly attributable to its definition of guilt. To the ego, *the guiltless are guilty*. Those who do not attack are its "enemies" because, by not valuing its interpretation of salvation, they are in an excellent

position *to let it go*. They have approached the darkest and deepest cornerstone in the ego's foundation, and while the ego can withstand your raising all else to question, it guards this one secret with its life, for its existence *does* depend on keeping this secret. So it is this secret that we must look upon calmly, for the ego cannot protect you against truth, and in *its* presence the ego is dispelled.

⁵ In the calm light of truth, let us recognize that you believe you *have* crucified God's Son. You have not admitted to this "terrible" secret because you *still* wish to crucify him if you could *find* him. Yet the wish has hidden him from you because it is very fearful, and you are *afraid* to find him. You have handled this wish to kill *yourself* by *not knowing* who you are and identifying with something *else*. You have projected guilt blindly and indiscriminately, but you have *not* uncovered its source. For the ego *does* want to kill you, and if you identify *with* it, you must believe its goal is *yours*.

⁶ We once said that the crucifixion is the symbol of the ego. When it was confronted with the *real* guiltlessness of God's Son, it *did* attempt to kill him, and the reason it gave was that guiltlessness is blasphemous to God. To the ego *the ego* is god, and guiltlessness *must* be interpreted as the final guilt which fully justifies murder. You do not yet understand that all your fear of this course stems ultimately from this interpretation, but if you will consider your reactions to it, you will become increasingly convinced that this is so.

⁷ This course has explicitly stated that its goal for you is happiness and peace. Yet you are *afraid* of it. You have been told again and again that it will make you free, yet you react as if it is trying to imprison you. Most of the time you dismiss it, but you do *not* dismiss the *ego's* thought system. You have *seen* its results and you *still* lack faith in it. You *must*, then, believe that by *not* learning the course, you are *protecting* yourself. And you do not realize that it is only your guiltlessness which *can* protect you.

⁸ The Atonement has always been interpreted as the release from guilt, and this is correct if it is understood. Yet even when I have interpreted it *for* you, you have rejected it and have *not* accepted it for yourself. You have recognized the futility of the ego and its offerings, but though you do not want the ego, you do not look upon the alternative with gladness. You are *afraid* of redemption, and you believe it will kill you. Make no mistake about the depth of your fear. For you believe that in the presence of truth you will turn on yourself and destroy yourself.

⁹ Little children, this is not so. Your "guilty secret" is nothing, and if you will but bring it to the light, the light will dispel it. And then no dark cloud will remain between you and the remembrance of your Father, for you will remember His

guiltless Son, who did not die, because he is immortal. And you will see that you were redeemed *with* him and have never been separated *from* him. In this understanding lies your remembering, for it is the recognition of love *without* fear. There will be great joy in Heaven on your homecoming, and the joy will be *yours*. For the redeemed son of man *is* the guiltless Son of God, and to recognize him *is* your redemption.

III. THE FEAR OF REDEMPTION

¹⁰You may wonder why it is so crucial that you look upon your hatred and realize its full extent. You may also think that it would be easy enough for the Holy Spirit to show it to you and dispel it, *without* the need for you to raise it to awareness yourself. Yet there is one more complication which you have interposed between yourself and the Atonement, which you do not yet realize. We have said that no one will countenance fear if he *recognizes* it. Yet in your disordered state, you are *not* afraid of fear. You do not like it, but it is not your desire to attack which *really* frightens you. You are not seriously disturbed by your hostility. You keep it hidden because you are *more* afraid of what it covers.

¹¹You could look even upon the ego's darkest cornerstone *without* fear if you did not believe that, without the ego, you would find within yourself something you fear even more. You are *not* afraid of crucifixion. Your real terror is of *redemption*. Under the ego's dark foundation is the memory of God, and it is of *this* that you are really afraid. For this memory would *instantly* restore you to your proper place, and it is this place that you have sought to *leave*.

¹²Your fear of attack is nothing compared to your fear of love. You would be willing to look even upon your savage wish to kill God's Son if you did not believe that it *saves* you from love. For this wish *caused* the separation. You have protected it because you do not *want* the separation healed, and you realize that, by *removing* the dark cloud that obscures it, your love for your Father would impel you to answer His call and leap into Heaven. You believe that attack is salvation to prevent you from *this*. For still deeper than the ego's foundation, and much stronger than it will ever be, is your intense and burning love of God, and His for you. This is what you *really* want to hide.

¹³In honesty, is it not harder for you to say "I love" than "I hate"? You associate love with weakness and hatred with strength, and your own *real* power seems to you as your real *weakness*. For you could not control your joyous response to the call of love if you heard it, and the whole world you think you control *would* vanish. The Holy Spirit, then, seems to be attacking your fortress, for you would

shut out God, and He does not will to *be* excluded.

¹⁴You have built your whole insane belief system because you think you would be helpless in God's Presence, and you would *save* yourself from His love because you think it would crush you into nothingness. You are afraid it would sweep you away from yourself, and make you little. For you believe that magnitude lies in defiance and that attack is grandeur. You think you have made a world which God would destroy; and by loving Him, which you *do*, you would throw this world away, which you *would*. Therefore, you have used the world to *cover* your love, and the deeper you go into the blackness of the ego's foundation, the closer you come to the love that is hidden there. *And it is this that frightens you.*

¹⁵You can accept insanity because you made it, but you cannot accept love because you did *not*. You would rather be slaves of the crucifixion than Sons of God in redemption. For your *individual* death is more valued than your living oneness, and what is *given* you is not so dear as what *you* made. You are more afraid of God than of the ego, and love cannot enter where it is not welcome. But hatred can, for it enters of *its* will and cares not for yours.

¹⁶The reason you must look upon your delusions and not keep them hidden is that they do *not* rest on their own foundation. In concealment they appear to do so, and thus they seem to be self-sustained. This is the fundamental illusion on which they rest. For *beneath* them and concealed as long as *they* are hidden is the loving mind that *thought* it made them in anger. And the pain in this mind is so apparent when it is uncovered that its need of healing cannot *be* denied. Not all the tricks and games you offer it can heal it, for here is the *real* crucifixion of God's Son.

¹⁷And yet he is *not* crucified. Here is both his pain *and* his healing, for the Holy Spirit's vision is merciful, and His remedy is quick. Do not *hide* suffering from His sight, but bring it gladly to Him. Lay before His eternal sanity *all* your hurt, and *let* Him heal you. Do not leave any spot of pain hidden from His light, and search your minds carefully for any thoughts which you may fear to uncover. For He will heal every little thought which you have kept to hurt you and cleanse it of its littleness, restoring it to the magnitude of God.

¹⁸Beneath all your grandiosity, which you hold so dear, is your real call for help. For you call for love to your Father as your Father calls you to Himself. In that place which you have hidden, you will only to unite with the Father in loving remembrance of Him. You will find this place of truth as you see it in your brothers, for though they may deceive themselves, like you they long for the grandeur that is in them. And perceiving it you will welcome it, and it will be *yours*. For grandeur is the *right* of God's Son, and *no* illusions can satisfy him or save him from what he

is. Only his love is real, and he will be content *only* with his reality.

¹⁹ Save him from his illusions that you may accept the magnitude of your Father in peace and joy. But exempt no one from your love, or you will be hiding a dark place in your mind where the Holy Spirit is not welcome. And you will exempt *yourself* from His healing power, for by not offering total love, you will not be healed completely. Healing must be as complete as fear, for love cannot enter where there is one spot of fear to mar its welcome.

²⁰ You who prefer specialness to sanity could not obtain it in your right minds. You were at peace until you asked for special favor. And God did not give it, for the request was alien to Him, and you could not ask this of a Father Who truly loved His Son. Therefore you made of Him an unloving father, demanding of Him what only such a father could give. And the peace of God's Son was shattered, for he no longer understood his Father. He feared what he had made, but still more did he fear his *real* Father, having attacked his own glorious equality with Him.

²¹ In peace he needed nothing and asked for nothing. In war he *demanded* everything and *found* nothing. For how could the gentleness of love respond to his demands *except* by departing in peace and returning to the Father? If the Son did not wish to remain in peace, he could not remain at all. For a darkened mind cannot live in the light, and it must seek a place of darkness where it can believe it is where it is not. God did not allow this to happen. Yet you *demanded* that it happen and therefore believed that it was so.

²² To "single out" is to "make alone" and thus *make lonely*. God did not do this to you. Could He set you apart, *knowing* that your peace lies in His Oneness? He denied you only your request for pain, for suffering is not of His creation. Having *given* you creation, He could not take it *from* you. He could but answer your insane request with a sane answer which would abide with you in your insanity. For His answer is the reference point *beyond* illusions from which you can look back on them and *see* them as insane. But seek *this* place, and you *will* find it, for love is in you and will lead you there.

IV. HEALING AND TIME

²³ And now the reason why you are afraid of this course should be apparent. For this is a course on love because it is about *you*. You have been told that your function in this world is healing, and your function in Heaven is creating. The ego teaches that your function on earth is destruction and that you have no function at all in Heaven. It would thus destroy you here and bury you here, leaving you

no inheritance except the dust out of which it thinks you were made. As long as it is reasonably satisfied with you, as its reasoning goes, it offers you oblivion. When it becomes overtly savage, it offers you hell.

²⁴Yet neither oblivion nor hell is as unacceptable to you as Heaven. For your definition of Heaven *is* hell and oblivion, and the real Heaven is the greatest threat you think you could experience. For hell and oblivion are ideas which *you* made up, and you are bent on demonstrating their reality to establish *yours*. If *their* reality is questioned, you believe that *yours* is. For you believe that *attack* is your reality and that your destruction is the final proof that you were *right*.

²⁵Under the circumstances, would it not be more *desirable* to have been wrong, even apart from the fact that you *were* wrong? While it could perhaps be argued that death suggests there *was* life, no one would claim that it proves there *is* life. Even the past life which death might indicate could only have been futile if it must come to this and *needs* this to prove that it was. You question Heaven, but you do not question *this*. You could heal and be healed if you did question it. And even though you know not Heaven, might it not be more desirable than death? You have been as selective in your questioning as in your perception. An open mind is more honest than this.

²⁶The ego has a very strange notion of time, and it is with this notion that your questioning might well begin. The ego invests heavily in the past and in the end believes that the past is the *only* aspect of time that is meaningful. You will remember that we said its emphasis on guilt enables it to ensure its continuity by making the future *like* the past and thus avoiding the present. By the notion of *paying* for the past in the future, the past becomes the *determiner* of the future, making them continuous *without* an intervening present. For the ego uses the present *only* as a brief transition to the future, in which it brings the past *to* the future by interpreting the present in *past* terms.

²⁷*Now* has no meaning to the ego. The present merely reminds it of past hurts, and it reacts to the present as if it *were* the past. The ego cannot tolerate *release* from the past, and although the past is no more, the ego tries to preserve its image by responding *as if* it were present. Thus it dictates reactions to those you meet now from a *past* reference point, obscuring their present reality. In effect, if you follow the ego's dictates, you will react to your brothers as though they were someone *else*, and this will surely prevent you from perceiving them as they *are*. And you will receive messages from them out of your *own* past because, by making it real in the present, you are forbidding yourself to *let it go*. You thus deny yourself the message of release that every brother offers you *now*.

²⁸The shadowy figures from the past are precisely what you must *escape*. For they are not real and have no hold over you unless you bring them *with* you. They carry the spots of pain in your minds, directing you to attack in the present in retaliation for a past that is no more. And this decision is one of *future* pain. Unless you learn that past pain is delusional, you are choosing a future of illusions and losing the endless opportunities which you could find for release in the present. The ego would *preserve* your nightmares and *prevent* you from awakening and understanding that they *are* past.

²⁹Would you *recognize* a holy encounter if you are merely perceiving it as a meeting with your own past? For you are meeting no one, and the *sharing* of salvation, which *makes* the encounter holy, is excluded from your sight. The Holy Spirit teaches that you always meet *yourself* and the encounter is holy because *you* are. The ego teaches that you always encounter your past, and because your dreams *were* not holy, the future *cannot* be, and the present is without meaning. It is evident that the Holy Spirit's perception of time is the exact opposite of the ego's. The reason is equally clear, for they perceive the goal of time as diametrically opposed.

³⁰The Holy Spirit interprets time's purpose as rendering the need for it unnecessary. Thus does He regard the function of time as temporary, serving only His teaching function, which is temporary by definition. *His* emphasis is therefore on the only aspect of time which *can* extend to the infinite, for *now* is the closest approximation of eternity which this world offers. It is in the *reality* of now, without past *or* future, that the beginning of the appreciation of eternity lies. For only now is *here*, and *it* presents the opportunities for the holy encounters in which salvation can be found.

³¹The ego, on the other hand, regards the function of time as one of extending itself *in place* of eternity, for like the Holy Spirit, the ego interprets the goal of time as its own. The continuity of past and future under *its* direction is the only purpose the ego perceives in time, and it closes over the present so that no gap in its *own* continuity can occur. *Its* continuity, then, would *keep* you in time, while the Holy Spirit would release you *from* it. It is His interpretation of the means of salvation which you must learn to accept if you would share His goal of salvation for you.

³²You too will interpret the function of time as you interpret yours. If you accept your function in the world of time as healing, you will emphasize *only* the aspect of time in which healing can occur. For healing *cannot* be accomplished in the past and *must* be accomplished in the present to release the *future*. This

interpretation ties the future to the *present* and extends the present rather than the past. But if you interpret your function as destruction, you will lose sight of the present and hold on to the past to *ensure* a destructive future. And time *will* be as you interpret it, for of itself it is *nothing*.

V. THE TWO EMOTIONS

³³We have said that you have but two emotions, love and fear. One is changeless but continually exchanged, being offered *by* the eternal *to* the eternal. In this exchange it is extended, for it *increases* as it is given. The other has many forms, for the content of individual illusions differs greatly. Yet they have one thing in common—they are all insane. They are made of sights which are *not* seen and sounds which are *not* heard. They make up a private world which *cannot* be shared. For they are meaningful *only* to their maker, and so they have no meaning at all. In this world their maker moves alone, for only he perceives them.

³⁴Each one peoples his world with figures from his individual past, and it is because of this that private worlds *do* differ. Yet the figures that he sees were *never* real, for they are made up only of *his* reactions to his brothers and do not include their reactions to *him*. Therefore he does not *see* that he made them and that they are not whole. For these figures have no witnesses, being perceived in one separate mind only.

³⁵It is *through* these strange and shadowy figures that the insane relate to their insane world. For they see *only* those who remind them of these images, and it is to *them* that they relate. Thus do they communicate with those who are not there, and it is *they* who answer them, and no one hears their answer save him who called upon them, and he alone believes they answered him. Projection makes perception, and you *cannot* see beyond it. Again and again have men attacked each other because they saw in them a shadow figure in their *own* private world. And thus it is that you *must* attack yourself first, for what you attack is *not* in others. Its only reality is in your *own* mind, and by attacking others, you are literally attacking what is *not there*.

³⁶The delusional can be very destructive, for they do not recognize that they have condemned *themselves*. They do not wish to die, yet they will not let condemnation *go*. And so they separate into their private worlds, where everything is disordered and where what is within appears to be without. Yet what *is* within they do not see, for the *reality* of their brothers they *cannot* see.

³⁷You have but two emotions, yet in your private world you react to each of

them as though it were the *other*. For love cannot abide in a world apart, where when it comes it is not recognized. If you see your own hatred *as* your brother, you are not seeing *him*. Everyone draws nigh unto what he loves and recoils from what he fears. And you react with fear to love and draw away from it. Yet fear *attracts* you, and believing it *is* love, you call it to yourself. Your private world is filled with the figures of fear you have invited into it, and all the love your brothers offer you, *you do not see*. As you look with open eyes upon your world, it *must* occur to you that you have withdrawn into insanity.

³⁸You see what is not there, and you hear what is soundless. Your behavioral manifestations of emotions are the *opposite* of what the emotions are. You communicate with no one, and you are as isolated from reality as if you were alone in all the universe. In your madness, you overlook reality *completely*, and you see only your *own* split mind everywhere you look. God calls you and you do not hear, for you are preoccupied with your own voice. And the vision of Christ is not in your sight, for you look upon yourself *alone*.

³⁹Little children, would you offer *this* to your Father? For if you offer it to yourself, you *are* offering it to Him. And He will *not* return it, for it is unworthy of you because it is unworthy of Him. Yet He *would* release you from it and set you free. His sane answer tells you that what you have offered yourself is not true, but His offering to you has never changed. You who know not what you do *can* learn what insanity is and look beyond it. It is given you to learn how to *deny* insanity and come forth from your private world in peace.

⁴⁰You will see all that you denied in your brothers *because* you denied it in yourself. For you will love them, and by drawing nigh unto them, you will draw them to yourself, perceiving them as witnesses to your reality, which you share with God. I am with *them* as I am with *you*, and we will draw them from their private worlds, for as we are united, so would we unite with them. The Father welcomes all of us in gladness, and gladness is what *we* should offer *Him*. For every Son of God is given you to whom God gave *Himself*. And it is God Whom you must offer them to recognize His gift to *you*.

⁴¹Vision depends on light, and you cannot see in darkness. Yet in the darkness in the private world of sleep, you *see* in dreams, although your eyes are closed. And it is here that what you see you *made*. But let the darkness go, and all you made you will no longer see, for sight of it depends upon *denying* vision. Yet from denying vision, it does not follow that you *cannot* see. But this is what denial *does*, for by it you *accept* insanity, believing you can make a private world and rule your *own* perceptions. Yet for this, light *must* be excluded. Dreams disappear when light

has come and you can *see*.

⁴²Do not seek vision through *your* eyes, for you *made* your way of seeing that you might see in darkness, and in this you are deceived. *Beyond* this darkness and yet still *within* you is the vision of Christ, Who looks on all in light. Your vision comes from fear, as His from love. And He sees *for* you as your witness to the real world. He is the Holy Spirit's manifestation, looking always on the real world and calling forth its witnesses and drawing them unto you. For He loves what He sees within you, and He would *extend* it. And He will not return unto the Father until He has extended your perception even unto Him. And there perception is no more, for He has returned you to the Father with Him.

⁴³You have but two emotions, and one you made and one was given you. Each is a *way of seeing*, and different worlds arise from their different visions. See through the vision that is given you, for through Christ's vision He beholds Himself. And seeing what He is, He knows His Father. Beyond your darkest dreams, He sees God's guiltless Son within you, shining in perfect radiance, which is undimmed by your dreams. And this *you* will see as you look with Him, for His vision is His gift of love to you, given Him of the Father *for* you.

⁴⁴The Holy Spirit is the light in which Christ stands revealed. And all who would behold Him can see Him, for they have *asked* for light. Nor will they see Him *alone*, for He is no more alone than they are. Because they saw the Son, they have risen in Him to the Father. And all this will they understand because they looked within and saw beyond the darkness the Christ in them and *recognized* Him. In the sanity of His vision, they looked upon themselves with love, seeing themselves as the Holy Spirit sees them. And *with* this vision of the truth in them came all the beauty of the world to shine upon them.

VI. FINDING THE PRESENT

⁴⁵To perceive truly is to be aware of *all* reality through the awareness of your own. But for this *no* illusions can rise to meet your sight, for *all* reality leaves no room for *any* error. This means that you perceive a brother only as you see him *now*. His past has *no* reality in the present, and you *cannot* see it. *Your* past reactions to him are *also* not there, and if it is to them that you react *now*, you see but an image of him which you made and cherish *instead* of him. In your questioning of illusions, ask yourself if it is *really* sane to perceive what *was now*. If you remember the past as you look upon your brother, you will be unable to perceive the reality that is *now*.

⁴⁶You consider it "natural" to use your past experience as the reference point

from which to *judge* the present. Yet this is *unnatural* because it is delusional. When you have learned to look upon everyone with *no reference at all* to the past, either his or yours as you perceived it, you will be able to learn from what you see *now*. For the past can cast no shadow to darken the present *unless you are afraid of light*. And only if you are would you choose to bring this darkness *with* you, and by holding it in your minds, see it as a dark cloud that shrouds your brothers and conceals their reality from your sight.

⁴⁷ *This darkness is in you*. The Christ revealed to you *now* has no past, for He is changeless, and in *His* changelessness lies *your* release. For if He is as He was created, there is no guilt in Him. No cloud of guilt has risen to obscure Him, and He stands revealed in everyone you meet because you see Him through *Himself*. To be born again is to *let the past go* and look without condemnation upon the present. For the cloud which obscures God's Son to you *is* the past, and if you would have it past *and gone*, you must not see it *now*. If you see it now in your delusions, it has *not* gone from you, although it is not there.

⁴⁸ Time can release as well as imprison, depending on whose interpretation of it you use. Past, present, and future are not continuous unless you *force* continuity on them. You can *perceive* them as continuous and make them so for *you*. But do not be deceived and then believe that this is how it *is*, for to believe that reality is what you would *have* it be according to your use for it *is* delusional. You would destroy time's continuity by breaking it into past, present and future *for your own purposes*. You would anticipate the future on the basis of your past experience and plan for it accordingly. Yet by doing so, you are *aligning* past and future and not allowing the miracle, which could intervene *between* them, to free you to be born again.

⁴⁹ The miracle enables you to see your brother *without* his past and so perceive *him* as born again. His errors *are* all past, and by perceiving him without them, you are *releasing* him. And since his past is *yours*, you *share* in this release. Let no dark cloud out of *your* past obscure him from you, for truth lies *only* in the present, and you will find it if you seek it there. You have looked for it where it is *not* and therefore have not found it. Learn, then, to seek it where it is, and it will dawn on eyes that see. Your past was made in anger, and if you use it to attack the present, you will not *see* the freedom that the present holds. Judgment and condemnation are *behind* you, and unless you bring them *with* you, you will see that you *are* free of them.

⁵⁰ Look lovingly upon the present, for it holds the *only* things that are forever true. All healing lies within it because *its* continuity is real. It extends to all

aspects of consciousness *at the same time* and thus enables them to reach *each other*. The present is before time was and will be when time is no more. In it is everything that is eternal, and they are one. Their continuity is timeless, and their communication is unbroken, for they are not separated by the past. Only the past *can* separate, and *it* is nowhere.

⁵¹ The present offers you your brothers in the light that would unite you with them and free you *from* the past. Would you, then, hold the past *against* them? For if you do, you are choosing to remain in the darkness that is not there and refusing to accept the light that is offered you. For the light of perfect vision is freely given as it is freely received and can be accepted only *without limit*. In this one still dimension of time, which does not change and where there is no sight of what you were, you look at Christ and call His witnesses to shine on you *because you called them forth*. And *they* will not deny the truth in you because you looked for it in them and *found* it there.

⁵² Now is the time of salvation, for now is the *release* from time. Reach out to all your brothers, and touch them with the touch of Christ. In timeless union with them is *your* continuity, unbroken because it is wholly shared. God's guiltless Son is *only* light. There is no darkness in him anywhere, for he is whole. Call all your brothers to witness to his wholeness, as I am calling you to join with me. Every voice has a part in the song of redemption, the hymn of gladness and thanksgiving for the light to the Creator of light. The holy light that shines forth from God's Son is the witness that his light is of his Father.

⁵³ Shine on your brothers in remembrance of your Creator, for you will remember Him as you call forth the witnesses to His creation. Those whom you heal bear witness to *your* healing, for in their wholeness you will see your own. And as your hymns of praise and gladness rise to your Creator, He will return your thanks in His clear answer to your call. For it can never be that His Son called upon Him and remained unanswered. His call to you is but your call to Him. And *in* Him you are answered by His peace.

⁵⁴ Children of light, you know not that the light is in you. Yet you will find it through its witnesses, for having *given* light to them, they will *return* it. Everyone you see in light brings *your* light closer to your *own* awareness. Love always leads to love. The sick, who ask for love, are grateful for it, and in their joy they shine with holy thanks. And this they offer you, who *gave* them joy. They are your guides to joy, for having received it of you, they would keep it. You have established them as guides to peace, for you have made it manifest in them. And seeing it, its beauty calls *you* home.

⁵⁵ There is a light which this world cannot give. Yet *you* can give it, as it was given you. And as you give it, it shines forth to call you from the world and follow it. For this light will attract you as nothing in this world can do. And you will lay aside the world and find another. This other world is bright with love, which *you* have given it. And here will everything remind you of your Father and his Holy Son. Light is unlimited and spreads across this world in quiet joy. All those you brought with you will shine on you, and you will shine on them in gratitude because they brought you here. Your light will join with theirs in power so compelling that it will draw the others out of darkness as you look on them.

⁵⁶ Awakening unto Christ is following the laws of love of your free will and out of quiet recognition of the truth in them. The attraction of light must draw you willingly, and willingness is signified by *giving*. Those who accept love of you become your willing witnesses to the love you gave them, and it is *they* who hold it out to *you*. In sleep you are alone, and your awareness is narrowed to yourself. And that is why the nightmares come. You dream of isolation *because* your eyes are closed. You do not *see* your brothers, and in the darkness you cannot look upon the light you gave to them.

⁵⁷ And yet the laws of love are not suspended because you sleep. And you have followed them through all your nightmares and have been faithful in your giving, for you were *not* alone. Even in sleep has Christ protected you, ensuring the real world for you when you wake. In *your* name He has given *for* you and given *you* the gifts He gave. God's Son is still as loving as his Father. Continuous *with* his Father, he has no past apart from Him. So he has never ceased to be his Father's witness *and his own*. Although he slept, Christ's vision did not leave him. And so it is that he can call unto himself the witnesses that teach him that he never slept.

VII. ATTAINMENT OF THE REAL WORLD

⁵⁸ Sit quietly and look upon the world you see, and tell yourself,

⁵⁹ The real world is not like this. It has no buildings, and there are no streets where people walk alone and separate. There are no stores where people buy an endless list of things they do not need. It is not lit with artificial light, and night comes not upon it. There is no day that brightens and grows dim. There is no loss. Nothing is there but shines, and shines forever.

⁶⁰ The world *you* see must be *denied*, for sight of it is costing you a different kind of vision. *You cannot see both worlds*, for each of them involves a different kind of seeing and depends on what you cherish. The sight of one is possible because

you have denied the other. Both are not true, yet either one will seem as real to you as the amount to which you hold it dear. And yet their power is *not* the same because their real attraction to you is unequal.

⁶¹ You do not really want the world you see, for it has disappointed you since time began. The homes you built have never sheltered you. The roads you made have led you nowhere, and no city that you built has withstood the crumbling assault of time. Nothing you made but has the mark of death upon it. Hold it not dear, for it is old and tired and ready to return to dust even as you made it. This aching world has not the power to touch the living world at all. You could not give it that, and so although you turn in sadness from it, you cannot find in *it* the road that leads away from it into another world.

⁶² Yet the real world has the power to touch you even here *because you love it*. And what you call with love *will* come to you. Love always answers, being unable to deny a call for help or not to hear the cries of pain that rise to it from every part of this strange world you made but do not want. The only effort you need make to give this world away in glad exchange for what you did not make is willingness to learn *the one you made is false*.

⁶³ You *have* been wrong about the world because you have misjudged *yourself*. From such a twisted reference point what *could* you see? All vision starts *with the perceiver* who judges what is true and what is false. And what he judges false *he does not see*. You who would judge reality *cannot* see it, for whenever judgment enters, reality has slipped away. The out of mind is out of sight because what is denied is there but is not *recognized*. Christ is still there, although you know Him not. His Being does not depend upon your recognition. He lives within you in the quiet present and waits for you to leave the past behind and enter into the world He holds out to you in love.

⁶⁴ No one in this distracted world but has seen some glimpses of the other world about him. Yet while he still lays value on his own, he will *deny* the vision of the other world, maintaining that he loves what he loves not and following not the road that love points out. Love leads so gladly! And as you follow Him, you will rejoice that you have found His company and learned of Him the joyful journey home. You wait but for *yourself*. To give this sad world over and exchange your errors for the peace of God is but *your* will. And Christ will *always* offer you the Will of God in recognition that you share it with Him.

⁶⁵ It is God's Will that nothing touch His Son except Himself, and nothing else comes nigh unto him. He is as safe from pain as God Himself, Who watches over him in everything. The world about him shines with love because God placed

him in Himself where pain is not and love surrounds him without end or flaw. Disturbance of his peace can never be. In perfect sanity he looks on love, for it is all about him and within him. He *must* deny the world of pain the instant he perceives the arms of love around him. And from this point of safety, he looks quietly about him and recognizes that the world is one with him.

⁶⁶ The peace of God passeth your understanding *only* in the past. Yet here it *is*, and you can understand it *now*. God loves His Son forever, and His Son *returns* his Father's love forever. The real world is the way that leads you to remembrance of this one thing that is wholly true and wholly *yours*. For all else you have lent yourself in time, and it will fade. But this one thing is *always* yours, being the gift of God unto His Son. Your *one* reality was given you, and by it God created you as one with Him.

⁶⁷ You will first dream of peace and then awaken to it. Your first exchange of what you made for what you want is the exchange of nightmares for the happy dreams of love. In these lie your true perceptions, for the Holy Spirit corrects the world of dreams, where *all* perception is. Knowledge needs no correction. Yet the dreams of love lead *unto* knowledge. In them you see nothing fearful, and because of this, they are the welcome that you *offer* knowledge. Love waits on welcome, *not* on time, and the real world is but your welcome of what always was. Therefore, the call of joy is in it, and your glad response is your awakening to what you have not lost. Praise, then, the Father for the perfect sanity of His most holy Son.

⁶⁸ Your Father knoweth that you have need of nothing. In Heaven this is so, for what could you need in eternity? In *your* world you *do* need things because it is a world of scarcity in which you find yourself *because* you are lacking. Yet *can* you find yourself in such a world? Without the Holy Spirit, the answer would be no. Yet because of Him, the answer is a joyous *yes!* As Mediator between the two worlds, He knows what you have need of and what will not hurt you. Ownership is a dangerous concept if it is left to you. The ego wants to *have* things for salvation, for possession is its law. Possession for its *own* sake is the ego's fundamental creed, a basic cornerstone in the churches that it builds unto itself. And at *its* altar it demands you lay *all* of the things it bids you get, leaving you no joy in them.

⁶⁹ Everything that the ego tells you that you need will hurt you. For although the ego urges you again and again to *get*, it leaves you nothing, for what you get, it will *demand* of you. And even from the very hands that grasped it, it will be wrenched and hurled into the dust. For where the ego sees salvation, it sees

separation, and so you lose whatever you have gotten in its name. Therefore ask not of yourselves what you need, for *you do not know* and your advice unto yourself *will* hurt you. For what you think you need will merely serve to tighten up your world *against* the light and render you unwilling to question the value that this world can really hold for you.

⁷⁰ Only the Holy Spirit *knows* what you need. For He will give you all things that do not block the way to light. And what else *could* you need? In time He gives you all the things that you need have and will renew them as long as you have need of them. He will take nothing from you as long as you have *any* need of it. And yet He knows that everything you need is temporary and will but last until you step aside from *all* your needs and learn that all of them *have been* fulfilled. Therefore He has no investment in the things that He supplies except to make certain that you will not use them on behalf of lingering in time. He knows that you are not at home there, and He wills no delay to wait upon your joyous homecoming.

⁷¹ Leave, then, your needs to Him. He will supply them with no emphasis at all upon them. What comes to you of Him comes safely, for He will ensure it never can become a dark spot, hidden in your mind and kept to hurt you. Under His guidance, you will travel light and journey lightly, for His sight is ever on the journey's end which is His goal. God's Son is not a traveler through *outer* worlds. However holy his perception may become, no world outside himself holds his inheritance. Within himself he *has* no needs, for light needs nothing but to shine in peace and from itself to let the rays extend in quiet to infinity.

⁷² Whenever you are tempted to undertake a foolish journey that would lead *away* from light, remember what you really want and say,

⁷³ *The Holy Spirit leads me unto Christ,
and where else would I go?
What need have I but to awake in Him?*

⁷⁴ Then follow Him in joy, with faith that He will lead you safely through all dangers to your peace of mind that this world sets before you. Kneel not before the altars to sacrifice and seek not what you will surely lose. Content yourselves with what you will as surely *keep* and be not restless, for you undertake a quiet journey to the peace of God, where He would have you be in quietness.

⁷⁵ In me you have already overcome *every* temptation that would hold you back. We walk together on the way to quietness that is the gift of God. Hold me dear, for what except your brothers *can* you need? We will restore to you

the peace of mind that we must find *together*. The Holy Spirit will teach you to awaken unto us and to yourself. This is the only *real* need to be fulfilled in time. Salvation *from* the world lies only here. My peace I *give* you. *Take* it of me in glad exchange for all the world has offered but to take away. And we will spread it like a veil of light across the world's sad face, in which we hide our brothers *from* the world, and it from them.

⁷⁶We cannot sing redemption's hymn alone. My task is not completed until I have lifted every voice with mine. And yet it is *not* mine, for as it is my gift to you, so was it the Father's gift to me, given me through His Spirit. The sound of it will banish sorrow from the mind of God's most holy Son, where it cannot abide. Healing in time *is* needed, for joy cannot establish its eternal reign where sorrow dwells. You dwell not here, but in eternity. You travel but in dreams while safe at home. Give thanks to every part of you that you have taught how to *remember* you. Thus does the Son of God give thanks unto his Father for his purity.

From Perception to Knowledge

I. INTRODUCTION

All therapy is release from the past. That is why the Holy Spirit is the only therapist. He teaches that the past does not exist, a fact which belongs to the sphere of knowledge and which therefore no one in the world knows. It would indeed be impossible to *be* in the world with this knowledge. For the mind that knows this unequivocally knows also that it dwells in eternity and utilizes no perception at all. It therefore does not consider where it is because the concept “where” does not mean anything to it. It knows that it is *everywhere*, just as it has *everything*, and *forever*.

^{13:2} The very real difference between perception and knowledge becomes quite apparent if you consider this: There is nothing partial about knowledge. Every aspect is whole, and therefore no aspect is separate. *You* are an aspect of knowledge, being in the Mind of God, Who *knows* you. All knowledge must be yours, for in you *is* all knowledge. Perception at its loftiest is never complete. Even the perception of the Holy Spirit, as perfect as perception can be, is without meaning in Heaven. Perception can reach everywhere under His guidance, for the vision of Christ beholds everything in light. Yet no perception, however holy, will last forever.

II. THE ROLE OF HEALING

³ Perfect perception, then, has many elements in common with knowledge, making transfer to it possible. Yet the last step must be taken by God because the last step in your redemption, which seems to be in the future, was accomplished by God in your creation. The separation has not interrupted it. Creation cannot be interrupted. The separation is merely a faulty formulation of reality with no effect at all. The miracle, without a function in Heaven, is needful here. Aspects of reality can still be seen, and they will replace aspects of *unreality*. Aspects of

reality can be seen in everything and everywhere. Yet only God can gather them together by crowning them as one with the final gift of eternity.

⁴ Apart from the Father and the Son, the Holy Spirit has no function. He is not separate from either, being in the mind of both and knowing that Mind is one. He is a Thought of God, and God has given Him to you because He has no Thoughts He does not share. His message speaks of timelessness in time, and that is why Christ's vision looks on everything with love. Yet even Christ's vision is not His reality. The golden aspects of reality which spring to light under His loving gaze are partial glimpses of the Heaven that lies *beyond* them.

⁵ This is the miracle of creation; *that it is one forever*. Every miracle you offer to the Son of God is but the true perception of one aspect of the whole. Though every aspect *is* the whole, you cannot know this until you see that every aspect is the *same*, perceived in the *same light* and *therefore* one. Everyone seen *without* the past thus brings you nearer to the end of time by bringing healed and healing sight into the darkness and enabling the world to see. For light must come into the darkened world to make Christ's vision possible even here. Help Him to give His gift of light to all who think they wander in the darkness, and let Him gather them into His quiet sight that makes them one.

⁶ They are all the same; all beautiful and equal in their holiness. And He will offer them unto His Father as they were offered unto Him. There is *one* miracle, as there is *one* reality. And every miracle you do contains them all, as every aspect of reality you see blends quietly into the One Reality of God. The only miracle that ever was is God's most holy Son, created in the One Reality that is his Father. Christ's vision is His gift to you. His Being is His Father's gift to Him.

⁷ Be you content with healing, for Christ's gift you *can* bestow, and your Father's gift you *cannot* lose. Offer Christ's gift to everyone and everywhere, for miracles offered the Son of God through the Holy Spirit attune you to reality. The Holy Spirit knows your part in the redemption and who are seeking you and where to find them. Knowledge is far beyond your individual concern. You, who are part of it and all of it, need only realize that it is of the Father, *not* of you. Your role in the redemption leads you to it by reestablishing its oneness in your minds.

⁸ When you have seen your brothers as yourself, you will be *released* to knowledge, having learned to free yourself of Him Who knows of freedom. Unite with me under the holy banner of His teaching, and as we grow in strength, the power of God's Son will move in us, and we will leave no one untouched and no one left alone. And suddenly time will be over, and we will all unite in the eternity of God the Father. The holy light you saw outside yourself in every miracle you

offered to your brothers will be *returned* to you. And *knowing* that the light is *in* you, your creations will be there with you, as you are in your Father.

⁹As miracles in this world join you to your brothers, so do your creations establish your fatherhood in Heaven. *You* are the witnesses to the Fatherhood of God, and He has given you the power to create the witnesses to your fatherhood in Heaven. The miracle which God created is perfect, as are the miracles which *you* created in His name. They need no healing, nor do you when you know *them*.

¹⁰Yet in this world, your perfection is unwitnessed. God knows it, but *you* do not, and so you do not share His witness to it. Nor do you witness unto Him, for reality is witnessed to as one. God waits your witness to His Son and to Himself. The miracles you do on earth are lifted up to Heaven and to Him. They witness to what you do not know, and as they reach the gates of Heaven, God will open them. For never would He leave His own beloved Son outside them and beyond Himself.

III. THE SHADOW OF GUILT

¹¹Guilt remains the only thing that hides the Father, for guilt is the attack upon His Son. The guilty *always* condemn, and having done so, they *will* condemn, linking the future to the past as is the ego's law. Fidelity unto this law lets no light in, for it *demand*s fidelity to darkness and *forbids* awakening. The ego's laws are strict, and breaches are severely punished. Therefore give no obedience to its laws, for they are laws of punishment. And those who follow them believe that they are guilty, and so they *must* condemn. Between the future and the past, the laws of God must intervene if you would free yourselves. Atonement stands between them like a lamp that shines so brightly that the chain of darkness in which you bound yourselves will disappear.

¹²Release from guilt is the ego's whole undoing. *Make no one fearful*, for his guilt is yours, and by obeying the ego's harsh commandments, you bring its condemnation of yourself, and you will not escape the punishment it offers those who obey it. The ego rewards fidelity to it with pain, for faith in it is pain. And faith can be rewarded only in terms of the belief in which the faith was placed. Faith *makes* the power of belief, and where it is invested determines its reward. For faith is *always* given what is treasured, and what is treasured *is* returned to you.

¹³The world can give you only what you gave it, for being nothing but your own projection, it *has* no meaning apart from what you found in it and placed your faith in. Be faithful unto darkness and you will *not* see, because your faith will be rewarded as you *gave* it. You *will* accept your treasure, and if you place your

faith in the past, the future *will* be like it. Whatever you hold as dear, you think is *yours*. The power of your *valuing* will make it so.

¹⁴ Atonement brings a re-evaluation of everything you cherish, for it is the means by which the Holy Spirit can separate the false and the true, which you have accepted into your minds *without distinction*. Therefore, *you* cannot value one without the other, and guilt has become as true *for you* as innocence. You do not believe the Son of God is guiltless because you see the past and see *him* not. When you condemn a brother, you are saying, "I who was guilty choose to *remain* so." You have denied *his* freedom, and by so doing you have denied the witness unto *yours*. You could as easily have *freed* him from the past and lifted from his mind the cloud of guilt that binds him to it. And in *his* freedom would have been your *own*.

¹⁵ Lay not his guilt upon him, for his guilt lies in his secret that he thinks that he has done this unto *you*. Would you, then, teach him that he is *right* in his delusion? The idea that the guiltless Son of God can attack himself and *make* himself guilty is insane. In *any* form, in *anyone*, *believe this not*. For sin and condemnation are the same, and the belief in one is faith in the other, calling for punishment *instead* of love. *Nothing* can justify insanity, and to call for punishment upon yourself *must* be insane.

¹⁶ See no one, then, as guilty, and you will affirm the truth of guiltlessness unto *yourself*. In every condemnation that you offer the Son of God lies the conviction of your *own* guilt. If you would have the Holy Spirit make you free of it, accept His offer of Atonement for all your brothers. For so you learn that it is true for *you*. Remember always that it is impossible to condemn the Son of God *in part*. Those whom you see as guilty become the witnesses to guilt in *you*, and you will *see* it there, for it *is* there until it is undone. Guilt is *always* in your own mind, which has condemned *itself*. Project it not, for while you do, it cannot *be* undone. With everyone whom you release from guilt, great is the joy in Heaven, where the witnesses to your fatherhood rejoice.

¹⁷ Guilt makes you blind, for while you see one spot of guilt within you, you will *not* see the light. And by projecting it, the *world* seems dark and shrouded in your guilt. You throw a dark veil over it and cannot see it *because you cannot look within*. You are afraid of what you would see there, but it is *not* there. *The thing you fear is gone*. If you would look within, you would see only the Atonement, shining in quiet and in peace upon the altar to your Father.

¹⁸ Do not be afraid to look within. The ego tells you all is black with guilt within you and bids you *not* to look. Instead, it bids you look upon your brothers

and see the guilt in them. Yet this you cannot do without remaining blind. For those who see their brothers in the dark, and guilty in the dark in which they shroud them, are too afraid to look upon the light within. Within you is not what *you* believe is there and what you put your faith in.

¹⁹Within you is the holy sign of perfect faith your Father has in you. He does not value you as you do. He knows Himself and knows the truth in *you*. He knows *there is no difference*, for He knows not of differences. Can *you* see guilt where God *knows* there is perfect innocence? You can *deny* His knowledge, but you cannot *change* it. Look, then, upon the light He placed within you and learn that what you feared was there *has been* replaced with love.

IV. RELEASE AND RESTORATION

²⁰You are accustomed to the notion that the mind can see the source of pain where it is not. The doubtful service of displacement is to hide the *real* source of your guilt and *keep* from your awareness the full perception *that it is insane*. Displacement always is maintained by the illusion that the source, from which attention is diverted, must be *true and must be fearful*, or you would not have displaced the guilt onto what you believed to be less fearful. You are therefore willing with little opposition to look upon all sorts of “sources” underneath awareness, provided that they are not the deeper source to which they bear no real relationship at all.

²¹Insane ideas *have* no real relationships, for that is *why* they are insane. No real relationship can rest on guilt or even hold one spot of it to mar its purity. For all relationships which guilt has touched are used but to avoid the person *and* the guilt. What strange relationships you have made for this strange purpose! And you forgot that real relationships are holy and cannot be used by *you* at all. They are used only by the Holy Spirit, and it is that which *makes* them pure. For by preempting for your *own* ends what you should have given to *Him*, He cannot use them unto *your* release. No one who would unite in *any* way with *anyone* for his *own* salvation will find it in that strange relationship. It is not shared, and so it is not real.

²²In any union with a brother in which you seek to lay your guilt upon him or share it with him or perceive his own, you *will* feel guilty. Nor will you find satisfaction and peace with him, because your union with him is *not* real. You will see guilt in that relationship because you *put* it there. It is inevitable that those who suffer guilt *will* attempt to displace it, because they *do* believe in it. Yet, though they suffer, they will not look within and let it *go*. They cannot know they

love and cannot understand what loving *is*. Their main concern is to perceive the source of guilt outside themselves, *beyond* their own control.

²³When you maintain that you are guilty but the source lies in the *past*, you are *not* looking inward. The past is not *in* you. Your weird associations to it have no meaning in the present. Yet you let them stand between you and your brothers, with whom you find no *real* relationships at all. Can you expect to use your brothers as a means to “solve” the past and still to see them as they really are? Salvation is not found by those who use their brothers to resolve problems which are not there. You wanted not salvation in the past. Would you impose your idle wishes on the present and hope to find salvation *now*?

²⁴Determine, then, to be not as you were. Use no relationship to hold you to the past, but with each one each day be born again. A minute, even less, will be enough to free you from the past and give your mind in peace over to the Atonement. When everyone is welcome to you as you would have yourself be welcome to your Father, you will see no guilt in you. For you will have accepted the Atonement, which shone within you all the while you dreamed of guilt and would not look within and see it.

²⁵As long as you believe that guilt is justified in *any* way in *anyone whatever* he may do, you will not look within, where you would *always* find Atonement. The end of guilt will never come as long as you believe there is a *reason* for it. For you must learn that guilt is *always* totally insane and *has* no reason. The Holy Spirit seeks not to dispel reality. If *guilt* were real, *Atonement* would not be. The purpose of Atonement is to dispel illusions, not to establish them as real and *then* forgive them.

²⁶The Holy Spirit does not keep illusions in your mind to frighten you and show them to you fearfully to demonstrate what He has saved you *from*. What He has saved you from is *gone*. Give no reality to guilt, and see *no* reason for it. The Holy Spirit does what God would have Him do and has always done so. He has seen separation, but knows of union. He teaches healing, but He also knows of creation. He would have you see and teach as He does, and through Him. Yet what He knows, you do not know, though it is yours.

²⁷*Now* it is given you to heal and teach, to make what will be *now*. As yet it is *not* now. The Son of God believes that he is lost in guilt, alone in a dark world where pain is pressing everywhere upon him from *without*. When he has looked within and seen the radiance there, he will remember how much his Father loves him. And it will seem incredible that he has ever thought his Father loved him not and looked upon him as condemned. The moment that you realize guilt is *insane*, *wholly* unjustified, and *wholly* without reason, you will not fear to look

upon the Atonement and accept it wholly.

²⁸ You who have been unmerciful unto yourselves do not remember your Father's Love. And looking without mercy upon your brothers, you do not remember how much you love *Him*. Yet it is forever true. In shining peace within you is the perfect purity in which you were created. Fear not to look upon the lovely truth in you. Look *through* the cloud of guilt that dims your vision, and look *past* darkness to the holy place where you will see the light. The altar to your Father is as pure as He Who raised it to Himself. Nothing can keep from you what Christ would have you see. His will is like His Father's, and He offers mercy to every Child of God, as He would have *you* do.

²⁹ *Release* from guilt as you would *be* released. There is no other way to look within and see the light of love shining as steadily and as surely as God Himself has always loved His Son. *And as his son loves Him*. There is no fear in love, for love is guiltless. You who have always loved your Father can have no fear for *any* reason to look within and see your holiness. You cannot *be* as you believed you were. Your guilt is without reason, because it is not in the Mind of God where *you* are. And this is reason, which the Holy Spirit would *restore* to you. He would remove only illusions. All else He would have you see. And in Christ's vision, He would show you the perfect purity that is forever within God's Son.

³⁰ You cannot enter into *real* relationships with any of God's Sons unless you love them all and *equally*. Love is not special. If you single out *part* of the Sonship for your love, you are imposing guilt on *all* your relationships and making them unreal. You can love *only* as God loves. Seek not to love unlike Him, for there *is* no love apart from His. Until you recognize that this is true, you will have no idea what love is like. No one who condemns a brother can see himself as guiltless in the peace of God. If he *is* guiltless and in peace and sees it not, he *is* delusional and has not looked upon himself. To him I say,

³¹ *Behold the Son of God and look upon his purity and be still. In quiet look upon his holiness and offer thanks unto his Father that no guilt has ever touched him.*

³² No illusion that you have ever held against him has touched his innocence in any way. His shining purity, wholly untouched by guilt and wholly loving, is bright within you. Let us look upon him together and love him. For in our love of him is your guiltlessness. But look upon yourself, and gladness and appreciation for what you see will banish guilt forever. I thank You, Father, for the purity of Your most holy Son, whom You have created guiltless forever.

³³ Like you my faith and my belief are centered on what I treasure. The difference is that I love *only* what God loves with me, and because of this, I treasure you beyond the value that you set on yourselves, even unto the worth that God has placed upon you. I love all that He created, and all my faith and my belief I offer unto it. My faith in you is strong as all the love I give my Father. My trust in you is without limit and without the fear that you will hear me not. I thank the Father for your loveliness and for the many gifts that you will let me offer to the Kingdom in honor of its wholeness, which is of God.

³⁴ Praise be unto you who make the Father one with His own Son. Alone we are all lowly, but together we shine with brightness so intense that none of us alone can even think on it. Before the glorious radiance of the Kingdom, guilt melts away and, transformed into kindness, will never more be what it was. Every reaction that you experience will be so purified that it is fitting as a hymn of praise unto your Father. See only praise of Him in what He has created, for He will never cease His praise of *you*. United in this praise, we stand before the gates of Heaven where we will surely enter in our blamelessness. God loves you. Could I, then, lack faith in you and love Him perfectly?

³⁵ Forgetfulness and sleep and even death become the ego's best advice for how to deal with the perceived and harsh intrusion of guilt on peace. Yet no one sees himself in conflict and ravaged by a cruel war unless he believes that *both* opponents in the war are real. Believing this, he must escape, for such a war would surely end his peace of mind and so destroy him. Yet if he could but realize the war is between forces that are real and *unreal* powers, he could look upon himself and *see* his freedom. No one finds himself ravaged and torn in endless battles which he *himself* perceives as wholly without meaning.

³⁶ God would not have His Son embattled, and so His Son's imagined "enemy," which he made, is *totally* unreal. You are but trying to escape a bitter war from which you *have* escaped. The war is gone. For you have heard the hymn of freedom rising unto Heaven. Gladness and joy belong to God for your release, because you made it not. Yet as you made not freedom, so you made not a war that could *endanger* freedom. Nothing destructive ever was or will be. The war, the guilt, the past are gone as one into the unreality from which they came.

V. THE GUARANTEE OF HEAVEN

³⁷When we are all united in Heaven, you will value *nothing* that you value here. For nothing that you value here you value wholly, and so you do not value it at all. Value is where God placed it, and the value of what God esteems cannot be judged, for it has been *established*. It is *wholly* of value. It can merely be appreciated or not. To value it partially is not to *know* its value. In Heaven is everything God valued and nothing else. Heaven is perfectly unambiguous. Everything is clear and bright and calls forth *one* response. There is no darkness, and there is no contrast. There is no variation. There is no interruption. There is a sense of peace so deep that no dream in this world has ever brought even a dim imagining of what it is.

³⁸Nothing in this world can give this peace, for nothing in this world is wholly shared. Perfect perception can merely show you what is *capable* of being wholly shared. It can also show you the *results* of sharing while you still remember the results of *not* sharing. The Holy Spirit points quietly to the contrast, knowing that you will finally let Him judge the difference for you, allowing Him to demonstrate which *must* be true. He has perfect faith in your final judgment because He knows that He will make it *for* you. To doubt this would be to doubt that His mission will be fulfilled. How is this possible, when His mission is of God?

³⁹You whose minds are darkened by doubt and guilt, remember this: God gave the Holy Spirit to you and gave Him the mission to remove all doubt and every trace of guilt that His dear Son has laid upon himself. It is *impossible* that this mission fail. Nothing can prevent what God would have accomplished from accomplishment. Whatever your reactions to the Holy Spirit's Voice may be, whatever voice you choose to listen to, whatever strange thoughts may occur to you, God's will *is* done. You *will* find the peace in which He has established you, because He does not change His Mind. He is invariable as the peace in which you dwell and of which the Holy Spirit reminds you.

⁴⁰You will not remember change and shift in Heaven. You have need of contrast only here. Contrast and differences are necessary teaching aids, for by them you learn what to avoid and what to seek. When you have learned this, you will find the answer that makes the need for *any* differences disappear. Truth comes of its own will unto its own. When you have learned that you *belong* to truth, it will flow lightly over you without a difference of any kind. For you will need no contrast to help you realize that this is what you want, and *only* this. Fear not the Holy Spirit will fail in what your Father has given Him to do. The Will of God can fail in *nothing*.

⁴¹ Have faith in only this one thing, and it will be sufficient: God wills you be in Heaven, and nothing can keep *you* from it or *it* from you. Your wildest misperceptions, your weird imaginings, your blackest nightmares all mean nothing. They will not prevail against the peace God wills for you. The Holy Spirit will restore your sanity, because insanity is *not* the Will of God. If that suffices Him, it is enough for you. You will not keep what God would have removed, because it breaks communication with you with whom He would communicate. His voice *will* be heard.

⁴² The Communication Link which God Himself placed within you, joining your minds with His, *cannot* be broken. You may believe you *want* it broken, and this belief *does* interfere with the deep peace in which the sweet and constant communication which God would share with you is known. Yet His channels of reaching out cannot be wholly closed and separated from Him. Peace will be yours, because His peace still flows to you from Him Whose Will is peace. You have it *now*. The Holy Spirit will teach you how to *use* it and, by projecting it, to learn that it is in you.

⁴³ God willed you Heaven and will *always* will you nothing else. The Holy Spirit knows *only* of His Will. There is no chance that Heaven will not be yours, for God is sure, and what He wills is as sure as He is. You will learn salvation, because you will learn *how to save*. It will not be possible to exempt yourself from what the Holy Spirit wills to teach you. Salvation is as sure as God. His certainty suffices. Learn that even the darkest nightmare that disturbed the mind of God's sleeping Son holds no power over him. He will learn the lesson of awaking. God watches over him, and light surrounds him.

⁴⁴ Can God's Son lose himself in dreams when God has placed *within* him the glad call to waken and be glad? He cannot separate *himself* from what is *in* him. His sleep will not withstand the call to wake. The mission of redemption will be fulfilled as surely as the creation will remain unchanged throughout eternity. You do not have to know that Heaven is yours to make it so. It *is* so. Yet the Will of God must be accepted as *your* will to know it.

⁴⁵ The Holy Spirit cannot fail to undo *for* you everything you have learned that teaches you what is not true must be reconciled with truth. This is the reconciliation which the ego would substitute for your reconciliation unto sanity and unto peace. The Holy Spirit has a very different kind of reconciliation in His Mind for you, and one which He *will* effect as surely as the ego will *not* effect what it attempts.

⁴⁶ Failure is of the ego, *not* of God. From Him you *cannot* wander, and there is

no possibility that the plan the Holy Spirit offers *to* everyone for the salvation of everyone will not be perfectly accomplished. You *will* be released, and you will not remember anything you made that was not created *for* you and *by* you in return. For how can you remember what was *never* true or *not* remember what has always been? It is this reconciliation with truth, and *only* truth, in which the peace of Heaven lies.

VI. THE TESTIMONY OF MIRACLES

⁴⁷Yes, you are blessed indeed. Yet in this world, you do not know it. But you have the means for learning it and seeing it quite clearly. The Holy Spirit uses logic as easily and as well, as does the ego, except that His conclusions are *not* insane. They take a direction exactly opposite, pointing as clearly to Heaven as the ego points to darkness and to death. We have followed much of the ego's logic and have seen its logical conclusions. And having seen them, we have realized that they can not be seen but in illusions, for there alone their seeming clearness *seems* to be clearly seen. Let us now turn away from them and follow the simple logic by which the Holy Spirit teaches you the simple conclusions that speak for truth and *only* truth.

⁴⁸If you are blessed and do not know it, you need to *learn* it must be so. The knowledge is not taught, but its *conditions* must be acquired, for it is they that have been thrown away. You *can* learn to bless and *cannot* give what you have not. If, then, you *offer* blessing, it *must* have come first to yourself. And you must also have *accepted* it as yours, for how else could you give it away?

⁴⁹That is why your miracles offer *you* the testimony that you are blessed. If what you offer *is* complete forgiveness, you *must* have let guilt go, accepting the Atonement for yourself and learning you are guiltless. How could you learn what has been done for you, but which you do not know, unless you do what you would *have* to do if it *had* been done unto you? Indirect proof of truth is needed in a world made of denial and without direction. You will perceive the need for this if you will realize that to deny is the decision *not* to know. The logic of the world *must* therefore lead to nothing, for its *goal* is nothing.

⁵⁰If you decide to have and give and be nothing except a dream, you *must* direct your thoughts unto oblivion. And if you have and give and are *everything*, and all this has been *denied*, your thought system is closed off and wholly separated from the truth. This *is* an insane world, and do not underestimate the actual extent of its insanity. There is no area of your perception that it has not touched, and your dream *is* sacred to you. That is why God placed the Holy Spirit *in* you, where

you placed the dream.

⁵¹ Seeing is always *outward*. Were your thoughts wholly of *you*, the thought system which you made would be forever dark. The thoughts which the mind of God's Son projects have all the power that he gives to them. The thoughts he shares with God are *beyond* his belief, but those he made *are* his beliefs. And it is *these*, and *not* the truth, that he has chosen to defend and love. They will not be taken from him. But they can be *given up* by him, for the Source of their undoing is *in* him. There is nothing *in* the world to teach him that the logic of the world is totally insane and leads to nothing. Yet in him who made this insane logic, there is One Who *knows* it leads to nothing, for He knows everything.

⁵² Any direction which will lead you where the Holy Spirit leads you not goes nowhere. Anything you deny which He knows to be true, you have denied *yourself*, and He must therefore teach you *not* to deny it. Undoing *is* indirect, as doing is. You were created only to *create*, neither to see *nor* do. These are but indirect expressions of the will to live, which has been blocked by the capricious and unholy whim of death and murder that your Father shared not with you. You have set yourselves the task of sharing what can not *be* shared. And while you think it possible to *learn* to do this, you will not believe all that *is* possible to learn to do.

⁵³ The Holy Spirit, therefore, must begin His teaching by showing you what you can *never* learn. His *message* is not indirect, but He must introduce the simple truth into a thought system which has become so twisted and so complex that you cannot *see* that it means nothing. *He* merely looks at its foundation and dismisses it. But *you* who cannot undo what you have made cannot see *through* it. It deceives you because you chose to deceive yourselves. Those who choose to *be* deceived will merely attack direct approaches, which would seem but to encroach upon deception and strike at it.

VII. THE HAPPY LEARNER

⁵⁴ The Holy Spirit needs a happy learner in whom His mission can be happily accomplished. You who are steadfastly devoted to misery must first recognize that you *are* miserable and *not* happy. The Holy Spirit cannot teach without this contrast, for you believe that misery *is* happiness. This has so confused you that you have undertaken to learn to do what you can *never* do, believing that *unless* you learn it, you will not be happy. You do not realize that the foundation on which this most peculiar learning goal depends means *absolutely nothing*. It *does* make sense to you.

⁵⁵ Have faith in nothing, and you will *find* the “treasure” that you sought. Yet you will add another burden to your mind, *already* burdened or you would not have sought another. You will believe that nothing is *of value* and *will* value it. A little piece of glass, a speck of dust, a body or a war are one to you. For if you value *one* thing made of nothing, you *have* believed that nothing can be precious and that you *can* learn how to make the untrue *true*.

⁵⁶ The Holy Spirit, *seeing* where you are but *knowing* you are elsewhere, begins His lesson in simplicity with the fundamental teaching that *truth is true*. This is the hardest lesson you will ever learn, and in the end the *only* one. Simplicity is very difficult for twisted minds. Consider all the distortions you have made of nothing—all the strange forms and feelings and actions and reactions that you have woven out of it. Nothing is so alien to you as the simple truth, and nothing are you less inclined to listen to. The contrast between what is true and what is not is *perfectly* apparent, yet you do not see it.

⁵⁷ The simple and the obvious are not apparent to those who would make palaces and royal robes of nothing, believing they are kings with golden crowns because of them. All this the Holy Spirit sees and teaches simply that all this is not true. To these unhappy learners who would teach themselves nothing and delude themselves into believing that it is *not* nothing, the Holy Spirit says, with steadfast quietness:

*⁵⁸ The truth is true. Nothing else matters, nothing else is real, and everything beside it is not there. Let Me make the one distinction for you which you cannot make but need to **learn**. Your faith in nothing is deceiving you. Offer your faith to Me, and I will place it gently in the holy place where it belongs. You will find **no** deception there but only the simple truth. And you will love it because you will **understand** it.*

⁵⁹ Like you, the Holy Spirit did not *make* truth. Like God, He *knows* it to be true. He brings the light of truth into the darkness and *lets* it shine on you. And as it shines, your brothers see it, and realizing that this light is not what you have made, they see in you more than *you* see. They will be happy learners of the lesson which this light brings to them because it teaches them *release* from nothing and from all the works of nothing. The heavy chains which seem to bind them unto despair they do not see as nothing until you bring the light to them. And *then* they see the chains have disappeared, and so they *must* have been nothing. And *you* will see it with them. *Because* you taught them gladness and release, they will become *your* teachers in release and gladness.

⁶⁰When you teach anyone that truth is true, you learn it *with* him. And so you learn that what seemed hardest was the easiest. Learn to be happy learners. You will *never* learn how to make nothing everything. Yet see that this *has* been your goal and *recognize* how foolish it has been. Be glad it is undone, for when you look at it in simple honesty, it *is* undone. We said before, “Be not content with nothing,” for you *have* believed that nothing could content you. *It is not so.*

⁶¹If you would be a happy learner, you must give *everything* that you have learned over to the Holy Spirit to be *unlearned* for you. And then begin to learn the joyous lessons that come quickly on the firm foundation that truth is true. For what is builded there *is* true and *built* on truth. The universe of learning will open up before you in all its gracious simplicity. With truth before you, you will not look back.

⁶²The happy learner meets the conditions of learning here, as he also meets the conditions of knowledge in the Kingdom. All this lies in the Holy Spirit’s plan to free you from the past and open up the way to freedom for you. For truth *is* true. What else could ever be or ever was? This simple lesson holds the key to the dark door which you believe is locked forever. You *made* this door of nothing and behind it *is* nothing. The key is only the light which shines away the shapes and forms and fears of nothing. Accept this key to freedom from the hands of Christ Who gives it to you that you may join Him in the holy task of bringing light to darkness. For, like your brothers, you do not realize the light has come and *freed* you from the sleep of darkness.

⁶³Behold your brothers in their freedom and learn of them how to be *free* of darkness. The light in you will waken them, and they will not leave *you* asleep. The vision of Christ is given the very instant that it is perceived. Where everything is clear, it is all holy. The quietness of its simplicity is so compelling that you will realize it is *impossible* to deny the simple truth. For there *is* nothing else. God is everywhere, and His Son is in Him with everything. Can he sing the dirge of sorrow when *this* is true?

VIII. THE DECISION FOR GUILTLESSNESS

⁶⁴Learning will be commensurate with motivation, and the interference in your motivation for learning is exactly the same as that which interferes with *all* your thinking. The happy learner cannot *feel guilty* about learning. This is so essential to learning that it should never be forgotten. The guiltless learner learns so easily because his thoughts are free. Yet this entails the recognition that guilt is *interference*, not salvation, and serves no useful function at all.

⁶⁵You are accustomed to using guiltlessness merely to offset the pain of guilt and do not look upon it as having value *in itself*. You believe that guilt and guiltlessness are *both* of value, each representing an escape from what the other does not offer you. You do not want either alone, for without both, you do not see yourselves as whole and therefore happy. Yet you are whole *only* in your guiltlessness, and only in your guiltlessness *can* you be happy. There *is* no conflict here. To wish for guilt in *any* way, in *any* form, will lose appreciation of the value of your guiltlessness and push it from your sight.

⁶⁶There is no compromise that you can make with guilt and escape the pain which *only* guiltlessness allays. Learning is living here, as creating is being in Heaven. Whenever the pain of guilt *seems* to attract you, remember that, if you yield to it, you are deciding *against* your happiness and will not learn *how* to be happy. Say therefore to yourself gently, but with the conviction born of the love of God and of His Son,

⁶⁷What I experience, I will make manifest.

If I am guiltless, I have nothing to fear.

*I choose to testify to my **acceptance** of the Atonement, **not** for its rejection.*

*I would accept my guiltlessness by making it manifest and **sharing** it.*

Let me bring peace to God's Son from his Father.

⁶⁸Each day, each hour and minute, even every second, you are deciding between the crucifixion and the resurrection, between the ego and the Holy Spirit. The ego is the choice for guilt; the Holy Spirit the decision for guiltlessness. The power of decision is all that is yours. What you can decide *between* is fixed because there are no alternatives except truth and illusion. And there is no overlap between them because they are opposites which *cannot* be reconciled and *cannot* both be true. You are guilty *or* guiltless, bound *or* free, happy *or* unhappy.

⁶⁹The miracle teaches you that you have chosen guiltlessness, freedom, and joy. It is not a cause, but an *effect*. It is the natural result of choosing right, attesting to your happiness that comes from choosing to be free of guilt. Everyone you offer healing to returns it. Everyone you attack keeps it and cherishes it by holding it against you. Whether he does this or does it not will make no difference; you will *think* he does. It is impossible to offer what you do not want without this penalty. The cost of giving *is* receiving. Either it is a penalty from which you suffer or the happy purchase of a treasure to hold dear.

⁷⁰No penalty is ever asked of God's Son except *by* himself and *of* himself. Every chance given him to heal is another opportunity to replace darkness with light

and fear with love. If he refuses it, he binds himself to darkness because he did not choose to free his brother and enter light with him. By *giving* power to nothing, he threw away the joyous opportunity to learn that nothing *has* no power. And by *not* dispelling darkness, he became afraid of darkness *and* of light. The joy of learning that darkness has no power over the Son of God is the happy lesson the Holy Spirit teaches and would have *you* teach with Him. It is *His* joy to teach it, as it will be *yours*.

⁷¹The way to teach this simple lesson is merely this: guiltlessness is invulnerability. Therefore, make your invulnerability manifest to everyone, and teach him that *whatever* he may try to do to you, your perfect freedom from the belief that you can be harmed shows him *he* is guiltless. He can do *nothing* that can hurt you, and by refusing to allow him to *think* he can, you teach him that the Atonement, which you have accepted for *yourself*, is also *his*. There *is* nothing to forgive. No one can hurt the Son of God. His guilt is wholly without cause, and being without cause, *cannot* exist.

⁷²God is the *only* Cause, and guilt is not of Him. Teach no one he has hurt you, for if you do, you teach yourself that what is not of God *has* power over you. *The causeless cannot be*. Do not attest to it, and do not foster belief in it in any mind. Remember always that *mind* is one and *cause* is one. You will learn communication with this oneness *only* when you learn to *deny* the causeless and accept the Cause of God as *yours*. The power that God has given to His Son *is* his, and nothing else can His Son see or choose to look upon without imposing on himself the penalty of guilt *in place* of all the happy teaching the Holy Spirit would gladly offer him.

⁷³Whenever you decide to make decisions for yourself, you are thinking destructively, and the decision *will* be wrong. It will hurt you because of the concept of decision which led to it. It is not true that you can make decisions *by* yourself or *for* yourself alone. No thought of God's Son *can* be separate or isolated in its effects. Every decision is made for the *whole* Sonship, directed in and out and influencing a constellation larger than anything you ever dreamed of. Those who accept the Atonement *are* invulnerable. But those who believe they are guilty *will* respond to guilt because they think it is salvation and will not refuse to see it and side with it. And they will fail to understand the simple fact that what they do not want *must* hurt them.

⁷⁴All this arises because they do not believe that what they want is *good*. Yet will was given them *because* it is holy and will bring to them *all* that they need, coming as naturally as peace that knows no limits. There is nothing their wills will not

provide that offers them *anything* of value. Yet because they do not understand their will, the Holy Spirit quietly understands it *for* them and *gives* them what they will without effort, strain, or the impossible burden of deciding what they want and need alone.

⁷⁵ It will never happen that you will have to make decisions for yourself. You are not bereft of help, and Help that *knows* the answer. Would you be content with little, which is all that you alone can offer yourself, when He Who gives you everything will simply *offer* it to you? He will never ask what you have done to make you worthy of the gift of God. Ask it not therefore of yourselves. Instead, accept His answer, for He *knows* that you are worthy of everything God wills *for* you. Do not try to escape the gift of God which He so freely and so gladly offers you. He offers you but what God gave Him for you. You need not decide whether or not you are deserving of it. God knows you *are*.

⁷⁶ Would you deny the truth of God's decision and place your pitiful appraisal of yourself in place of His calm and unswerving value of His Son? *Nothing* can shake God's conviction of the perfect purity of everything that He created, for it *is* wholly pure. Do not decide against it, for being of Him, it *must* be true. Peace abides in every mind that quietly accepts the plan which God has set for his Atonement, relinquishing his *own*. You know not of salvation, for you do not understand it. Make no decisions about what it is or where it lies, but ask of the Holy Spirit everything and leave *all* decisions to His gentle counsel.

⁷⁷ The One Who knows the plan of God which God would have you follow can teach you what it *is*. Only *His* wisdom is capable of guiding you to follow it. Every decision you undertake alone but signifies that you would define what salvation *is* and what you would be saved *from*. The Holy Spirit knows that *all* salvation is escape from guilt. You have no other "enemy," and against this strange distortion of the purity of the Son of God, the Holy Spirit is your *only* friend. He is the strong protector of your innocence, which sets you free. And it is *His* decision to undo everything that would obscure your innocence from your unclouded mind.

⁷⁸ Let Him, therefore, be the *only* Guide that you would follow to salvation. He knows the way and leads you gladly on it. *With* Him you will not fail to learn what God wills for you *is* your will. *Without* His guidance, you will think you know alone and will decide *against* your peace as surely as you made the wrong decision in ever thinking that salvation lay in you alone. Salvation is of Him to Whom God gave it for you. He has not forgotten it. Forget Him not, and He will make every decision for you, for your salvation, and the peace of God in you.

⁷⁹ Seek not to appraise the worth of God's Son, whom He created holy, for to do so is to evaluate his Father and judge *against* Him. And you *will* feel guilty for this imagined crime, which no one in this world or Heaven could possibly commit. God's Spirit teaches only that the "sin" of self-replacement on the throne of God is *not* a source of guilt. What cannot happen can have *no* effects to fear. Be quiet in your faith in Him Who loves you and would lead you out of insanity. Madness may be your choice, but *not* your reality. Never forget the love of God, Who *has* remembered you. For it is quite impossible that He could ever let His Son drop from His loving Mind wherein he was created and where his abode was fixed in perfect peace forever.

⁸⁰ Say to the Holy Spirit only, "Decide for me," and it is done. For His decisions are reflections of what God *knows* about you, and in this light, error of *any* kind becomes impossible. Why would you struggle so frantically to anticipate all that you *cannot* know when all knowledge lies behind every decision which the Holy Spirit makes *for* you? Learn of His wisdom and His love and teach His answer to everyone who struggles in the dark. For you decide for them *and* for yourself.

⁸¹ How gracious is it to decide all things through Him Whose equal love is given equally to all alike! He leaves you no one *outside* yourself, alone *without* you. And so He gives you what is yours because your Father would have you share it with Him. In everything be led by Him and do not reconsider. Trust Him to answer quickly, surely, and with love for everyone who will be touched in any way by the decision. And everyone *will* be. Would you take unto yourself the sole responsibility for deciding what can bring *only* good to everyone? Would you *know* this?

⁸² You taught yourselves the most unnatural habit of *not* communicating with your Creator. Yet you remain in close communication with Him and with everything that is within Him, as it is within yourself. *Unlearn* isolation through His loving guidance and learn of all the happy communication that you have thrown away but could not lose.

⁸³ Whenever you are in doubt what you should do, think of His Presence in you and tell yourself this and *only* this:

⁸⁴ *He leadeth me and knows the way, which I know not.*

*Yet He will never **keep** from me what He would have me **learn**.*

*And so I trust Him to communicate to me all that He knows **for** me*

⁸⁵ Then let Him teach you quietly how to perceive your guiltlessness, which is *already* there.

IX. THE WAY OF SALVATION

⁸⁶When you accept a brother's guiltlessness, you will see the Atonement in him. For by proclaiming it in him, you make it *yours*, and you *will* see what you sought. You will not see the symbol of your brother's guiltlessness shining within him while you still believe it is not there. *His* guiltlessness is *your* Atonement. Grant it to him, and you will see the truth of what you have acknowledged. Yet truth is offered *first* to be received, even as God gave it first to His Son. The first in time means nothing, but the First in eternity is God the Father, Who is both First and One. Beyond the First, there is no other, for there is no order, no second or third and nothing *but* the First.

⁸⁷You who belong to the First Cause, created by Him like unto Himself and part of Him, are more than merely guiltless. The state of guiltlessness is only the condition in which what is not there has been removed from the disordered mind that thought it *was*. This state, and only this, must *you* attain with God beside you. For until you do, you will still think that you are separate from Him. You can feel His Presence next to you but *cannot* know that you are one with Him. This need not be taught. Learning applies only to the condition in which it happens *of itself*.

⁸⁸When you have let all that obscured the truth in your most holy mind be undone for you and stand in grace before your Father, He will give Himself to you as He has always done. Giving Himself is all He knows, and so it is all knowledge. For what He knows not cannot be and therefore cannot be given. Ask not to be forgiven, for this has already been accomplished. Ask, rather, to learn how to *forgive* and restore what always was to your unforgiving mind. Atonement becomes real and visible to them that *use* it. On earth this is your only function, and you must learn that it is all you *want* to learn.

⁸⁹You *will* feel guilty till you learn this. For in the end, whatever form it takes, your guilt arises from your failure to fulfill your function in God's Mind with all of *yours*. Can you escape this guilt by failing to fulfill your function here? You need not understand creation to do what must be done before that knowledge would be meaningful to you. God breaks no barriers; neither did He *make* them. When *you* release them, they are gone. God will not fail nor ever has in anything.

⁹⁰Decide that God is right and *you* are wrong about yourself. He created you out of Himself but still within Him. He *knows* what you are. Remember that there is no second to Him. There cannot, therefore, be anyone without His Holiness nor anyone unworthy of His perfect Love. Fail not in your function of loving in a loveless place made out of darkness and deceit, for thus are darkness and deceit

undone. Fail not *yourself*, but instead offer to God *and you* His blameless Son. For this small gift of appreciation for His Love, God will Himself exchange your gift for His.

⁹¹ Before you make *any* decisions for yourself, remember that you have decided *against* your function in Heaven and consider carefully whether you *want* to make decisions here. Your function here is only to decide *against* deciding what you want in recognition that you do not *know*. How, then, can you decide what you should do? Leave all decisions to the One Who speaks for God and for your function as He *knows* it. So will He teach you to remove the awful burden you have laid upon yourself by loving not the Son of God and trying to teach him guilt instead of love. Give up this frantic and insane attempt, which cheats you of the joy of living with your God and Father, and awaking gladly to His love and holiness, which join together as the truth in you, making you one with Him.

⁹² When you have learned how to decide *with* God, all decisions become as easy and as right as breathing. There is no effort, and you will be led as gently as if you were being carried along a quiet path in summer. Only your own volition seems to make deciding hard. The Holy Spirit will not delay at all in answering your *every* question what to do. He *knows*. And He will *tell* you and then do it *for* you. You who are tired might consider whether this is not more restful than sleep. For you can bring your guilt into sleeping but not into this.

Bringing Illusions to Truth

I. INTRODUCTION

Unless you are guiltless, you cannot know God, Whose Will is that you know Him. Therefore, you *must* be guiltless. Yet if you do not accept the necessary conditions for knowing Him, you have denied Him and do not recognize Him, though He is all around you. He cannot be known without His Son, whose guiltlessness is the condition for knowing Him. Accepting His Son as guilty is denial of the Father so complete that knowledge is swept away from recognition in the very mind where God Himself has placed it. If you would but listen and learn how impossible this is! Do not endow Him with attributes You understand. You made Him not, and anything you understand is not of Him.

^{14:2}Your task is not to make reality. It is here without your making, but not without *you*. You who have thrown your selves away and valued God so little, hear me speak for Him and for yourselves. You cannot understand how much your Father loves you, for there is no parallel in your experience of the world to help you understand it. There is nothing on earth with which it can compare and nothing you have ever felt, apart from Him, that resembles it every so faintly. You cannot even give a blessing in perfect gentleness. Would you know of One Who gives forever and Who knows of nothing *except* giving?

³The Children of Heaven live in the light of the blessing of their Father because they *know* that they are sinless. The Atonement was established as the means of restoring guiltlessness to the mind which has denied it and thus denied Heaven to Itself. Atonement teaches you the true condition of the Son of God. It does not teach you what you are or what your Father is. The Holy Spirit, Who remembers this for you, merely teaches you how to remove the blocks that stand between you and what you know. His memory is *yours*. If you remember what *you* have made, you are remembering nothing. Remembrance of reality is in Him and *therefore* in you.

II. GUILT AND GUILTLESSNESS

⁴The guiltless and the guilty are totally incapable of understanding one another. Each perceives the other as like himself, making them unable to communicate because each sees the other *unlike* the way he sees *himself*. God can communicate *only* to the Holy Spirit in your mind because only He shares the knowledge of what you are with God. And only the Holy Spirit can *answer* God for you, for only He knows what God *is*. Everything else that you have placed within your mind *cannot* exist, for what is not in communication with the Mind of God has never been. Communication with God is life. Nothing without it *is* at all.

⁵The only part of your mind that has reality is the part which links you still with God. Would you have *all* of it transformed into a radiant message of God's Love, to share with all the lonely ones who denied Him with you? *God makes this possible*. Would you deny His yearning to be known? You yearn for Him, as He for you. This is forever changeless. Accept, then, the immutable. Leave the world of death behind, and return quietly to Heaven. There is *nothing* of value here and everything of value there. Listen to the Holy Spirit and to God through Him. He speaks of you to *you*. There *is* no guilt in you, for God is blessed in His Son as the Son is blessed in Him.

⁶Each one of you has a special part to play in the Atonement, but the message given to each to share is always the same—*God's Son is guiltless*. Each one teaches the message differently and learns it differently. Yet until he teaches it and learns it, he will suffer the pain of dim awareness that his true function remains unfulfilled in him. The burden of guilt is heavy, but God would not have you bound by it. His plan for your awaking is as perfect as yours is fallible. You know not what you do, but He Who knows is with you. His gentleness is yours, and all the love you share with God He holds in trust for you. He would teach you nothing except how to be happy.

⁷Blessed Son of a wholly blessing Father, joy was created for *you*. Who can condemn whom God has blessed? There is nothing in the Mind of God that does not share His shining innocence. Creation is the natural extension of perfect purity. Your only calling here is to devote yourself with active willingness to the denial of guilt in all its forms. To accuse is *not to understand*. The happy learners of the Atonement become the teachers of the innocence that is the right of all that God created. Deny them not what is their due, for you will not withhold it from them alone.

⁸The inheritance of the Kingdom is the right of God's Son, given him in his creation. Do not try to steal it from him, or you will *ask* for guilt and *will*

experience it. Protect his purity from every thought that would steal it away and keep it from his sight. Bring innocence to light in answer to the call of the Atonement. Never allow purity to remain hidden, but shine away the heavy veils of guilt within which the Son of God has hidden himself from his own sight. We are all joined in the Atonement here, and nothing else can unite us in this world. So will the world of separation slip away and full communication be restored between the Father and the Son.

⁹The miracle acknowledges the guiltlessness which *must* have been denied to produce *need* of healing. Do not withhold this glad acknowledgment, for hope of happiness and release from suffering of every kind lie in it. Who is there but wishes to be free of pain? He may not yet have learned *how* to exchange his guilt for innocence nor realize that only in this exchange can freedom from pain be his. Yet those who have failed to learn need *teaching*, *not* attack. To attack those who have need of teaching is to fail to learn from them.

¹⁰Teachers of innocence, each in his own way, have joined together, taking their part in the unified curriculum of the Atonement. There is no unity of learning goals apart from this. There is no conflict in this curriculum, which has *one* aim however it is taught. Each effort made on its behalf is offered for the single purpose of *release* from guilt to the eternal glory of God and His creation. And every teaching that points to this points straight to Heaven and to the peace of God. There is no pain, no trial, no fear that teaching this can fail to overcome. The power of God Himself supports this teaching and *guarantees* its limitless results.

¹¹Join your own efforts to the power that *cannot* fail and *must* result in peace. No one can be untouched by teaching such as this. You will not see yourself beyond the power of God if you teach only this. You will not be exempt from the effects of this most holy lesson, which seeks but to restore what is the right of God's creation. From everyone whom you accord release from guilt, you will inevitably learn *your* innocence. The circle of Atonement *has* no end. And you will find ever-increasing confidence in your safe inclusion in what is for all in everyone you bring within its safety and its perfect peace.

¹²Peace, then, be unto everyone who becomes a teacher of peace. For peace is the acknowledgment of perfect purity from which no one is excluded. Within its holy circle is everyone whom God created as His Son. Joy is its unifying attribute, with no one left outside to suffer guilt alone. The power of God draws everyone to its safe embrace of love and union. Stand quietly within this circle and attract all tortured minds to join with you in the safety of its peace and holiness. Abide

with me within it as teachers of Atonement, *not* of guilt.

¹³ Blessed are you who teach with me. Our power comes not of us but of our Father. In guiltlessness we know Him, as He knows us guiltless. I stand within the circle, calling you to peace. Teach peace with me and stand with me on holy ground. Remember for everyone your Father's power that He has given him. Believe not that you cannot teach His perfect peace. Stand not outside but join with me within. Fail not the only purpose to which my teaching calls you. Restore to God His Son as He created him by teaching him his innocence.

¹⁴ The crucifixion has no part in the Atonement. Only the resurrection became my part in it. That is the symbol of the release from guilt by guiltlessness. Whom you perceive as guilty, you would crucify. Yet you *restore* guiltlessness to whomever you see as guiltless. Crucifixion is *always* the ego's aim. It sees *as guilty*, and by its condemnation, it would kill. The Holy Spirit sees only guiltlessness, and in His gentleness, He would release from fear and reestablish the reign of love. The power of love is in His gentleness, which is of God and therefore cannot crucify nor suffer crucifixion. The temple you restore becomes *your* altar, for it was rebuilt through you. And everything you give to God *is* yours. Thus He creates, and thus must *you* restore.

¹⁵ Each one you see you place within the holy circle of Atonement or leave outside, judging him fit for crucifixion or for redemption. If you bring him *into* the circle of purity, you will rest there with him. If you leave him *without*, you join him there. Judge not except in quietness which is not of you. Refuse to accept anyone as *without* the blessing of Atonement, and bring him *into* it by blessing him. Holiness must be shared, for therein lies everything that makes it holy. Come gladly to the holy circle, and look out in peace on all who think they are outside. Cast no one out, for this is what he seeks, along with you. Come, let us join him in the holy place of peace, which is for all of us, united as one within the cause of peace.

III. OUT OF THE DARKNESS

¹⁶ The journey that we undertake together is the exchange of dark for light, of ignorance for understanding. Nothing you understand is fearful. It is only in darkness and in ignorance that you perceive the frightening, and you shrink away from it to further darkness. And yet it is only the hidden that can terrify, not for what it *is*, but for its hiddenness. The obscure is frightening *because* you do not understand its meaning. If you did, it would be clear, and you would be no longer in the dark. Nothing has *hidden* value, for what is hidden cannot be shared, and

so its value is unknown. The hidden is *kept apart*, but value always lies in joint appreciation. What is concealed cannot be loved, and so it *must* be feared.

¹⁷The quiet light in which the Holy Spirit dwells within you is merely perfect openness in which nothing is hidden and therefore nothing is fearful. Attack will *always* yield to love if it is *brought* to love, not hidden *from* it. There is no darkness that the light of love will not dispel, unless it is concealed from love's beneficence. What is kept *apart* from love cannot share its healing power, because it has been separated off and kept in darkness. The sentinels of darkness watch over it carefully, and you who made these guardians of illusion out of nothing are now afraid of them.

¹⁸Would you *continue* to give imagined power to these strange ideas of safety? They are neither safe nor unsafe. They do not protect; neither do they attack. They do nothing at all, *being* nothing at all. As guardians of darkness and of ignorance, look to them only for fear, for what they keep obscure is fearful. But let them go, and what was fearful will be so no longer. Without protection of obscurity, *only* the light of love remains, for only this *has* meaning and *can* live in light. Everything else *must* disappear.

¹⁹Death yields to life simply because destruction is not *true*. The light of guiltlessness shines guilt away because, when they are brought *together*, the truth of one *must* make the falsity of its opposite perfectly clear. Keep not guilt and guiltlessness apart, for your belief that you can have them *both* is meaningless. All you have done by keeping them apart is lose their meaning by confusing them with each other. And so you do not realize that only one means anything, and the other is wholly without sense of *any* kind.

²⁰You have interpreted the separation as a means which you have made for breaking your communication with your Father. The Holy Spirit reinterprets it as a means of reestablishing what has not been broken but *has* been made obscure. All things you made have use to Him for His most holy purpose. He *knows* you are not separate from God, but He perceives much in your mind that lets you *think* you are. All this, and nothing else, would He separate from you. The power of decision, which you made *in place* of the power of creation, He would teach you how to use on your *behalf*. You who made it to crucify yourselves must learn of Him how to apply it to the holy cause of restoration.

²¹You who speak in dark and devious symbols do not understand the language you have made. It *has* no meaning, for its purpose is not communication, but rather the *disruption* of communication. If the purpose of language *is* communication, how can this tongue mean anything? Yet even this strange and twisted effort

to communicate through *not* communicating holds enough of love to *make* it meaningful if its interpreter is *not* its maker. You who made it are but expressing conflict, from which the Holy Spirit would release you. Leave what you would communicate to Him. He will interpret it to you with perfect clarity, for He knows with Whom you *are* in perfect communication.

²²You know not what you say, and so you know not what is said to you. Yet your Interpreter perceives the meaning in your alien language. He will not attempt to communicate the meaningless. But He *will* separate out all that has meaning, dropping off the rest and offering your true communication to those who would communicate as truly with you. You speak two languages at once, and this *must* lead to unintelligibility. Yet if one means nothing and the other everything, only that one is possible for purposes of communication. The other but *interferes* with it.

²³The Holy Spirit's function is *entirely* communication. He therefore must remove whatever interferes with it in order to *restore* it. Therefore, keep no source of interference from His sight, for He will not attack your sentinels. But bring them to Him, and let His gentleness teach you that in the light they are not fearful and *cannot* serve to guard the dark doors behind which nothing at all is carefully concealed. We must open all doors and let the light come streaming through. There are no hidden chambers in God's temple. Its gates are open wide to greet His Son. No one can fail to come where God has called him if he close not the door himself upon his Father's welcome.

IV. PERCEPTION WITHOUT DECEIT

²⁴What do you *want*? Light or darkness, knowledge or ignorance are yours, but not both. Opposites must be brought together and not kept apart. For their separation is only in your mind, and they are reconciled by union, as *you* are. In union, everything that is not real *must* disappear, for truth *is* union. As darkness disappears in light, so ignorance fades away when knowledge dawns. Perception is the medium by which ignorance is brought to knowledge. Yet the perception must be without deceit, for otherwise it becomes the messenger of ignorance rather than a helper in the search for truth.

²⁵The search for truth is but the honest searching out of everything that interferes with truth. Truth *is*. It can be neither lost nor sought nor found. It is there, wherever *you* are, being *within* you. Yet it can be recognized or unrecognized, real or false to *you*. If you hide it, it becomes unreal to you *because* you hid it and surrounded it with fear. Under each cornerstone of fear on which you have

erected your insane system of belief, the truth lies hidden. Yet you cannot know this, for by hiding truth in fear, you see no reason to believe the *more* you look at fear, the *less* you see it, and the clearer what it *conceals* becomes.

²⁶ It is not possible to convince the unknowing that they know. From their point of view, it is not true. Yet it *is* true because *God* knows it. These are clearly opposite viewpoints of what the “unknowing” are. To God unknowing is impossible. It is therefore not a point of view at all but merely a belief in something that does not exist. It is only this belief that the unknowing have, and by it they are wrong about themselves. They have *defined* themselves as they were not created. Their creation was not a point of view, but rather a certainty. Uncertainty brought to certainty does not retain *any* conviction of reality.

²⁷ You must have noticed that the emphasis has been on bringing what is undesirable *to* the desirable; what you do *not* want to what you *do*. You will realize that salvation must come to you this way if you consider what dissociation is. Dissociation is a distorted process of thinking whereby two systems of belief which cannot coexist are both *maintained*. It has *been* recognized that if they were brought *together* their joint acceptance would become impossible. But if one is kept in darkness from the other, their *separation* seems to keep them both alive and equal in their reality. Their joining thus becomes the source of fear, for if they meet, acceptance *must* be withdrawn from one of them.

²⁸ You *cannot* have them both, for each denies the other. Apart, this fact is lost from sight, for each in a *separate* place can be endowed with firm belief. Bring them *together*, and the fact of their complete incompatibility is instantly apparent. One will go *because* the other is seen in the same place. Light cannot enter darkness when a mind believes in darkness and will not *let* it go. Truth does not struggle against ignorance, and love does not attack fear. What needs no protection does not defend itself. Defense is of *your* making. God knows it not. The Holy Spirit uses defenses on *behalf* of truth only because you made them *against* it. His perception of them, according to His purpose, merely changes them into a call *for* what you have *attacked* with them.

²⁹ Defenses, like everything you made, ²⁹ must be gently turned to your own good, translated by the Holy Spirit from means of self-destruction to means of preservation and release. His task is mighty, but the power of God is with Him. Therefore, to Him it is so easy that it was accomplished the instant it was given Him for you. Do not delay yourselves in your return to peace by wondering how He can fulfill what God has given Him to do. Leave that to Him Who knows. You are not asked to do mighty tasks yourself. You are merely asked to do the little He

suggests you do, trusting Him only to the small extent of believing that if He asks it, you *can* do it. You will *see* how easily all that He asks can be accomplished.

³⁰The Holy Spirit asks of you but this—bring to Him every secret you have locked away from Him. Open every door to Him and bid Him enter the darkness and lighten it away. At your request He enters gladly. He brings the light to darkness if you make the darkness *open* to Him. But what you hide He cannot look upon. For He sees for *you*, and unless you look *with* Him, He cannot see. The vision of Christ is not for Him alone but for Him with *you*. Bring, therefore, all your dark and secret thoughts to Him and look upon them *with* Him. He holds the light, and you the darkness. They *cannot* coexist when both of you together look on them. His judgment *must* prevail, and He will *give* it to you as you join your perception to His. Joining with Him in seeing is the way in which you learn to share with Him the interpretation of perception that leads to knowledge.

³¹You cannot see alone. Sharing perception with Him Whom God has given you teaches you how to *recognize* what you see. It is the recognition that nothing you see means *anything* alone. Seeing with Him will show you that all meaning, including *yours*, comes not from double vision but from the gentle fusing of everything into *one* meaning, *one* emotion, and *one* purpose. God has one purpose which He shares with you. The single vision which the Holy Spirit offers you will bring this oneness to your mind with clarity and brightness so intense you could not wish for all the world not to accept what God would have you have. Behold your will, accepting it as His, with all His love as yours. All honor to you through Him, and through Him unto God.

³²In the darkness you have obscured the glory God gave you and the power He bestowed upon His guiltless Son. All this lies hidden in every darkened place shrouded in guilt and in the dark denial of innocence. Behind the dark doors which you have closed lies nothing, because nothing *can* obscure the gift of God. It is the closing of the doors that interferes with recognition of the power of God that shines in you. Banish not power from your mind, but let all that would hide your glory be brought to the judgment of the Holy Spirit and there undone. Whom He would save for glory *is* saved for it. He has promised the Father that through Him you would be released from littleness to glory. To what He promised God He is wholly faithful, for He shared with God the promise that was given Him to share with *you*.

³³He shares it still, for *you*. Everything that promises otherwise, great or small, however much or little valued, He will replace with the *one* promise given unto Him to lay upon the altar to your Father and His Son. No altar stands to God

without His Son. And nothing brought there that is not equally worthy of both but will be replaced by gifts wholly acceptable to Father *and* to Son. Can you offer guilt to God? You cannot, then, offer it to His Son. For they are not apart, and gifts to one *are* offered to the other.

³⁴You know not God because you know not this. And yet you *do* know God and *also* this. All this is safe within you, where the Holy Spirit shines. He shines not in division, but in the meeting place where God, united with His Son, speaks to His Son through Him. Communication between what cannot be divided *cannot* cease. The holy meeting place of the unseparated Father and His Son lies in the Holy Spirit and in *you*. All interference in the communication that God Himself wills with His Son is quite impossible here. Unbroken and uninterrupted love flows constantly between the Father and the Son, as *both* would have it be. And so it *is*.

³⁵Let your minds wander not through darkened corridors, away from light's center. You may choose to lead yourselves astray, but you can only be brought *together* by the Guide appointed for you. He will surely lead you to where God and His Son await your recognition. They are joined in giving you the gift of oneness, before which *all* separation vanishes. Unite with what you *are*. You *cannot* join with anything except reality. God's glory and His Son's belong to you in truth. They *have* no opposite, and nothing else *can* you bestow upon yourselves.

³⁶There is no substitute for truth. And truth will make this plain to you as you are brought into the place where you must *meet* with truth. And there you must be led, through gentle understanding which can lead you nowhere else. Where God is, there are *you*. Such *is* the truth. Nothing can change the knowledge given you by God into unknowingness. Everything God created knows its Creator. For this is how creation is accomplished by the Creator and by His creations. In the holy meeting place are joined the Father and His creations, and the creations of His Son with them together. There is one link which joins them all together, holding them in the oneness out of which creation happens.

³⁷The link with which the Father joins Himself to those He gives the power to create like Him can *never* be dissolved. Heaven itself is union with all of creation and with its One Creator. And Heaven remains the Will of God for you. Lay no gifts other than this upon your altars, for nothing can coexist beside it. Here your meager offerings are brought together with the gift of God, and only what is worthy of the Father will be accepted by the Son, for whom it was intended. To whom God gives Himself, He *is* given. Your little gifts will vanish on the altar where He has placed His Own.

V. THE RECOGNITION OF HOLINESS

³⁸The Atonement does not *make* holy. You were *created* holy. It merely brings unholiness *to* holiness, or what you *made* to what you *are*. The bringing together of truth and illusion, of the ego to God, is the Holy Spirit's only function. Keep not your making from your Father, for hiding it has cost you knowledge of Him and of yourselves. The knowledge is safe, but wherein is *your* safety apart from it? The making of time to *take the place* of timelessness lay in the decision to be not as you were. Thus, truth was made past, and the present was dedicated to illusion. And the past, too, was changed and interposed between what always was and *now*. The past which *you* remember *never* was and represents only the denial of what *always* was.

³⁹Bringing the ego to God is but to bring error to truth, where it stands corrected because it is the *opposite* of what it meets and is undone, because the contradiction can no longer stand. How long can contradiction stand when its impossible nature is clearly revealed? What disappears in light is not attacked. It merely vanishes because it is not true. Different realities are meaningless, for reality must be one. It *cannot* change with time or mood or chance. Its changelessness is what *makes* it real. This cannot *be* undone. Undoing is for unreality. And this reality *will* do for you.

⁴⁰Merely by being what it is does truth release you from everything that it is *not*. The Atonement is so gentle you need but whisper to it, and all its power will rush to your assistance and support. You are not frail with God beside you. Yet without Him you are nothing. The Atonement offers you God. The gift which you refused is held by Him in you. His Spirit holds it there for you. God has not left His altar, though His worshiper placed other gods upon it. The temple still is holy, for the Presence that dwells within it *is* holiness.

⁴¹In the temple holiness waits quietly for the return of them that love it. The Presence knows they will return to purity and to grace. The graciousness of God will take them gently in and cover all their sense of pain and loss with the immortal assurance of their Father's Love. There, fear of death will be replaced with joy of living. For God is Life, and they *abide* in Life. The Presence of holiness lives in everything that lives, for holiness *created* life and leaves not what It created holy as Itself.

⁴²In this world you can become a spotless mirror in which the holiness of your Creator shines forth from you to all around you. You can reflect Heaven *here*. Yet no reflections of the images of other gods must dim the mirror that would hold God's reflection in it. earth can reflect Heaven or hell; God or the ego. You need

but leave the mirror clean and clear of all the images of hidden darkness you have drawn upon it. God will shine upon it of Himself. Only the clear reflection of Himself can *be* perceived upon it. Reflections are seen in light. In darkness they are obscure, and their meaning seems to lie only in shifting interpretations rather than in themselves.

⁴³The reflection of God *needs* no interpretation. It is *clear*. Clean but the mirror, and the message which shines forth from what the mirror holds out for everyone to see no one can *fail* to understand. It is the message that the Holy Spirit is holding to the mirror that is in him. He recognizes it because he has been taught his *need* for it but knows not where to look to find it. Let him, then, see it in *you* and *share* it with you.

⁴⁴ Could you but realize for a single instant the power of healing that the reflection of God, shining in you, can bring to all the world, you could not wait to make the mirror of your mind clean to receive the image of the holiness that heals the world. The image of holiness which shines in your mind is not obscure and will not change. Its meaning to those who look upon it is not obscure, for everyone perceives it as the *same*. All bring their different problems to its healing light, but all their problems are met *only* with healing there.

⁴⁵ The response of holiness to *any* form of error is always the same. There is no contradiction in what holiness calls forth. Its *one* response is healing, without regard for what is brought to it. Those who have learned to offer only healing because of the reflection of holiness in them are ready at last for Heaven. There, holiness is not a reflection but rather the actual condition of what was but reflected to them here. God is no image, and His creations, as part of Him, hold Him in them in truth. They do not merely *reflect* truth, for they *are* truth.

VI. THE SHIFT TO MIRACLES

⁴⁶ When no perception stands between God and His creations, or between His Children and their own, the knowledge of creation must continue forever. The reflections which you accept into the mirror of your minds in time but bring eternity nearer or farther. But eternity itself is beyond *all* time. Reach out of time and touch it, with the help of its reflection in you. And you will turn from time to holiness as surely as the reflection of holiness calls everyone to lay all guilt aside. Reflect the peace of Heaven *here* and bring this world to Heaven. For the reflection of truth draws everyone *to* truth, and as they enter into it, they leave all reflections behind.

⁴⁷ In Heaven reality is shared and not reflected. By sharing its reflection here, its truth becomes the only perception the Son of God accepts. And thus, remembrance of his Father dawns on him, and he can no longer be satisfied with anything but his own reality. You on earth have no conception of limitlessness, for the world you seem to live in *is* a world of limits. In this world, it is not true that anything without order of difficulty can occur. The miracle, therefore, has a unique function and is motivated by a unique Teacher, Who brings the laws of another world to this one. The miracle is the *one* thing you can do that transcends order, being based not on differences but on equality.

⁴⁸ Miracles are not in competition, and the number of them that you can do is limitless. They can be simultaneous and legion. This is not difficult to understand, once you conceive of them as possible at all. What *is* more difficult to grasp is the lack of order of difficulty which stamps the miracle as something that must come from elsewhere, not from here. From the world's viewpoint, this is impossible. You have experienced lack of competition among your thoughts, which, even though they may conflict, can occur to you together and in great numbers. You are so used to this that it can cause you little surprise.

⁴⁹ Yet you are also used to classifying some of your thoughts as more important, larger or better, wiser or more productive and valuable than others. And this is true about the thoughts which cross the mind of those who think they live apart. For some are reflections of Heaven, while others are motivated by the ego, which but *seems* to think. The result is a weaving, changing pattern which never rests and is never still. It shifts unceasingly across the mirror of your mind, and the reflections of Heaven last but a moment and grow dim as darkness blots them out. Where there was light, darkness removes it in an instant, and alternating patterns of light and darkness sweep constantly across your minds.

⁵⁰ The little sanity which still remains is held together by a sense of order which *you* establish. Yet the very fact that you can *do* this and bring *any* order into chaos shows you that you are not an ego and that more than an ego *must* be in you. For the ego *is* chaos, and if it were all of you, no order at all would be possible. Yet though the order which you impose upon your minds limits the ego, it *also* limits *you*. To order is to judge and to arrange by judgment. It will seem difficult for you to learn that you have no basis *at all* for ordering your thoughts. This lesson the Holy Spirit teaches by giving you shining examples to show you that your way of ordering is wrong, but that a better way is offered you.

⁵¹ The miracle offers exactly the same response to every call for help. It does not judge the call. It merely recognizes what it *is* and answers accordingly. It does

not consider which call is louder or greater or more important. You may wonder how you who are still bound to judgment can be asked to do that which requires no judgment of your own. The answer is very simple. The power of God, and *not* of you, engenders miracles. The miracle itself is but the witness that you have the power of God in you. That is the reason why the miracle gives equal blessing to all who share in it, and that is also why *everyone* shares in it. The power of God is limitless. And being always maximal, it offers *everything* to *every* call from *anyone*. There *is* no order of difficulty here. A call for help is given help.

⁵²The only judgment involved at all is the Holy Spirit's *one* division into two categories—one of love and the other the call for love. *You* cannot safely make this division, for you are much too confused either to recognize love or to believe that everything else is nothing but a need for love. You are too bound to form and not to content. What you consider content is not content at all. It is merely form, and nothing else. For you do not respond to what a brother *really* offers you, but only to the particular perception of his offering by which the ego judges it.

⁵³The ego is incapable of understanding content and is totally unconcerned with it. To the ego, if the form is acceptable, the content *must* be. Otherwise, it will attack the form. You who believe you understand something of the dynamics of the mind, let me assure you that you know nothing of it at all. For of yourselves you *could* not know of it. The study of the ego is *not* the study of the mind. In fact, the ego enjoys the study of itself and thoroughly approves the undertakings of students who would analyze it, approving its importance. Yet they but study form with meaningless content. For their teacher is senseless, though careful to conceal this fact behind a lot of words which sound impressive but which lack any consistent sense when they are put *together*.

⁵⁴This is characteristic of the ego's judgments. Separately, they seem to hold, but put them together and the system of thought which arises from joining them is incoherent and utterly chaotic. For form is not enough for meaning, and the underlying lack of content makes a cohesive system impossible. Separation therefore remains the ego's chosen condition. For no one alone can judge the ego truly. Yet when two or more *join together* in searching for truth, the ego can no longer defend its lack of content. The fact of union *tells* them it is not true.

⁵⁵It is impossible to remember God in secret and alone. For remembering Him means you are *not* alone and willing to remember it. Take no thought for yourself, for no thought you hold *is* for yourself. If you would remember your Father, let the Holy Spirit order your thoughts and give only the answer with which He answers you. Everyone seeks for love as you do and knows it not unless he joins

with you in seeking it. If you undertake the search together, you bring with you a light so powerful that what you see is *given* meaning. The lonely journey fails because it has excluded what it would *find*.

⁵⁶ As God communicates to the Holy Spirit in you, so does the Holy Spirit translate His communications *through* you so *you* can understand them. God has no secret communications, for everything of Him is perfectly open and freely accessible to all, being *for* all. Nothing lives in secret, and what you would hide from the Holy Spirit is nothing. Every interpretation *you* would lay upon a brother is senseless. Let the Holy Spirit *show* him to you and teach you both his love and need for love. Neither his mind *nor yours* holds more than these two orders of thought.

⁵⁷ The miracle is the recognition that this is true. Where there is love, your brother must give it to you because of what it *is*. But where there is *need* for love, *you* must give it because of what *you* are. Long ago we said this course will teach you what you are, restoring to you your identity. We have already learned that this identity is shared. The miracle becomes the *means* of sharing it. By supplying your identity wherever it is *not* recognized, *you* will recognize it. And God Himself, Who wills to be with His Son forever, will bless each recognition of His Son with all the love He holds for him. Nor will the power of *all* His love be absent from any miracle you offer to His Son. How, then, can there be any order of difficulty among them?

VII. THE TEST OF TRUTH

⁵⁸ Yet the essential thing is learning that *you do not know*. Knowledge is power, and all power is of God. You who have tried to keep power for yourselves have lost it. You still have the power, but you have interposed so much between it and your *awareness* of it that you cannot use it. Everything you have taught yourselves has made your power more and more obscure to you. You know not *what* it is nor *where*. You have made a semblance of power and a show of strength so pitiful that it *must* fail you. For power is not a seeming strength, and truth is beyond semblance of any kind. Yet all that stands between you and the power of God in you is but your learning of the false and your attempts to undo the true.

⁵⁹ Be willing, then, for all of it to be undone, and be glad that you are not bound to it forever. For you have taught yourselves how to imprison the Son of God, a lesson so unthinkable that only the insane, in deepest sleep, could even dream of it. Can God learn how *not* to be God? And can His Son, given all power by Him, learn to be powerless? What have you taught yourselves that you can

possibly prefer to keep in place of what you *have* and what you *are*?

⁶⁰ Atonement teaches you how to escape forever from everything that you have taught yourselves in the past by showing you only what you are *now*. Learning *has been* accomplished before its effects are manifest. Learning is therefore in the past, but its influence determines the present by giving it whatever meaning it holds for you. *Your* learning gives the present no meaning at all. Nothing you have ever learned can help you understand the present or teach you how to undo the past. Your past *is* what you have taught yourselves. *Let it all go*. Do not attempt to understand any event or anything or anyone in its light, for the light of darkness by which you try to see can *only* obscure.

⁶¹ Put no confidence at all in darkness to illuminate your understanding, for if you do, you contradict the light and thereby *think* you see the darkness. Yet darkness cannot *be* seen, for it is nothing more than a condition in which seeing becomes impossible. You who have not yet brought all of the darkness you have taught yourselves unto the light in you can hardly judge the truth and value of this course. Yet God did not abandon you. And so you have another lesson sent from Him, *already* learned for every Child of light by Him to Whom God gave it. This lesson shines with God's glory, for in it lies His power, which He shares so gladly with His Son.

⁶² Learn of His happiness, which is *yours*. But to accomplish this, all your dark lessons must be brought willingly to truth and joyously laid down by hands open to receive, not closed to take. Every dark lesson that you bring to Him Who teaches light He will accept from you because you do not want it. And He will gladly *exchange* each one for the bright lesson He has learned for you. Never believe that any lesson you have learned *apart* from Him means anything.

⁶³ You have one test, as sure as God, by which to recognize if what you learned is true. If you are wholly free of fear of any kind, and if all those who meet or even think of you share in your perfect peace, then you can be sure that you have learned God's lesson and not yours. Unless all this is true, there *are* dark lessons in your minds which hurt and hinder you and everyone around you. The *absence* of perfect peace means but *one* thing: you *think* you do not will for God's Son what His Father wills for him. Every dark lesson teaches this in one form or another. And each bright lesson, with which the Holy Spirit will replace the dark ones you do not accept and hide, teaches you that you will *with* the Father unto His Son.

⁶⁴ Do not be concerned how you can learn a lesson so completely different from everything you have taught yourselves. How would you know? Your part is very simple. You need only recognize that everything you learned you do not

want. Ask to be *taught* and do not use your experiences to confirm what *you* have learned. When your peace is threatened or disturbed in any way, say to yourself,

⁶⁵ *I do not know what anything, **including this**, means.*

And so I do not know how to respond to it.

And I will not use my own past learning as the light to guide me now.

⁶⁶ By this refusal to attempt to teach yourself what you do not know, the Guide Whom God has given you will speak to you. He will take His rightful place in your awareness the instant *you* abandon it and offer it to Him.

⁶⁷ *You* cannot be your guide to miracles, for it is *you* who made them necessary. And *because* you did, the means on which you can depend for miracles has been provided *for* you. God's Son can make no needs His Father will not meet if he but turn to Him ever so little. Yet He cannot compel His Son to turn to Him and remain Himself. It is impossible that God lose His Identity, for if He did, you would lose *yours*. And being yours, He cannot change Himself, for your identity *is* changeless. The miracle acknowledges His changelessness by seeing His Son as he always was and not as he would make himself. The miracle brings the effects which *only* guiltlessness can bring and thus establishes the fact that guiltlessness must *be*.

⁶⁸ How can you, so firmly bound to guilt and committed so to remain, establish for yourself your guiltlessness? That is impossible. But be sure that you are willing to acknowledge that it *is* impossible. It is only because you think that you can run some little part or deal with certain aspects of your lives alone that the guidance of the Holy Spirit is limited. Thus would you make *him* undependable and use this fancied undependability as an excuse for keeping certain dark lessons from Him. And by so limiting the guidance that you would *accept*, you are unable to depend on miracles to answer all your problems for you.

⁶⁹ Do you think that what the Holy Spirit would have you *give* He would *withhold* from you? You have *no* problems which He cannot solve by offering you a miracle. Miracles are for *you*. And every fear or pain or trial you have *has been* undone. He has brought all of them to light, having accepted them *instead* of you and recognized they never were. There are no dark lessons He has not *already* lightened for you. The lessons you would teach yourselves He has corrected already. They do not exist in His Mind at all. For the past binds Him not and therefore binds not you. He does not see time as you do. And each miracle He offers you corrects your use of time and makes it His.

⁷⁰ He Who has freed you from the past would teach you *are* free of it. He would but have you accept His accomplishments as *yours* because he did them *for* you.

And because he did, they *are* yours. He has made you free of what you made. You can deny Him, but you *cannot* call on Him in vain. He *always* gives what He has made *in place* of you. He would establish His bright teaching so firmly in your mind that no dark lessons of guilt can abide in what He has established as holy by His Presence. Thank God that He is there and works through you. And all His works are yours. He offers you a miracle with every one you let Him do through you.

⁷¹ God's Son will *always* be indivisible. As we are held as one in God, so do we learn as one in Him. God's Teacher is as like to His Creator as is His Son, and through His Teacher does God proclaim His Oneness *and* His Son's. Listen in silence, and do not raise your voice against Him. For He teaches the miracle of oneness, and before His lesson division disappears. Teach like Him here, and you will remember that you have *always* created like your Father. The miracle of creation has never ceased, having the holy stamp of immortality upon it. This is the Will of God for all creation, and all creation joins in willing this.

⁷² Those who remember always that they know nothing, but who have become willing to learn *everything*, will learn it. But whenever they trust themselves, they will *not* learn. They have destroyed their motivation for learning by thinking they *already* know. Think not you understand anything until you pass the test of perfect peace, for peace and understanding go together and never can be found alone. Each brings the other *with* it, for it is the law of God they be not separate. They are cause and effect, each to the other, so where one is absent the other *cannot* be.

⁷³ Only those who see they cannot know *unless* the effects of understanding are with them can really learn at all. And for this, it must be peace they *want* and nothing else. Whenever you think *you* know, peace will depart from you because you have abandoned the Teacher of Peace. Whenever you fully realize that you know *not*, peace will return, for you will have invited Him to do so by abandoning the ego on behalf of Him. Call not upon the ego for anything. It is only *this* that you need do. The Holy Spirit will, of *Himself*, fill every mind that so makes room for Him.

⁷⁴ If you want peace, you must abandon the teacher of attack. The Teacher of peace will *never* abandon you. You can desert Him, but He will never reciprocate, for His faith in you *is* His understanding. It is as firm as is His faith in His Creator, and He knows that faith in His Creator *must* encompass faith in His creation. In this consistency lies His holiness, which He cannot abandon, for it is not His Will to do so. With your perfection ever in His sight, He gives the gift of peace

to everyone who perceives the need for peace and who would have it. Make way for peace, and it will come. For understanding is in you, and from it peace *must* come.

⁷⁵ The power of God, from which they both arise, is yours as surely as it is His. You think you know Him not only because, alone, it is impossible to know Him. Yet see the mighty works that He will do through you, and you must be convinced you did them through Him. It is impossible to deny the Source of effects so powerful they *could* not be of you. Leave room for Him, and you will find yourself so filled with power that *nothing* will prevail against your peace. And this will be the test by which you recognize that you have understood.

The Purpose of Time

I. INTRODUCTION

Can you imagine what it means to have no cares, no worries, no anxieties, but merely to be perfectly calm and quiet all the time? Yet that is what time is *for*—to learn just that and nothing more. God's Teacher cannot be satisfied with His teaching until it constitutes *all* your learning. He has not fulfilled His teaching function until you have become such a consistent learner that you learn *only* of Him. When this has happened, you will no longer need a teacher or time in which to learn.

^{15:2} One source of perceived discouragement from which you suffer is your belief that this takes time, and that the results of the Holy Spirit's teaching are far in the future. This is not so. For the Holy Spirit *uses* time in His own way and is not bound by it. And all the waste that time seems to bring with it is due but to your identification with the ego, which uses time to support its belief in destruction. The ego, like the Holy Spirit, uses time to convince you of the inevitability of the goal and end of teaching. To the ego the goal is death, which *is* its end. But to the Holy Spirit the goal is life, which *has* no end.

II. USES OF TIME

³The ego is an ally of time, but not a friend. For it is as mistrustful of death as it is of life, and what it wants for you it cannot tolerate. The ego wants *you* dead, but *not* itself. The outcome of its strange religion must therefore be the conviction that it can pursue you beyond the grave. And out of its unwillingness for you to find peace even in the death it wants for you, it offers you immortality in hell. It speaks to you of Heaven but assures you that Heaven is not for you. How can the guilty hope for Heaven? The belief in hell is inescapable to those who identify with the ego. Their nightmares and their fears are all associated with it.

⁴The ego teaches that hell is in the *future*, for this is what all its teaching is

directed to. Hell is its *goal*, for although the ego aims at death and dissolution as an end, it does not *believe* it. The goal of death, which it craves for you, leaves it unsatisfied. No one who follows the ego's teaching is without the fear of death. Yet if death were thought of merely as an end to pain, would it be *feared*? We have seen this strange paradox in the ego's thought system before, but never so clearly as here. For the ego must seem to *keep* fear from you to keep your allegiance. Yet it must *engender* fear in order to maintain itself.

⁵ Again the ego tries and all too frequently succeeds in doing both by using dissociation for holding its contradictory aims together so that they *seem* to be reconciled. The ego teaches thus: Death is the end as far as hope of Heaven goes. Yet because you and itself cannot be separated, and because it cannot conceive of its *own* death, it will pursue you still because guilt is eternal. Such is the ego's version of immortality. And it is this the ego's version of time supports.

⁶ The ego teaches that Heaven is here and now because the *future* is hell. Even when it attacks so savagely that it tries to take the life of someone who hears it temporarily as the *only* voice, it speaks of hell even to him. For it tells him hell is *here* and bids him leap from hell into oblivion. The only time the ego allows anyone to look upon with some amount of equanimity is the past. And even there its only value is that it is no more.

⁷ How bleak and despairing is the ego's use of time! And how terrifying! For underneath its fanatical insistence that the past and future be the same is hidden a far more insidious threat to peace. The ego does not advertise its final threat, for it would have its worshipers still believe that it can offer the *escape* from it. But the belief in guilt *must* lead to the belief in hell, *and always does*. The only way in which the ego allows the fear of hell to be experienced is to bring hell *here*, but always as a foretaste of the future. For no one who considers himself as deserving hell can believe that punishment will end in peace.

⁸ The Holy Spirit teaches thus: There *is* no hell. Hell is only what the ego has made of the *present*. The belief in hell is what prevents you from *understanding* the present, because you are *afraid* of it. The Holy Spirit leads as steadily to Heaven as the ego drives to hell. For the Holy Spirit, Who knows *only* the present, uses it to undo the fear by which the ego would make the present useless. There is *no* escape from fear in the ego's use of time. For time, according to its teaching, is nothing but a teaching device for *compounding* guilt until it becomes all-encompassing and demands vengeance forever.

⁹ The Holy Spirit would undo all of this *now*. Fear is *not* of the present but only of the past and future, which do not exist. There is no fear in the present when

each instant stands clear and separated from the past, without its shadow reaching out into the future. Each instant is a clean, untarnished birth, in which the Son of God emerges from the past into the present. And the present extends forever. It is so beautiful and so clean and free of guilt that nothing but happiness is there. No darkness is remembered, and immortality and joy are *now*.

¹⁰ This lesson takes *no* time. For what is time without a past and future? It *has* taken time to misguide you so completely, but it takes no time at all to be what you *are*. Begin to practice the Holy Spirit's use of time as a teaching aid to happiness and peace. Take this very instant, *now*, and think of it as *all there is* of time. Nothing can reach you here out of the past, and it is here that you are *completely* absolved, *completely* free, and *wholly* without condemnation. From this holy instant wherein holiness was born again, you will go forth in time without fear and with no sense of change *with* time.

¹¹ Time is inconceivable without change, yet holiness does not change. Learn from this instant more than merely hell does not exist. In this redeeming instant lies Heaven. And Heaven will not change, for the birth into the holy present is *salvation* from change. Change is an illusion, taught by those who could not see themselves as guiltless. There is no change in Heaven because there is no change in God. In the holy instant in which you see yourself as bright with freedom, you *will* remember God. For remembering Him *is* to remember freedom.

¹² Whenever you are tempted to be dispirited by the thought of how long it would take to change your mind so completely, ask yourself, "How long is an instant?" Could you not give so short a time to the Holy Spirit for your salvation? He asks no more, for He has no need of more. It takes far longer to teach you how to be willing to give Him this than for Him to use this tiny instant to offer you the whole of Heaven. In exchange for this instant, He stands ready to give you the remembrance of eternity.

¹³ You will never give this holy instant to the Holy Spirit on behalf of your release while you are unwilling to give it to your brothers on behalf of *theirs*. For the instant of holiness is shared, and cannot be yours alone. Remember, then, when you are tempted to attack a brother, that his instant of release is *yours*. Miracles are the instants of release you offer and will *receive*. They attest to your willingness to *be* released and to offer time to the Holy Spirit for His use of it. How long is an instant? It is as short for your brother as it is for you. Practice giving this blessed instant of freedom to all who are enslaved by time and thus make time their friend *for* them. The Holy Spirit gives their blessed instant to *you* through your giving it. As you give it, He offers it to *you*.

¹⁴ Be not unwilling to give what you would receive of Him, for you join with Him in giving. In the crystal cleanness of the release you give is your *instantaneous* escape from guilt. You *must* be holy if you offer holiness. How long is an instant? As long as it takes to reestablish perfect sanity, perfect peace, and perfect love for everyone, for God, and for *yourself*. As long as it takes to remember immortality and your immortal creations who share it with you. As long as it takes to exchange hell for Heaven. Long enough to transcend all of the ego's making and ascend unto your Father.

¹⁵ Time is your friend if you leave it to the Holy Spirit to use. He needs but very little to restore God's whole power to you. He Who transcends time for you understands what time is *for*. Holiness lies not in time but in eternity. There never was an instant in which God's Son could lose his purity. His changeless state is beyond time, for his purity remains forever beyond attack and without variability. Time stands still in his holiness and changes not. And so it is no longer time at all. For, caught in the single instant of the eternal sanctity of God's creation, it is transformed into forever. *Give* the eternal instant that eternity may be remembered *for* you in that shining instant of perfect release. Offer the miracle of the holy instant through the Holy Spirit and leave His giving it to you to Him.

III. TIME AND ETERNITY

¹⁶ The Atonement is *in* time but not *for* time. Being in you, it is eternal. What holds remembrance of God cannot be bound by time. No more are you. For unless God is bound, you *cannot* be. An instant offered to the Holy Spirit is offered to God on your behalf, and in that instant you will awaken gently in Him. In the blessed instant, you will let go all your past learning, and the Holy Spirit will quickly offer you the whole lesson of peace. What can take time, when all the obstacles to learning it have been removed? Truth is so far beyond time that all of it happens at once. For as it was created one, so its oneness depends not on time at all.

¹⁷ Do not be concerned with time and fear not the instant of holiness which will remove *all* fear. For the instant of peace is eternal *because* it is wholly without fear. It *will* come, being the lesson God gives you through the Teacher He has appointed to translate time into eternity. Blessed is God's Teacher, Whose joy it is to teach God's holy Son his holiness. His joy is not contained in time. His teaching is for you because His joy is *yours*. Through Him you stand before God's altar, where He gently translates hell into Heaven. For it is only in Heaven that God would have you be.

¹⁸ How long can it take to be where God would have you? For you *are* where you have forever been and will forever be. All that you have, you have forever. The blessed instant reaches out to encompass time, as God extends Himself to encompass you. You who have spent days, hours, and even years in chaining your brothers to your egos in an attempt to support it and uphold its weakness, do not perceive the Source of *strength*. In the holy instant, you will unchain *all* your brothers and refuse to support either *their* weakness or your *own*.

¹⁹ You do not realize how much you have misused your brothers by seeing them as sources of ego support. As a result, they witness to the ego in your perception and *seem* to provide reasons for not letting it go. Yet they are far stronger and much more compelling witnesses for the Holy Spirit. And they support His *strength*. It is, therefore, your choice whether they support the ego or the Holy Spirit in *you*. And you will know which you have chosen by *their* reactions. A Son of God who has been released through the Holy Spirit in a brother, if the release is *complete*, is *always* recognized. He cannot *be* denied. As long as you remain uncertain, it can be only because you have not given complete release. And because of this, you have not given one single instant *completely* to the Holy Spirit. For when you have, you will be sure you have. You will be *sure* because the witness to Him will speak so clearly of Him that you will hear and *understand*.

²⁰ You will doubt until you hear *one* witness whom you have wholly released through the Holy Spirit. And then you will doubt no more. The holy instant has not yet happened to you. Yet it will, and you will recognize it with perfect certainty. No gift of God is recognized in any other way. You can practice the mechanics of the holy instant and will learn much from doing so. Yet its shining and glittering brilliance, which will literally blind you to this world by its own vision, you cannot supply. And here it is, *all* in this instant, complete, accomplished, and given *wholly*.

²¹ Start now to practice your little part in separating out the holy instant. You will receive very specific instructions as you go along. To learn to separate out this single second and begin to experience it as timeless, is to begin to experience yourself as *not* separate. Fear not that you will not be given help in this. God's Teacher and His lesson will support your strength. It is only your weakness that will depart from you in this practice, for it is the practice of the power of God in you. Use it but for one instant, and you will never deny it again. Who can deny the Presence of what the universe bows to in appreciation and gladness? Before the recognition of the universe which witnesses to It, your doubts *must* disappear.

IV. LITTLENESS VERSUS MAGNITUDE

²²Be not content with littleness, but be sure you understand what littleness is and why you could never be content with it. Littleness is the offering you gave *yourself*. You offered this in place of magnitude, and you *accepted* it. Everything in this world is little because it is a world made out of littleness in the strange belief that littleness can content you. When you strive for anything in this world with the belief that it will bring you peace, you are belittling yourself and blinding yourself to glory. Littleness and glory are the choices open to your striving and your vigilance. You will always choose one at the *expense* of the other.

²³Yet what you do not realize each time you choose is that your choice is your evaluation of *yourself*. Choose littleness and you will not have peace, for you will have judged yourself unworthy of it. And whatever you offer as a substitute is much too poor a gift to satisfy you. It is essential that you accept the fact, and accept it gladly, that there is no form of littleness that can *ever* content you. You are free to try as many as you wish, but all you will be doing is to delay your homecoming. For you will be content only in magnitude, which is your home.

²⁴There is a deep responsibility you owe yourself, and one which you must learn to remember all the time. The lesson will seem hard at first, but you will learn to love it when you realize that it is true and constitutes a tribute to your power. You who have sought and found littleness, remember this: Every decision which you make stems from what you think you *are* and represents the value that you *put* upon yourself. Believe the little can content you, and by limiting yourself, you will not be satisfied. For your function is *not* little, and it is only by finding your function and fulfilling it that you can escape from littleness.

²⁵There is no doubt about what your function is, for the Holy Spirit *knows* what it is. There is no doubt about its magnitude, for it reaches you through Him *from* Magnitude. You do not have to strive for it because you *have* it. All your striving must be directed *against* littleness, for it *does* require vigilance to protect your magnitude in this world. To hold your magnitude in perfect awareness in a world of littleness is a task the little cannot undertake. Yet it is asked of you in tribute to your magnitude and *not* your littleness. Nor is it asked of you alone.

²⁶The power of God will support every effort you make on behalf of His dear Son. Search for the little, and you deny yourself His power. God is not willing that His Son be content with less than everything. For He is not content without His Son, and His Son cannot be content with less than His Father has given him. We asked you once before, "Would you be hostage to the ego or host to God?" Let this question be asked you by the Holy Spirit in you every time you make a

decision. For every decision you make *does* answer this and invites sorrow or joy accordingly.

²⁷ When God gave Himself to you in your creation, He established you as host to Him forever. He has not left you, and you have not left Him. All your attempts to deny His magnitude, and make His Son hostage to the ego cannot make little whom God has joined with Him. Every decision you make is for Heaven or for hell and will bring you awareness of what you decided *for*. The Holy Spirit can hold your magnitude, clean of all littleness, clearly and in perfect safety in your minds, untouched by every little gift the world of littleness would offer you. But for this, you cannot side *against* Him in what He wills for you.

²⁸ Decide for God through Him. For littleness and the belief that you can be content with littleness are the decisions you have made about yourself. The power and the glory that lie in you from God are for all who, like you, perceive themselves as little and have deceived themselves into believing that littleness can be blown up by them into a sense of magnitude that can content them. Neither give littleness, nor accept it. All honor is due the host of God. Your littleness deceives you, but your magnitude is of Him Who dwells in you and in Whom you dwell. Touch no one, then, with littleness, in the name of Christ, eternal Host unto His Father.

²⁹ In this season (Christmas), which celebrates the birth of holiness into this world, join with me, who decided for holiness for you. It is our task *together* to restore the awareness of magnitude to the host whom God appointed for Himself. It is beyond all your littleness to give the gift of God, but *not* beyond *you*. For God would give Himself *through* you. He reaches from you to everyone and beyond everyone to His Son's creations, but without leaving you. Far beyond your little world but still in you, He extends forever. Yet He brings all his extensions to you as host to Him.

³⁰ Is it a sacrifice to leave littleness behind and wander not in vain? It is not sacrifice to wake to glory. But it *is* a sacrifice to accept anything *less* than glory. Learn that you *must* be worthy of the Prince of Peace, born in you in honor of Him Whose host you are. You know not what love means because you have sought to purchase it with little gifts, thus valuing it too little to be able to understand its magnitude. Love is *not* little, and love dwells in you, for you are host to Him. Before the greatness that lives in you, your poor appreciation of yourself and all the little offerings you have given slip into nothingness. Holy Child of God, when will you learn that *only* holiness can content you and give you peace?

³¹ Remember that you learn not for yourself alone, no more than I did. It is *because* I learned for you that you can learn of me. I would but teach you what is yours, so that together we can replace the shabby littleness that binds the host of God to guilt and weakness with the glad awareness of the glory that is in him. My birth in you is your awakening to grandeur. Welcome me not into a manger but into the altar to holiness, where holiness abides in perfect peace. My Kingdom is not of this world because it is in *you*. And you are of your Father. Let us join in honoring you, who must remain forever beyond littleness.

³² Decide with me, who have decided to abide with you. I will as my Father wills, knowing His Will is constant and at peace forever with Itself. You will be content with nothing *but* His Will. Accept no less, remembering that everything I learned is yours. What my Father loves, I love as He does, and I can no more accept it as what it is not than He can. And no more can *you*. When you have learned to accept what you are, you will make no more gifts to offer to yourselves, for you will know you are complete, in need of nothing, and unable to accept *anything* for yourself. But you will gladly give, *having* received. The host of God need not seek to find anything.

³³ If you are wholly willing to leave salvation to the plan of God and unwilling to attempt to grasp for peace yourself, salvation will be *given* you. Yet think not you can substitute your plan for His. Rather, join with me in His that we may release all those who would be bound, proclaiming together that the Son of God is host to Him. Thus will we let no one forget what *you* would remember. And thus will you remember it.

³⁴ Call forth in everyone only the remembrance of God and of the Heaven that is in him. For where you would help your brother be, there will you think *you* are. Hear not his call for hell and littleness, but only his call for Heaven and greatness. Forget not that his call is yours, and answer him with me. God's power is forever on the side of His host, for it protects only the peace in which He dwells. Lay not littleness before His holy altar, which rises above the stars and reaches even to Heaven because of what is given it.

V. PRACTICING THE HOLY INSTANT

³⁵ This course is not beyond *immediate* learning unless you prefer to believe that what God wills takes time. And this means only that you would *rather* delay the recognition that His Will is so. The holy instant is *this* one and *every* one. The one you *want* it to be it *is*. The one you would not have it be is lost to you. *You*

must decide on when it is. Delay it not. For beyond the past and future, in which you will not find it, it stands in shimmering readiness for your acceptance. Yet you cannot bring it into glad awareness while you do not want it, for it holds the whole release from littleness.

³⁶Your practice must therefore rest upon your willingness to let all littleness go. The instant in which magnitude will dawn upon you is but as far away as your *desire* for it. As long as you desire it not and cherish littleness instead, by so much is it far from you. By so much as you want it will you bring it nearer. Think not that you can find salvation in your own way and *have* it. Give over *every* plan that you have made for your salvation in exchange for God's. His will content you, and there is nothing else that can bring you peace. For peace is of God and of no one beside Him.

³⁷Be humble before Him and yet great *in* Him. And value no plan of the ego before the plan of God. For you leave empty your place in His plan, which you must fulfill if you would join with me, by your decision to join in any plan *but* His. I call you to fulfill your holy part in the plan that He has given to the world for its release from littleness. God would have His host abide in perfect freedom. Every allegiance to a plan of salvation that is apart from Him diminishes the value of His Will for you in your own minds. And yet it is your mind that *is* the host to Him.

³⁸Would you learn how perfect and immaculate is the holy altar on which your Father has placed Himself? This you will recognize in the holy instant in which you willingly and gladly give over every plan but His. For there lies peace, perfectly clear because you have been willing to meet its conditions. You can claim the holy instant any time and anywhere you want it. In your practice, try to give over every plan you have accepted for finding magnitude in littleness. *It is not there*. Use the holy instant only to recognize that you alone *cannot* know where it is and can only deceive yourself.

³⁹I stand within the holy instant, as clear as you would have me. And the extent to which you learn to be willing to accept me is the measure of the time in which the holy instant will be yours. I call to you to make the holy instant yours at once, for the release from littleness in the mind of the host of God depends on willingness and *not* on time. The reason why this course is simple is that *truth* is simple. Complexity is of the ego and is nothing more than the ego's attempt to obscure the obvious.

⁴⁰You could live forever in the holy instant, *beginning now* and reaching to eternity, but for a very simple reason. Do not obscure the simplicity of this reason, for if you do, it will be only because you prefer not to recognize it and not to let it go. The

simple reason, simply stated, is this: The holy instant is a time in which you receive and *give* perfect communication. This means, however, that it is a time in which your mind is *open*, both to receive and give. It is the recognition that all minds *are* in communication. It therefore seeks to *change* nothing, but merely to *accept* everything.

⁴¹ How can you do this when you would prefer to have *private* thoughts and *keep* them? The only way you could do *that* is to *deny* the perfect communication that makes the holy instant what it is. You believe that it is possible to harbor thoughts you would not share and that salvation lies in keeping your thoughts to yourself *alone*. For in private thoughts, known only to yourself, you think you find a way to keep what you would *have* alone and share what *you* would share. And then you wonder why it is that you are not in full communication with those around you and with God Who surrounds *all* of you together.

⁴² Every thought you would keep hidden shuts communication off because you would *have* it so. It is impossible to recognize perfect communication while *breaking* communication holds value to you. Ask yourselves honestly, “Would I *want* to have perfect communication, and am I wholly willing to let everything that interferes with it go forever?” If the answer is no, then the Holy Spirit’s readiness to give it to you is not enough to make it yours, for you are not ready to *share* it with Him. And it cannot come into a mind that has decided to oppose it. For the holy instant is given and received with *equal* willingness, being the acceptance of the single Will that governs *all* thought.

⁴³ The necessary condition for the holy instant does *not* require that you have no thoughts which are not pure. But it *does* require that you have none that you would *keep*. Innocence is not of your making. It is given you the instant you would *have* it. Yet it would not be Atonement if there were no *need* for Atonement. You will not be able to accept perfect communication as long as you would *hide* it from yourself. For what you would hide *is* hidden from you.

⁴⁴ In your practice, then, try only to be vigilant against deception and seek not to protect the thoughts you would keep unto yourself. Let the Holy Spirit’s purity shine them away and bring all your awareness to the readiness for purity He offers you. Thus will He make you ready to acknowledge that you *are* host to God and hostage to no one and nothing.

VI. THE HOLY INSTANT AND SPECIAL RELATIONSHIPS

⁴⁵The holy instant is the Holy Spirit's most useful learning device for teaching you love's meaning. For its purpose is to suspend judgment *entirely*. Judgment always rests on the past, for past experience is the basis on which you judge. Judgment becomes impossible without the past, for without it you do not understand anything. You would make no attempt to judge because it would be quite apparent to you that you do not know what anything *means*. You are afraid of this because you believe that *without* the ego all would be chaos. Yet I assure you that without the ego all would be *love*.

⁴⁶The past is the *ego's* chief learning device, for it is in the past that you learned to define your own needs and acquired methods for meeting them on your own terms. We said before that to limit love to *part* of the Sonship is to bring guilt into your relationships and thus make them unreal. If you seek to separate out certain aspects of the totality and look to them to meet your imagined needs, you are attempting to use separation to *save* you. How, then, could guilt *not* enter? For separation is the source of guilt, and to appeal to it for salvation is to believe you are alone. To be alone *is* to be guilty. For to experience yourself as alone is to deny the oneness of the Father and his Son and thus to attack reality.

⁴⁷You cannot love parts of reality and understand what love means. If you would love unlike to God, Who *knows* no special love, how *can* you understand it? To believe that *special* relationships, with *special* love, can offer you salvation is the belief that separation *is* salvation. For it is the complete *equality* of the Atonement in which salvation lies. How can you decide that special aspects of the Sonship can give you more than others? The *past* has taught you this. Yet the holy instant teaches you it is not so.

⁴⁸Because of guilt, *all* special relationships have some elements of fear in them. And this is why they shift and change so frequently. They are not based on changeless love alone. And love where fear has entered cannot be depended on because it is not perfect. In His function as Interpretor of what you have made, the Holy Spirit *uses* special relationships, which *you* have chosen to support the ego, as a learning experience which points to truth. Under His teaching, *every* relationship becomes a lesson in love.

⁴⁹The Holy Spirit knows no one is special. Yet He also perceives that you have *made* special relationships, which He would purify and not let you destroy. However unholy the reason why you made them may be, He can translate them into holiness by removing as much fear as you will let Him. You can place any relationship under His care and be sure that it will not result in pain if you offer

Him your willingness to have it serve no need but His. All the guilt in it arises from *your* use of it. All the love from His. Do not, then, be afraid to let go your imagined needs, which would destroy the relationship. Your *only* need is His.

⁵⁰ Any relationship which you would substitute for another has not been offered to the Holy Spirit for His use. There *is* no substitute for love. If you would attempt to substitute one aspect of love for another, you have placed *less* value on one and *more* on the other. You have not only *separated* them, but you have also judged against *both*. Yet you had judged against yourself first, or you would never have imagined that you needed them as they were not. Unless you had seen yourself as *without* love, you could not have judged them so like you in lack.

⁵¹ The ego's use of relationships is so fragmented that it frequently goes even farther—one part of one aspect suits its purposes, while it prefers different parts of another aspect. Thus does it assemble reality to its own capricious liking, offering for your seeking a picture whose likeness does not exist. For there is nothing in Heaven or earth that it resembles, and so however much you seek for its reality, you cannot find it because it is not real.

⁵² Everyone on earth has formed special relationships, and although this is not so in Heaven, the Holy Spirit knows how to bring a touch of Heaven to them here. In the holy instant no one is special, for your personal needs intrude on no one to make them different. Without the values from the past, you *would* see them all the same and like *yourself*. Nor would you see any separation between yourself and them. In the holy instant, you see in each relationship what it *will* be when you perceive only the present.

⁵³ God knows you *now*. He remembers nothing, having *always* known you exactly as He knows you now. The holy instant parallels His knowing by bringing *all* perception out of the past, thus removing the frame of reference you have built by which to judge your brothers. Once this is gone, the Holy Spirit substitutes His frame of reference for it. His frame of reference is simply God. The Holy Spirit's timelessness lies only here. For in the holy instant, free of the past, you see that love is in you, and you have no need to look *without* and snatch it guiltily from where you thought it was.

⁵⁴ *All* your relationships are blessed in the holy instant because the blessing is not limited. In the holy instant, the Sonship gains *as one*. And united in your blessing, it *becomes* one to you. The meaning of love is the meaning God gave to it. Give to it any meaning *apart* from His, and it is impossible to understand it. Every brother God loves as He loves you—neither less nor more. He needs them all equally, and so do *you*. In time you have been told to offer miracles as Christ

directs and let the Holy Spirit bring to you those who are seeking you. Yet in the holy instant, you unite directly with God, and *all* your brothers join in Christ. Those who are joined in Christ are in no way separate. For Christ is the Self the Sonship shares, as God shares His Self with Christ.

⁵⁵ Think you that you can judge the Self of God? God has created it *beyond* judgment out of His need to extend His Love. With love in you, you have no need *except* to extend it. In the holy instant, there is no conflict of needs, for there is only *one*. For the holy instant reaches to eternity and to the Mind of God. And it is only there love *has* meaning, and only there *can* it be understood.

⁵⁶ It is impossible to use one relationship at the expense of another and *not* suffer guilt. And it is equally impossible to condemn part of a relationship and find peace *within* it. Under the Holy Spirit's teaching, *all* relationships are seen as total commitments, yet they do not conflict with one another in any way. Perfect faith in each one for its ability to satisfy you *completely* arises only from perfect faith in *yourself*. And this you cannot have while guilt remains. And there *will* be guilt as long as you accept the possibility, and *cherish* it, that you can make a brother what he is not because *you* would have him so.

⁵⁷ You have so little faith in yourself because you are unwilling to accept the fact that perfect love is in *you*. And so you seek without for what you cannot *find* without. I offer you my perfect faith in you in place of all your doubt. But forget not that my faith must be as perfect in all your brothers as it is in you, or it would be a limited gift to *you*. In the holy instant, we share our faith in God's Son because we recognize together that he is wholly worthy of it, and in our appreciation of his worth, we *cannot* doubt his holiness. And so we love him.

VII. THE HOLY INSTANT AND THE LAWS OF GOD

⁵⁸ All separation vanishes as holiness is shared. For holiness is power, and by sharing it, it *gains* in strength. If you seek for satisfaction in gratifying your needs as *you* perceive them, you must believe that strength comes from another, and what *you* gain *he* loses. Someone must *always* lose if you perceive yourself as weak. Yet there is another interpretation of relationships which transcends the concept of loss of power completely.

⁵⁹ You do not find it difficult to believe that, when another calls on God for love, *your* call remains as strong. Nor do you think that, by God's answer to him, *your* hope of answer is diminished. On the contrary, you are far more inclined to regard his success as witness to the possibility of *yours*. That is because

you recognize, however dimly, that God is an *idea*, and so your faith in Him is *strengthened* by sharing. What you find difficult to accept is the fact that, like your Father, *you* are an idea. And like Him, you can give yourself completely, *wholly* without loss, and *only* with gain.

⁶⁰ Herein lies peace, for here there *is* no conflict. In the world of scarcity, love has no meaning, and peace is impossible. For gain and loss are *both* accepted, and so no one is aware that perfect love is in him. In the holy instant, you recognize the idea of love in you and unite this idea with the Mind that thought it and could not *relinquish* it. By holding it within itself, there *was* no loss. The holy instant thus becomes a lesson in how to hold all of your brothers in your mind, experiencing not loss, but *completion*. From this it follows you can *only* give. And this *is* love, for this alone is natural under the laws of God.

⁶¹ In the holy instant, the laws of God prevail, and only they have meaning. The laws of this world cease to hold any meaning at all. When the Son of God accepts the laws of God as what he gladly wills, it is impossible that he be bound or limited in any way. In this instant, he is as free as God would have him be. For the instant he *refuses* to be bound, he is *not* bound.

⁶² In the holy instant, nothing happens that has not always been. Only the veil that has been drawn *across* reality is lifted. Nothing has changed. Yet the *awareness* of changelessness comes swiftly as the veil of time is pushed aside. No one who has not yet experienced the lifting of the veil and felt himself drawn irresistibly into the light behind it can have faith in love *without* fear. Yet the Holy Spirit *gives* you this faith because He offered it to me and I *accepted* it. Fear not the holy instant will be denied you, for I denied it not. And through me the Holy Spirit gave it unto you, as *you* will give it. Let no need that you perceive obscure your need of this. For in the holy instant, you will recognize the only need the aspects of the Son of God share equally, and by this recognition you will join with me in *offering* what is needed.

⁶³ It is through *us* that peace will come. Join me in the *idea* of peace, for in ideas minds *can* communicate. If you would give *yourself* as your Father gives His Self, you will learn to understand selfhood. And therein is love's meaning understood. But remember that understanding is of the *mind* and *only* of the mind. Knowledge is therefore of the mind, and its conditions are in the mind with it. If you were not only an idea and *nothing else*, you could not be in full communication with all that ever was. Yet as long as you *prefer* to be something else, or would attempt to be nothing else and something else *together*, the language of communication, which you know perfectly, you will not remember.

⁶⁴ In the holy instant God is remembered, and the language of communication with all your brothers is remembered with Him. For communication is remembered *together*, as is truth. There is no exclusion in the holy instant because the past is gone and with it goes the whole *basis* for exclusion. Without its source, exclusion vanishes. And this permits *your* Source and that of all your brothers to replace it in your awareness. God and the power of God will take their rightful place in you, and you will experience the full communication of ideas with ideas. Through your ability to do this, you will learn what you *must* be, for you will begin to understand what your Creator is and what His creation is along with Him.

VIII. THE HOLY INSTANT AND COMMUNICATION

⁶⁵ Beyond the poor attraction of the special love relationship and *always* obscured by it is the powerful attraction of the Father for His Son. There is no other love that can satisfy you, because there *is* no other love. This is the *only* love that is fully given and fully returned. Being complete, it asks nothing. Being wholly pure, everyone joined in it *has* everything. This is not the basis for *any* relationship in which the ego enters. For every relationship on which the ego embarks *is* special. The ego establishes relationships only to *get* something. And it would keep the giver bound to itself through guilt.

⁶⁶ It is impossible for the ego to enter into any relationship without anger, for the ego believes that anger makes *friends*. This is not its statement, but it *is* its purpose. For the ego really *believes* that it can get and keep *by making guilty*. This is its *one* attraction; an attraction so weak that it would have no hold at all, except that no one *recognizes* it. For the ego always *seems* to attract through love and has no attraction at all to anyone who perceives that it attracts through *guilt*.

⁶⁷ The sick attraction of guilt must be recognized for what it *is*. For having been made real to you, it is essential to look at it clearly, and by withdrawing your *investment* in it, to learn to let it go. No one would choose to let go what he believes has value. Yet the attraction of guilt has value to you only because you have *not* looked at what it is and have judged it completely in the dark. As we bring it to light, your only question will be why it was you *ever* wanted it. You have nothing to lose by looking open-eyed at this, for ugliness such as this belongs not in your holy mind. The host of God *can* have no real investment here.

⁶⁸ We said before that the ego attempts to maintain and increase guilt, but in such a way that you do not recognize what it would do to *you*. For it is the

ego's fundamental doctrine that what you do to others, *you have escaped*. The ego wishes *no one* well. Yet its survival depends on your belief that *you* are exempt from its evil intentions. It counsels, therefore, that if you are host to *it*, it will enable you to direct the anger that it holds outward, thus *protecting* you. And thus it embarks on an endless, unrewarding chain of special relationships, forged out of anger and dedicated to but one insane belief—that the more anger you invest *outside* yourself, the safer *you* become.

⁶⁹ It is this chain that binds the Son of God to guilt, and it is this chain the Holy Spirit would remove from his holy mind. For the chain of savagery belongs not around the chosen host of God, who *cannot* make himself host to the ego. In the name of his release, and in the name of Him Who would release him, let us look more closely at the relationships which the ego contrives and let the Holy Spirit judge them truly. For it is certain that, if you will *look* at them, you will offer them gladly to Him. What *He* can make of them, you do not know, but you will become willing to find out if you are willing, first, to perceive what *you* have made of them.

⁷⁰ In one way or another, every relationship which the ego makes is based on the idea that by *sacrificing* itself, it becomes *bigger*. The “sacrifice,” which it regards as purification, is actually the root of its bitter resentment. For it would much prefer to attack directly and avoid delaying what it *really* wants. Yet the ego acknowledges “reality” as it sees it and recognizes that no one could interpret *direct* attack as love. Yet to make guilty *is* direct attack but does not *seem* to be. For the guilty *expect* attack, and having *asked* for it, they are *attracted* to it.

⁷¹ In these insane relationships, the attraction of what you do not want seems to be much stronger than the attraction of what you *do*. For each one thinks that he has sacrificed something to the other and *hates* him for it. Yet this is what he thinks he *wants*. He is not in love with the other at all. He merely believes he is in love with *sacrifice*. And for this sacrifice, which he demanded of *himself*, he demands the *other* accept the guilt and sacrifice himself as well. Forgiveness becomes impossible, for the ego believes that to forgive another is to *lose* him. For it is only by attack *without* forgiveness that the ego can ensure the guilt which holds all its relationships together.

⁷² Yet they only *seem* to be together. For relationships, to the ego, mean only that *bodies* are together. It is always physical closeness that the ego demands, and it does not object where the *mind* goes or what *it* thinks, for this seems unimportant. As long as the body is there to receive its sacrifice, it is content. To the ego, the mind is private, and only the *body* can be shared. Ideas are basically of no concern,

except as they draw the body of another closer or farther. And it is in these terms that it evaluates ideas as good or bad. What makes another guilty and *holds* him through guilt is “good.” What *releases* him from guilt is “bad,” because he would no longer believe that bodies communicate, and so he would be “gone.”

⁷³ Suffering and sacrifice are the gifts with which the ego would “bless” all unions. And those who are united at its altar *accept* suffering and sacrifice as the price of union. In their angry alliances, born of the fear of loneliness and yet dedicated to the *continuance* of loneliness, they seek relief from guilt by increasing it in the *other*. For they believe that this decreases it in them. The other seems always to be attacking and wounding *them*, perhaps in little ways, perhaps “unconsciously,” yet never without demand of sacrifice. The fury of those joined at the ego’s altar far exceeds your awareness of it. For what the ego *really* wants, you do not realize.

⁷⁴ Whenever you are angry, you can be sure that you have formed a special relationship which the ego has “blessed,” for anger *is* its blessing. Anger takes many forms, but it cannot long deceive those who will learn that love brings no guilt at all, and what brings guilt cannot be love and *must* be anger. *All* anger is nothing more than an attempt to make someone feel guilty, and this attempt is the *only* basis which the ego accepts for special relationships. Guilt is the only need the ego has, and as long as you identify with it, guilt will *remain* attractive to you.

⁷⁵ Yet remember this—to be with a body is *not* communication. And if you think it is, you will feel guilty about communication and will be *afraid* to hear the Holy Spirit, recognizing in His voice your *own* need to communicate. The Holy Spirit *cannot* teach through fear. And how can He communicate with you while you believe that to communicate is to make yourself *alone*? It is clearly insane to believe that by communicating you will be abandoned. And yet you *do* believe it. For you think that your minds must be kept private or you will *lose* them, and if your bodies are together your minds remain your own. The union of bodies thus becomes the way in which you would keep *minds* apart. For bodies cannot forgive. They can only do as the mind directs.

⁷⁶ The illusion of the autonomy of the body and its ability to overcome loneliness is but the working of the ego’s plan to establish its *own* autonomy. As long as you believe that to be with a body is companionship, you will be compelled to attempt to keep your brother in his body, held there by guilt. And you will see *safety* in guilt and *danger* in communication. For the ego will *always* teach that loneliness is solved by guilt and that communication is the *cause* of

loneliness. And despite the evident insanity of this lesson, you have *learned* it.

⁷⁷ Forgiveness lies in communication as surely as damnation lies in guilt. It is the Holy Spirit's teaching function to instruct those who believe that communication is damnation that communication is *salvation*. And He will do so, for the power of God in Him *and* you is joined in *real* relationship, so holy and so strong that it can overcome even *this* without fear. It is through the holy instant that what seems impossible is *accomplished*, making it evident that it is not impossible. In the holy instant, guilt holds *no* attraction, since communication has been restored. And guilt, whose *only* purpose is to disrupt communication, has no function here.

⁷⁸ Here there is no concealment and no private thoughts. The willingness to communicate attracts communication *to* it and overcomes loneliness completely. There is complete forgiveness here, for there is no desire to exclude anyone from your completion in sudden recognition of the value of his part in it. In the protection of *your* wholeness, all are invited and made welcome. And you understand that your completion is God's, Whose only need is to have *you* be complete. For your completion makes you His in your awareness. And here it is that you experience yourself as you were created and as you *are*.

IX. THE HOLY INSTANT AND REAL RELATIONSHIPS

⁷⁹ The holy instant does not replace the need for learning, for the Holy Spirit must not leave you as your Teacher until the holy instant has extended far beyond time. For a teaching assignment such as His, He must use everything in this world for your release. He must side with every sign or token of your willingness to learn of Him what the truth must be. He is swift to utilize whatever you offer Him on behalf of this. His concern and care for you are limitless. In the face of your *fear* of forgiveness, which He perceives as clearly as He knows forgiveness is *release*, He will teach you to remember that forgiveness is not loss but your *salvation*. And that in *complete* forgiveness, in which you recognize that there is nothing to forgive, *you* are absolved completely.

⁸⁰ Hear him gladly and learn of Him that you have need of no special relationships at all. You but seek in them what you have thrown away. And through them you will never learn the value of what you have cast aside but what you still desire with all your hearts. Let us join together in making the holy instant all that there is by desiring that it *be* all that there is. God's Son has such great need of your willingness to strive for this that you cannot conceive of need so great. Behold the only need that God and His Son share and will to meet together. You are not alone in this. The will of your creations call to you to share your will with them.

Turn, then, in peace from guilt to God and them.

⁸¹ Relate only with what will *never* leave you and what you can never leave. The loneliness of God's Son is the loneliness of his Father. Refuse not the awareness of your completion and seek not to restore it to yourselves. Fear not to give redemption over to your Redeemer's love. He will not fail you, for He comes from One Who *cannot* fail. Accept *your* sense of failure as nothing more than a mistake in who you are. For the holy host of God is beyond failure, and nothing that he wills can *be* denied. You are forever in a relationship so holy that it calls to everyone to escape from loneliness and join you in your love. And where you are must everyone seek and *find* you there.

⁸² Think but an instant on this: God gave the Sonship to you to ensure your perfect creation. This was His gift, for as He withheld Himself not from you, He withheld not His creation. Nothing that ever was created but is yours. Your relationships are with the universe. And this universe, being of God, is far beyond the petty sum of all the separate bodies *you* perceive. For all its parts are joined in God through Christ, where they become like to their Father. For Christ knows of no separation from His Father, Who is His one relationship, in which He gives as His Father gives to Him.

⁸³ The Holy Spirit is God's attempt to free you of what He does not understand. And because of the Source of the attempt, it will *succeed*. The Holy Spirit asks you to respond as God does, for He would teach you what *you* do not understand. God would respond to *every* need, whatever form it takes. And so He has kept this channel open to receive His communication to you and yours to Him. God does not understand your problem in communication, for He does not share it with you. It is only you who believe that it is understandable.

⁸⁴ The Holy Spirit knows that it is not understandable, and yet He understands it because you have *made* it. In Him alone lies the awareness of what God cannot know and what you do not understand. It is His holy function to accept them both, and by removing every element of disagreement, to join them into one. He will do this *because* it is His function. Leave, then, what seems to you to be impossible to Him Who knows it *must* be possible because it is the Will of God. And let Him Whose teaching is *only* of God teach you the *only* meaning of relationships. For God created the only relationship which has meaning, and that is His relationship with *you*.

⁸⁵ As the ego would limit your perception of your brothers to the body, so would the Holy Spirit release your vision and let you see the Great Rays shining from them, so unlimited that they reach to God. It is this shift in vision which

is accomplished in the holy instant. Yet it is needful for you to learn just what this shift entails, so you will become willing to make it permanent. Given this willingness, it will not leave you, for it *is* permanent. For once you have accepted it as the only perception you *want*, it is translated into knowledge by the part which God Himself plays in the Atonement, for it is the only step in it He understands. Therefore, in this there will be no delay when you are ready for it. God is ready *now*, but *you* are not.

⁸⁶ Our task is but to continue as fast as possible the necessary process of looking straight at all the interference and seeing it *exactly* as it is. For it is impossible to recognize as wholly *without* gratification what you think you *want*. The body is the symbol of the ego, as the ego is the symbol of the separation. And both are nothing more than attempts to limit communication and thereby to make it impossible. For communication must be unlimited in order to have meaning, and *deprived* of meaning, it will not satisfy you completely. Yet it remains the only means by which you can establish real relationships.

⁸⁷ Real relationships *have* no limits, having been established by God. In the holy instant, where the Great Rays *replace* the body in awareness, the recognition of relationships without limits is given you. But to see this, it is necessary to give up every use the ego has for the body and to accept the fact that the ego has *no* purpose you would share with it. For the ego would limit everyone to a body for *its* purposes, and while you think it *has* a purpose, you will choose to utilize the means by which *it* tries to turn its purpose into accomplishment. This will never *be* accomplished. Yet you have surely recognized that the ego, whose goals are altogether unattainable, will strive for them with all its might and will do so with the strength which *you* have given it.

⁸⁸ It is impossible to divide your strength between Heaven and hell, God and the ego, and release your power unto creation, which is the only purpose for which it was given you. Love would *always* give increase. Limits are demanded by the ego, representing its demands to make little and ineffectual. Limit your vision of a brother to his body, which you will do as long as you would not release him from it, and you have denied his gift to *you*. His body *cannot* give it. And seek it not through *yours*. Yet your minds are *already* continuous, and their union need only be accepted, and the loneliness in Heaven is gone.

⁸⁹ If you would but let the Holy Spirit tell you of the love of God for you and the need your creations have to be with you forever, you would experience the attraction of the eternal. No one can hear Him speak of this and long remain willing to linger here. For it *is* your will to be in Heaven, where you are complete

and quiet in such sure and loving relationships that *any* limit is impossible. Would you not exchange your little relationships for this? For the body *is* little and limited, and only those whom you would see *without* the limits the ego would impose on them can offer you the gift of freedom.

⁹⁰You have no conception of the limits you have placed on your perception and no idea of all the loveliness that you could see. But this you must remember—the attraction of guilt *opposes* the attraction of God. His attraction for you remains unlimited, but because your power, being His, is as great as His, you can turn away from love. What you invest in guilt, you withdraw from God. And your sight grows weak and dim and limited, for you have attempted to separate the Father from the Son and limit their communication. Seek not Atonement in *further* separation. And limit not your vision of God's Son to what *interferes* with his release and what the Holy Spirit must *undo* to set him free. For his belief in limits *has* imprisoned him.

⁹¹When the body ceases to attract you and when you place no value on it as a means for getting *anything*, then there will be no interference in communication, and your thoughts will be as free as God's. As you let the Holy Spirit teach you how to use the body *only* for purposes of communication and renounce its use for separation and attack which the ego sees in it, you will learn you have no need of a body at all. In the holy instant there *are* no bodies, and you experience only the attraction of God. Accepting it as undivided, you join Him wholly in an instant. The reality of this relationship becomes the only truth that you could ever *want*. All truth *is* here.

X. THE TIME OF CHRIST

⁹²It *is* in your power in *time* to delay the perfect union of the Father and the Son. For in this world, the attraction of guilt *does* stand between them. Neither time nor season means anything in eternity. But here it is the Holy Spirit's function to use them both, though not as the ego uses them. This is the season when you would celebrate my birth into the world. Yet you know not how to do it. Let the Holy Spirit teach you, and let me celebrate *your* birth through Him. The only gift I can accept of you is the gift I *gave* to you. Release *me* as I will *your* release. The time of Christ we celebrate *together*, for it has no meaning if we are apart.

⁹³The holy instant is truly the time of Christ. For in this liberating instant, no guilt is laid upon the Son of God, and his unlimited power is thus restored to him. What other gift can you offer me, when only this I will to offer *you*? And to see me is to see me in everyone and offer everyone the gift you offer me. I am as

incapable of receiving sacrifice as God is, and every sacrifice you ask of yourself, you ask of me. Learn *now* that sacrifice of any kind is nothing but a limitation imposed on giving. And by this limitation, you have limited acceptance of the gift I offer *you*.

⁹⁴We who are one *cannot* give separately. When you are willing to accept *our* relationship as real, guilt will hold *no* attraction for you. For in our union, you will accept *all* of our brothers. The gift of union is the only gift that I was born to give. Give it to me, that *you* may have it. The time of Christ is the time appointed for the gift of freedom, offered to everyone. And by *your* acceptance of it, you have *offered* it to everyone. It *is* in your power to make this season holy, for it is in your power to make the time of Christ be *now*.

⁹⁵It is possible to do this all at once because there is but *one* shift in perception that is necessary, for you made but *one* mistake. It seems like many, but it is all the same. For though the ego takes many forms, it is *always* the same idea. What is not love is *always* fear and nothing else. It is not necessary to follow fear through all the circuitous routes by which it burrows underground and hides in darkness, to emerge in forms quite different from what it is. Yet it *is* necessary to examine each one as long as you would retain the *principle* which governs all of them. When you are willing to regard them not as separate but as different manifestations of the *same* idea, and one you do not *want*, they go together. The idea is simply this—you believe that it is possible to be host to the ego or hostage to God. This is the choice you think you have, and the decision which you believe that you must make.

⁹⁶You see no other alternatives, for you cannot accept the fact that sacrifice gets *nothing*. Sacrifice is so essential to your thought system that salvation *apart* from sacrifice means nothing to you. Your confusion of sacrifice and love is so profound that you cannot conceive of love *without* sacrifice. And it is this that you must look upon—sacrifice is *attack*, not love. If you would accept but this *one* idea, your fear of love would vanish. Guilt *cannot* last when the idea of sacrifice has been removed. For if there is sacrifice, as you are convinced, someone must pay and someone must get. And the only question which remains to be decided is *how much* is the price for getting *what*.

⁹⁷As host to the ego, you believe that you can give *all* your guilt away *whatever* you think and purchase peace. And the payment does not seem to be *yours*. While it is obvious that the ego *does* demand payment, it never seems to be demanding it of *you*. For you are unwilling to recognize that the ego, which you invited, is treacherous only to those who think they are its host. The ego will never let

you perceive this, since this recognition would make it homeless. For when this recognition dawns clearly, you will not be deceived by *any* form the ego takes to protect itself from your sight.

⁹⁸ Each form will be recognized as but a cover for the one idea that hides behind them all—that love demands sacrifice and is therefore inseparable from attack and fear. And that guilt is the *price* of love, which must be paid *by* fear. How fearful, then, has God become to you, and how great a sacrifice do you believe His love demands! For total love would demand total sacrifice. And so the ego seems to demand less of you than God, and of the two is judged as the lesser of two evils, one to be feared a little, but the other to be destroyed. For you see love as *destructive*, and your only question is who is to be destroyed, you or another? You seek to answer this question in your special relationships, in which you are both destroyer and destroyed in part, but with the idea of being able to be neither completely. And this you think saves you from God, Whose total love would completely destroy you.

⁹⁹ You think that everyone *outside* yourself demands your sacrifice, but you do not see that *only* you demand sacrifice and *only* of yourself. Yet the demand of sacrifice is so savage and so fearful that you *cannot* accept it where it is. But the *real* price of not accepting this has been so great that you have given God away rather than look at it. For if God would demand total sacrifice of you, you thought it safer to project Him outward and *away* from you and not be host to Him. To Him you ascribed the ego's treachery, inviting it to take His place to *protect* you from Him. And you do not recognize that it is what *you* invited in that would destroy you and *does* demand total sacrifice of you. No partial sacrifice will appease this savage guest, for it is an invader who but *seems* to offer kindness, but always to make the sacrifice complete.

¹⁰⁰ You will not succeed in being partial hostage to the ego, for it keeps no bargains and would leave you nothing. You will have to choose between total freedom and *total* bondage, for there are no alternatives but these. You have tried many compromises in the attempt to avoid recognizing the one decision which must be made. And yet it is the recognition of the decision *just as it is* that makes the decision so easy! Salvation is simple being of God and therefore very easy to understand. Do not try to project it from you and see it *outside* yourself. In you are both the question and the answer—the demand for sacrifice and the peace of God

XI. THE END OF SACRIFICE

¹⁰¹ Fear not to recognize the whole idea of sacrifice as *solely* of your making. And seek not safety by attempting to protect yourself from where it is not. Your brothers and your Father have become very fearful to you. And you would bargain with them for a few special relationships in which you think you see some scraps of safety. Do not try longer to keep apart your thoughts and the Thought that has been given you. When they are brought together and perceived where they *are*, the choice between them is nothing more than a gentle awakening and as simple as opening your eyes to daylight when you have no more need of sleep.

¹⁰² The sign of Christmas is a star, a light in darkness. See it not outside yourself but shining in the Heaven within and accept it as the sign the time of Christ has come. He comes demanding *nothing*. No sacrifice of any kind of anyone is asked by Him. In His Presence, the whole idea of sacrifice loses all meaning. For He is Host to God. And you need but invite Him in Who is there *already*, by recognizing that His Host is One, and no thought alien to His Oneness can abide with Him there. Love must be total to give Him welcome, for the Presence of Holiness *creates* the holiness which surrounds it. No fear can touch the host who cradles God in the time of Christ, for the Host is as holy as the Perfect Innocence which He protects and Whose power protects Him.

¹⁰³ This Christmas, give the Holy Spirit *everything* that would hurt you. *Let* yourself be healed completely that you may join with Him in healing, and let us celebrate our release together by releasing everyone with us. Leave nothing behind, for release is total, and when you have accepted it with me, you will *give* it with me. All pain and sacrifice and littleness will disappear in our relationship, which is as innocent as our relationship with our Father, and as powerful. Pain will be brought to us and disappear in our presence, and without pain there can be no sacrifice. And without sacrifice, there love *must* be.

¹⁰⁴ You who believe that sacrifice is love must learn that sacrifice is *separation* from love. For sacrifice brings guilt as surely as love brings peace. Guilt is the *condition* of sacrifice, as peace is the condition for the awareness of your relationship with God. Through guilt you exclude your Father and your brothers from yourself. Through peace you invite them back and realize that they are where your invitation bids them be. What you excluded from yourself seems fearful, for you endowed it with fear and tried to cast it out though it was part of you. Who can perceive part of himself as loathsome and live within himself in peace? And who can try to resolve the perceived conflict of Heaven and hell in him by casting Heaven out and giving it the attributes of hell without experiencing himself as

incomplete and lonely?

¹⁰⁵ As long as you perceive the body as your reality, so long will you perceive yourself as lonely and deprived. And so long will you also perceive yourself as a victim of sacrifice, justified in sacrificing others. For who could thrust Heaven and its Creator aside *without* a sense of sacrifice and loss? And who can suffer sacrifice and loss without attempting to *restore* himself? Yet how could you accomplish this yourselves when the basis of your attempts is the belief in the *reality* of the deprivation? For deprivation breeds attack, being the belief that attack *is* justified. And as long as you would retain the deprivation, attack becomes salvation, and sacrifice becomes love.

¹⁰⁶ So is it that in all your seeking for love, you seek for sacrifice and *find* it. Yet you find not love. It is impossible to deny what love is and still *recognize* it. The meaning of love lies in what you have cast *outside* yourself, and it has no meaning at all apart from you. It is what you preferred to *keep* that has no meaning, while all that you would keep *away* holds all the meaning of the universe and holds the universe together in its meaning. For unless the universe were joined in *you*, it would be apart from God, and to be without Him *is* to be without meaning.

¹⁰⁷ In the holy instant, the condition of love is met, for minds are joined without the body's interference, and where there is communication, there is peace. The Prince of Peace was born to reestablish the condition of love by teaching that communication remains unbroken, even if the body is destroyed, provided that you see not the body as the *necessary* means of communication. And if you understand this lesson, you will realize that to sacrifice the body is to sacrifice *nothing*, and communication, which *must* be of the mind, cannot be sacrificed. Where, then, *is* sacrifice?

¹⁰⁸ The lesson I was born to teach and still would teach to all my brothers is that sacrifice is nowhere and love is everywhere. For communication embraces *everything*, and in the peace it re-establishes, love comes of itself. Let no despair darken the joy of Christmas, for the time of Christ is meaningless apart from joy. Let us join in celebrating peace by demanding no sacrifice of anyone, for so will you offer me the love I offer you. What can be more joyous than to perceive we are deprived of *nothing*? Such is the message of the time of Christ, which I give you that you may give it and return it to the Father, Who gave it to me. For in the time of Christ, communication is restored, and He joins us in the celebration of His Son's creation.

¹⁰⁹ God offers thanks to the holy host who would receive Him and let Him enter and abide where He would be. And by your welcome does He welcome

you into Himself, for what is contained in you who welcome Him is *returned* to Him. And we but celebrate His Wholeness as we welcome Him into ourselves. Those who receive the Father are one with Him, being host to Him Who created them. And by allowing Him to enter, the remembrance of the Father enters with Him, and with Him they remember the only relationship they ever had and ever *want to have*.

¹¹⁰ This is the weekend in which a new year will be born from the time of Christ. I have perfect faith in you to do all that you would accomplish. Nothing will be lacking, and you will make complete and *not* destroy. Say and understand this:

¹¹¹ *I give you to the Holy Spirit as part of myself.
I know that you will be released, unless I want to
use you to imprison **myself**.
In the name of **my** freedom I will your release,
Because I recognize that we will be released **together**.*

¹¹² So will the year begin in joy and freedom. There is much to do, and we have been long delayed. Accept the holy instant as this year is born and take your place, so long left unfulfilled, in the Great Awakening. Make this year different by making it all the *same*. And let *all* your relationships be made holy *for* you. This is our will. Amen.

The Forgiveness of Illusions

I. INTRODUCTION

To empathize does not mean to join in *suffering*, for that is what you must *refuse* to understand. That is the *ego's* interpretation of empathy and is always used to form a special relationship in which the suffering is shared. The capacity to empathize is very useful to the Holy Spirit, provided you let Him use it in His way. He does not understand suffering and would have you teach it is not *understandable*. When He relates through you, He does not relate through the ego to another ego. He does not join in pain, knowing that healing pain is not accomplished by delusional attempts to enter into it and lighten it by sharing the delusion.

^{16:2}The clearest proof that empathy as the ego uses it is destructive lies in the fact that it is applied only to certain types of problems and in certain people. These it selects *out* and joins with. And it never joins except to strengthen *itself*. Make no mistake about this maneuver; the ego always empathizes to *weaken*, and to weaken is *always* to attack. You do not know what empathizing means. Yet of this you may be sure—if you will merely sit quietly by and let the Holy Spirit relate through you, you will empathize with *strength* and *both* of you will gain in strength, and not in weakness.

³Your part is only to remember this—you do not want anything *you* value to come of the relationship. You will neither to hurt it nor to heal it in your own way. You do not know what healing is. All you have learned of empathy is from the *past*. And there is nothing from the past that you would share, for there is nothing there that you would *keep*. Do not use empathy to make the past real and so perpetuate it. Step gently aside and let the healing be done for you. Keep but one thought in mind and do not lose sight of it, however tempted you may be to judge any situation and to determine your response *by* judging it. Focus your mind only on this:

⁴ *I am not alone, and I would not intrude the past upon my Guest.
I have invited Him, and He is here.
I need do nothing except **not to interfere.***

II. TRUE EMPATHY

⁵ True empathy is of Him Who knows what it *is*. You will learn His interpretation of it if you let Him use your capacity for *strength* and *not* for weakness. He will not desert you, but be sure that *you* desert not *him*. Humility is strength in this sense only—to recognize and accept the fact that you do *not* know is to recognize and accept the fact that He *does* know. You are not sure that He will do His part because you have never yet done *yours* completely. You will not know how to respond to what you do not understand. Be tempted not in this, and yield not to the ego's triumphant use of empathy for *its* glory.

⁶ The triumph of weakness is not what you would offer to a brother. And yet you know no triumph *but* this. This is not knowledge, and the form of empathy that would bring this about is so distorted that it would imprison what it would release. The unredeemed cannot redeem, yet they *have* a Redeemer. Attempt to teach Him not. *You* are the learner; He the Teacher. Do not confuse your role with His, for this will never bring peace to anyone. Offer your empathy to Him, for it is *His* perception and *His* strength that you would share. And let Him offer you His strength and His perception to be shared though you.

⁷ The meaning of love is lost in any relationship which looks to weakness and hopes to find love there. The power of love, which *is* its meaning, lies in the strength of God, which hovers over it and blesses it silently by enveloping it in healing wings. *Let* this be, and do not try to substitute *your* "miracle" for this. We once said that if a brother asks a foolish thing of you, to do it. But be certain that this does not mean to do a foolish thing that would hurt either him or you, for what would hurt one will hurt the other. Foolish requests are foolish for the simple reason that they conflict because they contain an element of specialness. Only the Holy Spirit recognizes foolish needs as well as real ones. And He will teach you how to meet both without losing either.

⁸ *You* will attempt to do this only in secrecy. And you will think that, by meeting the needs of one, you do not jeopardize another because you keep them separate and secret from each other. That is not the way, for it leads not to light and truth. No needs will long be left unmet if you leave them all to Him Whose *function* is to meet them. That is His function and not yours. He will not meet them secretly, for

He would share everything you give through Him. And that is *why* He gives it.

⁹ What you give through Him is for the whole Sonship, *not* for part of it. Leave Him His function, for He will fulfill it if you but ask Him to enter your relationships and bless them *for* you.

III. THE MAGNITUDE OF HOLINESS

¹⁰ You still think holiness is difficult because you cannot see how it can be extended to include everyone. And you have learned that it must include everyone to *be* holy. Concern yourselves not with the extension of holiness, for the nature of miracles you do not understand. Nor do *you* do them. It is their extension, far beyond the limits you perceive, that demonstrates you did *not* do them. Why should you worry how the miracle extends to all the Sonship when you do not understand the miracle itself? One attribute is no more difficult to understand than is the whole. If miracles *are* at all, their attributes would *have* to be miraculous, being part of them.

¹¹ There is a tendency to fragment and then to be concerned about the truth of just a little part of the whole. And this is but a way of avoiding or *looking away* from the whole to what you think you might be better able to understand. For this is but another way in which you would still try to keep understanding to yourself. A better and *far* more helpful way to think of miracles is this: You do not understand them, either in part *or* whole. Yet you have *done* them. Therefore, your understanding cannot be necessary. Yet it is still impossible to accomplish what you do not understand. And so there must be something in you that *does* understand.

¹² To you the miracle *cannot* seem natural because what you have done to hurt your minds has made them so *unnatural* that they do not remember what is natural to them. And when you are *told* about it, you cannot understand it. The recognition of the part as whole and of the whole in every part is *perfectly* natural. For it is the way God thinks, and what is natural to Him *is* natural to you. Wholly natural perception would show you instantly that order of difficulty in miracles is quite impossible, for it involves a contradiction of what miracles mean. And if you could understand their meaning, their attributes could hardly cause you perplexity.

¹³ You *have* done miracles, but it is quite apparent that you have not done them alone. You have succeeded whenever you have reached another mind and *joined* with it. When two minds join as one and share one idea equally, the first link in the awareness of the Sonship as one has been made. When you have made this joining as the Holy Spirit bids you and have offered it to Him to use as He knows

how, His natural perception of your gift enables *Him* to understand it and *you* to use His understanding on your behalf. It is impossible to convince you of the reality of what has clearly been accomplished through your willingness, as long as you believe that you must understand it or else it is not real.

¹⁴You think your lack of understanding is a *loss* to you, and so you are unwilling to believe that what has happened is true. But can you *really* believe that all that has happened, even though you do *not* understand it, has *not* happened? Yet this is your position. You would have perfect faith in the Holy Spirit and in the effects of His teaching if you were not afraid to *acknowledge* what He taught you. For this acknowledgment means that what has happened you do not understand but that you are willing to accept it *because* it has happened.

¹⁵How can faith in reality be yours while you are bent on making it unreal? And are you *really* safer in maintaining the unreality of what has happened than you would be in joyously accepting it for what it is and giving thanks for it? Honor the truth that has been given you, and be glad you do not understand it. Miracles are natural to God and to the One Who speaks for Him. For His task is to translate the miracle into the knowledge which it represents and which is lost to you. Let His understanding of the miracle be enough for you, and do not turn away from all the witnesses that He has given you to His reality.

¹⁶No evidence will convince you of the truth of what you do not want. Yet your relationship with Him *is* real and *has* been demonstrated. Regard this not with fear but with rejoicing. The One you called upon *is* with you. Bid Him welcome and honor His witnesses, who bring you the glad tidings He has come. It is true, just as you fear, that to acknowledge Him *is* to deny all that you think you know. But it was *never* true. What gain is there to you in clinging to it and denying the evidence for truth? For you have come too near to truth to renounce it now, and you *will* yield to its compelling attraction. You can delay this now but only a little while. The host of God has called to you, and you *have* heard. Never again will you be wholly willing not to listen.

¹⁷This is a year of joy in which your listening will increase, and peace will grow with its increase. The power of holiness and the *weakness* of attack have *both* been brought into awareness. And this has been accomplished in minds firmly convinced that holiness is weakness and attack is power. Should not this be a sufficient miracle to teach you that your Teacher is *not* of you? But remember also that whenever you have listened to His interpretation, the results have brought you joy. Would you prefer the results of *your* interpretation, considering honestly what they have been? God wills you better. Could you not look with greater

charity on whom God loves with perfect love?

¹⁸ Do not interpret *against* God's Love, for you have many witnesses which speak of it so clearly that only the blind and deaf could fail to see and hear them. This year, determine not to deny what has been given you by God, for that is the only reason He has called to you. His Voice has spoken clearly, and yet you have so little faith in what you heard because you have preferred to place still greater faith in the disaster *you* have made. Today let us resolve *together* to accept the joyful tidings that disaster is not real and that reality is not disaster.

¹⁹ Reality is safe and sure and wholly kind to everyone and everything. There is no greater love than to accept this and be glad. For love asks only that you be *happy* and will give you everything that makes for happiness. You have never given any problem to the Holy Spirit He has not solved for you, nor will you ever do so. You have never tried to solve anything yourself and been successful. Is it not time you brought these facts *together* and made *sense* of them?

²⁰ This is the year for the *application* of the ideas which have been given you. For the ideas are mighty forces to be used and not held idly by. They have already proved their power sufficiently for you to place your faith in them and not in their denial. This year invest in truth, and let it work in peace. Have faith in what has faith in *you*. Think what you have *really* seen and heard and *recognize* it. Can you be alone with witnesses like these?

IV. THE REWARD OF TEACHING

²¹ You have taught well, and yet you have not learned how to *accept* the comfort of your teaching. If you will consider what you have taught and how alien it is to what you thought you knew, you will be compelled to recognize that your Teacher came from beyond your thought system and so could look upon it fairly and perceive it was untrue. And He must have done so from the basis of a very different thought system and one with *nothing* in common with yours. For certainly what He has taught, and what you have taught through Him, have nothing in common with what you taught before He came. And the results have been to bring peace where there was pain, and suffering has disappeared, to be replaced by joy.

²² You have taught freedom, but you have not learned how to be free. We once said, "By their fruits ye shall know them, and they shall know themselves." For it is certain that you judge yourself according to your teaching. The ego's teaching produces immediate results because its decisions are immediately accepted as

your choice. And this acceptance means that you are willing to judge yourself accordingly. Cause and effect are very clear in the ego's thought system because all your learning has been directed towards *establishing* the relationship between them. And would you not have faith in what you have so diligently taught yourself to believe? Yet remember how much care you have exerted in choosing its witnesses and in avoiding those which spoke for the cause of truth and *its* effects.

²³ Does not the fact that you have not learned what you have taught show you that you do not perceive the Sonship as one? And does it not also show you that you do not regard *yourself* as one? For it is impossible to teach successfully wholly *without* conviction, and it is equally impossible that conviction be *outside* of you. You could never have taught freedom unless you *did* believe in it. And it must be that what you taught came from *yourself*. And yet, this Self you clearly do not *know* and do not recognize It even though It functions. What functions must be *there*. And it is only if you deny what It has *done* that you could possibly deny Its Presence.

²⁴ This is a course in how to know yourself. You *have* taught what you are but have not let what you are teach *you*. You have been very careful to avoid the obvious and not to see the *real* cause and effect relationship that is perfectly apparent. Yet within you is *everything* you taught. What can it be that has *not* learned it? It must be this that is *really* outside yourself, not by your own projection, but in *truth*. And it is this that you have taken in that is *not* you. What you accept into your minds does not *really* change them. Illusions are but beliefs in what is not there. And the seeming conflict between truth and illusion can only be resolved by separating yourself from the *illusion* and *not* from truth.

²⁵ Your teaching has already done this, for the Holy Spirit is part of *you*. Created by God, He left neither God nor His creation. He is both God *and* you, as you are God and Him together. For God's answer to the separation added more to you than you tried to take away. He protected both your creations and you together, keeping one with you what you would exclude. And they will take the place of what you took in to replace them. They are quite real as part of the Self you do not know. And they communicate to you through the Holy Spirit, and their power and gratitude to you for their creation they offer gladly to your teaching of yourself, who is their home. You who are host to God are also host to them. For nothing real has ever left the mind of its creator. And what is not real was never *there*.

²⁶ You are not two selves in conflict. What is beyond God? If you who hold Him and whom He holds *are* the universe, all else must be *outside*, where *nothing* is. You have taught this, and from far off in the universe, yet not beyond yourself,

the witnesses to your teaching have gathered to help you learn. Their gratitude has joined with yours and God's to strengthen your faith in what you taught. For what you taught is true. Alone you stand outside your teaching and *apart* from it. But *with* them you must learn that you but taught *yourself* and learned from the conviction you shared with them.

²⁷ This year you will begin to learn and make learning commensurate with teaching. You have chosen this by your own willingness to teach. Though you seemed to suffer for it, the joy of teaching will yet be yours. For the joy of teaching is in the *learner*, who offers it to the teacher in gratitude and shares it with him. As you learn, your gratitude to your Self, Who teaches you what He is, will grow and help you honor Him. And you will learn His power and strength and purity, and love Him as His Father does. His Kingdom has no limits and no end, and there is nothing in Him that is not perfect and eternal. All this is *you*, and nothing outside of this is you.

²⁸ To your most holy Self, all praise is due for what you are and for what He is Who created you as you are. Sooner or later must everyone bridge the gap which he imagines exists between his selves. Each one builds this bridge which carries him *across* the gap as soon as he is willing to expend some little effort on behalf of bridging it. His little efforts are powerfully supplemented by the strength of Heaven and by the united will of all who make Heaven what it is, being joined within it. And so the one who would cross over is literally transported there.

²⁹ Your bridge is builded stronger than you think, and your foot is planted firmly on it. Have no fear that the attraction of those who stand on the other side and wait for you will not draw you safely across. For you *will* come where you would be and where your Self awaits you.

V. ILLUSION AND REALITY OF LOVE

³⁰ Be not afraid to look upon the special hate relationship, for freedom lies in looking at it. It would be impossible not to know the meaning of love except for this. For the special love relationship, in which the meaning of love is *lost*, is undertaken solely to offset the hate but *not* to let it go. Your salvation will rise clearly before your open eyes as you look on this. You cannot *limit* hate. The special love relationship will not offset it but will merely drive it underground and out of sight. It is essential to bring it *into* sight and to make no attempt to hide it. For it is the attempt to balance hate with love that *makes* love meaningless to you. The extent of the split that lies in this you do not realize. And *until* you do, the split will remain unrecognized and therefore unhealed.

³¹The symbols of hate against the symbols of love play out a conflict which does not exist. For symbols stand for something *else*, and the symbol of love is without meaning if love is everything. You will go through this last undoing quite unharmed and will at last emerge as yourself. This is the last step in the readiness for God. Be not unwilling now. You are too near, and you will cross the bridge in perfect safety, translated quietly from war to peace. For the illusion of love will *never* satisfy, but its reality, which awaits you on the other side, will give you everything.

³²The special love relationship is an attempt to limit the destructive effects of hate by finding a haven in the storm of guilt. It makes no attempt to rise *above* the storm into the sunlight. On the contrary, it emphasizes guilt *outside* the haven by attempting to build barricades against it and keep within them. The special love relationship is not perceived as a value in itself, but as a place of safety from which hatred is split off and kept apart. The special love partner is acceptable only as long as he serves this purpose. Hatred can enter and indeed is welcome in *some* aspects of the relationship, but it is still held together by the illusion of love. If the illusion goes, the relationship is broken or becomes unsatisfying on the grounds of disillusionment.

³³Love is *not* an illusion. It is a fact. Where disillusionment is possible, there was not love but hate. For hate *is* an illusion, and what can change was *never* love. It is certain that those who select certain ones as partners in any aspect of living and use them for any purpose which they would not share with others, are trying to *live* with guilt rather than *die* of it. This is the choice they see. And love to them is only an escape from death. They seek it desperately but not in the peace in which it would gladly come quietly *to* them. And when they find the fear of death is still upon them, the love relationship *loses* the illusion that it is what it is not. For then the barricades against it are broken, fear rushes in, and hatred triumphs.

³⁴There are no triumphs of love. Only hate is concerned with the "triumph of love" at all. The illusion of love *can* triumph over the illusion of hate, but always at the price of making *both* illusions. As long as the illusion of hatred lasts, so long will love be an illusion to you. And then the only choice which remains possible is which illusion you prefer. There *is* no conflict in the choice between truth and illusion. Seen in these terms, no one would hesitate. But conflict enters the instant the choice seems to be one between *illusions*, for this choice does not matter. Where one choice is as dangerous as the other, the decision *must* be one of despair.

³⁵Your task is not to seek for love but merely to seek and find *all* of the barriers within yourself which you have built *against* it. It is not necessary to seek for what is true, but it *is* necessary to seek for what is false. Every illusion is one of fear,

whatever form it takes. And the attempt to escape from one illusion into another *must* fail. If you seek love outside yourself, you can be certain that you perceive hatred within and are *afraid* of it. Yet peace will never come from the illusion of love, but *only* from its reality.

³⁶ Recognize this, for it is true, and truth *must* be recognized if it is to be distinguished from illusion: The special love relationship is an attempt to bring love into fear and make it *real* in fear. In fundamental violation of love's condition, the special love relationship would accomplish the impossible. How but in illusion *could* this be done? It is essential that we look very closely at exactly what it is you think you can do to solve the dilemma, which seems very real to you, but which does not exist. You have come very close to truth, and only this stands between you and the bridge that leads you into it.

³⁷ Heaven waits silently, and your creations are holding out their hands to help you cross and welcome them. For it is *they* you *seek*. You seek but for your own completion, and it is they who render you complete. The special love relationship is but a shabby substitute for what makes you whole in truth, *not* in illusion. Your relationship with them is without guilt, and this enables you to look on all your brothers with gratitude because your creations were created in union *with* them. Acceptance of your creations is the acceptance of the oneness of creation, without which you could never *be* complete. No specialness can offer you what God has given and what you are joined with Him in giving.

³⁸ Across the bridge is your completion, for you will be wholly in God, willing for nothing special but only to be wholly like unto Him, completing Him by *your* completion. Fear not to cross to the abode of peace and perfect holiness. Only there is the completion of God and of His Son established forever. Seek not for this in the bleak world of illusion, where nothing is certain, and where everything fails to satisfy. In the Name of God, be wholly willing to abandon *all* illusions. In any relationship in which you are wholly willing to accept completion, and *only* this, there is God completed and His Son with Him.

³⁹ The bridge that leads to union in yourself *must* lead to knowledge, for it was built with God beside you and will lead you straight to Him, where your completion rests wholly compatible with His. Every illusion which you accept into your mind by judging it to be attainable removes your own sense of completion and thus denies the wholeness of your Father. Every fantasy, be it of love or hate, deprives you of knowledge, for fantasies are the veil behind which truth is hidden. To lift the veil which seems so dark and heavy, it is only needful to value truth beyond *all* fantasy and to be entirely unwilling to settle for illusion

in place of truth.

⁴⁰ Would you not go *through* fear to love? For such the journey seems to be. Love calls, but hate would have you stay. Hear not the call of hate, and see no fantasies. See in the call of hate and in every fantasy that rises to delay you but the call for help which rises ceaselessly from you to your Creator. Would He not answer you whose completion is His? He loves you wholly without illusion, as you must love. For love *is* wholly without illusion and therefore wholly without fear. Whom God remembers *must* be whole. And God has never forgotten what makes *Him* whole. In your completion lies the memory of His wholeness and His gratitude to you for His completion. In His link with you lie both His inability to forget and your ability to remember. In Him are joined your willingness to love and all the love of God, Who forgot you not.

⁴¹ Your Father can no more forget the truth in you than you can fail to remember it. The Holy Spirit is the bridge to Him, made from your willingness to unite with Him and created by His joy in union with you. The journey that seemed to be endless is almost complete, for what *is* endless is very near. You have almost recognized it. Turn with me firmly away from all illusions *now*, and let nothing stand in the way of truth. We will take the last foolish journey *away* from truth together, and then together we go straight to God in joyous answer to His call for His completion.

⁴² If special relationships of any kind would hinder God's completion, *can* they have value to you? What would interfere with God *must* interfere with you. Only in time does interference in God's completion seem to be possible. The bridge that He would carry you across lifts you from time into eternity. Waken from time and answer fearlessly the call of Him Who gave eternity to you in your creation. On this side of the bridge to timelessness you understand nothing. But as you step lightly across it, upheld *by* timelessness, you are directed straight to the Heart of God. At its center, and *only* there, you are safe forever because you are *complete* forever. There is no veil the love of God in us together cannot lift. The way to truth is open. Follow it with me.

VI. SPECIALNESS AND GUILT

⁴³ In looking at the special relationship, it is necessary first to realize that it involves a great amount of pain. Anxiety, despair, guilt, and attack all enter into it, broken into by periods in which they *seem* to be gone. All these must be understood for what they are. Whatever form they take, they are always an attack on the self to make the *other* guilty. We have spoken of this before, but there are

some aspects of what is really being attempted that we have not touched upon.

⁴⁴Very simply, the attempt to make guilty is *always* directed against God. For the ego would have you see Him, and Him *alone*, as guilty, leaving the Sonship open to attack and unprotected from it. The special love relationship is the ego's chief weapon for keeping you from Heaven. It does not *appear* to be a weapon, but if you consider how you value it and *why*, you will realize what it must be. The special love relationship is the ego's most boasted gift, and one which has the most appeal to those unwilling to relinquish guilt. The "dynamics" of the ego are clearest here, for counting on the attraction of this offering, the fantasies which center around it are often quite open. Here they are usually judged to be acceptable and even natural. No one considers it bizarre to love and hate together, and even those who believe that hate is sin merely feel guilty and do not correct it.

⁴⁵This is the "natural" condition of the separation, and those who learn that it is not natural at all seem to be the *unnatural* ones. For this world *is* the opposite of Heaven, being *made* to be its opposite, and everything here takes a direction exactly opposite of what is true. In Heaven, where the meaning of love is known, love is the same as *union*. Here, where the illusion of love is accepted in love's place, love is perceived as separation and *exclusion*.

⁴⁶It is in the special relationship, born of the hidden wish for special love from God, that the ego's hatred triumphs. For the special relationship is the *renunciation* of the love of God and the attempt to secure for the self the specialness which He denied. It is essential to the preservation of the ego that you believe this specialness is not hell, but Heaven. For the ego would never have you see that separation can *only* be loss, being the one condition in which Heaven *cannot* be.

⁴⁷To everyone Heaven is completion. There can be no disagreement on this because both the ego and the Holy Spirit accept it. They are, however, in *complete* disagreement on what completion *is* and *how* it is accomplished. The Holy Spirit knows that completion lies first in union and then in the extension of union. To the ego, completion lies in triumph and in the extension of the "victory" even to the final triumph over God. In this it sees the ultimate freedom of the self, for nothing would remain to interfere with *it*. This *is* its idea of Heaven. From this it follows that union, which is a condition in which the ego *cannot* interfere, *must* be hell.

⁴⁸The special relationship is a strange and unnatural ego device for joining hell and Heaven and making them indistinguishable. And the attempt to find the imagined "best" of both worlds has merely led to fantasies of both and to the inability to perceive either one as it is. The special relationship is the triumph of

this confusion. It is a kind of union from which union is *excluded*, and the basis for the *attempt* at union rests on exclusion. What better example could there be of the ego's maxim, "Seek but do not find?"

⁴⁹ Most curious of all is the concept of the self which the ego fosters in the special relationship. This "self" seeks the relationship to make itself complete. Yet when it *finds* the special relationship in which it thinks it can accomplish this, it gives itself *away* and tries to "trade" itself for the self of another. This is not union, for there is no increase and no extension. Each partner tries to sacrifice the self he does not want for one he thinks he would prefer. And he feels guilty for the "sin" of taking and of giving nothing of value in return. For how much value *can* he place upon a self that he would give away to get a better one?

⁵⁰ The "better" self the ego seeks is always one that is *more* special. And whoever seems to possess a special self is "loved" for what can be taken *from* him. Where both partners see this special self in each other, the ego sees "a union made in Heaven." For neither one will recognize that he has asked for hell, and so he will not interfere with the ego's illusion of Heaven, which it offered him to *interfere* with Heaven. Yet if all illusions are of fear, and they *can* be of nothing else, the illusion of Heaven is nothing more than an "attractive" form of fear in which the guilt is buried deep and rises in the form of "love."

⁵¹ The appeal of hell lies only in the terrible attraction of guilt, which the ego holds out to those who place their faith in littleness. The conviction of littleness lies in *every* special relationship, for only the deprived could *value* specialness. The demand for specialness and the perception of the giving of specialness as an act of love would make love *hateful*. And the real purpose of the special relationship, in strict accordance with the ego's goals, is to destroy reality and substitute illusion. For the ego is *itself* an illusion, and only illusions *can* be the witnesses to its "reality."

⁵² If you perceived the special relationship as a triumph over God, would you *want* it? Let us not think of its fearful nature nor of the guilt it must entail nor of the sadness and the loneliness. For these are only attributes of the whole religion of the separation and of the total context in which it is thought to occur. The central theme in its litany to sacrifice is that God must die so *you* can live. And it is this theme which is acted out in the special relationship. Through the death of *your* self, you think you can attack another self and snatch it from the other to replace the self which you despise. And you despise it because you do not think it offers the specialness which you demand. And *hating* it, you have made it little and unworthy because you are *afraid* of it.

⁵³ How can you grant unlimited power to what you think you have attacked?

So fearful has the truth become to you that *unless* it is weak and little, you would not dare to look upon it. You think it safer to endow the little self which you have made with power you *wrested* from truth, triumphing over it and leaving it helpless. See how *exactly* is this ritual enacted in the special relationship. An altar is erected in between two separate people on which each seeks to kill his self and on his body raise another self which takes its power from his death. Over and over and over this ritual is enacted. And it is *never* completed nor ever *will* be completed. For the ritual of completion *cannot* complete, and life arises not from death, nor Heaven from hell.

⁵⁴ Whenever any form of special relationship tempts you to seek for love in ritual, remember love is *content* and not form of *any* kind. The special relationship is a *ritual* of form, aimed at the raising of the form to take the place of God at the *expense* of content. There *is* no meaning in the form, and there will never be. The special relationship must be recognized for what it is—a senseless ritual in which strength is extracted from the death of God and invested in His killer as the sign that form has triumphed over content and love has lost its meaning. Would you *want* this to be possible, even apart from its evident impossibility? For if it *were* possible, you would have made *yourself* helpless. God is not angry. He merely could not let this happen. You *cannot* change His Mind.

⁵⁵ No rituals that you have set up in which the dance of death delights you can bring death to the eternal. Nor can your chosen substitute for the wholeness of God have any influence at all upon it. See in the special relationship nothing more than a meaningless attempt to raise other gods before Him and by worshiping them to obscure *their* tininess and His *greatness*. In the name of your completion, you do not *want* this. For every idol which you raise to place before Him stands before *you* in place of what you *are*.

⁵⁶ Salvation lies in the simple fact that illusions are not fearful because they are not *true*. They but seem to be fearful to the extent to which you fail to recognize them for what they are, and you *will* fail to do this to the extent to which you *want* them to be true. And to the same extent you are *denying* truth, and so are making yourself unable to make the simple choice between truth and illusion, God and fantasy. Remember this and you will have no difficulty in perceiving the decision as just what it *is* and nothing more.

⁵⁷ The core of the separation delusion lies simply in the *fantasy* of destruction of love's meaning. And unless love's meaning is *restored* to you, you cannot know yourself, who shares its meaning. Separation is only the decision *not* to know yourself. Its whole thought system is a carefully contrived learning experience

designed to lead *away* from truth and into fantasy. Yet for every learning that would hurt you, God offers you correction and complete escape from *all* its consequences. The decision whether or not to listen to this course and follow it is but the choice between truth and illusion. For here is truth *separated* from illusion and not confused with it at all.

⁵⁸ How simple does this choice become when it is perceived as only what it is. For *only* fantasies made confusion in choosing possible, and they are totally unreal. This year is thus the time to make the easiest decision that ever confronted you and also the *only* one. You will cross the bridge into reality simply because you will recognize that God is on the other side and nothing *at all* is here. It is impossible *not* to make the natural decision as this is realized.

VII. THE BRIDGE TO THE REAL WORLD

⁵⁹ The search for the special relationship is the sign that you equate yourself with the ego and not with God. For the special relationship has value *only* to the ego. To the ego *unless* a relationship has special value, it has *no* meaning, and it perceives *all* love as special. Yet this *cannot* be natural, for it is unlike the relationship of God and His Son, and all relationships that are unlike this one *must* be unnatural. For God created love as He would have it be and gave it as it *is*. Love has no meaning except as its Creator defined it by His Will. It is impossible to define it otherwise and *understand* it.

⁶⁰ Love is *freedom*. To look for it by placing yourself in bondage is to *separate* yourself from it. For the love of God, no longer seek for union in separation nor for freedom in bondage! As you release, so will you be released. Forget this not, or love will be unable to find you and comfort you. There is a way in which the Holy Spirit asks your help if you would have His. The holy instant is His most helpful tool in protecting you from the attraction of guilt, the real lure in the special relationship. You do not recognize that this *is* its real appeal, for the ego has taught you that *freedom* lies in it. Yet the closer you look at the special relationship, the more apparent it becomes that it *must* foster guilt and therefore *must* imprison.

⁶¹ The special relationship is totally without meaning without a body. And if you value it, you must *also* value the body. And what you value, you *will* keep. The special relationship is a device for limiting your self to a body and for limiting your perception of others to *theirs*. The Great Rays would establish the total *lack* of value of the special relationship if they were seen. For in seeing them, the body would disappear because its *value* would be lost. And so your whole investment in

seeing it would be withdrawn from it. You see the world you *value*.

⁶² On this side of the bridge, you see the world of separate bodies seeking to join each other in separate unions and to become one by losing. When *two* individuals seek to become one, they are trying to *decrease* their magnitude. Each would deny his power, for the *separate* union excludes the universe. Far more is left outside than would be taken in. For God is left without and *nothing* taken in. If *one* such union were made in perfect faith, the universe *would* enter into it. Yet the special relationship which the ego seeks does not include even one whole individual. For the ego wants but *part* of him and sees *only* this part and nothing else.

⁶³ Across the bridge, it is so different! For a time the body is still seen but not exclusively, as it is seen here. For the little spark which holds the Great Rays within it is *also* visible, and this spark cannot be limited long to littleness. Once you have crossed the bridge, the value of the body is so diminished in your sight that you will see no need at all to magnify it. For you will realize that the only value which the body has is to enable you to bring your brothers to the bridge *with* you and to be released *together* there.

⁶⁴ The bridge itself is nothing more than a transition in your perspective of reality. On this side, everything you see is grossly distorted and completely out of perspective. What is little and insignificant is magnified, and what is strong and powerful cut down to littleness. In the transition there is a period of confusion in which a sense of actual disorientation seems to occur. But fear it not, for it means nothing more than that you have been willing to let go your hold on the distorted frame of reference which seemed to hold your world together. This frame of reference is built around the special relationship. *Without* this illusion, there can be no meaning you would still seek here.

⁶⁵ Fear not that you will be abruptly lifted up and hurled into reality. Time is kind, and if you use it *for* reality, it will keep gentle pace with you in your transition. The urgency is only in dislodging your minds from their fixed position here. This will not leave you homeless and without a frame of reference. The period of disorientation which precedes the actual transition is far shorter than the time it took to fix your minds so firmly on illusions. Delay will hurt you now more than before only because you realize it *is* delay and that escape from pain is really possible. Find hope and comfort rather than despair in this: You could no longer find even the *illusion* of love in any special relationship here. For you are no longer wholly insane, and you would recognize the guilt of self-betrayal for what it *is*.

⁶⁶ Nothing you seek to strengthen in the special relationship is *really* part of you. And you cannot keep part of the thought system which taught you it was real and understand the Thought that *really* knows what you are. You *have* allowed the Thought of your reality to enter your minds, and because you invited it, it *will* abide with you. Your love for it will not allow you to betray yourself, and you could not enter into a relationship where it could not go with you, for you would not *be* apart from it.

⁶⁷ Be glad you have escaped the mockery of salvation which the ego offered you and look not back with longing on the travesty it made of your relationships. Now no one need suffer, for you have come too far to yield to the illusion of the beauty and holiness of guilt. Only the wholly insane could look on death and suffering, sickness and despair and see it thus. What guilt has wrought is ugly, fearful, and very dangerous. See no illusion of truth and beauty there. And be you thankful that there *is* a place where truth and beauty wait for you. Go on to meet them gladly, and learn how much awaits you for the simple willingness to give up nothing *because* it is nothing.

⁶⁸ The new perspective you will gain from crossing over will be the understanding of where Heaven *is*. From here it seems to be outside and across the bridge. Yet as you cross to join it, it will join with *you* and become one with you. And you will think in glad astonishment that for all this you gave up *nothing*! The joy of Heaven, which has no limit, is increased with each light that returns to take its rightful place within it. Wait no longer, for the love of God and *you*. And may the holy instant speed you on the way, as it will surely do if you but let it come to you.

⁶⁹ The Holy Spirit asks only this little help of you. Whenever your thoughts wander to a special relationship which still attracts you, enter with Him into a holy instant and there let Him release you. He needs only your willingness to *share* His perspective to give it to you completely. And your willingness need not be complete because *His* is perfect. It is His task to atone for your unwillingness by His perfect faith, and it is His faith you share with Him there. Out of your recognition of your unwillingness for your release, His *perfect* willingness is given you. Call upon Him, for Heaven is at His call. And *let* Him call on Heaven *for* you.

VIII. THE END OF ILLUSIONS

⁷⁰ It is impossible to let the past go without relinquishing the special relationship. For the special relationship is an attempt to *reenact* the past and *change* it. Imagined slights, remembered pain, past disappointments, perceived injustices, and deprivations all enter into the special relationship, which becomes a way in which you seek to restore your wounded self-esteem. What basis would you have for choosing a special partner *without* the past? Every such choice is made because of something “evil” in the past to which you cling and for which must someone else atone.

⁷¹ The special relationship *takes vengeance* on the past. By seeking to remove suffering in the past, it *overlooks* the present in its preoccupation with the past and its total commitment to it. No special relationship is experienced in the present. Shades of the past envelop it and make it what it is. It *has* no meaning in the present, and if it means nothing *now*, it cannot have any real meaning at all. How can you change the past *except* in fantasy? And who can give you what you think the past deprived you of? The past is nothing. Do not seek to lay the blame for deprivation on it, for the past is gone. You cannot really *not* let go what has *already* gone. It must be, therefore, that you are maintaining the illusion that it has *not* gone because you think it serves some purpose that you want *fulfilled*. And it must also be that this purpose could *not* be fulfilled in the present, but *only* in the past.

⁷² Do not underestimate the intensity of the ego’s drive for vengeance on the past. It is completely savage and completely insane. For the ego remembers everything that you have done which offended it and seeks retribution of *you*. The fantasies it brings to the special relationships it chooses in which to act out its hate are fantasies of *your* destruction. For the ego holds the past *against* you, and in your *escape* from the past, it sees itself deprived of the vengeance it believes that you so justly merit. Yet without your alliance in your own destruction, the ego could not hold you to the past.

⁷³ In the special relationship, you are *allowing* your destruction to be. That this is insane is obvious. But what is less obvious to you is that the *present* is useless to you while you pursue the ego’s goal as its ally. The past is gone; seek not to preserve it in the special relationship, which binds you to it and would teach you that salvation is past and that you must return *to* the past to find salvation. There is no fantasy which does not contain the dream of retribution for the past. Would you act out the dream or let it go?

⁷⁴ In the special relationship, it does not *seem* to be an acting out of vengeance

which you seek. And even when the hatred and the savagery break briefly through into awareness, the illusion of love is not profoundly shaken. Yet the one thing which the ego never allows to reach awareness is that the special relationship is the acting out of vengeance on *yourself*. But what else *could* it be? In seeking the special relationship, you look not for glory in *yourself*. You have denied that it is *there*, and the relationship becomes your *substitute* for it. And vengeance becomes your substitute for Atonement, and the *escape* from vengeance becomes your *loss*.

⁷⁵ Against the ego's insane notion of salvation, the Holy Spirit gently lays the holy instant. We said before that the Holy Spirit must teach through comparisons and uses opposites to point to truth. The holy instant is the *opposite* of the ego's fixed belief in salvation through vengeance for the past. In the holy instant, it is accepted that the past is gone, and with its passing the drive for vengeance has been uprooted and has disappeared. The stillness and the peace of *now* enfolds you in perfect gentleness. Everything is gone except the truth.

⁷⁶ For a time you may attempt to bring illusions into the holy instant to hinder your full awareness of the *complete* difference in all respects between your experience of truth and illusion. Yet you will not attempt this long. In the holy instant, the power of the Holy Spirit will prevail because you *joined* Him. The illusions you bring with you will weaken the experience of Him for a while and will prevent you from keeping the experience in your mind. Yet the holy instant *is* eternal, and your illusions of time will not prevent the timeless from being what it is nor you from experiencing it as it is.

⁷⁷ What God has given you is truly given and will be truly *received*. For God's gifts *have* no reality apart from your receiving them. *Your* receiving completes His *giving*. You will receive *because* it is His Will to give. He gave the holy instant to be given you, and it is impossible that you receive it not, *because* He gave it. When He willed that His Son be free, His Son *was* free. In the holy instant is His reminder that His Son will always be *exactly* as he was created. And everything the Holy Spirit teaches you is to remind you that you *have* received what God has given you.

⁷⁸ There is nothing you can hold against reality. All that must be forgiven are the illusions you have held against your brothers. Their reality *has* no past, and only illusions can be forgiven. God holds nothing against anyone, for He is incapable of illusions of *any* kind. Release your brothers from the slavery of their illusions by forgiving them for the illusions which *you* perceive in them. Thus will you learn that *you* have been forgiven, for it is *you* who offered them illusions. In the holy instant, this is done for you *in time* to bring to you the true condition of Heaven.

⁷⁹ Remember that you always choose between truth and illusion—between the *real* Atonement which would heal and the ego’s “atonement” which would destroy. The power of God and all His Love, without limit, will support you as you seek only your place in the plan of Atonement arising from His Love. Be an ally of God and not the ego in seeking how Atonement can come to you. His help suffices, for His Messenger understands how to restore the Kingdom to you and to place *all* your investment in salvation in your relationship with Him.

⁸⁰ Seek and *find* his message in the holy instant, where all illusions are forgiven. From there the miracle extends to bless everyone and to resolve all problems, be they perceived as great or small, possible or impossible. There is nothing that will not give place to Him and to His majesty. To join in close relationship with Him is to accept relationships as *real* and through their reality to give over all illusions for the reality of your relationship with God. Praise be to your relationship with Him and to no other. The truth lies here and nowhere else. You choose this or *nothing*.

⁸¹ *Forgive us our illusions, Father, and help us to accept our true relationship with You in which there are no illusions and where none can ever enter. Our holiness is Yours. What can there be in us that **needs** forgiveness when Yours is perfect? The sleep of forgetfulness is only the unwillingness to remember Your forgiveness and Your Love. Let us not wander into temptation, for the temptation of the Son of God is not Your Will. And let us receive only what **you** have given and accept but this into the minds which You created and which You love. Amen.*

Forgiveness and Healing

I. INTRODUCTION

The betrayal of the Son of God lies only in illusions, and all his “sins” are but his own imagining. His reality is forever sinless. He need not be forgiven, but *awakened*. In his dreams he *has* betrayed himself, his brothers, and his God. Yet what is done in dreams has not been *really* done. It is impossible to convince the dreamer that this is so, for dreams are what they are *because* of their illusion of reality. Only in waking is the full release from them, for only then does it become perfectly apparent that they had no effect on reality at all and did not change it. Fantasies *change* reality. That is their *purpose*. They cannot do so in reality, but they *can* do so in the mind that would have reality different.

^{17:2} It is, then, only your wish to change reality that is fearful because by your wish you think you have *accomplished* what you wish. This strange position in a sense acknowledges your power. Yet by distorting it and devoting it to “evil,” it also makes it unreal. You cannot be faithful to two masters who ask of you conflicting things. What you use in fantasy you *deny* to truth. Yet what you *give* to truth to use for you is safe from fantasy.

II. FANTASY AND DISTORTED PERCEPTION

³When you maintain that there must be order of difficulty in miracles, all you mean is that there are some things you would withhold from truth. You believe that truth cannot deal with them only because you would *keep* them from truth. Very simply, your lack of faith in the power that heals all pain arises from your wish to retain some aspects of reality for fantasy. If you but realized what this must do to your appreciation of the whole! What you reserve unto yourself, you *take away* from Him Who would release you. Unless you give it back, it is inevitable that your perspective on reality be warped and uncorrected.

⁴As long as you would have it so, so long will the illusion of order of difficulty in miracles remain with you. For you have *established* this order in reality by giving some of it to one teacher and some to another. And so you learn to deal with part of truth in one way and in another way the other part. To fragment truth is to destroy it by rendering it meaningless. Orders of reality is a perspective without understanding, a frame of reference for reality to which it cannot really *be* compared at all.

⁵Think you that you can bring truth to fantasy and learn what truth means from the perspective of illusions? Truth *has* no meaning in illusion. The frame of reference for its meaning must be *itself*. When you try to bring truth to illusions, you are trying to make illusions *real* and keep them by *justifying* your belief in them. But to give illusions to truth is to enable truth to teach that the *illusions* are unreal and thus enable you to escape from them. Reserve not one idea aside from truth, or you establish orders of reality which must imprison you. There *is* no order in reality because *everything* there is true.

⁶Be willing, then, to give all you have held outside the truth to Him who *knows* the truth and in Whom all is brought to truth. Be not concerned with anything except your *willingness* to have this be accomplished. *He* will accomplish it; *not* you. But forget not this: When you become disturbed and lose your peace of mind because *another* is attempting to solve his problems through fantasy, you are refusing to forgive *yourself* for just this same attempt. And you are holding *both* of you away from truth and from salvation. As you forgive him, you restore to truth what was denied by *both* of you. And you will see forgiveness where you have *given* it.

III. THE FORGIVEN WORLD

⁷Can you imagine how beautiful those you forgive will look to you? In no fantasy have you ever seen anything so lovely. Nothing you see here, sleeping or waking, comes near to such loveliness. And nothing will you value like unto this nor hold so dear. Nothing that you remember that made your heart seem to sing with joy has ever brought you even a little part of the happiness this sight will bring you. For you will see the Son of God. You will behold the beauty which the Holy Spirit loves to look upon and which He thanks the Father for. He was created to see this for *you* until you learn to see it for yourself. And all His teaching leads to seeing it and giving thanks with Him.

⁸This loveliness is *not* a fantasy. It is the real world, bright and clean and new with everything sparkling under the open sun. Nothing is hidden here, for everything has been forgiven, and there are no fantasies to hide the truth. The

bridge between that world and this is so little and so easy to cross that you could not believe it is the meeting place of worlds so different. Yet this little bridge is the strongest thing that touches on this world at all. This little step, so small it has escaped your notice, is a stride through time into eternity and beyond all ugliness into beauty that will enchant you and will never cease to cause you wonderment at its perfection.

⁹This step, the smallest ever taken by anything, is still the greatest accomplishment of all in God's plan of Atonement. All else is learned, but this is *given*, complete and wholly perfect. No one but Him Who planned salvation could complete it thus. The real world, in its loveliness, you *learn* to reach. Fantasies are all undone, and no one and nothing remains still bound by them, and by your *own* forgiveness, you are free to see. Yet what you see is only what you have made, with the blessing of your forgiveness on it. And with this final blessing of God's Son upon *himself*, the real perception, born of the new perspective he has learned, has served its purpose.

¹⁰The stars will disappear in light, and the sun which opened up the world to beauty will vanish. Perception will be meaningless when it has been perfected, for everything that has been used for learning will have no function. Nothing will ever change; no shifts nor shadings, no differences, no variations which made perception possible will occur. The perception of the real world will be so short that you will barely have time to thank God for it. For God will take the last step swiftly when you have reached the real world and have been made ready for Him.

¹¹The real world is attained simply by the complete forgiveness of the old, the world you see *without* forgiveness. The Great Transformer of perception will undertake with you the careful searching of the mind that made this world and uncover to you the seeming reasons for your making it. In the light of the *real* reason which He brings, as you follow Him, He will show you that there is no reason here at all. Each spot *His* reason touches grows alive with beauty, and what seemed ugly in the darkness of your lack of reason is suddenly released to loveliness. Not even what the Son of God made in insanity could be without a hidden spark of beauty which gentleness could release.

¹²All this beauty will rise to bless your sight as you look upon the world with forgiving eyes. For forgiveness literally transforms vision and lets you see the real world reaching quietly and gently across chaos and removing all illusions which had twisted your perception and fixed it on the past. The smallest leaf becomes a thing of wonder and a blade of grass a sign of God's perfection. From the forgiven world, the Son of God is lifted easily into his home. And there he knows

that he has *always* rested there in peace. Even salvation will become a dream and vanish from his mind. For salvation *is* the end of dreams and with the closing of the dream will have no meaning. Who awake in Heaven could dream that there could ever be *need* of salvation?

¹³How much do you *want* salvation? It will give you the real world, trembling with readiness to *be* given you. The eagerness of the Holy Spirit to give you this is so intense He would not wait, although He waits in patience. Meet His patience with your impatience at delay in meeting Him. Go out in gladness to meet with your Redeemer and walk with him in trust out of this world and into the real world of beauty and forgiveness.

IV. SHADOWS OF THE PAST

¹⁴To forgive is merely to remember only the *loving* thoughts you gave in the past and those that were given you. All the rest must be forgotten. Forgiveness is a selective remembering, based not on *your* selection. For the shadow figures you would make immortal are “enemies” of reality. Be willing to forgive the Son of God for what he did *not* do. The shadow figures are the witnesses you bring with you to demonstrate he did what he did *not*. Because you brought them, you will hear them. And you who kept them by your *own* selection do not understand how they came into your minds and what their purpose is.

¹⁵They represent the evil that you *think* was done to you. You bring them with you only that you may return evil for evil, hoping that their witness will enable you to think guiltily of another and *not* harm yourself. They speak so clearly for the separation that no one not obsessed with *keeping* separation could hear them. They offer you the “reasons” why you should enter into unholy alliances which support the ego’s goals and make your relationships the witness to its power. It is these shadow figures which would make the *ego* holy in your sight and teach you what you do to keep *it* safe is really love.

¹⁶The shadow figures *always* speak for vengeance, and all relationships into which they enter are totally insane. Without exception, these relationships have as their *purpose* the exclusion of the truth about the other and of *yourself*. This is why you see in *both* what is not there and make of both the slaves of vengeance. And why whatever reminds you of your past grievances, no matter how distorted the associations by which you arrive at the remembrance may be, attracts you and seems to you to go by the name of love. And finally why all such relationships become the attempt at union through the *body*, for *only* bodies can be seen as means for vengeance. That bodies are central to all unholy relationships is evident.

Your *own* experience has taught you this. But what you do not realize are *all* the reasons which go to make the relationship unholy. For unholiness seeks to *reinforce* itself, as holiness does, by gathering to itself what it perceives as like itself.

¹⁷ In the unholy relationship, it is not the body of the *other* with which union is attempted but the bodies of those who are not *there*. Even the body of the other, already a severely limited perception of him, is not the central focus as it is or in entirety. What can be used for fantasies of vengeance and what can be most readily associated with those on whom vengeance is *really* sought are centered on and separated *off* as being the only parts of value. Every step taken in the making, the maintaining, and the breaking off of the unholy relationship is a move toward further fragmentation and unreality. The shadow figures enter more and more, and the one in whom they seem to be *decreases* in importance.

¹⁸ Time is indeed unkind to the unholy relationship. For time *is* cruel in the ego's hands, as it is kind when used for gentleness. The attraction of the unholy relationship begins to fade and to be questioned almost at once. Once it is formed, doubt *must* enter in because its purpose *is* impossible. The only such relationships which retain the fantasies that center on them are those which have been dreamed of but have not been made at all. Where no reality has entered, there is nothing to intrude upon the dream of happiness. Yet consider what this means—the *more* reality that enters into the unholy relationship, the *less satisfying* it becomes. And the more the *fantasies* can encompass, the *greater* the satisfaction seems to be.

¹⁹ The “ideal” of the unholy relationship thus becomes one in which the reality of the other does not enter *at all* to “spoil” the dream. And the less the other *really* brings to it, the “better” it becomes. Thus, the attempt at union becomes a way of excluding even the one with whom the union was sought. For it was formed to get him *out* of it and join with fantasies in uninterrupted “bliss.” How can the Holy Spirit bring His interpretation of the body as a means of communication into relationships whose only purpose is *separation* from reality? What forgiveness *is* enables Him to do so.

²⁰ If *all* but loving thoughts has been forgotten, what remains *is* eternal. And the transformed past is made like the *present*. No longer does the past conflict with *now*. *This* continuity *extends* the present by increasing its reality and its *value* in your perception of it. In these loving thoughts is the spark of beauty hidden in the ugliness of the unholy relationship in which the hatred is remembered, yet *there* to come alive as the relationship is given to Him Who gives it life and beauty. That is why Atonement centers on the past, which is the *source* of separation, and

where it must be undone. For separation must be corrected where it was *made*. The ego seeks to “resolve” its problems, not at their source, but where they were *not* made. And thus it seeks to guarantee there *will* be no solution.

²¹ The Holy Spirit wills only to make His resolutions complete and perfect, and so He seeks and *finds* the source of problems where it *is* and there undoes it. And with each step in His undoing is the *separation* more and more undone and union brought closer. He is not at all confused by any “reasons” for separation. *All* He perceives in separation is that it must be *undone*. Let Him uncover the hidden spark of beauty in your relationships and show it to you. Its loveliness will so attract you that you will be unwilling ever to lose the sight of it again. And you will let it transform the relationship so you can see it more and more. For you will *want* it more and more and become increasingly unwilling to let it be hidden from you. And you will learn to seek for and *establish* conditions in which this beauty can be seen.

²² All this you will do gladly if you but let Him hold the spark before you to light your way and make it clear to you. God’s Son is one. Whom God has joined as one, the ego *cannot* break apart. The spark of holiness *must* be safe, however hidden it may be, in every relationship. For the Creator of the one relationship has left no part of it without Himself.

²³ This is the *only* part of the relationship the Holy Spirit sees because He knows that *only* this is true. You have made the relationship unreal and therefore unholy by seeing it *where* it is not and *as* it is not. Give the past to Him Who can change your mind about it *for* you. But first be sure you fully realize what *you* have made the past to represent and why.

²⁴ In brief, the past is now your justification for entering into a continuing, unholy alliance with the ego *against* the present. For the present *is* forgiveness. Therefore, the relationships which the unholy alliance dictates are not perceived nor felt as *now*. Yet the frame of reference to which the present is referred for meaning is an *illusion* of the past in which those elements which fit the purpose of the unholy alliance are retained and all the rest let go. And what is thus let go is all the truth the past could ever offer to the present as witnesses for its reality, while what is kept but witnesses to the reality of dreams.

²⁵ It is still up to you to choose to be willing to join with truth or illusion. But remember that to choose *one* is to let the other *go*. Which one you choose, you will endow with beauty and reality because the choice *depends* on which you value more. The spark of beauty or the veil of ugliness, the real world or the world of guilt and fear, truth or illusion, freedom or slavery—it is all the same.

For you can never choose *except* between God and the ego. Thought systems are but true or false, and all their attributes come simply from what they *are*. Only the Thoughts of God are true. And all that follows from them comes from what they are and is as true as is the holy Source from which they came.

²⁶ My holy brothers, I would enter into all your relationships and step between you and your fantasies. Let *my* relationship to you be real to you, and let me bring reality to your perception of your brothers. They were not created to enable you to hurt yourselves through them. They were created to *create* with you. This is the truth that I would interpose between you and your goal of madness. Be not separate from me, and let not the holy purpose of Atonement be lost to you in dreams of vengeance. Relationships in which such dreams are cherished have *excluded* me. Let me enter in the Name of God and bring you peace that you may offer peace to me.

V. PERCEPTION AND THE TWO WORLDS

²⁷ God established His relationship with you to make you happy, and nothing you do which does not share His purpose can be real. The purpose God ascribed to anything is its only function. Because of His reason for creating His relationship with you, the function of relationships became forever “to make happy.” *And nothing else*. To fulfill this function, you relate to your creations as God to His. For nothing God created is apart from happiness, and nothing God created but would *extend* happiness as its Creator did. Whatever fulfills this function not *cannot* be real.

²⁸ In this world it is impossible to create, yet it *is* possible to make happy. We have said repeatedly that the Holy Spirit would not *deprive* you of your special relationships but would *transform* them. And by that all that is meant is that He will restore to them the function given them by God. The function you have given them is clearly *not* to make happy. But the holy relationship shares God’s purpose, rather than aiming to make a substitute for it. Every special relationship which *you* have made is a substitute for God’s Will and glorifies yours instead of His because of the delusion that they are *different*.

²⁹ You have made very real relationships even in this world which you do not recognize simply because you have raised their substitutes to such predominance that when truth calls to you, as it does constantly, you answer with a substitute. Every special relationship which you have ever undertaken has as its fundamental purpose the aim of occupying your minds so completely that you will not *hear* the call of truth. In a sense the special relationship was the ego’s answer to the creation of the Holy Spirit, Who was God’s answer to the separation. For although

the ego did not understand what had been created, it *was* aware of threat.

³⁰The whole defense system which the ego evolved to protect the separation from the Holy Spirit was in response to the gift with which God blessed it and by His blessing enabled it to be healed. This blessing holds within *itself* the truth about everything. And the truth is that the Holy Spirit is in close relationship with you because in Him is your relationship with God restored to you. The relationship with Him has *never* been broken because the Holy Spirit has not been separate from anyone since the separation. And through Him have all your holy relationships been carefully preserved to serve God's purpose for you.

³¹The ego is hyperalert to threat, and the part of your mind into which the ego was accepted is very anxious to preserve its reason as it sees it. It does not realize that it is totally insane. And you must realize just what this means if *you* would be restored to sanity. The insane protect their thought systems, but they do so *insanely*. And *all* their defenses are as insane as what they are supposed to protect. The separation has *nothing* in it, no part, no "reason," and no attribute that is not insane. And its "protection" is part of it, as insane as the whole. The special relationship, which is its chief defense, *must* therefore be insane.

³²You have but little difficulty now in realizing that the thought system which the special relationship protects is but a system of delusions. You recognize, at least in general terms, that the ego is insane. Yet the special relationship still seems to you somehow to be "different." Yet we have looked at it far closer than at many other aspects of the ego's thought system which you have been more willing to let go. While this one remains, you will *not* let the others go. For this one is *not* different. Retain this one, and you *have* retained the whole.

³³It is essential to realize that all defenses *do* what they would *defend*. The underlying basis for their effectiveness is that they *offer* what they defend. What they defend is placed *in* them for safekeeping, and as they operate, they *bring* it to you. Every defense operates by giving gifts, and the gift is *always* a miniature of the thought system the defense protects, set in a golden frame. The frame is very elaborate, all set with jewels and deeply carved and polished. Its purpose is to be of value *in itself* and to divert your attention from what it encloses. But the frame *without* the picture you cannot have. Defenses operate to make you think you *can*.

³⁴The special relationship has the most imposing and deceptive frame of all the defenses the ego uses. Its thought system is offered here, surrounded by a frame so heavy and so elaborate that the picture is almost obliterated by its imposing structure. Into the frame are woven all sorts of fanciful and fragmented illusions of love, set

with dreams of sacrifice and self-aggrandizement and interlaced with gilded threads of self-destruction. The glitter of blood shines like rubies, and the tears are faceted like diamonds and gleam in the dim light in which the offering is made.

³⁵ Look at the *picture*. Do not let the frame distract you. This gift is given you for your damnation, and if you take it, you will believe that you *are* damned. You *cannot* have the frame without the picture. What you value is the *frame*, for there you see no conflict. Yet the frame is only the wrapping for the gift of conflict. The frame is *not* the gift. Be not deceived by the most superficial aspects of this thought system, for these aspects enclose the whole, complete in *every* aspect. Death lies in this glittering gift. Let not your gaze dwell on the hypnotic gleaming of the frame. Look at the *picture*, and realize that *death* is offered you.

³⁶ That is why the holy instant is so important in the defense of truth. The truth itself *needs* no defense, but you *do* need defense against your own acceptance of the gift of death. When you who are truth accept an idea so dangerous *to* truth, you threaten truth with destruction. And your defense must now be undertaken to keep truth *whole*. The power of Heaven, the love of God, the tears of Christ, and the joy of His eternal Spirit are marshaled to defend you from your own attack. For you attack Them, being *part* of Them, and They must save you, for They love Themselves.

³⁷ The holy instant is a miniature of Heaven, sent you *from* Heaven. It is a picture, too, set in a frame. Yet if you accept *this* gift, you will not see the frame at all because the gift can only be accepted through your willingness to focus *all* your attention on the *picture*. The holy instant is a miniature of eternity. It is a picture of timelessness, set in a frame of time. If you focus on the picture, you will realize that it was only the frame that made you think it *was* a picture. Without the frame, the picture is seen as what it *represents*. For as the whole thought system of the ego lies in its gifts, so the whole of Heaven lies in this instant, borrowed from eternity and set in time for you.

³⁸ Two gifts are offered you. Each is complete and cannot be partially accepted. Each is a picture of all that you can have, seen *very* differently. You cannot compare their value by comparing a picture to a frame. It must be the pictures only that you compare, or the comparison is wholly without meaning. Remember that it is the picture that is the gift. And only on this basis are you *really* free to choose. Look at the pictures. *Both* of them. One is a tiny picture, hard to see at all beneath the heavy shadows of its enormous and disproportionate enclosure. The other is lightly framed and hung in light, lovely to look upon for what it *is*.

³⁹ You who have tried so hard and are *still* trying to fit the better picture into

the wrong frame and so combine what cannot *be* combined, accept this and be glad: these pictures are each framed perfectly for what they represent. One is framed to be out of focus and not seen. The other is framed for perfect clarity. The picture of darkness and of death grows less convincing as you search it out amid its wrappings. As each senseless stone which seems to shine in darkness from the frame is exposed to light, it becomes dull and lifeless and ceases to distract you from the picture. And finally you look upon the picture itself, seeing at last that, unprotected by the frame, it *has* no meaning.

⁴⁰The other picture is lightly framed, for time cannot contain eternity. There *is* no distraction here. The picture of Heaven and eternity grows *more* convincing as you look at it. And now by *real* comparison a transformation of both pictures can at last occur. And each is given its rightful place, when both are seen in relation to each other. The dark picture brought to light is not perceived as fearful, but the fact that it is just a *picture* is brought home at last. And what you see there, you will recognize as what it is—a picture of what you *thought* was real and nothing more. For beyond this picture, you will see nothing.

⁴¹The picture of light, in clear cut and unmistakable contrast, is transformed *into* what lies beyond the picture. As you look on this, you realize that it is *not* a picture but a *reality*. This is no figured representation of a thought system, but the Thought Itself. What it represents is *there*. The frame fades gently, and God rises to your remembrance, offering you the whole of creation in exchange for your little picture, wholly without value and entirely deprived of meaning.

⁴²As God ascends into His rightful place and you to yours, you will experience again the *meaning* of relationship and know it to be true. Let us ascend in peace together to the Father by giving *Him* ascendance in our minds. We will gain *everything* by giving Him the power and the glory and keeping no illusions of where they are. They are in *us* through *His* ascendance. What He has given is *His*. It shines in every part of Him as in the whole. The whole reality of your relationship with Him lies in *our* relationship to one another. The holy instant shines alike on all relationships, for in it they *are* one. For here is only healing, *already* complete and perfect. For here is God, and where He is, only the perfect and complete *can* be.

VI. THE HEALED RELATIONSHIP

⁴³The holy relationship is the expression of the holy instant in living in this world. Like everything about salvation, the holy instant is a practical device, witnessed to by its results. The holy instant *never* fails. The experience of it is

always felt. Yet without expression, it is not *remembered*. The holy relationship is a constant reminder of the experience in which the relationship became what it is. And as the unholy relationship is a continuing hymn of hate in praise of *its* maker, so is the holy relationship a happy song of praise to the Redeemer of relationships.

⁴⁴The holy relationship, a major step toward the perception of the real world, is learned. It is the old unholy relationship transformed and seen anew. The holy relationship is a phenomenal teaching accomplishment. In all its aspects, as it begins, develops, and becomes accomplished, it represents the *reversal* of the unholy relationship. Be comforted in this—the only difficult phase is the beginning. For here, the goal of the relationship is abruptly shifted to the exact opposite of what it was. This is the first result of offering the relationship to the Holy Spirit to use for *His* purposes.

⁴⁵This invitation is accepted immediately, and the Holy Spirit wastes no time in introducing the practical results of asking Him to enter. *At once* His goal replaces yours. This is accomplished very rapidly, but it makes the relationship seem disturbed, disjunctive, and even quite distressing. The reason is quite clear. For the relationship as it *is* is out of line with its own goal, and clearly unsuited to the purpose which has been accepted for it. In its unholy condition, *your* goal was all that seemed to give it meaning. Now it seems to make no sense. Many relationships have been broken off at this point, and the pursuit of the old goal reestablished in another relationship. For once the unholy relationship has *accepted* the goal of holiness, it can never again be what it was.

⁴⁶The temptation of the ego becomes extremely intense with this shift in goals. For the relationship has not as yet been changed sufficiently to make its former goal completely without attraction, and its structure is “threatened” by the recognition of its inappropriateness for meeting its new purpose. The conflict between the goal and the structure of the relationship is so apparent that they *cannot* coexist. Yet now the goal will *not* be changed. Set firmly in the unholy relationship, there *is* no course except to *change* the relationship to fit the goal. Until this happy solution is seen and accepted as the *only* way out of the conflict, the relationship seems to be severely strained.

⁴⁷It would not be kinder to shift the goal more slowly, for the contrast would be obscured and the ego given time to reinterpret each slow step according to its liking. Only a radical shift in purpose could induce a complete change of mind about what the whole relationship is *for*. As this change develops and is finally accomplished, it grows increasingly beneficent and joyous. But at the beginning,

the situation is experienced as very precarious. A relationship undertaken by two individuals for their unholy purposes suddenly has *holiness* for its goal. As these two contemplate their relationship from the point of view of this new purpose, they are inevitably appalled. Their perception of the relationship may even become quite disorganized. And yet, the former organization of their perception no longer serves the purpose they have agreed to meet.

⁴⁸This is the time for *faith*. You *let* this goal be set for you. That was an act of faith. Do not abandon faith, now that the rewards of faith are being introduced. If you believed the Holy Spirit was there to *accept* the relationship, why would you now not still believe that He is there to purify what He has taken under His guidance? Have faith in each other in what but *seems* to be a trying time. The goal *is* set. And your relationship has sanity as its purpose. For now you find yourselves in an insane relationship, *recognized* as such in the light of its goal.

⁴⁹Now the ego counsels thus—substitute for this *another* relationship to which your former goal was quite appropriate. You can escape from your distress only by getting rid of each other. You need not part entirely if you choose not to do so. But you must exclude major areas of fantasy from each other to save your sanity. *Hear not this now!* Have faith in Him Who answered you. He heard. Has He not been very explicit in His answer? You are not now wholly insane. Can you *deny* that He has given you a most explicit statement? Now He asks for faith a little longer, even in bewilderment. For this will go, and you will see the justification for your faith emerge to bring you shining conviction. Abandon Him not now, nor each other. This relationship *has been* reborn as holy.

⁵⁰Accept with gladness what you do not understand, and let it be explained to you as you perceive its purpose work in it to *make* it holy. You will find many opportunities to blame each other for the “failure” of your relationship, for it will seem at times to have *no* purpose. A sense of aimlessness will come to haunt you and to remind you of all the ways you once sought for satisfaction and thought you found it. Forget not now the misery you *really* found, and do not now breathe life into your failing egos. For your relationship has *not* been disrupted. It has been *saved*.

⁵¹You are very new in the ways of salvation and think you have lost your way. *Your way is* lost, but think not this is *loss*. In your newness, remember that you have started again *together*. And take each other’s hand to walk together along a road far more familiar than you now believe. Is it not certain that you will remember a goal unchanged throughout eternity? For you have chosen but the goal of God from which your true intent was *never* absent.

⁵² Throughout the Sonship is the song of freedom heard in joyous echo of your choice. You have joined with many in the holy instant, and they have joined with you. Think not your choice will leave you comfortless, for God Himself has blessed your holy relationship. Join in His blessing, and withhold not yours upon it. For all it needs now is your blessing that you may see that in it rests salvation. Condemn salvation not, for it *has* come to you. And welcome it together, for it has come to *join* you together in a relationship in which all the Sonship is together blessed.

⁵³ You undertook together to invite the Holy Spirit into your relationship. He could not have entered otherwise. Although you may have made many mistakes since then, you have also made enormous efforts to help Him do His work. And He has not been lacking in appreciation for all you have done for Him. Nor does He see the mistakes at all. Have you been similarly grateful to each other? Have you consistently appreciated the good efforts and overlooked mistakes? Or has your appreciation flickered and grown dim in what seemed to be the light of the mistakes? You are now entering upon a campaign to blame each other for the discomfort of the situation in which you find yourselves. And by this lack of thanks and gratitude, you make yourselves unable to *express* the holy instant, and thus you lose sight of it.

⁵⁴ The experience of an instant, however compelling it may be, is easily forgotten if you allow time to close over it. It must be kept shining and gracious in your awareness of time but not concealed within it. The instant remains. But where are *you*? To give thanks to each other is to appreciate the holy instant and thus enable its results to be accepted and *shared*. To *attack* each other is not to lose the instant but to make it powerless in its *effects*. You *have* received the holy instant, but you have established a condition in which you cannot *use* it. As a result, you do not realize that it is with you still. And by cutting yourself off from its expression, you have denied yourself its benefit. You reinforce this every time you attack each other, for the attack must blind you to *yourself*. And it is impossible to deny yourself and recognize what has been given and received by you.

⁵⁵ You stand together in the holy presence of truth itself. Here is the goal, together *with* you. Think you not the goal itself will gladly arrange the means for its accomplishment? It is just this same discrepancy between the purpose that has been accepted and the means as they stand now which seems to make you suffer, but which makes Heaven glad. If Heaven were *outside* you, you could not share in its gladness. Yet because it is within, the gladness, too, is yours. You *are* joined in purpose, but remain still separate and divided on the means.

⁵⁶Yet the goal is fixed, firm, and unalterable, and the means will surely fall in place *because* the goal is sure. And you will share the gladness of the Sonship that it is so. As you begin to recognize and accept the gifts you have so freely given to each other, you will also accept the effects of the holy instant and use them to correct all your mistakes and free you from their results. And learning this, you will have also learned how to release *all* the Sonship and offer it in gladness and thanksgiving to Him Who gave you *your* release, and Who would extend it *through* you.

VII. PRACTICAL FORGIVENESS

⁵⁷The practical application of the Holy Spirit's purpose is extremely simple, but it *is* unequivocal. In fact in order to be simple, it *must* be unequivocal. The simple is merely what is easily understood, and for this it is apparent that it must be clear. The setting of the Holy Spirit's goal is general. Now He will work with you to make it specific. There are certain very specific guidelines He provides for any situation, but remember that you do not yet realize their universal application. Therefore it is essential at this point to use them in each situation separately, until you can more safely look *beyond* each situation in an understanding far broader than you now possess.

⁵⁸In any situation in which you are uncertain, the first thing to consider, very simply, is, "What do I want to come of this? What is it *for*?" The clarification of the goal belongs at the *beginning*, for it is this which will determine the outcome. In the ego's procedure, this is reversed. The *situation* becomes the determiner of the outcome, which can be anything. The reason for this disorganized approach is evident. The ego does not know what it *wants* to come of it. It is aware of what it does *not* want, but only that. It has no positive goal at all.

⁵⁹Without a clear cut positive goal, set at the outset, the situation just seems to happen and makes no sense until it has *already* happened. *Then* you look back at it and try to piece together what it must have meant. And you will be *wrong*. Not only is your judgment in the past, but you have no idea what *should* happen. No goal was set with which to bring the means in line. And now the only judgment left to make is whether or not the ego likes it—is it acceptable, or does it call for vengeance? The absence of a criterion for outcome set *in advance* makes understanding doubtful and evaluation impossible.

⁶⁰The value of deciding in advance what you *want* to happen is simply that you will perceive the situation as a means to *make* it happen. You will therefore make every effort to overlook what interferes with the accomplishment of your

objective and concentrate on everything which helps you meet it. It is quite noticeable that this approach has brought you closer to the Holy Spirit's sorting out of truth and falsity. The true becomes what can be used to meet the goal. The false becomes the useless from this point of view. The situation now has meaning, but only because the *goal* has made it meaningful.

⁶¹The goal of truth has further practical advantages. If the situation is used for truth and sanity, its outcome *must* be peace. And this is quite apart from what the outcome *is*. If peace is the condition of truth and sanity and cannot be *without* them, where peace is *they* must be. Truth comes of itself. If you experience peace, it is because the truth has come to you, and you will see the outcome truly, for deception cannot prevail against you. And you will recognize the outcome *because* you are at peace. Here again, you see the opposite of the ego's way of looking, for the ego believes the *situation* brings the experience. The Holy Spirit knows that the situation is as the goal determines it and is experienced *according* to the goal.

⁶²The goal of truth requires faith. Faith is implicit in the acceptance of the Holy Spirit's purpose, and this faith is all-inclusive. Where the goal of truth is set, there faith *must* be. The Holy Spirit sees the situation as a *whole*. The goal establishes the fact that everyone involved in it will play his part in its accomplishment. This is inevitable. No one will fail in anything. This seems to ask for faith beyond you and beyond what you can give. Yet this is so only from the viewpoint of the ego, for the ego believes in "solving" conflict through fragmentation and does *not* perceive the situation as a whole. Therefore, it seeks to split off segments of the situation and deal with them *separately*, for it has faith in separation and not in wholeness.

⁶³Confronted with any aspect of the situation which seems to be difficult, the ego will attempt to take this aspect elsewhere and resolve it there. And it will seem to be successful, except that this attempt conflicts with unity and *must* obscure the goal of truth. And peace will not be experienced except in fantasy. Truth has not come because faith has been denied, being withheld from where it rightfully belonged. Thus do you lose the understanding of the situation the goal of truth would bring. For fantasy solutions bring but the illusion of experience, and the illusion of peace is not the condition in which the truth can enter.

⁶⁴The substitutes for aspects of the situation are the witnesses to your lack of faith. They demonstrate that you did not believe that the situation and the *problem* were in the same place. The problem *was* the lack of faith, and it is this you demonstrate when you remove it from its source and place it elsewhere. As a result, you do not see the *problem*. Had you not lacked the faith it could be solved,

the problem would be gone. And the situation would have been meaningful to you because the interference in the way of understanding would have been removed. To remove the problem elsewhere is to *keep* it. For you remove yourself *from* it and make it unsolvable.

VIII. THE NEED FOR FAITH

⁶⁵There is no problem in any situation that faith will not solve. There is no shift in any aspect of the problem but will make solution impossible. For if you shift part of the problem elsewhere, the meaning of the problem *must* be lost, and the solution to the problem is inherent in its meaning. Is it not possible that all your problems *have* been solved, but you have removed yourself from the solution? Yet faith must be where something has been done and where you *see* it done. A situation is a relationship, being the joining of thoughts. If problems are perceived, it is because the thoughts are judged to be in conflict. But if the goal is truth, this is impossible. Some idea of bodies must have entered, for minds cannot attack.

⁶⁶The thought of bodies is the sign of faithlessness, for bodies cannot solve anything. And it is their intrusion on the relationship, an error in your thoughts *about* the situation, which then becomes the justification for your lack of faith. You *will* make this error, but be not at all concerned with that. The error does not matter. Faithlessness brought to faith will never interfere with truth. But faithlessness used *against* truth will always destroy faith. If you lack faith, ask that it be restored where it was *lost* and seek not to have it made up to you elsewhere as if you had been unjustly deprived of it.

⁶⁷Only what *you* have not given can be lacking in *any* situation. But remember this: the goal of holiness was set for your relationship and *not* by you. You did not set it because holiness cannot be seen *except* through faith, and your relationship was not holy *because* your faith in one another was so limited and little. Your faith must grow to meet the goal that has been set. The goal's reality will call this forth, for you will see that peace and faith will not come separately. What situation *can* you be in without faith and remain faithful to each other?

⁶⁸Every situation in which you find yourself is but a means to meet the purpose set for your relationship. See it as something else, and you *are* faithless. Use not your faithlessness. Let it enter and look upon it calmly, but do not *use* it. Faithlessness is the servant of illusion and wholly faithful to its master. Use it and it will carry you straight to illusions. Be tempted not by what it offers you. It interferes not with the goal, but with the value of the goal to *you*. Accept not the illusion of peace it offers, but look upon its offering and recognize it *is* illusion.

⁶⁹The goal of illusion is as closely tied to faithlessness as faith to truth. If you lack faith in anyone to fulfill, and *perfectly*, his part in any situation dedicated in advance to truth, *your* dedication is divided. And so you have been faithless to each other and used your faithlessness *against* each other. No relationship is holy unless its holiness goes with it everywhere. As holiness and faith go hand in hand, so must its faith go everywhere with it. The goal's reality will call forth and *accomplish* every miracle needed for its fulfillment. Nothing too small or too enormous, too weak or too compelling, but will be gently turned to its use and purpose. The universe will serve it gladly, as it serves the universe. But do not *interfere*.

⁷⁰The power set in you in whom the Holy Spirit's goal has been established is so far beyond your little conception of the infinite that you have no idea how great the strength that goes with you. And you can use *this* in perfect safety. Yet for all its might, so great it reaches past the stars and to the universe that lies beyond them, your little faithlessness can make it useless if you would use the faithlessness instead.

⁷¹Yet think on this, and learn the *cause* of faithlessness: You think you hold against the other what he has done to you. But what you really blame him for is what *you* did to *him*. It is not *his* past but *yours* you hold against him. And you lack faith in him because of what *you* were. Yet you are as innocent of what you were as he is. What never was is causeless and is not *there* to interfere with truth. There *is* no cause for faithlessness, but there *is* a Cause for faith. That Cause has entered any situation which shares Its purpose. The light of truth shines from the center of the situation and touches everyone to whom the situation's purpose calls. It calls to *everyone*. There is no situation which does not involve your *whole* relationship, in every aspect and complete in every part. You can leave nothing of yourself outside it and keep the situation holy. For it shares the purpose of your whole relationship and derives its meaning from it.

⁷²Enter each situation with the faith that you give to each other, or you *are* faithless to your own relationship. Your faith will call the others to share your purpose, as this same purpose called forth the faith in *you*. And you will see the means you once employed to lead you to illusions transformed to means for truth. When the Holy Spirit changed the purpose of your relationship by exchanging yours for His, the goal He placed there was extended to every situation in which you enter or will *ever* enter. And every situation was thus made free of the past, which would have made it purposeless.

⁷³You call for faith because of Him Who walks with you in *every* situation. You

are no longer wholly insane, nor no longer alone. For loneliness in God *must* be a dream. You whose relationship shares the Holy Spirit's goal are set apart from loneliness because the truth has come. Its call for faith is strong. Use not your faithlessness against it, for it calls you to salvation and to peace.

IX. THE CONDITIONS OF FORGIVENESS

⁷⁴The holy instant is nothing more than a special case or an extreme example of what every situation is *meant* to be. The meaning which the Holy Spirit's purpose has given it is also given to every situation. It calls forth just the same suspension of faithlessness, withheld and left unused, that faith might answer to the call of truth. The holy instant is the shining example, the clear and unequivocal demonstration of the meaning of every relationship and every situation, seen as a *whole*. Faith has accepted every aspect of the situation, and faithlessness has not forced any exclusion on it. It is a situation of perfect peace simply because you have let it be what it *is*.

⁷⁵This simple courtesy is all the Holy Spirit asks of you. Let truth be what it is. Do not intrude upon it, do not attack it, do not interrupt its coming. Let it encompass every situation and bring you peace. Not even faith is asked of you, for truth asks nothing. Let it enter, and it will call forth and *secure* for you the faith you need for peace. But rise you not against it, for against your opposition it *cannot* come.

⁷⁶Would you not *want* to make a holy instant of every situation? For such is the gift of faith, freely given wherever faithlessness is laid aside unused. And then the power of the Holy Spirit's purpose is free to use instead. This power *instantly* transforms all situations into one sure and continuous means for establishing His purpose and demonstrating its reality. What has been demonstrated has called for faith and has been *given* it. Now it becomes a fact from which faith can no longer *be* withheld. The strain of refusing faith to truth is enormous and far greater than you realize. But to answer truth with faith entails no strain at all.

⁷⁷To you who have acknowledged the call of your Redeemer, the strain of not responding to His call seems to be greater than before. This is not so. Before, the strain was there but you attributed it to something else, believing that the "something else" produced it. This was *never* true. For what the "something else" produced was sorrow and depression, sickness and pain, darkness and dim imaginings of terror, cold fantasies of fear and fiery dreams of hell. And it was nothing but the intolerable strain of refusing to give faith to truth and see its evident reality.

⁷⁸ Such was the crucifixion of the Son of God. His faithlessness did this to him. Think carefully before you let yourself use faithlessness against him. For he is risen, and you have accepted the cause of his awakening as yours. You have assumed your part in his redemption, and you are now fully responsible to him. Fail him not now, for it has been given you to realize what your lack of faith in him must mean to *you*. His salvation *is* your only purpose. See only this in every situation, and it will be a means for *bringing* only this.

⁷⁹ When you accepted truth as the goal for your relationship, you became givers of peace as surely as your Father gave peace to you. For the goal of peace cannot be accepted apart from its conditions, and you *had* faith in it, for no one accepts what he does not believe is real. Your purpose has not changed and *will* not change, for you accepted what can *never* change. And nothing that it needs to be forever changeless can you now withhold from it. Your release is certain. Give as you have received. And demonstrate that you have risen far beyond *any* situation that could hold you back and keep you separate from Him Whose call you answered.

The Dream and the Reality

I. INTRODUCTION

To substitute is to *accept instead*. If you would but consider exactly what this entails, you would perceive at once how much at variance this is with the goal the Holy Spirit has given you and would accomplish *for* you. To substitute is to *choose between*, renouncing one in favor of the other. For this special purpose, one is judged more valuable and the other is replaced by him. The relationship in which the substitution occurred is thus fragmented and its purpose split accordingly. To fragment is to exclude, and substitution is the strongest defense the ego has for separation.

^{18:2}The Holy Spirit never uses substitutes. Where the ego perceives one person as a replacement for another, the Holy Spirit sees them joined and indivisible. He does not judge between them, knowing they are one. Being united, they are one because they are the *same*. Substitution is clearly a process in which they are perceived as different. One would unite; the other separate. Nothing can come between what God has joined and what the Holy Spirit sees as one. But everything *seems* to come between the fragmented relationships the ego sponsors to destroy.

³The one emotion in which substitution is impossible is love. Fear involves substitution by definition, for it is love's replacement. Fear is both a fragmented and a fragmenting emotion. It seems to take many forms, and each seems to require a different form of acting out for satisfaction. While this appears to introduce quite variable behavior, a far more serious effect lies in the fragmented perception from which the behavior stems. No one is *seen complete*. The body is emphasized, with special emphasis on certain parts, and used as the standard for comparison for either acceptance or rejection of suitability for acting out a special form of fear.

II. SUBSTITUTION AS A DEFENSE

⁴You who believe that God is fear made but one substitution. It has taken many forms because it was the substitution of illusion for truth, of fragmentation for wholeness. It has become so splintered and subdivided and divided again, over and over, that it is now almost impossible to perceive it once was one and still is what it was. That one error, which brought truth to illusion, infinity to time, and life to death, was all you ever made. Your whole world rests upon it. Everything you see reflects it, and every special relationship which you have ever made is part of it.

⁵You have expressed surprise at hearing how very different is reality from what you see. You do not realize the magnitude of that one error. It was so vast and so completely incredible that from it a world of total unreality *had* to emerge. What else *could* come of it? Its fragmented aspects are fearful enough, as you begin to look at them. But nothing you have seen begins to show you the enormity of the original error, which seemed to cast you out of Heaven, to shatter knowledge into meaningless bits of disunited perceptions, and to force you to further substitutions.

⁶That was the first projection of error outward. The world arose to hide it and became the screen on which it was projected and drawn between you and the truth. For truth extends *inward*, where the idea of loss is meaningless and only increase is conceivable. Do you really think it strange that a world in which everything is backwards and upside-down arose from this? For truth brought to *this* could only remain within in quiet, and take no part in all the mad projection by which this world was made. Call it not sin but madness, for such it was, and so it still remains. Invest it not with guilt, for guilt implies it was accomplished in reality. And above all, be not *afraid* of it. When you seem to see some twisted form of the original error rise to frighten you, say only, "God is not fear, but love," and it will disappear.

⁷The truth will *save* you. It has not left you to go out into the mad world and so depart from you. Inward is sanity; insanity is *outside* you. You but *believe* it is the other way; that truth is outside and error and guilt within. Your little senseless substitutions, touched with insanity and swirling lightly off on a mad course like feathers dancing insanely in the wind, have *no* substance. They fuse and merge and separate in shifting and totally meaningless patterns which need not be judged at all. To judge them individually is pointless. Their tiny differences in form are no real differences at all. *None* of them matters. *That* they have in common and nothing else. Yet what else is *necessary* to make them all the same?

⁸ Let them all go, dancing in the wind, dipping and turning till they disappear from sight, far, far outside you. And turn you to the stately calm within, where in holy stillness dwells the living God you never left and Who never left you. The Holy Spirit takes you gently by the hand and retraces with you your mad journey outside yourself, leading you gently back to the truth and safety within. He brings all your insane projections and your wild substitutions which you have placed outside you to the truth. Thus He reverses the course of insanity and restores you to reason.

⁹ In your relationship, where He has taken charge of everything at your request, He has set the course inward to the truth you share. In the mad world outside you, nothing can be shared but only substituted, and sharing and substituting have nothing in common in reality. Within yourselves you love each other with a perfect love. Here is holy ground in which no substitution can enter and where only the truth about each other can abide. Here you are joined in God, as much together as you are with Him. The original error has not entered here, nor ever will. Here is the radiant truth to which the Holy Spirit has committed your relationship. Let Him bring it here, where *you* would have it be. Give Him but a little faith in each other, to help him show you that no substitute you made for Heaven can keep you from it. In you there *is* no separation, and no substitute can keep you from each other. Your reality was God's creation and *has* no substitute.

¹⁰ You are so firmly joined in truth that only God is there. And He would never accept something else instead of you. He loves you both, equally and as one. And as He loves you, so you *are*. You are not joined together in illusions but in the Thought so holy and so perfect that illusions cannot remain to darken the holy place in which you stand together. God is with you, my brothers. Let us join in Him in peace and gratitude and accept His gift as our most holy and perfect reality, which we share in Him.

¹¹ Heaven is restored to all the Sonship through your relationship, for in it lies the Sonship, whole and beautiful, safe in your love. Heaven has entered quietly, for all illusions have been gently brought unto the truth in you and love has shined upon you, blessing your relationship with truth. God and His whole creation have entered it together. How lovely and how holy is your relationship, with the truth shining upon it! Heaven beholds it and rejoices that you have let it come to you. The universe within you stands with you, together. And Heaven looks with love on what is joined in it, along with its Creator.

¹² Whom God has called should hear no substitutes. Their call is but an echo of the original error which shattered Heaven. And what became of peace in those

who heard? Return with me to Heaven, walking together out of this world and through another to the loveliness and joy the other holds within it. Would you still further weaken and break apart what is already broken and hopeless? Is it here that you would look for happiness? Or would you not prefer to heal what has been broken and join in making whole what has been ravaged by separation and disease?

¹³You have been called together to the most holy function that this world contains. It is the only one which has no limits and reaches out to every broken fragment of the Sonship with healing and uniting comfort. This is offered *you* in your holy relationship. Accept it here, and you will give as you have accepted. The peace of God is given you with the glowing purpose in which you join. The holy light that brought you together must extend, as *you* accepted it.

III. THE BASIS OF THE DREAM

¹⁴Does not a world that seems quite real arise in dreams? Yet think what this world is. It is clearly *not* the world you saw before you slept. Rather, it is a distortion of the world, planned solely around what you would have preferred. Here, you are “free” to make over whatever seemed to attack you and change it into a tribute to your ego, which was outraged by the “attack.” This would not be your wish unless you saw yourself as one with the ego, which always looks upon itself and therefore on you as under attack and highly vulnerable to it.

¹⁵Dreams are chaotic *because* they are governed by your conflicting wishes, and therefore they have no *concern* with what is true. They are the best example you could have of how perception can be utilized to substitute illusions for truth. You do not take them seriously on awaking because the fact that reality is so outrageously violated in them becomes apparent. Yet they are a way of looking at the world and changing it to suit the ego better. They provide striking examples both of the ego’s inability to tolerate reality and your willingness to *change* reality on its behalf.

¹⁶You do not find the differences between what you see in sleep and on awaking disturbing. You recognize that what you see on waking is blotted out in dreams. Yet on awakening, you do not expect it to be gone. In dreams *you* arrange everything. People become what you would have them be, and what they do *you* order. No limit on substitution is laid upon you. For a time, it seems as if the world were given you, to make it what you will. You do not realize that you are *attacking* it, trying to triumph over it and make it serve you.

¹⁷ Dreams are perceptual temper tantrums in which you literally scream, “I want it *thus!*” And thus it seems to be. And yet the dream cannot escape its origin. Anger and fear pervade it, and in an instant, the illusion of satisfaction is invaded by the illusion of terror. For the dream of your ability to control reality by substituting a world which you prefer *is* terrifying. Your attempts to blot out reality are very fearful, but this you are not willing to accept. And so you substitute the fantasy that *reality* is fearful, not what you would *do* to it. And thus is guilt made real.

¹⁸ Dreams show you that you *have* the power to make a world as you would have it be, and that because you *want* it, you *see* it. And while you see it, you do not doubt that it is real. Yet here is a world, clearly within your mind, that seems to be *outside*. You do not respond to it as though you made it, nor do you realize that the emotions which the dream produces *must* come from you. It is the figures in the dream and what *they* do that seem to make the dream. You do not realize that you are making them act out for *you*, for if you did, the guilt would not be theirs, and the illusion of satisfaction would be gone. In dreams these features are not obscure. You seem to waken, and the dream is gone. Yet what you fail to recognize is that what caused the dream has not gone with it.

¹⁹ Your wish to make another world that is not real *remains* with you. And what you seem to wake to is but another form of this same world you see in dreams. All your time is spent in dreaming. Your sleeping and your waking dreams have different forms, and that is all. Their *content* is the same. They are your protest against reality and your fixed and insane idea that you can change it. In your waking dreams, the special relationship is your determination to keep your hold on unreality and to prevent yourself from waking. And while you see more value in sleeping than in waking, you will not let go of it.

²⁰ The Holy Spirit, ever practical in His wisdom, accepts your dreams and uses them as means for waking. *You* would have used them to remain asleep. We once said that the first change, before dreams disappear, is that your dreams of fear are changed to happy dreams. That is what the Holy Spirit does in your special relationship. He does not destroy it nor snatch it away from you. Your special relationship will remain, not as a source of pain and guilt, but as a source of joy and freedom. It will not be for you alone, for therein lay its misery. As its unholiness kept it a thing apart, its holiness will become an offering to everyone.

²¹ Your special relationship will be a means for undoing guilt in everyone blessed through your holy relationship. It will be a happy dream, and one which you will share with all who come within your sight. Through it, the blessing which the

Holy Spirit has laid upon it will be extended. Think not that He has forgotten anyone in the purpose He has given you. And think not that He has forgotten you to whom He gave the gift. He uses everyone who calls on Him as means for the salvation of everyone. And He will waken everyone through you who offered your relationship to Him. If you but recognized His gratitude! Or mine through His! For we are joined as in one purpose, being of One Mind with Him.

²²Let not the dream take hold to close your eyes. It is not strange that dreams can make a world that is unreal. The *wish* to make it is incredible. Your relationship has become one in which the wish has been removed because its purpose has been changed from one of dreams to one of truth. You are not sure of this because you think it may be *this* that is the dream. You are so used to choosing between dreams you do not see that you have made, at last, the choice between the truth and *all* illusions.

²³Yet Heaven is sure. This is no dream. Its coming means that you have chosen truth, and it has come because you have been willing to let your special relationship meet its conditions. In your relationship, the Holy Spirit has gently laid the real world—the world of happy dreams from which awaking is so easy and so natural. For as your sleeping and your waking dreams represent the same wishes in your mind, so do the real world and the truth of Heaven join in the Will of God. The dream of waking is easily transferred to its reality. For this dream comes from your will joined with the Will of God. And what this Will would have accomplished has never *not* been done.

IV. LIGHT IN THE DREAM

²⁴You who have spent your lives in bringing truth to illusion, reality to fantasy, have walked the way of dreams. For you have gone from waking to sleeping and on and on to a yet deeper sleep. Each dream has led to other dreams, and every fantasy which seemed to bring a light into the darkness but made the darkness deeper. Your *goal* was darkness in which no ray of light could enter. And you sought a blackness so complete that you could hide from truth forever in complete insanity. What you forgot was simply that God cannot destroy Himself. The light is *in* you. Darkness can cover it but *cannot* put it out.

²⁵As the light comes nearer, you will rush to darkness, shrinking from the truth, sometimes retreating to the lesser forms of fear and sometimes to stark terror. But you *will* advance because your goal is the advance from fear to truth. You *know* this. The goal which you accepted *is* the goal of knowledge, for which you signified your willingness. Fear seems to live in darkness, and when you are afraid,

you have stepped back. Let us then join quickly in an instant of light, and it will be enough to remind you that your goal *is* light. Truth has rushed to meet you since you called upon it.

²⁶ If you knew Who walks beside you on this way which you have chosen, fear would be impossible. You do not know because the journey into darkness has been long and cruel, and you have gone deep into it. A little flicker of your eyelids, closed so long, has not yet been sufficient to give you confidence in yourselves, so long despised. You go toward love, still hating it and terribly afraid of its judgment upon you. And you do not realize that you are not afraid of love, but only of what you have made of it. You are advancing to love's meaning and away from all illusions in which you have surrounded it. When you retreat to the illusion, your fear increases, for there is little doubt that what you think it means *is* fearful. Yet what is that to us who travel surely and very swiftly *away* from fear?

²⁷ You who hold each other's hand also hold mine, for when you joined each other you were not alone. Do you believe that I would leave you in the darkness you agreed to leave with *me*? In your relationship is this world's light. And fear *must* disappear before you now. Be tempted not to snatch away the gift of faith you offered to each other. You will succeed only in frightening yourselves. The gift is given forever, for God Himself received it. You *cannot* take it back. You have accepted God. The holiness of your relationship is established in Heaven. You do not understand what you accepted, but remember that your understanding is not necessary. All that was necessary was merely the *wish* to understand. That wish was the desire to be holy. The will of God is granted you. For you desire the only thing you ever had or ever were.

²⁸ Each instant that we spend together will teach you that this goal is possible and will strengthen your desire to reach it. And in your desire lies its accomplishment. Your desire is now in complete accord with all the power of the Holy Spirit's Will. No little, faltering footsteps that you may take can separate your desire from His Will and from His strength. I hold your hand as surely as you agreed to take each other's. You will not separate, for I stand with you and walk with you in your advance to truth. And where we go, we carry God with us.

²⁹ In your relationship, you have joined with me in bringing Heaven to the Son of God, who hid in darkness. You have been willing to bring the darkness to light, and this willingness has given strength to everyone who would remain in darkness. Those who would see *will* see. And they will join with me in carrying their light into the darkness when the darkness in them is offered to the light and is removed forever. My need for you, joined with me in the holy light of your

relationship, is *your* need for salvation. Would I not give you what you gave to me? For when you joined each other, you answered me.

³⁰You who are now the bringers of salvation have the function of bringing light to darkness. The darkness in you *has* been brought to light. Carry it back to darkness from the holy instant to which you brought it. We are made whole in our desire to make whole. Let not time worry you, for all the fear that you experience is really past. Time has been readjusted to help us do together what your separate pasts would hinder. You have gone past fear, for no two minds can join in the desire for love without love's joining *them*.

³¹Not one light in Heaven but goes with you. Not one ray that shines forever in the Mind of God but shines on you. Heaven is joined with you in your advance to Heaven. When such great light has joined with you to give the little spark of your desire the power of God Himself, *can* you remain in darkness? You are coming home together after a long and meaningless journey which you undertook apart and which led nowhere. You have found each other and will light each other's way. And from this light will the Great Rays extend back into darkness and forward unto God to shine away the past and so make room for His eternal Presence, in which everything is radiant in the light.

V. THE LITTLE WILLINGNESS

³²The holy instant is the result of your determination to be holy. It is the *answer*. The desire and the willingness to let it come precedes its coming. You prepare your minds for it only to the extent of recognizing that you want it above all else. It is not necessary that you do more; indeed, it is necessary that you realize that you *cannot* do more. Do not attempt to give the Holy Spirit what He does not ask, or you will add the ego unto Him and confuse the two. He asks but little. It is *He* who adds the greatness and the might. He joins with you to make the holy instant far greater than you can understand. It is your realization that you need do so little that enables Him to give so much.

³³Trust not your good intentions. They are not enough. But trust implicitly your willingness, whatever else may enter. Concentrate only on this and be not disturbed that shadows surround it. That is why you came. If you could come without them, you would not *need* the holy instant. Come to it not in arrogance, assuming that you must achieve the state its coming brings with it. The miracle of the holy instant lies in your willingness to let it be what it is. And in your willingness for this lies also your acceptance of yourself as *you* were meant to be.

³⁴ Humility will never ask that you remain content with littleness. But it *does* require that you be *not* content with less than greatness, which comes not of you. Your difficulty with the holy instant arises from your fixed conviction that you are not worthy of it. And what is this but the determination to be as you would *make* yourself? God did not create His dwelling-place unworthy of Him. And if you believe He cannot enter where He wills to be, you must be *interfering* with His Will. You do not need the strength of willingness to come from *you*, but only from *His Will*.

³⁵ The holy instant does not come from your little willingness alone. It is always the result of your small willingness combined with the unlimited power of God's Will. You have been wrong in thinking that it is needful to *prepare* yourself for Him. It is impossible to make arrogant preparations for holiness and *not* believe that it is up to you to establish the conditions for peace. *God* has established them. They do not wait upon your willingness for what they are. Your willingness is needed only to make it possible to *teach* you what they are. If you maintain you are unworthy of learning this, you are interfering with the lesson by believing that you make the *learner* different. You did not make the learner, nor *can* you make him different. Would you first make a miracle yourself and then expect one to be made *for* you?

³⁶ *You* merely ask the question. The answer is *given*. Seek not to answer it, but merely *receive* the answer as it is given. In preparing for the holy instant, do not attempt to make yourself holy to be ready to receive it. That is but to confuse your role with God's. Atonement cannot come to those who think that *they* must first atone, but only to those who offer it nothing more than simple willingness to make way for it. Purification is of God alone and therefore for you. Rather than seek to prepare yourself for Him, try to think thus:

³⁷ *I who am host to God **am** worthy of Him.*

*He Who established His dwelling-place in me created it
as He would have it be.*

It is not needful that I make it ready for Him,

*But only that I do not interfere with His plan to restore to
me my own awareness of my readiness, which is eternal.*

I need add nothing to His plan.

But to receive it, I must be willing not to substitute my own in place of it.

³⁸ And that is all. Add more and you will merely *take away* the little that is asked. Remember you made guilt and that your plan for the escape from guilt

has been to bring Atonement to it and make salvation fearful. And it is only fear that you will add if you prepare *yourself* for love. The preparation for the holy instant belongs to Him Who gives it. Release yourselves to Him Whose function is release. Do not assume His function for Him. Give Him but what He asks, that you may learn how little is your part and how great is His.

³⁹ It is this that makes the holy instant so easy and so natural. You make it difficult because you insist there must be more that you need do. And it is very hard for you to realize that it is not personally insulting that your contribution and the Holy Spirit's are so extremely disproportionate. You are still convinced *your* understanding is a powerful contribution to the truth and makes it what it is. Yet we have emphasized that you need understand nothing. Salvation is easy just *because* it asks nothing that you cannot give *right now*.

⁴⁰ Forget not that it has been your decision to make everything that *is* natural and easy for you impossible. What you believe to be impossible will *be* if God so wills it, but you will remain quite unaware of it. If you believe the holy instant is difficult for you, it is because you have become the arbiter of what is possible and remain unwilling to give place to One Who *knows*. The whole belief in orders of difficulty in miracles is centered on this. Everything God wills is not only possible but has already *happened*. And that is why the past has gone. It *never* happened in reality. Only in your minds, which thought it did, is its undoing needful.

VI. THE HAPPY DREAM

⁴¹ Prepare you *now* for the undoing of what never was. If you already understood the difference between truth and illusion, the Atonement would have no meaning. The holy instant, your holy relationship, the Holy Spirit's teaching, and all the means by which salvation is accomplished would have no purpose. For they are all but aspects of the plan to change your dreams of fear to happy dreams from which you waken easily to knowledge. Put yourself not in charge of this, for you cannot distinguish between advance and retreat. Some of your greatest advances you have judged as failures, and some of your deepest retreats you have evaluated as success.

⁴² Never approach the holy instant after *you* have tried to remove all fear and hatred from your mind. That is *its* function. Never attempt to overlook your guilt *before* you ask the Holy Spirit's help. That is *His* function. Your part is only to offer Him a little willingness to *let* Him remove all fear and hatred and to *be* forgiven. On your little faith, joined with His understanding, He will build your part in the Atonement and make sure that you fulfill it easily. And with Him *you* will

build a ladder planted in the solid rock of faith and rising even to Heaven. Nor will you use it to ascend to Heaven alone.

⁴³ Through your holy relationship, reborn and blessed in every holy instant which you do not arrange, thousands will rise to Heaven with you. Can *you* plan for this? Or could you prepare *yourselves* for such a function? Yet it is possible because God wills it. Nor will He change His Mind about it. The means and purpose *both* belong to Him. You have accepted one; the other will be provided. A purpose such as this without the means is inconceivable. He will provide the means to *anyone* who shares His purpose.

⁴⁴ Happy dreams come true, *not* because they are dreams, but only because they are *happy*. And so they must be loving. Their message is, “Thy Will be done,” and not, “I want it otherwise.” The alignment of means and purpose is an undertaking impossible for you to understand. You do not even realize you *have* accepted the Holy Spirit’s purpose as your own, and you would merely bring unholy means to its accomplishment. The little faith it needed to change the purpose is all that is required to receive the means and *use* them.

⁴⁵ It is no dream to love your brother as yourself. Nor is your holy relationship a dream. All that remains of dreams within it is that it is still a *special* relationship. Yet it is very useful to the Holy Spirit, Who *has* a special function here. It will become the happy dream through which He can spread joy to thousands on thousands who believe that love is fear, not happiness. Let Him fulfill the function that He gave to your relationship by accepting it *for* you, and nothing will be wanting that would make of it what He would have it be.

⁴⁶ When you feel the holiness of your relationship is threatened by anything, stop instantly and offer the Holy Spirit your willingness *in spite* of fear to let Him exchange this instant for the holy one which you would rather have. He will never fail in this. But forget not that your relationship is one, and so it must be that whatever threatens the peace of one is an equal threat to the other. The power of joining and its blessing lie in the fact that it is now impossible for either of you to experience fear alone or to attempt to deal with it alone. Never believe that this is necessary or even possible. Yet just as this is impossible, so is it equally impossible that the holy instant come to either of you *without* the other. And it will come to *both* at the request of either.

⁴⁷ Whichever is saner at the time when the threat is perceived should remember how deep is his indebtedness to the other and how much gratitude is due him and be glad that he can pay his debt by bringing happiness to both. Let him remember this, and say:

⁴⁸ *I desire this holy instant for myself
 That I may share it with my brother, whom I love.
 It is not possible that I can have it without him, or he without me.
 Yet it is wholly possible for us to share it **now**.
 And so I choose this instant as the one to offer to the Holy Spirit,
 That His blessing may descend on us and keep us **both** in peace.*

VII. DREAMS AND THE BODY

⁴⁹There is *nothing* outside you. That is what you must ultimately learn, for it is in the realization that the Kingdom of Heaven is restored to you. For God created only this, and He did not depart from it nor leave it separate from Himself. The Kingdom of Heaven is the dwelling-place of the Son of God, who left not his Father and dwells not apart from Him. Heaven is not a place nor a condition. It is merely an awareness of perfect Oneness and the knowledge that there is nothing else; nothing outside this Oneness and nothing else within.

⁵⁰What could God give but knowledge of Himself? What else *is* there to give? The belief that you could give and *get* something else, something *outside* yourself, has cost you the awareness of Heaven and the loss of your Identity. And you have done a stranger thing than you yet realize. You have displaced your guilt to your bodies from your minds. Yet a body *cannot* be guilty, for it can do nothing of itself. You who think you hate your bodies deceive yourselves. You hate your *minds*, for guilt has entered into them, and they would remain separate, which they cannot do.

⁵¹Minds *are* joined; bodies are not. Only by assigning to the mind the properties of the body does separation seem to be possible. And it is *mind* that seems to be fragmented and private and alone. Its guilt, which *keeps* it separate, is projected to the body, which suffers and dies because it is attacked, to hold the separation in the mind and let it *not know* its identity. Mind cannot attack, but it *can* make fantasies and direct the body to act them out. Yet it is never what the body does that seems to satisfy. Unless the mind believes the body is actually acting out its fantasies, it will attack the body by increasing the projection of its guilt upon it.

⁵²In this, the mind is clearly delusional. It cannot attack, but it maintains it *can* and uses what it does to hurt the body to prove it can. The mind cannot attack, but it *can* deceive itself. And this is all it does when it believes it has attacked the body. It can project its guilt, but it will not *lose* it through projection. And though it clearly can misperceive the function of the body, it cannot change its function

from what the Holy Spirit establishes it to be. The body was not made by love. Yet love does not condemn it and can use it lovingly, respecting what the Son of God has made and using it to save him from illusions.

⁵³Would you not have the instruments of separation reinterpreted as means for salvation and used for purposes of love? Would you not welcome and support the shift from fantasies of vengeance to release from them? Your perception of the body can clearly be sick, but project not this upon the body. For your wish to make destructive what cannot destroy can have no real effect at all. And what God created is only what He would have it be, being His Will. You *cannot* make His Will destructive. You can make fantasies in which your will conflicts with His, but that is all.

⁵⁴It is insane to use the body as the scapegoat for guilt, directing its attack and blaming it for what you wished it to do. It is *impossible* to act out fantasies. For it is still the *fantasies* you want, and they have nothing to do with what the body does. *It* does not dream of them, and they but make it a liability where it could be an asset. For fantasies have made your body your “enemy,” weak, vulnerable, and treacherous, worthy of the hate which you invest in it. How has this served you? You have *identified* with this thing you hate, the instrument of vengeance and the perceived source of your guilt. You have done this to a thing that has no meaning, proclaiming it to be the dwelling-place of the Son of God and turning it against him.

⁵⁵This is the host of God that *you* have made. And neither God nor His most holy Son can enter an abode which harbors hate and where you have sown the seeds of vengeance, violence, and death. This thing you made to serve your guilt stands between you and other minds. The minds *are* joined, but you do not identify with them. You see yourself locked in a separate prison, removed and unreachable, incapable of reaching out as being reached. You hate this prison you have made and would destroy it. But you would not escape from it, leaving it unharmed, without your guilt upon it.

⁵⁶Yet only thus *can* you escape. The home of vengeance is not yours; the place you set aside to house your hate is not a prison but an illusion of *yourself*. The body is a limit imposed on the universal communication which is an eternal property of mind. But the communication is *internal*. Mind reaches to *itself*. It does not go *out*. Within itself it has no limits, and there is nothing outside it. It encompasses you entirely; you within it, and it within you. There is nothing else, anywhere or ever.

⁵⁷The body is outside you, and but *seems* to surround you, shutting you off

from others and keeping you apart from them. It is not there. There *is* no barrier between God and His Son, nor can His Son be separated from himself except in illusions. This is not his reality, though he believes it is. Yet this could only be if God were wrong. God would have had to create differently and to have separated Himself from His Son to make this possible. He would have had to create different things and to establish different *orders* of reality, only *some* of which were love. Yet love must be forever like itself, changeless forever and forever without alternative. And so it is. You cannot put a barrier around yourself because God placed none between Himself and you.

⁵⁸You can stretch out your hand and reach to Heaven. You whose hands are joined have begun to reach beyond the body, but *not* outside yourselves, to reach your shared Identity *together*. Could this be *outside* you? Where God is *not*? Is *He* a body, and did He create you as He is not and where He cannot be? You are surrounded only by *Him*. What limit can there be on you whom He encompasses? Everyone has experienced what he would call a sense of being transported beyond himself. This feeling of liberation far exceeds the dream of freedom sometimes experienced in special relationships. It is a sense of actual *escape* from limitations.

⁵⁹If you will consider what this “transportation” really entails, you will realize that it is a sudden unawareness of the body and a joining of yourself and something else in which your mind enlarges to encompass it. It becomes part of you as you unite with it. And both become whole as neither is perceived as separate. What really happens is that you have given up the illusion of a limited awareness and lost your fear of union. The love that instantly replaces it *extends* to what has freed you and unites with it. And while this lasts, you are not uncertain of your Identity and would not limit it. You have escaped from fear to peace, asking no questions of reality but merely accepting it. You have accepted this *instead* of the body and have let yourself be one with something beyond it simply by not letting your mind be *limited* by it.

⁶⁰This can occur regardless of the physical distance which seems to be between you and what you join, of your respective positions in space, and of your differences in size and seeming quality. Time is not relevant; it can occur with something past, present, or anticipated. The “something” can be anything and anywhere—a sound, a sight, a thought, a memory, and even a general idea without specific reference. Yet in every case, you joined it without reservation because you love it and would be with it. And so you rush to meet it, letting your limits melt away, suspending all the “laws” your body obeys and gently setting them aside.

⁶¹There is no violence at all in this escape. The body is not attacked, but simply properly *perceived*. It does not limit you merely because you would not have it so. You are not really “lifted out” of it; it cannot *contain* you. You go where you would be, gaining, not losing, a sense of self. In these instants of release from physical restrictions, you experience much of what happens in the holy instant; the lifting of the barriers of time and space, the sudden experience of peace and joy, and, above all, the lack of awareness of the body and of the questioning whether or not all this is possible.

⁶²It is possible because you *want* it. The sudden expansion of the self which takes place with your desire for it is the irresistible appeal the holy instant holds. It calls to you to be yourself within its safe embrace. There are the laws of limit lifted *for* you, to welcome you to openness of mind and freedom. Come to this place of refuge, where you can be yourself in peace. Not through destruction, not through a “breaking out,” but merely by a quiet “melting in.” For peace will join you there simply because you have been willing to let go the limits you have placed upon love and joined it where it is and where it led you in answer to its gentle call to *be* at peace.

VIII. I NEED DO NOTHING

⁶³You still have too much faith in the body as a source of strength. What plans do you make that do not involve its comfort or protection or enjoyment in some way? This makes it an end and not a means in your interpretation, and this *always* means you still find sin attractive. No one accepts Atonement for himself who still accepts sin as his goal. You have thus not met your *one* responsibility. Atonement is not welcomed by those who prefer pain and destruction.

⁶⁴You have made much progress and are really trying to make still more, but there is one thing you have never done—not for one instant have you utterly forgotten the body. It has faded at times from your sight, but it has not yet completely disappeared. You are not asked to let this happen for more than an instant, yet it is in this instant that the miracle of Atonement happens. Afterwards, you will see the body again, but never quite the same. And every instant that you spend *without* awareness of it gives you a different view of it when you return.

⁶⁵At no single instant does the body exist at all. It is always remembered or anticipated, but never experienced just *now*. Only its past and future make it seem real. Time controls it entirely, for sin is never present. In any single instant, the attraction of guilt would be experienced as pain and nothing else and would be avoided. It has no attraction *now*. Its whole attraction is imaginary and therefore

must be thought of in the past or in the future.

⁶⁶ It is impossible to accept the holy instant without reservation unless just for an instant you are willing to see *no* past or future. You cannot prepare for it *without* placing it in the future. Release is given you the instant you desire it. Many have spent a lifetime in preparation and have indeed achieved their instants of success. This course does not attempt to teach more than they learned in time, but it does aim at *saving* time. You are attempting to follow a very long road to the goal you have accepted. It is extremely difficult to reach Atonement by fighting against sin. Nor is a lifetime of contemplation and long periods of meditation aimed at detachment from the body necessary. All such attempts will ultimately succeed because of their purpose. Yet the means are tedious and very time consuming, for all of them look to the *future* for release from a state of present unworthiness and inadequacy.

⁶⁷ Your way will be different, not in purpose but in means. A holy relationship is a means of *saving time*. One instant spent *together* restores the universe to *both* of you. You *are* prepared. Now you need but to remember you need do *nothing*. It would be far more profitable now merely to concentrate on this than to consider what you *should* do. When peace comes at last to those who wrestle with temptation and fight against the giving in to sin; when the light comes at last into the mind given to contemplation; or when the goal is finally achieved by anyone, it *always* comes with just one happy realization: "I need do nothing."

⁶⁸ Here is the ultimate release which everyone will one day find in his own way, at his own time. We do not need this time. Time has been saved for you because you are together. This is the special means this course is using to save you time. You are not making use of the course if you insist on using means which have served others well, neglecting what was made for *you*. Save time for me by only this *one* preparation and practice, doing nothing else. "I need do nothing" is a statement of allegiance, a truly undivided loyalty. Believe it for just one instant, and you will accomplish more than is given to a century of contemplation or of struggle against temptation.

⁶⁹ To *do* anything involves the body. And if you recognize you *need* do nothing, you have withdrawn the body's value from your mind. Here is the quick and open door through which you slip past centuries of effort and escape from time. This is the way in which sin loses all attraction *right now*. For here is time denied and past and future gone. Who need do nothing has no need for time. To do nothing is to rest and make a place within you where the activity of the body ceases to demand attention. Into this place the Holy Spirit comes and there abides. He

will remain when you forget and the body's activities return to occupy your conscious mind.

⁷⁰Yet there will always be this place of rest to which you can return. And you will be more aware of this quiet center of the storm than all its raging activity. This quiet center, in which you do nothing, will remain with you, giving you rest in the midst of every busy doing on which you are sent. For from this center will you be directed how to use the body sinlessly. It is this center, from which the body is absent, that will keep it so in your awareness of it.

IX. THE PURPOSE OF THE BODY

⁷¹It is only the awareness of the body that makes love seem limited. For the body *is* a limit on love. The belief in limited love was its origin, and it was *made* to limit the unlimited. Think not that this is merely allegorical, for it was made to limit *you*. Can you who see yourselves within a body know yourself as an *idea*? Everything you recognize you identify with externals, something outside itself. You cannot even think of God without a body or some form you think you recognize.

⁷²The body cannot *know*. And while you limit your awareness to its tiny senses, you will not see the grandeur which surrounds you. God cannot come into a body, nor can you join Him there. Limits on love will always seem to shut Him out and to keep you apart from Him. The body is a tiny fence around a little part of a glorious and complete idea. It draws a circle, infinitely small, around a very little segment of Heaven splintered from the whole, proclaiming that within it is your kingdom, where God can enter not.

⁷³Within this kingdom the ego rules, and cruelly. And to defend this little speck of dust, it bids you fight against the universe. This fragment of your mind is such a tiny part of it that, could you but appreciate the whole, you would see instantly that it is like the smallest sunbeam to the sun or like the faintest ripple on the surface of the ocean. In its amazing arrogance, this tiny sunbeam has decided it *is* the sun; this almost imperceptible ripple hails itself as the ocean. Think how alone and frightened is this little thought, this infinitesimal illusion, holding itself apart against the universe. The sun becomes the sunbeam's "enemy" which would devour it, and the ocean terrifies the little ripple and wants to swallow it.

⁷⁴Yet neither sun nor ocean is even aware of all this strange and meaningless activity. They merely continue, unaware that they are feared and hated by a tiny segment of themselves. Even that segment is not lost to them, for it could not survive *apart* from them. And what it thinks it is in no way changes its total dependence on

them for its being. Its whole existence still remains in them. Without the sun the sunbeam would be gone; the ripple without the ocean is inconceivable.

⁷⁵ Such is the strange position in which those in a world inhabited by bodies seem to be. Each body seems to house a separate mind, a disconnected thought living alone and in no way joined to the Thought by which it was created. Each tiny fragment seems to be self-contained needing each other for some things but by no means totally dependent on their one Creator for everything and needing the whole to give them any meaning, for by themselves they *do* mean nothing. Nor *have* they any life apart and by themselves.

⁷⁶ Like to the sun and ocean your Self continues, unmindful that this tiny part regards itself *as* you. It is not missing; it could not exist if it were separate, nor would the whole be whole without it. It is not a separate kingdom, ruled by an idea of separation from the rest. Nor does a fence surround it, preventing it from joining with the rest and keeping it apart from its Creator. This little aspect is no different from the whole, being continuous with it and at one with it. It leads no separate life because its life *is* the oneness in which its being was created.

⁷⁷ Do not accept this little fenced-off aspect as yourself. The sun and ocean are as nothing beside what you are. The sunbeam sparkles only in the sunlight, and the ripple dances as it rests upon the ocean. Yet in neither sun nor ocean is the power that rests in you. Would you remain within your tiny kingdom, a sorry king, a bitter ruler of all he surveys who looks on nothing, yet who would still die to defend it? This little self is not your kingdom. Arched high above it and surrounding it with love is the glorious whole, which offers all its happiness and deep content to every part. The little aspect which you think you set apart is no exception.

⁷⁸ Love knows no bodies and reaches to everything created like itself. Its total lack of limit *is* its meaning. It is completely impartial in its giving, encompassing only to preserve and keep complete what it would give. In your tiny kingdom, you have so little! Should it not, then, be there that you would call on love to enter? Look at the desert, dry and unproductive, scorched and joyless, which makes up your little kingdom. And realize the life and joy which love would bring to it from where it comes and where it would return with you.

⁷⁹ The Thought of God surrounds your little kingdom, waiting at the barrier you built to come inside and shine upon the barren ground. See how life springs up everywhere! The desert becomes a garden, green and deep and quiet, offering rest to those who lost their way and wander in the dust. Give them a place of refuge, prepared by love for them where once a desert was. And everyone you welcome will bring love with him from Heaven for you. They enter one by one

into this holy place, but they will not depart as they had come, alone. The love they brought with them will stay with them, as it will stay with *you*. And under its beneficence, your little garden will expand and reach out to everyone who thirsts for living water but has grown too weary to go on alone.

⁸⁰ Go out and find them, for they bring your Self with them. And lead them gently to your quiet garden and receive their blessing there. So will it grow and stretch across the desert, leaving no lonely little kingdoms locked away from love and leaving *you* inside. And you will recognize yourself and see your little garden gently transformed into the Kingdom of Heaven with all the love of its Creator shining upon it. The holy instant is your invitation to love, to enter into your bleak and joyless kingdom, and to transform it into a garden of peace and welcome.

⁸¹ Love's answer is inevitable. It will come because you came without the body and interposed no barriers which would interfere with its glad coming. In the holy instant, you ask of love only what it offers everyone, neither less nor more. *Asking* for everything, you will *receive* it. And your shining Self will lift the tiny aspect which you tried to hide from Heaven straight *into* Heaven. No part of love calls on the whole in vain. No Son of God remains outside His Fatherhood.

⁸² Be sure of this—love has entered your special relationship and entered fully at your weak request. You do not recognize that love has come because you have not yet let go of all the barriers you hold against each other. And you will not be able to give love welcome separately. You could no more know God alone than He knows you without your brother. But *together* you could no more be unaware of love than love could know you not or fail to recognize itself in you.

⁸³ You have reached the end of an ancient journey, not realizing yet that it is over. You are still worn and tired and the desert's dust still seems to cloud your eyes and keep you sightless. Yet He Whom you welcomed has come to you and would welcome *you*. He has waited long to give you this. Receive it now of Him, for He would have you know Him. Only a little wall of dust still stands between you. Blow on it lightly and with happy laughter and it will fall away and walk into the garden love has prepared for *both* of you.

X. THE DELUSIONAL THOUGHT SYSTEM

⁸⁴ You have been told to bring the darkness to the light and guilt to holiness. And you have also been told that error must be corrected at its source. Therefore, it is the tiny part of yourself, the little thought that seems split off and separate, which the Holy Spirit needs. The rest is fully in God's keeping and *needs* no

guide. Yet this wild and delusional thought needs help because in its delusions it thinks it is the Son of God, whole and omnipotent, sole ruler of the kingdom it set apart to tyrannize by madness into obedience and slavery.

⁸⁵ This is the little part of you you think you stole from Heaven. Give it back to Heaven. Heaven has not lost it, but *you* have lost sight of Heaven. Let the Holy Spirit remove it from the withered kingdom in which you set it off, surrounded by darkness, guarded by attack, and reinforced by hate. Within its barricades is still a tiny segment of the Son of God, complete and holy, serene and unaware of what you think surrounds it. Be you not separate, for the One Who *does* surround it has brought union to you, returning your little offering of darkness to the eternal Light.

⁸⁶ How is this done? It is extremely simple, being based on what this little kingdom really is. The barren sands, the darkness and the lifelessness are seen only through the body's eyes. Its vision *is* distorted, and the messages it transmits to you who made it to *limit* your awareness *are* little and limited and so fragmented they are meaningless. From the world of bodies, made by insanity, insane messages seem to be returned to the mind which made it. And these messages bear witness to this world, pronouncing it as true. For *you* sent forth these messengers to bring this back to you.

⁸⁷ Everything these messages relay to you is quite external. There are no messages which speak of what lies underneath, for it is not the body that *could* speak of this. Its eyes perceive it not; its senses remain quite unaware of it; its tongue cannot relay its messages. Yet God can bring you there if you are willing to follow the Holy Spirit through seeming terror, trusting Him not to abandon you and leave you there. For it is not His purpose to frighten you, but only *yours*. You are severely tempted to abandon Him at the outside ring of fear, but He would lead you safely through and far beyond.

⁸⁸ The circle of fear lies just below the level the body sees and seems to be the whole foundation on which the world is based. Here are all the illusions, all the twisted thoughts, all the insane attacks, the fury, vengeance, and betrayal that were made to keep the guilt in place, so that the world could rise from it and keep it hidden. Its shadow rises to the surface, enough to hold its most external manifestations in darkness and to bring despair and loneliness to it and keep it joyless. Yet its intensity is veiled by its heavy coverings and kept apart from what was made to keep it hidden. The body cannot see this, for the body arose from this for its protection, which must always depend on keeping it *not* seen. The body's eyes will never look on it. Yet they will see what it dictates.

⁸⁹The body will remain guilt's messenger and will act as it directs as long as you believe that guilt is real. For the reality of guilt is the illusion which seems to make it heavy and opaque, impenetrable, and a real foundation for the ego's thought system. Its thinness and transparency are not apparent until you see the light *behind* it. And then you see it as a fragile veil before the light.

⁹⁰This heavy-seeming barrier, this artificial floor which looks like rock, is like a bank of low dark clouds that seems to be a solid wall before the sun. Its impenetrable appearance is wholly an illusion. It gives way softly to the mountain tops which rise above it and has no power at all to hold back anyone willing to climb above it and see the sun. It is not strong enough to stop a button's fall nor hold a feather. Try but to touch it and it disappears; attempt to grasp it and your hands hold nothing.

⁹¹Yet in this cloud bank, it is easy to see a whole world rising. A solid mountain range, a lake, a city, all rise in your imagination, and from the clouds the messengers of your perception return to you, assuring you that it is all there. Figures stand out and move about, actions seem real, and forms appear and shift from loveliness to the grotesque. And back and forth they go, as long as you would play the game of children's make-believe. Yet however long you play it, and regardless of how much imagination you bring to it, you do not confuse it with the world below, nor seek to make it real.

⁹²So should it be with the dark clouds of guilt, no more impenetrable and no more substantial. You will not bruise yourself against them in traveling through. Let your Guide *teach* you their unsubstantial nature as He leads you past them, for beneath them is a world of light whereon they cast no shadows. Their shadows lie upon the world beyond them, still further from the light. Yet from them *to* the light their shadows cannot fall.

⁹³This world of light, this circle of brightness, is the real world where guilt meets with forgiveness. Here the world outside is seen anew, without the shadow of guilt upon it. Here are you forgiven, for here you have forgiven everyone. Here is the new perception, where everything is bright and shining with innocence, washed in the waters of forgiveness, and cleansed of every evil thought you had laid upon it. Here there is no attack upon the Son of God, and you are welcome. Here is your innocence, waiting to clothe you and protect you and make you ready for the final step in the journey inward. Here are the dark and heavy garments of guilt laid by and gently replaced by purity and love.

⁹⁴Yet even forgiveness is not the end. Forgiveness *does* make lovely, but it does not create. It is the source of healing, but it is the messenger of love and not its

Source. Here you are led that God Himself can take the final step unhindered, for here does nothing interfere with love, letting it be itself. A step beyond this holy place, a step still further inward but the one *you* cannot take, transports you to something completely different. Here is the Source of light—nothing perceived, forgiven, nor transformed, but merely *known*.

XI. THE PASSING OF THE DREAM

⁹⁵ This course will *lead* to knowledge, but knowledge itself is still beyond the scope of our curriculum. Nor is there any need for us to try to speak of what must forever lie beyond words. We need remember only that whoever attains the real world, beyond which learning cannot go, *will* go beyond it but in a different way. Where learning ends there God begins, for learning ends before Him Who is complete where He begins and where there *is* no end. It is not for us to dwell on what *cannot* be attained. There is too much to learn. The readiness for knowledge still must be attained.

⁹⁶ Love is not learned. Its meaning lies in itself. And learning ends when you have recognized all it is *not*. That is the interference; that is what needs to be undone. Love is not learned because there never was a time in which you knew it not. Learning is useless in the Presence of your Creator, Whose acknowledgment of you and yours of Him so far transcend all learning that everything you learned is meaningless, replaced forever by the knowledge of love and its one meaning.

⁹⁷ Your relationship has been uprooted from the world of shadows, and its unholy purpose has been safely brought through the barriers of guilt, washed with forgiveness, and set shining and firmly rooted in the world of light. From there, it calls to you to follow the course it took, lifted high above the darkness and gently placed before the gates of Heaven. The holy instant in which you were united is but the messenger of love, sent from beyond forgiveness to remind you of all that lies beyond it. Yet it is through forgiveness that it will *be* remembered.

⁹⁸ And when the memory of God has come to you in the holy place of forgiveness, you will remember nothing else, and memory will be as useless as learning, for your only purpose will be creating. Yet this you cannot know until every perception has been cleansed and purified and finally removed forever. Forgiveness removes only the *untrue*, lifting the shadows from the world and carrying it safe and sure within its gentleness to the bright world of new and clean perception. There is your purpose *now*. And it is there that peace awaits you.

Beyond the Body

I. INTRODUCTION

We said before that when a situation has been dedicated wholly to truth, peace is inevitable. Its attainment is the criterion by which the wholeness of the dedication can be safely assumed. Yet we also said that peace without faith will *never* be attained, for what is wholly dedicated to truth as its only goal is brought to truth *by* faith. This faith encompasses everyone involved, for only thus the situation is perceived as meaningful and as a whole. And everyone must be involved in it, or else your faith is limited and your dedication incomplete.

^{19:2} Every situation properly perceived becomes an opportunity to heal the Son of God. And he is healed *because* you offered faith to him, giving him to the Holy Spirit and releasing him from every demand your ego would make of him. Thus do you see him free, and in this vision does the Holy Spirit share. And since He shares it, He has given it, and so He heals through *you*. It is this joining Him in a united purpose which makes this purpose real because you make it *whole*. And this *is* healing. The body is healed because you came without it and joined the Mind in which all healing rests.

II. HEALING AND THE MIND

³ The body cannot heal because it cannot make itself sick. It *needs* no healing. Its health or sickness depends entirely on how the mind perceives it and the purpose which the mind would use it *for*. And it is obvious that a segment of the mind *can* see itself as separated from the Universal Purpose. When this occurs, the body becomes its weapon used *against* this Purpose to demonstrate the “fact” that separation has occurred. The body thus becomes the instrument of illusion, acting accordingly; seeing what is not there, hearing what truth has never said, and behaving insanelly, being imprisoned *by* insanity.

⁴ Do not overlook our earlier statement that faithlessness leads straight to illusions. For faithlessness is the perception of a brother *as* a body, and the body

cannot be used for purposes of union. If, then, you see your brother *as* a body, you have established a condition in which uniting with him becomes impossible. Your faithlessness to him has separated you from him and kept you *both* apart from being healed. Your faithlessness has thus opposed the Holy Spirit's purpose and brought illusions centered on the *body* to stand between you. And the body *will* seem to be sick, for you have made of it an "enemy" of healing and the opposite of truth.

⁵ It cannot be difficult to realize that faith must be the opposite of faithlessness. Yet the difference in how they operate is less apparent, though it follows directly from the fundamental difference in what they are. Faithlessness would always limit and attack; faith would remove all limitations and make whole. Faithlessness would interpose illusions between the Son of God and his Creator; faith would remove all obstacles that seem to rise between them. Faithlessness is wholly dedicated to illusions; faith wholly to truth. Partial dedication is impossible. Truth is the *absence* of illusion; illusion the *absence* of truth.

⁶ Both cannot *be* together nor perceived in the same place. To dedicate yourself to both is to set up a goal forever impossible to attain, for part of it is sought through the body, thought of as a means for seeking out reality through attack, while the other part would heal and therefore calls upon the mind and *not* the body. The inevitable compromise is the belief that the *body* must be healed, and *not* the mind. For this divided goal has given both an equal reality, which could be possible only if the mind is limited to the body and divided into little parts of seeming wholeness but without connection. This will not harm the body, but it *will* keep the delusional thought system in the *mind*.

⁷ Here then is healing needed. And it is here that healing *is*. For God gave healing not *apart* from sickness, nor established remedy where sickness cannot be. They are *together*, and when they are *seen* together, all attempts to keep both truth and illusion in the mind, where both *must* be, are recognized as dedication to *illusion* and given up when brought to truth and seen as totally irreconcilable with truth in any respect or in any way.

⁸ Truth and illusion have *no* connection. This will remain forever true, however much you seek to connect them. But illusions are *always* connected, as is truth. Each is united, a complete thought system, but totally *disconnected* to each other. Where there is no overlap, there separation must be complete. And to perceive this is to recognize where separation *is* and where it must be healed. The result of an idea is never separate from its source. The *idea* of separation produced the body and remains connected to it, making it sick because of its identification

with it. You think you are protecting the body by hiding this connection, for this concealment seems to keep your identification safe from the “attack” of truth.

⁹ If you but understood how much this strange concealment has hurt your mind and how confused your own identification has become because of it! You do not see how great the devastation wrought by your faithlessness. For faithlessness is an attack which seems to be justified by its *results*. For by withholding faith, you see what *is* unworthy of it and cannot look beyond the barrier to what is joined with you.

¹⁰ To have faith is to heal. It is the sign that you have accepted the Atonement for yourself and would therefore share it. By faith you offer the gift of freedom from the past, which *you* received. You do not use anything your brother has done before to condemn him *now*. You freely choose to overlook his errors, looking past all barriers between your self and his and seeing them as one. And in that one you see your faith is fully justified. There is no justification for faithlessness, but faith is *always* justified.

¹¹ Faith is the opposite of fear, as much a part of love as fear is of attack. Faith is the acknowledgment of union. It is the gracious acknowledgment of everyone as a Son of your most loving Father, loved by Him like you and therefore loved by you as yourself. It is His love that joins you, and for His love you would keep no one separate from *yours*. Each one appears just as he is perceived in the holy instant, united in your purpose to be released from guilt. You saw the Christ in him, and he was healed because you looked on what makes faith forever justified in everyone.

¹² Faith is the gift of God, through Him Whom God has given you. Faithlessness looks upon the Son of God and judges him unworthy of forgiveness. But through the eyes of faith, the Son of God is seen *already* forgiven, free of all the guilt he laid upon himself. Faith sees him only *now* because it looks not to the past to judge him, but would see in him only what it would see in *you*. It sees not through the body's eyes nor looks to bodies for its justification. It is the messenger of the new perception sent forth to gather witnesses unto its coming and to return their messages to you. Faith is as easily exchanged for knowledge as is the real world. For faith arises from the Holy Spirit's perception and is the sign you share it with Him. Faith is a gift you offer to the Son of God through Him, and wholly acceptable to his Father as to him. And therefore offered *you*.

¹³ Your holy relationship, with its new purpose, offers you faith to give unto each other. Your faithlessness had driven you apart, and so you did not recognize salvation in each other. Yet faith *unites* you in the holiness you see, not through the body's eyes but in the sight of Him Who joined you and in Whom *you* are

united. Grace is not given to a body, but to a *mind*. And the mind that receives it looks instantly beyond the body and sees the holy place where it was healed. *There* is the altar where the grace was given, in which it stands. Do you, then, offer grace and blessing to each other, for you stand at the same altar where grace was laid for *both* of you. And be you healed by grace together, that *you* may heal through faith.

¹⁴ In the holy instant, you stand before the altar God has raised unto Himself and *both* of you. Lay faithlessness aside and come to it together. There will you see the miracle of your relationship as it was made again through faith. And there it is that you will realize that there is nothing faith cannot forgive. No error interferes with its calm sight, which brings the miracle of healing with equal ease to *all* of them. For what the messengers of love are sent to do *they do*, returning the glad tidings that it was done to you who stand together before the altar from which they were sent forth.

¹⁵ As faithlessness will keep your little kingdoms barren and separate, so will faith help the Holy Spirit prepare the ground for the most holy garden which He would make of it. For faith brings peace, and so it calls on truth to enter and make lovely what has already been prepared for loveliness. Truth follows faith and peace, completing the process of making lovely which they begin. For faith is still a learning goal, no longer needed when the lesson has been learned. Yet truth will stay forever.

¹⁶ Let then your dedication be to the eternal and learn how *not* to interfere with it and make it slave to time. For what you think you do to the eternal you do to *you*. Whom God created as His Son is slave to nothing, being lord of all along with his Creator. You can enslave a body, but an *idea* is free, incapable of being kept in prison or limited in any way except by the mind that thought it. For it remains joined to its source, which is its jailor or its liberator, according to which it chooses as its purpose for itself.

III. SIN VERSUS ERROR

¹⁷ It is essential that error be not confused with “sin,” and it is this distinction which makes salvation possible. For error can be corrected, and the wrong made right. But sin, were it possible, would be irreversible. The belief in sin is necessarily based on the firm conviction that *minds*, not bodies, can attack. And thus the mind *is* guilty and will forever so remain unless a mind not part of it can give it absolution. Sin calls for punishment as error for correction, and the belief that punishment *is* correction is clearly insane.

¹⁸ Sin is not an error, for sin entails an arrogance which the idea of error lacks. To sin would be to violate reality and to *succeed*. Sin is the proclamation that attack is real and guilt is justified. It assumes the Son of God is guilty and has thus succeeded in losing his innocence and making himself what God created not. Thus is creation seen as not eternal, and the Will of God open to opposition and defeat. Sin is the “grand illusion” underlying all the ego’s grandiosity. For by it, God Himself is changed and rendered incomplete.

¹⁹ The Son of God can be mistaken; he can deceive himself; he can even turn the power of his mind against himself. But he *cannot* sin. There is nothing he can do that would *really* change his reality in any way nor make him really guilty. That is what sin would do, for such is its purpose. Yet for all the wild insanity inherent in the whole idea of sin, it is *impossible*. For the wages of sin *is* death, and how can the immortal die?

²⁰ A major tenet in the ego’s insane religion is that sin is not error but *truth*, and it is *innocence* that would deceive. Purity is seen as arrogance, and the acceptance of the self as sinful is perceived as holiness. And it is this doctrine which replaces the reality of the Son of God as his Father created him and willed that he be forever. Is this humility? Or is it, rather, an attempt to wrest creation *away* from truth and keep it separate?

²¹ Any attempt to reinterpret sin as error is always indefensible to the ego. The idea of sin is wholly sacrosanct to its thought system and quite unapproachable except through reverence and awe. It is the most “holy” concept in the ego’s system—lovely and powerful, wholly true, and necessarily protected with every defense at its disposal. For here lies its “best” defense which all the others serve. Here is its armor, its protection, and the fundamental purpose of the special relationship in its interpretation.

²² It can indeed be said the ego made its world on sin. Only in such a world could everything be upside-down. This is the strange illusion which makes the clouds of guilt seem heavy and impenetrable. The solidness this world’s foundation seems to have is found in this. For sin has changed creation from an Idea of God to an ideal the ego wants; a world *it* rules, made up of bodies, mindless and capable of complete corruption and decay. If this is a mistake, it can be undone easily by truth. Any mistake can be corrected, if truth be left to judge it. But if the mistake is given the *status* of truth, to what can it be brought? The “holiness” of sin is kept in place by just this strange device. As truth it is inviolate, and everything is brought to *it* for judgment. As a mistake, *it* must be brought to truth. It is impossible to have faith in sin, for sin *is* faithlessness. Yet it *is* possible to have

faith that a mistake can be corrected.

²³ There is no stone in all the ego's embattled citadel more heavily defended than the idea that sin is real—the natural expression of what the Son of God has made himself to be and what he *is*. To the ego, this is *no mistake*. For this *is* its reality; this is the “truth” from which escape will always be impossible. This is his past, his present, and his future. For he has somehow managed to corrupt his Father and changed His Mind completely. Mourn, then, the death of God, Whom sin has killed! And this would be the ego's wish, which in its madness it thinks it has *accomplished*.

²⁴ Would you not *rather* that all this be nothing more than a mistake, entirely correctable, and so easily escaped from that its whole correction is like walking through a mist into the sun? For that is all it is. Perhaps you would be tempted to agree with the ego that it is far better to be sinful than mistaken. Yet think you carefully before you allow yourself to make this choice. Approach it not lightly, for it *is* the choice of hell or Heaven.

IV. THE UNREALITY OF SIN

²⁵ The attraction of guilt is found in sin, not error. Sin will be repeated *because* of this attraction. Fear can become so acute that the sin is denied the acting out, but while the guilt remains attractive the mind will suffer and not let go of the idea of sin. For guilt still calls to it, and the mind hears it and yearns for it, making itself a willing captive to its sick appeal. Sin is an idea of evil that *cannot* be corrected and will be forever desirable. As an essential part of what the ego thinks you are, you will *always* want it. And only an avenger with a mind unlike your own could stamp it out through fear.

²⁶ The ego does not think it possible that love, not fear, is really called upon by sin and always *answers*. For the ego brings sin to *fear*, demanding punishment. Yet punishment is but another form of guilt's protection, for what is deserving punishment must have been really *done*. Punishment is always the great preserver of sin, treating it with respect and honoring its enormity. For what you think is real you *want* and will not let it go. An error, on the other hand, is not attractive. What you see clearly as a mistake you *want* corrected.

²⁷ Sometimes a sin can be repeated over and over with obviously distressing results but without the loss of its appeal. And suddenly you change its status from a sin to a mistake. Now you will not repeat it; you will merely stop and let it go unless the guilt *remains*. For then you will but change the *form* of sin, granting that

it was an error but keeping it uncorrectable. This is not really a change in your perception, for it is *sin* that calls for punishment, not error. The Holy Spirit *cannot* punish sin. Mistakes He recognizes and would correct them all as God entrusted Him to do. But sin He knows not, nor can He recognize mistakes which cannot be corrected. For a mistake which cannot be corrected is meaningless to Him.

²⁸ Mistakes are *for* correction, and they call for nothing else. What calls for punishment must call for nothing. Every mistake *must* be a call for love. What, then, is sin? What could it be but a mistake you would keep hidden—a call for help that you would keep unheard and thus unanswered? In time the Holy Spirit clearly sees the Son of God can make mistakes. On this you share His vision. Yet you do not share His recognition of the difference between time and eternity. And when correction is completed, time *is* eternity.

²⁹ Time is like a downward spiral which seems to travel down from a long, unbroken line along another plane but which in no way breaks the line or interferes with its smooth continuousness. Along the spiral, it seems as if the line must have been broken. Yet at the line, its wholeness is apparent. Everything seen from the spiral is misperceived, but as you approach the line, you realize that it was not affected by the drop into another plane at all. Yet from the plane, the line seems discontinuous. And this is but an error in perception which can be easily corrected in the *mind*, although the body's eyes will see no change. The eyes see many things the mind corrects, and you respond, not to the eyes' illusions, but to the mind's *corrections*.

³⁰ You see the line as broken, and as you shift to different aspects of the spiral, the line looks different. Yet in your mind is One Who knows it is unbroken and forever changeless. This One can teach you how to look on time differently and see *beyond* it, but not while you believe in sin. In error, yes; for this can be corrected by the mind. But sin is the belief that your perception is unchangeable and that the mind must accept as true what it is told through it. If it does not obey, the mind is judged insane. The only power which could change perception is thus kept impotent, held to the body by the *fear* of changed perception which its teacher, who is one with it, would bring.

³¹ When you are tempted to believe that sin is real, remember this: If sin is real, both God and you are not. If creation is extension, the Creator must have extended Himself, and it is impossible that what is part of Him is totally unlike the rest. If sin is real, God must be at war with Himself. He must be split and torn between good and evil—partly sane and partially insane. For He must have created what wills to destroy Him and has the *power* to do so. Is it not easier to

believe that *you* have been mistaken than to believe in this?

³² While you believe that your reality or your brother's is bounded by a body, you will believe in sin. While you believe that bodies can unite, you will find guilt attractive and believe that sin is precious. For the belief that bodies limit mind leads to a perception of the world in which the proof of separation seems to be everywhere. And God and His creations seem to be split apart and overthrown. For sin would *prove* what God created holy could not prevail against it nor remain itself before the power of sin. Sin is perceived as *mightier* than God, before which God Himself must bow and offer His creation to its conqueror. Is this humility or madness?

³³ If sin were real, it would forever be beyond the hope of healing. For there would be a power beyond God's, capable of making another will which could attack His Will and *overcome* it and give His Son a will apart from His and *stronger*. And each part of God's fragmented creation would have a different will, opposed to His and in eternal opposition to Him and to each other. Your holy relationship has as its purpose now the goal of proving this is impossible. Heaven has smiled upon it, and the belief in sin has been uprooted in its smile of love. You see it still because you do not realize that its *foundation* has gone. Its source has been removed, and so it can be cherished but a little while before it vanishes. Only the habit of *looking* for it still remains.

³⁴ And yet you look with Heaven's smile upon your lips and Heaven's blessing on your sight. You will not see it long. For in the new perception, the mind corrects it when it seems to be seen, and it becomes invisible. And errors are quickly recognized and quickly given to correction to be healed, not hidden. You will be healed of sin and all its ravages the instant that you give it no power over each other. And you will help each other overcome mistakes by joyously releasing one another from the belief in sin.

³⁵ In the holy instant, you will see the smile of heaven shining on *both* of you. And you will shine upon each other in glad acknowledgment of the grace that has been given you. For sin will not prevail against a union Heaven has smiled upon. Your perception was healed in the holy instant Heaven gave you. Forget what you have seen and raise your eyes in faith to what you *now* can see. The barriers to heaven will disappear before your holy sight, for you who were sightless have been given vision, and you can see. Look not for what has been removed but for the glory that has been restored for you to see.

³⁶ Look upon your Redeemer and behold what He would show you in each other, and let not sin arise again to blind your eyes. For sin would keep you

separate, but your Redeemer would have you look upon each other as yourself. Your relationship is now a temple of healing—a place where all the weary ones can come and find rest. Here is the rest that waits for all after the journey. And it is brought nearer to all by your relationship.

³⁷As this peace extends from deep inside yourselves to embrace all the Sonship and give it rest, it will encounter many obstacles. Some of them you will try to impose. Others will seem to arise from elsewhere—from your brothers and from various aspects of the world outside. Yet peace will gently cover them, extending past completely unhindered. The extension of the Holy Spirit's purpose from your relationship to others to bring them gently in will quietly extend to every aspect of your lives, surrounding both of you with glowing happiness and the calm awareness of complete protection. And you will carry its message of love and safety and freedom to everyone who draws nigh unto your temple, where healing waits for him.

³⁸You will not wait to give him this, for you will call to him and he will answer you, recognizing in your call the Call of God. And you will draw him in and give him rest, as it was given you. All this will you do. Yet the peace which already lies deeply within must first expand and flow across the obstacles you placed before it. This will you do, for nothing undertaken with the Holy Spirit remains unfinished. You can indeed be sure of nothing you see outside you, but of this you *can* be sure: the Holy Spirit asks that you offer Him a resting-place where you will rest in Him. He answered you and entered your relationship. Would you not now return His graciousness and enter into a relationship with Him? For it is He Who offered your relationship the gift of holiness, without which it would have been forever impossible to appreciate each other.

³⁹The gratitude you owe to Him He asks but that *you* receive for Him. And when you look with gentle graciousness upon each other, you *are* beholding Him. For you are looking where He *is* and not apart from Him. You cannot see the Holy Spirit, but you *can* see your brothers truly. And the light in them will show you all that you need to see. When the peace in you has been extended to encompass everyone, the Holy Spirit's function here will be accomplished. What need is there for seeing then? When God has taken the last step Himself, the Holy Spirit will gather all your thanks and gratitude which you have offered Him and lay them gently before His Creator in the name of His most holy Son. And the Father will accept them in His Name. What need is there of seeing in the presence of His gratitude?

V. OBSTACLES TO PEACE

a. The First Obstacle: The Desire to Get Rid of It

⁴⁰The first obstacle that peace must flow across is your desire to get *rid* of it. For it cannot extend unless you *keep* it. You are the center from which it radiates outward to call the others in. You are its home, its tranquil dwelling-place from which it gently reaches out but never leaving *you*. If you would make it homeless, how can it abide within the Son of God? If it would spread across the whole creation, it must begin with you and *from* you reach to everyone who calls and bring him rest by joining you.

⁴¹Why would you want peace homeless? What do you think that it must dispossess to dwell with you? What seems to be the cost you are so unwilling to pay? The little barrier of sand still stands between you. Would you reinforce it *now*? You are not asked to let it go for yourselves alone. Christ asks it of you for Himself. He would bring peace to everyone, and how can He do this *except* through you? Would you let a little bank of sand, a wall of dust, a tiny seeming barrier, stand between your brothers and salvation? And yet, it is this little remnant of attack you cherish still against each other that *is* the first obstacle the peace in you encounters in its going forth. This little wall of hatred would still oppose the Will of God and keep it limited.

⁴²The Holy Spirit's purpose rests in peace within you. Yet you are still unwilling to let it join you wholly. You still oppose the Will of God, just by a little. And that little is a limit you would place upon the whole. God's Will is One, not many. It has no opposition, for there is none beside it. What you would still contain behind your little barrier and keep separate from each other seems mightier than the universe, for it would hold back the universe and its Creator. This little wall would hide the purpose of Heaven and keep it *from* Heaven.

⁴³Would you thrust salvation away from the *giver* of salvation? For such have you become. Peace could no more depart from you than from God. Fear not this little obstacle. It cannot contain the Will of God. Peace *will* flow across it and join you without hindrance. Salvation cannot be withheld from you. It is your purpose. You *cannot* will apart from this. You have no purpose apart from each other nor apart from the one you asked the Holy Spirit to share with you. The little wall will fall away so quietly beneath the wings of peace! For peace will send its messengers from you to all the world. And barriers will fall away before their coming as easily as those which you would interpose will be surmounted.

⁴⁴To overcome the world is no more difficult than to surmount your little wall. For in the miracle of your relationship, without this barrier, is *every* miracle

contained. There is no order of difficulty in miracles, for they are all the *same*. Each is a gentle winning over from the appeal of guilt to the appeal of love. How can this *fail* to be accomplished, wherever it is undertaken? Guilt can raise no real barriers against it. And all that seems to stand between you must fall away because of the appeal you answered. For from you who answered, He Who answered you would call. His home is in your holy relationship. Do not attempt to stand between Him and His holy purpose, for it is yours. But let Him quietly extend the miracle of your relationship to everyone contained in it, as it was given.

⁴⁵ There is a hush in Heaven, a happy expectancy, a little pause of gladness in acknowledgment of the journey's end. For Heaven knows you well, as you know Heaven. No illusions stand between you now. Look not upon the little wall of shadows. The sun has risen *over* it. How can a shadow keep you from the sun? No more can you be kept by shadows from the light in which illusions end. Every miracle is but the end of an illusion. Such was the journey; such its ending. And in the goal of truth which you accepted must *all* illusions end.

⁴⁶ The little insane wish to get rid of Him Who you invited in and push Him out *must* produce conflict. As you look upon the world, this little wish, uprooted and floating aimlessly, can land and settle briefly upon anything, for it *has* no purpose now. Before the Holy Spirit entered to abide with you, it seemed to have a *mighty* purpose; the fixed and unchangeable dedication to sin and its results. Now it is aimless, wandering pointlessly, causing no more than tiny interruptions in love's appeal.

⁴⁷ This feather of a wish, this tiny illusion, this microscopic remnant of the belief in sin, is all that remains of what once seemed to be the world. It is no longer an unrelenting barrier to peace. Its pointless wandering makes its results appear to be more erratic and unpredictable than before. Yet what *could* be more unstable than a tightly-organized delusional system? Its seeming stability is its pervasive *weakness*, which extends to everything. The variability which the little remnant induces merely indicates its limited results.

⁴⁸ How mighty can a little feather be before the great wings of truth? Can it oppose an eagle's flight or hinder the advance of summer? Can it interfere with the effects of summer's sun upon a garden covered by the snow? See but how easily this little whisp is lifted up and carried away, never to return, and part with it in gladness, not regret. For it is nothing in itself and stood for nothing when you had greater faith in its protection. Would you not rather greet the summer sun than fix your gaze upon a disappearing snowflake and shiver in remembrance of the winter's cold?

The Attraction of Guilt

⁴⁹The attraction of guilt produces fear of love, for love would never look on guilt at all. It is the nature of love to look upon only the truth, for there it sees itself, with which it would unite in holy union and completion. As love must look past fear, so must fear see love not. For love contains the end of guilt as surely as fear depends on it. Overlooking guilt completely, it sees no fear. Being wholly without attack, it *could* not be afraid. Fear is attracted to what love sees not, and each believes that what the other looks upon does not exist. Fear looks on guilt with just the same devotion that love looks on itself. And each has messengers which they send forth and which return to them with messages written in the language in which their going forth was asked.

⁵⁰Love's messengers are gently sent and return with messages of love and gentleness. The messengers of fear are harshly ordered to seek out guilt and cherish every scrap of evil and of sin which they can find, losing none of them on pain of death and laying them respectfully before their lord and master. Perception cannot obey two masters, each asking for messages of different things in different languages. What fear would feed upon, love overlooks. What fear demands, love cannot even see.

⁵¹The fierce attraction which guilt holds for fear is wholly absent from love's gentle perception. What love would look upon is meaningless to fear and quite invisible. Relationships in this world are the result of how the world is seen. And this depends on which emotion was called on to send its messengers to look upon it and return with word of what they saw. Fear's messengers are trained through terror, and they tremble when their master calls upon them to serve him. For fear is merciless even to its friends. Its messengers steal guiltily away in hungry search of guilt, for they are kept cold and starving and made very vicious by their master, who allows them to feast only upon what they return to him. No little shred of guilt escapes their hungry eyes. And in their savage search for sin, they pounce on any living thing they see and carry it screaming to their master to be devoured.

⁵²Send not these savage messengers into the world to feast upon it and to prey upon reality. For they will bring you word of bones and skin and flesh. They have been taught to seek for the corruptible and to return with gorges filled with things decayed and rotted. To them such things are beautiful because they seem to allay their savage pangs of hunger. For they are frantic with the pain of fear and would avert the punishment of him who sends them forth by offering him what they hold dear.

⁵³The Holy Spirit has given you love's messengers to send instead of those

you trained through fear. They are as eager to return to you what they hold dear as are the others. If you send them forth, they will see only the blameless and the beautiful, the gentle and the kind. They will be as careful to let no little act of charity, no tiny expression of forgiveness, no little breath of love escape their notice. And they will return with all the happy things they found, to share them lovingly with you. Be not afraid of *them*. They offer you salvation. Theirs are the messages of safety, for they see the world as kind.

⁵⁴ If you send forth only the messengers the Holy Spirit gives you, *wanting* no messages but theirs, you will see fear no more. The world will be transformed before your sight, cleansed of all guilt and softly brushed with beauty. The world contains no fear which you laid not upon it. And none you cannot ask love's messengers to remove from it and see it still. The Holy Spirit has given you His messengers to send to each other and return to each with what love sees. They have been given to replace the hungry dogs of fear you sent instead. And they go forth to signify the *end* of fear.

⁵⁵ Love, too, would set a feast before you on a table covered with a spotless cloth, set in a quiet garden where no sound but singing and a softly joyous whispering is ever heard. This is a feast which honors your holy relationship and at which everyone is welcomed as an honored guest. And in a holy instant grace is said by everyone together as they join in gentleness before the table of communion. And I will join you there, as long ago I promised and promise still. For in your new relationship am I made welcome. And where I am made welcome, there *I am*.

⁵⁶ I am made welcome in the state of grace, which means you have at last forgiven me. For I became the symbol of your sin, and so I had to die instead of you. To the ego sin *means* death, and so Atonement is achieved through murder. Salvation is looked upon as a way by which the Son of God was killed instead of *you*.

⁵⁷ Yet would I offer you my body, you whom I love, *knowing* its littleness? Or would I teach that bodies cannot keep us apart? Mine was no greater value than yours; no better means for communication of salvation, but *not* its Source. No one can die for anyone, and death does not atone for sin. Yet you can *live* to show it is not real. The body *does* appear to be the symbol of sin while you believe that it can get you what you want. While you believe that it can give you pleasure, you will also believe that it can bring you pain.

⁵⁸ To think you could be satisfied and happy with so little is to hurt yourself, and to limit the happiness that you would have calls upon pain to fill your meager store and make your lives complete. This *is* completion, as the ego sees it. For guilt creeps in where happiness has been removed and substitutes for it. Communion is another

kind of completion which goes beyond guilt because it goes beyond the body.

b. The Second Obstacle: The Belief the Body is Valuable for What it Offers

⁵⁹We said that peace must first surmount the obstacle of your desire to get rid of it. Where the attraction of guilt holds sway, peace is not *wanted*. The second obstacle that peace must flow across, and closely related to the first, is the belief that the body is valuable for what it offers. For here is the attraction of guilt made manifest in the body and *seen* in it.

⁶⁰This the value that you think peace would rob you of. This is what you believe that it would dispossess and leave you homeless. And it is this for which you would deny a home to peace. This “sacrifice” you feel to be too great to make, too much to ask of you.

⁶¹Is it a sacrifice or a release? What has the body really given you that justifies your strange belief that in it lies salvation? Do you not see that this is the belief in death? Here is the focus of the perception of Atonement as murder. Here is the source of the idea that love is fear. The Holy Spirit’s messengers are sent far beyond the body, calling the mind to join in holy communion and be at peace. Such is the message that I gave them for you.

⁶²It is only the messengers of fear that see the body, for they look for what can suffer. Is it a sacrifice to be *removed* from what can suffer? The Holy Spirit does not demand you sacrifice the hope of the body’s pleasure; it *has* no hope of pleasure. But neither can it bring you fear of pain. Pain is the only “sacrifice” the Holy Spirit asks, and this He *would* remove.

⁶³Peace is extended from you only to the eternal, and it reaches out from the eternal in *you*. It flows across all else. The second obstacle is no more solid than the first. For you will neither to get rid of peace *nor* limit it. What are these obstacles which you would interpose between peace and its going forth but barriers you place between your will and its accomplishment? You *want* communion, not the feast of fear. You *want* salvation, not the pain of guilt. And you want your Father, *not* a little mound of clay, to be your home. In your holy relationship is your Father’s Son. He has not lost communion with Him nor with himself. When you agreed to join each other, you acknowledged this is so. This has no cost, but it has *release* from cost.

⁶⁴You have paid very dearly for your illusions, and nothing you have paid for brought you peace. Are you not *glad* that Heaven cannot be sacrificed, and sacrifice cannot be asked of you? There *is* no obstacle which you can place before

our union, for in your holy relationship, I am there already. We will surmount all obstacles together, for we stand within the gates and not outside. How easily the gates are opened from within to let peace through to bless the tired world! Can it be difficult for us to walk past barriers together when you have joined the limitless? The end of guilt is in your hands to give. Would you stop now to look for guilt in each other?

⁶⁵ Let me be to you the symbol of the *end* of guilt, and look upon each other as you would look on me. Forgive me all the sins you think the Son of God committed. And in the light of your forgiveness, he will remember who he is and forget what never was. I ask for your forgiveness, for if you are guilty, so must I be. But if I surmounted guilt and overcame the world, *you* were with me. Would you see in me the symbol of guilt or of the *end* of guilt, remembering that what I signify to you, you see within *yourself*?

⁶⁶ From your holy relationship truth proclaims the truth, and love looks on itself. Salvation flows from deep within the home you offered to my Father and to me. And we are there together in the quiet communion in which the Father and the Son are joined. Oh come ye faithful to the holy union of the Father and Son in you! And keep you not apart from what is offered you in gratitude for giving peace its home in Heaven. Send forth to all the world the joyous message of the end of guilt, and all the world will answer. Think of your happiness as everyone offers you witness of the end of sin and shows you that its power is gone forever. Where can guilt be, when the belief in sin is gone? And where is death, when its great advocate is heard no more?

⁶⁷ Forgive me your illusions and release me from punishment for what I have not done. So will you learn the freedom that I taught by teaching freedom to each other and so releasing me. I am within your holy relationship, yet you would imprison me behind the obstacles you raise to freedom and bar my way to you. Yet it is not possible to keep away One Who is there already. And in Him it is possible that our communion, where we are joined already, will be the focus of the new perception that will bring light to all the world, contained in you.

Pleasure and Pain

⁶⁸ Your little part is but to give the Holy Spirit the whole *idea* of sacrifice. And to accept the peace He gave instead, without the limits which would hold its extension back and so would limit *your* awareness of it. For what He gives must be extended if you would have its limitless power and use it for the Son of God's release. It is not this you would be rid of, and having it you *cannot* limit it. If peace

is homeless, so are you and so am I. And He Who is our home is homeless *with* us. Is this your will? Would you forever be a wanderer in search of peace? Would you invest your hope of peace and happiness in what *must* fail?

⁶⁹ Faith in the eternal is always justified, for the eternal is forever kind, infinite in its patience, and wholly loving. It will accept you wholly and give you peace. Yet it can unite only with what *already* is at peace in you, immortal as itself. The body can bring you neither peace nor turmoil; neither pain nor joy. It is a means and not an end. It has *no* purpose of itself, but only what is given to it. The body will seem to be whatever is the means for reaching the goal that you assign to it. Peace and guilt are both conditions of the mind to be attained. And these conditions are the home of the emotion which called them forth and therefore is compatible with them. But think you which it is that is compatible with *you*.

⁷⁰ Here is your choice, and it is free. But all that lies in it *will* come with it, and what you think you are can never be apart from it. The body is the great seeming betrayer of faith. In it lies disillusionment and the seeds of faithlessness, but only if you ask of it what it cannot give. Can your mistake be reasonable grounds for depression and disillusionment and for retaliative attack on what you think has failed you? Use not your error as the justification for your faithlessness. You have not sinned, but you have been mistaken in what is faithful. And the correction of your mistake will *give* you grounds for faith.

⁷¹ It is impossible to seek for pleasure through the body and *not* find pain. It is essential that this relationship be understood, for it is one the ego sees as *proof* of sin. It is not really punitive at all. It is but the inevitable result of equating yourself with the body, which is the *invitation* to pain. For it invites fear to enter and become your purpose. The attraction of guilt *must* enter with it, and whatever fear directs the body to do is therefore painful. It will share the pain of *all* illusions, and the illusion of pleasure will be the *same* as pain.

⁷² Is not this inevitable? Under fear's orders, the body will pursue guilt, serving its master whose attraction to guilt maintains the whole illusion of its existence. This, then, *is* the attraction of pain. Ruled by this perception, the body becomes the servant of pain, seeking it dutifully and obeying the idea that pain is pleasure. It is this idea that underlies all of the ego's heavy investment in the body. And it is this insane relationship which it keeps hidden and yet feeds upon. To *you* it teaches that the body's pleasure is happiness. Yet to *itself* it whispers, "It is death."

⁷³ Why should the body be anything to you? Certainly what it is made of is not precious. And just as certainly, it has no feeling. It transmits to you the feelings that you *want*. Like any communication medium, the body receives and sends

the messages that it is given. It has no feeling for them. All of the feeling with which they are invested is given by the sender and the receiver. The ego and the Holy Spirit both recognize this, and both also recognize that here the sender and receiver are the *same*. The Holy Spirit tells you this with joy. The ego hides it, for it would keep you unaware of it. Who would send messages of hatred and attack if he but understood he sends them to *himself*? Who would accuse, make guilty, and condemn *himself*?

⁷⁴The ego's messages are always sent *away* from you in the belief that for your message of attack and guilt will someone other than yourself suffer. And even if you suffer, yet someone else will suffer more. The great deceiver recognizes that this is not so, but as the "enemy" of peace, it urges you to send out all your messages of hate and free *yourself*. And to convince you this is possible, it bids the body search for pain in attack upon another, calling it pleasure and offering it to you as freedom *from* attack.

⁷⁵Hear not its madness, and believe not the impossible is true. Forget not that the ego has dedicated the body to the goal of sin and places in it all its faith that this can be accomplished. Its sad disciples chant the body's praise continually, in solemn celebration of the ego's rule. Not one but must believe that yielding to the attraction of guilt is the *escape* from pain. Not one but must regard the body as himself, without which he would die, and yet within which is his death equally inevitable.

⁷⁶It is not given to the ego's disciples to realize that they have dedicated *themselves* to death. Freedom is offered them, but they have not accepted it, and what is offered must also be received to be truly given. For the Holy Spirit, too, is a communication medium, receiving from the Father and offering His messages unto the Son. Like the ego, the Holy Spirit is both the sender and the receiver. For what is sent through Him *returns* to Him, seeking itself along the way and finding what it seeks. So does the ego find the death *it* seeks, returning it to *you*.

c. The Third Obstacle: The Attraction of Death

⁷⁷To you in whose special relationship the Holy Spirit entered it is given to release and be released from the dedication to death. For it was offered you, and you *accepted*. Yet you must learn still more about this strange devotion, for it contains the third of the obstacles which peace must flow across. No one can die unless he chooses death. What *seems* to be the fear of death is really its *attraction*. Guilt, too, is feared and fearful. Yet it could have no hold at all except on those who are attracted to it and seek it out. And so it is with death. Made by the ego, its dark shadow falls across all living things because the ego is the "enemy" of life.

⁷⁸And yet a shadow cannot kill. What is a shadow to the living? They but walk past, and it is gone. But what of those whose dedication it is *not* to live—the black-draped “sinners,” the ego’s mournful chorus, plodding so heavily away from life, dragging their chains and marching in the slow procession which honors their grim master, lord of death? Touch any one of them with the gentle hands of forgiveness and watch the chains fall away along with yours. See him throw aside the black robe he was wearing to his funeral and hear him laugh at death. The sentence sin would lay upon him he can escape through your forgiveness.

⁷⁹This is *not* arrogance. It is the Will of God. What is impossible to you who chose His Will as yours? What is death to you? *Your* dedication is not to death nor to its master. When you accepted the Holy Spirit’s purpose in place of the ego’s, you renounced death, exchanging it for life. We know that an idea leaves not its source. And death is the result of the thought we call the ego as surely as life is the result of the Thought of God.

The Incorruptible Body

⁸⁰From the ego came sin and guilt and death, in opposition to life and innocence and to the Will of God Himself. Where can such opposition lie but in the sick minds of the insane, dedicated to madness and set against the peace of Heaven. One thing is sure—God, Who created neither sin nor death, wills not that you be bound by them. He knows of neither sin nor its results. The shrouded figures in the funeral procession march not in honor of their Creator, Whose Will it is they live. They are not following it; they are *opposing* it.

⁸¹And what is the black-draped body they would bury? A body which *they* dedicated to death, a symbol of corruption, a sacrifice to sin, offered to sin to feed upon and keep itself alive—a thing condemned, damned by its maker, and lamented by every mourner who looks upon it as himself. You who believe you have condemned the Son of God to this *are* arrogant. But you who would release him are but honoring the Will of his Creator. The arrogance of sin, the pride of guilt, the sepulcher of separation—all are part of your unrecognized dedication to death. The glitter of guilt you laid upon the body would kill it. For what the ego loves, it kills for its obedience. But what obeys it not, it *cannot* kill.

⁸²You have another dedication which would keep the body incorruptible and perfect as long as it is useful for your holy purpose. The body no more dies than it can feel. It does *nothing*. Of itself, it is neither corruptible nor incorruptible. It is nothing. It is the result of a tiny mad idea of corruption which can be *corrected*. For God has answered this insane idea with His own, an Answer which left Him

not and therefore brings the Creator to the awareness of every mind which heard His Answer and *accepted* it.

⁸³You who are dedicated to the incorruptible have been given through your acceptance the power to *release* from corruption. What better way to teach the first and fundamental principle in a course on miracles than by showing you the one which seems to be the hardest can be accomplished first? The body can but serve your purpose. As you look upon it, so will it seem to be. Death, were it true, would be the final and complete disruption of communication which is the ego's goal.

⁸⁴Those who fear death see not how often and how loudly they call to it and bid it come to save them from communication. For death is seen as safety, the great dark savior from the light of truth, the answer to the Answer, the silencer of the Voice that speaks for God. Yet the retreat to death is not the end of conflict. Only *God's Answer* is its end. The obstacle of your seeming love for death that peace must flow across seems to be very great. For in it lies hidden all the ego's secrets, all its strange devices for deception, all its sick ideas and weird imaginings. Here is the final end of union, the triumph of the ego's making over creation, the victory of lifelessness on Life Itself.

⁸⁵Under the dusty edge of its distorted world, the ego would lay the Son of God, slain by its orders, proof in his decay that God Himself is powerless before the ego's might, unable to protect the life that He created against the ego's savage wish to kill. My brothers, children of our Father, this is a *dream* of death. There is no funeral, no dark altars, no grim commandments nor twisted rituals of condemnation to which the body leads you. Ask not release of *it*. But free it from the merciless and unrelenting orders *you* laid upon it and forgive it what *you* ordered it to do. In its exaltation you commanded it to die, for only death *could* conquer life. And what but insanity could look upon the defeat of God and think it real?

⁸⁶The fear of death will go as its appeal is yielded to love's *real* attraction. The end of sin, which nestles quietly in the safety of your relationship, protected by your union, ready to grow into a mighty force for God, is very near. The infancy of salvation is carefully guarded by love, preserved from every thought that would attack it and quietly made ready to fulfill the mighty task for which it was given you. Your newborn purpose is nursed by angels, cherished by the Holy Spirit, and protected by God Himself. It needs not your protection; *it is yours*. For it is deathless, and within it lies the end of death.

⁸⁷What danger can assail the wholly innocent? What can attack the guiltless? What fear can enter and disturb the peace of sinlessness? What has been given

you, even in its infancy, is in full communication with God and you. In its tiny hands, it holds in perfect safety every miracle you will perform, held out to you. The miracle of life is ageless, born in time but nourished in eternity. Behold this infant to whom you gave a resting-place by your forgiveness of each other, and see in it the Will of God. Here is the babe of Bethlehem reborn. And everyone who gives him shelter will follow him, not to the cross, but to the Resurrection and the Life.

⁸⁸When anything seems to you to be a source of fear, when any situation strikes you with terror and makes your body tremble and the cold sweat of fear comes over it, remember it is always for *one* reason—the ego has perceived it as a symbol of fear, a sign of sin and death. Remember then that neither sign nor symbol should be confused with source, for they must stand for something *other* than themselves. Their meaning cannot lie in them but must be sought in what they *represent*. And they may thus mean everything or nothing, according to the truth or falsity of the idea which they reflect. Confronted with such seeming uncertainty of meaning, judge it not. Remember the holy Presence of the One given to you to be the Source of judgment. Give it to Him to judge for you, and say:

⁸⁹Take this from me and look upon it, judging it for me.

Let me not see it as a sign of sin and death nor use it for destruction.

*Teach me how **not** to make of it an obstacle to peace,*

*But let You use it **for** me to facilitate its coming.*

d. The Fourth Obstacle: The Fear of God

⁹⁰What would you see without the fear of death? What would you feel and think if death held no attraction for you? Very simply, you would remember your Father. The Creator of life, the Source of everything that lives, the Father of the universe and of the universe of universes and of everything that lies even beyond them would you remember. And as this memory rises in your mind, peace must still surmount a final obstacle after which is salvation completed and the Son of God entirely restored to sanity. For here your world *does* end.

⁹¹The fourth obstacle to be surmounted hangs like a heavy veil before the face of Christ. Yet as His face rises beyond it, shining with joy because He is in His Father's Love, peace will lightly brush the veil aside and run to meet Him and to join with Him at last. For this dark veil, which seems to make the face of Christ Himself like to a leper's and the bright rays of His Father's love which light His face with glory appear as streams of blood, fades in the blazing light beyond it

when the fear of death is gone.

⁹² This is the darkest veil, upheld by the belief in death and protected by its attraction. The dedication to death and to its sovereignty is but the solemn vow, the promise made in secret to the ego never to lift this veil, not to approach it nor even to suspect that it is there. This is the secret bargain made with the ego to keep what lies beyond the veil forever blotted out and unremembered. Here is your promise never to allow union to call you out of separation; the great amnesia in which the memory of God seems quite forgotten; the cleavage of your Self from you—*the fear of God*, the final step in your dissociation.

⁹³ See how the belief in death would seem to “save” you. For if this is gone, what can you fear but *life*? It is the attraction of death that makes life seem to be ugly, cruel, and tyrannical. You are no more afraid of death than of the ego. These are your chosen *friends*. For in your secret alliance with them, you have agreed never to let the fear of God be lifted so you could look upon the face of Christ and join Him in His Father.

⁹⁴ Every obstacle that peace must flow across is surmounted in just the same way; the fear that raised it yields to the love beneath, and so the fear is gone. And so it is with this. The desire to get rid of peace and drive the Holy Spirit from you fades in the presence of the quiet recognition that you love Him. The exaltation of the body is given up in favor of the Spirit, which you love as you could *never* love the body. And the appeal of death is lost forever as love’s attraction stirs and calls to you. From beyond each of the obstacles to love, Love Itself has called, and each has been surmounted by the power of the attraction of what lies beyond. Your *wanting* fear seemed to be holding them in place. Yet when you heard the voice of love beyond them, you answered and they disappeared.

⁹⁵ And now you stand in terror before what you swore never to look upon. Your eyes look down, remembering your promise to your “friends.” The “loveliness” of sin, the delicate appeal of guilt, the “holy” waxen image of death, and the fear of vengeance of the ego you swore in blood not to desert, all rise and bid you not to raise your eyes. For you realize that if you look on this and *let* the veil be lifted, *they* will be gone forever. All of your “friends,” your “protectors,” and your “home” will vanish. Nothing that you remember now will you remember.

⁹⁶ It seems to you the world will utterly abandon you if you but raise your eyes. Yet all that will occur is you will leave the world forever. This is the reestablishment of *your* will. Look upon it open-eyed and you will nevermore believe that you are at the mercy of things beyond you, forces you cannot control, and thoughts that come to you against your will. It *is* your will to look on this. No mad desire,

no trivial impulse to forget again, no stab of fear, nor the cold sweat of seeming death can stand against your will. For what attracts you from beyond the veil is also deep *within* you, unseparated from it and completely one.

The Lifting of the Veil

⁹⁷ Forget not that you came this far *together*. And it was surely not the ego that led you here. No obstacle to peace can be surmounted through *its* help. *It* does not open up its secrets and bid you look on them and go beyond them. *It* would not have you see its weakness and learn it has no power to keep you from the truth. The Guide Who brought you here *remains* with you, and when you raise your eyes, you will be *ready* to look on terror with no fear at all. But first lift up your eyes and look upon each other in innocence born of complete forgiveness of each other's illusions and through the eyes of faith, which sees them not.

⁹⁸ No one can look upon the fear of God unverified unless he has accepted the Atonement and learned illusions are not real. No one can stand before this obstacle alone, for he could not have reached thus far *unless* his brother walked beside him. And no one would dare to look on it without complete forgiveness of his brother in his heart. Stand you here a while and tremble not. You will be ready. Let us join together in a holy instant, here in this place where the purpose *given* in a holy instant has led you. And let us join in faith that He Who brought us here together will offer you the innocence you need and that you will accept it for my love and His.

⁹⁹ Nor is it possible to look on this too soon. This is the place to which everyone must come when he is ready. Once he has found his brother, he *is* ready. Yet merely to reach the place is not enough. A journey without a purpose is still meaningless, and even when it is over, it seems to make no sense. How can you *know* that it is over unless you realize its purpose *is* accomplished? Here, with the journey's end before you, you *see* its purpose. And it is here you choose whether to look upon it or wander on, only to return and make the choice again.

¹⁰⁰ To look upon the fear of God *does* need some preparation. Only the sane can look on stark insanity and raving madness with pity and compassion but not with fear. For only if they share in it does it seem fearful, and you *do* share in it until you look upon each other with perfect faith and love and tenderness. Before complete forgiveness, you still stand unforgiving. You are afraid of God *because* you fear each other. Those you do not forgive *you* fear. And no one reaches love with fear beside him.

¹⁰¹ This brother who stands beside you still seems to be a stranger. You do not

know him, and your interpretation of him is very fearful. And you attack him still, to keep what seems to be *yourself* unharmed. Yet in his hands is your salvation. You see his madness, which you hate because you *share* it. And all the pity and forgiveness that would heal it gives way to fear. Brothers, you *need* forgiveness of each other, for you will share in madness or in Heaven together. And you will raise your eyes in faith together or not at all.

¹⁰² Beside each of you is one who offers you the chalice of Atonement, for the Holy Spirit is in him. Would you hold his sins against him or accept his gift to you? Is this giver of salvation your friend or enemy? Choose which he is, remembering that you will receive of him according to your choice. He has in him the power to forgive your sins, as you for him. Neither can give it to himself alone. And yet your savior stands beside each one. Let him be what he is and seek not to make of love an enemy.

¹⁰³ Behold your Friend, the Christ Who stands beside you. How holy and how beautiful He is! You thought He sinned because you cast the veil of sin upon Him to hide His loveliness. Yet still He holds forgiveness out to you to share His holiness. This “enemy,” this “stranger” still offers you salvation as His Friend. The “enemies” of Christ, the worshipers of sin, know not Whom they attack. This is your brother, crucified by sin, and waiting for release from pain. Would you not offer him forgiveness, when only he can offer it to *you*? For his redemption, he will give you yours as surely as God created every living thing and loves it. And he will give it truly, for it will be both offered and received.

¹⁰⁴ There is no grace of Heaven that you cannot offer to each other and receive from your most holy Friend. Let him withhold it not, for by receiving it you offer it to him. Redemption has been given you to give each other, and thus receive it. Whom you forgive is free, and what you give you share. Forgive the sins your brother thinks he has committed and all the guilt you think you see in him.

¹⁰⁵ Here is the holy place of resurrection to which we come again; to which we will return until redemption is accomplished and *received*. Think who your brother is before you would condemn him. And offer thanks to God that he is holy and has been given the gift of holiness for *you*. Join him in gladness and remove all trace of guilt from his disturbed and tortured mind. Help him to lift the heavy burden of sin you laid upon him and he accepted as his own, and toss it lightly and with happy laughter away from him. Press it not like thorns against his brow, nor nail him to it unredeemed and hopeless.

¹⁰⁶ Give each other faith, for faith and hope and mercy are yours to give. Into the hands that give the gift is given. Look on your brother, and see in him the gift

of God you would receive. It is almost Easter, the time of resurrection. Let us give redemption to each other and *share* in it that we may rise as one in resurrection and not separate in death. Behold the gift of freedom that I gave the Holy Spirit for *both* of you. And be you free together, as you offer to the Holy Spirit this same gift. And giving it, receive it of Him in return for what you gave. He leadeth you and me together that we might meet here in this holy place and make the same decision.

¹⁰⁷ Free your brother here, as I freed you. Give him the self-same gift, nor look upon him with condemnation of any kind. See him as guiltless as I look on you, and overlook the sins he thinks he sees within himself. Offer each other freedom and complete release from sin here in the garden of seeming agony and death. So will we prepare together the way unto the resurrection of God's Son and let him rise again to glad remembrance of his Father, Who knows no sin, no death, but only life eternal.

¹⁰⁸ Together we will disappear into the Presence beyond the veil, not to be lost, but *found*; not to be seen, but *known*. And knowing, nothing in the plan God has established for salvation will be left undone. This is the journey's purpose, without which is the journey meaningless. Here is the peace of God, given to you eternally by Him. Here is the rest and quiet that you seek, the reason for the journey from its beginning. Heaven is the gift you owe each other, the debt of gratitude you offer to the Son of God in thanks for what he is and what his Father created him to be.

¹⁰⁹ Think carefully how you would look upon the giver of this gift, for as you look on him, so will the gift itself appear to be. As he is seen as either the giver of guilt or of salvation, so will his offering be seen and so received. The crucified give pain because they are in pain. But the redeemed give joy because they have been *healed* of pain. Everyone gives as he receives, but he must choose what it will *be* that he receives. And he will recognize his choice by what he gives and what is given him. Nor is it given anything in hell or Heaven to interfere with his decision.

¹¹⁰ You came this far because the journey *was* your choice. And no one undertakes to do what he believes is meaningless. What you had faith in still is faithful and watches over you in faith so gentle yet so strong that it would lift you far *beyond* the veil and place the Son of God safely within the sure protection of his Father. Here is the only purpose that gives this world and the long journey through this world whatever meaning lies in them. Beyond this they are meaningless. You stand together, still without conviction they *have* a purpose. Yet it is given you to see this purpose in your holy Friend and recognize it is your own.

The Promise of the Resurrection

I. INTRODUCTION

This is Palm Sunday, the celebration of victory and the acceptance of the truth. Let us not spend this holy week brooding on the crucifixion of God's Son, but happily in the celebration of his release. For Easter is the sign of peace, not pain. A slain Christ has no meaning. But a *risen* Christ becomes the symbol of the Son of God's forgiveness on himself; the sign he looks upon himself as healed and whole.

II. HOLY WEEK

^{20:2}This week begins with palms and ends with lilies, the white and holy sign the Son of God is innocent. Let no dark sign of crucifixion intervene between the journey and its purpose; between the acceptance of the truth and its expression. This week we celebrate life, not death. And we honor the perfect purity of the Son of God and not his sins. Offer each other the gift of lilies, not the crown of thorns; the gift of love and not the "gift" of fear. You stand beside each other, thorns in one hand and lilies in the other, uncertain which to give. Join now with me and throw away the thorns, offering the lilies to replace them. This Easter, I would have the gift of your forgiveness offered by you to me and returned by me to you.

³We *cannot* be united in crucifixion and in death. Nor can the resurrection be complete till your forgiveness rests on Christ along with mine. A week is short, and yet this holy week is the symbol of the whole journey the Son of God has undertaken. He started with the sign of victory the promise of the resurrection already given him. Let him not wander into the temptation of crucifixion and delay him there. Help him to go in peace beyond it, with the light of his own innocence lighting his way to his redemption and release. Hold him not back with thorns and nails when his redemption is so near. But let the whiteness of your shining gift of lilies speed him on his way to resurrection.

⁴ If you see glimpses of the face of Christ behind the veil looking between the snow white petals of the lilies you have received and given as your gift, you will behold each other's face and *recognize* it. I was a stranger and you took me in, not knowing who I was. Yet for your gift of lilies you *will* know. In your forgiveness of this stranger, alien to you and yet your ancient Friend, lie his release and your redemption with him. The time of Easter is a time of joy and not of mourning. Look on your risen Friend and celebrate his holiness along with me. For Easter is the time of *your* salvation, along with mine.

III. THORNS AND LILIES

⁵ Look upon all the trinkets made to hang upon the body or to cover it or for its use. See all the useless things made for its eyes to see. Think on the many offerings made for its pleasure and remember all these were made to make seem lovely what you hate. Would you employ this hated thing to draw your brother to you and to attract his body's eyes? Learn you but offer him a crown of thorns, not recognizing it for what it is and trying to justify your own interpretation of its value by his acceptance. Yet still the gift proclaims his worthlessness to you, as his acceptance and delight acknowledges the lack of value he places on himself.

⁶ Gifts are not made through bodies if they be truly given and received. For bodies can neither offer nor accept; hold out nor take. Only the mind can value, and only the mind decides on what it would receive and give. And every gift it offers depends on what it *wants*. It will adorn its chosen home most carefully, making it ready to receive the gifts it wants by offering them to those who come unto its chosen home or those it would attract to it. And there they will exchange their gifts, offering and receiving what their minds judge to be worthy of them.

⁷ Each gift is an evaluation of the receiver and the *giver*. No one but sees in his chosen home an altar to himself. No one but seeks to draw to it the worshippers of what he placed upon it, making it worthy of their devotion. And each has set a light upon his altar, that they may see what he has placed upon it and take it for their own. Here is the value that you lay upon your brother and on yourself. Here is your gift to *both*; your judgment on the Son of God for what he is. Forget not that it is your savior to whom the gift is offered. Offer him thorns and *you* are crucified. Offer him lilies and it is *yourself* you free.

⁸ I have great need for lilies, for the Son of God has not forgiven me. And can I offer him forgiveness when he offers thorns to me? For he who offers thorns to anyone is against me still, and who is whole without him? Be you his friend for me that I may be forgiven and you may look upon the Son of God as whole.

But look you first upon the altar in your chosen home and see what you have laid upon it to offer me. If it be thorns whose points gleam sharply in a blood-red light, the body is your chosen home, and it is separation that you offer me. And yet the thorns are gone. Look you still closer at them now, and you will see your altar is no longer what it was.

⁹You look still with the body's eyes, and they *can* see but thorns. Yet you have asked for and received *another* sight. Those who accept the Holy Spirit's purpose as their own share also His vision. And what enables Him to see His purpose shine forth from every altar now is yours as well as His. He sees no strangers, only dearly loved and loving friends. He sees no thorns, but only lilies, gleaming in the gentle glow of peace that shines on everything He looks upon and loves.

¹⁰This Easter look with different eyes upon each other. You *have* forgiven me. And yet I cannot use your gift of lilies while *you* see them not. Nor can you use what I have given unless you share it. The Holy Spirit's vision is no idle gift, no plaything to be tossed about a while and laid aside. Listen and hear this carefully, nor think it but a dream—a careless thought to play with or a toy you would pick up from time to time and then put by. For if you do, so will it be to you.

¹¹You have the vision now to look past *all* illusions. It has been given you to see no thorns, no strangers, and no obstacles to peace. The fear of God is nothing to you now. Who is afraid to look upon illusions, knowing his savior stands beside him? With him, your vision has become the greatest power for the undoing of illusion that God Himself could give. For what God gave the Holy Spirit, you have received. The Son of God looks unto you for his release. For you have asked for and been given the strength to look upon this final obstacle and see no thorns nor nails to crucify the Son of God and crown him king of death. Your chosen home is on the other side, beyond the veil. It has been carefully prepared for you, and it is ready to receive you now. You will not see it with the body's eyes. Yet all you need you have.

¹²Your home has called to you since time began, nor have you ever failed entirely to hear. You heard but knew not *how* to look nor *where*. And now you know. In you the knowledge lies, ready to be unveiled and freed from all the terror that kept it hidden. There is no fear in love. The song of Easter is the glad refrain the Son of God was *never* crucified. Let us lift up our eyes together, not in fear, but faith. And there *will* be no fear in us, for in our vision will be no illusions—only a pathway to the open door of Heaven, the home we share in quietness, and where we live in gentleness and peace as one together.

¹³Would you not have your holy brother lead you there? His innocence will

light your way, offering you its guiding light and sure protection, and shining from the holy altar within him where you laid the lilies of forgiveness. Let him be to you the savior from illusions, and look on him with the new vision that looks upon the lilies and brings *you* joy. We go beyond the veil of fear, lighting each other's way. The holiness that leads us is *within* us, as is our home. So will we find what we were meant to find by Him Who leads us.

¹⁴This is the way to Heaven and to the peace of Easter, in which we join in glad awareness that the Son of God is risen from the past and has awakened to the present. Now is he free, unlimited in his communion with all that is within him. Now are the lilies of his innocence untouched by guilt and perfectly protected from the cold chill of fear and withering blight of sin alike. Your gift has saved him from the thorns and nails, and his strong arm is free to guide you safely through them and beyond. Walk with him now rejoicing, for the savior from illusions has come to greet you and lead you home with him.

¹⁵Here is your savior and your friend, released from crucifixion through your vision and free to lead you now where *he* would be. He will not leave you nor forsake the savior from his pain. And gladly will you walk the way of innocence together, singing as you behold the open door of Heaven, and recognize the home that called to you. Give joyously to one another the freedom and the strength to lead you there. And come before each other's holy altar where the strength and freedom wait, to offer and receive the bright awareness that leads you home. The lamp is lit in both of you for one another. And by the hands that gave it to each other shall both of you be led past fear to love.

IV. SIN AS AN ADJUSTMENT

¹⁶The belief in sin is an *adjustment*. And an adjustment is a *change*; a shift in perception or a belief that what was so before has been made different. Every adjustment is therefore a distortion and calls upon defenses to uphold it against reality. Knowledge requires *no* adjustment and in fact is lost if any shift or change is undertaken. For this reduces it at once to mere perception—a way of *looking* in which certainty is lost and doubt has entered. To this impaired condition *are* adjustments necessary because they are not true. Who need adjust to truth, which calls on only what he is, to understand?

¹⁷Adjustments of any kind are of the ego. For it is the ego's fixed belief that all relationships *depend* upon adjustments to make of them what it would have them be. Direct relationships, in which there are no interferences, are *always* seen as dangerous. The ego is the self-appointed mediator of all relationships, making

whatever adjustments it deems necessary and interposing them between those who would meet to keep them separate and prevent their union. It is this studied interference which makes it difficult for you to recognize your holy relationship for what it is.

¹⁸The holy do not interfere with truth. They are not afraid of it, for it is within the truth they recognized their holiness and rejoiced at what they saw. They looked on it directly, without attempting to adjust themselves to it or it to them. And so they saw that it was *in* them, not deciding first where they would *have* it be. Their looking merely asked a question, and it was what they *saw* that answered them. *You* make the world and *then* adjust to it, and it to you. Nor is there any difference between yourself and it in your perception, which made them *both*.

¹⁹A simple question yet remains and needs an answer. Do you *like* what you have made—a world of murder and attack through which you thread your timid way through constant dangers, alone and frightened, hoping at most that death will wait a little longer before it overtakes you and you disappear? *You made this up*. It is a picture of what you think *you* are, of how you see *yourself*. A murderer *is* frightened, and those who kill *fear* death. All these are but the fearful thoughts of those who would adjust themselves to a world made fearful by their adjustments. And they look out in sorrow from what is sad within and see the sadness *there*.

²⁰Have you not wondered what the world is *really* like; how it would look through *happy* eyes? The world you see is but a judgment on yourself. It is not there at all. Yet judgment lays a sentence on it, justifies it, and makes it *real*. Such is the world you see—a judgment on yourself and made by *you*. This sickly picture of yourself is carefully preserved by the ego, whose image it is and which it loves, and placed outside you in the world. And to this world must you adjust, as long as you believe this picture is outside and has you at its mercy. This world is merciless, and were it outside you, you should indeed be fearful. Yet it was you who *made* it merciless, and now if mercilessness seems to look back at you, it can be *corrected*.

²¹Who in a holy relationship can long remain unholy? The world the holy see is one with them, just as the world the ego looks upon is like itself. The world the holy see is beautiful because they see their innocence in it. They did not tell it what it was; they did not make adjustments to fit their orders. They gently questioned it and whispered, “What are you?” And He Who watches over all perception answered. Take not the judgment of the world as answer to the question, “What am I?”

²²The world *believes* in sin, but the belief that made it as you see it is not outside you. Seek not to make the Son of God *adjust* to his insanity. There *is* a stranger in

him who wandered carelessly into the home of truth, and who will wander off. He came without a purpose, but he will not remain before the shining light the Holy Spirit offered and you accepted. For there the stranger is made homeless and *you* are welcome.

²³ Ask not this transient stranger, "What am I?" He is the only thing in all the universe that does not know. Yet it is he you asked, and it is to his answer that you would adjust. This one wild thought, fierce in its arrogance and yet so tiny and so meaningless it slips unnoticed through the universe of truth, becomes your guide. To it you turn to ask the meaning of the universe. And of the one blind thing in all the seeing universe of truth you ask, "How shall I look upon the Son of God?"

²⁴ Does one ask judgment of what is totally *bereft* of judgment? And if you have, would you *believe* the answer and adjust to it as if it were the truth? The world you look on is the answer that it gave you, and *you* have given it power to adjust the world to *make* its answer true. You asked this puff of madness for the meaning of your unholy relationship and adjusted it according to its insane answer. How happy did it make you? Did you meet with joy to bless the Son of God and give him thanks for all the happiness which he held out to you? Did you recognize each other as the eternal gift of God to you? Did you see the holiness that shone in both of you to bless the other? That is the purpose of your *holy* relationship. Ask not the means of its attainment of the one thing that still would have it be unholy. Give it *no* power to adjust the means and end.

²⁵ Prisoners bound with heavy chains for years, starved and emaciated, weak and exhausted and with eyes so long cast down in darkness they remember not the light, do not leap up in joy the instant they are made free. It takes a while for them to understand what freedom *is*. You groped but feebly in the dust and found each other's hand, uncertain whether to let it go or to take hold on life so long forgotten. Strengthen your hold and raise your eyes unto your strong companion, in whom the meaning of your freedom lies. He seemed to be crucified beside you. And yet his holiness remained untouched and perfect, and with him beside you, you shall this day enter with him to Paradise and know the peace of God.

²⁶ Such is my will for both of you and for each of you for one another and for himself. Here there is only holiness and joining without limit. For what is Heaven but union, direct and perfect, and without the veil of fear upon it? Here are we one, looking with perfect gentleness upon each other and on ourselves. Here all thoughts of any separation between us become impossible. You who were prisoners in separation are now made free in Paradise. And here would I unite with you, my friends, my brothers, and my Self. Your gift unto each other

has given me the certainty our union will be soon.

²⁷ Share, then, this faith with me and know that it is justified. There is no fear in perfect love *because* it knows no sin and it must look on others as on itself. Looking with charity within, what can it fear *without*? The innocent see safety, and the pure in heart see God within His Son and look unto the Son to lead them to the Father. And where else would they go but where they will to be? Each of you now will lead the other to the Father as surely as God created His Son holy and kept him so. In your brother is the light of God's eternal promise of your immortality. See *him* as sinless, and there can *be* no fear in you.

V. ENTERING THE ARK

²⁸ Nothing can hurt you unless you give it the power to do so. For you give power as the laws of this world interpret giving—as you give you *lose*. It is not up to you to give power at all. Power is of God, given by Him and reawakened by the Holy Spirit, Who knows that as you give you *gain*. He gives no power to sin, and therefore it *has* none; nor to its results as this world sees them—sickness and death and misery and pain. These things have not occurred because the Holy Spirit sees them not and gives no power to their seeming source. Thus would He keep you free of them. Being without illusion of what you are, the Holy Spirit merely gives everything to God, Who has already given and received all that is true. The untrue He has neither received *nor* given.

²⁹ Sin has no place in Heaven, where its results are alien and can no more enter than can their source. And therein lies your need to see your brother sinless. In him is Heaven. See sin in him instead, and Heaven is lost to you. But see him as he is, and what is yours shines from him to you. Your savior gives you only love, but what you would *receive* of him is up to you. It lies in him to overlook all your mistakes, and therein lies his *own* salvation. And so it is with yours. It is the reawakening of the laws of God in minds that have established other laws and given them power to enforce what God created not.

³⁰ *Your* insane laws were made to guarantee that you would make mistakes and give them power over you by accepting their results as your just due. What could this be but madness? And is it this that you would see within your savior from insanity? He is as free from this as you are, and in the freedom that you see in him, you see your own. For this you *share*. What God has given follows His laws and His alone. Nor is it possible for those who follow them to suffer the results of any other source.

³¹Those who choose freedom will experience only its results. Their power is of God, and they will give it only to what God has given to share with them. Nothing but this can touch them, for they see only this, sharing their power according to the Will of God. And thus their freedom is established and maintained. It is upheld through all temptation to imprison and to be imprisoned. It is of them who learned of freedom that you should ask what freedom is. Ask not the sparrow how the eagle soars, for those with little wings have not accepted for themselves the power to share with you.

³²The sinless give as they received. See, then, the power of sinlessness within your brother and share with him the power of the release from sin you offered him. To each who walks this earth in seeming solitude is a savior given, whose special function here is to release him and so to free himself. In the world of separation, each is appointed separately, though they are all the same. Yet those who *know* that they are all the same need not salvation. And each one finds his savior when he is ready to look upon the face of Christ and see Him sinless.

³³The plan is not of you, nor need you be concerned with anything except the part that has been given you to learn. For He Who knows the rest will see to it without your help. But think not that He does not need your part to help Him with the rest. For in your part lies *all* of it, without which is no part complete, nor is the whole completed without your part. The ark of peace is entered two by two, yet the beginning of another world goes with them. Each holy relationship must enter here to learn its special function in the Holy Spirit's plan, now that it shares His purpose. And as this purpose is fulfilled, a new world rises in which sin can enter not, and where the Son of God can enter without fear, and where he rests a while to forget imprisonment and to remember freedom. How can he enter, to rest and to remember, without *you*? Except you be there, he is not complete. And it is his completion that he remembers there.

³⁴This is the purpose given you. Think not that your forgiveness of each other serves but you two alone. For the whole new world rests in the hands of every two who enter here to rest. And as they rest, the face of Christ shines on them, and they remember the laws of God, forgetting all the rest and yearning only to have His laws perfectly fulfilled in them and all their brothers. Think you when this has been achieved that you will rest *without* them? You could no more leave one of them outside than I could leave you and forget part of myself.

³⁵You may wonder how you can be at peace when, while you are in time, there is so much that must be done before the way to peace is open. Perhaps this seems impossible to you. But ask yourself if it is possible that God would have a plan for

your salvation that does *not* work. Once you accept His plan as the one function that you would fulfill, there will be nothing else the Holy Spirit will not arrange for you *without* your effort.

³⁶ He will go before you making straight your path and leaving in your way no stones to trip on and no obstacles to bar your way. Nothing you need will be denied you. Not one seeming difficulty but will melt away before you reach it. You need take thought for nothing, careless of everything except the only purpose that you would fulfill. As that was given you, so will its fulfillment be. God's guarantee will hold against all obstacles, for it rests on certainty and not contingency. It rests on *you*. And what can be more certain than a Son of God?

VI. HERALDS OF ETERNITY

³⁷ In this world, God's Son comes closest to himself in a holy relationship. There he begins to find the certainty his Father has in him. And there he finds his function of restoring his Father's laws to what was held outside them and finding what was lost. Only in time can *anything* be lost, and *never* lost forever. So do the parts of God's Son gradually join in time, and with each joining is the end of time brought nearer. Each miracle of joining is a mighty herald of eternity. No one who has a single purpose, unified and sure, can be afraid. No one who shares his purpose with him can *not* be one with him.

³⁸ Each herald of eternity sings of the end of sin and fear. Each speaks in time of what is far beyond it. Two voices raised together call to the hearts of everyone and let them beat as one. And in that single heart beat is the unity of love proclaimed and given welcome. Peace to your holy relationship, which has the power to hold the unity of the Son of God together. You give to one another for everyone, and in your gift is everyone made glad. Forget not Who has given you the gifts you give, and through your not forgetting this will you remember Who gave the gifts to Him to give to you.

³⁹ It is impossible to overestimate your brother's value. Only the ego does this, but all *it* means is that it wants the other for itself and therefore values him too *little*. What is inestimable clearly cannot *be* evaluated. Do you recognize the fear that rises from the meaningless attempt to judge what lies so far beyond your judgment you cannot even see it? Judge not what is invisible to you or you will *never* see it, but wait in patience for its coming. It will be given you to see your brother's worth when all you want for him is peace. And what you want for him, you will receive.

⁴⁰ How can you estimate the worth of him who offers peace to you? What would you *want* except his offering? His worth has been established by his Father, and you will recognize it as you receive his Father's gift through him. What is in him will shine so brightly in your grateful vision that you will merely love him and be glad. You will not think to judge him, for who would see the face of Christ and yet insist that judgment still has meaning? For this insistence is of those who do *not* see. Vision or judgment is your choice, but never both of these.

⁴¹ Your brother's body is as little use to you as it is to him. When it is used only as the Holy Spirit teaches it *has* no function, for minds need not the body to communicate. The sight that sees the body has no use which serves the purpose of a holy relationship. And while you look upon each other thus, the means and end have not been brought in line. Why should it take so many holy instants to let this be accomplished, when one would do? There *is* but one. The little breath of eternity that runs through time like golden light is all the same—nothing before it, nothing afterwards.

⁴² You look upon each holy instant as a different point in time. *It* never changes. All that it ever held or will ever hold is here right *now*. The past takes nothing from it, and the future will add no more. Here, then, is everything. Here is the loveliness of your relationship, with means and end in perfect harmony *already*. Here is the perfect faith that you will one day offer to each other *already* offered you. And here the limitless forgiveness you will give each other *already* given; the face of Christ you yet will look upon *already* seen.

⁴³ Can you evaluate the giver of a gift like this? Would you exchange this gift for any other? This gift returns the laws of God to your remembrance. And merely by remembering them, the laws that held you prisoner to pain and death *must* be forgotten. This is no gift your brother's body offers you. The veil that hides the gift hides him as well. He *is* the gift, and yet he knows it not. No more do you. And yet, have faith that He Who sees the gift in both of you will offer and receive it for you both. And through His vision will you see it, and through His understanding recognize it and love it as your own.

⁴⁴ Be comforted and feel the Holy Spirit watching over you in love and perfect confidence in what He sees. He *knows* the Son of God and shares his Father's certainty the universe rests in his gentle hands in safety and in peace. Let us consider now what he must learn, to share his Father's confidence in him. What is he, that the Creator of the universe should offer it to him and know it rests in safety? He looks upon himself not as his Father knows him. And yet it is impossible the confidence of God should be misplaced.

VII. THE TEMPLE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

⁴⁵The meaning of the Son of God lies solely in his relationship with his Creator. If it were elsewhere, it would rest upon contingency, but there *is* nothing else. And this is wholly loving and forever. Yet has the Son of God invented an unholy relationship between him and his Father. His real relationship is one of perfect union and unbroken continuity. The one he made is partial, self-centered, broken into fragments, and full of fear. The one created by his Father is wholly self-encompassing and self-extending. The one he made is wholly self-destructive and self-limiting.

⁴⁶Nothing can show the contrast better than the experience of both a holy and an unholy relationship. The first is based on love and rests on it, serene and undisturbed. The body does not intrude upon it. Any relationship in which the body enters is based not on love, but on idolatry. Love wishes to be known, completely understood, and shared. It has no secrets; nothing that it would keep apart and hide. It walks in sunlight, open-eyed and calm, in smiling welcome and in sincerity so simple and so obvious it cannot *be* misunderstood. But idols do not share.

⁴⁷Idols accept, but never make return. They can be loved, but cannot love. They do not understand what they are offered, and any relationship in which they enter has lost its meaning. They live in secrecy, hating the sunlight and happy in the body's darkness where they can hide and keep their secrets hidden along with them. And they have *no* relationships, for no one else is welcome there. They smile on no one, and those who smile on them they do not see.

⁴⁸Love has no darkened temples where mysteries are kept obscure and hidden from the sun. It does not seek for power, but for relationships. The body is the ego's chosen weapon for seeking power *through* relationships. And its relationships *must* be unholy, for what they are, it does not even see. It wants them solely for the offerings on which its idols thrive. The rest it merely throws away, for all that it could offer is seen as valueless. Homeless, the ego seeks as many bodies as it can collect to place its idols in and so establish them as temples to itself.

⁴⁹The Holy Spirit's temple is not a body, but a relationship. The body is an isolated speck of darkness; a hidden secret room, a tiny spot of senseless mystery, a meaningless enclosure carefully protected, yet hiding nothing. Here the unholy relationship escapes reality and seeks for crumbs to keep itself alive. Here it would drag its brothers, holding them here in its idolatry. Here it is "safe," for here love cannot enter. The Holy Spirit does not build His temples where love can never be. Would He Who sees the face of Christ choose as His home the only place in

all the universe where it can not be seen?

⁵⁰You *cannot* make the body the Holy Spirit's temple, and it will *never* be the seat of love. It is the home of the idolaters and of love's condemnation. For here is love made fearful and hope abandoned. Even the idols that are worshiped here are shrouded in mystery and kept apart from those who worship them. This is the temple dedicated to no relationships and no return. Here is the "mystery" of separation perceived in awe and held in reverence. What God would have *not* be is here kept "safe" from Him. But what you do not realize is what you fear within your brother and would not see in him is what makes God seem fearful to you and kept unknown.

⁵¹Idolaters will always be afraid of love, for nothing so severely threatens them as love's approach. Let love draw near them and overlook the body, as it will surely do, and they retreat in fear, feeling the seeming firm foundation of their temple begin to shake and loosen. Brothers, you tremble with them. Yet what you fear is but the herald of escape. This place of darkness is not your home. Your temple is not threatened. You are idolaters no longer. The Holy Spirit's purpose lies safe in your relationship and not your bodies. You have *escaped* the body. Where you are the body cannot enter, for the Holy Spirit has set *His* temple there.

⁵²There is no order in relationships. They either *are* or not. An unholy relationship is *no* relationship. It is a state of isolation which seems to be what it is not. No more than that. The instant that the mad idea of making your relationship with God unholy seemed to be possible, all your relationships were made meaningless. In that unholy instant, time was born and bodies made to house the mad idea and give it the illusion of reality. And so it seemed to have a home that held together for a little while in time and vanished. For what could house this mad idea against reality *but* for an instant?

⁵³Idols *must* disappear and leave no trace behind their going. The unholy instant of their seeming power is frail as is a snowflake, but without its loveliness. Is this the substitute you *want* for the eternal blessing of the holy instant and its unlimited beneficence? Is the malevolence of the unholy relationship, so seeming powerful and so bitterly misunderstood and so invested in a false attraction, your preference to the holy instant which offers you peace and understanding? Then lay aside the body and quietly transcend it, rising to welcome what you *really* want. And from His holy temple, look you not back on what you have awakened from. For no illusions *can* attract the minds that have transcended them and left them far behind.

⁵⁴The holy relationship reflects the true relationship the Son of God has with

his Father in reality. The Holy Spirit rests within it in the certainty it will endure forever. Its firm foundation is eternally upheld by truth, and love shines on it with the gentle smile and tender blessing it offers to its own. Here the unholy instant is exchanged in gladness for the holy one of safe return. Here is the way to true relationships held gently open, through which you walk together, leaving the body thankfully behind and resting in the Everlasting Arms. Love's arms are open to receive you and give you peace forever.

⁵⁵ The body is the ego's idol; the belief in sin made flesh and then projected outward. This produces what seems to be a wall of flesh around the mind, keeping it prisoner in a tiny spot of space and time, beholden unto death and given but an instant in which to sigh and grieve and die in honor of its master. And this unholy instant seems to be life; an instant of despair, a tiny island of dry sand, bereft of water and set uncertainly upon oblivion. Here does the Son of God stop briefly by to offer his devotion to death's idols, and then pass on. And here he is more dead than living. Yet it is also here he makes his choice again between idolatry and love.

⁵⁶ Here it is given him to choose to spend this instant paying tribute to the body or let himself be given freedom from it. Here he can accept the holy instant, offered him to replace the unholy one he chose before. And here can he learn relationships are his *salvation* and not his doom. You who are learning this may still be fearful, but you are not immobilized. The holy instant is of greater value now to you than its unholy seeming counterpart, and you have learned you really *want* but one. This is no time for sadness. Perhaps confusion, but hardly discouragement.

⁵⁷ You have a *real* relationship, and it *has* meaning. It is as like your real relationship with God as equal things are like unto each other. Idolatry is past and meaningless. Perhaps you fear each other a little yet; perhaps a shadow of the fear of God remains with you. Yet what is that to those who have been given one true relationship *beyond* the body? Can they be long held back from looking on the face of Christ? And can they long withhold the memory of their relationship with their Father from themselves and keep remembrance of His love apart from their awareness?

VIII. THE CONSISTENCY OF MEANS AND END

⁵⁸We have said much about discrepancies of means and end and how these must be brought in line before your holy relationship can bring you only joy. But we have also said the means to meet the Holy Spirit's goal will come from the same Source as does His purpose. Being so simple and direct, this course has nothing in it that is not consistent. The seeming inconsistencies or parts you find more difficult than others are merely indications of areas where means and end are still discrepant. And this produces great discomfort. This need not be. This course requires almost nothing of you. It is impossible to imagine one that asks so little or could offer more.

⁵⁹The period of discomfort that follows the sudden change in a relationship from sin to holiness should now be almost over. To the extent you still experience it, you are refusing to leave the means to Him Who changed the purpose. You recognize you want the goal. Are you not also willing to accept the means? If you are not, let us admit that *you* are inconsistent. A purpose is *attained* by means, and if you want a purpose, you *must* be willing to want the means as well. How can one be sincere and say, "I want this above all else, and yet I do not want to learn the means to get it"?

⁶⁰To obtain the goal, the Holy Spirit indeed asked little. He asks no more to give the means as well. The means are second to the goal. And when you hesitate, it is because the *purpose* frightens you, and *not* the means. Remember this, for otherwise you will make the error of believing the means are difficult. Yet how can they be difficult if they are merely *given* you? They guarantee the goal, and they are perfectly in line with it. Before we look at them a little closer, remember that if you think they are impossible, your wanting of the *purpose* has been shaken. For if a goal is possible to reach, the means to do so must be possible as well.

⁶¹It is impossible to see your brother as sinless and yet to look upon him as a body. Is this not perfectly consistent with the goal of holiness? For holiness is merely the result of letting the effects of sin be lifted so what was always true is recognized. To see a sinless *body* is impossible, for holiness is positive, and the body is merely neutral. It is not sinful, but neither is it sinless. As nothing, which it is, the body cannot meaningfully be invested with attributes of Christ *or* of the ego. Either must be an error, for both would place the attributes where they cannot be. And both must be undone for purposes of truth.

⁶²The body *is* the means by which the ego tries to make the unholy relationship seem real. The unholy instant *is* the time of bodies. But the *purpose* here is sin. It cannot be attained *but* in illusion, and so the illusion of a brother as a body is

quite in keeping with the purpose of unholiness. Because of this consistency, the means remain unquestioned while the end is cherished. Vision adapts to wish, for sight is always secondary to desire. And if you see the body, you have chosen judgment and not vision. For vision, like relationships, has no order. You either *see* or not.

⁶³ Who sees a brother's body has laid a judgment on him and sees him not. He does not really see him as sinful; he does not see him at all. In the darkness of sin, he is invisible. He can but be imagined in the darkness, and it is here that the illusions you hold about him are not held up to his reality. Here are illusions and reality kept separated. Here are illusions never brought to truth and always hidden from it. And here in darkness is your brother's reality imagined as a body, in unholy relationships with other bodies, serving the cause of sin an instant before he dies.

⁶⁴ There is indeed a difference between this vain imagining and vision. The difference lies not in them, but in their purpose. Both are but means, each one appropriate to the end for which it is employed. Neither can serve the purpose of the other, for each one is a choice of purpose, employed on its behalf. Either is meaningless without the end for which it was intended, nor is it valued as a separate thing apart from the intention. The means seem real because the *goal* is valued. And judgment has no value *unless* the goal is sin.

⁶⁵ The body cannot be looked upon except through judgment. To see the body is the sign that you lack vision and have denied the means the Holy Spirit offers you to serve *His* purpose. How can a holy relationship achieve its purpose through the means of sin? Judgment you taught yourself; vision is learned from Him Who would *undo* your teaching. His vision cannot see the body because it cannot look on sin. And thus it leads you to reality. Your holy brother, sight of whom is your release, is no illusion. Attempt to see him not in darkness, for your imaginings about him *will* seem real there. You closed your eyes to shut him out. Such was your purpose, and while this purpose seems to have any meaning, the means for its attainment will be evaluated as worth the seeing, and so you will not see.

⁶⁶ Your question should not be, "How can I see my brother without the body?" Ask only, "Do I *really* wish to see him sinless?" And as you ask, forget not that his sinlessness is *your* escape from fear. Salvation is the Holy Spirit's goal. The means is vision. For what the seeing look upon *is* sinless. No one who loves can judge, and what he sees is free of condemnation. And what he sees he did not make, for it was given him to see, as was the vision which made his seeing possible.

IX. THE VISION OF SINLESSNESS

⁶⁷Vision will come to you at first in glimpses, but they will be enough to show you what is given you who see your brother sinless. Truth is restored to you through your desire, as it was lost to you through your desire for something else. Open the holy place which you closed off by valuing the “something else,” and what was never lost will quietly return. It has been saved for you. Vision would not be necessary had judgment not been made. Desire now its whole undoing, and it is done for you.

⁶⁸Do you not *want* to know your own Identity? Would you not happily exchange your doubts for certainty? Would you not willingly be free of misery and learn again of joy? Your holy relationship offers all this to you. As it was given you, so will be its effects. And as its holy purpose was not made by you, the means by which its happy end is yours is also not of you. Rejoice in what is yours but for the asking and think not that you need make either means or end. All this is given you who would but see your brother sinless. All this is given, waiting on your desire but to receive it. Vision is freely given to those who ask to see.

⁶⁹Your brother’s sinlessness is given you in shining light, to look on with the Holy Spirit’s vision and to rejoice in along with Him. For peace will come to all who ask for it with real desire and sincerity of purpose, shared with the Holy Spirit and at one with Him on what salvation *is*. Be willing, then, to see your brother sinless that Christ may rise before your vision and give you joy. And place no value on your brother’s body, which holds him to illusions of what he is. It is *his* desire to see his sinlessness, as it is *yours*. And bless the Son of God in your relationship, nor see in him what you have made of him.

⁷⁰The Holy Spirit guarantees that what God willed and gave you shall be yours. This is your purpose now, and the vision that makes it yours is ready to be given. You have the vision which enables each one to see the body not. And as you look upon each other, you will see an altar to your Father, holy as Heaven, glowing with radiant purity and sparkling with the shining lilies you laid upon it. What can you value more than this? Why do you think the body is a better home, a safer shelter for God’s Son? Why would you rather look on it than on the truth? How can the engine of destruction be *preferred* and chosen to replace the holy home the Holy Spirit offers, where He will dwell with you?

⁷¹The body is the sign of weakness, vulnerability, and loss of power. Can such a savior *help* you? Would you turn in your distress and need for help unto the helpless? Is the pitifully little the perfect choice to call upon for strength? Judgment *will* seem to make your savior weak. Yet it is *you* who need his strength.

There is no problem, no event or situation, no perplexity that vision will not solve. All is redeemed when looked upon with vision. For this is not *your* sight, and brings with it the laws beloved of Him Whose sight it is.

⁷² Everything looked upon with vision falls gently into place according to the laws brought to it by His calm and certain sight. The end for everything He looks upon is always sure. For it will meet His purpose, seen in unadjusted form and suited perfectly to meet it. Destructiveness becomes benign, and sin is turned to blessing under His gentle gaze. What can the body's eyes perceive, with power to *correct*? Its eyes *adjust* to sin, unable to overlook it in any form and seeing it everywhere, in everything. Look through its eyes, and everything will stand condemned before you. All that could save you, you will never see. Your holy relationship, the source of your salvation, will be deprived of meaning, and its most holy purpose bereft of means for its accomplishment.

⁷³ Judgment is but a toy, a whim, the senseless means to play the idle game of death in your imagination. But vision sets all things right, bringing them gently within the kindly sway of Heaven's laws. What if you recognized this world is a hallucination? What if you really understood you made it up? What if you realized that those who seem to walk about in it, to sin and die, attack and murder and destroy themselves, are wholly unreal? Could you have faith in what you see if you *accepted* this? And would you *see* it?

⁷⁴ Hallucinations disappear when they are recognized for what they *are*. This is the healing and the remedy. Believe them not, and they are gone. And all you need to do is recognize *you* did this. Once you accept this simple fact and take unto yourself the power you gave them, *you* are released from them. One thing is sure—hallucinations serve a purpose, and when that purpose is no longer held, they disappear. Therefore, the question never is whether you want *them*, but always, do you want the purpose which they serve? This world seems to hold out many purposes, each different and with different values. Yet they are all the same. Again there is no order but a seeming hierarchy of values.

⁷⁵ Only two purposes are possible. And one is sin, the other holiness. Nothing is in between, and which you choose determines what you see. For what you see is merely how you elect to meet your goal. Hallucinations serve to meet the goal of madness. They are the means by which the outside world, projected from within, adjusts to sin and seems to witness to its reality. It still is true that nothing is without. Yet upon nothing are *all* projections made. For it is the projection which gives the "nothing" all the meaning that it holds.

⁷⁶ What has no meaning cannot *be* perceived. And meaning always looks within

to find itself and *then* looks out. All meaning that you give the world outside must thus reflect the sight you saw within; or better, if you saw at all or merely judged against. Vision is the means by which the Holy Spirit translates your nightmares into happy dreams; your wild hallucinations that show you all the fearful outcomes of imagined sin into the calm and reassuring sights with which He would replace them. These gentle sights and sounds are looked on happily and heard with joy. They are His substitutes for all the terrifying sights and screaming sounds the ego's purpose brought to your horrified awareness. They step away from sin, reminding you that it is not reality which frightens you and that the errors which you made can be corrected.

⁷⁷ When you have looked on what seemed terrifying and seen it change to sights of loveliness and peace; when you have looked on scenes of violence and death and watched them change to quiet views of gardens under open skies, with clear, life-giving water running happily beside them in dancing brooks that never waste away, who need persuade you to accept the gift of vision? And after vision, who is there who could refuse what *must* come after? Think but an instant just on this—you can behold the holiness God gave His Son. And never need you think that there is something else for you to see.

The Inner Picture

I. INTRODUCTION

Projection makes perception. The world you see is what you gave it, nothing more than that. But though it is no more than that, it is not less. Therefore, to you it is important. It is the witness to your state of mind, the outside picture of an inward condition. As a man thinketh, so does he perceive. Therefore, seek not to change the world, but will to change your mind *about* the world. Perception is a *result*, not a cause. And that is why order of difficulty in miracles is meaningless. Everything looked upon with vision is healed and holy. Nothing perceived without it means anything. And where there is no meaning, there is chaos.

^{21:2} Damnation is your judgment on yourself, and this you *will* project upon the world. See it as damned, and all you see is what you did to hurt the Son of God. If you behold disaster and catastrophe, you tried to crucify him. If you see holiness and hope, you joined the Will of God to set him free. There is no choice that lies between these two decisions. And you *will* see the witness to the choice you made and learn from this to *recognize* which one you chose.

II. THE IMAGINED WORLD

³ Never forget the world the sightless “see” must be imagined, for what it really looks like is unknown to them. They must infer what could be seen from evidence forever indirect and reconstruct their inferences as they stumble and fall because of what they did not recognize, or walk unharmed through open doorways which they thought were closed. And so it is with you. You do not see. Your cues for inference are wrong, and so you stumble and fall down upon the stones you did not recognize, but fail to be aware you *can* go through the doors you thought were closed but which stand open before unseeing eyes, waiting to welcome you.

⁴ How foolish it is to attempt to judge what could be seen instead. It is not

necessary to imagine what the world must look like. It must be seen before you recognize it for what it is. You can be shown which doors are open, and you can see where safety lies and which way leads to darkness, which to light. Judgment will *always* give you false directions, but vision *shows* you where to go. Why should you guess?

⁵ There is no need to learn through pain. And gentle lessons are acquired joyously and are remembered gladly. What gives you happiness you *want* to learn and not forget. It is not this you would deny. *Your* question is whether the means by which this course is learned will *bring* to you the joy it promises. If you believed it would, the learning of it would be no problem. You are not happy learners yet because you still remain uncertain that vision gives you *more* than judgment does, and you have learned that *both* you cannot have.

⁶ The blind become accustomed to their world by their adjustments to it. They think they know their way about in it. They learned it, not through joyous lessons, but through the stern necessity of limits they believed they could not overcome. And still believing this, they hold those lessons dear and cling to them *because* they cannot see. They do not understand the lessons *keep* them blind. This they do not believe. And so they keep the world they learned to “see” in their imagination, believing that their choice is that or nothing. They hate the world they learned through pain. And everything they think is in it serves to remind them that they are incomplete and bitterly deprived.

⁷ Thus they *define* their life and where they live, adjusting to it as they think they must, afraid to lose the little that they have. And so it is with all who see the body as all they have and all their brothers have. They try to reach each other, and they fail and fail again. And they adjust to loneliness, believing that to keep the body is to save the little that they have. Listen and try to think if you remember what we will speak of now.

⁸ Listen—perhaps you catch a hint of an ancient state not quite forgotten; dim, perhaps, and yet not altogether unfamiliar, like a song whose name is long forgotten, and the circumstances in which you heard completely unremembered. Not the whole song has stayed with you, but just a little whisp of melody, attached not to a person or a place or anything particular. But you remember from just this little part how lovely was the song, how wonderful the setting where you heard it, and how you loved those who were there and listened with you.

⁹ The notes are nothing. Yet you have kept them with you, not for themselves, but as a soft reminder of what would make you weep if you remembered how dear it was to you. You could remember, yet you are afraid, believing you would

lose the world you learned since then. And yet you know that nothing in the world you learned is half so dear as this. Listen and see if you remember an ancient song you knew so long ago and held more dear than any melody you taught yourself to cherish since.

¹⁰Beyond the body, beyond the sun and stars, past everything you see and yet somehow familiar, is an arc of golden light that stretches as you look into a great and shining circle. And all the circle fills with light before your eyes. The edges of the circle disappear, and what is in it is no longer contained at all. The light expands and covers everything, extending to infinity forever shining and with no break or limit anywhere. Within it everything is joined in perfect continuity. Nor is it possible to imagine that anything could be outside, for there is nowhere that this light is not.

¹¹This is the vision of the Son of God, whom you know well. Here is the sight of him who knows his Father. Here is the memory of what you are—a part of this, with all of it within and joined to all as surely as all is joined in you. Accept the vision which can show you *this* and not the body. You know the ancient song and know it well. Nothing will ever be as dear to you as is this ancient hymn the Son of God sings to his Father still.

¹²And now the blind can see, for that same song they sing in honor of their Creator gives praise to them as well. The blindness which they made will not withstand the memory of this song. And they will look upon the vision of the Son of God, remembering who he is they sing of. What is a miracle but this remembering? And who is there in whom this memory lies not? The light in one awakens it in all. And when you see it in each other, you *are* remembering for everyone.

III. THE RESPONSIBILITY FOR SIGHT

¹³We have repeated how little is asked of you to learn this course. It is the same small willingness you need to have your whole relationship transformed to joy; the little gift you offer to the Holy Spirit for which He gives you everything; the very little on which salvation rests; the tiny change of mind by which the crucifixion is changed to resurrection. And being true, it is so simple that it cannot fail to be completely understood. Rejected yes, but *not* ambiguous. And if you choose against it now, it will not be because it is obscure, but rather that this little cost seemed in your judgment to be too much to pay for peace.

¹⁴This is the only thing that you need do for vision, happiness, release from

pain, and the complete escape from sin, all to be given you. Say only this, but mean it with no reservations, for here the power of salvation lies:

¹⁵ *I am responsible for what I see.*

*I chose the feelings I experience, and I decided
on the goal I would achieve.*

*And everything that seems to happen to me
I asked for and received as I had asked.*

¹⁶ Deceive yourself no longer that you are helpless in the face of what is done to you. Acknowledge but that you have been *mistaken*, and all effects of your mistakes will disappear.

¹⁷ It is impossible the Son of God be merely driven by events outside of him. It is impossible that the happenings that come to him were not his choice. His power of decision is the determiner of every situation in which he seems to find himself by chance or accident. No accident nor chance is possible within the universe as God created it, outside of which is nothing. Suffer, and you decided sin was your goal. Be happy, and you gave the power of decision to Him Who must decide for God for you. This is the little gift you offer to the Holy Spirit, and even this He gave to you to give yourself. For by this gift is given you the power to release your savior that he may give salvation unto you.

¹⁸ Begrudge not, then, this little offering. Withhold it, and you keep the world as now you see it. Give it away, and everything you see goes with it. Never was so much given for so little. In the holy instant is this exchange effected and maintained. Here is the world you do not want brought to the one you do. And here the one you do is given you *because* you want it. Yet for this, the power of your wanting must first be recognized. You must accept its *strength* and not its weakness. You must perceive that what is strong enough to make a world can let it go and can accept correction if it is willing to see that it was wrong.

¹⁹ The world you see is but the idle witness that you were right. This witness is insane. You trained it in its testimony, and as it gave it back to you, you listened and convinced yourself that what it saw was true. You did this to *yourself*. See only this, and you will also see how circular the reasoning on which your “seeing” rests. This was not given you. This was your gift to you and to your brother. Be willing, then, to have it taken from him and be replaced with truth. And as you look upon the change in him, it will be given you to see it in yourself.

²⁰ Perhaps you do not see the need for you to give this little offering. Look closer, then, at what it *is*. And very simply see in it the whole exchange of

separation for salvation. All that the ego is, is an idea that it is possible that things should happen to the Son of God *without* his will and thus without the Will of his Creator, Whose Will cannot be separate from his own.

²¹This is the Son of God's *replacement* for his will, a mad revolt against what must forever be. This is the statement that he has the power to make God powerless and so to take it for himself and leave himself without what God has willed for him. This is the mad idea you have enshrined upon your altars and which you worship. And anything which threatens this seems to attack your faith, for here is it invested. Think not that you are faithless, for your belief and trust in this is strong indeed.

²²The Holy Spirit can give you faith in holiness and vision to see it easily enough. But you have not left open and unoccupied the altar where the gifts belong. Where *they* should be, you have set up your idols to something else. This other will, which seems to tell you what must happen, you gave reality. And what would show you otherwise must therefore seem unreal. All that is asked of you is to make room for truth. You are not asked to make or do what lies beyond your understanding. All you are asked to do is *let it in*; only to stop your interference with what will happen of itself; simply to recognize again the presence of what you thought you gave away.

²³Be willing for an instant to leave your altars free of what you placed upon them, and what is really there you *cannot* fail to see. The holy instant is not an instant of creation but of recognition. For recognition comes of vision and suspended judgment. Then only it is possible to look within and see what *must* be there plainly in sight and wholly independent of inference and judgment. Undoing is not your task, but it *is* up to you to welcome it or not. Faith and desire go hand in hand, for everyone believes in what he wants.

²⁴We have already said that wishful thinking is how the ego deals with what it wants to make it so. There is no better demonstration of the power of wanting, and therefore of faith, to make its goals seem real and possible. Faith in the unreal leads to adjustments of reality to make it fit the goal of madness. The goal of sin induces the perception of a fearful world to justify its purpose. What you desire you *will* see. And if its reality is false, you will uphold it by not realizing all the adjustments you have introduced to make it so.

²⁵When vision is denied, confusion of cause and effect becomes inevitable. The purpose now becomes to keep obscure the cause of the effect and make effect appear to be a *cause*. This seeming independence of effect enables it to be regarded as standing by itself and capable of serving as a cause of the events and

feelings its maker thinks it causes. Long ago we spoke of your desire to create your own Creator and be father and not son to Him. This is the same desire. The Son is the effect, whose Cause he would deny. And so he seems to *be* the cause, producing real effects. Nothing can have effects without a cause and to confuse the two is merely to fail to understand them both.

²⁶ It is as needful that you recognize you made the world you see as that you recognize that you did not create yourself. *They are the same mistake.* Nothing created not by your Creator has any influence over you. And if you think what you have made can tell you what you see and feel and place your faith in its ability to do so, you are denying your Creator and believing that you made yourself. For if you think the world you made has power to make you what it wills, you *are* confusing Son and Father, effect and Source.

²⁷ The Son's creations are like his Father's. Yet in creating them, the Son does not delude himself that he is independent of his Source. His union with It is the Source of his creating. *Apart* from this he has no power to create, and what he makes is meaningless. It changes nothing in creation, depends entirely upon the madness of its maker, and cannot serve to justify the madness. Your brother thinks he made the world with you. Thus he denies creation. With you, he thinks the world he made made him. Thus he *denies* he made it.

²⁸ Yet the truth is you were both created by a loving Father, Who created you together and as one. See what "proves" otherwise, and you deny your whole reality. But grant that everything which seems to stand between you keeping you from each other and separate from your Father you made in secret, and the instant of release has come to you. All its effects are gone because its source has been uncovered. It is its seeming independence of its source that kept you prisoner. This is the same delusion that you are independent of the Source by which you were created and have never left.

IV. FAITH, BELIEF, AND VISION

²⁹ All special relationships have sin as their goal. For they are bargains with reality, toward which the seeming union is adjusted. Forget not this—to bargain is to set a limit, and any brother with whom you have a limited relationship *you hate*. You may attempt to keep the bargain in the name of "fairness," sometimes demanding payment of yourself, perhaps more often of the other. Thus in the "fairness" you attempt to ease the guilt that comes from the accepted purpose of the relationship. And that is why the Holy Spirit must change its purpose to make it useful to *him* and harmless unto *you*.

³⁰ If you accept this change, you have accepted the idea of making room for truth. The *source* of sin is gone. You may imagine that you still experience its effects, but it is not your purpose, and you no longer *want* it. No one allows a purpose to be replaced while he desires it, for nothing is so cherished and protected as is a goal the mind accepts. This it will follow, grimly or happily, but always with faith and with the persistence that faith inevitably brings. The power of faith is *never* recognized if it is placed in sin. But it is *always* recognized if it is placed in love.

³¹ Why is it strange to you that faith can move mountains? This is indeed a little feat for such a power. For faith can keep the Son of God in chains as long as he believes he *is* in chains. And when he is released from them, it will be simply because he no longer believes in them, withdrawing faith that they can hold him and placing it in his freedom instead. It is impossible to place equal faith in opposite directions. What faith you give to sin you *take away* from holiness. And what you offer holiness has been *removed* from sin.

³² Faith and belief and vision are the means by which the goal of holiness is reached. Through them the Holy Spirit leads you to the real world and away from all illusions where your faith was laid. This is His direction, the only one He ever sees. And when you wander, He reminds you there *is* but one. His faith and His belief and vision are all for you. And when you have accepted them completely instead of yours, you will have need of them no longer. For faith and vision and belief are meaningful only *before* the state of certainty is reached. In Heaven they are unknown. Yet Heaven is reached through them.

³³ It is impossible that the Son of God lack faith, but he can choose where he would have it *be*. Faithlessness is not a *lack* of faith, but faith in *nothing*. Faith given to illusions does not lack power, for by it does the Son of God believe that he is powerless. Thus is he faithless to himself, but strong in faith in his illusions *about* himself. For faith, perception, and belief *you* made as means for losing certainty and finding sin. This mad direction was your choice, and by your faith in what you chose, you made what you desired.

³⁴ The Holy Spirit has a use for all the means for sin by which you sought to find it. But as He uses them, they lead *away* from sin because His purpose lies in the opposite direction. He sees the *means* you use but not the *purpose* for which you made them. He would not take them from you, for He sees their value as a means for what *He* wills for you. You made perception that you might choose among your brothers and seek for sin with them. The Holy Spirit sees perception as a means to teach you that the vision of a holy relationship is all you *want* to

see. Then will you give your faith to holiness, desiring and believing in it because of your desire.

³⁵ Faith and belief become attached to vision, as all the means that once served sin are redirected now toward holiness. For what you think is sin is *limitation*, and whom you try to limit to the body you hate because you fear. In your refusal to forgive him, you would condemn him to the body because the means for sin are dear to you. And so the body has your faith and your belief. But holiness would set your brother free, removing hatred by removing fear, not as a symptom, but at its source.

³⁶ Those who would free their brothers from the body can *have* no fear. They have renounced the means for sin by choosing to let all limitations be removed. Desiring to look upon their brothers in holiness, the power of belief and faith goes far beyond the body, *supporting* vision, not obstructing it. But first they chose to recognize how much their faith had limited their understanding of the world, desiring to place its power elsewhere should another point of view be given them. The miracles which follow this decision are also born of faith. For all who choose to look away from sin are given vision and are led to holiness.

³⁷ Those who believe in sin *must* think the Holy Spirit asks for sacrifice, for this is how they think *their* purpose is accomplished. Brothers, the Holy Spirit knows that sacrifice brings *nothing*. He makes no bargains. And if you seek to limit Him, you will hate Him because you are afraid. The gift that He has given you is more than anything that stands this side of Heaven. The instant for its recognition is at hand. Join your awareness to what has been *already* joined. The faith you give each other can accomplish this. For He Who loves the world is seeing it for you without one spot of sin upon it and in the innocence which makes the sight of it as beautiful as Heaven.

³⁸ Your faith in sacrifice has given it great power in your sight, except you do not realize you cannot see *because* of it. For sacrifice must be exacted of a body and by another body. The mind could neither ask it nor receive it of itself. And no more could the body. The intention is in the mind, which tries to use the body to carry out the means for sin in which the *mind* believes. Thus is the joining of mind and body an inescapable belief of those who value sin. And so is sacrifice invariably a means for limitation and thus for hate.

³⁹ Think you the Holy Spirit is concerned with *this*? He gives not what it is His purpose to lead you *from*. You think He would deprive you for your good. But “good” and “deprivation” are opposites and cannot meaningfully join in any way. It is like saying that the moon and sun are one because they come with night

and day, and so they *must* be joined. Yet sight of one is but the sign the other has disappeared from sight. Nor is it possible that what gives light be one with what depends on darkness to be seen. Neither demands the sacrifice of the other. Yet on the *absence* of the other does each depend.

⁴⁰The body was made to be a sacrifice to sin, and in the darkness so it still is seen. Yet in the light of vision, it is looked upon quite differently. You *can* have faith in it to serve the Holy Spirit's goal and give it power to serve as means to help the blind to see. But in their seeing, they look *past* it, as do you. The faith and the belief you gave it *belongs* beyond. You gave perception and belief and faith from mind to body. Let them now be given back to what produced them and can use them still to save itself from what it made.

V. THE FEAR TO LOOK WITHIN

⁴¹The Holy Spirit will *never* teach you that you are sinful. Errors He will correct, but this makes no one fearful. You are indeed afraid to look within and see the sin you think is there. This you would not be fearful to admit. Fear in association with sin the ego deems quite appropriate and smiles approvingly. It has no fear to let you feel ashamed. It doubts not your belief and faith in sin. Its temples do not shake because of this. Your faith that sin is there but witnesses to your desire that it *be* there to see. This merely seems to be the source of fear.

⁴²Remember that the ego is not alone. Its rule *is* tempered, and its unknown "enemy," Whom it cannot even see, it fears. Loudly the ego tells you not to look inward, for if you do your eyes will light on sin, and God will strike you blind. This you believe, and so you do not look. Yet this is not the ego's hidden fear, nor yours who serve it. Loudly indeed the ego claims it is—*too* loudly and *too* often. For underneath this constant shout and frantic proclamation, the ego is not certain it is so. Beneath your fear to look within because of sin is yet another fear and one which makes the ego tremble.

⁴³What if you looked within and saw *no* sin? This "fearful" question is one the ego *never* asks. And you who ask it now are threatening the ego's whole defensive system too seriously for it to bother to pretend it is your friend. Those who have joined their brothers *have* detached themselves from their belief that their identity lies in the ego. A holy relationship is one in which you join with what is part of you in *truth*. And your belief in sin has been *already* shaken, nor are you now entirely unwilling to look within and see it not.

⁴⁴Your liberation still is only partial—still limited and incomplete, yet born

within you. Not wholly mad, you have been willing to look on much of your insanity and recognize its madness. Your faith is moving inward, past insanity and on to reason. And what your reason tells you now, the ego would not hear. The Holy Spirit's purpose was accepted by the part of your mind the ego knows not of. No more did *you*. And yet this part with which you now identify is not afraid to look upon itself. It *knows* no sin. How, otherwise, could it have been willing to see the Holy Spirit's purpose as its own?

⁴⁵ This part has seen your brother and recognized him perfectly since time began. And it desired nothing but to join with him and to be free again, as once it was. It has been waiting for the birth of freedom, the acceptance of release to come to you. And now you recognize that it was not the ego that joined the Holy Spirit's purpose, and so there must be something else. Think not that *this* is madness. For this your *reason* tells you, and it follows perfectly from what you have already learned.

⁴⁶ There is no inconsistency in what the Holy Spirit teaches. This is the reasoning of the *sane*. You have perceived the ego's madness and not been made afraid because you did not choose to share in it. At times it still deceives you. Yet in your saner moments, its ranting strikes no terror in your hearts. For you have realized that all the gifts it would withdraw from you in rage at your "presumptuous" wish to look within, you do not *want*. A few remaining trinkets still seem to shine and catch your eye. Yet you would not "sell" Heaven to have them.

⁴⁷ And now the ego *is* afraid. Yet what it hears in terror, the other part hears as the sweetest music—the song it longed to hear since first the ego came into your minds. The ego's weakness is its strength. The song of freedom, which sings the praises of another world, brings to it hope of peace. For it *remembers* Heaven, and now it sees that Heaven has come to earth at last, from which the ego's rule has kept it out so long. Heaven has come because it found a home in your relationship on earth. And earth can hold no longer what has been given Heaven as its own.

⁴⁸ Look gently on each other and remember the ego's weakness is revealed in both your sight. What it would keep apart has met and joined, and looks upon the ego unafraid. Little children, innocent of sin, follow in gladness the way to certainty. Be not held back by fear's insane insistence that sureness lies in doubt. This has no meaning. What matters it to you how loudly it is proclaimed? The senseless is not made meaningful by repetition and by clamor. The quiet way is open. Follow it happily and question not what must be so.

VI. REASON AND PERCEPTION

⁴⁹ Perception selects and makes the world you see. It literally picks it out as the mind directs. The laws of size and shape and brightness would hold, perhaps, if other things were equal. They are *not* equal. For what you look for you are far more likely to discover than what you would prefer to overlook. The still small Voice for God is not drowned out by all the ego's raucous screams and senseless ravings to those who *want* to hear it. Perception is a *choice* and not a fact. But on this choice depends far more than you may realize as yet. For on the voice you choose to hear and on the sights you choose to see, depends entirely your whole belief in what you *are*. Perception is a witness but to this and *never* to reality. Yet it can show you the conditions in which awareness of reality is possible or those where it could never be.

⁵⁰ Reality needs no cooperation from you to be itself. But your awareness of it needs your help because it is your choice. Listen to what the ego says and see what it directs you see, and it is sure that you will see yourself as tiny, vulnerable, and afraid. You will experience depression, a sense of worthlessness, and feelings of impermanence and unreality. You will believe that you are helpless prey to forces far beyond your own control and far more powerful than you. And you will think the world you made directs your destiny. For this will be your *faith*. But never believe because it is your faith it makes reality.

⁵¹ There is another vision and another Voice in which your freedom lies awaiting but your choice. And if you place your faith in them, you will perceive another Self in you. This other Self sees miracles as natural. They are as simple and natural to It as breathing to the body. They are the obvious response to calls for help, the only one It makes. Miracles seem unnatural to the ego because it does not understand how separate minds can influence each other. Nor *could* they do so. But minds cannot *be* separate. This other Self is perfectly aware of this. And thus It recognizes that miracles do not affect another's mind, only Its own. There is no other.

⁵² You do not realize the whole extent to which the idea of separation has interfered with reason. Reason lies in the other Self you have cut off from your awareness. And nothing you have allowed to stay in it is capable of reason. How can the segment of the mind devoid of reason understand what reason is or grasp the information it would give? All sorts of questions may arise in it, but if the basic question stems from reason, it will not ask it. Like all that stems from reason, the basic question is obvious, simple, and remains unasked. But think not reason could not answer it.

⁵³ God's plan for your salvation could not have been established without your will and your consent. It must have been accepted by the Son of God, for what God wills for him he *must* receive. For God wills not apart from him, nor does the Will of God wait upon time to be accomplished. Therefore, what joined the Will of God must be in you *now*, being eternal. You must have set aside a place in which the Holy Spirit can abide and where He *is*. He must have been there since the need for Him arose and was fulfilled in the same instant. Such would your reason tell you if you listened. Yet such is clearly not the ego's "reasoning." Its alien nature to the ego is proof you will not find the answer there. Yet if it must be so, it must exist. And if it exists for you and has your freedom as the purpose given it, you must be free to *find* it.

⁵⁴ God's plan is simple—never circular and never self-defeating. He has no Thoughts except the *Self-extending*, and in this your will must be included. Thus, there must be a part of you that knows His Will and shares it. It is not meaningful to ask if what must be is so. But it *is* meaningful to ask why you are *unaware* of what is so, for this must have an answer if the plan of God for your salvation is complete. And it must *be* complete because its Source knows not of incompleteness. Where would the answer be but in the Source? And where are *you* but there, where this same answer is? Your Identity, as much a true effect of this same Source as is the answer, must therefore be together and the same.

⁵⁵ Oh yes, you know this and more than this alone. Yet any part of knowledge threatens dissociation as much as all of it. And all of it *will* come with any part. Here is the part you can accept. What reason points to you can see because the witnesses on its behalf are clear. Only the totally insane can disregard them, and you have gone past this. Reason is a means which serves the Holy Spirit's purpose in its own right. It is not reinterpreted and redirected from the goal of sin as are the others. For reason is beyond the ego's range of means.

⁵⁶ Faith and perception and belief can be misplaced and serve the great deceiver's needs as well as truth. But reason has no place at all in madness, nor can it be adjusted to fit its end. Faith and belief are strong in madness, guiding perception toward what the mind has valued. But reason enters not at all in this. For the perception would fall away at once if reason were applied. There *is* no reason in insanity, for it depends entirely on reason's absence. The ego never uses it because it does not realize that it exists. The partially insane have access to it, and only they have need of it. Knowledge does not depend on it, and madness keeps it out.

⁵⁷ The part of mind where reason lies was dedicated by your will in union with your Father's to the undoing of insanity. Here was the Holy Spirit's purpose

accepted and accomplished both at once. Reason is alien to insanity, and those who use it have gained a means which *cannot* be applied to sin. Knowledge is far beyond attainment of any kind. But reason can serve to open doors you closed against it.

⁵⁸ You have come very close to this. Faith and belief have shifted, and you have asked the question which the ego will *never* ask. Does not your reason tell you now the question must have come from something that you do not know but must belong to you? Faith and belief, upheld by reason, cannot fail to lead to changed perception. And in this change is room made way for vision. Vision extends beyond itself, as does the purpose which it serves and all the means for its accomplishment.

VII. REASON AND CORRECTION

⁵⁹ Reason cannot see sin but *can* see errors and leads to their correction. It does not value them, but their correction. Reason will also tell you when you think you sin, you call for help. Yet if you will not accept the help you call for, you will not believe that it is yours to give. And so you will not give it, thus *maintaining* the belief. For uncorrected error of any kind deceives you about the power that is in you to *make* correction. If it can correct and you allow it not to do so, you deny it to yourself and to your brother. And if he shares this same belief, you both will think that you are damned. This you could spare him and *yourself*. For reason would not make way for correction in you alone.

⁶⁰ Correction cannot be accepted or refused by you *without* your brother. Sin would maintain it can. Yet reason tells you that you cannot see your brother or yourself as sinful and still perceive the other innocent. Who looks upon himself as guilty and sees a sinless world? And who can see a sinful world and look upon himself apart from it? Sin would maintain you must be separate. But reason tells you that this must be wrong. If you are joined, how could it be that you have private thoughts? And how could thoughts that enter into what but seems like yours alone have no effect at all on what *is* yours? If minds are joined, this is impossible.

⁶¹ No one can think but for himself, as God thinks not without His Son. Only were both in bodies could this be. Nor could one mind think only for itself unless the body *were* the mind. For only bodies can be separate and therefore unreal. The home of madness cannot be the home of reason. Yet it is easy to leave the home of madness if you see reason. You do not leave insanity by going somewhere else. You leave it simply by accepting reason where madness was. Madness and reason

see the same things, but it is certain that they look upon them differently.

⁶² Madness is an attack on reason that drives it out of mind and takes its place. Reason does not attack but takes the place of madness quietly, replacing madness if it be the will of the insane to listen to it. But the insane know not their will. For they believe they see the body and let their madness tell them it is real. Reason would be incapable of this. And if you would defend the body against your reason, you will not understand the body or yourself.

⁶³ The body does not separate you from your brother, and if you think it does, you are insane. But madness has a purpose and believes it also has the means to make its purpose real. To see the body as a barrier between what reason tells you *must* be joined must be insane. Nor could you see it if you heard the voice of reason. What can there be that stands between what is continuous? And if there is nothing in between, how can what enters part be kept away from other parts? Reason would tell you this. But think what you must recognize if it be so.

⁶⁴ If you choose sin instead of healing, you would condemn the Son of God to what can never be corrected. You tell him by your choice that he is damned—separate from you and from his Father forever and without a hope of safe return. You teach him this, and you will learn of him *exactly* what you taught. For you can teach him only that he is as you would have him, and what you choose he be is but your choice for *you*. Yet think not this is fearful. That you are joined to him is but a fact, not an interpretation. How can a fact be fearful unless it disagrees with what you hold more dear than truth? Reason will tell you that this fact is your *release*. Neither your brother nor yourself can be attacked alone. But neither can accept a miracle instead *without* the other being blessed by it and healed of pain.

⁶⁵ Reason, like love, would reassure you and seeks not to frighten you. The power to heal the Son of God is given you because he *must* be one with you. You *are* responsible for how he sees himself. And reason tells you it is given you to change his whole mind, which is one with you, in just an instant. And any instant serves to bring complete correction of his errors and make him whole. The instant that you choose to let *yourself* be healed, in that same instant is his whole salvation seen as complete with yours. Reason is given you to understand that this is so. For reason, kind as is the purpose for which it is the means, leads steadily away from madness toward the goal of truth. And here you will lay down the burden of denying truth. *This* is the burden that is terrible, and not the truth.

⁶⁶ That you are joined is your salvation—the gift of Heaven, not the gift of fear. Does Heaven seem to be a burden to you? In madness, yes. And yet what madness sees must be dispelled by reason. Reason assures you Heaven is what you *want*,

and *all* you want. Listen to Him Who speaks with reason and brings your reason into line with His. Be willing to let reason be the means by which He would direct you how to leave insanity behind. Hide not behind insanity in order to escape from reason. What madness would conceal, the Holy Spirit still holds out for everyone to look upon with gladness.

⁶⁷You *are* your brother's savior. He is *yours*. Reason speaks happily indeed of this. This gracious plan was given love by Love. And what Love plans is like Itself in this: being united, It would have you learn what *you* must be. And being one with It, it must be given you to give what It has given and gives still. Spend but an instant in the glad acceptance of what is given you to give your brother, and learn with him what has been given *both* of you. To give is no more blessed than to receive. But neither is it less.

⁶⁸The Son of God is *always* blessed as one. And as his gratitude goes out to you who blessed him, reason will tell you that it cannot be you stand apart from blessing. The gratitude he offers you reminds you of the thanks your Father gives you for completing Him. And here alone does reason tell you that you can understand what you must be. Your Father is as close to you as is your brother. Yet what is there that could be nearer you than is your Self?

⁶⁹The power that you have over the Son of God is not a threat to his reality. It but *attests* to it. Where could his freedom lie but in himself if he be free already? And who could bind him but himself if he deny his freedom? God is not mocked; no more His Son can be imprisoned save by his own desire. And it is by his own desire that he is freed. Such is his strength and not his weakness. He *is* at his own mercy. And where he chooses to be merciful, there is he free. But where he chooses to condemn instead, there is he held a prisoner, waiting in chains his pardon on himself to set him free.

VIII. PERCEPTION AND WISHES

⁷⁰Do you not see that all your misery comes from the strange belief that you are powerless? Being helpless is the *cost* of sin. Helplessness is sin's condition—the one requirement that it demands to be believed. Only the helpless *could* believe in it. Enormity has no appeal save to the little. And only those who first believe that they *are* little could see attraction there. Treachery to the Son of God is the defense of those who do not identify with him. And you are for him or against him; either you love him or attack him, protect his unity or see him shattered and slain by your attack.

⁷¹No one believes the Son of God is powerless. And those who see themselves as helpless *must* believe that they are not the Son of God. What can they be *except* his enemy? And what can they do but envy him his power and by their envy make themselves afraid of it? These are the dark ones, silent and afraid, alone and not communicating, fearful the power of the Son of God will strike them dead and raising up their helplessness against him. They join the army of the powerless, to wage their war of vengeance, bitterness, and spite on him to make him one with them. Because they do not know that they *are* one with him, they know not whom they hate. They are indeed a sorry army, each one as likely to attack his brother or turn upon himself as to remember they thought they had a common cause.

⁷²Frantic and loud and strong the dark ones seem to be. Yet they know not their enemy, except they *hate* him. In hatred they have come together but have not joined each other. For had they done so, hatred would be impossible. The army of the powerless must be disbanded in the presence of strength. Those who are strong are *never* treacherous because they have no need to dream of power and to act out their dream. How would an army act in dreams? Any way at all. It could be seen attacking anyone with anything. Dreams have no reason in them. A flower turns into a poisoned spear, a child becomes a giant, and a mouse roars like a lion. And love is turned to hate as easily. This is no army, but a madhouse. What seems to be a planned attack is bedlam.

⁷³The army of the powerless is weak indeed. It has no weapons, and it has no enemy. Yes, it can overrun the world and *seek* an enemy. But it can never find what is not there. Yes, it can *dream* it found an enemy, but this will shift even as it attacks, so that it runs at once to find another and never comes to rest in victory. And as it runs, it turns against itself, thinking it caught a glimpse of the great enemy which always eludes its murderous attack by turning into something else. How treacherous does this enemy appear, who changes so it is impossible even to recognize him!

⁷⁴Yet hate must have a target. There can be no faith in sin without an enemy. Who that believes in sin would *dare* believe he has no enemy? Could he admit that no one made him powerless? Reason would surely bid him seek no longer what is not there to find. Yet first he must be willing to perceive a world where it is not. It is not necessary that he understand *how* he can see it. Nor should he try. For if he focuses on what he cannot understand, he will but emphasize his helplessness and let sin tell him that his enemy must be *himself*. But let him only ask himself these questions, which he must decide to have it done for him:

⁷⁵ Do I **desire** a world I rule instead of one which rules me?
Do I **desire** a world where I am powerful instead of helpless?
Do I **desire** a world in which I have no enemies and cannot sin?
And do I want to see what I denied **because** it is the truth?

⁷⁶ You have already answered the first three questions but not yet the last. For this one still seems fearful and unlike the others. Yet reason would assure you they *are* all the same. We said this year would emphasize the sameness of things that *are* the same. This final question, which is indeed the last you need decide, still seems to hold a threat the rest have lost for you. And this imagined difference attests to your belief that truth may be the enemy you yet may find. Here, then, would seem to be the last remaining hope of finding sin and not accepting power.

⁷⁷ Forget not that the choice of truth or sin, power or helplessness, is the choice of whether to attack or heal. For healing comes of power and attack of helplessness. Whom you attack you *cannot* want to heal. And whom you would have healed must be the one you chose to be *protected* from attack. And what is this decision but the choice whether to see him through the body's eyes or let him be revealed to you through vision? *How* this decision leads to its effects is not your problem. But what you *want* to see *must* be your choice. This is a course in *cause* and not effect.

⁷⁸ Consider carefully your answer to the last question you have left unanswered still. And let your reason tell you that it must be answered and *is* answered in the other three. And then it will be clear to you that, as you look on the effects of sin in any form, all you need do is simply ask yourself,

⁷⁹ *Is this what I would see? Do I **want** this?"*

⁸⁰ This is your *one* decision; this the condition for what occurs. It is irrelevant to *how* it happens but not to *why*. You *have* control of this. And if you choose to see a world without an enemy in which you are not helpless, the means to see it *will* be given you.

⁸¹ Why is the final question so important? Reason will tell you why. It is the same as are the other three except in *time*. The others are decisions which can be made and then unmade and made again. But truth is constant and implies a state where vacillations are impossible. You can desire a world you rule which rules you not, and change your mind. You can desire to exchange your helplessness for power, and lose this same desire as a little glint of sin attracts you. And you can want to see a sinless world and let an "enemy" tempt you to use the body's eyes, and change what you desire.

⁸²In content, all the questions *are* the same. For each one asks if you are willing to exchange the world of sin for what the Holy Spirit sees, since it is this the world of sin denies. And therefore those who look on sin are seeing the denial of the real world. Yet the last question adds the wish for *constancy* in your desire to see the real world, so the desire becomes the *only* one you have. By answering the final question “yes,” you add sincerity to the decisions you have already made to all the rest. For only then have you renounced the option to change your mind again. When it is this you do *not* want, the rest *are* wholly answered.

⁸³Why do you think you are unsure the others *have* been answered? Could it be necessary they be asked so often, if they had? Until the last decision has been made, the answer is both “yes” and “no.” For you have answered “yes” without perceiving that “yes” *must* mean “not no.” No one decides against his happiness, but he may do so if he does not see he does it. And if he sees his happiness as ever changing, now this, now that, and now an elusive shadow attached to nothing, he *does* decide against it.

⁸⁴Elusive happiness, or happiness in changing form that shifts with time and place, is an illusion which has no meaning. Happiness *must* be constant because it is attained by giving up the wish for the *inconstant*. Joy cannot be perceived *except* through constant vision. And constant vision can be given only those who *wish* for constancy. The power of the Son of God’s desire remains the proof that he is wrong who sees himself as helpless. Desire what you will, and you *will* look on it and think it real. No thought but has the power to release or kill. And none can leave the thinker’s mind or leave him unaffected.

IX. THE INNER SHIFT

⁸⁵Are thoughts then dangerous? To bodies, *yes!* The thoughts that seem to kill are those which teach the thinker that he *can* be killed. And so he dies *because* of what he learned. He goes from life to death, the final proof he valued the inconstant more than constancy. Surely he *thought* he wanted happiness. Yet he did not desire it *because* it was the truth and therefore *must* be constant.

⁸⁶The constancy of joy is a condition quite alien to your understanding. Yet if you could even imagine what it must be, you would desire it although you understand it not.

⁸⁷The constancy of happiness has no exceptions—no change of any kind. It is unshakable as is the love of God for His creation. Sure in its vision as its Creator is in what He knows, it looks on everything and sees it is the same. It sees not

the ephemeral, for it desires that everything be like itself and sees it so. Nothing has power to confound its constancy because its own desire cannot be shaken. It comes as surely unto those who see the final question is necessary to the rest, as peace must come to those who choose to heal and not to judge.

⁸⁸ Reason will tell you that you *cannot* ask for happiness inconstantly. For if what you desire you receive and happiness is constant, then you need ask for it but *once* to have it *always*. And if you do not have it always, being what it is, you did not ask for it. For no one fails to ask for his desire of something he believes holds out some promise of the power of giving it. He may be wrong in what he asks, where, and of what. Yet he *will* ask because desire is a request, an asking for, and made by one whom God Himself will never fail to answer. God has already given him all that he *really* wants. Yet what he is uncertain of, God *cannot* give. For he does not desire it while he remains uncertain, and God's giving must be incomplete unless it is received.

⁸⁹ You who complete God's Will and are His happiness, whose will is powerful as His, a power that is not lost in your illusions, think carefully why it should be you have not yet decided how you would answer the final question. Your answer to the others has made it possible to help you be but partially insane. And yet it is the final one that really asks if you are willing to be *wholly* sane.

⁹⁰ What is the holy instant but God's appeal to you to recognize what He has given you? Here is the great appeal to reason; the awareness of what is always there to see, the happiness that could be always yours. Here is the constant peace you could experience forever. Here is what denial has denied *revealed* to you. For here the final question is *already* answered and what you ask for given. Here is the future *now*, for time is powerless because of your desire for what will never change. For you have asked that nothing stand between the holiness of your relationship and your *awareness* of its holiness.

Salvation and the Holy Relationship

I. INTRODUCTION

Take pity on yourselves, so long enslaved. Rejoice whom God hath joined have come together and need no longer look on sin apart. No two can look on sin together, for they could never see it in the same place and time. Sin is a strictly individual perception, seen in the other yet believed by each to be within himself. And each one seems to make a different error, and one the other cannot understand. Brothers, it *is* the same, made by the same, and forgiven for its maker in the same way.

^{22:2}The holiness of your relationship forgives you both, undoing the effects of what you both believed and saw. And with their going is the *need* for sin gone with them. Who has need for sin? Only the lonely and alone who see their brothers different from themselves. It is this difference, seen but not real, that makes the need for sin, not real but seen, seem justified. And all this would be real if sin were so. For an unholy relationship is based on differences, where each one thinks the other has what he has not. They come together, each to complete himself and rob the other. They stay until they think there's nothing left to steal and then move on. And so they wander through a world of strangers unlike themselves, living with their bodies perhaps under a common roof that shelters neither—in the same room and yet a world apart.

³A holy relationship starts from a different premise. Each one has looked within and seen no lack. Accepting his completion, he would extend it by joining with another, whole as himself. He sees no difference between these selves, for differences are only of the body. Therefore, he looks on nothing he would take. He denies not his own reality, *because* it is the truth. Just under Heaven does he stand, but close enough not to return to earth. For this relationship has Heaven's holiness. How far from home can a relationship so like to Heaven be?

⁴Think what a holy relationship can teach! Here is belief in differences undone.

Here is the faith in differences shifted to sameness. And reason now can lead you to the logical conclusion of your union. It must extend, as you extended when you joined. It must reach out beyond itself, as you reached out beyond the body to *let* yourselves be joined. And now the sameness which you saw extends and finally removes all sense of differences so that the sameness that lies beneath them all becomes apparent. Here is the golden circle where you recognize the Son of God. For what is born into a holy relationship can *never* end.

II. THE MESSAGE OF THE HOLY RELATIONSHIP

⁵ Let reason take another step. If you attack whom God would heal and hate the one He loves, then you and your Creator *have* a different will. Yet if you *are* his Will, what you must then believe is that you are not *yourself*. You can indeed believe this, and you *do*. And you *have* faith in this and see much evidence on its behalf. And where, you wonder, does your strange uneasiness, your sense of being disconnected, and your haunting fear of lack of meaning in yourself arise? It is as though you wandered in without a plan of any kind except to wander off, for only that seems certain.

⁶ Yet we have heard a very similar description earlier, but it was not of *you*. And yet this strange idea, which it does accurately describe, you *think* is you. Reason would tell you that the world you see through eyes which are not yours *must* make no sense to you. To whom would vision such as this send back its messages? Surely not you, whose sight is wholly independent of the eyes which look upon the world. If this is not your vision, what can it show to you? The brain cannot interpret what *your* vision sees. This *you* would understand. The brain interprets to the body, of which it is a part. But what it says, *you* cannot understand. Yet you have listened to it. And long and hard you tried to understand its messages. You did not realize it is impossible to understand what fails entirely to reach you.

⁷ You have received no messages at all you understand. For you have listened to what can never communicate at all. Think, then, what happened. Denying what you are and firm in faith that you are something else, this “something else” which you have made to be yourself *became* your sight. Yet it must be the “something else” which sees, and as *not* you, *explains* its sight to you. Your vision would, of course, render this quite unnecessary. Yet if your eyes are closed and you have called upon this thing to lead you, asking it to explain to you the world it sees, you have no reason not to listen nor to suspect that what it tells you is not true. Reason would tell you it cannot be true *because* you do not understand it. God has no secrets. He does not lead you through a world of misery, waiting to tell

you at the journey's end why He did this to you.

⁸What could be secret from God's Will? Yet you believe that *you* have secrets. What could your secrets be except *another* will that is your own, apart from His? Reason would tell you that this is no secret that need be hidden as a sin. But a mistake indeed! Let not your fear of sin protect it from correction, for the attraction of guilt is only fear. Here is the one emotion that you made, whatever it may seem to be. This is the emotion of secrecy, of private thoughts, and of the body. This is the one emotion that opposes love and always leads to sight of differences and loss of sameness. Here is the one emotion that keeps you blind, dependent on the self you think you made to lead you through the world it made for you.

⁹Your sight was given you, along with everything that you can understand. You will perceive no difficulty in understanding what this vision tells you, for everyone sees only what he thinks he is. And what your sight would show you, you will understand *because* it is the truth. Only your vision can convey to you what *you* can see. It reaches you directly without a need to be interpreted to you. What needs interpretation *must* be alien. Nor will it ever be made understandable by an interpreter you cannot understand.

¹⁰Of all the messages you have received and failed to understand, this course alone is *open* to your understanding and *can* be understood. This is *your* language. You do not understand it yet, only because your whole communication is like a baby's. The sounds a baby makes and what he hears are highly unreliable, meaning different things to him at different times. Neither the sounds he hears nor sights he sees are stable yet. But what he hears and does not understand will be his native tongue, through which he will communicate with those around him, and they with him. And the strange, shifting ones he sees about him will become to him his comforters, and he will recognize his home and see them there with him.

¹¹So in each holy relationship is the ability to communicate instead of separate reborn. Yet a holy relationship, so recently reborn itself from an unholy relationship and yet more ancient than the old illusion that it has replaced, *is* like a baby now in its rebirth. Yet in this infant is your vision returned to you, and he will speak the language both of you can understand. He is not nurtured by the "something else" you thought was you. He was not given there, nor was received by anything except yourself. For no two people can unite except through Christ, Whose vision sees them one.

¹²Think what is given you, my holy brothers. This child will teach you what you do not understand and make it plain. For his will be no alien tongue. He will need no interpreter to you, for it was you who taught him what he knows *because*

you knew it. He could not come to anyone but you, never to “something else.” Where Christ has entered, no one is alone, for never could He find a home in separate ones. Yet must He be reborn into His ancient home, so seeming new and yet as old as He, a tiny newcomer, dependent on the holiness of your relationship to let Him live.

¹³ Be certain God did not entrust His Son to the unworthy. Nothing but what is part of Him is worthy of being joined. Nor is it possible that anything not part of Him *can* join. Communication must have been restored to those that join, for this they could not do through bodies. What, then, has joined them? Reason will tell you that they must have seen each other through a vision not of the body and communicated in a language the body does not speak. Nor could it be a fearful sight or sound that drew them gently into one. Rather, in each the other saw a perfect shelter where his Self could be reborn in safety and in peace. Such did his reason tell him; such he believed *because* it was the truth.

¹⁴ Here is the first direct perception that you have made. You made it through awareness older than perception and yet reborn in just an instant. For what is time to what was always so? Think what that instant brought—the recognition that the “something else” you thought was you is an illusion. And truth came instantly to show you where your Self must be. It is *denial* of illusions that calls on truth, for to deny illusions is to recognize that fear is meaningless. Into the holy home, where fear is powerless, love enters thankfully, grateful that it is one with you who joined to let it enter.

¹⁵ Christ comes to what is like Himself; the same, not different. For He is always drawn unto Himself. What is as like Him as a holy relationship? And what draws you together draws Him to you. Here are His sweetness and His gentle innocence protected from attack. And here can He return in confidence, for faith in one another is always faith in Him. You are indeed correct in looking on each other as His chosen home, for here you will with Him and with His Father. This is your Father’s Will for you, and yours with His. And who is drawn to Christ is drawn to God as surely as both are drawn to every holy relationship, the home prepared for them as earth is turned to Heaven.

III. YOUR BROTHER’S SINLESSNESS

¹⁶ The opposite of illusions is not disillusionment, but truth. Only to the ego, to which truth is meaningless, do they appear to be the only alternatives and different from each other. In truth they are the same. Both bring the same amount of misery, though each one seems to be the way to lose the misery the other brings.

Every illusion carries pain and suffering in the dark folds of the heavy garments with which it hides its nothingness. Yet in these dark and heavy garments are those who seek illusions covered and hidden from the joy of truth.

¹⁷ Truth is the opposite of illusions because it offers joy. What else but joy could be the opposite of misery? To leave one kind of misery and seek another is hardly an escape. To change illusions is to make no change. The search for joy in misery is senseless, for how could joy be found in misery? All that is possible in the dark world of misery is to select some aspects out of it, see them as different, and define the difference as joy. Yet to perceive a difference where none exists will surely fail to *make* a difference.

¹⁸ Illusions carry only guilt and suffering, sickness and death to their believers. The form in which they are accepted is irrelevant. No form of misery in reason's eyes can be confused with joy. Joy is eternal. You can be sure indeed that any seeming happiness that does not last is really fear. Joy does not turn to sorrow, for the eternal cannot change. But sorrow *can* be turned to joy, for time gives way to the eternal. Only the timeless must remain unchanged, but everything in time can change with time. Yet if the change be real and not imagined, illusions must give way to truth and not to other dreams that are but equally unreal. This is no difference.

¹⁹ Reason will tell you that the only way to escape from misery is to recognize it *and go the other way*. Truth is the same and misery the same, but they *are* different from each other in every way, in every instance, and without exception. To believe that one exception can exist is to confuse what is the same with what is different. *One* illusion cherished and defended against the truth makes *all* truth meaningless and *all* illusions real. Such is the power of belief. It cannot compromise. And faith in innocence is faith in sin if the belief excludes one living thing and holds it out apart from its forgiveness.

²⁰ Both reason and the ego will tell you this, but what they *make* of it is not the same. The ego will assure you now that it is impossible for you to see no guilt in anyone. And if this vision is the *only* means by which escape from guilt can be attained, then the belief in sin must be eternal. Yet reason looks on this another way, for reason sees the *source* of an idea as what will make it true or false. This must be so if the idea is *like* its source. Therefore, says reason, if escape from guilt was given to the Holy Spirit as His purpose, and by One to Whom nothing He wills *can* be impossible, the means for its attainment are more than possible. They *must* be there, and you must *have* them.

²¹ This is a crucial period in this course, for here the separation of you and the

ego must be made complete. For if you *have* the means to let the Holy Spirit's purpose be accomplished, they can be *used*. And *through* their use will you gain faith in them. Yet to the ego this must be impossible, and no one undertakes to do what holds no hope of ever being done. *You* know what your Creator wills is possible, but what you made believes it is not so. Now must you choose between yourself and an *illusion* of yourself. *Not* both, but *one*. There is no point in trying to avoid this one decision. It *must* be made. Faith and belief can fall to either side, but reason tells you that misery lies only on one side and joy upon the other.

²² Forsake not now each other. For you who are the same will not decide alone nor differently. Either you give each other life or death; either you are each other's savior or his judge, offering him sanctuary or condemnation. This course will be believed entirely or not at all. For it is wholly true or wholly false and cannot be but partially believed. And you will either escape from misery entirely or not at all. Reason will tell you that there is no middle ground where you can pause uncertainly, waiting to choose between the joy of Heaven and the misery of hell. Until you choose Heaven, you *are* in hell and misery.

²³ There is no part of Heaven you can take and weave into illusions. Nor is there one illusion you can enter Heaven with. A savior cannot be a judge, nor mercy condemnation. And vision cannot damn, but only bless. Whose function is to save will save. *How* he will do it is beyond your understanding, but *when* must be your choice. For time you made, and time you *can* command. You are no more a slave to time than to the world you made.

²⁴ Let us look closer at the whole illusion that what you made has power to enslave its maker. This is the same belief that caused the separation. It is the meaningless idea that thoughts can leave the thinker's mind, be different from it, and *in opposition* to it. If this were true, thoughts would not be the mind's extensions but its enemies. And here we see again another form of the same fundamental illusion we have seen many times before. Only if it were possible the Son of God could leave his Father's Mind, make himself different, and oppose His Will, would it be possible that the self he made and all it made should be his master.

²⁵ Behold the great projection, but look on it with the decision that it must be healed and not with fear. Nothing you made has any power over you unless you still would be apart from your Creator and with a will opposed to His. For only if you would believe His Son could be His enemy does it seem possible that what you made is yours. You would condemn His joy to misery and make Him different. And all the misery *you* made has been your own. Are you not *glad* to learn it is not true? Is it not welcome news to hear not one of the illusions that

you made replaced the truth?

²⁶ Only *your* thoughts have been impossible. Salvation *cannot* be. It *is* impossible to look upon your savior as your enemy and recognize him. Yet it *is* possible to recognize him for what he is if God would have it so. What God has given to your holy relationship is *there*. For what He gave the Holy Spirit to give to you, *He gave*. Would you not look upon the savior that has been given you? And would you not exchange in gratitude the function of an executioner you gave him for the one he has in truth? Receive of him what God has given him for you, not what you tried to give yourself.

²⁷ Beyond the bodies that you interposed between you and shining in the golden light which reaches it from the bright endless circle that extends forever is your holy relationship, beloved of God Himself. How still it rests, in time and yet beyond, immortal yet on earth. How great the power that lies in it. Time waits upon its will, and earth will be as it would have it be. Here is no separate will nor the desire that *anything* be separate. Its will has no exceptions, and what it wills is true. Every illusion brought to its forgiveness is gently overlooked and disappears. For at its center Christ has been reborn to light His home with vision that overlooks the world. Would you not have this holy home be yours as well? No misery is here, but only joy.

²⁸ All you need do to dwell in quiet here with Christ is share His vision. Quickly and gladly is His vision given to anyone who is but willing to see his brother sinless. And no one can remain beyond this willingness if you would be released entirely from all effects of sin. Would you have partial forgiveness for yourself? Can you reach Heaven while a single sin still tempts you to remain in misery? Heaven is the home of perfect purity, and God created it for *you*. Look on your holy brother, sinless as yourself, and let him lead you there.

IV. REASON AND THE HOLY RELATIONSHIP

²⁹ The introduction of reason into the ego's thought system is the beginning of its undoing. For reason and the ego are contradictory. Nor is it possible for them to co-exist in your awareness. And reason's goal is to make plain and therefore obvious. You can *see* reason. This is not a play on words, for here is the beginning of a vision that has meaning. Vision is sense, quite literally. If it is not the body's sight, it *must* be understood. For it is *plain*, and what is obvious is not ambiguous. It *can* be understood. And here do reason and the ego separate to go their different ways.

³⁰ The ego's whole continuance depends on its belief you cannot learn this

course. Share this belief, and reason will be unable to see your errors and make way for their correction. For reason sees *through* errors, telling you what you thought was real is not. Reason can see the difference between sin and mistakes because it *wants* correction. Therefore, it tells you what you thought was uncorrectable *can* be corrected, and thus it must have been an error. The ego's opposition to correction leads to its fixed belief in sin and disregard of errors. It looks on *nothing* that can be corrected. Thus does the ego damn and reason save.

³¹ Reason is not salvation in itself, but it makes way for peace and brings you to a state of mind in which salvation can be given you. Sin is a block, set like a heavy gate, locked and without a key, across the road to peace. No one who looks on it without the help of reason would try to pass it. The body's eyes behold it as solid granite, so thick it would be madness to attempt to pass it. Yet reason sees through it easily *because* it is an error. The form it takes cannot conceal its emptiness from reason's eyes.

³² *Only* the form of error attracts the ego. Meaning it does not recognize and does not know if it is there or not. Everything which the body's eyes can see is a mistake, an error in perception, a distorted fragment of the whole, without the meaning that the whole would give. And yet mistakes, regardless of their form, can be corrected. Sin is but error in a special form the ego venerates. It would preserve all errors and make them sins. For here is its own stability, its heavy anchor in the shifting world it made—the rock on which its church is built and where its worshipers are bound to bodies and believe the body's freedom is their own.

³³ Reason will tell you that the form of error is not what makes it a mistake. If what the form *conceals* is a mistake, the form cannot prevent correction. The body's eyes see *only* form. They cannot see beyond what they were *made* to see. And they were made to look on error and not see past it. Theirs is indeed a strange perception, for they can see only illusions, unable to look beyond the granite block of sin and stopping at the outside form of nothing. To this distorted form of vision, the outside of everything, the wall that stands between you and the truth, is wholly true. Yet how can sight which stops at nothingness as if it were a solid wall see truly? It is held back by form, having been made to guarantee that nothing else but form will be perceived.

³⁴ These eyes, made *not* to see, will *never* see. For the idea they represent left not its maker, and it is their maker that sees through them. What was its maker's *goal* but not to see? For this the body's eyes are perfect means, but not for *seeing*. See how the body's eyes rest on externals and cannot go beyond. Watch how they stop at nothingness, unable to go beyond the form to meaning. Nothing's so

blinding as perception of form. For sight of form means understanding has been obscured.

³⁵ Only *mistakes* have different forms, and so they can deceive. You can change form *because* it is not true. It could not be reality *because* it can be changed. Reason will tell you that, if form is not reality, it must be an illusion and is not *there* to see. And if you see it, you must be mistaken, for you are seeing what *cannot* be real as if it *were*. What cannot see beyond what is not there must be distorted perception and must perceive illusions as the truth. Could it then *recognize* the truth?

³⁶ Let not the *form* of his mistakes keep you from him whose holiness is yours. Let not the vision of his holiness, the sight of which would show you your forgiveness, be kept from you by what the body's eyes can see. Let your awareness of your brother not be blocked by your perception of his sins and of his body. What is there in him that you would attack except what you associate with his body, which *you* believe can sin? Beyond his errors is his holiness and *your* salvation. You gave him not his holiness but tried to see your sins in him to save yourself. And yet his holiness is your forgiveness. Can *you* be saved by making sinful the one whose holiness is your salvation?

³⁷ A holy relationship, however newly born, must value holiness above all else. Unholy values will produce confusion, and in *awareness*. In an unholy relationship, each one is valued because he seems to justify the other's sin. He sees within the other what impels him to sin against his will. And thus he lays his sins upon the other and is attracted to him to *perpetuate* his sins. And so it must become impossible for each to see himself as *causing* sin by his desire to have sin real. Yet reason sees a holy relationship as what it is—a common state of mind, where both give errors gladly to correction that both may happily be healed as one.

V. THE BRANCHING OF THE ROAD

³⁸ When you come to the place where the branch in the road is quite apparent, you cannot go ahead. You *must* go either one way or the other. For now if you go straight ahead, the way you went before you reached the branch, you will go *nowhere*. The whole purpose of coming this far was to decide which branch you will take *now*. The way you came no longer matters. It can no longer serve. No one who reaches this far *can* make the wrong decision, but he *can* delay. And there is no part of the journey that seems more hopeless and futile than standing where the road branches and not deciding on which way to go.

³⁹ It is but the first few steps along the right way that seem hard, for you *have*

chosen, although you still may think you can go back and make the other choice. This is not so. A choice made with the power of Heaven to uphold it cannot *be* undone. Your way *is* decided. There will be nothing you will not be told if you acknowledge this.

⁴⁰ And so you stand, here in this holy place, before the veil of sin that hangs between you and the face of Christ. *Let* it be lifted! Raise it together, for it is but a veil that stands between you. Either alone will see it as a solid block, nor realize how thin the drapery that separates you now. Yet it is almost over in your awareness, and peace has reached you even here before the veil. Think what will happen after! The love of Christ will light your faces and shine from them into a darkened world that *needs* the light. And from this holy place He will return with you, not leaving it nor you. You will become His messengers, returning Him unto Himself.

⁴¹ Think of the loveliness that you will see who walk with Him! And think how beautiful will each of you look to the other! How happy you will be to be together after such a long and lonely journey where you walked alone. The gates of Heaven, open now for you, will you now open to the sorrowful. And none who looks upon the Christ in you but will rejoice. How beautiful the sight you saw beyond the veil which you will bring to light the tired eyes of those as weary now as once you were. How thankful will they be to see you come among them, offering Christ's forgiveness to dispel their faith in sin.

⁴² Every mistake you make the other will gently have corrected for you, for in his sight your loveliness is his salvation which he would protect from harm. And each will be the other's strong protector from everything that seems to rise between you. So shall you walk the world with me, whose message has not yet been given to everyone. For you are here to let it be *received*. God's offer still is open, yet it waits acceptance. From you who have accepted it is it received. Into your joined hands is it safely given, for you who share it have become its willing guardians and protectors.

⁴³ To all who share the love of God, the grace is given to be the givers of what they have received. And so they learn that it is theirs forever. All barriers disappear before their coming, as every obstacle was finally surmounted which seemed to rise and block their way before. This veil you lift together opens the way to truth to more than you. Those who would let illusions be lifted from their minds are this world's saviors, walking the world with their Redeemer and carrying His message of hope and freedom and release from suffering to everyone who needs a miracle to save him.

⁴⁴ How easy is it to offer this miracle to everyone! No one who has received it for himself could find it difficult. For by receiving it, he learned it was not given him alone. Such is the function of a holy relationship—to receive together and give as you received. Standing before the veil, it still seems difficult. But hold out your joined hands and touch this heavy-seeming block, and you will learn how easily your fingers slip through its nothingness. It is no solid wall. And only an illusion stands between you and the holy Self you share.

VI. WEAKNESS AND DEFENSIVENESS

⁴⁵ How does one overcome illusions? Surely not by force or anger nor by opposing them in any way. Merely by letting reason tell you that they *contradict* reality. They go against what must be true. The opposition comes from them and not reality. Reality opposes nothing. What merely *is* needs no defense and offers none. Only illusions need defense because of weakness. And how can it be difficult to walk the way of truth when only weakness interferes? *You* are the strong ones in this seeming conflict. And you need no defense. Everything that needs defense you do not want, for anything that needs defense will *weaken* you.

⁴⁶ Consider what the ego wants defenses *for*—always to justify what goes against the truth, flies in the face of reason, and makes no sense. Can this *be* justified? What can this be except an invitation to insanity to save you from the truth? And what would you be saved from but what you fear? Belief in sin needs great defense and at enormous cost. All that the Holy Spirit offers must be defended against and sacrificed. For sin is carved into a block out of your peace and laid between you and its return. Yet how can peace be so fragmented? It is still whole, and nothing has been taken from it.

⁴⁷ See how the means and the material of evil dreams are nothing. In truth you stand together with nothing in between. God holds your hands, and what can separate whom He has joined as one with Him? It is your Father Whom you would defend against. Yet it remains impossible to keep love out. God rests with you in quiet, undefended and wholly undefending, for in this quiet state alone is strength and power. Here can no weakness enter, for here is no attack and therefore no illusions. Love rests in certainty. Only uncertainty can be defensive. And all uncertainty is doubt about *yourself*.

⁴⁸ How weak is fear—how little and how meaningless! How insignificant before the quiet strength of those whom love has joined! This is your “enemy”—a frightened mouse that would attack the universe. How likely is it that it will succeed? Can it be difficult to disregard its feeble squeaks that tell of its

omnipotence and would drown out the hymn of praise to its Creator which every heart throughout the universe forever sings as one? Which is the stronger? Is it this tiny mouse or everything that God created? You are not joined together by this mouse but by the Will of God. And can a mouse betray whom God has joined?

⁴⁹ If you but recognized how little stands between you and your awareness of your union! Be not deceived by the illusions it presents of size and thickness, weight, solidity, and firmness of foundation. Yes, to the body's eyes it looks like an enormous solid body, immovable as is a mountain. Yet within you there is a Force which no illusions can resist. This body only seems to be immovable; this Force is irresistible in truth. What, then, must happen when they come together? Can the illusion of immovability be long defended from what is quietly passed through and gone beyond?

⁵⁰ Forget not, when you feel the need arise to be defensive about anything, you have identified yourself with an illusion. And therefore feel that you are weak because you are alone. This is the cost of *all* illusions. Not one but rests on the belief that you are separate. Not one that does not seem to stand, heavy and solid and immovable, between you and your brother. And not one that truth cannot pass over lightly and so easily that you must be convinced, in spite of what you thought it was, that it is nothing. If you forgive each other, this *must* happen. For it is your unwillingness to overlook what seems to stand between you that makes it look impenetrable and defends the illusion of its immovability.

VII. FREEDOM AND THE HOLY SPIRIT

⁵¹ Do you want freedom of the body or of the mind? For both you cannot have. Which do you value? Which is your goal? For one you see as means; the other, end. And one must serve the other and lead to its predominance, increasing its importance by diminishing its own. Means serve the end, and as the end is reached, the value of the means decreases, eclipsed entirely when they are recognized as functionless. No one but yearns for freedom and tries to find it. Yet he will seek for it where he believes it is and can be found. He will believe it possible of mind or body, and he will make the other serve his choice as means to find it.

⁵² Where freedom of the body has been chosen, the mind is used as means whose value lies in its ability to contrive ways to achieve the body's freedom. Yet freedom of the body has no meaning, and so the mind is dedicated to serve illusions. This is a situation so contradictory and so impossible that anyone who

chooses this has no idea of what *is* valuable. Yet even in this confusion, so profound it cannot be described, the Holy Spirit waits in gentle patience, as certain of the outcome as He is sure of His Creator's love. He knows this mad decision was made by one as dear to His Creator as love is to itself.

⁵³ Be not disturbed at all to think how He can change the role of means and end so easily in what God loves and would have free forever. But be you rather grateful that *you* can be the means to serve His end. This is the only service which leads to freedom. To serve this end, the body must be perceived as sinless because the *goal* is sinlessness. The lack of contradiction makes the soft transition from means to end as easy as is the shift from hate to gratitude before forgiving eyes. You *will* be sanctified by one another, using your bodies only to serve the sinless. And it *will* be impossible for you to hate what serves what you would heal.

⁵⁴ This holy relationship, lovely in its innocence, mighty in strength, and blazing with a light far brighter than the sun which lights the sky you see, is chosen of your Father as a means for His own plan. Be thankful that it serves yours not at all. Nothing entrusted to it can be misused, and nothing given it but will be used. This holy relationship has the power to heal all pain, regardless of its form. Neither of you alone can serve at all. Only in your joint will does healing lie. For here *your* healing is and here will you accept Atonement. And in your healing is the Sonship healed *because* your wills are joined.

⁵⁵ Before a holy relationship there is no sin. The form of error is no longer seen, and reason, joined with love, looks quietly on all confusion, observing merely, "This was a mistake." And then the same Atonement you accepted in your relationship corrects the error and lays a part of Heaven in its place. How blessed are you who let this gift be given! Each part of Heaven that you bring is given you. And every empty place in Heaven that you fill again with the Eternal Light you bring shines now on *you*. The means of sinlessness can know no fear because they carry only love with them.

⁵⁶ Children of peace, the light *has* come to you. The light you bring you do not recognize, and yet you will remember. Who can deny himself the vision that he brings to others? And who would fail to recognize a gift he let be laid in Heaven through himself? The gentle service that you give the Holy Spirit is service to yourself. You who are now His means must love all that He loves. And what you bring is your remembrance of everything that is eternal. No trace of anything in time can long remain in minds that serve the timeless. And no illusion can disturb the peace of a relationship which has become the means of peace.

⁵⁷ When you have looked upon each other with complete forgiveness from

which no error is excluded and nothing kept hidden what mistake can there be anywhere you cannot overlook? What form of suffering could block your sight, preventing you from seeing past it? And what illusion could there be you will not recognize as a mistake—a shadow through which you walk completely undismayed? God would let nothing interfere with those whose wills are His. And they will recognize their wills are His, *because* they serve His Will and serve it willingly. And *could* remembrance of what they are be long delayed?

⁵⁸You will see your value through each other's eyes, and each one is released as he beholds his savior in place of the attacker who he thought was there. Through this releasing is the world released. This is your part in bringing peace. For you have asked what is your function here and have been answered. Seek not to change it nor to substitute another goal. Accept this one and serve it willingly, for what the Holy Spirit does with the gifts you give each other, to whom He offers them, and where and when is up to Him. He will bestow them where they are received and welcomed. He will use every one of them for peace. Nor will one little smile or willingness to overlook the tiniest mistake be lost to anyone.

⁵⁹What can it be but universal blessing to look on what your Father loves with charity? Extension of forgiveness is the Holy Spirit's function. Leave this to Him. Let your concern be only that you give to Him that which can *be* extended. Save no dark secrets that He cannot use, but offer Him the tiny gifts He can extend forever. He will take each one and make of it a potent force for peace. He will withhold no blessing from it nor limit it in any way. He will join to it all the power that God has given Him to make each little gift of love a source of healing for everyone. Each little gift you offer to the other lights up the world. Be not concerned with darkness; look away from it and toward each other. And let the darkness be dispelled by Him Who knows the light and lays it gently in each quiet smile of faith and confidence with which you bless each other.

⁶⁰On your learning depends the welfare of the world. And it is only arrogance that would deny the power of your will. Think you the Will of God is powerless? Is this humility? You do not see what this belief has done. You see yourself as vulnerable, frail, and easily destroyed and at the mercy of countless attackers more powerful than you. Let us look straight at how this error came about, for here lies buried the heavy anchor that seems to keep the fear of God in place, unmovable and solid as a rock. While this remains, so will it seem to be.

⁶¹Who can attack the Son of God and *not* attack his Father? How can God's Son be weak and frail and easily destroyed *unless* his Father is? You do not see that every sin and every condemnation which you perceive and justify *is* an attack

upon your Father. And that is why it has not happened nor *could* be real. You do not see that this is your attempt because you think the Father and the Son are separate. And you *must* think that they are separate because of fear. For it seems safer to attack another or yourself than to attack the great Creator of the universe, whose power you *know*.

⁶² If you were one with God and *recognized* this oneness, you would know His power is *yours*. But you will not remember this while you believe attack of any kind means anything. It is unjustified in any form *because* it has no meaning. The only way it could be justified is if each one of you were separate from the other, and all were separate from your Creator. For only then would it be possible to attack a part of the creation without the whole, the Son without the Father, and to attack another without yourself or hurt yourself without the other feeling pain. And this belief you *want*. Yet wherein lies its value except in the desire to attack in safety? Attack is neither safe nor dangerous. It is *impossible*. And this is so *because* the universe is one. You would not choose attack on its reality if it were not essential to attack to see it separated from its maker. And thus it seems as if love could attack and become fearful.

⁶³ Only the *different* can attack. So you conclude *because* you can attack you *must* be different. Yet does the Holy Spirit explain this differently. *Because* you are not different, you *cannot* attack. Either position is a logical conclusion if only the different can attack. Either could be maintained, but never both. The only question to be answered to decide which must be true is whether you *are* different. From the position of what you understand, you seem to be and therefore can attack. Of the alternatives, this seems more natural and more in line with your experience. And therefore it is necessary that you have other experiences more in line with truth to teach you what *is* natural and true.

⁶⁴ This is the function of your holy relationship. For what one thinks the other will experience with him. What can this mean *except* your minds are one? Look not with fear upon this happy fact and think not that it lays a heavy burden on you. For when you have accepted it with gladness, you will realize that your relationship is a reflection of the union of the Creator and His Son. From loving minds there *is* no separation. And every thought in one brings gladness to the other *because* they are the same. Joy is unlimited because each shining thought of love extends its being and creates more of itself. There is no difference anywhere in it, for every thought is like itself.

⁶⁵ The light that joins you shines throughout the universe, and because it joins you, so it makes you one with your Creator. And in Him is all creation joined.

Would you regret you cannot fear alone when your relationship can also teach the power of love is there, which makes all fear impossible? Do not attempt to keep a little of the ego with this gift. For it was given you to be *used* and not obscured. What teaches you you cannot separate, *denies* the ego. Let truth decide if you be different or the same and teach you which *is* true.

The War Against Yourself

I. INTRODUCTION

Do you not see the opposite of frailty and weakness is sinlessness? Innocence is strength, and nothing else is strong. The sinless cannot fear, for sin of any kind is weakness. The show of strength attack would use to cover frailty conceals it not, for how can the unreal be hidden? No one is strong who has an enemy, and no one can attack unless he thinks he has. Belief in enemies is therefore the belief in weakness, and what is weak is *not* the Will of God. Being opposed to it, it is its “enemy.” And God is feared as an *opposing* will.

^{23:2}How strange indeed becomes this war against yourself! You will believe that everything you use for sin can hurt you and become your enemy. And you will fight against it and try to weaken it because of this; and you will think that you succeeded and attack again. It is as certain you will fear what you attack as it is sure that you will love what you perceive as sinless. He walks in peace who travels sinlessly along the way love shows him. For love walks with him there, protecting him from fear. And he will see only the sinless, who can not attack.

³Walk you in glory with your head held high, and fear no evil. The innocent are safe because they share their innocence. Nothing they see is harmful, for their awareness of the truth releases everything from the illusion of harmfulness. And what seemed harmful now stands shining in their innocence, released from sin and fear, and happily returned to love. They share the strength of love *because* they looked on innocence. And every error disappeared because they saw it not. Who looks for glory finds it where it is. Where could it be but in the innocent?

⁴Let not the little interferers pull you to littleness. There *can* be no attraction of guilt in innocence. Think what a happy world you walk with truth beside you! Do not give up this world of freedom for a little sigh of seeming sin nor for a tiny stirring of guilt’s attraction. Would you, for all these meaningless distractions, lay Heaven aside? Your destiny and purpose are far beyond them in the clean place

where littleness does not exist. Your purpose is at variance with littleness of any kind. And so it is at variance with sin.

⁵ Let us not let littleness lead God's Son into temptation. His glory is *beyond* it, measureless and timeless as eternity. Do not let time intrude upon your sight of him. Leave him not frightened and alone in his temptation but help him rise above it and perceive the light of which he is a part. Your innocence will light the way to his, and so is yours protected and *kept* in your awareness. For who can know his glory and perceive the little and the weak about him? Who can walk trembling in a fearful world and realize that Heaven's glory shines on him?

⁶ Nothing around you but is part of you. Look on it lovingly, and see the light of Heaven in it. So will you come to understand all that is given you. In kind forgiveness will the world sparkle and shine and everything you once thought sinful now will be reinterpreted as part of Heaven. How beautiful it is to walk clean and redeemed and happy through a world in bitter need of the redemption that your innocence bestows upon it! What can you value more than this? For here is your salvation and your freedom. And it must be complete if *you* would recognize it.

II. THE IRRECONCILABLE BELIEFS

⁷ The memory of God comes to the quiet mind. It cannot come where there is conflict, for a mind at war against itself remembers not eternal gentleness. The means of war are not the means of peace, and what the warlike would remember is not love. War is impossible unless belief in victory is cherished. Conflict within you must imply that you believe the ego has the power to *be* victorious. Why else would you identify with it? Surely you realize the ego is at war with God. Certain it is it has no enemy. Yet just as certain is its fixed belief it *has* an enemy that it must overcome and *will* succeed.

⁸ Do you not realize a war against yourself would *be* a war on God? Is victory conceivable? And if it were, is this a victory that you would *want*? The death of God, if it were possible, would be *your* death. Is this a *victory*? The ego *always* marches to defeat because it thinks that triumph over you is possible. And God thinks otherwise. This is no war—only the mad belief the Will of God can be attacked and overthrown. You may *identify* with this belief, but never will it be more than madness. And fear will reign in madness and will seem to have replaced love there. This is the conflict's *purpose*. And to those who think that it is possible, the means seem real.

⁹ Be certain that it is impossible God and the ego, or yourself and it, will *ever* meet. You *seem* to meet and make your strange alliances on grounds that have no meaning. For your beliefs converge upon the body, the ego's chosen home, which you believe is *yours*. You meet at a mistake—an error in your self-appraisal. The ego joins with an illusion of yourself you *share* with it. And yet illusions cannot join. They are the same, and they are nothing. Their joining lies in nothingness; two are as meaningless as one or as a thousand. The ego joins with nothing, *being* nothing. The victory it seeks is meaningless as is itself.

¹⁰ Brothers, the war against yourself is almost over. The journey's end is at the place of peace. Would you not now accept the peace offered you here? This "enemy" you fought as an intruder on your peace is here transformed before your sight into the giver of your peace. Your "enemy" was God Himself, to Whom all conflict, triumph, and attack of any kind are all unknown. He loves you perfectly, completely, and eternally. The Son of God at war with his Creator is a condition as ridiculous as nature roaring at the wind in anger and proclaiming that it is part of itself no more.

¹¹ Could nature possibly establish this and make it true? Nor is it up to you to say what shall be part of you and what is kept apart. The war against yourself was undertaken to teach the Son of God that he is not himself and *not* his Father's Son. For this, the memory of his Father *must* be forgotten. It *is* forgotten in the body's life, and if you think you are a body, you will believe you *have* forgotten it. Yet truth can never be forgotten by *itself*, and you have not forgotten what you are. Only a strange illusion of yourself, a wish to triumph over what you are, remembers not.

¹² The war against yourself is but the battle of two illusions, struggling to make them different from each other in the belief the one which conquers will be true. There *is* no conflict between them and the *truth*. Nor *are* they different from each other. Both are not true. And so it matters not what form they take. What made them is insane, and they remain part of what made them. Madness holds out no menace to reality and has no influence upon it. Illusions *cannot* triumph over truth, nor can they threaten it in any way. And the reality which they deny is not a part of them.

¹³ What *you* remember *is* a part of you. For you *must* be as God created you. Truth does not fight against illusions, nor do illusions fight against the truth. Illusions battle only with themselves. Being fragmented, they fragment. But truth is indivisible and far beyond their little reach. You will remember what you know when you have learned you cannot *be* in conflict. One illusion about yourself can

battle with another, yet the war of two illusions is a state where *nothing* happens. There is no victor, and there is no victory. And truth stands radiant, apart from conflict, untouched and quiet in the peace of God.

¹⁴ Conflict must be between *two* forces. It cannot exist between one power and nothingness. There is nothing you could attack that is not part of you. And *by* attacking it, you make two illusions of yourself in conflict with each other. And this occurs whenever you look on anything that God created with anything but love. Conflict is fearful, for it is the *birth* of fear. Yet what is born of nothing cannot win reality through battle. Why would you fill your world with conflicts with yourself? Let all this madness be undone for you and turn in peace to the remembrance of God, still shining in your quiet mind.

¹⁵ See how the conflict of illusions disappears when it is brought to truth! For it seems real only as long as it is seen as war between conflicting *truths*, the conqueror to be the truer, the more real, and vanquisher of the illusion that was less real, made an illusion by defeat. Thus, conflict is the choice *between* illusions, one to be crowned as real, the other vanquished and despised. Here will the Father *never* be remembered. Yet no illusion can invade His home and drive Him out of what He loves forever. And what He loves must be forever quiet and at peace *because* it is His home. And you who are beloved of Him are no illusions, being as true and holy as Himself.

¹⁶ The stillness of your certainty of Him and of yourself is home to both of you, who dwell as one and not apart. Open the door of His most holy home and let forgiveness sweep away all trace of the belief in sin that keeps God homeless and His Son with Him. You are not strangers in the house of God. Welcome your brother to the home where God has set him in serenity and peace and dwells with him. Illusions have no place where love abides, protecting you from everything that is not true. You dwell in peace as limitless as its Creator, and everything is given those who would remember Him. Over His home the Holy Spirit watches, sure that its peace can never be disturbed.

¹⁷ How can the resting-place of God turn on itself and seek to overcome the One Who dwells there? And think what happens when the house of God perceives itself divided. The altar disappears, the light grows dim, the temple of the Holy One becomes a house of sin. And nothing is remembered except illusions. Illusions can conflict because their forms are different. And they do battle only to establish which form is true.

¹⁸ Illusion meets illusion; truth, itself. The meeting of illusions leads to war. Peace, looking on itself, extends itself. War is the condition in which fear is born

and grows and seeks to dominate. Peace is the state where love abides and seeks to share itself. Conflict and peace are opposites. Where one abides the other cannot be; where either goes the other disappears. So is the memory of God obscured in minds that have become illusions's battleground. Yet far beyond this senseless war it shines, ready to be remembered when you side with peace.

III. THE LAWS OF CHAOS

¹⁹ The "laws" of chaos can be brought to light, though never understood. Chaotic laws are hardly meaningful and therefore out of reason's sphere. Yet they appear to constitute an obstacle to reason and to truth. Let us, then, look upon them calmly, that we may look beyond them, understanding what they are, not what they would maintain. It is essential it be understood what they are for, because it is their purpose to make meaningless and to attack the truth. Here are the laws that rule the world you made. And yet they govern nothing and need not be broken; merely looked upon and gone beyond.

²⁰ The first chaotic law is that the truth is different for everyone. Like all these principles, this one maintains that each is separate and has a different set of thoughts which sets him off from others. This principle evolves from the belief there is a hierarchy of illusions; some are more valuable and therefore true. Each one establishes this for himself and *makes* it true by his attack on what another values. And this is justified because the values differ and those who hold them seem to be unlike and therefore enemies.

²¹ Think how this seems to interfere with the first principle of miracles. For this establishes degrees of truth among illusions, making it appear that some of them are harder to overcome than others. If it were realized that they are all the same and equally untrue, it would be easy, then, to understand that miracles apply to *all* of them. Errors of any kind can be corrected *because* they are untrue. When brought to truth instead of to *each other*, they merely disappear. No part of nothing can be more resistant to the truth than can another.

²² The *second* law of chaos, dear indeed to every worshiper of sin, is that each one *must* sin and therefore deserves attack and death. This principle, closely related to the first, is the demand that errors call for punishment and not correction. For the destruction of the one who makes the error places him beyond correction and beyond forgiveness. What he has done is thus interpreted as an irrevocable sentence upon himself, which God Himself is powerless to overcome. Sin cannot be remitted, being the belief the Son of God can make mistakes for which his own destruction becomes inevitable.

²³ Think what this seems to do to the relationship between the Father and the Son. Now it appears that they can never be one again. For *one* must always be condemned and by the *other*. Now are they different and *enemies*. And their relationship is one of opposition, just as the separate aspects of the Son meet only to conflict but not to join. One becomes weak, the other strong by his defeat. And fear of God and of each other now appears as sensible, made real by what the Son of God has done both to himself and his Creator. The arrogance on which the laws of chaos stand could not be more apparent than emerges here.

²⁴ Here is a principle which would define what the Creator of reality must be; what He must think and what He must believe; and how He must respond, believing it. It is not seen as even necessary that He be asked about the truth of what has been established for His belief. His Son can tell Him this, and He has but the choice whether to take his word for it or be mistaken. This leads directly to the third preposterous belief that seems to make chaos eternal. For if God cannot be mistaken, then He *must* accept his Son's belief in what he is and hate him for it.

²⁵ See how the fear of God is reinforced by this third principle. Now it becomes impossible to turn to Him for help in misery. For now He has become the "enemy" Who *caused* it and to Whom appeal is useless. Nor can salvation lie within the Son, whose every aspect seems to be at war with Him and justified in its attack. And now is conflict made inevitable and beyond the help of God. And now salvation must remain impossible because the savior has become the enemy.

²⁶ There can be no release and no escape. Atonement thus becomes a myth, and vengeance, not forgiveness, is the Will of God. From where all this begins, there is no sight of help that can succeed. Only destruction can be the outcome. And God Himself seems to be siding with it to overcome His Son. Think not the ego will enable you to find escape from what it *wants*. That is the function of this course, which does not value what the ego cherishes.

²⁷ The ego values only what it *takes*. This leads to the *fourth* law of chaos, which, if the others are accepted, must be true. This seeming law is the belief you *have* what you have taken. By this, another's loss becomes your gain, and thus it fails to recognize that you can never take away save from *yourself*. Yet all the other laws must lead to this. For enemies do not give willingly to one another, nor would they seek to share the things they value. And what your enemies would keep from you must be worth having, just because they keep it hidden from your sight.

²⁸ All of the mechanisms of madness are seen emerging here: the "enemy," made strong by keeping hidden the valuable inheritance which should be yours; your justified position and attack for what has been withheld; and the inevitable

loss the enemy must suffer to save yourself. Thus do the guilty ones protest their “innocence.” Were they not forced into this foul attack by the unscrupulous behavior of the enemy, they would respond with only kindness. But in a savage world, the kind cannot survive, so they must take or else be taken from.

²⁹ And now there is a vague unanswered question, not yet “explained.” What is this precious thing, this priceless pearl, this hidden secret treasure, to be wrested in righteous wrath from this most treacherous and cunning enemy? It must be what you want but never found. And now you “understand” the reason why you found it not. For it was taken from you by this enemy and hidden where you would not think to look. He hid it in his body, making it the cover for his guilt, the hiding place for what belongs to you. Now must his body be destroyed and sacrificed that you may *have* that which belongs to you. His treachery demands his death that *you* may live. And you attack only in self defense.

³⁰ But what is it you want that *needs* his death? Can you be sure your murderous attack is justified unless you know what it is *for*? And here a *final* principle of chaos comes to the rescue. It holds there is a *substitute* for love. This is the “magic” that will cure all of your pain; the missing factor in your madness that makes it “sane.” This is the reason why you must attack. Here is what makes your vengeance justified. Behold, unveiled, the ego’s secret gift, torn from your brother’s body, hidden there in malice and in hatred for the one to whom the gift belongs. He would deprive you of the secret ingredient which would give meaning to your life. The substitute for love, born of your enmity to one another, must be salvation. It has no substitute, and there is only one. And all your relationships have but the purpose of seizing it and making it your own.

³¹ Never is your possession made complete. And never will your brother cease his attack on you for what you stole. Nor will God end His vengeance upon both, for in His madness He must have this substitute for love and kill you both. You who believe you walk in sanity, with feet on solid ground and through a world where meaning can be found, consider this: These *are* the laws on which your “sanity” appears to rest. These *are* the principles which make the ground beneath your feet seem solid. And it *is* here you look for meaning. These are the laws you made for your salvation. They hold in place the substitute for Heaven which you prefer. This is their purpose; they were made for this. There is no point in asking what they mean. That is apparent. The means of madness must be insane. Are you as certain that you realize the *goal* is madness?

³² No one *wants* madness, nor does anyone cling to his madness if he sees that this is what it *is*. What protects madness is the belief that it is *true*. It is the function

of insanity to take the *place* of truth. It must be seen as truth to be believed. And if it is the truth, then must its opposite, which was the truth before, be madness now. Such a reversal, completely turned around, with madness sanity, illusions true, attack a kindness, hatred love and murder benediction, is the goal the laws of chaos serve. These are the means by which the laws of God appear to be reversed. Here do the laws of sin appear to hold love captive and let sin go free.

³³These do not *seem* to be the goals of chaos, for by the great reversal, they appear to be the laws of *order*. How could it not be so? Chaos is lawlessness and *has* no laws. To be believed, its seeming laws must be perceived as real. Their goal of madness must be seen as sanity. And fear, with ashen lips and sightless eyes, blinded and terrible to look upon, is lifted to the throne of love, its dying conqueror, its substitute, the savior from salvation. How lovely do the laws of fear make death appear! Give thanks unto the hero on love's throne, who saved the Son of God for fear and death!

³⁴And yet, how can it be that laws like these can be believed? There is a strange device that makes it possible. Nor is it unfamiliar; we have seen how it appears to function many times before. In truth it does *not* function, yet in dreams, where only shadows play the major roles, it seems most powerful. No law of chaos could compel belief but for the emphasis on *form* and disregard of *content*. No one who thinks that one of them is true *sees* what it says. Some forms it takes seem to have meaning, and that is all.

³⁵How can some forms of murder *not* mean death? Can an attack in *any* form be love? What *form* of condemnation is a blessing? Who makes his savior powerless and *finds* salvation? Let not the form of the attack on him deceive you. You *cannot* seek to harm him and be saved. Who can find safety from attack by turning on himself? How can it matter *what* the form this madness takes? It is a judgment that defeats itself, condemning what it says it wants to save. Be not deceived when madness takes a form you think is lovely. What is intent on your destruction is *not* your friend.

³⁶You would maintain and think it true that you do not believe these senseless laws nor act upon them. And when you look at what they *say*, they cannot *be* believed. Brothers, you *do* believe them. For how else could you perceive the form they take with content such as this? Can *any* form of this be tenable? Yet you believe them *for* the form they take and do not *recognize* the content. It never changes. Can you paint rosy lips upon a skeleton, dress it in loveliness, pet it and pamper it, and make it *live*? And can you be content with an *illusion* that you are living?

³⁷There *is* not life outside of Heaven. Where God created life, there life must

be. In any state apart from Heaven, life is illusion. At best, it seems like life; at worst, like death. Yet both are judgments on what is not life, equal in their inaccuracy and lack of meaning. Life not in Heaven is impossible, and what is not in Heaven is not anywhere. Outside of Heaven, only the conflict of illusions stands; senseless, impossible, and beyond all reason, and yet perceived as an eternal barrier to Heaven. Illusions *are* but forms. Their content is *never* true.

³⁸The laws of chaos govern all illusions. Their forms conflict, making it seem quite possible to value some above the others. Yet each one rests as surely on the belief the laws of chaos are the laws of order as do the others. Each one upholds these laws completely, offering a certain witness that these laws are true. The seeming gentler forms of the attack are no less certain in their witnessing or their results. Certain it is illusions will bring fear because of the beliefs that they imply, not for their form. And lack of faith in love in *any* form attests to chaos as reality.

³⁹From the belief in sin, the faith in chaos *must* follow. It is because it follows that it seems to be a logical conclusion—a valid step in ordered thought. The steps to chaos *do* follow neatly from their starting point. Each is a different form in the progression of truth's reversal, leading still deeper into terror and away from truth. Think not one step is smaller than another nor that return from one is easier. The whole descent from Heaven lies in each one. And where your thinking starts, there must it end.

⁴⁰Brothers, take not one step in the descent to hell. For having taken one, you will not recognize the rest for what they are. And they *will* follow. Attack in any form has placed your foot upon the twisted stairway that leads from Heaven. Yet any instant it is possible to have all this undone. How can you know whether you chose the stairs to Heaven or the way to hell? Quite easily. How do you feel? Is peace in your awareness? Are you certain which way you go? And are you sure the goal of Heaven *can* be reached? If not, you walk alone. Ask, then, your Friend to join with you and *give* you certainty of where you go.

IV. SALVATION WITHOUT COMPROMISE

⁴¹Is it not true you do not recognize some of the forms attack can take? If it is true attack in any form will hurt you and will do so just as much as in another form which you *do* recognize, then it must follow that you do not always recognize the source of pain. Attack in *any* form is equally destructive. Its purpose does not change. Its sole intent is murder, and what form of murder serves to cover the massive guilt and frantic fear of punishment the murderer must feel? He may deny he is a murderer and justify his savagery with smiles as he attacks.

Yet he will suffer and will look on his intent in nightmares where the smiles are gone and where the purpose rises to meet his horrified awareness and pursue him still. For no one thinks of murder and escapes the guilt the *thought* entails. If the intent is death, what matter the form it takes?

⁴² Is death in any form, however lovely and charitable it may seem to be, a blessing and a sign the Voice for God speaks through you to your brother? The wrapping does not make the gift you give. An empty box, however beautiful and gently given, still contains nothing. And neither the receiver nor the giver is long deceived. Withhold forgiveness from your brother, and you attack him. You give him nothing and receive of him but what you gave.

⁴³ Salvation is no compromise of any kind. To compromise is to accept but part of what you want—to take a little and give up the rest. Salvation gives up nothing. It is complete for everyone. Let the idea of compromise but enter, and the awareness of salvation's purpose is lost because it is not recognized. It is denied where compromise has been accepted, for compromise is the belief salvation is impossible. It would maintain you can attack a little, love a little, and know the *difference*. Thus it would teach a little of the same can still be different, and yet the same remain intact as one. Does this make sense? Can it *be* understood?

⁴⁴ This course is easy just because it makes no compromise. Yet it seems difficult to those who still believe that compromise is possible. They do not see that, if it is, salvation is *attack*. Yet it is certain the belief that salvation is impossible cannot uphold a quiet, calm assurance it has come. Forgiveness cannot be withheld a little. Nor is it possible to attack for this and love for that and understand forgiveness. Would you not *want* to recognize assault upon your peace in any form, if only thus does it become impossible that *you* lose sight of it? It can be kept shining before your vision, forever clear and never out of sight if you defend it not.

⁴⁵ Those who believe that peace can be defended and that attack is justified on its behalf cannot perceive it lies within them. How could they know? Could they accept forgiveness side by side with the belief that murder takes some forms by which their peace is saved? Would they be willing to accept the fact their savage purpose is directed against themselves? No one unites with enemies nor is at one with them in purpose. And no one compromises with an enemy but hates him still for what he kept from him.

⁴⁶ Mistake not truce for peace, nor compromise for the escape from conflict. To be released from conflict means that it is *over*. The door is open; you have *left* the battleground. You have not lingered there in cowering hope because the guns are still an instant and the fear that haunts the place of death is not apparent

that it will not return. There *is* no safety in a battleground. You can look down on it in safety from above and not be touched. But from within it, you can find *no* safety. Not one tree left standing still will shelter you. Not one illusion of protection stands against the faith in murder. Here stands the body, torn between the natural desire to communicate and the unnatural intent to murder and to die. Think you the *form* that murder takes can offer safety? Can guilt be *absent* from a battlefield?

V. THE FEAR OF LIFE

⁴⁷The fear of God is fear of *life* and not of death. Yet He remains the only place of safety. In Him is no attack, and no illusion in any form stalks Heaven. Heaven is wholly true. No difference enters, and what is all the same cannot conflict. You are not asked to fight against your wish to murder. But you *are* asked to realize the form it takes conceals the same intent. And it is *this* you fear and not the form. What is not love is murder. What is not loving *must* be an attack. Every illusion is an assault on truth, and every one does violence to the idea of love because it seems to be of *equal* truth.

⁴⁸What can be equal to the truth yet different? Murder and love are incompatible. Yet if they both are true, then must they be the same, and indistinguishable from one another. So will they be to those who see God's Son a body. For it is not the body that is like the Son's Creator. And what is lifeless cannot be the Son of Life. How can a body be extended to hold the universe? Can it create, and be what it creates? And can it offer its creations all that it is and never suffer loss?

⁴⁹God does not share His function with a body. He gave the function to create unto His Son because it is His own. It is not sinful to believe the function of the Son is murder, but it *is* insanity. What is the same can *have* no different function. Creation is the means for God's extension, and what is His must be His Son's as well. Either the Father *and* the Son are murderers or neither is. Life makes not death, creating like itself.

⁵⁰The lovely light of your relationship is like the love of God. It cannot yet assume the holy function God gave His Son, for your forgiveness of one another is not complete as yet, and so it cannot be extended to all creation. Each form of murder and attack that still attracts you and that you do not recognize for what it is limits the healing and the miracles you have the power to extend to all. Yet does the Holy Spirit understand how to increase your little gifts and make them mighty. Also He understands how your relationship is raised above the battleground, in it no more. This is your part—to realize that murder in *any* form

is not your will. The *overlooking* of the battleground is now your purpose.

⁵¹ Be lifted up and from a higher place look down upon it. From there will your perspective be quite different. Here in the midst of it, it *does* seem real. Here you have *chosen* to be part of it. Here murder *is* your choice. Yet from above, the choice is miracles instead of murder. And the perspective coming from this choice shows you the battle is not real and easily escaped. Bodies may battle, but the clash of forms is meaningless. And it is over when you realize that it never was begun. How can a battle be perceived as nothingness when you engage in it? How can the truth of miracles be recognized if murder is your choice?

⁵⁰ When the temptation to attack rises to make your mind darkened and murderous, remember you *can* see the battle from above. Even in forms you do not recognize, the signs you know. There is a stab of pain, a twinge of guilt, and above all, a loss of peace. This you know well. When it occurs, leave not your place on high but quickly choose a miracle *instead* of murder. And God Himself and all the lights of Heaven will gently lean to you and hold you up. For you have chosen to remain where He would have you, and *no* illusion can attack the peace of God together with His Son.

⁵² See no one from the battleground, for there you look on him from nowhere. You have no reference-point from where to look, where meaning can be given what you see. For only bodies could attack and murder, and if this is your purpose, then you must be one with them. Only a purpose unifies, and those who share a purpose have a mind as one. The body *has* no purpose and must be solitary. From below, it cannot be surmounted. From above, the limits it exerts on those in battle still are gone and not perceived. The body stands between the Father and the Heaven He created for His Son *because* it has no purpose.

⁵³ Think what is given those who share their Father's purpose and who know that it is theirs! They want for nothing. Sorrow of any kind is inconceivable. Only the light they love is in awareness, and only love shines upon them forever. It is their past, their present, and their future always the same, eternally complete, and wholly shared. They know it is impossible their happiness could ever suffer change of any kind. Perhaps you think the battleground can offer something that you can win. Can it be anything that offers you a perfect calmness and a sense of love so deep and quiet that no touch of doubt can ever mar your certainty? And that will last forever?

⁵⁴ Those with the strength of God in their awareness could never think of battle. What could they gain but *loss* of their perfection? For everything fought for on the battleground is of the body—something it seems to offer or to own.

No one who knows that he has everything could seek for limitation, nor could he value the body's offerings. The senselessness of conquest is quite apparent from the quiet sphere above the battleground. What can conflict with everything? And what is there that offers less, yet could be wanted more? Who with the love of God upholding him could find the choice of miracles or murder hard to make?

Specialness and Separation

I. INTRODUCTION

Forget not that the motivation for this course is the attainment and the keeping of the state of peace. Given this state the mind is quiet, and the condition in which God is remembered is attained. It is not necessary to tell Him what to do. He will not fail. Where He can enter, there He is already. And can it be He cannot enter where He wills to be? Peace will be yours *because* it is His Will. Can you believe a shadow can hold back the Will that holds the universe secure? God does not wait upon illusions to let Him be Himself. No more His Son. They *are*. And what illusion that idly seems to drift between them has the power to defeat what is Their Will?

^{24:2}To learn this course requires willingness to question every value that you hold. Not one can be kept hidden and obscure but it will jeopardize your learning. No belief is neutral. Every one has the power to dictate each decision you make. For a decision is a conclusion based on everything that you believe. It is the *outcome* of belief and follows it as surely as does suffering follow guilt and freedom sinlessness. There *is* no substitute for peace. What God creates *has* no alternative. The truth arises from what He *knows*. And your decisions come from your beliefs as certainly as all creation rose in His Mind *because* of what He knows.

II. SPECIALNESS AS A SUBSTITUTE FOR LOVE

³Love is extension. To withhold the smallest gift is not to know love's purpose. Love offers everything forever. Hold back but one belief, one offering, and love is gone because you asked a substitute to take its place. And now must war, the substitute for peace, come with the one alternative that you can choose for love. Your choosing it has given it all the reality it seems to have.

⁴Beliefs will never openly attack each other because conflicting outcomes are impossible. But an unrecognized belief is a decision to war in secret, where

the results of conflict are kept unknown and never brought to reason to be considered sensible or not. And many senseless outcomes have been reached, and meaningless decisions have been made and kept hidden to become beliefs now given power to direct all subsequent decisions. Mistake you not the power of these hidden warriors to disrupt your peace. For it *is* at their mercy while you decide to leave it there. The secret enemies of peace, your least decision to choose attack instead of love, unrecognized and swift to challenge you to combat and to violence far more inclusive than you think, are there by your election. Do not deny their presence nor their terrible results. All that can be denied is their *reality* but not their outcome.

⁵All that is ever cherished as a hidden belief, to be defended though unrecognized, is faith in specialness. This takes many forms but always clashes with the reality of God's creation and with the grandeur which He gave His Son. What else could justify attack? For who could hate someone whose Self is his and whom He knows? Only the special could have enemies, for they are different and not the same. And difference of any kind imposes orders of reality and a need to judge that cannot be escaped.

⁶What God created cannot be attacked, for there is nothing in the universe unlike itself. But what is different *calls* for judgment, and this must come from someone "better," someone incapable of being like what he condemns, "above" it, sinless by comparison with it. And thus does specialness become a means and end at once. For specialness not only sets apart but serves as grounds from which attack on those who seem "beneath" the special one is "natural" and "just." The special ones feel weak and frail *because* of differences, for what would make them special *is* their enemy. Yet they protect its enmity and call it "friend." On its behalf they fight against the universe, for nothing in the world they value more.

⁷Specialness is the great dictator of the wrong decisions. Here is the grand illusion of what you are and what your brother is. And here is what must make the body dear and worth preserving. Specialness must be *defended*. Illusions *can* attack it, and they *do*. For what your brother must become to keep your specialness *is* an illusion. He who is "worse" than you must be attacked so that your specialness can live on his defeat. For specialness is triumph, and its victory is his defeat and shame. How can he live with all your sins upon him? And who must be his conqueror but you?

⁸Would it be possible for you to hate your brother if you were like him? Could you attack him if you realized you journey with him to a goal that is the same? Would you not help him reach it in every way you could if his attainment of it

were perceived as yours? You *are* his enemy in specialness; his friend in a shared purpose. Specialness can never share, for it depends on goals that you alone can reach. And he must never reach them, or your goal is jeopardized. Can love have meaning where the goal is triumph? And what decision can be made for this that will not hurt you? Your brother is your friend *because* his Father created him like you. There *is* no difference. You have been given to each other that love might be extended, not cut off from one another. What you *keep* is lost to you. God gave you both Himself, and to remember this is now the only purpose that you share. And so it is the only one you *have*.

⁹ Could you attack each other if you chose to see no specialness of any kind between you? Look fairly at whatever makes you give each other only partial welcome or would let you think that you are better off apart. Is it not always your belief your specialness is *limited* by your relationship? And is not this the “enemy” that makes you both illusions to each other?

¹⁰ The fear of God and of each other comes from each unrecognized belief in specialness. For each demands the other bow to it *against* his will. And God Himself must honor it or suffer vengeance. Every twinge of malice or stab of hate or wish to separate arises here. For here the purpose which you share becomes obscured from both of you. You would oppose this course because it teaches you you are *alike*. You have no purpose that is not the same and none your Father does not share with you. For your relationship has been made clean of special goals. And would you now *defeat* the goal of holiness that Heaven gave it? What perspective can the special have that does not change with every seeming blow, each slight, or fancied judgment on itself?

¹¹ Those who are special *must* defend illusions against the truth. For what is specialness but an attack upon the Will of God? You love your brother not while it is this you would defend against him. This is what *he* attacks and *you* protect. Here is the ground of battle which you wage against him. Here must he be your enemy and not your friend. Never can there be peace among the different. He is your friend *because* you are the same.

III. THE TREACHERY OF SPECIALNESS

¹² Comparison must be an ego device, for love makes none. Specialness *always* makes comparisons. It is established by a lack seen in another and maintained by searching for and keeping clear in sight all lacks it can perceive. This does it seek, and this it looks upon. And always whom it thus diminishes would be your savior had you not chosen to make of him a tiny measure of your specialness instead. Against the littleness you see in him, you stand as tall and stately, clean and honest, pure and unsullied by comparison with what you see. Nor do you understand it is *yourself* that you diminish thus.

¹³ Pursuit of specialness is always at the cost of peace. Who can attack his savior and cut him down yet *recognize* his strong support? Who can detract from his omnipotence yet *share* his power? And who can use him as the gauge of littleness and be *released* from limits? You have a function in salvation. Its pursuit will bring you joy. But the pursuit of specialness *must* bring you pain. Here is a goal that would defeat salvation and thus run counter to the Will of God. To value specialness is to esteem an alien will to which illusions of yourself are dearer than the truth.

¹⁴ Specialness is the idea of sin made real. Sin is impossible even to imagine without this base. For sin arose from it out of nothingness; an evil flower with no roots at all. Here is the self-made “savior,” the “creator” who creates unlike the Father and which made His Son like to itself and not like unto Him. His “special” sons are many, *never* one, each one in exile from himself and Him of Whom they are a part. Nor do they love the Oneness Which created them as one with Him. They chose their specialness instead of Heaven and instead of peace and wrapped it carefully in sin to keep it “safe” from truth.

¹⁵ You are *not* special. If you think you are and would defend your specialness against the truth of what you *really* are, how can you know the truth? What answer that the Holy Spirit gives can reach you when it is your specialness to which you listen and which asks and answers? Its tiny answer, soundless in the melody which pours from God to you eternally in loving praise of what you are, is all you listen to. And that vast song of honor and of love for what you are seems silent and unheard before its “mightiness.” You strain your ears to hear its soundless voice, and yet the Call of God Himself is soundless to you.

¹⁶ You can defend your specialness, but never will you hear the Voice for God beside it. They speak a different language and they fall on different ears. To every special one a different message, and one with different meaning, is the truth. Yet how can truth be different to each one? The special messages the special hear convince them they are different and apart—each in his special sins and “safe”

from love, which does not see his specialness at all. Christ's vision is their "enemy," for it sees not what they would look upon, and it would show them that the specialness they think they see *is* an illusion. What would they see instead?

¹⁷The shining radiance of the Son of God, so like his Father that the memory of Him springs instantly to mind. And with this memory, the Son remembers his own creations, as like to him as he is to his Father. And all the world he made and all his specialness and all the sins he held in its defense against himself will vanish as his mind accepts the truth about himself as it returns to take their place. This is the only "cost" of truth: you will no longer see what never was, nor hear what makes no sound. Is it a sacrifice to give up nothing and to receive the love of God forever?

¹⁸You who have chained your savior to your specialness and given it his place, remember this: He has not lost the power to forgive you all the sins you think you placed between him and the function of salvation given him for you. Nor will you change his function, any more than you can change the truth in him and in yourself. But be you certain that the truth is just the same in both. It gives no different messages and has *one* meaning. And it is one you *both* can understand, and one which brings release to *both* of you. Here stands your brother with the key to Heaven in his hand held out to you. Let not the dream of specialness remain between you. What is one is joined in truth.

¹⁹Think of the loveliness that you will see within yourself when you have looked on him as on a friend. He *is* the enemy of specialness but only friend to what is real in you. Not one attack you thought you made on him has taken from him the gift that God would have him give to you. His need to give it is a great as yours to have it. Let him forgive you all your specialness and make you whole in mind and one with him. He waits for your forgiveness only that he may return it unto you. It is not God Who has condemned His Son. But only you, to save his specialness and kill his Self.

²⁰You have come far along the way of truth—too far to falter now. Just one step more and every vestige of the fear of God will melt away in love. Your brother's specialness and yours *are* enemies and bound in hate to kill each other and deny they are the same. Yet it is not illusions which have reached this final obstacle that seems to make God and His Heaven so remote that they cannot be reached. Here in this holy place does truth stand waiting to receive you both in silent blessing and in peace so real and so encompassing that nothing stands outside. Leave all illusions of yourself outside this place to which you come in hope and honesty.

²¹Here is your savior *from* your specialness. He is in need of your acceptance of

himself as part of you, as you for his. You are alike to God as God is to Himself. He is not special, for He would not keep one part of what He is unto Himself, not given to His Son but kept for Him alone. And it is this you fear, for if He is not special, then He willed His Son be like Him, and your brother *is* like you. Not special, but possessed of everything *including* you.

²² Give him but what he has, remembering God gave Himself to both of you in equal love that both might share the universe with Him Who chose that love could never be divided and kept separate from what it is and must forever be. You *are* your brother's; part of love was not denied to him. But can it be that *you* have lost because *he* is complete? What has been given him makes *you* complete, as it does him. God's love gave you to him and him to you because He gave Himself. What is the same as God is one with Him. And only specialness could make the truth of God and you *as* one seem anything but Heaven, and the hope of peace at last in sight.

²³ Specialness is the seal of treachery upon the gift of love. Whatever serves its purpose must be given to kill. No gift that bears its seal but offers treachery to giver *and* receiver. Not one glance from eyes it veils but looks on sight of death. Not one believer in its potency but seeks for bargains and for compromise that would establish sin love's substitute and serve it faithfully. And no relationship that holds its purpose dear but clings to murder as safety's weapon and the great defender of all illusions from the "threat" of love.

²⁴ The hope of specialness makes it seem possible God made the body as the prison-house which keeps His Son from Him. For it demands a special place God cannot enter and a hiding-place where none is welcome but your tiny self. Nothing is sacred here but unto you and you alone, apart and separate from all your brothers, safe from all intrusions of sanity upon illusions, safe from God, and safe for conflict everlasting. Here are the gates of hell you closed upon yourself, to rule in madness and in loneliness your special kingdom, apart from God, away from truth and from salvation.

²⁵ The key you threw away God gave your brother, whose holy hands would offer it to you when you were ready to accept His plan for your salvation in place of yours. How could this readiness be reached save through the sight of all your misery and the awareness that your plan has failed and will forever fail to bring you peace and joy of any kind? Through this despair you travel now, yet it is but *illusion* of despair. The death of specialness is not your death but your awaking into life eternal. You but emerge from an illusion of what you are to the acceptance of yourself as God created you.

IV. THE FORGIVENESS OF SPECIALNESS

²⁶ Forgiveness is the end of specialness. Only illusions can be forgiven, and then they disappear. Forgiveness is release from *all* illusions, and that is why it is impossible but partly to forgive. No one who clings to one illusion can see himself as sinless, for he holds one error to himself as lovely still. And so he calls it “unforgivable” and makes it sin. How can he then *give* his forgiveness wholly, when he would not receive it for himself? For it is sure he would receive it wholly the instant that he gave it so. And thus his secret guilt would disappear, forgiven by himself.

²⁷ Whatever form of specialness you cherish, you have made sin. Inviolable it stands, strongly defended with all your puny might against the Will of God. And thus it stands against yourself; *your* enemy, not God’s. So does it seem to split you off from God and make you separate from Him as its defender. You would protect what God created not. And yet this idol that seems to *give* you power has taken it away. For you have given your brother’s birthright to it, leaving him alone and unforgiven and yourself in sin beside him, both in misery before the idol that can save you not.

²⁸ It is not *you* that is so vulnerable and open to attack that just a word, a little whisper that you do not like, a circumstance that suits you not, or an event that you did not anticipate upsets your world and hurls it into chaos. Truth is not frail. Illusions leave it perfectly unmoved. But specialness is *not* the truth in you. *It* can be thrown off balance by anything. What rests on nothing *never* can be stable. However large and overblown it seems to be, it still must rock and turn and whirl about with every breeze.

²⁹ Without foundation nothing is secure. Would God have left His Son in such a state, where safety has no meaning? No, His Son is safe, resting on Him. It is your specialness that is attacked by everything that walks and breathes or creeps or crawls or even lives at all. Nothing is safe from its attack, and it is safe from nothing. It will forever more be unforgiving, for that is what it *is*—a secret vow that what God wants for you will never be and that you will oppose His Will forever. Nor is it possible the two can ever be the same while specialness stands like a flaming sword of death between them and makes them “enemies.”

³⁰ God asks for your forgiveness. He would have no separation, like an alien will, rise between what He wills for you and what you will. They *are* the same, for neither one wills specialness. How could they will the death of love itself? Yet they are powerless to make attack upon illusions. They are not bodies; as One Mind they wait for all illusions to be brought to them and left behind. Salvation

challenges not even death. And God Himself, Who knows that death is not your will, must say, “Thy will be done” because *you* think it *is*.

³¹ Forgive the great Creator of the universe, the Source of life, of love and holiness, the perfect Father of a perfect Son, for your illusions of your specialness. Here is the hell you chose to be your home. He chose not this for you. Ask not He enter this. The way is barred to love and to salvation. Yet if you would release your brother from the depths of hell, you have forgiven Him Whose Will it is you rest forever in the arms of peace in perfect safety and without the heat and malice of one thought of specialness to mar your rest. Forgive the Holy One the specialness He could not give and which you made instead.

³² The special ones are all asleep, surrounded by a world of loveliness they do not see. Freedom and peace and joy stand there beside the bier on which they sleep and call them to come forth and waken from their dream of death. Yet they hear nothing. They are lost in dreams of specialness. They hate the call that would awaken them, and they curse God because He did not make their dream reality. Curse God and die, but not by Him Who made not death, but only in the dream. Open your eyes a little; see the savior God gave to you that you might look on him and give him back his birthright. It is *yours*.

³³ The slaves of specialness will yet be free. Such is the Will of God and of His Son. Would God condemn *Himself* to hell and to damnation? And do *you* will that this be done unto your savior? God calls to you from him to join His Will to save you *both* from hell. Look on the print of nails upon his hands that he holds out for your forgiveness. God asks your mercy on His Son and on Himself. Deny them not. They ask of you but that your will be done. They seek your love that you may love yourself. Love not your specialness instead of them. The print of nails are on your hands as well. Forgive your Father it was not His Will that you be crucified.

V. SPECIALNESS AND SALVATION

³⁴ Specialness is a lack of trust in anyone except yourself. Faith is invested in yourself alone. Everything else becomes your enemy—feared and attacked, deadly and dangerous, hated and worthy only of destruction. Whatever gentleness it offers is but deception, but its hate is real. In danger of destruction, it must kill, and you are drawn to it to kill it first. And such is guilt’s attraction. Here is death enthroned as savior; crucifixion is now redemption, and salvation can only mean destruction of the world, except yourself.

³⁵ What could the purpose of the body *be* but specialness? And it is this that makes it frail and helpless in its own defense. It was conceived to make *you* frail and helpless. The goal of separation is its curse. Yet bodies *have* no goal. Purpose is of the *mind*. And minds can change as they desire. What they are and all their attributes, they *cannot* change. But what they hold as purpose *can* be changed, and body states must shift accordingly. Of itself the body can do nothing. See it as means to hurt, and it is hurt. See it as means to heal, and it is healed.

³⁶ You can but hurt *yourself*. This has been oft repeated but is difficult to grasp as yet. To minds intent on specialness, it is impossible. Yet to those who wish to heal and not attack, it is quite obvious. The purpose of attack is in the *mind*, and its effects are felt but where it *is*. Nor is mind limited; so must it be that harmful purpose hurts the mind as one. Nothing could make *less* sense to specialness. Nothing could make *more* sense to miracles. For miracles are merely change of purpose from hurt to healing.

³⁷ This shift in purpose *does* “endanger” specialness but only in the sense that all illusions are “threatened” by the truth. They will *not* stand before it. Yet what comfort has ever been in them that you would keep the gift your Father asks from Him and give it there instead? Given to *Him*, the universe is yours. Offered to *them*, no gifts can be returned. What you have given specialness has left you bankrupt and your treasure house barren and empty with an open door inviting everything that would disturb your peace to enter and destroy.

³⁸ Long ago we said consider not the means by which salvation is attained nor how to reach it. But *do* consider, and consider well, whether it is your wish that you might see your brother sinless. To specialness the answer must be “no.” A sinless brother *is* its enemy, while sin, if it were possible, would be its friend. Your brother’s sins would justify itself and give it meaning that the truth denies. All that is real proclaims his sinlessness. All that is false proclaims his sins as real. If *he* is sinful, then is *your* reality not real but just a dream of specialness which lasts an instant, crumbling into dust.

³⁹ Do not defend this senseless dream in which God is bereft of what He loves and you remain beyond salvation. Only this is certain in this shifting world which has no meaning in reality: when peace is not with you entirely and when you suffer pain of any kind, you have beheld some sin within your brother and have *rejoiced* at what you thought was there. Your specialness seemed safe because of it. And thus you saved what *you* appointed to be your savior and crucified the one whom God has given you instead. So are you bound with him, for you *are* one. And so is specialness his “enemy” and *yours* as well.

VI. THE RESOLUTION OF THE DREAM

⁴⁰The Christ in you is very still. He looks on what He loves and knows it as Himself. And thus does He rejoice at what He sees because He knows that it is one with Him and with His Father. Specialness, too, takes joy in what it sees, although it is not true. Yet what you seek for *is* a source of joy as you conceive it. What you wish is true for you. Nor is it possible that you can wish for something and lack faith that it is so. Wishing *makes* real, as surely as does will create. The power of a wish upholds illusions as strongly as does love extend itself, except that one deludes; the other heals.

⁴¹There is no dream of specialness, however hidden or disguised the form; however lovely it may seem to be; however much it delicately offers the hope of peace and the escape from pain in which you suffer not your condemnation. In dreams, effect and cause are interchanged, for here the maker of the dream believes that what he made is happening to him. He does not realize he picked a thread from here, a scrap from there, and wove a picture out of nothing. For the parts do not belong together, and the whole contributes nothing to the parts to give them meaning.

⁴²Where could your peace arise *but* from forgiveness? The Christ in you looks only on the truth and sees no condemnation that could *need* forgiveness. He is at peace *because* He sees no sin. Identify with Him, and what has He that you have not? He is your eyes, your ears, your hands, your feet. How gentle are the sights He sees, the sounds He hears. How beautiful His hand that holds His brother's, and how lovingly He walks beside him, showing him what can be seen and heard and where he will see nothing and there is no sound to hear.

⁴³Yet let your specialness direct his way, and *you* will follow. And *both* will walk in danger, each intent, in the dark forest of the sightless, unlit but by the shifting tiny gleams that spark an instant from the fireflies of sin and then go out, to lead the other to a nameless precipice and hurl him over it. For what can specialness delight in but to kill? What does it seek for but the sight of death? Where does it lead but to destruction? Yet think not that it looked upon your brother first, nor hated him before it hated you. The sin its eyes behold in him and love to look upon it saw in *you*, and looks on still with joy. Yet *is* it joy to look upon decay and madness and believe this crumbling thing, with flesh already loosened from the bone and sightless holes for eyes, is like yourself?

⁴⁴Rejoice you *have* no eyes with which to see, no ears to listen, and no hands to hold nor feet to guide. Be glad that only Christ can lend you His, while you have need of them. They are illusions too, as much as yours. And yet because they

serve a different purpose, the strength their purpose holds is given them. And what they see and hear and hold and lead is given light that you may lead as you were led.

⁴⁵The Christ in you is very still. He knows where you are going, and He leads you there in gentleness and blessing all the way. His love for God replaces all the fear you thought you saw within yourself. His holiness shows you Himself in him whose hand you hold and whom you lead to Him. And what you see is like yourself. For what but Christ is there to see and hear and love and follow home? He looked upon you first but recognized that you were not complete. And so He sought for your completion in each living thing that He beholds and loves. And seeks it still, that each might offer you the love of God.

⁴⁶Yet is He quiet, for He knows that love is in you now and safely held in you by that same hand that holds your brother's in your own. Christ's hand holds all His brothers in Himself. He gives them vision for their sightless eyes and sings to them of Heaven that their ears may hear no more the sound of battle and of death. He reaches through them, holding out His hand that everyone may bless all living things and see their holiness. And He rejoices that these sights are yours to look upon with Him and share His joy. His perfect lack of specialness He offers you that you may save all living things from death, receiving from each one the gift of life that your forgiveness offers to your Self. The sight of Christ is all there is to see. The song of Christ is all there is to hear. The hand of Christ is all there is to hold. There *is* no journey but to walk with Him.

⁴⁷You who would be content with specialness and seek salvation in a war with love, consider this: the holy Lord of Heaven has Himself come down to you to offer you your own completion. What is His is yours because in your completion is His Own. He Who willed not to be without His Son could never will that you be brotherless. And would He give a brother unto you except he be as perfect as yourself and just as like to Him in holiness as *you* must be?

⁴⁸There must be doubt before there can be conflict. And every doubt must be about yourself. Christ has no doubt, and from His certainty His quiet comes. He will exchange His certainty for all your doubts if you agree that He is one with you and that this Oneness is endless, timeless, and within your grasp *because* your hands are *His*. He is within you, yet He walks beside you and before, leading the way that He must go to find Himself complete. His quietness becomes your certainty. And where is doubt when certainty has come?

VII. SALVATION FROM FEAR

⁴⁹ Before your brother's holiness the world is still and peace descends on it in gentleness and blessing so complete that not one trace of conflict still remains to haunt you in the darkness of the night. He is your savior from the dreams of fear. He is the healing of your sense of sacrifice and fear that what you have will scatter with the wind and turn to dust. In him is your assurance God is here and with you *now*. While he is what he is, you can be sure that God is knowable and *will* be known to you. For He could never leave His own creation. And the sign that this is so lies in your brother, offered you that all your doubts about yourself may disappear before his holiness. See in him God's creation. For in him, his Father waits for your acknowledgment that He created you as part of Him.

⁵⁰ Without you there would be a lack in God, a Heaven incomplete, a Son without a Father. There could be no universe and no reality. For what God wills is whole and part of Him because His Will is One. Nothing alive that is not part of Him, and nothing *is* but is alive in Him. Your brother's holiness shows you that God is one with him and you—that what he has is yours *because* you are not separate from him nor from his Father.

⁵¹ Nothing is lost to you in all the universe. Nothing that God created has He failed to lay before you lovingly as yours forever. And no thought within His Mind is absent from your own. It is His Will you share His love for you and look upon yourself as lovingly as He conceived of you before the world began and as He knows you still. God changes not His Mind about His Son with passing circumstance, which has no meaning in eternity where He abides and you with Him. Your brother *is* as He created him. And it is this that saves you from a world that He created not.

⁵² Forget not that the healing of God's Son is all the world is *for*. That is the only purpose the Holy Spirit sees in it and thus the only one it has. Until you see the healing of the Son as all you wish to be accomplished by the world, by time, and all appearances, you will not know the Father nor yourself. For you will use the world for what is not its purpose and will not escape its laws of violence and death. Yet it is given you to be beyond its laws in *all* respects, in *every* way, and *every* circumstance, in *all* temptation to perceive what is not there and *all* belief God's Son can suffer pain because he sees himself as he is not.

⁵³ Look on your brother and behold in him the whole reversal of the laws that seem to rule this world. See in his freedom *yours*, for such it is. Let not his specialness obscure the truth in him, for not one law of death you bind him to will *you* escape. And not one sin you see in him but keeps you *both* in hell. Yet will

his perfect sinlessness *release* you both, for holiness is quite impartial, with one judgment made for all it looks upon. And that is made, not of itself, but through the Voice that speaks for God in everything that lives and shares His Being.

⁵⁴ It is *his* sinlessness that eyes which see can look upon. It is *his* loveliness they see in everything. And it is *he* they look for everywhere and find no sight nor place nor time where He is not. Within your brother's holiness, the perfect frame for your salvation and the world's, is set the shining memory of Him in Whom your brother lives and you along with him. Let not your eyes be blinded by the veil of specialness that hides the face of Christ from him, and you as well. And let the fear of God no longer hold the vision you were meant to see from you. Your brother's body shows not Christ to you. He *is* set forth within his holiness.

⁵⁵ Choose, then, his body or his holiness as what you *want* to see, and which you choose is yours to look upon. Yet will you choose in countless situations and through time which seems to have no end until the truth be your decision. For eternity is not regained by still one more denial of Christ in him. And where is your salvation if he is but a body? Where is your peace but in his holiness? And where is God Himself but in that part of Him He set forever in your brother's holiness that you might see the truth about yourself set forth at last in terms you recognized and understood?

⁵⁶ Your brother's holiness is sacrament and benediction unto you. His errors cannot withhold God's blessing from himself nor you who see him truly. His mistakes can cause delay, which it is given you to take from him that both may end a journey that has never been begun and needs no end. What never was is not a part of you. Yet you will *think* it is until you realize that it is not a part of him who stands beside you. He is the mirror of yourself wherein you see the judgment you have laid on both of you. The Christ in you beholds his holiness. Your specialness looks on his body and beholds him not.

⁵⁷ See him as what he *is* that your deliverance may not be long. A senseless wandering, without a purpose and without accomplishment of any kind, is all the other choice can offer you. Futility of function not fulfilled will haunt you while your brother lies asleep, till what has been assigned to you is done and he is risen from the past. He who condemned himself, and you as well, is given you to save from condemnation along with you. And *both* shall see God's glory in His Son, whom you mistook as flesh and bound to laws that have no power over him at all.

⁵⁸ Would you not gladly realize these laws are not for you? Then see him not as prisoner to them. It cannot be what governs part of God holds not for all the

rest. You place yourself under the laws you see as ruling him. Think, then, how great the love of God for you must be that He has given you a part of Him to save from pain and give you happiness. And never doubt but that your specialness will disappear before the Will of God, Who loves each part of Him with equal love. The Christ in you *can* see your brother truly. Would *you* decide against the holiness He sees?

⁵⁹ Specialness is the function which you gave yourself. It stands for you alone, as self-created, self-maintained, in need of nothing, and unjoined with anything beyond the body. In its eyes, you are a separate universe with all the power to hold itself complete within itself, with every entry shut against intrusion and every window barred against the light. Always attacked and always furious, with anger always fully justified, you have pursued this goal with vigilance you never thought to yield and effort that you never thought to cease. And all this grim determination was for this—you wanted specialness to be the *truth*.

⁶⁰ Now you are merely asked that you pursue another goal with far less vigilance—with little effort and with little time and with the power of God maintaining it and promising success. Yet of the two, it is *this* one you find more difficult. The “sacrifice” of self you understand, nor do you deem this cost too heavy. But a tiny willingness, a nod to God, a greeting to the Christ in you, you find a burden wearisome and tedious, too heavy to be borne. Yet to the dedication to the truth as God established it no sacrifice is asked, no strain called forth, and all the power of Heaven and the might of truth itself is given to provide the means and *guarantee* the goal’s accomplishment.

⁶¹ You who believe it easier to see your brother’s body than his holiness, be sure you understand what made this judgment. Here is the voice of specialness heard clearly, judging against the Christ and setting forth for you the purpose that you can attain and what you cannot do. Forget not that this judgment must apply to what you do with *it* as your ally. For what you do through Christ it does not know. To Him this judgment makes no sense at all, for only what His Father wills is possible, and there is no alternative for Him to see. Out of His lack of conflict comes your peace. And from His purpose comes the means for effortless accomplishment and rest.

VIII. THE MEETING PLACE

⁶²How bitterly does everyone tied to this world defend the specialness he wants to be the truth! His wish is law unto him, and he obeys. Nothing his specialness demands does he withhold. Nothing it needs does he deny to what he loves. And while it calls to him, he hears no other Voice. No effort is too great, no cost too much, no price too dear to save his specialness from the least slight, the tiniest attack, the whispered doubt, the hint of threat, or anything but deepest reverence. This is your son, beloved of you as you are to your Father. Yet it stands in place of your creations, who *are* son to you, that you might *share* the Fatherhood of God, not snatch it from Him. What is this son that you have made to be your strength? What is this child of earth on whom such love is lavished? What is this parody of God's creation that takes the place of yours? And where are *they*, now that the host of God has found another son which he prefers to them.

⁶³The memory of God shines not alone. What is within your brother still contains all of creation, everything created and creating, born and unborn as yet, still in the future or apparently gone by. What is in him is changeless, and your changelessness is recognized in its acknowledgment. The holiness in you belongs to him. And by your seeing it in him, returns to you. All of the tribute you have given specialness belongs to him and thus returns to you. All of the love and care, the strong protection, the thought by day and night, the deep concern, the powerful conviction this is you belong to him. Nothing you gave to specialness but is his due. And nothing due him is not due to you.

⁶⁴How can you know your worth while specialness claims you instead? How can you fail to know it is in his holiness? Seek not to make your specialness the truth, for if it were, you would be lost indeed. Be thankful, rather, it is given you to see his holiness *because* it is the truth. And what is true in him must be as true in you.

⁶⁵Ask yourself this: can *you* protect the mind? The body, yes, a little—not from time, but temporarily. And much you think you save, you hurt. What would you save it *for*? For in that choice lie both its health and harm. Save it for show, as bait to catch another fish, to house your specialness in better style or weave a frame of loveliness around your hate and you condemn it to decay and death. And if you see this purpose in your brother's, such is your condemnation of your own. Weave, rather then, a frame of holiness around him that the truth may shine on him and give *you* safety from decay.

⁶⁶The Father keeps what He created safe. You cannot touch it with the false ideas you made because it was created not by you. Let not your foolish fancies

frighten you. What is immortal cannot be attacked; what is but temporal *has* no effect. Only the purpose that you see in it has meaning, and if that is true, its safety rests secure. If not, it has no purpose and is means for nothing. Whatever is perceived as means for truth shares in its holiness and rests in light as safely as itself. Nor will that light go out when it is gone. Its holy purpose gave it immortality, setting another light in Heaven, where your creations recognize a gift from you, a sign that you have not forgotten them.

⁶⁷ The test of everything on earth is simply this: “What is it *for*?” The answer makes it what it is for you. It has no meaning of itself, yet you can give reality to it according to the purpose which you serve. Here you are but means, along with it. God is a Means as well as End. In Heaven, means and end are one, and one with Him. This is the state of true creation, found not within time, but in eternity. To no one here is this describable. Nor is there any way to learn what this condition means. Not till you go past learning to the Given; not till you make again a holy home for your creations is it understood.

⁶⁸ A co-creator with the Father must have a Son. Yet must this Son have been created like Himself. A perfect being, all-encompassing and all-encompassed, nothing to add and nothing taken from—not born of size nor weight nor time nor held to limits or uncertainties of any kind. Here do the means and end unite as one, nor does this one have any end at all. All this is true, and yet it has no meaning to anyone who still retains one unlearned lesson in his memory, one thought with purpose still uncertain, or one wish with a divided aim.

⁶⁹ This course makes no attempt to teach what cannot easily be learned. Its scope does not exceed your own, except to say that what is yours will come to you when you are ready. Here are the means and purpose separate because they were so made and so perceived. And therefore do we deal with them as if they were. It is essential it be kept in mind that all perception still is upside down until its purpose has been understood. Perception does not *seem* to be a means. And it is this that makes it hard to grasp the whole extent to which it must depend on what you see it *for*. Perception seems to *teach* you what you see. Yet it but witnesses to what *you* taught. It is the outward picture of a wish—an image that you *wanted* to be true.

⁷⁰ Look at yourself, and you will see a body. Look at this body in a different light, and it looks different. And without a light, it seems that it is gone. Yet you are reassured that it is there because you still can feel it with your hands and hear it move. Here is an image that you want to be yourself. It is the means to make your wish come true. It gives the eyes with which you look on it, the hands that

feel it, and the ears with which you listened to the sounds it makes. It *proves* its own reality to you.

⁷¹ Thus is the body made a theory of yourself with no provisions made for evidence beyond itself and no escape within its sight. Its course is sure when seen through its own eyes. It grows and withers, flourishes and dies. And you cannot conceive of you apart from it. You brand it sinful, and you hate its acts, judging it evil. Yet your specialness whispers, "Here is my own beloved son, in whom I am well pleased." Thus does the "son" become the means to serve his "father's" purpose. Not identical, not even like, but still a means to offer to the "father" what he *wants*. Such is the travesty on God's creation. For as His Son's creation gave *Him* joy and witness to His love and shared His purpose, so does the body testify to the idea that made it and speak for its reality and truth.

⁷² And thus are two sons made, and both appear to walk this earth without a meeting-place and no encounter. One do you see outside yourself, your own beloved son. The other rests within, His Father's Son, within your brother as he is in you. Their difference does not lie in how they look, nor where they go, nor even what they do. They have a different *purpose*. It is this that joins them to their like and separates each from all aspects with a different purpose. The Son of God retains His Father's Will. The son of man perceives an alien will and wishes it were so. And thus does his perception serve his wish by giving it appearances of truth. Yet can perception serve another goal. It is not bound to specialness but by your choice. And it *is* given you to make a different choice and use perception for a different purpose. And what you see will serve that purpose well and *prove* its own reality to you.

The Remedy

I. INTRODUCTION

The Christ in you inhabits not a body. Yet He is in you. And thus it must be that *you* are not within a body. What is within you cannot be outside. And it is certain that you cannot be apart from what is at the very center of your life. What gives you life cannot be housed in death. No more can you. Christ is within a frame of holiness whose only purpose is that He may be made manifest to those who know Him, not that He may call to them to come to Him and see Him where they thought their bodies were. Then will their bodies melt away that they may frame His holiness in them.

^{25:2} No one who carries Christ in him can fail to recognize Him everywhere. *Except* in bodies. And as long as they believe they are in bodies, where they think they are He cannot be. And so they carry Him unknowingly and do not make Him manifest. And thus they do not recognize Him where He is. The son of man is not the risen Christ. Yet does the Son of God abide exactly where he is and walks with him within his holiness, as plain to see as is his specialness set forth within his body.

³ The body *needs* no healing. But the mind that thinks it is a body is sick indeed! And it is here that Christ sets forth the remedy. His purpose folds the body in His light and fills it with the holiness that shines from Him. And nothing that the body says or does but makes Him manifest. To those who know Him not, it carries Him in gentleness and love to heal their minds. Such is the mission that your brother has for you. And such it must be that your mission is for him.

II. THE APPOINTED TASK

⁴ It cannot be that it is hard to do the task that Christ appointed you to do, since it is He Who does it. And in the doing of it will you learn the body merely

seems to be the means to do it. For the Mind is His. And so it must be yours. His holiness directs the body through the mind at one with Him. And you are manifest unto your holy brother, as he to you. Here is the meeting of the holy Christ unto Himself; nor are any differences perceived to stand between the aspects of His holiness, which meet and join and raise Him to His Father, whole and pure and worthy of His everlasting Love.

⁵ How can you manifest the Christ in you except to look on holiness and see Him there? Perception tells you *you* are manifest in what you see. Behold the body, and you will believe that you are there. And every body that you look upon reminds you of yourself—your sinfulness, your evil, and above all, your death. And would you not despise the one who tells you this and seek his death instead? The message and the messenger are one. And you *must* see your brother as yourself. Framed in his body, you will see your sinfulness wherein you stand condemned. Set in his holiness, the Christ in him proclaims *himself* as you.

⁶ Perception is a choice of what you want yourself to be—the world you want to live in and the state in which you think your mind will be content and satisfied. It chooses where you think your safety lies, at your decision. It reveals yourself to you as you would have you be. And always is it faithful to your purpose from which it never separates nor gives the slightest witness unto anything the purpose in your mind upholdeth not. Perception is a part of what it is your purpose to behold, for means and end are never separate. And thus you learn what seems to have a life apart has none.

⁷ *You* are the means for God—not separate nor with a life apart from His. His Life is manifest in you who are His Son. Each aspect of Himself is framed in holiness and perfect purity, in love celestial and so complete it wishes only that it may release all that it looks upon unto itself. Its radiance shines through each body that it looks upon and brushes all its darkness into light merely by looking past it *to* the light. The veil is lifted through its gentleness, and nothing hides the face of Christ from its beholders. And both of you stand there, before Him now, to let Him draw aside the veil that seems to keep you separate and apart.

⁸ Since you *believe* that you are separate, Heaven presents itself to you as separate too. Not that it is in truth, but that the link that has been given you to join the truth may reach to you through what you understand. Father and Son and Holy Spirit are as One, as all your brothers join as one in truth. Christ and His Father never have been separate, and Christ abides within your understanding in the part of you that shares His Father's Will. The Holy Spirit links the other part, the tiny mad desire to be separate, different, and special, to the Christ, to make the oneness clear to what

is *really* one. In this world, this is not understood but *can* be taught.

⁹ The Holy Spirit serves Christ's purpose in your mind, so that the aim of specialness can be corrected where the error lies. Because His purpose still is one with both the Father and the Son, He knows the Will of God and what *you* really will. But this is understood by mind perceived as one, aware that it is one and so *experienced*. It is the Holy Spirit's function to teach you *how* this oneness is experienced, *what* you must do that it can be experienced, and *where* you should go to do it.

¹⁰ All this takes note of time and place as if they were discrete, for while you think that part of you is separate, the concept of a oneness joined as one is meaningless. It is apparent that a mind so split could never be the teacher of a Oneness which unites all things within itself. And so What *is* within this mind and *does* unite all things together must be its Teacher. Yet must It use the language which this mind can understand in the condition in which it thinks it is. And It must use all learning to transfer illusions to the truth, taking all false ideas of what you are and leading you beyond them to the truth that *is* beyond them. All this can very simply be reduced to this:

¹¹ *What is the same can **not** be different,
And what is one can **not** have separate parts.*

III. THE SAVIOR FROM THE DARK

¹² Is it not evident that what the body's eyes perceive fills you with fear? Perhaps you think you find a hope of satisfaction there. Perhaps you fancy to attain some peace and satisfaction in the world as you perceive it. Yet it must be evident the outcome does not change. Despite your hopes and fancies, *always* does despair result. And there is no exception, nor will there ever be. The only value that the past can hold is that you learn it gave you no rewards which you would want to keep. For only thus will you be willing to relinquish it and have it gone forever.

¹³ Is it not strange that you should cherish still some hope of satisfaction from the world you see? In no respect at any time or place has anything but fear and guilt been your reward. How long is needed for you to realize the chance of change in *this* respect is hardly worth delaying change that might result in better outcome? For one thing is sure—the way you see, and long have seen, gives no support to base your future hopes and no suggestions of success at all. To place your hopes where no hope lies *must* make you hopeless. Yet is this hopelessness your choice, while you would seek for hope where none is ever found.

¹⁴ Is it not also true that you have found some hope *apart* from this—some glimmering, inconstant, wavering, yet dimly seen, that hopefulness is warranted on grounds that are not in this world? And yet your hope that they may still be here prevents you still from giving up the hopeless and unrewarding task you set yourself. Can it make sense to hold the fixed belief that there is reason to uphold pursuit of what has always failed on grounds that it will suddenly succeed and bring what it has never brought before?

¹⁵ Its past *has* failed. Be glad that it is gone within your mind to darken what is there. Take not the form for content, for the form is but a *means* for content. And the frame is but a means to hold the picture up so that it can be seen. A frame that hides the picture has no purpose. It cannot *be* a frame if it is what you see. Without the picture is the frame without its meaning. Its *purpose* is to set the picture off and not itself.

¹⁶ Who hangs an empty frame upon a wall and stands before it, deep in reverence, as if a masterpiece were there to see? Yet if you see your brother as a body, it *is* but this you do. The masterpiece that God has set within this frame is all there is to see. The body holds it for a while without obscuring it in any way. Yet what God has created needs no frame, for what He has created He supports and frames within Himself. His masterpiece He offers you to see. And would you rather see the frame *instead* of this? And see the picture not at all?

¹⁷ The Holy Spirit is the frame God set around the part of Him that you would see as separate. Yet its frame is joined to its Creator, one with Him and with His masterpiece. This is its purpose, and you do not make the frame into the picture when you choose to see it in its place. The frame that God has given it but serves His purpose, not yours apart from His. It is your *separate* purpose that obscures the picture and cherishes the frame instead of it. Yet God has set His masterpiece within a frame that will endure forever when yours has crumbled into dust. But think you not the picture is destroyed in any way. What God creates is safe from all corruption, unchanged and perfect in eternity.

¹⁸ Accept God's frame instead of yours, and you will see the masterpiece. Look at its loveliness, and understand the Mind that thought it, not in flesh and bones, but in a frame as lovely as Itself. Its holiness lights up the sinlessness the frame of darkness hides and casts a veil of light across the picture's face, which but reflects the light that shines from it to its Creator. Think not this face was ever darkened because you saw it in a frame of death. God kept it safe that you might look on it and see the holiness that He has given it.

¹⁹ Within the darkness, see the savior *from* the dark and understand your brother

as his Father's Mind shows him to you. He will step forth from darkness as you look on him, and you will see the dark no more. The darkness touched him not, nor you who brought him forth for you to look upon. His sinlessness but pictures yours. His gentleness becomes your strength, and both will gladly look within and see the holiness that must be there *because* of what you looked upon in him. He is the frame in which your holiness is set, and what God gave him must be given you. However much he overlooks the masterpiece in him and sees only a frame of darkness, it is still your only function to behold in him what he sees not. And in this seeing is the vision shared that looks on Christ *instead* of seeing death.

²⁰How could the Lord of Heaven not be glad if you appreciate His masterpiece? What could He do but offer thanks to you who love His Son as He does? Would He not make known to you His love if you but share His praise of what He loves? God cherishes creation as the perfect Father that He is. And so His joy is made complete when any part of Him joins in His praise, to share His joy. This brother is His perfect gift to you. And He is glad and thankful when you thank His perfect Son for being what he is. And all His thanks and gladness shine on you who would complete His joy along with Him. And thus is *yours* completed. Not one ray of darkness can be seen by those who will to make their Father's happiness complete and theirs along with His. The gratitude of God Himself is freely offered to everyone who shares His purpose. It is not His Will to be alone. And neither is it yours.

²¹Forgive your brother, and you cannot separate yourself from him nor from his Father. You *need* no forgiveness, for the wholly pure have never sinned. Give then what He has given you that you may see His Son as one and thank his Father as He thanks you. Nor believe that all His praise is given not to you. For what you give is His, and giving it you learn to understand His gift to you. And give the Holy Spirit what He offers unto the Father and the Son alike. Nothing has power over you except His Will and yours, who but extend His Will. It was for this you were created and your brother with you and at one with you.

²²You are the same, as God Himself is one and not divided in His Will. And you must have one purpose, since He gave the same to both of you. His Will is brought together as you join in will that you be made complete by offering completion to your brother. See not in him the sinfulness he sees, but give him honor that you may esteem yourself and him. To each of you is given the power of salvation that escape from darkness into light be yours to share; that you may see as one what never has been separate nor apart from all God's love as given equally.

IV. THE FUNDAMENTAL LAW OF PERCEPTION

²³To the extent to which you value guilt, to that extent will you perceive a world in which attack is justified. To the extent to which you recognize that guilt is meaningless, to that extent will you perceive attack cannot *be* justified. This is in strict accord with vision's fundamental law: you see what you believe is there, and you believe it there because you *want* it there. Perception has no other law than this. The rest but stems from this, to hold it up and offer it support. This is perception's form adapted to this world of God's more basic law that love creates itself and nothing *but* itself.

²⁴God's laws do not obtain directly to a world perception rules, for such a world could not have been created by the Mind to which perception has no meaning. Yet are His laws reflected everywhere. Not that the world where this reflection is, is real at all. Only because His Son believes it is, and from His Son's belief He could not let Himself be separate entirely. He could not enter His Son's insanity with him, but He could be sure His sanity went there with him so he could not be lost forever in the madness of his wish.

²⁵Perception rests on choosing; knowledge does not. Knowledge has but one law because it has but one Creator. But this world has two who made it, and they do not see it as the same. To each it has a different purpose, and to each it is a perfect means to serve the goal for which it is perceived. For specialness it is the perfect frame to set it off—the perfect battleground to wage its wars, the perfect shelter for the illusions which it would make real. Not one but it upholds in its perception; not one but can be fully justified.

²⁶There is another Maker of the world, the simultaneous Corrector of the mad belief that anything could be established and maintained without some link that kept it still within the laws of God; not as the law itself upholds the universe as God created it, but in some form adapted to the need the Son of God believes he has. Corrected error is the error's end. And thus has God protected still His Son, even in error. There is another purpose in the world that error made because it has another Maker Who can reconcile its goal with His Creator's purpose. In His perception of the world, nothing is seen but justifies forgiveness and the sight of perfect sinlessness. Nothing arises but is met with instant and complete forgiveness.

²⁷Nothing remains an instant to obscure the sinlessness that shines unchanged beyond the pitiful attempts of specialness to put it out of mind where it must be and light the body up *instead* of it. The lamps of Heaven are not for it to choose to see them where it will. If it elects to see them elsewhere from their home, as

if they lit a place where they could never be, and *you* agree, then must the Maker of the world correct your error, lest you remain in darkness where the lamps are not. Everyone here has entered darkness, yet no one has entered it alone. For he has come with Heaven's Help within him ready to lead him *out* of darkness into light at any time.

²⁸ The time he chooses *can* be any time, for help is there, awaiting but his choice. And when he chooses to avail himself of what is given him, then will he see each situation that he thought before was means to justify his anger turned to an event which justifies his love. He will hear plainly that the calls to war he heard before are really calls to peace. He will perceive that where he gave attack is but another altar where he can with equal ease and far more happiness bestow forgiveness. And he will reinterpret all temptation as just another chance to bring him joy. How can a misperception be a sin? Let all your brother's errors be to you nothing except a chance for you to see the workings of the Helper given you to see the world He made, instead of yours.

²⁹ What then *is* justified? What do you *want*? For these two questions are the same. And when you see them *as* the same, your choice is made. For it is seeing them as one that brings release from the belief there *are* two ways to see. This world has much to offer to your peace and many chances to extend your own forgiveness. Such its purpose is to those who *want* to see peace and forgiveness descend on them and offer them the light.

³⁰ The Maker of the world of gentleness has perfect power to offset the world of violence and hate that seems to stand between you and His gentleness. It is not there in His forgiving eyes. And therefore it need not be there in yours. Sin is the fixed belief perception *cannot* change. What has been damned is damned and damned forever, being forever unforgivable. If then it *is* forgiven, sin's perception must have been wrong. And thus is change made possible. The Holy Spirit too sees what He sees as far beyond the chance of change. But on His vision sin cannot encroach, for sin has been *corrected* by His sight. And thus it must have been an error, not a sin. For what it claimed could never be has been. Sin is attacked by punishment and so preserved. But to forgive it is to change its state from error into truth.

³¹ The Son of God could never sin, but he *can* wish for what would hurt him. And he *has* the power to think he can be hurt. What could this be except a misperception of himself? Is this a sin or a mistake, forgivable or not? Does he need help or condemnation? Is it your purpose that he be saved or damned? Forgetting not that what he is to you will make this choice *your* future? For you

make it *now*, the instant when all time becomes a means to reach a goal. Make then your choice. But recognize that *in* this choice the purpose of the world you see is chosen and *will* be justified.

V. THE JOINING OF MINDS

³²Minds that are joined and *recognize* they are can feel no guilt. For they cannot attack, and they rejoice that this is so, seeing their safety in this happy fact. Their joy is in the innocence they see. And thus they seek for it because it is their purpose to behold it and rejoice. Everyone seeks for what will bring him joy as he defines it. It is not the aim as such that varies. Yet it is the way in which the aim is *seen* that makes the choice of means inevitable and beyond the hope of change unless the aim is changed. And then the means are chosen once again, as what will bring rejoicing is defined another way and sought for differently.

³³Perception's basic law could thus be said, "You will rejoice at what you see because you *see* it to rejoice." And while you think that suffering and sin will bring you joy, so long will they be there for you to see. Nothing is harmful or beneficent apart from what you wish. It is your wish that makes it what it is in its effects on you. Because you *chose* it as a means to gain these same effects, believing them to be the bringers of rejoicing and of joy. Even in Heaven does this law obtain. The Son of God creates to bring him joy, sharing his Father's purpose in his own creation that his joy might be increased and God's along with his.

³⁴You makers of a world that is not so, take rest and comfort in another world where peace abides. This world you bring with you to all the weary eyes and tired hearts that look on sin and beat its sad refrain. From you can come their rest. From you can rise a world they will rejoice to look upon and where their hearts are glad. In you there is a vision which extends to all of them and covers them in gentleness and light. And in this widening world of light, the darkness that they thought was there is pushed away until it is but distant shadows, far away, not long to be remembered as the sun shines them to nothingness. And all their "evil" thoughts and "sinful" hopes, their dreams of guilt and merciless revenge, and every wish to hurt and kill and die will disappear before the sun you bring.

³⁵Would you not do this for the love of God? And for *yourself*? For think what it would do for you. Your "evil" thoughts that haunt you now will seem increasingly remote and far away from you. And they go farther and farther off because the sun in you has risen that they may be pushed away before the light. They linger for a while, a *little* while, in twisted forms too far away for recognition and are gone forever. And in the sunlight you will stand in quiet, in

innocence, and wholly unafraid. And from you will the rest you found extend, so that your peace can never fall away and leave you homeless. Those who offer peace to everyone have found a home in Heaven the world cannot destroy. For it is large enough to hold the world within its peace.

³⁶ In you is all of Heaven. Every leaf that falls is given life in you. Each bird that ever sang will sing again in you. And every flower that ever bloomed has saved its perfume and its loveliness for you. What aim can supersede the Will of God and of His Son that Heaven be restored to him for whom it was created as his only home? Nothing before and nothing after it. No other place, no other state nor time. Nothing beyond nor nearer. Nothing else. In any form. This can you bring to all the world and all the thoughts that entered it and were mistaken for a little while. How better could your own mistakes be brought to truth than by your willingness to bring the light of Heaven with you as you walk beyond the world of darkness into light?

VI. THE STATE OF SINLESSNESS

³⁷ The state of sinlessness is merely this: the whole desire to attack is gone, and so there is no reason to perceive the Son of God as other than he is. The need for guilt is gone because it has no purpose and is meaningless without the goal of sin. Attack and sin are bound as one illusion, each the cause and aim and justifier of the other. Each is meaningless alone, but seems to draw a meaning from the other. Each depends upon the other for whatever sense it seems to have. And no one could believe in one unless the other were the truth, for each attests the other *must* be true.

³⁸ Attack makes Christ your enemy and God along with Him. Must you not be afraid with “enemies” like these? And must you not be fearful of *yourself*? For you have hurt yourself and made your Self your “enemy.” And now you must believe you are not you but something alien to yourself and “something else,” a “something” to be feared instead of loved. Who would attack whatever he perceives as wholly innocent? And who, *because* he wishes to attack, can fail to think it must be guilty to deserve the wish and leave him innocent? And who would see the Son of God as innocent and wish him dead? Christ stands before you both each time you look on one another. He has not gone because your eyes are closed. But what is there to see by searching for your savior, seeing Him through sightless eyes?

³⁹ It is not Christ you see by looking thus. It is the “enemy” confused with Christ you look upon. And hate because there is no sin in him for you to see.

Nor do you hear his plaintive call, unchanged in content in whatever form the call is made, that you unite with him and join with him in innocence and peace. And yet beneath the ego's senseless shrieks, such *is* the call that God has given him that you might hear in him His Call to you and answer by returning unto God what is His own.

⁴⁰The Son of God asks only this of you—that you return to him what is his due that you may *share* in it with him. Alone does neither have it. So must it remain useless to both. Together, it will give to each an equal strength to save the other and save himself along with him. Forgiven by you, your savior offers you salvation. Condemned by you, he offers death to you. In everyone you see but the reflection of what you chose to have him be to you. If you decide against his proper function, the only one he has in truth, you are depriving him of all the joy he would have found if he fulfilled the role God gave to him. But think not Heaven is lost to him alone. Nor can it be regained unless the way is shown to him through you that you may find it, walking by his side.

⁴¹It is no sacrifice that he be saved, for by his freedom will you gain your own. To let his function be fulfilled is but the means to let yours be. And so you walk toward Heaven or toward hell, but not alone. How beautiful his sinlessness will be when you perceive it! And how great will be your joy, when he is free to offer you the gift of sight God gave to him for you! He has no need but this—that you allow him freedom to complete the task God gave to him. Remembering but this—that what he does you do along with him. And as you see him, so do you define the function he will have for you until you see him differently and *let* him be what God appointed that he be to you.

⁴²Against the hatred that the Son of God may cherish toward himself is God believed to be without the power to save what He created from the pain of hell. But in the love he shows himself is God made free to *let* His Will be done. In each of you, you see the picture of your own belief in what the Will of God must be for you. In your forgiveness will you understand His love for you; through your attack believe He hates you, thinking Heaven must be hell. Look once again upon your brother, not without the understanding that he is the way to Heaven or to hell as you perceive him. But forget not this—the role you give to him is given *you*, and you *will* walk the way you pointed out to him because it is your judgment on yourself.

VII. THE SPECIAL FUNCTION

⁴³The grace of God rests gently on forgiving eyes, and everything they look on speaks of Him to the beholder. He can see no evil, nothing in the world to fear, and no one who is different from himself. And as he loves them, so he looks upon himself with love and gentleness. He would no more condemn himself for his mistakes than damn another. He is not an arbiter of vengeance nor a punisher of sin. The kindness of his sight rests on himself with all the tenderness it offers others. For he would only heal and only bless. And being in accord with what God wills, he has the power to heal and bless all those he looks on with the grace of God upon his sight.

⁴⁴Eyes become used to darkness, and the light of brilliant day seems painful to the eyes grown long accustomed to the dim effects perceived at twilight. And they turn away from sunlight and the clarity it brings to what they look upon. Dimness seems better—easier to see and better recognized. Somehow, the vague and more obscure seems easier to look upon; less painful to the eyes than what is wholly clear and unambiguous. Yet this is not what eyes are for. And who can say that he prefers the darkness and maintain he *wants* to see? The *wish* to see calls down the grace of God upon your eyes and brings the gift of light that makes sight possible.

⁴⁵Will you behold your brother? God is glad to have you look on him. He does not will your savior be unrecognized by you. Nor does He will that he remain without the function that He gave to him. Let him no more be lonely, for the lonely ones are those who see no function in the world for them to fill, no place where they are needed, and no aim which only they can perfectly fulfill.

⁴⁶Such is the Holy Spirit's kind perception of specialness—His use of what you made, to heal instead of harm. To each He gives a special function in salvation he alone can fill—a part for only him. Nor is the plan complete until he finds his special function and fulfills the part assigned to him to make himself complete within a world where incompleteness rules.

⁴⁷Here, where the laws of God do not prevail in perfect form, can he yet do *one* perfect thing and make *one* perfect choice. And by this act of special faithfulness to one perceived as other than himself, he learns the gift was given to himself, and so they *must* be one. Forgiveness is the only function meaningful in time. It is the means the Holy Spirit uses to translate specialness from sin into salvation. Forgiveness is for all. But when it rests on all, it is complete and every function of this world completed with it. Then is time no more.

⁴⁸Yet while in time, there is still much to do. And each must do what is allotted

him, for on his part does *all* the plan depend. He *has* a special part in time, for so he chose, and choosing it, he made it for himself. His wish was not denied but changed in form to let it serve his brother *and* himself and thus become a means to save instead of lose. Salvation is no more than a reminder this world is not your home; its laws are not imposed on you; its values are not yours. And this is seen and understood as each one takes his part in its undoing, as he did in making it. He has the means for either, as he always did. The specialness he chose to hurt himself did God appoint to be the means for his salvation from the very instant that the choice was made. His special sin was made his special grace. His special hate became his special love.

⁴⁹The Holy Spirit *needs* your special function that His may be fulfilled. Think not you lack a special value here. You wanted it, and it *is* given you. All that you made can serve salvation easily and well. The Son of God can make no choice the Holy Spirit cannot employ on his behalf and *not* against himself. Only in darkness does your specialness appear to be attack. In light, you see it as your *special function* in the plan to save the Son of God from *all* attack and let him understand that he is safe, as he has always been and will remain in time and in eternity alike. This is the function given each of you for one another. Take it gently then from one another's hand, and let salvation be perfectly fulfilled in both of you. Do this *one* thing, that everything be given you.

VIII. COMMUTING THE SENTENCE

⁵⁰And if the Holy Spirit can commute each sentence that you laid upon yourself into a blessing, then it cannot be a sin. Sin is the one thing in all the world that *cannot* change. It is immutable. And on its changelessness the world depends. The magic of the world can seem to hide the pain of sin from sinners and deceive with glitter and with guile. Yet each one knows the cost of sin is death. And so it *is*. For sin is a *request* for death, a wish to make this world's foundation sure as love, dependable as Heaven, and as strong as God Himself. The world *is* safe from love to everyone who thinks sin possible. Nor *will* it change. Yet *is* it possible what God created not should share the attributes of His creation when it opposes it in every way?

⁵¹It *cannot* be the "sinner's" wish for death is just as strong as is God's Will for life. Nor can the basis of a world He did not make be firm and sure as Heaven. How could it be that hell and Heaven are the same? And is it possible that what He did not will cannot be changed? What is immutable besides His Will? And what can share Its attributes except Itself? What wish can rise against His Will and be immutable? If you could realize *nothing* is changeless but the Will of God, this

course would not be difficult for you. For it is this that you do not believe. Yet there is nothing else you *could* believe if you but looked at what it really is.

⁵² Let us go back to what we said before and think of it more carefully. It must be so that either God is mad or is this world a place of madness. Not one Thought of His makes any sense at all within this world. And nothing that the world believes as true has any meaning in His Mind at all. What makes no sense and has no meaning is insanity. And what is madness *cannot* be the truth. If one belief so deeply valued here were true, then every Thought God ever had is an illusion. And if but one Thought of His is true, then all beliefs the world gives any meaning to are false and make no sense at all. This *is* the choice you make. Do not attempt to see it differently nor twist it into something it is not. For only this decision *can* you make. The rest is up to God and not to you.

⁵³ To justify one value that the world upholds is to deny your Father's sanity and *yours*. For God and His beloved Son do not think differently. And it is the agreement of their thought that makes the Son a co-creator with the Mind Whose Thought created him. And if he chooses to believe one thought opposed to truth, he has decided he is not his Father's Son because the Son is mad, and sanity must lie apart from both the Father *and* the Son. This you *believe*. Think not that this belief depends upon the form it takes. Who thinks the world is sane in *any* way, is justified in *anything* it thinks, or is maintained by *any* form of reason, believes this to be true. Sin is not real *because* the Father and the Son are not insane. This world is meaningless *because* it rests on sin. Who could create the changeless if it does not rest on truth?

⁵⁴ The Holy Spirit has the power to change the whole foundation of the world you see to something else—a basis not insane on which a sane perception can be based, another world perceived. And one in which nothing is contradicted that would lead the Son of God to sanity and joy. Nothing attests to death and cruelty, to separation, and to differences. For here is everything perceived as one, and no one loses that each one may gain.

⁵⁵ Test everything that you believe against this *one* requirement. And understand that everything that meets this one demand is worthy of your faith. But nothing else. What is not love is sin, and either one perceives the other as insane and meaningless. Love is the basis for a world perceived as wholly mad to sinners who believe theirs is the way to sanity. But sin is equally insane within the sight of love, whose gentle eyes would look beyond the madness and rest peacefully on truth. Each sees a world immutable, as each defines the changeless and eternal truth of what you are. And each reflects a view of what the Father and the Son must be

to make that viewpoint meaningful and sane.

⁵⁶Your special function is the special form in which the fact that God is not insane appears most sensible and meaningful to you. The content is the same. The form is suited to your special needs and to the special time and place in which you think you find yourself and where you can be free of place and time and all that you believe must limit you. The Son of God cannot be bound by time nor place nor anything God did not will. Yet if His Will is seen as madness, then the form of sanity which makes it most acceptable to those who are insane requires special choice. Nor can this choice be made *by* the insane, whose problem is their choices are not free and made with reason in the light of sense.

⁵⁷It *would* be madness to entrust salvation to the insane. Because He is *not* mad has God appointed One as sane as He to raise a saner world to meet the sight of everyone who chose insanity as his salvation. To this One is given the choice of form most suitable to him; one which will not attack the world he sees, but enter into it in quietness and *show* him he is mad. This One but points to an alternative, *another* way of looking at what he has seen before and recognizes as the world in which he lives and thought he understood before.

⁵⁸Now *must* he question this because the form of the alternative is one which he cannot deny nor overlook nor fail completely to perceive at all. To each his special function is designed to be perceived as possible and more and more desired as it *proves* to him that it is an alternative he really *wants*. From this position does his sinfulness and all the sin he sees within the world offer him less and less. Until he comes to understand it *cost* him his sanity and stands between him and whatever hope he has of *being* sane. Nor is he left without escape from madness, for he has a special part in everyone's escape. He can no more be left outside without a special function in the hope of peace than could the Father overlook His Son and pass him by in careless thoughtlessness.

⁵⁹What is dependable *except* God's Love? And where does sanity abide *except* in Him? The One Who speaks for Him can show you this in the alternative He chose especially for you. It is God's Will that you remember this and so emerge from deepest mourning into perfect joy. Accept the function that has been assigned to you in God's Own plan to show His Sons that hell and Heaven are different, *not* the same. And that in Heaven *they* are all the same, without the differences which would have made a hell of Heaven and a heaven of hell, had such insanity been possible.

⁶⁰The whole belief that someone loses but reflects the underlying tenet God must be insane. For in this world, it seems that one must gain *because* another lost.

If *this* were true, then God is mad indeed! But what is this belief except a form of the more basic tenet, “Sin is real and rules the world”? For every little gain must someone lose and pay exact amount in blood and suffering. For otherwise would evil triumph and destruction be the total cost of any gain at all. You who believe that God is mad, look carefully at this and understand that it must be that either God or *this* must be insane, but hardly both.

⁶¹ Salvation is rebirth of the idea no one *can* lose for anyone to gain. And everyone *must* gain if anyone would be a gainer. Here is sanity restored. And on this single rock of truth can faith in God’s eternal saneness rest in perfect confidence and perfect peace. Reason is satisfied, for all insane beliefs can be corrected here. And sin *must* be impossible if *this* is true. This is the rock on which salvation rests, the vantage point from which the Holy Spirit gives meaning and direction to the plan in which your special function has a part. For here your special function is made whole because it shares the *function* of the whole.

⁶² Remember all temptation is but this—a mad belief that God’s insanity would make you sane and give you what you want. That either God or you must lose to madness because your aims *cannot* be reconciled. Death demands life, but life is not maintained at any cost. No one can suffer for the Will of God to be fulfilled. Salvation is His Will *because* you share it. Not for you alone but for the Self which is the Son of God. He *cannot* lose, for if he could, the loss would be his Father’s, and in Him no loss is possible. And this is sane *because* it is the truth.

IX. THE PRINCIPLE OF SALVATION

⁶³ The Holy Spirit can use all that you give to Him for your salvation. But He cannot use what you withhold, for He cannot take it from you without your willingness. For if He did, you would believe He wrested it from you against your will. And so you would not learn it *is* your will to be without it. You need not give it to Him wholly willingly, for if you could, you’d have no need of Him. But this He needs—that you prefer He take it than that you keep it for yourself alone and recognize that what brings loss to no one you would not know. This much is necessary to add to the idea no one can lose for you to gain. And nothing more.

⁶⁴ Here is the only principle salvation needs. Nor is it necessary that your faith in it be strong, unswerving, and without attack from all beliefs opposed to it. You *have* no fixed allegiance. But remember salvation is not needed by the saved. You are not called upon to do what one divided still against himself would find impossible. Have little faith that wisdom could be found in such a state of mind. But be you thankful that only little faith is *asked* of you. What *but* a little faith

remains to those who still believe in sin? What could they know of Heaven and the justice of the saved?

⁶⁵There is a kind of justice in salvation of which the world knows nothing. To the world, justice and *vengeance* are the same, for sinners see justice only as their punishment, perhaps sustained by someone else but not escaped. The laws of sin *demand* a victim. Who it may be makes little difference. But death must be the cost and must be paid. This is not justice but insanity. Yet how could justice be defined without insanity where love means hate and death is seen as victory and triumph over eternity and timelessness and life?

⁶⁶You who know not of justice still can ask and learn the answer. Justice looks on all in the same way. It is not just that one should lack for what another has. For that is vengeance in whatever form it takes. Justice demands *no* sacrifice, for any sacrifice is made that sin may be preserved and kept. It is a payment offered for the cost of sin, but not the total cost. The rest is taken from another, to be laid beside your little payment to “atone” for all that you would keep and not give up. So is the victim seen as partly you, with someone else by far the greater part. And in the total cost, the greater his, the less is yours. And justice, being blind, is satisfied by being paid, it matters not by whom. Can this *be* justice? God knows not of this. But justice *does* He know and knows it well. For He is wholly fair to everyone.

⁶⁷Vengeance is alien to God’s Mind *because* He knows of justice. To be just is to be fair and *not* be vengeful. Fairness and vengeance are impossible, for each one contradicts the other and denies that it is real. It is impossible for you to share the Holy Spirit’s justice with a mind that can conceive of specialness at all. Yet how could He be just if He condemns a sinner for the crimes he did not do but *thinks* he did? And where would justice be if He demanded of the ones obsessed with the idea of punishment that they lay it aside unaided and perceive it is not true? It is extremely hard for those who still believe sin meaningful to understand the Holy Spirit’s justice.

⁶⁸They *must* believe He shares their own confusion and cannot avoid the vengeance that their own belief in justice must entail. And so they fear the Holy Spirit and perceive the “wrath” of God in Him. Nor can they trust Him not to strike them dead with lightning bolts torn from the “fires” of Heaven by God’s own angry hand. They *do* believe that Heaven is hell and *are* afraid of love. And deep suspicion and the chill of fear comes over them when they are told that they have never sinned. Their world depends on sin’s stability. And they perceive the “threat” of what God knows as justice to be more destructive to themselves and to their world than vengeance, which they understand and love.

⁶⁹ So do they think the loss of sin a curse. And flee the Holy Spirit as if He were a messenger from hell sent from above in treachery and guile to work God's vengeance on them in the guise of a deliverer and friend. What could He be to them except a devil dressed to deceive within an angel's cloak. And what escape has He for them except a door to hell that seems to look like Heaven's gate?

⁷⁰ Yet justice cannot punish those who ask for punishment but have a Judge Who knows that they are wholly innocent in truth. In justice, He is bound to set them free and give them all the honor they deserve and have denied themselves because they are not fair and cannot understand that they are innocent. Love is not understandable to sinners because they think that justice is split off from love and stands for something else.

⁷¹ And thus is love perceived as weak and vengeance strong. For love has *lost* when judgment left its side and is too weak to save from punishment. But vengeance without love has *gained* in strength by being separate and apart from love. And what but vengeance now can help and save, while love stands feebly by with helpless hands, bereft of justice and vitality and powerless to save? What can Love ask of you who think that all of this is true? Could He, in justice and in love believe in your confusion you have much to give? You are not asked to trust Him far. No further than what you see He offers you and what you recognize you could not give yourself.

⁷² In God's own justice does He recognize all you deserve but understands as well that you cannot accept it for yourself. It is His special function to hold out to you the gifts the innocent *deserve*. And every one that you accept brings joy to Him as well as you. He knows that Heaven is richer made by each one you accept. And God rejoices as His Son receives what loving justice knows to be his due. For love and justice are *not* different. *Because* they are the same does mercy stand at God's right hand and gives the Son of God the power to forgive *himself* of sin.

⁷³ To him who merits everything, how can it be that anything be kept from him? For that would be injustice and unfair indeed to all the holiness that is in him, however much he recognize it not. God knows of no injustice. He would not allow His Son be judged by those who seek his death and could not see his worth at all. What honest witnesses could they call forth to speak on his behalf? And who would come to plead for him and not against his life? No justice would be given him by you. Yet God ensured that justice *would* be done unto the Son He loves and would protect from all unfairness you might seek to offer, believing vengeance *is* his proper due.

⁷⁴ As specialness cares not who pays the cost of sin, so it be paid, the Holy Spirit

heeds not who looks on innocence at last, provided it is seen and recognized. For just *one* witness is enough if he sees truly. Simple justice asks no more. Of each one does the Holy Spirit ask if he will be that one, so justice may return to love and there be satisfied. Each special function He allots is but for this—that each one learn that love and justice are not separate. And both are strengthened by their union with each other. Without love is justice prejudiced and weak. And love without justice is impossible. For love is fair and cannot chasten without cause. What cause can *be* to warrant an attack upon the innocent? In justice then does love correct mistakes, but not in vengeance. For that would be unjust to innocence.

⁷⁵You can be perfect witness to the power of love *and* justice if you understand it is impossible the Son of God could merit vengeance. You need not perceive in every circumstance that this is true. Nor need you look to your experience within the world, which is but shadows of all that is *really* happening within yourself. The understanding which you need comes not of you but from a larger Self, so great and holy that He could not doubt His innocence. Your special function is a call to Him that He may smile on you whose sinlessness He shares. His understanding will be *yours*. And so the Holy Spirit's special function has been fulfilled. God's Son has found a witness unto his sinlessness and not his sin. How little need you give the Holy Spirit that simple justice may be given you!

⁷⁶Without impartiality there is no justice. How can specialness be just? Judge not because you cannot, not because you are a miserable sinner too. How can the special *really* understand that justice is the same for everyone? To take from one to give another must be an injustice to them both, since they are equal in the Holy Spirit's sight. Their Father gave the same inheritance to both. Who would have more or less is not aware that he has everything. He is no judge of what must be another's due, because he thinks *he* is deprived. And so must he be envious and try to take away from whom he judges. He is not impartial and cannot fairly see another's rights because his own have been obscured to him.

⁷⁷You have the *right* to all the universe—to perfect peace, complete deliverance from all effects of sin, and to the life eternal, joyous, and complete in every way, as God appointed for His holy Son. This is the only justice Heaven knows, and all the Holy Spirit brings to earth. Your special function shows you nothing else but perfect justice *can* prevail for you. And you are safe from vengeance in all forms. The world deceives, but it cannot replace God's justice with a version of its own. For only love *is* just and *can* perceive what justice must accord the Son of God. Let love decide and never fear that you in your unfairness will deprive yourself of what God's justice has allotted you.

X. THE JUSTICE OF HEAVEN

⁷⁸What can it be but arrogance to think your little errors cannot be undone by Heaven's justice? And what could this mean except that they are sins and not mistakes, forever uncorrectable, and to be met with vengeance not with justice? Are you willing to be released from all effects of sin? You cannot answer this until you see all that the answer must entail. For if you answer "yes," it means you will forego all values of this world in favor of the peace of Heaven. Not *one* sin would you retain. And not *one* doubt that this is possible will you hold dear that sin be kept in place. You mean that truth has greater value now than *all* illusions. And you recognize that truth must be revealed to you because you know not what it is.

⁷⁹To give reluctantly is not to gain the gift because you are reluctant to *accept* it. It is saved for you until reluctance to receive it disappears, and you are willing it be given you. God's justice warrants gratitude, not fear. Nothing you give is lost to you or anyone, but cherished and preserved in Heaven, where all of the treasures given to God's Son are kept for him and offered anyone who but holds out his hand in willingness they be received. Nor is the treasure less as it is given out. Each gift but *adds* to the supply. For God is fair. He does not fight against His Son's reluctance to perceive salvation as a gift from Him. Yet would His justice not be satisfied until it is received by everyone.

⁸⁰Be certain any answer to a problem the Holy Spirit solves will always be one in which no one loses. And this must be true because He asks no sacrifice of anyone. An answer which demands the slightest loss to anyone has not resolved the problem but has added to it and made it greater, harder to resolve, and *more* unfair. It is impossible the Holy Spirit could see unfairness as a resolution. To Him, what is unfair must be corrected *because* it is unfair. And every error is a perception in which one at least is seen unfairly. Thus is justice not accorded to the Son of God. When anyone is seen as losing, he has been condemned. And punishment becomes his due instead of justice.

⁸¹The sight of innocence makes punishment impossible and justice sure. The Holy Spirit's perception leaves no ground for an attack. Only a *loss* could justify attack, and loss of any kind He cannot see. The world solves problems in another way. It sees a resolution as a state in which it is decided who shall win and who shall lose—how much the one shall take and how much can the loser still defend.

⁸²Yet does the problem still remain unsolved, for *only* justice can set up a state in which there is no loser, no one left unfairly treated and deprived, and thus with grounds for vengeance. Problem solving cannot be vengeance, which at best can

bring another problem added to the first, in which the murder is not obvious. The Holy Spirit's problem solving is the way in which the problem *ends*. It has been solved *because* it has been met with justice. Until it has, it will recur because it has not yet been solved. The principle that justice means no one can lose is crucial to this course. For miracles *depend* on justice. Not as it is seen through this world's eyes, but as God knows it, and as knowledge is reflected in the sight the Holy Spirit gives.

⁸³ *No one* deserves to lose. And what would be unjust to him cannot occur. Healing must be for everyone *because* he does not merit an attack of any kind. What order can there be in miracles, unless someone deserves to suffer more and others less? And *is* this justice to the wholly innocent? A miracle *is* justice. It is not a special gift to some to be withheld from others as less worthy, more condemned, and thus apart from healing. Who is there who can be separate from salvation if its *purpose* is the end of specialness? Where is salvation's justice if some errors are unforgivable and warrant vengeance in place of healing and return of peace?

⁸⁴ Salvation cannot seek to help God's Son be more unfair than *he* has sought to be. If miracles, the Holy Spirit's gift, were given specially to an elect and special group and kept apart from others as less deserving, then is He *ally* to specialness. What He cannot perceive He bears no witness to. And everyone is equally entitled to His gift of healing and deliverance and peace. To give a problem to the Holy Spirit to solve for you means that you *want* it solved. To keep it for yourself to solve without His help is to decide it should remain unsettled, unresolved, and lasting in its power of injustice and attack. No one *can* be unjust to you, unless you have decided first to *be* unjust. And then must problems rise to block your way and peace be scattered by the winds of hate.

⁸⁵ Unless you think that all your brothers have an equal right to miracles with you, you will not claim your right to them because you were unjust to one with equal rights. Seek to deny, and you *will* feel denied. Seek to deprive, and you *have* been deprived. A miracle can *never* be received because another could receive it *not*. Only forgiveness offers miracles. And pardon must be just to everyone.

⁸⁶ The little problems that you keep and hide become your secret sins because you did not choose to let them be removed for you. And so they gather dust and grow until they cover everything that you perceive and leave you fair to no one. Not one right do you believe you have. And bitterness, with vengeance justified and mercy lost, condemns you as unworthy of forgiveness. The unforgiven *have* no mercy to bestow upon another. That is why your sole responsibility must be to take forgiveness for yourself. The miracle that you receive you *give*. Each one

becomes an illustration of the law on which salvation rests—that justice must be done to all if anyone is to be healed. No one can lose, and everyone *must* benefit.

⁸⁷ Each miracle is an example of what justice can accomplish when it is offered to everyone alike. It is received and given equally. It is awareness that giving and receiving are the same. Because it does not make the same unlike, it sees no differences where none exist. And thus it is the same for everyone because it sees no differences in *them*. Its offering is universal, and it teaches but one message:

⁸⁸ *What is God's **belongs** to everyone and **is** his due.*

The Transition

I. INTRODUCTION

In the “dynamics” of attack is sacrifice a key idea. It is the pivot upon which *all* compromise, all desperate attempts to strike a bargain, and all conflicts achieve a seeming balance. It is the symbol of the central theme that *somebody must lose*. Its focus on the body is apparent, for it is always an attempt to *limit loss*. The body is itself a sacrifice—a giving up of power in the name of saving just a little for yourself. To see a brother in another body separate from yours is the expression of a wish to see a little part of him and sacrifice the rest. Look at the world, and you will see nothing attached to anything beyond itself. All seeming entities can come a little nearer or go a little farther off but *cannot* join.

II. THE “SACRIFICE” OF ONENESS

^{26:2} The world you see is based on “sacrifice” of oneness. It is a picture of a complete disunity and total lack of joining. Around each entity is built a wall so seeming solid that it looks as if what is inside can never reach without, and what is out can never reach and join with what is locked away within the wall. Each part must sacrifice the other part to keep itself complete. For if they joined, each one would lose its own identity, and by their separation are their selves maintained.

³ The little that the body fences off *becomes* the self, preserved through sacrifice of all the rest. And all the rest must *lose* this little part, remaining incomplete to keep its own identity intact. In this perception of yourself, the body’s loss would be a sacrifice indeed. For sight of bodies becomes the sign that sacrifice is limited and something still remains for you alone. And for this little to belong to you are limits placed on everything outside, just as they are on everything you think is yours. For giving and receiving *are* the same. And to accept the limits of a body is to impose these limits on each brother whom you see. For you must see him as you see yourself.

⁴The body *is* a loss and *can* be made to sacrifice. And while you see your brother as a body, apart from you and separate in his cell, you are demanding sacrifice of him *and* you. What greater sacrifice could be demanded than that God's Son perceive himself without his Father? And his Father be without His Son? Yet every sacrifice demands that they be separate and without the other. The memory of God must be denied if any sacrifice is asked of anyone. What witness to the wholeness of God's Son is seen within a world of separate bodies, however much he witnesses to truth? He is *invisible* in such a world. Nor can his song of union and of love be heard at all. Yet is it given him to make the world recede before his song and sight of him replace the body's eyes.

⁵Those who would see the witnesses to truth instead of to illusion merely ask that they might see a purpose in the world that gives it sense and makes it meaningful. Without your special function *has* this world no meaning for you. Yet it can become a treasure house as rich and limitless as Heaven itself. No instant passes here in which your brother's holiness cannot be seen, to add a limitless supply to every meager scrap and tiny crumb of happiness that you allot yourself.

⁶You *can* lose sight of oneness, but *cannot* make sacrifice of its reality. Nor can you *lose* what you would sacrifice nor keep the Holy Spirit from His task of showing you that it has not been lost. Hear then the song your brother sings to you. And let the world recede and take the rest his witness offers on behalf of peace. But judge him not, for you will hear no song of liberation for yourself nor see what it is given him to witness to that you may see it and rejoice with him. Make not his holiness a sacrifice to your belief in sin. You sacrifice *your* innocence with his and die each time you see in him a sin deserving death.

⁷Yet every instant can you be reborn and given life again. His holiness gives life to you, who cannot die because his sinlessness is known to God and can no more be sacrificed by you than can the light in you be blotted out because he sees it not. You who would make a sacrifice of life and make your eyes and ears bear witness to the death of God and of His holy Son, think not that you have power to make of them what God willed not they be. In Heaven God's Son is not imprisoned in a body nor is sacrificed in solitude to sin.

⁸And as he is in Heaven, so must he be eternally and everywhere. He is the same forever—born again each instant, untouched by time, and far beyond the reach of any sacrifice of life or death. For neither did he make, and only one was given him by One Who knows His gifts can never suffer sacrifice and loss. God's justice rests in gentleness upon His Son and keeps him safe from all injustice the world would lay upon him. Could it be that *you* could make his sins reality and

sacrifice his Father's Will for him?

⁹ Condemn him not by seeing him within the rotting prison where he sees himself. It is your special function to ensure the door be opened that he may come forth to shine on you and give you back the gift of freedom by receiving it of you. What is the Holy Spirit's special function but to release the holy Son of God from the imprisonment he made to *keep* himself from justice? Could your function be a task apart and separate from His Own?

III. THE FORMS OF ERROR

¹⁰ It is not difficult to understand the reasons why you do not ask the Holy Spirit to solve *all* problems for you. He has not greater difficulty in resolving some than others. Every problem is the same to Him because each one is solved in just the *same* respect and through the *same* approach. The aspects which need solving do not change, whatever form the problem seems to take. A problem can appear in many forms, and it will do so while the problem lasts. It serves no purpose to attempt to solve it in a special form. It will recur and then recur again and yet again until it has been answered for all time and will not rise again in any form. And only then are you released from it.

¹¹ The Holy Spirit offers you release from *every* problem that you think you have. They are the same to Him because each one, regardless of the form it seems to take, is a demand that someone suffer loss and make a sacrifice that you might gain. And when the situation is worked out so no one loses, is the problem gone because it was an error in perception which now has been corrected. One mistake is not more difficult for Him to bring to truth than is another. For there *is* but one mistake—the whole idea that loss is possible and could result in gain for anyone. If this were true, then God would be unfair, sin would be possible, attack be justified, and vengeance fair.

¹² This one mistake in any form has *one* correction. There *is* no loss; to think there is is a mistake. You *have* no problems, though you think you have. And yet you could not think so if you saw them vanish one by one without regard to size, complexity, or place and time, or any attribute which you perceive that makes each one seem different from the rest. Think not the limits you impose on what you see can limit God in any way.

¹³ The miracle of justice can correct *all* errors. Every problem *is* an error. It does injustice to the Son of God and therefore is not true. The Holy Spirit does not evaluate injustices as great or small or more or less. They have no properties to

Him. They are mistakes from which the Son of God is suffering, but needlessly. And so He takes the thorns and nails away. He does not pause to judge whether the hurt be large or little. He makes but one judgment—that to hurt God's Son must be unfair and therefore is not so.

¹⁴You who believe it safe to give but some mistakes to be corrected while you keep the others to yourself, remember this: justice is total. There is no such thing as partial justice. If the Son of God is guilty, then is he condemned, and he deserves no mercy from the God of justice. But ask not God to punish him because *you* find him guilty and would have him die. God offers you the means to see his innocence. Would it be fair to punish him because you will not look at what is there to see? Each time you keep a problem for yourself to solve or judge that it is one which has no resolution, you have made it great and past the hope of healing. You deny the miracle of justice *can* be fair.

¹⁵If God is just, then can there be no problems that justice cannot solve. But you believe that some injustices are fair and good and necessary to preserve yourself. It is these problems that you think are great and cannot be resolved. For there are those you *want* to suffer loss and no one whom you wish to be preserved from sacrifice entirely. Consider once again your special function. *One* is given you to see in him his perfect sinlessness. And you will ask no sacrifice of him because you could not will he suffer loss. The miracle of justice you call forth will rest on you as surely as on him. Nor will the Holy Spirit be content until it is received by everyone. For what you give to Him *is* everyone's, and by your giving it can He ensure that everyone receives it equally.

¹⁶Think then how great your own release will be when you are willing to receive correction for all your problems. You will not keep one, for pain in any form you will not want. And you will see each little hurt resolved before the Holy Spirit's gentle sight. For all of them are little in His sight and worth no more than just a tiny sigh before they disappear, to be forever undone and unremembered. What seemed once to be a special problem, a mistake without a remedy, or an affliction without a cure, has been transformed into a universal blessing. Sacrifice is gone. And in its place the love of God can be remembered and will shine away all memory of sacrifice and loss.

¹⁷God cannot be remembered until justice is loved instead of feared. He cannot be unjust to anyone or anything because He knows that everything that is belongs to Him and will forever be as He created it. Nothing He loves but must be sinless and beyond attack. Your special function opens wide the door beyond which is the memory of His love kept perfectly intact and undefiled. And all you

need to do is but to wish that Heaven be given you instead of hell, and every bolt and barrier that seems to hold the door securely barred and locked will merely fall away and disappear. For it is not your Father's Will that you should offer or receive less than He gave when He created you in perfect love.

IV. THE BORDERLAND

¹⁸ Complexity is not of God. How could it be, when all He knows is *one*? He knows of *one* creation, *one* reality, *one* truth, and but *one* Son. Nothing conflicts with oneness. How, then, could there be complexity in Him? What is there to decide? For it is conflict that makes choice possible. The truth is simple—it is one, without an opposite. And how could strife enter in its simple presence and bring complexity where oneness is? The truth makes no decisions, for there is nothing to decide *between*. And only if there were could choosing be a necessary step in the advance toward oneness. What is everything leaves room for nothing else.

¹⁹ Yet is this magnitude beyond the scope of this curriculum. Nor is it necessary we dwell on anything that cannot be immediately grasped. There is a borderland of thought which stands between this world and Heaven. It is not a place, and *when* you reach it is apart from time. Here is the meeting-place where thoughts are brought together—where conflicting values meet and all illusions are laid down beside the truth where they are judged to be untrue. This borderland is just beyond the gate of Heaven. Here is every thought made pure and wholly simple. Here is sin denied and everything that is received instead.

²⁰ This is the journey's end. We have referred to it as the real world. And yet there is a contradiction here in that the words imply a limited reality, a partial truth, a segment of the universe made true. This is because knowledge makes no attack upon perception. They are brought together, and only one continues past the gate where Oneness is. Salvation is a borderland where place and time and choice have meaning still, and yet it can be seen that they are temporary, out of place, and every choice has been already made.

²¹ Nothing the Son of God believes can be destroyed. But what is truth to him must be brought to the last comparison that he will ever make, the last evaluation that will be possible, the final judgment upon this world. It is the judgment of the truth upon illusion, of knowledge on perception—it has no meaning and does not exist. This is not your decision. It is but a simple statement of a simple fact. But in this world, there *are* no simple facts because what is the same and what is different remain unclear. The one essential thing to make a choice at all is this distinction. And herein lies the difference between the worlds. In this one, choice

is made impossible. In the real world is choosing simplified.

²² Salvation stops just short of Heaven, for only perception needs salvation. Heaven was never lost and so cannot be saved. Yet who can make a choice between the wish for Heaven and the wish for hell unless he recognizes they are *not* the same? This difference is the learning goal this course has set. It will not go beyond this aim. Its only purpose is to teach what is the same and what is different, leaving room to make the only choice which *can* be made.

²³ There is no basis for choice in this complex and over-complicated world. For no one understands what is the same and seems to choose where no choice really is. The real world is the area of choice made real, not in the outcome but in the perception of *alternatives* for choice. That there is choice is an illusion. Yet within this one lies the undoing of *every* illusion, not excepting this.

²⁴ Is not this like your special function, where the separation is undone by change of purpose in what once was specialness and now is union? *All* illusions are but one. And in the recognition this is so lies the ability to give up all attempts to choose between them and to *make* them different. There *is* no conflict here. No sacrifice is possible in the relinquishment of an illusion *recognized* as such. Where all reality has been withdrawn from what was never true, can it be hard to give it up and choose what *must* be true?

V. WHERE SIN HAS LEFT

²⁵ Forgiveness is this world's equivalent of Heaven's justice. It translates the world of sin into a simple world where justice can be reflected from beyond the gate behind which total lack of limits lies. Nothing in boundless love could need forgiveness. And what is charity within the world gives way to simple justice past the gate that opens into Heaven. No one forgives unless he has believed in sin and still believes that he has much to be forgiven. Forgiveness thus becomes the means by which he learns he has done nothing to forgive. Forgiveness always rests upon the one who offers it until he sees himself as needing it no more. And thus is he returned to his real function of creating, which his forgiveness offers him again.

²⁶ Forgiveness turns the world of sin into a world of glory, wonderful to see. Each flower shines in light, and every bird sings of the joy of Heaven. There is no sadness, and there is no parting here, for everything is totally forgiven. And what has been forgiven must join, for nothing stands between to keep them separate and apart. The sinless must perceive that they are one, for nothing stands

between to push the other off. And in the space which sin left vacant do they join as one, in gladness recognizing what is part of them has not been kept apart and separate.

²⁷ The holy place on which you stand is but the space that sin has left. And here you see the face of Christ arising in its place. Who could behold the face of Christ and not recall His Father as He really is? Who could fear love and stand upon the ground where sin has left a place for Heaven's altar to rise and tower far above the world and reach beyond the universe to touch the heart of all creation? What is Heaven but a song of gratitude and love and praise by everything created to the Source of its creation? The holiest of altars is set where once sin was believed to be. And here does every light of heaven come to be rekindled and increased in joy. For here is what was lost restored to them and all their radiance made whole again.

²⁸ Forgiveness brings no little miracles to lay before the gate of Heaven. Here the Son of God Himself comes to receive each gift that brings him nearer to his home. Not one is lost, and none is cherished more than any other. Each reminds him of His Father's love as surely as the rest. And each one teaches him that what he feared he loves the most. What *but* a miracle could change his mind, so that he understands that love cannot *be* feared? What other miracle is there but this? And what else *need* there be to make the space between you disappear?

²⁹ Where sin once was perceived will rise a world which will become an altar to the truth, and *you* will join the lights of Heaven there and sing their song of gratitude and praise. And as they come to you to be complete, so will you go with them. For no one hears the song of Heaven and remains without a voice that adds its power to the song and makes it sweeter still. And each one joins the singing at the altar which was raised within the tiny spot that sin proclaimed to be its own. And what was tiny then has soared into a magnitude of song in which the universe has joined with but a single voice. This tiny spot of sin that stands between you still is holding back the happy opening of Heaven's gate. How little is the hindrance which withholds the wealth of Heaven from you! And how great will be the joy in Heaven when you join the mighty chorus to the love of God!

VI. THE LITTLE HINDRANCE

³⁰ A little hindrance can seem large indeed to those who do not understand that miracles are all the same. Yet teaching that is what this course is *for*. This is its only purpose, for only that is all there is to learn. And you can learn it many different ways. All learning is a help or hindrance to the gate of Heaven. Nothing in between is possible. There are two teachers only, who point in different ways. And you will go along the way your chosen teacher leads. There are but two directions you can take while time remains and choice is meaningful. For never will another road be made except the way to Heaven. You but choose whether to go *toward* Heaven or away to nowhere. There *is* nothing else to choose.

³¹ Nothing is ever lost but time, which in the end is meaningless. For it is but a little hindrance to eternity, quite meaningless to the real Teacher of the world. Yet since you *do* believe in it, why should you waste it going nowhere when it *can* be used to reach a goal as high as learning can achieve? Think not the way to Heaven's gate is difficult at all. Nothing you undertake with certain purpose and high resolve and happy confidence, holding each other's hand and keeping step to Heaven's song, is difficult to do. But it is hard indeed to wander off, alone and miserable, down a road which leads to nothing and which has no purpose.

³² God gave His Teacher to replace the one you made, not to conflict with it. And what He would replace has been replaced. Time lasted but an instant in your mind, with no effect upon eternity. And so is all time passed and everything exactly as it was before the way to nothingness was made. The tiny tick of time in which the first mistake was made, and all of them within that one mistake, held also the *correction* for that one and all of them that came within the first. And in that tiny instant time was gone, for that was all it ever was. What God gave answer to *is* answered and is gone.

³³ To you who still believe you live in time and know not it is gone, the Holy Spirit still guides you through the infinitely small and senseless maze you still perceive in time, though it has long since gone. You think you live in what is past. Each thing you look upon you saw but for an instant, long ago before its unreality gave way to truth. Not one illusion still remains unanswered in your mind. Uncertainty was brought to certainty so long ago that it is hard indeed to hold it to your heart as if it were before you still.

³⁴ The tiny instant you would keep and make eternal passed away in Heaven too soon for anything to notice it had come. What disappeared too quickly to affect the simple knowledge of the Son of God can hardly still be there for you to choose to be your teacher. Only in the past—an ancient past, too short to make a

world in answer to creation—did this world appear to rise. So very long ago, for such a tiny interval of time that not one note in Heaven’s song was missed.

³⁵Yet in each unforgiving act or thought, in every judgment, and in all belief in sin, is that one instant still called back, as if it could be made again in time. You keep an ancient memory before your eyes. And he who lives in memories alone is unaware of where he is. Is this a *hindrance* to the place whereon he stands? Is any echo from the past that he may hear a fact in what is there to hear where he is now? And how much can his own delusions about time and place affect a change in where he really is?

³⁶The unforgiven is a voice that calls from out a past forever more gone by. And everything which points to it as real is but a wish that what is gone could be made real again and seen as here and now in place of what is *really* now and here. Is this a hindrance to the truth the past is gone and cannot be returned to you? And do you *want* that fearful instant kept, when Heaven seemed to disappear and God was feared and made a symbol of your hate?

³⁷Forget the time of terror that has been so long ago corrected and undone. Can sin withstand the Will of God? Can it be up to you to see the past and put it in the present? You *cannot* go back. And everything that points the way in the direction of the past but sets you on a mission whose accomplishment can only be unreal. Such is the justice your ever-loving Father has ensured must come to you. And from your own unfairness to yourself has He protected you. You *cannot* lose your way because there is no way but His and nowhere can you go except to Him.

³⁸Would God allow His Son to lose his way along a road long since a memory of time gone by? A dreadful instant in a distant past, now perfectly corrected, is of no concern nor value. Let the dead and gone be peacefully forgotten. Resurrection has come to take its place. And now you are a part of resurrection *not* of death. No past illusions have the power to keep you in a place of death, a vault God’s Son entered an instant, to be instantly restored unto His Father’s perfect Love. And how can he be kept in chains long since removed and gone forever from his mind?

³⁹The Son that God created is as free as God created him. He was reborn the instant that he chose to die instead of live. And will you not forgive him now because he made an error in the past that God remembers not and is not there? Now are you shifting back and forth between the past and present. Sometimes the past seems real, as if it were the present. Voices from the past are heard and then are doubted. You are like to one who still hallucinates but lacks conviction in

what he perceives. This is the borderland between the worlds, the bridge between the past and present. Here the shadow of the past remains, but still a present light is dimly recognized. Once it is seen, this light can never be forgotten. It must draw you from the past into the present, where you really *are*.

⁴⁰The shadow voices do not change the laws of time or of eternity. They come from what is past and gone and hinder not the true existence of the here and now. The real world is the second part of the hallucination time and death are real and have existence which can *be* perceived. This terrible illusion was denied in but the time it took for God to give His answer to illusion for all time and every circumstance. And then it was no more, to be experienced as there.

⁴¹Each day and every minute in each day and every instant that each minute holds, you but relive the single instant when the time of terror was replaced by love. And so you die each day to live again until you cross the gap between past and present, which is not a gap at all. Such is each life—a seeming interval from birth to death and on to life again, a repetition of an instant gone by long ago, which cannot *be* relived. And all of time is but the mad belief that what is over is still here and now.

⁴²Forgive the past and let it go, for it *is* gone. You stand no longer on the ground that lies between the worlds. You have gone on and reached the world that lies at Heaven's gate. There is no hindrance to the Will of God nor any need that you repeat again a journey that was over long ago. Look gently on each other and behold the world in which perception of your hate has been transformed into a world of love.

VII. THE APPOINTED FRIEND

⁴³Anything in this world that you believe is good and valuable and worth striving for can hurt you and will do so. Not because it has the power to hurt, but just because you have denied it is but an illusion and made it real. And it *is* real to you. It is *not* nothing and through its perceived reality has entered all the world of sick illusions. All belief in sin, in power of attack, in hurt and harm, in sacrifice and death has come to you. For no one can make *one* illusion real and still escape the rest. For who can choose to keep the ones which he prefers and find the safety that the truth alone can give? Who can believe illusions are the same and still maintain that even one is best?

⁴⁴Lead not your little lives in solitude with one illusion as your only friend. This is no friendship worthy of God's Son, nor one with which he could remain

content. Yet God has given him a better Friend in Whom all power in earth and Heaven rests. The one illusion that *you* think is friend obscures *His* grace and majesty from you and keeps His friendship and forgiveness from your welcoming embrace. Without Him you *are* friendless. Seek not another friend to take His place. There *is* no other friend. What God appointed has no substitute, for what illusion can replace the truth?

⁴⁵ Who dwells with shadows is alone indeed, and loneliness is not the Will of God. Would you allow one shadow to usurp the throne that God appointed for your Friend if you but realized its emptiness has left *yours* empty and unoccupied? Make no illusion friend, for if you do, it can but take the place of Him whom God has called your Friend. And it is He who is your *only* Friend in truth. He brings you gifts that are not of this world, and only He to whom they have been given can make sure that you receive them. He will place them on your throne when you make room for Him on His.

VIII. REVIEW OF PRINCIPLES

⁴⁶ This is a course in miracles. And as such, the laws of healing must be understood before the purpose of the course can be accomplished. Let us review the principles that we have covered and arrange them in a way that summarizes all that must occur for healing to be possible. For when it once is possible, it *must* occur. All sickness comes from separation. When the separation is denied, it goes. For it is gone as soon as the idea which brought it has been healed and been replaced by sanity. Sickness and sin are seen as consequence and cause in a relationship kept hidden from awareness that it may be carefully preserved from reason's light.

⁴⁷ Guilt *asks* for punishment, and its request is granted—not in truth but in the world of shadows and illusions built on sin. The Son of God perceives what he would see, because perception *is* a wish fulfilled. Perception changes, made to take the place of changeless knowledge. Yet is truth unchanged. It cannot be perceived, but only known. What is perceived takes many forms, but none has meaning. Brought to truth, its senselessness is quite apparent. Kept apart from truth, it seems to have a meaning and be real.

⁴⁸ Perception's laws are opposite to truth, and what is true of knowledge is not true of anything that is apart from it. Yet has God given answer to the world of sickness which applies to *all* its forms. God's answer is eternal, though it operates in time where it is needed. Yet because it *is* of God, the laws of time do not affect its workings. It is in this world, but not a part of it. For it is real and dwells where

all reality must be. Ideas leave not their source, and their effects but seem to be apart from them. Ideas are of the mind. What is projected out and seems to be external to the mind is not outside at all but an effect of what is in and has not left its source.

⁴⁹ God's answer lies where the belief in sin must be, for only there can its effects be utterly undone and without cause. Perception's laws must be reversed, because they *are* reversals of the laws of truth. The laws of truth forever will be true and cannot be reversed yet can be *seen* as upside-down. And this must be corrected where the illusion of reversal lies.

⁵⁰ It is impossible that one illusion be less amenable to truth than are the rest. But it *is* possible that some are given greater value and less willingly offered to truth for healing and for help. No illusion has any truth in it. Yet it appears some are more true than others, although this clearly makes no sense at all. All that a hierarchy of illusions can show is preference, not reality. What relevance has preference to the truth? Illusions are illusions and are false. Your preference gives them no reality. Not one is true in any way, and all must yield with equal ease to what God gave as answer to them all. God's Will is One. And any wish that seems to go against His Will has no foundation in the truth.

⁵¹ Sin is not error, for it goes beyond correction to impossibility. Yet the belief that it is real has made some errors seem forever past the hope of healing and the lasting grounds for hell. If this were so, would Heaven be opposed by its own opposite, as real as it. Then would God's Will be split in two and all creation be subjected to the laws of two opposing powers until God becomes impatient, splits the world apart, and relegates attack unto Himself. Thus has He lost His Mind, proclaiming sin has taken His reality from Him, and brought His love at last to vengeance's heels. For such an insane picture, an insane defense can be expected but *cannot* establish that the picture must be true.

⁵² Nothing gives meaning where no meaning is. And truth *needs* no defense to make it true. Illusions have no witnesses and no effects. Who looks on them is but deceived. Forgiveness is the only function here and serves to bring the joy this world denies to every aspect of God's Son where sin was thought to rule. Perhaps you do not see the role forgiveness plays in ending death and all beliefs that rise from mists of guilt.

⁵³ Sins are beliefs which you impose between your brother and yourself. They limit you to time and place and give a little space to you, another little space to him. This separating off is symbolized in your perception by a body which is clearly separate and a thing apart. Yet what this symbol represents is but your

wish to be apart and separate. Forgiveness takes *away* what stands between your brother and yourself. It is the wish that you be joined with him and *not* apart. We call it “wish” because it still conceives of other choices and has not yet reached beyond the world of choice entirely.

⁵⁴ Yet is this wish in line with Heaven’s state and not in opposition to God’s Will. Although it falls far short of giving you your full inheritance, it *does* remove the obstacles which you have placed between the Heaven where you are and recognition of where and what you are. Facts are unchanged. Yet facts can be denied and thus unknown, though they were known *before* they were denied.

⁵⁵ Salvation, perfect and complete, asks but a little wish that what is true be true; a little willingness to overlook what is not there; a little sigh that speaks for Heaven as a preference to this world which death and desolation seem to rule. In joyous answer will creation rise within you to replace the world you see with Heaven, wholly perfect and complete. What is forgiveness but a willingness that truth be true? What can remain unhealed and broken from a Unity Which holds all things within Itself? There *is* no sin. And every miracle is possible the instant that the Son of God perceives his wishes and the Will of God are one.

⁵⁶ What is the Will of God? He wills His Son have everything. And this He guaranteed when He created him *as* everything. It is impossible that anything be lost, if what you *have* is what you *are*. This is the miracle by which creation became your function, sharing it with God. It is not understood apart from Him and therefore has no meaning in this world.

⁵⁷ Here does the Son of God ask not too much but far too little. He would sacrifice his own identity with everything to find a little treasure of his own. And this he cannot do without a sense of isolation, loss, and loneliness. This is the treasure he has sought to find. And he could only be afraid of it. Is fear a treasure? Can uncertainty be what you *want*? Or is it a mistake about your will and what you *really* are? Let us consider what the error is, so it can be corrected, not protected.

⁵⁸ Sin is belief attack can be projected outside the mind where the belief arose. Here is the firm conviction that ideas *can* leave their source made real and meaningful. And from this error does the world of sin and sacrifice arise. This world is an attempt to prove your innocence while cherishing attack. Its failure lies in that you *still* feel guilty, though without understanding *why*. Effects are seen as separate from their source and seem to be beyond you to control or to prevent. What is thus *kept* apart can never join.

⁵⁹ Cause and effect are one, not separate. God wills you learn what always has

been true—that He created you as part of Him, and this must still be true *because* ideas leave not their source. Such is creation’s law—that each idea the mind conceives but adds to its abundance, *never* takes away. This is as true of what is idly wished as what is truly willed, because the mind can wish to be deceived but cannot make it be what it is not. And to believe ideas can leave their source is to invite illusions to be true, *without success*. For never will success be possible in trying to deceive the Son of God.

⁶⁰The miracle is possible when cause and consequence are brought together, not kept separate. The healing of effect without the cause can merely shift effects to other forms. And this is *not* release. God’s Son could never be content with less than full salvation and escape from guilt. For otherwise he still demands that he must make some sacrifice and thus denies that everything is his, unlimited by loss of any kind. A tiny sacrifice is just the same in its effects as is the whole idea of sacrifice. If loss in any form is possible, then is God’s Son made incomplete and not himself. He has foresworn his Father *and* himself and made them both his enemies in hate.

⁶¹Illusions serve the purpose they were made to serve. And from their purpose, they derive whatever meaning that they seem to have. God gave to all illusions that were made *another* purpose that would justify a miracle, whatever form they took. In every miracle all healing lies, for God gave answer to them all as one. And what is one to Him must be the same. If you believe what is the same is different, you but deceive yourself. What God calls one will be forever one, not separate. His Kingdom *is* united—thus it was created, and thus will it ever be.

⁶²The miracle but calls your ancient name, which you will recognize because the truth is in your memory. And to this name, your brother calls for his release and yours. Heaven is shining on the Son of God. Deny him not, that you may be released. Each instant is the Son of God reborn, until he chooses not to die again. In every wish to hurt, he chooses death instead of what his Father wills for him. Yet every instant offers life to him because his Father wills that he should live.

⁶³In crucifixion is redemption laid, for healing is not needed where there is no pain or suffering. Forgiveness is the answer to attack of any kind. So is attack deprived of its effects, and hate is answered in the name of love. To you to whom it has been given to save the Son of God from crucifixion and from hell and death, all glory be forever. For you have power to save the Son of God because his Father willed that it be so. And in your hands does all salvation lie, to be both offered and received as one.

⁶⁴To use the power God has given you as He would have it used is natural. It is

not arrogant to be as He created you or to make use of what He gave to answer all His Son's mistakes and set him free. But it *is* arrogant to lay aside the power that He gave and choose a little senseless wish instead of what He wills. The gift of God to you is limitless. There is no circumstance it cannot answer and no problem which is not resolved within its gracious light.

⁶⁵ Abide in peace, where God would have you be, and be the means whereby your brother finds the peace in which your wishes are fulfilled. Let us unite in bringing blessing to the world of sin and death. For what can save each one of us can save us all. There is no difference among the Sons of God. The unity that specialness denies will save them all, for what is one can have no specialness. And everything belongs to each of them. No wishes lie between a brother and his own. To get from one is to deprive them all. And yet to bless but one gives blessing to them all as one.

⁶⁶ Your ancient name belongs to everyone, as theirs to you. Call on your brother's name and God will answer, for on Him you call. Could He refuse to answer when He has *already* answered all who call on Him? A miracle can make no change at all. But it *can* make what always has been true be recognized by those who know it not. And by this little gift of truth but let to be itself—the Son of God allowed to be himself and all creation freed to call upon the Name of God as one.

IX. THE IMMEDIACY OF SALVATION

⁶⁷ The one remaining problem that you have is that you see an interval between the time when you forgive and will receive the benefits of trust. This but reflects the little you would keep between yourselves that you might be a little separate. For time and space are one illusion which takes different forms. If it has been projected beyond your minds, you think of it as time. The nearer it is brought to where it is, the more you think of it in terms of space.

⁶⁸ There is a distance you would keep apart from one another, and this space you see as time because you still believe you are external to each other. This makes trust impossible. And you cannot believe that trust would settle every problem *now*. Thus do you think it safer to remain a little careful and a little watchful of interests perceived as separate. From this perception you cannot conceive of gaining what forgiveness offers *now*. The interval you think lies in between the giving and receiving of the gift seems to be one in which you sacrifice and suffer loss. You see eventual salvation, not immediate results.

⁶⁹ Salvation *is* immediate. Unless you so perceive it, you will be afraid of it, believing that the risk of loss is great between the time its purpose is made yours and its effects will come to you. In this form is the error still obscured that is the source of fear. Salvation *would* wipe out the space you see between you still and let you instantly become as one. And it is *here* you fear the loss would lie. Do not project this fear to time, for time is not the enemy that you perceive. Time is as neutral as the body is except in terms of what you see it *for*. If you would keep a little space between you still, you want a little time in which forgiveness is withheld a little while. This makes the interval between the time in which forgiveness is withheld and given seem dangerous, with terror justified.

⁷⁰ Yet space between you is apparent *now* and cannot be perceived in future time. No more can it be overlooked except within the present. Future loss is not your fear. But present *joining* is your dread. Who can feel desolation except *now*? A future cause as yet has no effects. And therefore must it be that if you fear, there is a *present* cause. And it is *this* that needs correction, not a future state.

⁷¹ The plans you make for safety all are laid within the future, where you *cannot* plan. No purpose has been given it as yet, and what will happen has as yet no cause. Who can predict effects without a cause? And who could fear effects unless he thought they *had* been caused and judged disastrous *now*? Belief in sin arouses fear and, like its cause, is looking forward; looking back, but *overlooking* what is here and now. Yet only here and now its cause must be if its effects already have been judged as fearful. And in overlooking this, is it protected and kept separate from healing. For a miracle is *now*. It stands already here in present grace, within the only interval of time which sin and fear have overlooked but which is all there *is* to time. The working out of all correction takes no time at all.

⁷² Yet the *acceptance* of the working out can seem to take forever. The change of purpose the Holy Spirit brought to your relationship has in it all effects that you will see. They can be looked at *now*. Why wait till they unfold in time and fear they may not come, although already there? You have been told that everything brings good that comes from God. And yet it seems as if this is not so. Good in disaster's form is difficult to credit in advance. Nor is there really sense in this idea.

⁷³ Why should the good appear in evil's form? And is it not deception if it does? Its cause is here if it appears at all. Why are not its effects apparent then? Why in the future? And you seek to be content with sighing and with "reasoning" you do not understand it now but will some day. And then its meaning will be clear. This is not reason, for it is unjust and clearly hints at punishment until the time of

liberation is at hand. Given a change of purpose for the good, there is no reason for an interval in which disaster strikes, to be perceived as “good” some day but now in form of pain. This is a sacrifice of *now*, which could not be the cost the Holy Spirit asks for what He gave without a cost at all.

⁷⁴Yet this illusion has a cause which, though untrue, must be already in your mind. And this illusion is but one effect which it engenders and one form in which its outcome is perceived. This interval in time, when retribution is perceived to be the form in which the “good” appears, is but one aspect of the little space that lies between you, unforgiven still.

⁷⁵Be not content with future happiness. It has no meaning and is *not* your just reward. For you have cause for freedom now. What profits freedom in a prisoner’s form? Why should deliverance be disguised as death? Delay is senseless, and the “reasoning” which would maintain effects of present cause must be delayed until a future time is merely a denial of the fact that consequence and cause must come as one. Look not to time but to the little space between you still to be delivered from. And do not let it be disguised as time and so preserved because its form is changed and what it *is* cannot be recognized. The Holy Spirit’s purpose *now* is yours. Should not His happiness be yours as well?

X. FOR THEY HAVE COME

⁷⁶Think but how holy you must be from whom the Voice for God calls lovingly unto your brother, that you may awake in him the Voice that answers to your call! And think how holy he must be when in him sleeps your own salvation with his freedom joined! However much you wish he be condemned, God is in him. And never will you know He is in you as well, while you attack His chosen home and battle with His host. Regard him gently. Look with loving eyes on him who carries Christ within him, that you may behold His glory and rejoice that Heaven is not separate from you.

⁷⁷Is it too much to ask a little trust for him who carries Christ to you, that you may be forgiven all your sins and left without a single one you cherish still? Forget not that a shadow held between your brother and yourself obscures the face of Christ and memory of God. And would you trade Them for an ancient hate? The ground whereon you stand is holy ground because of Them Who, standing there with you, have blessed it with Their innocence and peace.

⁷⁸The blood of hatred fades to let the grass grow green again and let the flowers be all white and sparkling in the summer sun. What was a place of death has now

become a living temple in a world of light. Because of Them. It is Their Presence which has lifted holiness again to take its ancient place upon an ancient throne. Because of Them have miracles sprung up as grass and flowers on the barren ground which hate had scorched and rendered desolate. What hate has wrought have They undone. And now you stand on ground so holy Heaven leans to join with it and make it like itself. The shadow of an ancient hate has gone, and all the blight and withering have passed forever from the land where They have come.

⁷⁹What is a hundred or a thousand years to Them, or tens of thousands? When They come, time's purpose is fulfilled. What never was passes to nothingness when They have come. What hatred claimed is given up to love, and freedom lights up every living thing and lifts it into Heaven, where the lights grow ever brighter as each one comes home. The incomplete is made complete again, and Heaven's joy has been increased because what is its own has been restored to it. The bloodied earth is cleansed, and the insane have shed their garments of insanity to join Them on the ground whereon you stand.

⁸⁰Heaven is grateful for this gift of what has been withheld so long. For They have come to gather in Their Own. What has been locked is opened; what was held apart from light is given up, that light may shine on it, and leave no space nor distance lingering between the light of Heaven and the world.

⁸¹The holiest of all the spots on earth is where an ancient hatred has become a present love. And They come quickly to the living temple, where a home for Them has been set up. There is no place in Heaven holier. And They have come to dwell within the temple offered them, to be Their resting-place as well as yours. What hatred has released to love becomes the brightest light in Heaven's radiance. And all the lights in Heaven brighter grow, in gratitude for what has been restored.

⁸²Around you angels hover lovingly, to keep away all darkened thoughts of sin and keep the light where it has entered in. Your footprints lighten up the world, for where you walk forgiveness gladly goes with you. No one on earth but offers thanks to one who has restored his home and sheltered him from bitter winter and the freezing cold. And shall the Lord of Heaven and His Son give less in gratitude for so much more?

⁸³Now is the temple of the Living God rebuilt as host again to Him by Whom it was created. Where He dwells, His Son dwells with Him, never separate. And They give thanks that They are welcome made at last. Where stood a cross stands now the risen Christ, and ancient scars are healed within His sight. An ancient miracle has come to bless and to replace an ancient enmity that came to kill. In

gentle gratitude do God the Father and the Son return to what is Theirs and will forever be. Now is the Holy Spirit's purpose done. For They have come! For They have come at last!

XI. THE REMAINING TASK

⁸⁴ What then remains to be undone for you to realize Their Presence? Only this—you have a differential view of when attack is justified and when you think it is unfair and not to be allowed. When you perceive it as unfair, you think that a response of anger now is just. And thus you see what is the same as different. Confusion is not limited. If it occurs at all, it will be total. And its presence, in whatever form, will hide Their Presence. They are known with clarity or not at all. Confused perception will block knowledge. It is not a question of the size of the confusion or how much it interferes. Its simple presence shuts the door to Theirs and keeps Them there unknown.

⁸⁵ What does it mean if you perceive attack in certain forms to be unfair to you? It means that there must be some forms in which you think it *fair*. For otherwise, how could some be evaluated as unfair? Some then are given meaning and perceived as sensible. And only some are seen as meaningless. And this denies the fact that *all* are senseless—equally without a cause or consequence and cannot have effects of *any* kind. Their Presence is obscured by any veil which stands between Their shining innocence and your awareness it is your own and *equally* belongs to every living thing along with you. God limits not. And what is limited *cannot* be Heaven. So it *must* be hell.

⁸⁶ Unfairness and attack are *one* mistake, so firmly joined that where one is perceived, the other must be seen. You cannot *be* unfairly treated. The belief you are is but another form of the idea you are deprived by someone not yourself. Projection of the cause of sacrifice is at the root of everything perceived to be unfair and not your just deserts. Yet it is *you* who ask this of yourself in deep injustice to the Son of God. You have no enemy except yourself, and you are enemy indeed to him because you do not know him *as* yourself. What could be more unjust than that he be deprived of what he *is*, denied the right to be himself, and asked to sacrifice his Father's love and yours as not his due?

⁸⁷ Beware of the temptation to perceive yourself unfairly treated. In this view, you seek to find an innocence which is not Theirs but yours alone and at the cost of someone else's guilt. Can innocence be purchased by the giving of your guilt to someone else? And *is* this innocence which your attack on him attempts to get? Is it not retribution for your own attack upon the Son of God you seek? Is it not

safer to believe that you are innocent of this and victimized despite your innocence? Whatever way the game of guilt is played, there *must* be loss. Someone must lose his innocence that someone else can take it from him, making it his own.

⁸⁸You think your brother is unfair to you because you think that one must be unfair to make the other innocent. And in this game do you perceive one purpose for your whole relationship. And this you seek to add unto the purpose given it. The Holy Spirit's purpose is to let the Presence of your holy Guests be known to you. And to this purpose, nothing *can* be added, for the world is purposeless except for this. To add or take away from this *one* goal is but to take away all purpose from the world and from yourself. And each unfairness that the world appears to lay upon you, *you* have laid on *it* by rendering it purposeless, without the function that the Holy Spirit sees. And simple justice has been thus denied to every living thing upon the earth.

⁸⁹What this injustice does to you who judge unfairly and who see as you have judged, you cannot calculate. The world grows dim and threatening, and not a trace of all the happy sparkle that salvation brought can you perceive to lighten up your way. And so you see yourself deprived of light, abandoned to the dark, unfairly left without a purpose in a futile world. The world is fair because the Holy Spirit has brought injustice to the light within, and there has all unfairness been resolved and been replaced with justice and with love. If you perceive injustice anywhere, you need but say:

⁹⁰*By this do I deny the Presence of the Father and the Son.
And I would rather know of Them than see injustice,
which Their Presence shines away.*

The Body and the Dream

I. INTRODUCTION

The wish to be unfairly treated is a compromise attempt that would combine attack and innocence. Who can *combine* the wholly incompatible and make a unity of what can never join? Walk you the gentle way, and you will fear no evil and no shadows in the night. But place no terror symbols on your path, or you will weave a crown of thorns from which your brother and yourself will not escape. You cannot crucify yourself alone. And if you are unfairly treated, he must suffer the unfairness that you see. You cannot sacrifice yourself alone. For sacrifice is total. If it could occur at all, it would entail the whole of God's creation and the Father with the sacrifice of his beloved Son.

^{27:2} In your *release* from sacrifice is his made manifest, and shown to be his own. But every pain you suffer do you see as proof that he is guilty of attack. Thus would you make yourself to be the sign that he has lost his innocence and need but look on you to realize that he has been condemned. And what to you has been unfair will come to him in righteousness. The unjust vengeance that you suffer now belongs to him, and when it rests on him are you set free. Wish not to make yourself a living symbol of his guilt, for you will not escape the death you made for him. But in his *innocence*, you find your own.

II. THE PICTURE OF THE CRUCIFIXION

³ Whenever you consent to suffer pain, to be deprived, unfairly treated, or in need of anything, you but accuse your brother of attack upon God's Son. You hold a picture of your crucifixion before his eyes that he may see his sins are writ in Heaven in your blood and death and go before him, closing off the gate and damning him to hell. Yet this is writ in hell and not in Heaven, where you are beyond attack and prove his *innocence*. The picture of yourself you offer him you show *yourself* and give it all your faith. The Holy Spirit offers you to give to him

a picture of yourself in which there is no pain and no reproach at all. And what was martyred to his guilt becomes the perfect witness to his innocence.

⁴The power of witness is beyond belief because it brings conviction in its wake. The witness is believed because he points beyond himself to what he represents. A sick and suffering you but represents your brother's guilt—the witness which you send lest he forget the injuries he gave from which you swear he never will escape. This sick and sorry picture *you* accept, if only it can serve to punish him. The sick are merciless to everyone, and in contagion do they seek to kill. Death seems an easy price if they can say, “Behold me, brother; at your hand I die.” For sickness is the witness to his guilt, and death would prove his errors must be sins.

⁵Sickness is but a “little” death; a form of vengeance not yet total. Yet it speaks with certainty for what it represents. The bleak and bitter picture you have sent your brother *you* have looked upon in grief. And everything that it has shown to him have you believed because it witnessed to the guilt in him which you perceived and loved. Now in the hands made gentle by His touch, the Holy Spirit lays a picture of a different you. It is a picture of a body still, for what you *really* are cannot be seen nor pictured. Yet this one has not been used for purpose of attack and therefore never suffered pain at all. It witnesses to the eternal truth that you cannot *be* hurt and points beyond itself to both your innocence and his.

⁶Show *this* unto your brother, who will see that every scar is healed and every tear is wiped away in laughter and in love. And he will look on his forgiveness there and with healed eyes will look beyond it to the innocence that he beholds in you. Here is the proof that he has never sinned—that nothing which his madness bid him do was ever done or ever had effects of any kind; that no reproach he laid upon his heart was ever justified, and no attack can ever touch him with the poisoned and relentless sting of fear. Attest his innocence and *not* his guilt. *Your* healing is his comfort and his health because it *proves* illusions are not true.

⁷It is not will for life, but wish for death that is the motivation for this world. Its only purpose is to prove guilt real. No worldly thought or act or feeling has a motivation other than this one. These are the witnesses that are called forth to be believed and lend conviction to the system they speak for and represent. And each has many voices, speaking to your brother and yourself in different tongues. And yet to both the message is the same. Adornment of the body seeks to show how lovely are the witnesses for guilt. Concerns about the body demonstrate how frail and vulnerable is your life; how easily destroyed is what you love. Depression speaks of death and vanity of real concern with anything at all. The strongest witness to futility, which bolsters all the rest and helps them paint the

picture in which sin is justified, is sickness in whatever form it takes.

⁸ The sick have reason for each one of their unnatural desires and strange needs. For who could live a life so soon cut short and not esteem the worth of passing joys? What pleasures could there be that will endure? Are not the frail entitled to believe that every stolen scrap of pleasure is their righteous payment for their little lives? Their death will pay the price for all of them if they enjoy their benefits or not. The end of life must come, whatever way that life be spent. And so take pleasure in the quickly passing and ephemeral.

⁹ These are not sins, but witnesses unto the strange belief that sin and death are real, and innocence and sin will end alike within the termination of the grave. If this were true, there *would* be reason to remain content to seek for passing joys and cherish little pleasures where you can. Yet in this picture is the body not perceived as neutral and without a goal inherent in itself. For it becomes the symbol of reproach, the sign of guilt whose consequences still are there to see, so that the cause can never be denied.

¹⁰ Your function is to show your brother sin can *have* no cause. How futile must it be to see yourself a picture of the proof that what your function is can never be! The Holy Spirit's picture changes not the body into something it is not. It only takes away from it all signs of accusation and of blamefulness. Pictured without a purpose, it is seen as neither sick nor well, nor bad nor good. No grounds are offered that it may be judged in any way at all. It has no life, but neither is it dead. It stands apart from all experience of fear or love. For now it witnesses to nothing yet, its purpose being open and the mind made free again to choose what it is *for*. Now is it not condemned, but waiting for a purpose to be given that it may fulfill the function that it will receive.

¹¹ Into this empty space, from which the goal of sin has been removed, is Heaven free to be remembered. Here its peace can come and perfect healing take the place of death. The body can become a sign of life, a promise of redemption, and a breath of immortality to those grown sick of breathing in the fetid scent of death. Let it have healing as its purpose. Then will it send forth the message it received and by its health and loveliness proclaim the truth and value that it represents. Let it receive the power to represent an endless life, forever unattacked. And to your brother let its message be, "Behold me, brother; at your hand I live."

¹² The simple way to let this be achieved is merely this—to let the body have no purpose from the past, when you were sure you knew its purpose was to foster guilt. For this insists your crippled picture is a lasting sign of what it represents. This leaves no space in which a different view, another purpose, can be given

it. You do *not* know its purpose. You but gave *illusions* of a purpose to a thing you made to hide your function from yourself. This thing without a purpose cannot hide the function that the Holy Spirit gave. Let, then, its purpose and your function both be reconciled at last and seen as one.

III. THE FEAR OF HEALING

¹³ Is healing frightening? To many, yes. For accusation is a bar to love, and damaged bodies are accusers. They stand firmly in the way of trust and peace, proclaiming that the frail can have no trust and that the damaged have no grounds for peace. Who has been injured by his brother and could love and trust him still? He has attacked and will attack again. Protect him not, because your damaged body shows that you must be protected from him. To forgive may be an act of charity, but not his due. He may be pitied for his guilt, but not exonerated. And if you forgive him his transgressions, you but add to all the guilt that he has really earned.

¹⁴ The unhealed *cannot* pardon. For they are the witnesses that pardon is unfair. They would retain the consequences of the guilt they overlook. Yet no one can forgive a sin which he believes is real. And what has consequences *must* be real because what it has done is there to see. Forgiveness is not pity which but seeks to pardon what it knows to be the truth. Good cannot be returned for evil, for forgiveness does not first establish sin and *then* forgive it. Who can say and mean, "My brother, you have injured me, and yet because I am the better of the two, I pardon you my hurt." His pardon and your hurt cannot exist together. One denies the other and *must* make it false.

¹⁵ To witness sin and yet forgive it is a paradox which reason cannot see. For it maintains what has been done to you deserves no pardon. And by giving it, you grant your brother mercy but retain the proof he is not really innocent. The sick remain accusers. They cannot forgive their brothers and themselves as well. For no one in whom true forgiveness reigns can suffer. He holds not the proof of sin before his brother's eyes. And thus he must have overlooked it and removed it from his own. Forgiveness cannot be for one and not the other. Who forgives *is* healed. And in his healing lies the proof that he has truly pardoned and retains no trace of condemnation that he still would hold against himself or any living thing.

¹⁶ Forgiveness is not real *unless* it brings a healing to your brother *and* yourself. You must attest his sins had no effect on you to demonstrate they were not real. How else could he be guiltless? And how could his innocence be justified unless his sins have no effect to warrant guilt? Sins are beyond forgiveness just because

they would entail effects which cannot be undone and overlooked entirely. In their undoing lies the proof that they were merely errors. *Let* yourself be healed that you may be forgiving, offering salvation to your brother and yourself. A broken body shows the mind has not been healed. A miracle of healing proves that separation is without effect. What you would prove to him, you will believe. The power of witness *comes* from your belief. And everything you say or do or think but testifies to what you teach to him.

¹⁷Your body can be means to teach that it has never suffered pain because of him. And in its healing can it offer him mute testimony of his innocence. It is this testimony which can speak with power greater than a thousand tongues. For here is his forgiveness *proved* to him. A miracle can offer nothing less to him than it has given unto you. So does your healing show your mind is healed and has forgiven what he did not do. And so is he convinced his innocence was never lost and healed along with you.

¹⁸Thus does the miracle undo all things the world attests can never be undone. And hopelessness and death must disappear before the ancient clarion call of life. This call has power far beyond the weak and miserable cry of death and guilt. The ancient calling of the Father to His Son, and of the Son unto his own, will yet be the last trumpet that the world will ever hear. Brother, there is no death. And this you learn when you but wish to show your brother that you had no hurt of him. He thinks your blood is on his hands, and so he stands condemned. Yet it is given you to show him by your healing that his guilt is but the fabric of a senseless dream.

¹⁹How just are miracles! For they bestow an equal gift of full deliverance from guilt upon your brother and yourself. Your healing saves him pain as well as you, and you are healed because you wished him well. This is the law the miracle obeys; that healing sees no specialness at all. It does not come from pity but from love. And love would prove all suffering is but a vain imagining, a foolish wish with no effects. Your health is a result of your desire to see your brother with no blood upon his hands nor guilt upon his heart made heavy with the proof of sin. And what you wish *is* given you to see.

²⁰The “cost” of your serenity is his. This is the “price” the Holy Spirit and the world interpret differently. The world perceives it as a statement of the “fact” that your salvation *sacrifices* his. The Holy Spirit *knows* your healing is the witness unto his and cannot be apart from his at all. As long as he consents to suffer, you will be unhealed. Yet you can show him that his suffering is purposeless and wholly without cause. Show him your healing, and he will consent no more to suffer.

For his innocence has been established in your sight and his. And laughter will replace your sighs because God's Son remembered that he *is* God's Son.

²¹ Who then fears healing? Only those to whom their brother's sacrifice and pain are seen to represent their own serenity. Their helplessness and weakness represents the grounds on which they *justify* his pain. The constant sting of guilt he suffers serves to prove that he is slave but they are free. The constant pain they suffer demonstrates that they are free *because* they hold him bound. And sickness is desired to prevent a shift of balance in the sacrifice. How could the Holy Spirit be deterred an instant, even less, to reason with an argument for sickness such as this? And need your healing be delayed because you pause to listen to insanity?

²² Consider how this self perception must extend, and do not overlook the fact that every thought extends because that is its purpose, being what it really is. From an idea of self as two, there comes a necessary view of function split between the two. And what you would correct is only half the error, which you think is all of it. Your brother's sins become the central target for correction, lest your errors and his own be seen as one. Yours are mistakes, but his are sins and not the same as yours. His merit punishment, while yours in fairness should be overlooked.

²³ In this interpretation of correction, your own mistakes you will not even see. The focus of correction has been placed outside yourself on one who cannot be a part of you while this perception lasts. What is condemned can never be returned to its accuser, who hated it and hates it still. This is your brother, focus of your hate, unworthy to be part of you and thus outside yourself—the other half which is denied. And only what is left without his presence is perceived as all of you. To this remaining half the Holy Spirit must represent the other half until you recognize it *is* the other half. And this He does by giving both of you a function that is one, not different.

²⁴ Correction is the function given *both*, but neither one alone. And when it is fulfilled as *shared*, it *must* correct mistakes in both of you. It cannot leave mistakes in one unhealed and set the other free. That is divided purpose which cannot be shared, and so it cannot be the function which the Holy Spirit sees as His. And you can rest assured that He will not fulfill a function He cannot understand and recognize as His. For only thus can He keep yours preserved intact, despite your separate views of what your function is. If He upheld divided function, you were lost indeed. His inability to see His goal divided and distinct for each of you preserves your Self from being made aware of any function other than Its own. And thus is healing given both of you.

²⁵ Correction must be left to One Who knows correction and forgiveness are the same. With half a mind, this is not understood. Leave then correction to the Mind that is united, functioning as one because It is not split in purpose, and conceives a single function as Its *only* one. Here is the function given It conceived to be Its own and not apart from that Its Giver keeps *because* it has been shared. In His acceptance of this function lies the means whereby your mind is unified. His single purpose unifies the halves of you which you perceive as separate. And each forgives the other, that he may accept his other half as part of him.

IV. THE SYMBOL OF THE IMPOSSIBLE

²⁶ Power cannot oppose. For opposition would weaken it, and weakened power is a contradiction in ideas. Weak strength is meaningless, and power used to weaken is employed to limit. And therefore it must be limited and weak because that is its purpose. Power is unopposed, to be itself. No weakness can intrude on it without changing it into something it is not. To weaken is to limit and impose an opposite that contradicts the concept which it attacks. And by this does it join to the idea a something it is not and make it unintelligible. Who can understand a double concept, such as “weakened-power” or as “hateful-love?”

²⁷ You have decided that your brother is a symbol for a “hateful-love,” a “weakened-power,” and above all, a “living-death.” And so he has no meaning to you, for he stands for what is meaningless. He represents a double thought, where half is cancelled out by the remaining half. Yet even this is quickly contradicted by the half it cancelled out, and so they both are gone. And now he stands for nothing. Symbols which but represent ideas that cannot be must stand for empty space and nothingness. Yet nothingness and empty space *cannot* be interference. What *can* interfere with the awareness of reality is the belief that there is something *there*.

²⁸ The picture of your brother that you see means nothing. There is nothing to attack or to deny, love, or hate, or to endow with power or to see as weak. The picture has been wholly cancelled out because it symbolized a contradiction which cancelled out the *thought* it represents. And thus the picture has no cause at all. Who can perceive effect without a cause? What can the causeless be but nothingness? The picture of your brother that you see is wholly absent and has never been. Let then the empty space it occupies be *recognized* as vacant, and the time devoted to its seeing be perceived as idly spent, a time unoccupied.

²⁹ An empty space which is not seen as filled, an unused interval of time not seen as spent and fully occupied, becomes a silent invitation to the truth to enter and to make itself at home. No preparation can be made that would enhance

the invitation's real appeal. For what you leave as vacant, God will fill, and where He is, there *must* the truth abide. Unweakened power with no opposite is what creation *is*. For this there *are* no symbols. Nothing points beyond the truth, for what can stand for more than everything? Yet true undoing must be kind. And so the first replacement for your picture is another picture of another kind.

³⁰As nothingness cannot be pictured, so there is no symbol for totality. Reality is ultimately known without a form, unpictured and unseen. Forgiveness is not yet a power known as wholly free of limits. Yet it sets no limits you have chosen to impose. Forgiveness is the means by which the truth is represented temporarily. It lets the Holy Spirit make exchange of pictures possible until the time when aids are meaningless and learning done. No learning aid has use which can extend beyond the goal of learning. When its aim has been accomplished, it is functionless. Yet in the learning interval it has a use which now you fear, but yet will love.

³¹The picture of your brother given you to occupy the space so lately left unoccupied and vacant will not need defense of any kind. For you will give it overwhelming preference. Nor delay an instant in deciding that it is the only one you want. It does not stand for double concepts. Though it is but half the picture and is incomplete, within itself it is the same. The other half of what it represents remains unknown but is not cancelled out. And thus is God left free to take the final step Himself. And what will ultimately take the place of every learning aid will merely *be*. Forgiveness vanishes and symbols fade, and nothing which the eyes have ever seen, or ears have heard, remains to be perceived.

³²A Power wholly limitless has come, not to destroy, but to receive Its own. There is no choice of function anywhere. The choice you fear to lose you never had. Yet only this appears to interfere with power unlimited and single thoughts, complete and happy, without opposite. You do not know the peace of power which opposes nothing. Yet no other kind can be at all. Give welcome to the Power beyond forgiveness and beyond the world of symbols and of limitations. He would merely *be*, and so He merely *is*.

V. THE QUIET ANSWER

³³In quietness are all things answered and is every problem quietly resolved. In conflict there can *be* no answer and no resolution, for its purpose is to make no resolution possible and to ensure no answer will be plain. A problem set in conflict *has* no answer, for it is seen in different ways. And what would be an answer from one point of view is not an answer in another light. You *are* in conflict. Thus it must be clear you cannot answer anything at all, for conflict has

no limited effects. Yet if God gave an answer, there must be a way in which your problems are resolved, for what He wills already has been done.

³⁴ Thus it must be that time is not involved, and every problem can be answered *now*. Yet it must also be that in your state of mind solution is impossible. Therefore, God must have given you a way of reaching to another state of mind in which the answer is already there. Such is the holy instant. It is here that all your problems should be brought and *left*. Here they belong, for here their answer is. It must be pointless to attempt to solve a problem where the answer cannot be. Yet just as surely it must be resolved if it is brought to where the answer *is*.

³⁵ Attempt to solve no problems but within the holy instant's surety. For there the problem *will* be answered and resolved. Outside there will be no solution, for there is no answer there that could be found. Nowhere outside a single simple question is ever asked. The world can only ask a double question with many answers, none of which will do. It does not ask a question to be answered, but only to restate its point of view. All questions asked within this world are but a way of *looking*, not a question asked. A question asked in hate cannot be answered, because it is an answer in itself. A double question asks and answers, both attesting the same thing in different form.

³⁶ The world asks but *one* question. It is this: "Of these illusions, which of them are true? Which ones establish peace and offer joy? And which can bring escape from all the pain of which this world is made?" Whatever form the question takes, its purpose is the same. It asks but to establish sin is real and answers in the form of preference. "Which sin do you prefer? That is the one which you should choose. The others are not true. What can the body get that you would want the most of all? It is your servant and your friend. But tell it what you want, and it will serve you lovingly and well." And this is not a question, for it tells you what you want and where to go for it. It leaves no room to question its beliefs, except that what it states takes question's *form*.

³⁷ A pseudo-question has no answer. It *dictates* the answer even as it asks. Thus is all questioning within the world a form of propaganda for itself. Just as the body's witnesses are but the senses from within itself, so are the answers to the questions of the world contained within the questions. Where answers represent the questions, they add nothing new, and nothing has been learned.

³⁸ An honest question is a learning tool which asks for something that you do *not* know. It does not set conditions for response, but merely asks what the response should be. But no one in a conflict state is free to ask this question, for he does not want an honest answer where the conflict ends. Only within the

holy instant can an honest question honestly be asked. And from the meaning of the question does the meaningfulness of the answer come. Here it is possible to separate your wishes from the answer, so it can be given you and also be *received*. The answer is provided everywhere. Yet it is only here it can be *heard*.

³⁹An honest answer asks no sacrifice because it answers questions truly asked. The questions of the world but ask of whom is sacrifice demanded, asking not if sacrifice is meaningful at all. And so *unless* the answer tells “of whom,” it will remain unrecognized, unheard, and thus the question is preserved intact because it gave the answer to itself. The holy instant is the interval in which the mind is still enough to hear an answer which is not entailed within the question asked. It offers something new and different from the question. How could it be answered if it but repeats itself?

⁴⁰Therefore, attempt to solve no problems in a world from which the answer has been barred. But bring the problem to the only place which holds the answer lovingly for you. Here are the answers which will solve your problems because they stand apart from them, and see what *can* be answered—what the question is. Within the world the answers merely raise another question, though they leave the first unanswered. In the holy instant, you can bring the question to the answer and receive the answer that was made *for* you.

VI. THE HEALING EXAMPLE

⁴¹The only way to heal is to be healed. The miracle extends without your help, but you *are* needed that it can begin. Accept the miracle of healing, and it will go forth because of what it *is*. It is its nature to extend itself the instant it is born. And it is born the instant it is offered and *received*. No one can ask another to be healed. But he can let *himself* be healed and thus offer the other what he has received. Who can bestow upon another what he does not have? And who can share what he denies himself? The Holy Spirit speaks to *you*. He does not speak to someone else. Yet by your listening, His Voice extends because you have *accepted* what He says.

⁴²Health is the witness unto health. As long as it is unattested, it remains without conviction. Only when demonstrated has it been proved and *must* compel belief. No one is healed through double messages. If you wish only to be healed, you heal. Your single purpose makes this possible. But if you are afraid of healing, then it cannot come through you. The only thing that is required for a healing is a lack of fear. The fearful are not healed and cannot heal. This does not mean the conflict must be gone forever from your mind. For if it were, there'd be no need

for healing then. But it *does* mean, if only for an instant, you love without attack. An instant is sufficient. Miracles wait not on time.

⁴³The holy instant is the miracle's abiding-place. From there each one is born into this world as witness to a state of mind which has transcended conflict and has reached to peace. It carries comfort from the place of peace into the battleground and demonstrates that war has no effects. For all the hurt that war has sought to bring—the broken bodies and the shattered limbs, the screaming dying and the silent dead—are gently lifted up and comforted. There *is* no sadness where a miracle has come to heal. And nothing more than just *one* instant of your love without attack is necessary that all this occur. In that one instant are you healed, and in that single instant is all healing done.

⁴⁴What stands apart from you when you accept the blessing that the holy instant brings? Be not afraid of blessing, for the One Who blesses you loves all the world and leaves nothing within the world that could be feared. But if you shrink from blessing will the world indeed seem fearful, for you have withheld its peace and comfort, leaving it to die. Would not a world so bitterly bereft be looked on as a condemnation by the one who could have saved it but stepped back because he was afraid of being healed? The eyes of all the dying bring reproach, and suffering whispers, "What is there to fear?" Consider well its question. It is asked of you on your behalf. A dying world asks only that you rest an instant from attack upon yourself, that it be healed.

⁴⁵Come to the holy instant and be healed, for nothing that is there received is left behind on your returning to the world. And being blessed, you will bring blessing. Life is given you to give the dying world. And suffering eyes no longer will accuse, but shine in thanks to you who blessing gave. The holy instant's radiance will light your eyes and give them sight to see beyond all suffering and see Christ's face instead. Healing *replaces* suffering. Who looks on one cannot perceive the other, for they cannot both be there. And what you see the world will witness, and will witness *to*.

⁴⁶Thus is your healing everything the world requires that it may be healed. It needs *one* lesson which has perfectly been learned. And then when you forget it will the world remind you gently of what you have taught. No reinforcement will its thanks withhold from you who let yourself be healed that it might live. It will call forth its witnesses to show the face of Christ to you who brought the sight to them by which they witnessed it. The world of accusation is replaced by one in which all eyes look lovingly upon the Friend who brought them their release. And happily your brother will perceive the many friends he thought were enemies.

⁴⁷ Problems are not specific, but they take specific forms, and these specific shapes make up the world. And no one understands the nature of his problem. If he did, it would be there no more for him to see. Its very nature is that it is *not*. And thus while he perceives it, he *cannot* perceive it as it is. But healing is apparent in specific instances and generalizes to include them all. This is because they really are the same despite their different forms. All learning aims at transfer, which becomes complete within two situations which are seen as one, for *only* common elements are there. Yet this can only be attained by One Who does not see the differences you see. The total transfer of your learning is not made by you. But that it has been made in spite of all the differences you see convinces you that they could not be real.

⁴⁸ Your healing will extend and will be brought to problems that you thought were not your own. And it will also be apparent that your many different problems will be solved as any one of them has been escaped. It cannot be their differences which made this possible, for learning does not jump from situations to their opposites and bring the same results. All healing must proceed in lawful manner in accord with laws which have been properly perceived but never violated. Fear you not the way that you perceive them. You are wrong, but there is One within you Who is *right*.

⁴⁹ Leave, then, the transfer of your learning to the One Who really understands its laws and Who will guarantee that they remain unviolated and unlimited. Your part is merely to apply what He has taught you to *yourself*, and He will do the rest. And thus the power of your learning will be proved to you by all the many different witnesses it finds. Your brother first among them will be seen, but thousands stand behind him, and beyond each one there are a thousand more. Each one may seem to have a problem which is different from the rest. Yet they are solved together. And their common answer shows the questions could not have been separate.

⁵⁰ Peace be to you whom is healing offered. And you will learn that peace is given you when you accept the healing for yourself. Its total value need not be appraised by you to let you understand that you have benefitted from it. What occurred within the instant which love entered in without attack will stay with you forever. Your healing will be one of its effects, as will your brother's. Everywhere you go will you behold its multiplied effects. Yet all the witnesses that you behold will be far less than all there really are. Infinity cannot be understood by merely counting up its separate parts. God thanks you for your healing, for He knows it is a gift of love unto His Son, and therefore is it given unto Him.

VII. THE PURPOSE OF PAIN

⁵¹ Pain demonstrates the body must be real. It is a loud, obscuring voice whose shrieks would silence what the Holy Spirit says and keep His words from your awareness. Pain compels attention, drawing it away from Him and focusing upon itself. Its purpose is the same as pleasure, for they both are means to make the body real. What shares a common purpose is the same. This is the law of purpose, which unites all those who share in it within itself. Pleasure and pain are equally unreal, because their purpose cannot *be* achieved. Thus are they means for nothing, for they have a goal without a meaning. And they share the lack of meaning which their purpose has.

⁵² Sin shifts from pain to pleasure and again to pain. For either witness is the same and carries but one message: "You are here within this body, and you can be hurt. You can have pleasure, too, but only at the cost of pain." These witnesses are joined by many more. Each one seems different because it has a different name, and so it seems to answer to a different sound. Except for this, the witnesses of sin are all alike. Call pleasure pain, and it will hurt. Call pain a pleasure, and the pain behind the pleasure will be felt no more. Sin's witnesses but shift from name to name, as one steps forward and another back. Yet which is foremost makes no difference. Sin's witnesses hear but the call of death.

⁵³ This body, purposeless within itself, holds all your memories and all your hopes. You use its eyes to see, its ears to hear, and let it tell you what it is it feels. *It does not know.* It tells you but the names you gave it to use when *you* call forth the witnesses to its reality. You cannot choose among them which are real, for any one you choose is like the rest. This name or that, but nothing more, you choose. You do not make a witness true because you called him by truth's name. The truth is found in him if it is truth he *represents*. And otherwise he lies, if you should call him by the holy Name of God Himself.

⁵⁴ God's Witness sees no witnesses *against* the body. Neither does He harken to the witnesses by other names which speak in other ways for its reality. He *knows* it is not real. For nothing could contain what you believe it holds within. Nor could it tell a part of God Himself what it should feel and what its function is. Yet must He love whatever you hold dear. And for each witness to the body's death He sends a witness to your life in Him Who knows no death. Each miracle He brings is witness that the body is not real. Its pains and pleasures does He heal alike, for *all* sin's witnesses do His replace.

⁵⁵ The miracle makes no distinctions in the names by which sin's witnesses are called. It merely proves that what they represent has no effects. And this it proves

because its own effects have come to take their place. It matters not the name by which you called your suffering. It is no longer there. The One Who brings the miracle perceived them all as one and called by name of fear. As fear is witness unto death, so is the miracle the witness unto life. It is a witness no one can deny, for it is the *effects* of life it brings. The dying live, the dead arise, and pain has vanished. Yet a miracle speaks not but for itself, but what it represents.

⁵⁶ Love, too, has symbols in a world of sin. The miracle forgives because it stands for what is past forgiveness and is true. How foolish and insane it is to think a miracle is bound by laws which it came solely to undo! The laws of sin have different witnesses with different strengths. And they attest to different sufferings. Yet to the One Who sends forth miracles to bless the world, a tiny stab of pain, a little worldly pleasure, and the throes of death itself are but a single sound—a call for healing and a plaintive cry for help within a world of misery. It is their sameness that the miracle attests. It is their *sameness* that it *proves*.

⁵⁷ The laws which call them different are dissolved and *shown* as powerless. The purpose of a miracle is to accomplish this. And God Himself has guaranteed the strength of miracles for what they witness to. Be witnesses unto the miracle and not the laws of sin. There is no need to suffer any more. But there *is* need that you be healed because the suffering of the world has made it deaf to its salvation and deliverance.

⁵⁸ The resurrection of the world awaits your healing and your happiness that you may demonstrate the healing of the world. The holy instant will replace all sin if you but carry its effects with you. And no one will elect to suffer more. What better function could you serve than this? Be healed that you may heal, and suffer not the laws of sin to be applied to you. And truth will be revealed to you who chose to let love's symbols take the place of sin.

VIII. THE ILLUSION OF SUFFERING

⁵⁹ Suffering is an emphasis upon all that the world has done to injure you. Here is the world's demented version of salvation clearly shown. Like to a dream of punishment in which the dreamer is unconscious of what brought on the attack against himself, he sees himself attacked unjustly and by something not himself. He is the victim of this "something else," a thing outside himself for which he has no reason to be held responsible. He must be innocent because he knows not what he does, but what is done to him. Yet is his own attack upon himself apparent still, for it is he who bears the suffering. And he cannot escape because its source is seen outside himself.

⁶⁰ Now you are being shown you *can* escape. All that is needed is you look upon the problem as it *is*, and not the way that you have set it up. How could there be another way to solve a problem which is very simple but has been obscured by heavy clouds of complication which were made to *keep* the problem unresolved? Without the clouds, the problem will emerge in all its primitive simplicity. The choice will not be difficult, because the problem is absurd when clearly seen. No one has difficulty making up his mind to let a simple problem be resolved if it is *seen* as hurting him and also very easily removed.

⁶¹ The “reasoning” by which the world is made, on which it rests, by which it is maintained, is simply this: “*You* are the cause of what I do. Your presence *justifies* my wrath, and you exist and think *apart* from me. While you attack, I must be innocent. And what I suffer from is your attack.” No one who looks upon this “reasoning” exactly as it is could fail to see it does not follow, and it makes no sense. Yet it seems sensible because it *looks* as if the world were hurting you. And so it seems as if there is no need to go beyond the obvious in terms of cause.

⁶² There is *indeed* a need. The world’s escape from condemnation is a need which those within the world are joined in sharing. Yet they do not recognize their common need. For each one thinks that if he does his part, the condemnation of the world will rest on him. And it is this that he perceives to *be* his part in its deliverance. Vengeance must have a focus. Otherwise is the avenger’s knife in his own hand and pointed to himself. And he must see it in another’s hand if he would be a victim of attack he did not choose. And thus he suffers from the wounds a knife he does not hold has made upon himself. This is the *purpose* of the world he sees. And looked at thus, the world provides the means by which this purpose seems to be fulfilled.

⁶³ The means *attest* the purpose but are not themselves a cause. Nor will the cause be changed by seeing it apart from its effects. The cause *produces* the effects which then bear witness to the cause and not themselves. Look, then, beyond effects. It is not here the cause of suffering and sin must lie. And dwell not on the suffering and sin, for they are but reflections of their cause.

⁶⁴ The part you play in salvaging the world from condemnation is your *own* escape. Forget not that the witness to the world of evil cannot speak except for what has seen a need for evil in the world. And this is where your guilt was first beheld. In separation from your brother was the first attack upon yourself begun. And it is this the world bears witness to. Seek not another cause nor look among the mighty legions of its witnesses for its undoing. They *support* its claim on your allegiance. What conceals the truth is not where you should look to *find* the

truth. The witnesses to sin all stand within one little space. And it is *here* you find the cause of your perspective on the world.

⁶⁵ Once you were unaware of what the cause of everything the world appeared to thrust upon you, uninvited and unasked, must really be. Of one thing you were sure—of all the many causes you perceived as bringing pain and suffering to you, your guilt was not among them. Nor did you in any way request them for yourself. This is how all illusions come about. The one who makes them does not see himself as making them, and their reality does not depend on him. Whatever cause they have is something quite apart from him, and what he sees is *separate* from his mind. He cannot doubt his dreams' reality because he does not see the part he plays in making them and making them seem real.

⁶⁶ No one can waken from a dream the world is dreaming *for* him. He becomes a part of someone else's dream. He cannot choose to waken from a dream he did not make. Helpless he stands, a victim to a dream conceived and cherished by a separate mind. Careless indeed of him this mind must be, as thoughtless of his peace and happiness as is the weather or the time of day. It loves him not but casts him as it will in any role that satisfies its dream. So little is his worth that he is but a dancing shadow, leaping up and down according to a senseless plot conceived within the idle dreaming of the world.

⁶⁷ This is the only picture you can see, the one alternative that you can choose, the other possibility of cause if you be *not* the dreamer of your dreams. And this is what you choose, if you deny the cause of suffering is in *your* mind. Be glad indeed it is, for thus are you the *one* decider of your destiny in time. The choice is yours to make between a sleeping death and dreams of evil or a happy waking and joy of life. What could you choose between *but* life or death, waking or sleeping, peace or war, your dreams or your reality? Yet if the choice is really given you, then you must see the causes of the things you choose between exactly *as* they are and *where* they are. What choices can be made between two states, but one of which is clearly recognized? Who could be free to choose between effects when only one is seen as up to him?

⁶⁸ An honest choice could never be perceived as one in which the choice is split between a tiny you and an enormous world, with different dreams about the truth in you. The gap between reality and dreams lies not between the dreaming of the world and what you dream in secret. *They* are one. The dreaming of the world is but a part of your own dream you gave away and saw as if it were its start and ending both. Yet was it started by *your* secret dream, which you do not perceive, although it caused the part you see and do not doubt is real. How could

you doubt it while you lie asleep and dream in secret that its cause is real?

⁶⁹ A brother separated from yourself, an ancient enemy, a murderer who stalks you in the night and plots your death, yet plans that it be lingering and slow—of this you dream. Yet underneath this dream is yet another in which you become the murderer, the secret enemy, the scavenger and the destroyer of your brother and the world alike. Here is the *cause* of suffering, the space between your dreams and your reality. The little gap you do not even see, the birthplace of illusions and of fear, the time of terror and of ancient hate, the instant of disaster, all are here. Here is the *cause* of unreality. And it is here that it will be undone.

⁷⁰ *You* are the dreamer of the world of dreams. No other cause it has, nor ever will. Nothing more fearful than an idle dream has terrified God's Son and made him think that he has lost his innocence, denied his Father, and made war upon himself. So fearful is the dream, so seeming real, he could not waken to reality without the sweat of terror and a scream of mortal fear unless a gentler dream preceded his awaking and allowed his calmer mind to welcome, not to fear, the Voice that calls with love to waken him. God willed he waken gently and with joy. And gave him means to waken without fear. Accept the dream He gave instead of yours. It is not difficult to change a dream when once the dreamer has been recognized.

⁷¹ Rest in the Holy Spirit and allow His gentle dreams to take the place of those you dreamed in terror and in fear of death. He brings forgiving dreams in which the choice is not who is the murderer and who shall be the victim. In the dreams He brings, there *is* no murder and there is no death. The dream of guilt is fading from your sight, although your eyes are closed. A smile has come to lighten up your sleeping face. The sleep is peaceful now, for these are happy dreams.

⁷² Dream softly of your sinless brother, who unites with you in holy innocence. And from this dream, the Lord of Heaven will Himself awaken His beloved Son. Dream of your brother's kindnesses instead of dwelling in your dreams on his mistakes. Select his thoughtfulness to dream about instead of counting up the hurts he gave. Forgive him his illusions and give thanks to him for all the helpfulness he gave. And do not brush aside his many gifts because he is not perfect in your dreams.

⁷³ He represents his Father, Whom you see as offering both life and death to you. Brother, He gives but life. Yet what you see as gifts your brother offers represent the gifts you dream your Father gives to you. Let all your brother's gifts be seen in light of charity and kindness offered you. And let no pain disturb your dream of deep appreciation for his gifts to you.

IX. THE "HERO" OF THE DREAM

⁷⁴The body is the central figure in the dreaming of the world. There is no dream without it, nor does it exist without the dream in which it acts as if it were a person, to be seen and be believed. It takes the central place in every dream, which tells the story of how it was made by other bodies, born into the world outside the body, lives a little while and dies, to be united in the dust with other bodies dying like itself. In the brief time allotted it to live, it seeks for other bodies as its friends and enemies. Its safety is its main concern. Its comfort is its guiding rule. It tries to look for pleasure and avoid the things that would be hurtful. Above all, it tries to teach itself its pains and joys are different and can be told apart.

⁷⁵The dreaming of the world takes many forms, because the body seeks in many ways to prove it is autonomous and real. It puts things on itself which it has bought with little metal discs or paper strips the world proclaims as valuable and good. It works to get them, doing senseless things, and tosses them away for senseless things it does not need and does not even want. It hires other bodies, that they may protect it, and collect more senseless things that it can call its own. It looks about for special bodies which can share its dream. Sometimes it dreams it is a conqueror of bodies weaker than itself. But in some phases of the dream, it is the slave of bodies that would hurt and torture it.

⁷⁶The body's serial adventures from the time of birth to dying is the theme of every dream the world has ever had. The "hero" of this dream will never change nor will its purpose. Though the dream itself takes many forms and seems to show a great variety of places and events wherein its "hero" finds itself, the dream has but one purpose, taught in many ways. This single lesson does it try to teach again, and still again, and yet once more that it is *cause* and *not* effect. And *you* are its effect and *cannot* be its cause.

⁷⁷Thus are you not the dreamer but the *dream*. And so you wander idly in and out of places and events which *it* contrives. That this is all the body does is true, for it *is* but a figure in a dream. But who reacts to figures in a dream unless he sees them as if they were real? The instant that he sees them as they *are*, they have no more effects on him because he understands he *gave* them their effects by causing them and making them seem real.

⁷⁸How willing are you to escape effects of all the dreams the world has ever had? Is it your wish to let no dream appear to be the cause of what it is you do? Then let us merely look upon the dream's beginning, for the part you see is but the second part, whose cause lies in the first. No one asleep and dreaming in the world remembers his attack upon himself. No one believes there really was

a time when he knew nothing of a body and could never have conceived this world as real. He would have seen at once that these ideas are one illusion, too ridiculous for anything but to be laughed away. How serious they now appear to be! And no one can remember when they would have met with laughter and with disbelief.

⁷⁹We *can* remember this if we but look directly at their cause. And we will see the grounds for laughter, not a cause for fear. Let us return the dream he gave away unto the dreamer who perceives the dream as separate from himself and done to him. Into eternity, where all is one, there crept a tiny mad idea at which the Son of God remembered not to laugh. In his forgetting did the thought become a serious idea and possible of both accomplishment and real effects. Together, we can laugh them both away and understand that time cannot intrude upon eternity. It *is* a joke to think that time can come to circumvent eternity, which *means* there is no time.

⁸⁰A timelessness in which is time made real; a part of God which can attack itself; a separate brother as an enemy; a mind within a body, all are forms of circularity whose ending starts at its beginning, ending at its cause. The world you see depicts exactly what you thought you did. Except that now you think that what you did is being done to you. The guilt for what you thought is being placed outside yourself and on a guilty world which dreams your dreams and thinks your thoughts instead of you. It brings its vengeance, not your own. It keeps you narrowly confined within a body, which it punishes because of all the sinful things the body does within its dream. You have no power to make the body stop its evil deeds because you did not make it and cannot control its actions or its purpose or its fate.

⁸¹The world but demonstrates an ancient truth—you will believe that others do to you *exactly* what you think you did to them. But once deluded into blaming them, you will not see the cause of what they do because you *want* the guilt to rest on them. How childish is this petulant device to keep your innocence by pushing guilt outside yourself but never letting go! It is not easy to perceive the jest when all around you do your eyes behold its heavy consequences, but without their trifling cause. Without the cause do its effects seem serious and sad indeed. Yet they but follow. And it is their *cause* which follows nothing and is but a jest.

⁸²In gentle laughter does the Holy Spirit perceive the cause and looks not to effects. How else could He correct your error, who have overlooked the cause entirely? He bids you bring each terrible effect to Him that you may look together on its foolish cause and laugh with Him a while. *You* judge effects, but

He has judged their cause. And by His judgment are effects removed. Perhaps you come in tears, but hear Him say, "My brother, Holy Son of God, behold your idle dream in which this could occur," and you will leave the holy instant with your laughter and your brother's joined with His.

⁸³The secret of salvation is but this: that *you* are doing this unto yourself. No matter what the form of the attack, this still is true. Whoever takes the role of enemy and of attacker, still is this the truth. Whatever seems to be the cause of any pain and suffering you feel, this is still true. For you would not react at all to figures in a dream you knew that *you* were dreaming. Let them be as hateful and as vicious as they may, they could have no effect on you unless you failed to recognize it is *your* dream. This single lesson learned will set you free from suffering, whatever form it takes.

⁸⁴The Holy Spirit will repeat this one inclusive lesson of deliverance until it has been learned, regardless of the form of suffering that brings you pain. Whatever hurt you bring to Him He will make answer with this very simple truth. For this one answer takes away the *cause* of every form of sorrow and of pain. The form affects His answer not at all, for He would teach you but the single *cause* of all of them, no matter what their form. And you will understand that miracles reflect the simple statement,

⁸⁵*I have done this thing, and it is this I would undo.*

⁸⁶Bring, then, all forms of suffering to Him Who knows that every one is like the rest. He sees no differences where none exist, and He will teach you how each one is caused. None has a different cause from all the rest, and all of them are easily undone by but a single lesson truly learned. Salvation is a secret you have kept but from yourself. The universe proclaims it so. Yet to its witnesses you pay no heed at all. For they attest the thing you do not *want* to know. They seem to keep it secret from you. Yet you need but learn you choose but *not* to listen, *not* to see. How differently will you perceive the world when this is recognized! When you forgive the world your guilt, *you* will be free of it. Its innocence does *not* demand your guilt, nor does *your* guiltlessness rest on its sins.

⁸⁷This is the obvious—a secret kept from no one but yourself. And it is this that has maintained you separate from the world and kept your brother separate from you. Now need you but to learn that *both* of you are innocent or guilty. The one thing that is impossible is that you be unlike each other; that they *both* be true. This is the only secret yet to learn. And it will be no secret you are healed.

The Undoing of Fear

I. INTRODUCTION

The miracle does nothing. All it does is to *undo*. And thus it cancels out the interference to what has been done. It does not add, but merely takes away. And what it takes away is long since gone, but being kept in memory, appears to have immediate effects. This world was over long ago. The thoughts that made it are no longer in the mind that thought of them and loved them for a little while. The miracle but shows the past is gone, and what has truly gone has no effects. Remembering a cause can but produce illusions of its presence, not effects.

^{28:2} All the effects of guilt are here no more. For guilt is over. In its passing went its consequences, left without a cause. Why would you cling to it in memory if you did not *desire* its effects? Remembering is as selective as perception, being its past tense. It is perception of the past as if it were occurring now and still were there to see. Memory, like perception, is a skill made up by you to take the place of what God gave in your creation. And like all the things you made, it can be used to serve another purpose and to be the means for something else. It can be used to heal and not to hurt if you so wish it be.

³ Nothing employed for healing represents an effort to do anything at all. It is a recognition that you have no needs which mean that something must be done. It is an unselective memory, which is not used to interfere with truth. All things the Holy Spirit can employ for healing have been given Him, without the content and the purposes for which they have been made. They are but skills without an application. They *await* their use. They have no dedication and no aim.

II. THE PRESENT MEMORY

⁴ The Holy Spirit can indeed make use of memory, for God Himself is there. Yet this is not a memory of past events, but only of a present state. You are so long accustomed to believe that memory holds only what is past that it is hard for you to realize it is a skill that can remember *now*. The limitations on remembering the world imposes on it are as vast as those you let the world impose on you. There *is* no link of memory to the past. If you would have it there, then there it is. But only your *desire* made the link, and only you have held it to a part of time where guilt appears to linger still.

⁵ The Holy Spirit's use of memory is quite apart from time. He does not seek to use it as a means to keep the past, but rather as a way to let it *go*. Memory holds the message it receives and does what it is given it to do. It does not write the message nor appoint what it is for. Like to the body, it is purposeless within itself. And if it seems to serve to cherish ancient hate and offers you the pictures of injustices and hurts which you were saving, this is what you asked its message be, and this is what it is. Committed to its vaults, the history of all the body's past is hidden there. All of the strange associations made to keep the past alive, the present dead, are stored within it, waiting your command that they be brought to you and lived again. And thus do their effects appear to be increased by time, which took away their cause.

⁶ Yet time is but another phase of what does nothing. It works hand in hand with all the other attributes with which you seek to keep concealed the truth about yourself. Time neither takes away nor can restore. And yet you make strange use of it, as if the past had caused the present, which is but a consequence in which no change can be made possible because its cause has gone. Yet change must have a cause that will endure or else it will not last. No change can be made in the present if its cause is past. Only the past is held in memory as you make use of it, and so it is a way to hold the past *against* the now.

⁷ Remember *nothing* that you taught yourself, for you were badly taught. And who would keep a senseless lesson in his mind when he can learn and can preserve a better one? When ancient memories of hate appear, remember that their cause is gone. And so you cannot understand what they are for. Let not the cause that you would give them now be what it was which made them what they were or seemed to be. Be glad that it is gone, for this is what you would be pardoned from. And see instead the new effects of cause accepted *now*, with consequences *here*. They will surprise you with their loveliness. The ancient new ideas they bring will be the happy consequences of a cause so ancient that it far

exceeds the span of memory which your perception sees.

⁸ This is the Cause the Holy Spirit has remembered for you, when you would forget. It is not past because He let It not be unremembered. It has never changed because there never was a time in which He did not keep It safely in your mind. Its consequences will indeed seem new because you thought that you remembered not their Cause. Yet was It never absent from your mind, for it was not your Father's Will that He be unremembered by His Son.

⁹ What *you* remember never was. It came from causelessness which you confused with cause. It can deserve but laughter when you learn you have remembered consequences which were causeless and could *never* be effects. The miracle reminds you of a Cause forever present, perfectly untouched by time and interference. Never changed from what *It is*. And *you* are Its effects, as changeless and as perfect as Itself. Its memory does not lie in the past nor waits the future. It is not revealed in miracles. They but remind you that It has not gone. When you forgive It for your sins, It will no longer be denied.

¹⁰ You who have sought to lay a judgment on your own Creator cannot understand it is not He Who laid a judgment on His Son. You would deny Him His effects, yet have they never been denied. There was no time in which His Son could be condemned for what was causeless and against His Will. What your remembering would witness to is but the fear of God. He has not done the thing you fear. No more have you. And so your innocence has not been lost. You need no healing to be healed. In quietness, see in the miracle a lesson in allowing Cause to have Its *own* effects and doing nothing that would interfere.

¹¹ The miracle comes quietly into the mind that stops an instant and is still. It reaches gently from that quiet time, and from the mind it healed in quiet then, to other minds to share its quietness. And they will join in doing nothing to prevent its radiant extension back into the Mind Which caused all minds to be. Born out of sharing, there can be no pause in time to cause the miracle delay in hastening to all unquiet minds and bringing them an instant's stillness when the memory of God returns to them. Their own remembering is quiet now, and what has come to take its place will not be wholly unremembered afterwards.

¹² He to Whom time is given offers thanks for every quiet instant given Him. For in that instant is His memory allowed to offer all its treasures to the Son of God, for whom they have been kept. How gladly does He offer them unto the one for whom He has been given them! And His Creator shares His thanks because He would not be deprived of His effects. The instant's silence that His Son accepts gives welcome to eternity and Him and lets Them enter where They

would abide. For in that instant does the Son of God do nothing that would make himself afraid.

¹³ How instantly the memory of God arises in the mind that has no fear to keep the memory away. Its own remembering has gone. There is no past to keep its fearful image in the way of glad awakening to present peace. The trumpets of eternity resound throughout the stillness, yet disturb it not. And what is now remembered is not fear, but rather is the cause that fear was made to render unremembered and undone. The stillness speaks in gentle sounds of love the Son of God remembers from before his own remembering came in between the present and the past to shut them out.

¹⁴ Now is the Son of God at last aware of present Cause and Its benign effects. Now does he understand what he has made is causeless, making no effects at all. He has done nothing. And in seeing this, he understands he never had a need for doing anything and never did. His Cause *is* its effects. There never was a cause beside It that could generate a different past or future. Its effects are changelessly eternal, beyond fear, and past the world of sin entirely.

¹⁵ What has been lost, to see the causeless not? And where is sacrifice, when memory of God has come to take the place of loss? What better way to close the little gap between illusions and reality than to allow the memory of God to flow across it, making it a bridge an instant will suffice to reach beyond? For God has closed it with Himself. His memory has not gone by and left a stranded Son forever on a shore where he can glimpse another shore which he can never reach. His Father wills that he be lifted up and gently carried over. *He* has built the bridge, and it is He Who will transport His Son across it. Have no fear that He will fail in what He wills. Nor that you be excluded from the Will that is for you.

III. REVERSING EFFECT AND CAUSE

¹⁶ Without a cause there can be no effects, and yet without effects there is no cause. The cause a cause is *made* by its effects; the Father is a father by His Son. Effects do not create their cause, but they establish its causation. Thus, the Son gives fatherhood to his Creator and receives the gift that he has given Him. It is *because* he is God's Son that he must also be a father who creates as God created him. The circle of creation has no end. Its starting and its ending are the same. But in itself it holds the universe of all creation, without beginning and without an end.

¹⁷ Fatherhood *is* creation. Love must be extended. Purity is not confined. It is the nature of the innocent to be forever uncontained, without a barrier or

limitation. Thus is purity not of the body. Nor can it be found where limitation is. The body can be healed by its effects, which are as limitless as is itself. Yet must all healing come about because the mind is recognized as not within the body, and its innocence is quite apart from it and where all healing is. Where then is healing? Only where its cause is given its effects. For sickness is a meaningless attempt to give effects to causelessness and *make* it be a cause.

¹⁸ Always in sickness does the Son of God attempt to make himself his cause and not allow himself to be his Father's Son. For this impossible desire, he does not believe that he is Love's effect and must be cause because of what he is. The cause of healing is the only Cause of everything. It has but *one* effect. And in that recognition, causelessness is given no effects and none are seen. A mind within a body and a world of other bodies, each with separate minds, are your "creations," you the "other" mind, creating with effects unlike yourself. And as their "father," you must be like them. Nothing at all has happened but that you have put yourself to sleep and dreamed a dream in which you were an alien to yourself and but a part of someone else's dream.

¹⁹ The miracle does not awaken you but merely shows you who the dreamer *is*. It teaches you there is a choice of dreams while you are still asleep, depending on the purpose of your dreaming. Do you wish for dreams of healing or for dreams of death? A dream is like a memory in that it pictures what you *wanted* shown to you. An empty storehouse with an open door holds all your shreds of memories and dreams. Yet if you are the dreamer, you perceive this much at least—that *you* have caused the dream and can accept another dream as well. But for this change in content of the dream, it must be realized that it is you who dreamed the dreaming that you do not like. It is but an effect which *you* have caused, and you would not *be* cause of this effect.

²⁰ In dreams of murder and attack are you the victim in a dying body slain. But in forgiving dreams is no one asked to be the victim and the sufferer. These are the happy dreams the miracle exchanges for your own. It does not ask you make another—only that you see you made the one you would exchange for this. This world is causeless, as is every dream that anyone has dreamed within the world. No plans are possible and no design exists that could be found and understood.

²¹ What else could be expected from a thing that has no cause? Yet if it has no cause, it has no purpose. You may cause a dream, but never will you give it real effects. For that would change its cause, and it is this you cannot do. The dreamer of a dream is not awake but does not know he sleeps. He sees illusions of himself as sick or well, depressed or happy, but without a stable cause with guaranteed effects.

²² The miracle establishes you dream a dream and that its content is not true. This is a crucial step in dealing with illusions. No one is afraid of them when he perceives he made them up. The fear was held in place *because* he did not see that he was author of the dream, and not a figure in the dream. He gives *himself* the consequences which he dreams he gave his brother. And it is but this the dream has put together and has offered him to show him that his wishes have been done. Thus does he fear his own attack but sees it at another's hands. As victim, he is suffering from its effects but not their cause. He authored not his own attack, and he is innocent of what he caused. The miracle does nothing but to show him that he has done nothing. What he fears is cause without the consequences which would *make* it cause. And so it never was.

²³ The separation started with the dream the Father was deprived of His effects and powerless to keep them since He was no longer their Creator. In the dream, the dreamer made himself, but what he made has turned against him, taking on the role of its creator as the dreamer had. And as he hated his Creator, so the figures in the dream have hated him. His body is their slave which they abuse because the motives he has given it have they adopted as their own. And hate it for the vengeance it would offer them. It is their vengeance on the body which appears to prove the dreamer could not be the maker of the dream. Effect and cause are first split off and then reversed, so that effect becomes a cause; the cause, effect.

²⁴ This is the separation's final step with which salvation, which proceeds to go the *other* way, begins. This final step is an effect of what has gone before, appearing as a cause. The miracle is the first step in giving back to cause the function of causation, not effect. For this confusion has produced the dream, and while it lasts, will wakening be feared. Nor will the call to wakening be heard, because it seems to be the call to fear.

²⁵ Like every lesson which the Holy Spirit requests you learn, the miracle is clear. It demonstrates what He would have you learn and shows you its effect are what you *want*. In His forgiving dreams are the effects of yours undone and hated enemies perceived as friends with merciful intent. Their enmity is seen as causeless now, because they did not make it. And you can accept the role of maker of their hate, because you *see* that it has no effects. Now are you freed from this much of the dream; the world is neutral, and the bodies which still seem to move about as separate things need not be feared. And so they are not sick.

²⁶ The miracle returns the cause of fear to you who made it. But it also shows that, having no effects, it is not cause because the function of causation is to have effects. And where effects are gone, there *is* no cause. Thus is the body healed by

miracles because they show the mind *made* sickness and employed the body to be victim or effect of what it made. Yet half the lesson will not teach the whole. The miracle is useless if you learn but that the body can be healed, for this is not the lesson it was sent to teach. The lesson is the *mind* was sick that thought the body could be sick; projecting out its guilt caused nothing and had no effects.

²⁷ This world is full of miracles. They stand in shining silence next to every dream of pain and suffering, of sin and guilt. They are the dream's alternative, the choice to be the dreamer rather than deny the active role in making up the dream. They are the glad effects of taking back the consequence of sickness to its cause. The body is released because the mind acknowledges "this is not done to me, but I am doing this." And thus the mind is free to make another choice instead. Beginning here, salvation will proceed to change the course of every step in the descent to separation, until all the steps have been retraced, the ladder gone, and all the dreaming of the world undone.

IV. THE AGREEMENT TO JOIN

²⁸ What waits in perfect certainty beyond salvation is not our concern. For you have barely started to allow your first uncertain steps to be directed up the ladder separation led you down. The miracle alone is your concern at present. Here is where we must begin. And having started, will the way be made serene and simple in the rising up to waking and the ending of the dream. When you accept a miracle, you do not add your dream of fear to one that is already being dreamed. Without support, the dream will fade away without effects. For it is *your* support that strengthens it.

²⁹ No mind is sick until another mind agrees that they are separate. And thus it is their *joint* decision to be sick. If you withhold agreement and accept the part *you* play in making sickness real, the other mind cannot project its guilt without your aid in letting it perceive itself as separate and apart from you. Thus is the body not perceived as sick by both your minds, from separate points of view. Uniting with a brother's mind prevents the *cause* of sickness and perceived effects. Healing is the effect of minds which join, as sickness comes from minds which separate.

³⁰ The miracle does nothing just *because* the minds are joined and cannot separate. Yet in the dreaming has this been reversed, and separate minds are seen as bodies which are separated and which cannot join. Do not allow your brother to be sick, for if he is, have you abandoned him to his own dream by sharing it with him. He has not seen the cause of sickness where it is, and you have overlooked the gap between you, where the sickness has been bred. Thus are you *joined*

in sickness, to preserve the little gap unhealed, where sickness is kept carefully protected, cherished, and upheld by firm belief, lest God should come to bridge the little gap that leads to Him. Fight not His coming with illusions, for it is His coming that you want above all things that seem to glisten in the dream.

³¹ The end of dreaming is the end of fear, and love was never in the world of dreams. The gap *is* little. Yet it holds the seeds of pestilence and every form of ill because it is a wish to keep apart and not to join. And thus it seems to give a cause to sickness which is *not* its cause. The *purpose* of the gap is all the cause that sickness has. For it was made to keep you separated in a body which you see as if *it* were the cause of pain.

³² The cause of pain is separation, not the body, which is only its effect. Yet separation is but empty space, enclosing nothing, doing nothing, and as unsubstantial as the empty place between the ripples that a ship has made in passing by. And covered just as fast, as water rushes in to close the gap and as the waves in joining cover it. Where is the gap between the waves when they have joined and covered up the space which seemed to keep them separate for a little while? Where are the grounds for sickness when the minds have joined to close the little gap between them where the seeds of sickness seemed to grow?

³³ God builds the bridge, but only in the space left clean and vacant by the miracle. The seeds of sickness and the shame of guilt He cannot bridge, for He cannot destroy the alien will that He created not. Let its effects be gone and clutch them not with eager hands, to keep them for yourself. The miracle will brush them all aside and thus make room for Him Who wills to come and bridge His Son's returning to Himself.

³⁴ Count, then, the silver miracles and golden dreams of happiness as all the treasures you would keep within the storehouse of the world. The door is open, not to thieves but to your starving brothers who mistook for gold the shining of a pebble and who stored a heap of snow that shone like silver. They have nothing left behind the open door. What is the world except a little gap perceived to tear eternity apart and break it into days and months and years? And what are you who live within the world except a picture of the Son of God in broken pieces, each concealed within a separate and uncertain bit of clay?

³⁵ Be not afraid, but let your world be lit by miracles. And where the gap was seen to stand between you, join your brother there. And sickness will be seen *without* a cause. The dream of healing in forgiveness lies and gently shows you that you never sinned. The miracle would leave no proof of guilt to bring you witness to what never was. And in your storehouse it will make a place of welcome for

your Father and your Self. The door is open that all those may come who would no longer starve and would enjoy the feast of plenty set before them there. And they will meet with your invited Guests the miracle has asked to come to you.

³⁶ This is a feast unlike indeed to those the dreaming of the world has shown. For here, the more that anyone receives, the more is left for all the rest to share. The Guests have brought unlimited supply with Them. And no one is deprived or can deprive. Here is a feast the Father lays before His Son and shares it equally with him. And in Their sharing there can *be* no gap in which abundance falters and grows thin. Here can the lean years enter not, for time waits not upon this feast, which has no end. For Love has set Its table in the space that seemed to keep your Guests apart from you.

V. THE GREATER JOINING

³⁷ Accepting the Atonement for yourself means not to give support to someone's dream of sickness and of death. It means that you share not his wish to separate and let him turn illusions on himself. Nor do you wish that they be turned instead on you. Thus have they *no* effects. And you are free of dreams of pain because you let him be. Unless you help him, you will suffer pain with him because that is your wish. And you become a figure in his dream of pain, as he in yours. So do you both become illusions and without identity. You could be anyone or anything, depending on whose evil dream you share. You can be sure of just one thing—that you are evil, for you share in dreams of fear.

³⁸ There is a way of finding certainty right *here* and *now*. Refuse to be a part of fearful dreams whatever form they take, for you *will* lose identity in them. You *find* yourself by not accepting them as causing you and giving you effects. You stand apart from them but not apart from him who dreams them. Thus you separate the dreamer from the dream and join in one but let the other *go*. The dream is but illusion in the mind. And with the mind you *would* unite, but *never* with the dream. It is the dream you fear and *not* the mind. You see them as the same because you think that *you* are but a dream. And what is real and what is but illusion in yourself you do not know and cannot tell apart.

³⁹ Like you, your brother thinks he is a dream. Share not in his illusion of himself, for your identity depends on his reality. Think rather of him as a mind in which illusions still persist, but as a mind which brother is to you. He is not brother made by what he dreams, nor is his body, “hero” of the dream, your brother. It is his *reality* that is your brother, as is yours to him. Your mind and his are joined in brotherhood. His body and his dreams but seem to make a little gap,

where yours have joined with his.

⁴⁰ And yet, between your minds there *is* no gap. To join his dreams is thus to meet him not because his dreams would separate from you. Therefore, release him, merely by your claim on brotherhood and not on dreams of fear. Let him acknowledge who he is by not supporting his illusions by your faith, for if you do, you will have faith in *yours*. With faith in yours, *he* will not be released, and *you* are kept in bondage to his dream. And dreams of fear will haunt the little gap, inhabited but by illusions which you have supported in each other's minds.

⁴¹ Be certain, if you do your part, he will do his, for he will join you where you stand. Call not to him to meet you in the gap between you, or you must believe that it is your reality as well as his. You *cannot* do his part, but this you *do* when you become a passive figure in his dream instead of dreamer of your own. Identity in dreams is meaningless because the dreamer and the dream are one. Who *shares* a dream must *be* the dream he shares because by sharing is a cause produced.

⁴² You share confusion and you *are* confused, for in the gap no stable self exists. What is the same seems different because what is the same appears to be unlike. His dreams are yours because you *let* them be. But if you took your own away would he be free of them and of his own as well. Your dreams are witnesses to his, and his attest the truth of yours. Yet if you see there *is* no truth in yours, his dreams will go, and he will understand what *made* the dream.

⁴³ The Holy Spirit is in *both* your minds, and He is One because there is no gap that separates His Oneness from Itself. The gap between your bodies matters not, for what is joined in Him is *always* one. No one is sick if someone else accepts his union with him. His desire to be a sick and separated mind can not remain without a witness or a cause. And *both* are gone if someone wills to be united with him. He has dreams that he was separated from his brother who, by sharing not his dream, has left the space between them vacant. And the Father comes to join His Son the Holy Spirit joined.

⁴⁴ The Holy Spirit's function is to take the broken picture of the Son of God and put the pieces into place again. This holy picture, healed entirely, does He hold out to every separate piece that thinks it is a picture in itself. To each he offers his identity, which the whole picture represents, instead of just a little broken bit which he insisted was himself. And when he sees *this* picture, he will recognize himself. If you share not your brother's evil dream, this *is* the picture that the miracle will place within the little gap, left clean of all the seeds of sickness and of sin. And here the Father will receive His Son, because His Son was gracious to himself.

⁴⁵ I thank you, Father, knowing you will come to close each little gap that lies between the broken pieces of Your holy Son. Your holiness, complete and perfect, lies in every one of them. And they *are* joined because what is in one is in them all. How holy is the smallest grain of sand when it is recognized as being part of the completed picture of God's Son! The forms the broken pieces seem to take mean nothing. For the whole is in each one. And every aspect of the Son of God is just the same as every other part.

⁴⁶ Join not your brother's dreams but join with *him*, and where you join His Son, the Father is. Who seeks for substitutes when he perceives he has lost nothing? Who would *want* to have the "benefits" of sickness when he has received the simple happiness of health? What God has given cannot *be* a loss, and what is not of Him has no effects. What then would you perceive within the gap? The seeds of sickness come from the belief that there is *joy* in separation, and its giving up would be a *sacrifice*. But miracles are the result when you do not insist on seeing in the gap what is not there. Your willingness to *let* illusions go is all the Healer of God's Son requires. He will place the miracle of healing where the seeds of sickness were. And there will be *no* loss, but *only* gain.

VI. THE ALTERNATE TO DREAMS OF FEAR

⁴⁷ What is a sense of sickness but a sense of limitation? Of a splitting *off* and separating *from*? A gap perceived between yourselves and what is seen as health? The good is seen outside; the evil, in. And thus is sickness separating off the self from good and keeping evil in. God is the *alternate* to dreams of fear. Who shares in them can *never* share in Him. But who withdraws his mind from sharing them *is* sharing Him. There is no other choice. Except you share it, nothing can exist. And *you* exist because God shared His Will with you, that His creation might create.

⁴⁸ It is the *sharing* of the evil dreams of hate and malice, bitterness and death, of sin and suffering and pain and loss, that makes them real. Unshared, they are perceived as meaningless. The fear is gone from them because you did not give them your support. Where fear has gone there love *must* come because there *are* but these alternatives. Where one appears, the other disappears. And which you share becomes the only one you have. You have the one which you accept, because it is the only one you *wish* to have. You share no evil dreams if you forgive the dreamer and perceive that he is not the dream he made. And so he cannot be a part of yours, from which you *both* are free. Forgiveness separates the dreamer from the evil dream and thus releases him.

⁴⁹ Remember if you share an evil dream, you will believe you *are* the dream you

share. And fearing it, you will not *want* to know your own Identity because you think that *it* is fearful. And you *will* deny your Self and walk upon an alien ground which your Creator did not make and where you seem to be a “something” you are not. You *will* make war upon your Self, which seems to be your enemy, and *will* attack your brother as a part of what you hate. There *is* no compromise. You are your Self or an illusion. What can be between illusion and the truth? A middle ground where you can be a thing that is not you must be a dream and cannot be the truth.

⁵⁰ You have conceived a little gap between illusions and the truth to be the place where all your safety lies and where your Self is safely hidden by what you have made. Here is a world established that is sick, and this the world the body’s eyes perceive. Here are the sounds it hears—the voices which its ears were made to hear. Yet sights and sounds the body can perceive are meaningless. It cannot see nor hear. It does not know what seeing *is*, what listening is *for*. It is as little able to perceive as it can judge or understand or know. Its eyes are blind; its ears are deaf. It cannot think, and so it cannot have effects.

⁵¹ What is there God created to be sick? And what that He created not can be? Let not your eyes behold a dream, your ears bear witness to illusion. They were made to look upon a world that is not there, to hear the voices that can make no sound. Yet are there other sounds and other sights which *can* be seen and heard and understood. For eyes and ears are senses without sense, and what they see and hear they but report. It is not they that hear and see, but *you*, who put together every jagged piece, each senseless scrap and shred of evidence, and make a witness to the world you want. Let not the body’s ears and eyes perceive these countless fragments seen within the gap which you imagined, and let them persuade their maker his imaginings are real.

⁵² Creation proves reality because it shares the function all creation shares. It is not made of little bits of glass, a piece of wood, a thread or two perhaps, all put together to attest its truth. Reality does not depend on this. There *is* no gap which separates the truth from dreams and from illusions. Truth has left no room for them in any place or time. For it fills every place and every time and makes them wholly indivisible.

⁵³ You who believe there *is* a little gap between you, do not understand that it is here that you are kept as prisoners in a world perceived to be existing here. The world you see does not exist because the place where you perceive it is not real. The gap is carefully concealed in fog, and misty pictures rise to cover it with vague, uncertain forms and changing shapes, forever unsubstantial and unsure. Yet in the gap is *nothing*. And there *are* no awesome secrets and no darkened tombs

where terror rises from the bones of death. Look at the little gap, and you behold the innocence and emptiness of sin that you will see within yourself when you have lost the fear of *recognizing* love.

VII. THE SECRET VOWS

⁵⁴ Who punishes the body is insane. For here the little gap is seen, and yet it is not here. It has not judged itself nor made itself to be what it is not. It does not seek to make of pain a joy and look for lasting pleasure in the dust. It does not tell you what its purpose is and cannot understand what it is for. It does not victimize because it has no will, no preferences, and no doubts. It does not wonder what it is. And so it has no need to be competitive. It *can* be victimized but *cannot* feel itself as victim. It accepts no role but does what it is told, without attack.

⁵⁵ It is indeed a senseless point of view to hold responsible for sight a thing that cannot see and blame it for the sounds you do not like, although it cannot hear. It suffers not the punishment you give because it has no feeling. It behaves in ways you want but never makes the choice. It is not born and does not die. It can but follow aimlessly the path on which it has been set. And if that path is changed, it walks as easily another way. It takes no sides and judges not the road it travels. It perceives no gap because it does not hate. It can be *used* for hate, but it cannot be hateful made thereby.

⁵⁶ The thing you hate and fear and loathe and *want*, the body does not know. You send it forth to seek for separation and to be a separate thing. And *then* you hate it, not for what it is, but for the uses you have made of it. You shrink from what it sees and what it hears and hate its frailty and littleness. And you despise its acts but not your own. It sees and acts for *you*. It hears *your* voice. And it is frail and little by *your* wish. It seems to punish you and thus deserve your hatred for the limitations which it brings to you. Yet you have made of it a symbol for the limitations which you want your *mind* to have and see and *keep*.

⁵⁷ The body *represents* the gap between the little bit of mind you call your own and all the rest of what is *really* yours. You hate it, yet you think it *is* your self and that without it would your self be lost. This is the secret vow which you have made with every brother who would walk apart. This is the secret oath you take again, whenever you perceive yourself attacked. No one can suffer if he does not see himself attacked and *losing* by attack. Unstated and unheard in consciousness is every pledge to sickness. Yet it is a promise to another to be hurt by him and to attack him in return.

⁵⁸ Sickness is anger taken out upon the body, so that *it* will suffer pain. It is the

obvious effect of what was made in secret, in agreement with another's secret wish to be apart from you, as you would be apart from him. Unless you *both* agree that is your wish, it can have no effects. Whoever says, "There *is* no gap between my mind and yours" has kept God's promise, not his tiny oath to be forever faithful unto death. And by his healing is his brother healed.

⁵⁹ Let this be your agreement with each one—that you be one with him and not apart. And he will keep the promise that you make with him because it is the one which he has made to God, as God has made to him. God keeps His promises; His Son keeps his. In his creation did his Father say, "You are beloved of Me and I of you forever. Be you perfect as Myself, for you can never be apart from Me." His Son remembers not that he replied "I will," though in that promise he was born. Yet God reminds him of it every time he does not share a promise to be sick but lets his mind be healed and unified. His secret vows are powerless before the Will of God, Whose promises he shares. And what he substitutes is not his will, who has made promise of himself to God.

VIII. THE BEAUTIFUL RELATIONSHIP

⁶⁰ God asks for nothing, and His Son, like Him, need ask for nothing. For there is no lack in him. An empty space, a little gap, would be a lack. And it is only there that he could want for something he has not. A space where God is not, a gap between the Father and the Son is not the Will of either, who have promised to be one. God's promise is a promise to *Himself*, and there is no one who could be untrue to what He wills as part of what He *is*. The promise that there is no gap between Himself and what He is cannot be false. What will can come between what *must* be one, and in Whose wholeness there can *be* no gap?

⁶¹ The beautiful relationship you have with all your brothers is a part of you because it is a part of God Himself. Are you not sick if you deny yourself your wholeness and your health, the Source of help, the Call to healing, and the Call to heal? Your savior waits for healing, and the world waits with him. Nor are you apart from it. For healing will be one or not at all, its oneness being where the healing lies. What could correct for separation but its opposite? There is no middle ground in any aspect of salvation. You accept it wholly or accept it not. What is unseparated must be joined. And what is joined cannot be separate.

⁶² Either there is a gap between you and your brother, or you *are* as one. There is no in between, no other choice, and no allegiance to be split between the two. A split allegiance is but faithlessness to both and merely sets you spinning round, to grasp uncertainly at any straw that seems to hold some promise of relief. Yet

who can build his home upon a straw and count on it as shelter from the wind? The body can be made a home like this because it lacks foundation in the truth. And yet, *because* it does, it can be seen as *not* your home but merely as an aid to help you reach the home where God abides.

⁶³ With *this* as purpose *is* the body healed. It is not used to witness to the dream of separation and disease. Nor is it idly blamed for what it did not do. It serves to help the healing of God's Son, and for *this* purpose it cannot *be* sick. It will not join a purpose not your own, and you have *chosen* that it not be sick. All miracles are based upon this choice and given you the instant it is made. No forms of sickness are immune because the choice cannot be made in terms of form. The choice of sickness *seems* to be a form, yet it is one, as is its opposite. And *you* are sick or well accordingly.

⁶⁴ But never you alone. This world is but the dream that you can *be* alone and think without affecting those apart from you. To be alone must mean you are apart, and if you are, you cannot *but* be sick. This seems to prove that you must be apart. Yet all it means is that you tried to keep a promise to be true to faithlessness. Yet faithlessness *is* sickness. It is like the house set upon straw. It seems to be quite solid and substantial in itself. Yet its stability cannot be judged apart from its foundation. If it rests on straw, there is no need to bar the door and lock the windows and make fast the bolts. The wind *will* topple it, and rain *will* come and carry it into oblivion.

⁶⁵ What is the sense in seeking to be safe in what was *made* for danger and for fear? Why burden it with further locks and chains and heavy anchors when its weakness lies not in itself but in the frailty of the little gap of nothingness whereon it stands? What *can* be safe which rests upon a shadow? Would you build your home upon what will collapse beneath a feather's weight?

⁶⁶ Your home is built upon your brother's health, upon his happiness, his sinlessness, and everything his Father promised him. No secret promise you have made instead has shaken the Foundation of his home. The winds will blow upon it, and the rain will beat against it but with no effect. The world will wash away, and yet this house will stand forever, for its strength lies not within itself alone. It is an ark of safety, resting on God's promise that His Son is safe forever in Himself. What gap can interpose itself between the safety of this shelter and its Source? From here the body can be seen as what it is and neither less nor more in worth than the extent to which it can be used to liberate God's Son unto his home. And with this holy purpose is it made a home of holiness a little while because it shares your Father's Will with *you*.

The Awakening

I. INTRODUCTION

There is no time, no place, no state where God is absent. There is nothing to be feared. There is no way in which a gap could be conceived of in the wholeness that is His. The compromise the least and littlest gap would represent in His eternal love is quite impossible. For it would mean His love could harbor just a hint of hate; His gentleness turn sometimes to attack; and His eternal patience sometimes fail. All this do you believe, when you perceive a gap between your brother and yourself. How could you trust Him, then? For He must be deceptive in His Love. Be wary, then; let Him not come too close, and leave a gap between you and His love through which you can escape if there be need for you to flee.

^{29:2} Here is the fear of God most plainly seen. For love *is* treacherous to those who fear, since fear and hate can never be apart. No one who hates but is afraid of love and therefore *must* he be afraid of God. Certain it is he knows not what love means. He fears to love and loves to hate, and so he thinks that love is fearful—hate is love. This is the consequence the little gap must bring to those who cherish it and think that it is their salvation and their hope.

³ The fear of God! The greatest obstacle that peace must flow across has not yet gone. The rest are past, but this one still remains to block your path and make the way to light seem dark and fearful, perilous and bleak. You had decided that your brother is your enemy. Sometimes a friend, perhaps, provided that your separate interests made your friendship possible a little while. But not without a gap between you, lest he turn again into an enemy. A cautious friendship, limited in scope and carefully restricted in amount, became the treaty you had made with him. You shared a qualified entente in which a clause of separation was a point on which you both agreed to keep intact. And violating this was thought to be a breach of treaty not to be allowed.

II. THE CLOSING OF THE GAP

⁴The gap between you is not one of space between two separate bodies. This but seems to be dividing off your separate minds. It is the symbol of a promise made to meet when you prefer and separate until you both elect to meet again. And then your bodies seem to get in touch and signify a meeting-place to join. But always is it possible to go your separate ways. Conditional upon the “right” to separate will you agree to meet from time to time and keep apart in intervals of separation, which protect you from the “sacrifice” of love. The body *saves* you, for it gets away from total sacrifice and gives you time in which to build again your separate selves, which you believe diminish as you meet.

⁵The body *could* not separate your minds unless you wanted it to be a cause of separation and of distance seen between you. Thus do you endow it with a power that lies not within itself. And herein lies its power over *you*. For now you think that it determines when you meet and limits your ability to make communion with each other’s mind. And now it tells you where to go and how to go there, what is feasible for you to undertake, and what you cannot do. It dictates what its health can tolerate and what will tire it and make it sick. And its “inherent” weaknesses set up the limitations on what you would do and keep your purpose limited and weak.

⁶The body *will* accommodate to this if you would have it so. It will allow but limited indulgences in “love,” with intervals of hatred in between. And it will take command of when to “love” and when to shrink more safely into fear. It will be sick because you do not know what loving means. And so you *must* misuse each circumstance and everyone you meet and see in them a purpose not your own.

⁷It is not love that asks a sacrifice. But fear *demands* the sacrifice of love, for in love’s presence fear cannot abide. For hate to be maintained love *must* be feared and only sometimes present, sometimes gone. Thus is love seen as treacherous because it seems to come and go uncertainly and offer no stability to you. You do not see how limited and weak is your allegiance and how frequently you have demanded that love go away and leave you quietly alone in “peace.”

⁸The body, innocent of any goal, is your excuse for variable goals *you* hold and force the body to maintain. You do not fear its weakness, but its lack of strength *or* weakness. Would you recognize that nothing stands between you? Would you know there *is* no gap behind which you can hide? There is a shock that comes to those who learn their savior is their enemy no more. There is a wariness that is aroused by learning that the body is not real. And there are overtones of seeming fear around the happy message, “God is love.”

⁹Yet all that happens when the gap is gone is peace eternal. Nothing more than that, and nothing less. Without the fear of God, what could induce you to abandon Him? What toys or trinkets in the gap could serve to hold you back an instant from His love? Would you allow the body to say “no” to Heaven’s calling, were you not afraid to find a loss of self in finding God? Yet *can* your Self be lost by being found?

III. THE COMING OF THE GUEST

¹⁰Why would you not perceive it as release from suffering to learn that you are free? Why would you not acclaim the truth, instead of looking on it as an enemy? Why does an easy path, so clearly marked it is impossible to lose the way, seem thorny, rough, and far too difficult for you to follow? Is it not because you see it as the road to hell instead of looking on it as a simple way, without a sacrifice or any loss, to find yourself in Heaven and in God? Until you realize you give up nothing, until you understand there is no loss, you will have some regrets about the way that you have chosen. And you will not see the many gains your choice has offered you. Yet though you do not see them, they are there. Their *cause* has been effected, and they must be present where their cause has entered in.

¹¹You have accepted healing’s cause, and so it must be you are healed. And being healed, the power to heal must also now be yours. The miracle is not a separate thing which happens suddenly, as an effect without a cause. Nor is it in itself a cause. But where its cause is must it be. Now is it caused, though not as yet perceived. And its effects are there, though not yet seen. Look inward now, and you will not behold a reason for regret but cause indeed for glad rejoicing and for hope of peace.

¹²It *has* been hopeless to attempt to find the hope of peace upon a battleground. It *has* been futile to demand escape from sin and pain of what was made to serve the function of *retaining* sin and pain. For pain and sin are one illusion, as are hate and fear, attack and guilt but one. Where they are causeless, their effects are gone, and love must come wherever they are not. Why are you not rejoicing? You are free of pain and sickness, misery and loss, and all effects of hatred and attack. No more is pain your friend and guilt your god, and you should welcome the effects of love.

¹³Your Guest *has* come. You asked Him, and He came. You did not hear Him enter, for you did not wholly welcome Him. And yet His gifts came with Him. He has laid them at your feet and asks you now that you will look on them and take them for your own. He *needs* your help in giving them to all who walk apart believing they are separate and alone. They will be healed when you accept your

gifts, because your Guest will welcome everyone whose feet have touched the holy ground whereon you stand and where His gifts for them are laid.

¹⁴You do not see how much you now can give because of everything you have received. Yet He Who entered in but waits for *you* to come where you invited Him to be. There is no other place where He can find His host nor where His host can meet with Him. And nowhere else His gifts of peace and joy and all the happiness His Presence brings can be obtained. For they are where He is Who brought them with Him that they might be yours. You cannot see your Guest, but you *can* see the gifts He brought. And when you look on them, you will believe His Presence must be there. For what you now can do could not be done without the love and grace His Presence holds.

¹⁵Such is the promise of the loving God—His Son have life and every living thing be part of him, and nothing else have life. What *you* have given “life” is not alive and symbolizes but your wish to be alive apart from life, alive in death, with death perceived as life, and living, death. Confusion follows on confusion here, for on confusion has this world been based, and there is nothing else it rests upon. Its basis does not change, although it seems to be in constant change. Yet what is that except the state confusion really means? Stability to those who are confused is meaningless, and shift and change become the law on which they predicate their lives.

¹⁶The body does not change. It represents the larger dream that change is possible. To change is to attain a state unlike the one in which you found yourself before. There *is* no change in immortality, and Heaven knows it not. Yet here on earth it has a double purpose, for it can be made to teach opposing things. And they reflect the teacher who is teaching them. The body can *appear* to change with time, with sickness or with health, and with events that seem to alter it. Yet this but means the mind remains unchanged in its belief of what the purpose of the body is.

¹⁷Sickness is a demand the body be a thing that it is not. Its nothingness is guarantee that it *cannot* be sick. In your demand that it be more than this lies the idea of sickness. For it asks that God be less than all He really is. What, then, becomes of you, for it is you of whom the sacrifice is asked? For He is told that part of Him belongs to Him no longer. He must sacrifice your self, and in His sacrifice are you made more, and He is lessened by the loss of you. And what is gone from Him becomes your god, protecting you from being part of Him.

¹⁸The body that is asked to be a god will be attacked because its nothingness has not been recognized. And so it seems to be a thing with power in itself. As

something, it can be perceived and thought to feel and act and hold you in its grasp as prisoner to itself. And it can fail to be what you demanded that it be. And you will hate it for its littleness, unmindful that the failure does not lie in that it is not more than it should be but only in your failure to perceive that it is nothing. Yet its nothingness is your salvation, from which you would flee.

¹⁹As “something” is the body asked to be God’s enemy, replacing what He is with littleness and limit and despair. It is His loss you celebrate when you behold the body as a thing you love, or look upon it as a thing you hate. For if He be the sum of everything, then what is not in Him does not exist, and His completion is its nothingness. Your savior is not dead, nor does he dwell in what was built as temple unto death. He lives in God, and it is this that makes him savior unto you, and *only* this. His body’s nothingness releases yours from sickness and from death. For what is yours cannot be more nor less than what is his.

IV. GOD'S WITNESSES

²⁰Condemn your savior not because he thinks he is a body. For beyond his dreams is his reality. But he must learn he is a savior first, before he can remember what he is. And he must save who would be saved. On saving you depends his happiness. For who is savior but the one who *gives* salvation? Thus he learns it must be his to give. Unless he gives, he will not know he has, for giving is the *proof* of having. Only those who think that God is lessened by their strength could fail to understand this must be so. For who *could* give unless he has, and who could lose by giving what must be *increased* thereby?

²¹Think you the Father lost Himself when He created you? Was He made weak because He shared His love? Was He made incomplete by your perfection? Or are you the *proof* that He is perfect and complete? Deny Him not His witness in the dream His Son prefers to his reality. He must be savior *from* the dream he made, that he be free of it. He must see someone else as *not* a body, one with him, without the wall the world has built to keep apart all living things who know not that they live. Within the dream of bodies and of death is yet one theme of truth—no more, perhaps, than just a tiny spark, a space of light created in the dark, where God still shines.

²²You cannot wake yourself. Yet you can *let* yourself be wakened. You can overlook your brother’s dreams. So perfectly can you forgive him his illusions, he becomes your savior from your dreams. And as you see him shining in the space of light where God abides within the darkness, you will see that God Himself is where his body is. Before this light the body disappears, as heavy shadows must

give way to light. The darkness cannot choose that it remain. The coming of the light *means* it is gone. In glory will you see your brother then and understand what *really* fills the gap so long perceived as keeping you apart.

²³ There, in its place, God's Witness has set forth the gentle way of kindness to God's Son. Whom you forgive is given power to forgive you your illusions. By your gift of freedom is it given unto you. Make way for love, which you did not create, but which you *can* extend. On earth this means forgive your brother, that the darkness may be lifted from your mind. When light has come to him through your forgiveness, he will not forget his savior, leaving him unsaved. For it was in *your* face he saw the light that he would keep beside him as he walks through darkness to the everlasting light.

²⁴ How holy are you, that the Son of God can be your savior in the midst of dreams of desolation and disaster. See how eagerly he comes and steps aside from heavy shadows that have hidden him and shines on you in gratitude and love. He is himself, but not himself alone. And as his Father lost not part of Him in your creation, so the light in him is brighter still because you gave your light to him to save him from the dark. And now the light in you must be as bright as shines in him. This is the spark that shines within the dream—that you can help him waken and be sure his waking eyes will rest on you. And in his glad salvation, *you* are saved.

V. DREAM ROLES

²⁵ Do you believe that truth can be but *some* illusions? They are dreams *because* they are not true. Their equal lack of truth becomes the basis for the miracle, which means that you have understood that dreams are dreams and that escape depends not on the dream, but only on awaking. Could it be some dreams are kept and others wakened from? The choice is not between which dreams to keep, but only if you want to live in dreams or to awaken from them. Thus it is the miracle does not select some dreams to leave untouched by its beneficence. You cannot dream some dreams and wake from some, for you are either sleeping or awake. And dreaming goes with only one of these.

²⁶ The dreams you think you like would hold you back as much as those in which the fear is seen. For *every* dream is but a dream of fear, no matter what the form it seems to take. The fear is seen within, without, or both. Or it can be disguised in pleasant form. But never is it absent from the dream, for fear is the material of dreams from which they all are made. Their form can change, but they cannot be made of something else. The miracle were treacherous indeed if it allowed you still to be afraid because you did not *recognize* the fear. You would

not then be willing to awake, for which the miracle prepares the way.

²⁷ In simplest form, it can be said attack is a response to function unfulfilled as *you* perceive the function. It can be in you or someone else, but where it is perceived it will be there, it is attacked. Depression or assault must be the theme of every dream, for they are made of fear. The thin disguise of pleasure and of joy in which they may be wrapped but slightly veils the heavy lump of fear which is their core. And it is *this* the miracle perceives, and not the wrappings in which it is bound.

²⁸ When you are angry, is it not because someone has failed to fill the function *you* allotted him? And does not this become the “reason” your attack is justified? The dreams you think you like are those in which the functions you have given have been filled, the needs which you ascribe to you are met. It does not matter if they be fulfilled or merely wanted. It is the idea that they *exist* from which the fears arise. Dreams are not wanted more or less. They are desired or not. And each one represents some function which you have assigned, some goal which an event, or body, or a thing *should* represent and *should* achieve for you. If it succeeds, you think you like the dream. If it should fail, you think the dream is sad. But whether it succeeds or fails is not its core but just the flimsy covering.

²⁹ How happy would your dreams become if you were *not* the one who gave the “proper” role to every figure which the dream contains. No one can fail but your *idea* of him, and there is no betrayal *but* of this. The core of dreams the Holy Spirit gives is *never* one of fear. The coverings may not appear to change, but what they mean *has* changed because they cover something else. Perceptions are determined by their purpose in that they seem to *be* what they are *for*. A shadow figure who attacks becomes a brother giving you a chance to help if this becomes the function of the dream. And dreams of sadness thus are turned to joy.

³⁰ What *is* your brother for? You do not know because *your* function is obscure to you. Do not ascribe a role to him which you imagine would bring happiness to you. And do not try to hurt him when he fails to take the part which you assigned to him in what you dream your life was meant to be. He asks for help in every dream he has, and you have help to give him if you see the function of the dream as He perceives its function, Who can utilize all dreams as means to serve the function given Him. Because He loves the dreamer not the dream, each dream becomes an offering of love. For at its center is His love for you, which lights whatever form it takes with love.

VI. THE CHANGELESS DWELLING PLACE

³¹ There is a place in you where this whole world has been forgotten, where no memory of sin and of illusion linger still. There is a place in you which time has left, and echoes of eternity are heard. There is a resting place so still no sound except a hymn to Heaven rises up to gladden God the Father and the Son. Where both abide are They remembered, both. And where They are is Heaven and is peace. Think not that you can change Their dwelling place. For your Identity abides in Them, and where They are, forever must *you* be.

³² The changelessness of Heaven is in you, so deep within that nothing in this world but passes by, unnoticed and unseen. The still infinity of endless peace surrounds you gently in its soft embrace, so strong and quiet, tranquil in the might of its Creator; nothing can intrude upon the sacred Son of God within. Here is the role the Holy Spirit gives to you who wait upon the Son of God and would behold him waken and be glad. He is a part of you, and you of him because he is his Father's Son and not for any purpose you may see in him. Nothing is asked of you but to accept the changeless and eternal that abide in him, for your Identity is there. The peace in you can but be found in him. And every thought of love you offer him but brings you nearer to your wakening to peace eternal and to endless joy.

³³ This sacred Son of God is like yourself—the mirror of his Father's love for you, the soft reminder of his Father's love by which he was created and which still abides in him, as it abides in you. Be very still and hear God's Voice in him and let It tell you what his function is. He was created that you might be whole, for only the complete can be a part of God's completion, Which created you.

³⁴ There is no gift the Father asks of you but that you see in all creation but the shining glory of His gift to you. Behold His Son, His perfect gift in whom his Father shines forever and to whom is all creation given as his own. Because he has it is it given you, and where it lies in him, behold your peace. The quiet that surrounds you dwells in him, and from this quiet come the happy dreams in which your hands are joined in innocence. These are not hands that grasp in dreams of pain. They hold no sword, for they have left their hold on every vain illusion of the world. And being empty, they received instead a brother's hand in which completion lay.

³⁵ If you but knew the glorious goal that lies beyond forgiveness, you would not keep hold on any thought, however light the touch of evil on it may appear to be. For you would understand how great the cost of holding anything God did not give in minds that can direct the hand to bless and lead God's Son unto his

Father's house. Would you not *want* to be a friend to him, created by his Father as His home? If God esteems him worthy of Himself, would *you* attack him with the hands of hate? Who would lay bloody hands on Heaven itself and hope to find its peace? Your brother thinks he holds the hand of death. Believe him not. But learn instead how blessed are you who can release him just by offering him yours.

³⁶ A dream is given you in which he is your savior, not your enemy in hate. A dream is given you in which you have forgiven him for all his dreams of death—a dream of hope you share with him instead of dreaming evil separate dreams of hate. Why does it seem so hard to share this dream? Because unless the Holy Spirit gives the dream its function, it was made for hate and will continue in death's services. Each form it takes in some way calls for death. And those who serve the lord of death have come to worship in a separated world, each with his tiny spear and rusted sword to keep his ancient promises to die.

³⁷ Such is the core of fear in every dream that has been kept apart from use by Him Who sees a different function for a dream. When dreams are shared, they lose the function of attack and separation, even though it was for this that every dream was made. Yet nothing in the world of dreams remains without the hope of change and betterment, for here is not where changelessness is found. Let us be glad indeed that this is so and seek not the eternal in this world. Forgiving dreams are means to step aside from dreaming of a world outside yourself. And leading finally beyond all dreams unto the peace of everlasting life.

VII. FORGIVENESS AND PEACE

³⁸ How willing are you to forgive your brother? How much do you desire peace instead of endless strife and misery and pain? These questions are the same in different form. Forgiveness *is* your peace, for herein lies the end of separation and the dream of danger and destruction, sin, and death; of madness and of murder, grief and loss. This is the "sacrifice" salvation asks and gladly offers peace instead of this.

³⁹ Swear not to die, you holy Son of God! You make a bargain that you cannot keep. The Son of Life cannot be killed. He is immortal as his Father. What he is cannot be changed. He is the only thing in all the universe that *must* be one. What seems eternal all will have an end. The stars will disappear, and night and day will be no more. All things that come and go, the tides, the seasons, and the lives of man; all things that change with time and bloom and fade will not return. Where time has set an end is not where the eternal is. God's Son can never

change by what man made of him. He will be as he was and as he is, for time appointed not his destiny nor set the hour of his birth and death. Forgiveness will not change him. Yet time waits upon forgiveness that the things of time may disappear because they have no use.

⁴⁰ Nothing survives its purpose. If it be conceived to die, then die it must unless it does not take this purpose as its own. Change is the only thing that can be made a blessing here, where purpose is not fixed, however changeless it appears to be. Think not that you can set a goal unlike God's purpose for you and establish it as changeless and eternal. You can give yourself a purpose that you do not have. But you *cannot* remove the power to change your mind and see another purpose there. Change is the greatest gift God gave to all that you would make eternal, to ensure that only Heaven would not pass away.

⁴¹ You were not born to die. You cannot change, because your function has been fixed by God. All other goals are set in time and change that time might be preserved, excepting *one*. Forgiveness does not aim at keeping time but at its ending when it has no use. Its purpose ended; it is gone. And where it once held seeming sway is now restored the function God established for His Son in full awareness. Time can set no end to its fulfillment nor its changelessness. There is no death because the living share the function their Creator gave to them. Life's function cannot be to die. It must be life's extension, that it be as one forever and forever without end.

⁴² This world will bind your feet and tie your hands and kill your body only if you think that it was made to crucify God's Son. For even though it was a dream of death, you need not let it stand for this to you. Let *this* be changed, and nothing in the world but must be changed as well. For nothing here but is defined as what you see it for. How lovely is the world whose purpose is forgiveness of God's Son! How free from fear, how filled with blessing and with happiness! And what a joyous thing it is to dwell a little while in such a happy place! Nor can it be forgot in such a world, it *is* a little while till timelessness comes quietly to take the place of time.

VIII. THE LINGERING ILLUSION

⁴³ Seek not outside yourself. For it will fail, and you will weep each time an idol falls. Heaven cannot be found where it is not, and there can be no peace excepting there. Each idol that you worship when God calls will never answer in His place. There *is* no other answer you can substitute and find the happiness His answer brings. Seek not outside yourself. For all your pain comes simply from a

futile search for what you want, insisting where it must be found. What if it is not there? Do you prefer that you be right or happy? Be you glad that you are told where happiness abides and seek no longer elsewhere. You *will* fail. But it is given you to know the truth and not to seek for it outside yourself.

⁴⁴No one who comes here but must still have hope, some lingering illusion, or some dream that there is something outside of himself that will bring happiness and peace to him. If everything is in him, this cannot be so. And therefore by his coming, he denies the truth about himself and seeks for something *more* than everything, as if a part of it were separated off and found where all the rest of it is not. This is the purpose he bestows upon the body—that it seek for what he lacks and give him what would make himself complete. And thus he wanders aimlessly about in search of something that he cannot find, believing that he is what he is not.

⁴⁵The lingering illusion will impel him to seek out a thousand idols and to seek beyond them for a thousand more. And each will fail him, all excepting one; for he will die and does not understand the idol that he seeks *is* but his death. Its form appears to be outside himself. Yet does he seek to kill God's Son within and prove that he is victor over him. This is the purpose every idol has, for this the role that is assigned to it, and this the role that cannot *be* fulfilled.

⁴⁶Whenever you attempt to reach a goal in which the body's betterment is cast as major beneficiary, you try to bring about your death. For you believe that you can suffer lack, and lack *is* death. To sacrifice is to give up and thus to be without and to have suffered loss. And by this giving up is life renounced. Seek not outside yourself. The search implies you are not whole within and fear to look upon your devastation and prefer to seek outside yourself for what you are.

⁴⁷Idols must fall *because* they have no life, and what is lifeless *is* a sign of death. You came to die, and what would you expect but to *perceive* the signs of death you seek? No sadness and no suffering proclaims a message other than an idol found that represents a parody of life which in its lifelessness is really death, conceived as real and given living form. Yet each must fail and crumble and decay because a form of death cannot be life, and what is sacrificed cannot be whole.

⁴⁸All idols of this world were made to keep the truth within from being known to you and to maintain allegiance to the dream that you must find what is outside yourself to be complete and happy. It is vain to worship idols in the hope of peace. God dwells within, and your completion lies in Him. No idol takes His place. Look not to idols. Do not seek outside yourself. Let us forget the purpose of the world the past has given it. For otherwise, the future *will* be like the past

and but a series of depressing dreams in which all idols fail you one by one, and you see death and disappointment everywhere.

⁴⁹To change all this and open up a road of hope and of release in what appeared to be an endless circle of despair, you need but to decide you do not *know* the purpose of the world. You give it goals it does not have, and thus do you decide what it is for. You try to see in it a place of idols found outside yourself, with power to make complete what is within by splitting what you are between the two. You *choose* your dreams, for they are what you wish, perceived as if it had been given you. Your idols do what you would have them do and have the power you ascribe to them. And you pursue them vainly in the dream because you want their power as your own.

⁵⁰Yet where are dreams but in a mind asleep? And can a dream succeed in making real the pictures it projects outside itself? Save time, my brothers; learn what time is *for*. And speed the end of idols in a world made sad and sick by seeing idols there. Your holy minds are altars unto God, and where He is, no idols can abide. The fear of God is but the fear of loss of idols. It is not the fear of loss of your reality. But you have made of your reality an idol which you must protect against the light of truth. And all the world becomes the means by which this idol can be saved. Salvation thus appears to threaten life and offer death.

⁵¹It is not so. Salvation seeks to prove there *is* no death, and *only* life exists. The sacrifice of death is *nothing* lost. An idol *cannot* take the place of God. Let Him remind you of His love for you, and do not seek to drown His Voice in chants of deep despair to idols of yourself. Seek not outside your Father for your hope. For hope of happiness is *not* despair.

IX. CHRIST AND ANTI-CHRIST

⁵²What is an idol? Do you think you know? For idols are unrecognized as such and never seen for what they really are. That is the only power which they have. Their *purpose* is obscure, and they are feared and worshipped both *because* you do not know what they are for and why they have been made. An idol is an image of your brother which you would value more than what he *is*. Idols are made that he may be replaced, no matter what their form. And it is this which never is perceived and recognized. Be it a body or a thing, a place, a situation or a circumstance, an object owned or wanted, or a right demanded or achieved, it is the same.

⁵³Let not their form deceive you. Idols are but substitutes for your reality. In

some way, you believe they will complete your little self for safety in a world perceived as dangerous, with forces massed against your confidence and peace of mind. They have the power to supply your lacks and add the value which you do not have. No one believes in idols who has not enslaved himself to littleness and loss. And thus must seek beyond his little self for strength to raise his head and stand apart from all the misery the world reflects. This is the penalty for looking not within for certainty and quiet calm which liberates you from the world and lets you stand apart in quiet and in peace.

⁵⁴An idol is a false impression or a false belief—some form of anti-Christ which constitutes a gap between the Christ and what you see. An idol is a wish made tangible and given form and thus perceived as real and seen outside the mind. Yet it is still a thought and cannot leave the mind that is its source. Nor is its form apart from the idea it represents. All forms of anti-Christ oppose the Christ. And fall before His face like a dark veil which seems to shut you off from Him, alone in darkness. Yet the light is there. A cloud does not put out the sun. No more a veil can banish what it seems to separate nor darken by one whit the light itself.

⁵⁵This world of idols *is* a veil across the face of Christ because its *purpose* is to separate your brother from yourself. A dark and fearful purpose, yet a thought without the power to change one blade of grass from something living to a sign of death. Its form is nowhere, for its source abides within your mind where God abideth not. Where is this place where what is everywhere has been excluded and been kept apart? What hand could be held up to block God's way? Whose voice could make demand He enter not? The "more-than-everything" is not a thing to make you tremble and to quail in fear. Christ's enemy is nowhere. He can take no form in which he *ever* will be real.

⁵⁶What is an idol? Nothing! It must be believed before it seems to come to life and *given* power that it may be feared. Its life and power are its believer's gift, and this is what the miracle restores to what *has* life and power worthy of the gift of Heaven and eternal peace. The miracle does not restore the truth, the light the veil between has not put out. It merely lifts the veil and *lets* the truth shine unencumbered, being what it is. It does not need belief to be itself, for it *has been* created, so it is. An idol is *established* by belief, and when it is withdrawn, the idol "dies."

⁵⁷This is the anti-Christ—the strange idea there is a power past omnipotence, a place beyond the infinite, a time transcending the eternal. Here the world of idols has been set by the idea this power and place and time are given form and shape the world where the impossible has happened. Here the deathless come to die, the all-encompassing to suffer loss, the timeless to be made the slaves of time.

Here does the changeless change; the peace of God, forever given to all living things, gives way to chaos. And the Son of God, as perfect, sinless and as loving as his Father, come to hate a little while; to suffer pain, and finally to die.

⁵⁸ Where is an idol? Nowhere! Can there be a gap in what is infinite, a place where time can interrupt eternity? A place of darkness set where all is light, a dismal alcove separated off from what is endless, *has* no place to be. An idol is beyond where God has set all things forever and has left no room for anything to be *except* His Will. Nothing and nowhere must an idol be while God is everything and everywhere.

⁵⁹ What purpose has an idol, then? What is it *for*? This is the only question which has many answers, each depending on the one of whom the question has been asked. The world *believes* in idols. No one comes unless he worshipped them and still attempts to seek for one that yet might offer him a gift reality does not contain. Each worshipper of idols harbors hope his special deities will give him more than other men possess. It *must* be more. It does not really matter more of what—more beauty, more intelligence, more wealth, or even more affliction and more pain. But *more* of something is an idol *for*. And when one fails, another takes its place with hope of finding more of something else. Be not deceived by forms the “something” takes. An idol is a means for getting *more*. And it is *this* that is against God’s Will.

⁶⁰ God has not many sons, but only One. Who can have more, and who be given less? In Heaven would the Son of God but laugh if idols could intrude upon his peace. It is for him the Holy Spirit speaks and tells you idols *have* no purpose here. For more than Heaven can you never have. If Heaven is within, why would you seek for idols which would make of Heaven less, to give you more than God bestowed upon your brother and on you as one with Him? God *gave* you all there is. And to be sure you could not lose it, did He also give the same to every living thing as well. And thus *is* every living thing a part of you, as of Himself. No idol can establish you as *more* than God. But you will never be content with being *less*.

X. THE FORGIVING DREAM

⁶¹ The slave of idols is a *willing* slave. For willing he must be to let himself bow down in worship to what has no life and seek for power in the powerless. What happened to the holy Son of God that this could be his wish—to let himself fall lower than the stones upon the ground and look to idols that they raise him up? Hear then your story in the dream you made, and ask yourself if it be not

the truth that you believe that it is *not* a dream: A dream of judgment came into the mind that God created perfect as Himself. And in that dream was Heaven changed to hell, and God made enemy unto His Son.

⁶² How can God's Son awaken from the dream? It is a dream of judgment. So must he judge not, and he *will* waken. For the dream will seem to last while he is part of it. Judge not, for he who judges *will* have need of idols which will hold the judgment off from resting on himself. Nor can he know the Self he has condemned. Judge not, because you make yourself a part of evil dreams where idols are your "true" identity and your salvation from the judgment laid in terror and in guilt upon yourself.

⁶³ All figures in the dream are idols made to save you from the dream. Yet they are *part* of what they have been made to save you *from*. Thus does an idol *keep* the dream alive and terrible, for who could wish for one unless he were in terror and despair? And this the idol represents, and so its worship *is* the worship of despair and terror and the dream from which they come. Judgment is an injustice to God's Son, and it *is* justice that who judges him will not escape the penalty he laid upon himself within the dream he made. God knows of justice, not of penalty. But in the dream of judgment, you attack and are condemned and wish to be the slave of idols which are interposed between your judgment and the penalty it brings.

⁶⁴ There *can* be no salvation in the dream as you are dreaming it. For idols must be part of it to save you from what you believe you have accomplished and have done to make you sinful and put out the light within you. Little children, it is there. You do but dream, and idols are the toys you dream you play with. Who has need of toys but children? They pretend they rule the world and give their toys the power to move about and talk and think and feel and speak for *them*. Yet everything their toys appear to do is in the minds of those who play with them. But they are eager to forget that they made up the dream in which their toys are real, nor recognize their wishes are their own.

⁶⁵ Nightmares are childish dreams. The toys have turned against the child who thought he made them real. Yet *can* a dream attack? Or *can* a toy grow large and dangerous and fierce and wild? This does the child believe because he fears his thoughts and gives them to the toys instead. And their reality becomes his own because they seem to *save* him from his thoughts. Yet do they keep his thoughts alive and real but seen outside himself, where they can turn against him for his treachery to them. He thinks he *needs* them that he may escape his thoughts, because he thinks the thoughts are real. And so he makes of anything a toy to

make his world remain outside himself, and play that *he* is but a part of *it*.

⁶⁶There is a time when childhood should be passed and gone forever. Seek not to retain the toys of children. Put them all away, for you have need of them no more. The dream of judgment is a children's game in which the child becomes the father, powerful, but with the little wisdom of a child. What hurts him is destroyed; what helps him, blessed. Except he judges this as does a child, who does not know what hurts and what will heal. And bad things seem to happen, and he is afraid of all the chaos in a world he thinks is governed by the laws he made. Yet is the real world unaffected by the world he thinks is real. Nor have its laws been changed because he did not understand.

⁶⁷The real world still is but a dream. Except the figures have been changed. They are not seen as idols which betray. It is a dream in which no one is used to substitute for something else nor interposed between the thoughts the mind conceives and what it sees. No one is used for something he is not, for childish things have all been put away. And what was once a dream of judgment now has changed into a dream where all is joy because that is the *purpose* which it has. Only forgiving dreams can enter here, for time is almost over. And the forms which enter in the dream are now perceived as brothers, not in judgment but in love.

⁶⁸Forgiving dreams have little need to last. They are not made to separate the mind from what it thinks. They do not seek to prove the dream is being dreamed by someone else. And in these dreams a melody is heard which everyone remembers, though he has not heard it since before all time began. Forgiveness, once complete, brings timelessness so close the song of Heaven can be heard, not with the ears, but with the holiness which never left the altar which abides forever deep within the Son of God. And when he hears this song again, he knows he never heard it not. And where is time, when dreams of judgment have been put away?

⁶⁹Whenever you feel fear in any form—and you *are* fearful if you do not feel a deep content, a certainty of help, a calm assurance Heaven goes with you—be sure you made an idol and believe it will betray you. For beneath your hope that it will save you lie the guilt and pain of self-betrayal and uncertainty, so deep and bitter that the dream cannot conceal completely all your sense of doom. Your self-betrayal *must* result in fear, for fear *is* judgment, leading surely to the frantic search for idols and for death.

⁷⁰Forgiving dreams remind you that you live in safety and have not attacked yourself. So do your childish terrors melt away and dreams become a sign that you have made a new beginning, not another try to worship idols and to *keep* attack.

Forgiving dreams are kind to everyone who figures in the dream. And so they bring the dreamer full release from dreams of fear. He does not fear his judgment, for he has judged no one, nor has sought to be released through judgment from what judgment must impose. And all the while he is remembering what he forgot when judgment seemed to be the way to *save* him from its penalty.

The New Beginning

I. INTRODUCTION

The new beginning now becomes the focus of the curriculum. The goal is clear, but now you need specific methods for attaining it. The speed by which it can be reached depends on this one thing alone—your willingness to practice every step. Each one will help a little every time it is attempted. And together will these steps lead you from dreams of judgment to forgiving dreams and out of pain and fear. They are not new to you, but they are more ideas than rules of thought to you as yet. So now we need to practice them awhile, until they are the rules by which you live. We seek to make them habits now, so you will have them ready for whatever need.

II. RULES FOR DECISION

^{30:2} Decisions are continuous. You do not always know when you are making them. But with a little practice with the ones you recognize, a set begins to form which sees you through the rest. It is not wise to let yourself become preoccupied with every step you take. The proper set, adopted consciously each time you wake, will put you well ahead. And if you find resistance strong and dedication weak, you are not ready. *Do not fight yourself.* But think about the kind of day you want and tell yourself there *is* a way in which this very day can happen just like that. Then try again to have the day you want.

1. ³The outlook starts with this:

⁴*Today I will make no decision by myself.*

⁵This means that you are choosing not to be the judge of what to do. But it must also mean you will not judge the situations where you will be called upon to make response. For if you judge them, you have set the rules for how you should react to them. And then another answer cannot but produce confusion

and uncertainty and fear.

⁶This is your major problem now. You still make up your mind and *then* decide to ask what you should do. And what you hear may not resolve the problem as *you* saw it first. This leads to fear because it contradicts what you perceive, and so you feel attacked. And therefore angry. There are rules by which this will not happen. But it does occur at first, while you are learning how to hear.

2. ⁷ Throughout the day, at any time you think of it and have a quiet moment for reflection, tell yourself again the kind of day you want, the feelings you would have, the things you want to happen to you, and the things you would experience and say,

⁸ *If I make no decision by myself,
This is the kind of day that will be **given** me.*

⁹ These two procedures, practiced well, will serve to let you be directed without fear, for opposition will not first arise and then become a problem in itself.

¹⁰ But there will still be times when you have judged already. Now the answer will provoke attack unless you quickly straighten out your mind to want an answer that will work. Be certain this has happened if you feel yourself unwilling to sit by and ask to have the answer given you. This means you *have* decided by yourself and cannot see the *question*. Now you need a quick restorative before you ask.

3. ¹¹ Remember once again the day you want and recognize that something has occurred which is not part of it. Then realize that you have asked a question by yourself and must have set an answer in your terms. Then say,

¹² *I **have** no question. I forgot what to decide.*

¹³ This cancels out the terms which you have set and lets the *answer* show you what the question must have really been.

¹⁴ Try to observe this rule without delay despite your opposition. For you have *already* gotten angry, and your fear of being answered in a different way from what your version of the questions asks will gain momentum until you believe the day you want is one in which you get *your* answer to *your* question. And you will not get it, for it would destroy the day by robbing you of what you *really* want. This can be very hard to realise when once you have decided by yourself the rules which promise you a happy day. Yet this decision still can be undone by simple methods which you can accept.

4. ¹⁵ If you are so unwilling to receive you cannot even let your question go, you can begin to change your mind with this:

*¹⁶ At least I can decide I do not **like** what I feel now.*

¹⁷ This much is obvious and paves the way for the next easy step.

5. ¹⁸ Having decided that you do not like the way you feel, what could be easier than to continue with,

*¹⁹ And so I **hope** I have been wrong.*

²⁰ This works against the sense of opposition and reminds you that help is not being thrust upon you but is something that you want and that you need, because you do not like the way you feel. This tiny opening will be enough to let you go ahead with just a few more steps you need to let yourself be helped.

²¹ Now you have reached the turning point, because it has occurred to you that *you* will gain if what you have decided is not so. Until this point is reached, you will believe your happiness depends on being *right*. But this much reason have you now attained—you would be better off if you were wrong.

6. ²² This tiny gain of wisdom will suffice to take you further. You are not coerced but merely hope to get a thing you want. And you can say in perfect honesty,

*²³ I **want** another way to look at this.*

²⁴ Now you have changed your mind about the day and have remembered what you *really* want. Its purpose has no longer been obscured by the insane belief you want it for the goal of being right when you are wrong. Thus is the readiness for asking brought to your awareness, for you cannot be in conflict when you ask for what you want and see that it *is* this for which you ask.

7. ²⁵ This final step is but acknowledgment of lack of opposition to be helped. It is a statement of an open mind, not certain yet, but willing to be shown:

*²⁶ Perhaps there **is** another way to look at this.*

*What can I **lose** by asking?*

²⁷ Thus you now can ask a question that makes sense, and so the answer will make sense as well. Nor will you fight against it, for you see that it is *you* who will be helped by it.

²⁸ It must be clear that it is easier to have a happy day if you prevent unhappiness from entering at all. But this takes practice in the rules which will protect you from the ravages of fear. When this has been achieved, the sorry dream of judgment has forever been undone. But meanwhile, you have need for practicing the rules

for its undoing. Let us, then, consider once again the very first of the decisions which are offered here.

²⁹ We said you can begin a happy day with the determination not to make decisions by yourself. This seems to be a real decision in itself. And yet, you *cannot* make decisions by yourself. The only question really is with *what* you choose to make them. That is really all. The first rule, then, is not coercion but a simple statement of a simple fact. You will not make decisions by yourself *whatever* you decide. For they are made with idols or with God. And you ask help of Christ or anti-Christ, and which you choose will join with you and tell you what to do.

³⁰ Your day is not at random. It is set by what you choose to live it with and how the friend whose counsel you have sought perceives your happiness. You always ask advice before you can decide on anything. Let *this* be understood, and you can see there cannot be coercion here nor grounds for opposition that you may be free. There is no freedom from what must occur. And if you think there is, you must be wrong.

³¹ The second rule as well is but a fact. For you and your advisor must agree on what you want before it can occur. It is but this *agreement* which permits all things to happen. Nothing can be caused without some form of union, be it with a dream of judgment or the Voice for God. Decisions cause results *because* they are not made in isolation. They are made by you and your advisor for yourself and for the world as well. The day you want you offer to the world, for it will be what you have asked for and will reinforce the rules of your advisor in the world. Whose kingdom is the world for you today? What kind of day will you decide to have?

³² It needs but two who would have happiness this day to promise it to all the world. It needs but two to understand that they cannot decide alone to guarantee the joy they asked for will be wholly shared. For they have understood the basic law that makes decision powerful and gives it all effects that it will ever have. It needs but two. These two are joined before there *can* be a decision. Let this be the one reminder that you keep in mind, and you will have the day you want and give it to the world by having it yourself. Your judgment has been lifted from the world by your decision for a happy day. And as you have received, so must you give.

III. FREEDOM OF WILL

³³ Do you not understand that to oppose the Holy Spirit is to fight *yourself*? He tells you but *your* will; he speaks for *you*. In his divinity is but your own. And all He knows is but your knowledge, saved for you that you may do your will through Him. God *asks* you do your will. He joins with *you*. He did not set His Kingdom up alone. And Heaven itself but represents your will, where everything created is for you. No spark of life but was created with your glad consent, as you would have it be. And not one Thought that God has ever had but waited for your blessing to be born. God is no enemy to you. He asks no more than that He hear you call Him “Friend.”

³⁴ How wonderful it is to do your will! For that is freedom. There is nothing else that ever should be called by freedom’s name. Unless you do your will, you are not free. And would God leave His Son without what he has chosen for himself? God but ensured that you would never lose your will when He gave you His perfect answer. Hear it now that you may be reminded of His love and learn your will. God would not have His Son made prisoner to what he does not want. He *joins* with you in willing you be free. And to oppose Him is to make a choice against *yourself* and choose that *you* be bound.

³⁵ Look once again upon your enemy, the one you chose to hate instead of love. For thus was hatred born into the world, and thus the rule of fear established there. Now hear God speak to you through Him Who is His Voice and yours as well, reminding you that it is not your will to hate and be a prisoner to fear, a slave to death, a little creature with a little life. Your will is boundless; it is not your will that it be bound. What lies in you has joined with God Himself in all creation’s birth. Remember He Who has created you and through your will created everything. Not one created thing but gives you thanks, for it is by your will that it was born. No light of Heaven shines except for you, for it was set in Heaven by your will.

³⁶ What cause have you for anger in a world which merely waits your blessing to be free? If you be prisoner, then God Himself could not be free. For what is done to him whom God so loves is done to God Himself. Think not He wills to bind you, Who has made you co-creator of the universe along with Him. He would but keep your will forever and forever limitless.

³⁷ This world awaits the freedom you will give when you have recognized that *you* are free. But you will not forgive the world until you have forgiven Him Who gave your will to you. For it is *by* your will the world is given freedom. Nor can you be free apart from Him Whose holy Will you share. God turns to you to

ask the world be saved, for by your own salvation it is healed. And no one walks upon the earth but must depend on your decision, that he learn death has no power over him because he shares your freedom as he shares your will. It *is* your will to heal him, and because you have decided *with* him, he is healed. And now is God forgiven, for you chose to look upon your brother as a friend.

IV. BEYOND ALL IDOLS

³⁸ Idols are quite specific. But your will is universal, being limitless. And so it has no form nor is content for its expression in the terms of form. Idols are limits. They are the belief that there are forms which will bring happiness and that, *by* limiting, is all attained. It is as if you said, “I have no need of everything. This little thing I want, and it will be as everything to me.” And this must fail to satisfy because it is your will that everything be yours. Decide for idols, and you ask for loss. Decide for truth, and everything *is* yours.

³⁹ It is not form you seek. What form can be a substitute for God the Father’s love? What form can take the place of all the love in the divinity of God the Son? What idol can make two of what is one? And *can* the limitless be limited? You do not *want* an idol. It is not your will to have one. It will not bestow on you the gift you seek. When you decide upon the form of what you want, you lose the understanding of its purpose. So you see your will within the idol, thus reducing it to a specific form. Yet this could never be your will because what shares in all creation cannot be content with small ideas and little things.

⁴⁰ Behind the search for every idol lies the yearning for completion. Wholeness has no form because it is unlimited. To seek a special person or a thing to add to you to make yourself complete can only mean that you believe some form is missing. And by finding this, you will achieve completion in a form you like. This is the *purpose* of an idol—that you will not look beyond it to the source of the belief that you *are* incomplete. *Only* if you had sinned could this be so. For sin is the idea you are alone and separated off from what is whole. And thus it would be necessary for the search for wholeness to be made *beyond* the boundaries of limits on yourself.

⁴¹ It never is the *idol* that you want. But what you think it offers you you want indeed and have the *right* to ask for. Nor could it be possible it be denied. Your will to be complete is but God’s will, and this is *given* you by being His. God knows not form. He cannot answer you in terms which have no meaning. And your will could not be satisfied with empty forms made but to fill a gap which is not there. It is not this you *want*. Creation gives no separate person and no

separate thing the power to complete the Son of God. What idol can be called upon to give the Son of God what he already has?

⁴² Completion is the *function* of God's Son. He has no need to seek for it at all. Beyond all idols stands his holy will to be but what he is. For more than whole is meaningless. If there were change in him, if he could be reduced to any form and limited to what is not in him, he would not be as God created him. What idol can he need to be himself? For can he give a part of him away? What is not whole cannot make whole. But what is really asked for cannot *be* denied. Your will is granted. Not in any form that would content you not, but in the whole completely lovely Thought God holds of you.

⁴³ Nothing that God knows not exists. And what He knows exists forever, changelessly. For thoughts endure as long as does the mind that thought of them. And in the Mind of God there is no ending nor a time in which His Thoughts were absent or could suffer change. Thoughts are not born and cannot die. They share the attributes of their creator, nor have they a separate life apart from his. The thoughts you think are in your mind, as you are in the Mind Which thought of you. And so there are no separate parts in what exists within God's Mind. It is forever one, eternally united and at peace.

⁴⁴ Thoughts seem to come and go. Yet all this means is that you are sometimes aware of them and sometimes not. An unremembered thought is born again to you when it returns to your awareness. Yet it did not die when you forgot it. It was always there, but you were unaware of it. The Thought God holds of you is perfectly unchanged by your forgetting. It will always be exactly as it was before the time when you forgot and will be just the same when you remember. And it is the same within the interval when you forgot.

⁴⁵ The Thoughts of God are far beyond all change and shine forever. They await not birth. They wait for welcome and remembering. The Thought God holds of you is like a star, unchangeable in an eternal sky. So high in Heaven it is set that those outside of Heaven know not it is there. Yet still and white and lovely will it shine through all eternity. There was no time it was not there; no instant when its light grew dimmer or less perfect ever was.

⁴⁶ Who knows the Father knows this light, for He is the eternal sky which holds it safe, forever lifted up, and anchored sure. Its perfect purity does not depend on whether it is seen on earth or not. The sky embraces it and softly holds it in its perfect place, which is as far from earth as earth from Heaven. It is not the distance nor the time which keeps this star invisible to earth. But those who seek for idols cannot know this star is there.

⁴⁷Beyond all idols is the Thought God holds of you. Completely unaffected by the turmoil and the terror of the world, the dreams of birth and death that here are dreamed, the myriad of forms that fear can take; quite undisturbed, the Thought God holds of you remains exactly as it always was. Surrounded by a stillness so complete no sound of battle comes remotely near, it rests in certainty and perfect peace. Here is your one reality kept safe, completely unaware of all the world that worships idols and that knows not God. In perfect sureness of its changelessness and of its rest in its eternal home, the Thought God holds of you has never left the Mind of its Creator Whom it knows, as its Creator knows that it is there.

⁴⁸Where could the Thought God holds of you exist but where *you* are? Is your reality a thing apart from you and in a world which your reality knows nothing of? Outside you there is no eternal sky, no changeless star, and no reality. The Mind of Heaven's Son in Heaven is, for there the Mind of Father and Son joined in creation which can have no end. You can have not two realities, but one. Nor can you be *aware* of more than one. An idol *or* the Thought God holds of you is your reality. Forget not, then, that idols must keep hidden what you are, not from the Mind of God, but from your own. The star shines still; the sky has never changed. But you, the holy Son of God Himself, are unaware of your reality.

V. THE TRUTH BEHIND ILLUSIONS

⁴⁹You will attack what does not satisfy, and thus you will not see you made it up. You *always* fight illusions. For the truth behind them is so lovely and so still in loving gentleness, were you aware of it you would forget defensiveness entirely and rush to its embrace. The truth could never be attacked. And this you knew when you made idols. They were made that this might be forgotten. You attack but false ideas and never truthful ones. All idols are the false ideas you made to fill the gap you think arose between yourself and what is true. And you attack them for the things you think they represent. What lies beyond them cannot be attacked.

⁵⁰The wearying, dissatisfying gods you made are blown-up children's toys. A child is frightened when a wooden head springs up as a closed box is opened suddenly or when a soft and silent wooly bear begins to squeak as he takes hold of it. The rules he made for boxes and for bears have failed him and have broken his "control" of what surrounds him. And he is afraid because he thought the rules protected him. Now must he learn the boxes and the bears did not deceive him, broke no rules, nor mean his world is made chaotic and unsafe. *He* was mistaken. He misunderstood what made him safe and thought that it had left.

⁵¹ The gap that is not there is filled with toys in countless forms. And each one seems to break the rules you set for it. It never *was* the thing you thought. It must appear to break your rules for safety, since the rules were wrong. But *you* are not endangered. You can laugh at popping heads and squeaking toys, as does the child who learns they are no threat to him. Yet while he likes to play with them, he still perceives them as obeying rules he made for his enjoyment. So there still are rules which they can seem to break and frighten him. Yet *is* he at the mercy of his toys? And *can* they represent a threat to him?

⁵² Reality observes the laws of God, and not the rules you set. It is His laws which guarantee your safety. All illusions that you believe about yourself obey *no* laws. They seem to dance a little while, according to the rules you set for them. But then they fall and cannot rise again. They are but toys, my children. Do not grieve for them. Their dancing never brought you joy. But neither were they things to frighten you nor make you safe if they obeyed your rules. They must be neither cherished nor attacked but merely looked upon as children's toys without a single meaning of their own. See one in them, and you will see them all. See none in them, and they will touch you not.

⁵³ Appearances deceive *because* they are appearances and not reality. Dwell not on them in any form. They but obscure reality, and they bring fear *because* they hide the truth. Do not attack what you have made to *let* you be deceived, for thus you prove that you *have* been deceived. Attack *has* power to make illusions real. Yet what it makes is nothing. Who could be made fearful by a power that can have no real effects at all? What could it be but an illusion, making things appear like to itself? Look calmly at its toys and understand that they are idols which but dance to vain desires. Give them not your worship, for they are not there. Yet this is equally forgotten in attack. God's Son needs no defense against his dreams. His idols do not threaten him at all. His one mistake is that he thinks them real. What can the power of illusions *do*?

⁵⁴ Appearances can but deceive the mind that *wants* to be deceived. And you can make a simple choice that will forever place you far beyond deception. You need not concern yourself with how this will be done, for this you cannot understand. But you *will* understand that mighty changes have been quickly brought about when you decide one very simple thing—you do not *want* whatever you believe an idol gives. For thus the Son of God declares that he *is* free of idols. And thus *is* he free.

⁵⁵ Salvation is a paradox indeed! What could it be except a happy dream? It asks you but that you forgive all things that no one ever did, to overlook what is not there, and not to look upon the unreal as reality. You are but asked to let your will

be done and seek no longer for the things you do not want. And you are asked to let yourself be free of all the dreams of what you never were and seek no more to substitute the strength of idle wishes for the Will of God.

⁵⁶ Here does the dream of separation start to fade and disappear. For here the gap that is not there begins to be perceived without the toys of terror that you made. No more than this is asked. Be glad indeed salvation asks so little, not so much. It asks for *nothing* in reality. And even in illusions it but asks forgiveness be the substitute for fear. Such is the only rule for happy dreams. The gap is emptied of the toys of fear, and then its unreality is plain. Dreams are for *nothing*. And the Son of God can have no need of them. They offer him no single thing that he could ever want. He is delivered from illusions by his will and but restored to what he is. What could God's plan for his salvation be, except a means to give him to Himself?

VI. THE ONLY PURPOSE

⁵⁷ The real world is the state of mind in which the only purpose of the world is seen to be forgiveness. Fear is not its goal, and the *escape* from guilt becomes its aim. The value of forgiveness is perceived and takes the place of idols which are sought no longer, for their "gifts" are not held dear. No rules are idly set, and no demands are made of anyone or anything to twist and fit into the dream of fear. Instead, there is a wish to understand all things created as they really are. And it is recognized that all things must be first forgiven, and *then* understood.

⁵⁸ Here, it is thought that understanding is *acquired* by attack. There, it is clear that by attack is understanding *lost*. The folly of pursuing guilt as goal is fully recognized. And idols are not wanted there, for guilt is understood as the sole cause of pain in any form. No one is tempted by its vain appeal, for suffering and death have been perceived as things not wanted and not striven for. The possibility of freedom has been grasped and welcomed, and the means by which it can be gained can now be understood. The world becomes a place of hope because its only purpose is to be a place where hope of happiness can be fulfilled. And no one stands outside this hope because the world has been united in belief the purpose of the world is one which all must share if hope be more than just a dream.

⁵⁹ Not yet is Heaven quite remembered, for the purpose of forgiveness still remains. Yet everyone is certain he will go beyond forgiveness, and he but remains until it is made perfect in himself. He has no wish for anything but this. And fear has dropped away because he is united in his purpose with himself. There is a hope of happiness in him so sure and constant he can barely stay and wait a little

longer with his feet still touching earth. Yet is he glad to wait till every hand is joined and every heart made ready to arise and go with him. For thus is He made ready for the step in which is all forgiveness left behind.

⁶⁰The final step is God's because it is but God Who could create a perfect Son and share His Fatherhood with him. No one outside of Heaven knows how this can be, for understanding this is Heaven itself. Even the real world has a purpose still beneath creation and eternity. But fear is gone because its purpose is forgiveness, not idolatry. And so is Heaven's Son prepared to be Himself, and to remember that the Son of God knows everything his Father understands and understands it perfectly with Him.

⁶¹The real world still falls short of this, for this is God's own purpose—only His, and yet completely shared and perfectly fulfilled. The real world is a state in which the mind has learned how easily do idols go when they are still perceived, but wanted not. How willingly the mind can let them go when it has understood that idols are nothing and nowhere and are purposeless. For only then can guilt and sin be seen without a purpose and as meaningless.

⁶²Thus is the real world's purpose gently brought into awareness, to replace the goal of sin and guilt. And all that stood between your image of yourself and what you are, forgiveness washes joyfully away. Yet God need not create His Son again that what is his be given back to him. The gap between your brother and yourself was never *there*. And what the Son of God knew in creation, he must know again.

⁶³When brothers join in purpose in the world of fear, they stand already at the edge of the real world. Perhaps they still look back and think they see an idol that they want. Yet has their path been surely set away from idols toward reality. For when they joined their hands, it was Christ's hand they took, and they will look on Him Whose hand they hold. The face of Christ is looked upon before the Father is remembered. For He must be unremembered till His Son has reached beyond forgiveness to the love of God. Yet is the love of Christ accepted first. And then will come the knowledge They are One.

⁶⁴How light and easy is the step across the narrow boundaries of the world of fear when you have recognized Whose hand you hold! Within your hand is everything you need to walk with perfect confidence away from fear forever and to go straight on and quickly reach the gate of Heaven itself. For He Whose hand you hold was waiting but for you to join Him. Now that you have come, would *He* delay in showing you the way that He must walk with you? His blessing lies on you as surely as His Father's love rests upon Him. His gratitude to you is past

your understanding, for you have enabled Him to rise from chains and go with you together to His Father's house.

⁶⁵ An ancient hate is passing from the world. And with it goes all hatred and all fear. Look back no longer, for what lies ahead is all you ever wanted in your hearts. Give up the world! But not to sacrifice. You never *wanted* it. What happiness have you sought here that did not bring you pain? What moment of content has not been bought at fearful price in coins of suffering? Joy *has* no cost. It is your sacred right, and what you pay for is not happiness. Be speeded on your way by honesty, and let not your experiences here deceive in retrospect. They were not free from bitter cost and joyless consequence.

⁶⁶ Do not look back except in honesty. And when an idol tempts you, think of this:

*There never was a time an idol brought
You anything except the "gift" of guilt.
Not one was bought except at cost of pain,
Nor was it ever paid by you alone.*

⁶⁸ Be merciful unto your brother, then. And do not choose an idol thoughtlessly, remembering that he will pay the cost as well as you. For he will be delayed when you look back, and you will not perceive Whose loving hand you hold. Look forward, then, and walk in confidence with happy hearts that beat in hope and do not pound in fear.

⁶⁹ The Will of God forever lies in those whose hands are joined. Until they joined, they thought He was their enemy. But when they joined and shared a purpose, they were free to learn their will is one. And thus the Will of God must reach to their awareness. Nor can they forget for long that it is but their own.

VII. THE JUSTIFICATION FOR FORGIVENESS

⁷⁰ Anger is *never* justified. Attack has *no* foundation. It is here escape from fear begins and will be made complete. Here is the real world given in exchange for dreams of terror. For it is on this forgiveness rests and is but natural. You are not asked to offer pardon where attack is due and would be justified. For this would mean that you forgive a sin by overlooking what is really there. This is not pardon. For it would assume that, by responding in a way which is not justified, your pardon will become the answer to attack that has been made. And thus is pardon inappropriate, by being granted where it is not due.

⁷¹ Pardon is *always* justified. It has a *sure* foundation. You do not forgive the

unforgivable nor overlook a real attack that calls for punishment. Salvation does not lie in being asked to make unnatural responses which are inappropriate to what is real. Instead, it merely asks that you respond appropriately to what is not real by not perceiving what has not occurred. If pardon were unjustified, you would be asked to sacrifice your rights when you return forgiveness for attack. But you are merely asked to see forgiveness as the natural reaction to distress which rests on error and thus calls for help. Forgiveness is the *only* sane response. It *keeps* your rights from being sacrificed.

⁷²This understanding is the only change that lets the real world rise to take the place of dreams of terror. Fear cannot arise unless attack is justified, and if it had a real foundation, pardon would have none. The real world is achieved when you perceive the basis of forgiveness is quite real and fully justified. While you regard it as a gift unwarranted, it must *uphold* the guilt you would “forgive.” Unjustified forgiveness *is* attack. And this is all the world can ever give. It pardons “sinners” sometimes but remains aware that they have sinned. And so they do not merit the forgiveness that it gives.

⁷³This is the false forgiveness, which the world employs to *keep* the sense of sin alive. And recognizing God is just, it seems impossible His pardon could be real. Thus is the fear of God the sure result of seeing pardon as unmerited. No one who sees himself as guilty can avoid the fear of God. But he is saved from this dilemma if he can forgive. The mind must think of its Creator as it looks upon itself. If you can see your brother merits pardon, you have learned forgiveness is your right as much as his. Nor will you think that God intends for you a fearful judgment which your brother does not merit. For it is the truth that you can merit neither more nor less than he.

⁷⁴Forgiveness recognized as merited will heal. It gives the miracle its strength to overlook illusions. This is how you learn that you must be forgiven too. There can be no appearance that *cannot* be overlooked. For if there were, it would be necessary first there be some sin which stands beyond forgiveness. There would be an error that is more than a mistake—a special form of error which remains unchangeable, eternal, and beyond correction or escape. There would be one mistake which had the power to undo creation and to make a world which could replace it and destroy the Will of God. Only if this were possible could there be some appearances which could withstand the miracle and not be healed by it.

⁷⁵There is no surer proof idolatry is what you wish than a belief there are some forms of sickness and of joylessness forgiveness cannot heal. This means that you prefer to keep some idols, and are not prepared as yet to let all idols go. And

thus you think that some appearances are real and not appearances at all. Be not deceived about the meaning of a fixed belief that some appearances are harder to look past than others are. It *always* means you think forgiveness must be limited. And you have set a goal of partial pardon and a limited escape from guilt for *you*. What can this be except a false forgiveness of yourself and everyone who seems apart from you?

⁷⁶ It must be true the miracle can heal *all* forms of sickness, or it cannot heal. Its purpose cannot be to judge which forms are real and which appearances are true. If one appearance must remain apart from healing, one illusion must be part of truth. And you could not escape all guilt, but only some of it. You must forgive God's Son *entirely*. Or you will keep an image of yourself that is not whole and will remain afraid to look within and find escape from every idol there. Salvation rests on faith there *cannot* be some forms of guilt which you cannot forgive. And so there cannot be appearances which have replaced the truth about God's Son.

⁷⁷ Look on your brother with the willingness to see him as he is. And do not keep a part of him outside your willingness that he be healed. To heal is to make whole. And what is whole can have no missing parts that have been kept outside. Forgiveness rests on recognizing this and being glad there cannot be some forms of sickness which the miracle must lack the power to heal.

⁷⁸ God's Son is perfect, or he cannot *be* God's Son. Nor will you know him if you think he does not merit the escape from guilt in *all* its forms and *all* its consequence. There is no way to think of him but this if you would know the truth about yourself:

⁷⁹ *I thank you, Father, for your perfect Son,
And in his glory will I see my own.*

⁸⁰ Here is the joyful statement that there are no forms of evil which can overcome the Will of God—the glad acknowledgment that guilt has not succeeded by your wish to make illusions real. And what is this except a simple statement of the truth?

⁸¹ Look on you brother with this hope in you, and you will understand he could not make an error that could change the truth in him. It is not difficult to overlook mistakes that have been given no effects. But what you see as having power to make an idol of the Son of God you will *not* pardon. For he has become to you a graven image and a sign of death. Is *this* your savior? Is his Father wrong about His Son? Or have *you* been deceived in him who has been given you to heal, for *your* salvation and deliverance?

VIII. THE NEW INTERPRETATION

⁸²Would God have left the meaning of the world to your interpretation? If He had, it *has* no meaning. For it cannot be that meaning changes constantly and yet is true. The Holy Spirit looks upon the world as with one purpose, changelessly established. And no situation can affect its aim but must be in accord with it. For only if its aim could change with every situation could each one be open to interpretation which is different every time you think of it. You add an element into the script you write for every minute in the day, and all that happens now means something else. You take away another element, and every meaning shifts accordingly.

⁸³What do your scripts reflect except your plans for what the day *should* be? And thus you judge disaster and success, advance, retreat, and gain and loss. These judgments all are made according to the roles the script assigns. The fact they have no meaning in themselves is demonstrated by the ease with which these labels change with other judgments made on different aspects of experience. And then in looking back you think you see another meaning in what went before. What have you really done except to show there *was* no meaning there? But you assigned a meaning in the light of goals that change with every meaning shifting as they change.

⁸⁴Only a constant purpose can endow events with stable meaning. But it must accord *one* meaning to them all. If they are given different meanings, it must be that they reflect but different purposes. And this is all the meaning that they have. Can this *be* meaning? Can confusion be what meaning means? Perception cannot be in constant flux and make allowance for stability of meaning anywhere. Fear is a judgment never justified. Its presence has no meaning but to show you wrote a fearful script and are afraid accordingly. But not because the thing you fear has fearful meaning in itself.

⁸⁵A common *purpose* is the only means whereby perception can be stabilized and one interpretation given to the world and all experiences here. In this shared purpose is one judgment shared by everyone and everything you see. You do not have to judge, for you have learned one meaning has been given everything, and you are glad to see it everywhere. It cannot change *because* you would perceive it everywhere, unchanged by circumstance. And so you *offer* it to all events, and let them offer you stability.

⁸⁶Escape from judgment simply lies in this—all things have but one purpose which you share with all the world. And nothing in the world can be opposed to it, for it belongs to everything as it belongs to you. In single purpose is the

end of all ideas of sacrifice, which must assume a different purpose for the one who gains and him who loses. There could be no thought of sacrifice apart from this idea. And it is this idea of different goals which makes perception shift and meaning change. In one united goal does this become impossible, for your agreement makes interpretation stabilize and last.

⁸⁷ How can communication really be established while the symbols which are used mean different things? The Holy Spirit's goal gives one interpretation, meaningful to you and to your brother. Thus can you communicate with him and he with you. In symbols which you both can understand, the sacrifice of meaning is undone. All sacrifice entails the loss of your ability to see relationships among events. And looked at separately, they *have* no meaning. For there is no light by which they can be seen and understood. They have no purpose. And what they are for cannot be seen. In any thought of loss, there is no meaning. No one has agreed with you on what it means. It is a part of a distorted script which cannot be interpreted with meaning. It must be forever unintelligible. This is not communication. Your dark dreams are but the senseless, isolated scripts you write in sleep. Look not to separate dreams for meaning. Only dreams of pardon can be shared. They mean the same to both of you.

⁸⁸ Do not interpret out of solitude, for what you see means nothing. It will shift in what it stands for, and you will believe the world is an uncertain place in which you walk in danger and uncertainty. It is but your *interpretations* which are lacking in stability, for they are not in line with what you really are. This is a state so seemingly unsafe that fear *must* rise. Do not continue thus, my brothers. We have *one* Interpreter. And through His use of symbols are we joined so that they mean the same to all of us. Our common language lets us speak to all our brothers and to understand with them forgiveness has been given to us all, and thus we can communicate again.

IX. CHANGELESS REALITY

⁸⁹ Appearances deceive but can be changed. Reality is changeless. It does not deceive at all, and if you fail to see beyond appearances, you *are* deceived. For everything you see will change, and yet you thought it real before, and now you think it real again. Reality is thus reduced to form and capable of change. Reality is changeless. It is this that makes it real and keeps it separate from *all* appearances. It must transcend all form to be itself. It *cannot* change.

⁹⁰ The miracle is means to demonstrate that all appearances can change because they *are* appearances and cannot have the changelessness reality entails.

The miracle attests salvation from appearances by *showing* they can change. Your brother has a changelessness in him beyond appearance and deception both. It is obscured by changing views of him which you *perceive* as his reality. The happy dream about him takes the form of the appearance of his perfect health, his perfect freedom from all forms of lack, and safety from disaster of all kinds. The miracle is proof he is not bound by loss or suffering in any form because it can so easily be *changed*. This demonstrates that it was *never* real and could not stem from his reality. For that is changeless and has no effects which anything in Heaven or on earth could ever alter. But appearances are shown to be unreal *because* they change.

⁹¹ What is temptation but a wish to make illusions real? It does not seem to be the wish that no reality be so. Yet it is an assertion that some forms of idols have a powerful appeal which makes them harder to resist than those you would not *want* to have reality. Temptation, then, is nothing more than this—a prayer the miracle touch not some dreams but keep their unreality obscure and give to them reality instead. And Heaven gives no answer to the prayer, nor can a miracle be given you to heal appearances you do not like. You have established *limits*. What you ask *is* given you, but not of God Who knows no limits. You have limited *yourself*.

⁹² Reality is changeless. Miracles but show what you have interposed between reality and your awareness is unreal and does not interfere at all. The cost of the belief there must be some appearances beyond the hope of change is that the miracle cannot come forth from you consistently. For you have *asked* it be withheld from power to heal all dreams. There is no miracle you cannot have when you desire healing. But there is no miracle that can be given you unless you want it. Choose what you would heal, and He Who gives all miracles has not been given freedom to bestow His gifts upon God's Son. When he is tempted, he denies reality. And he becomes the willing slave of what he chose instead.

⁹³ *Because* reality is changeless is a miracle already there to heal all things that change and offer them to you to see in happy form, devoid of fear. It will be given you to look upon your brother thus. But not while you would have it otherwise in some respects. For this but means you would not have him healed and whole. The Christ in him is perfect. Is it this that you would look upon? Then let there be no dreams about him which you would prefer to seeing this. And you will see the Christ in him because you *let* Him come to you. And when He has appeared to you, you will be certain you are like Him, for He is the changeless in your brother *and* in you.

⁹⁴ This will you look upon when you decide there is not one appearance you would hold in place of what your brother really is. Let no temptation to prefer a dream allow uncertainty to enter here. Be not made guilty and afraid when you are tempted by a dream of what he is. But do not give it power to replace the changeless in him in your sight of him. There is no false appearance but will fade if you request a miracle instead. There is no pain from which he is not free if you would have him be but what he is. Why should you fear to see the Christ in him? You but behold *yourself* in what you see. As he is healed are you made free of guilt, for his appearance *is* your own to you.

The Simplicity of Salvation

I. INTRODUCTION

How simple is salvation! All it says is what was never true is not true now and never will be. The impossible has not occurred and can have no effects. And that is all. Can this be hard to learn by anyone who *wants* it to be true? Only unwillingness to learn it could make such an easy lesson difficult. How hard is it to see that what is false cannot be true, and what is true cannot be false? You can no longer say that you perceive no differences in false and true. You have been told exactly how to tell one from the other and just what to do if you become confused. Why then do you persist in learning not such simple things?

^{31:2} There *is* a reason. But confuse it not with difficulty in the simple things salvation asks you learn. It teaches but the very obvious. It merely goes from one apparent lesson to the next in easy steps which lead you gently from one to another with no strain at all. This cannot be confusing, yet you *are* confused. For somehow you believe that what is totally confused is easier to learn and understand. What you have taught yourselves is such a giant learning feat it is indeed incredible. But you accomplished it because you wanted to and did not pause in diligence to judge it hard to learn, or too complex to grasp.

³ No one who understands what you have learned, how carefully you have learned it, and the pains to which you went to practice and repeat the lessons endlessly in every form you could conceive of them could ever doubt the power of your learning skill. There is no greater power in the world. The world was made by it and even now depends on nothing else. The lessons you have taught yourselves have been so overlearned and fixed they rise like heavy curtains to obscure the simple and the obvious. Say not you cannot learn *them*. For your power to learn is strong enough to teach you that your will is not your own, your thoughts do not belong to you, and even you are someone else.

⁴ Who could maintain that lessons such as these are easy? Yet you have learned

more than this. You have continued, taking every step, however difficult, without complaint until a world was built that suited you. And every lesson that makes up the world arises from the first accomplishment of learning—an enormity so great the Holy Spirit's Voice seems small and still before its magnitude. The world began with one strange lesson, powerful enough to render God forgotten and His Son an alien to himself, in exile from the home where God Himself established him. You who have taught yourselves the Son of God is guilty, say not that you cannot learn the simple things salvation teaches you!

⁵ Learning is an ability you made and gave yourselves. It was not made to do the Will of God but to uphold a wish that It could be opposed, and that a will apart from It was yet more real than It. And this has learning sought to demonstrate, and you have learned what it was made to teach. Now does your ancient overlearning stand implacable before the Voice of truth and teach you that Its lessons are not true, too hard to learn, too difficult to see, and too opposed to what is really true. Yet you *will* learn them, for their learning is the only purpose for your learning skill the Holy Spirit sees in all the world. His simple lessons in forgiveness have a power mightier than yours because they call from God and from your Self to you.

⁶ Is this a *little* Voice, so small and still It cannot rise above the senseless noise of sounds which have no meaning? God willed not His Son forget Him. And the power of His Will is in the Voice that speaks for Him. Which lesson will you learn? What outcome is inevitable, sure as God, and far beyond all doubt and question? Can it be your little learning, strange in outcome and incredible in difficulty, will withstand the simple lessons being taught to you in every moment of each day, since time began and learning had been made?

⁷ The lessons to be learned are only two. Each has its outcome in a different world. And each world follows surely from its source. The certain outcome of the lesson that God's Son is guilty is the world you see. It *is* a world of terror and despair. Nor is there hope of happiness in it. There is no plan for safety you can make that ever will succeed. There is no joy that you can seek for here and hope to find. Yet this is not the only outcome which your learning can produce. However much you may have overlearned your chosen task, the lesson which reflects the love of God is stronger still. And you *will* learn God's Son is innocent and see another world.

⁸ The outcome of the lesson that God's Son is guiltless is a world in which there is no fear and everything is lit with hope and sparkles with a gentle friendliness. Nothing but calls to you in soft appeal to be your friend and let it join with you.

And never does a call remain unheard, misunderstood, nor left unanswered in the selfsame tongue in which the call was made. And you will understand it was this call that everyone and everything within the world has *always* made, but you had not perceived it as it was. And now you see you were mistaken. You had been deceived by forms the call was hidden in. And so you did not hear it and had lost a friend who always wanted to be part of you. The soft, eternal calling of each part of God's creation to the whole is heard throughout the world this second lesson brings.

⁹There is no living thing which does not share the universal will that it be whole and that you do not leave its call unheard. Without your answer it is left to die, as it is saved from death when you have heard its calling as the ancient call to life and understood that it is but your own. The Christ in you remembers God with all the certainty with which He knows His love. But only if His Son is innocent can He be Love. For God were fear indeed if he whom He created innocent could be a slave to guilt. God's perfect Son remembers his creation. But in guilt he has forgotten what he really is.

¹⁰The fear of God results as surely from the lesson that His Son is guilty as God's love must be remembered when he learns his innocence. For hate must father fear and look upon its father as itself. How wrong are you who fail to hear the call that echoes past each seeming call to death, that sings behind each murderous attack and pleads that love restore the dying world! You do not understand Who calls to you beyond each form of hate, each call to war. Yet you will recognize Him as you give Him answer in the language that He calls. He will appear when you have answered Him, and you will know in Him that God *is* Love.

¹¹What is temptation but a wish to make the wrong decision on what you would learn and have an outcome that you do not want? It is the recognition that it is a state of mind unwanted that becomes the means whereby the choice is reassessed; another outcome seen to be preferred. You are deceived if you believe you want disaster and disunity and pain. Hear not the call for this within yourself. But listen, rather, to the deeper call beyond it that appeals for peace and joy. And all the world will *give* you joy and peace. For as you hear, you answer. And behold! Your answer is the proof of what you learned. Its outcome is the world you look upon.

¹²Let us be still an instant and forget all things we ever learned, all thoughts we had, and every preconception which we hold of what things mean and what their purpose is. Let us remember not our own ideas of what the world is for. We do not know. Let every image held of everyone be loosened from our minds

and swept away. Be innocent of judgment, unaware of any thoughts of evil or of good that ever crossed your mind of anyone. Now do we know him not. But you *are* free to learn of him and learn of him anew. Now is he born again to you, and you are born again to him without the past that sentenced him to die, and you with him. Now is he free to live, as you are free because an ancient learning passed away and left a place for truth to be reborn.

II. THE ILLUSION OF AN ENEMY

¹³ An ancient lesson is not overcome by the opposing of the new and old. It is not vanquished that the truth be known nor fought against to lose to truth's appeal. There is no battle which must be prepared, no time to be expended, and no plans that need be laid for bringing in the new. There *is* an ancient battle being waged *against* the truth, but truth does not respond. Who could be hurt in such a war unless he hurts himself? He has no enemy in truth. And can he be assailed by dreams?

¹⁴ Let us review again what seems to stand between you and the truth of what you are. For there are steps in its relinquishment. The first is a decision that *you* make. But afterwards the truth is *given* you. You would *establish* truth. And by your wish, you set two choices to be made each time you think you must decide on anything. Neither is true. Nor are they different. Yet must we see them both before you can look past them to the one alternative that *is* a different choice. But not in dreams you made that this might be obscured to you.

¹⁵ What *you* would choose between is not a choice and gives but the illusion it is free, for it will have one outcome either way. Thus is it really not a choice at all. The leader and the follower emerge as separate roles, each seeming to possess advantages you would not want to lose. So in their fusion there appears to be the hope of satisfaction and of peace. You see yourself divided into both these roles, forever split between the two. And every friend or enemy becomes a means to help you save yourself from this.

¹⁶ Perhaps you call it love. Perhaps you think that it is murder justified at last. You hate the one you gave the leader's role when you would have it, and you hate as well his not assuming it at times you want to let the follower in you arise and give away the role of leadership. And this is what you made your brother *for* and learned to think that this his purpose *is*. Unless he serves it, he has not fulfilled the function that was given him by you. And thus he merits death because he has no purpose and no usefulness to you.

¹⁷ And what of him? What does he want of you? What could he want, but what you want of him? Herein is life as easily as death, for what you choose, you choose as well for him. Two calls you make to him, as he to you. Between *these* two *is* choice because from them there *is* a different outcome. If he be the leader or the follower to you, it matters not, for you have chosen death. But if he calls for death or calls for life, for hate or for forgiveness and for help, is not the same in outcome. Hear the one, and you are separate from him and are lost. But hear the other, and you join with him, and in your answer is salvation found. The voice you hear in him is but your own. What does he ask you for? And listen well! For he is asking what will come to you because you see an image of *yourself* and hear *your* voice requesting what you *want*.

¹⁸ Before you answer, pause to think of this:

*¹⁹ The answer that I give my brother is
What I am asking for. And what I learn
Of him is what I learn about myself.*

²⁰ Then let us wait an instant and be still, forgetting everything we thought we heard; remembering how much we do not know. This brother neither leads nor follows us but walks beside us on the selfsame road. He is like us, as near or far away from what we want as we will let him be. We make no gains he does not make with us, and we fall back if he does not advance. Take not his hand in anger but in love, for in his progress do you count your own. And we go separately along the way unless you keep him safely by your side.

²¹ Because he is your equal in God's love, you will be saved from all appearances and answer to the Christ Who calls to you. Be still and listen. Think not ancient thoughts. Forget the dismal lessons that you learned about this Son of God who calls to you. Christ calls to all with equal tenderness, seeing no leaders and no followers and hearing but one answer to them all. Because He hears one Voice, He cannot hear a different answer from the one He gave when God appointed Him His only Son.

²² Be very still an instant. Come without all thought of what you ever learned before and put aside all images you made. The old will fall away before the new without your opposition or intent. There will be no attack upon the things you thought were precious and in need of care. There will be no assault upon your wish to hear a call that never has been made. Nothing will hurt you in this holy place to which you come to listen silently and learn the truth of what you really want. No more than this will you be asked to learn. But as you hear it, you will

understand you need but come away without the thoughts you did not want and that were never true.

²³ Forgive your brother all appearances, which are but ancient lessons that you taught yourself about the sinfulness in *you*. Hear but his call for mercy and release from all the fearful images he holds of what he is and of what you must be. He is afraid to walk with you and thinks perhaps a bit behind, a bit ahead, would be a safer place for him to be. Can *you* make progress if you think the same, advancing only when he would step back and falling back when he would go ahead? For so do you forget the journey's goal, which is but to decide to walk *with* him, so neither leads nor follows. Thus it is a way you go *together*, not alone. And in this choice is learning's outcome changed, for Christ has been reborn to both of you.

²⁴ An instant spent without your old ideas of who your great companion is and what he *should* be asking for will be enough to let this happen. And you will perceive his purpose is the same as yours. He asks for what *you* want and needs the same as *you*. It takes perhaps a different form in him, but it is not the form you answer to. He asks and you receive, for you have come with but one purpose—that you both may learn you love each other with a brother's love. And as a brother, must his Father be the same as yours, as he is like yourself.

²⁵ Together is your joint inheritance remembered and accepted by you both. Alone it is denied to both of you. Is it not clear that while you still insist on leading or on following, you think you walk alone with no one by your side? This is the road to nowhere, for the light cannot be given while you walk alone, and so you cannot see which way you go. And thus there is confusion and a sense of endless doubting as you stagger back and forward in the darkness and alone. Yet these are but appearances of what the journey is and how it must be made. For next to you is One Who holds the light before you so that every step is made in certainty and sureness of the road. A blindfold can indeed obscure your sight but cannot make the way itself grow dark. And He Who travels with you *has* the light.

III. THE SELF-ACCUSED

²⁶ Only the self-accused condemn. As you prepare to make a choice that will result in different outcomes, there is first one thing that must be overlearned. It must become a habit of response so typical of everything you do that it becomes your first response to all temptation and to every situation that occurs. Learn this and learn it well, for it is here delay of happiness is shortened by a span of time

you cannot realize. You never hate your brother for his sins, but *only* for your own. Whatever form his sins appear to take, it but obscures the fact that you believe it to be yours and therefore meriting a “just” attack.

²⁷ Why should his sins *be* sins if you did not believe they could not be forgiven in you? Why are they real in him if you did not believe that they are your reality? And why do you attack them everywhere except you hate yourself? Are *you* a sin? You answer “yes” whenever you attack, for by attack do you assert that you are guilty and must give as you deserve. And what can you deserve but what you *are*? If you did not believe that you deserved attack, it never would occur to you to *give* attack to anyone at all. Why should you? What would be the gain to you? What could the outcome be that you would *want*? And how *could* murder bring you benefit?

²⁸ Sins are in bodies. They are not perceived in minds. They are not seen as purposes but actions. Bodies act, and minds do not. And therefore must the body be at fault for what it does. It is not seen to be a passive thing, obeying your commands and doing nothing of itself at all. If you are sin you *are* a body, for the mind acts not. And purpose must be in the body, not the mind. The body must act on its own and motivate itself. If you are sin, you lock the mind within the body, and you give its purpose to its prison-house, which acts instead of it. A jailer does not follow orders, but *enforces* orders on the prisoner.

²⁹ Yet is the *body* prisoner and *not* the mind. The body thinks no thoughts. It has no power to learn, to pardon, nor enslave. It gives no orders that the mind need serve nor sets conditions that it must obey. It holds in prison but the willing mind that would abide in it. It sickens at the bidding of the mind that would become its prisoner. And it grows old and dies because that mind is sick within itself. Learning is all that causes change. And so the body, where no learning can occur, could never change unless the mind preferred the body change in its appearances to suit the purpose given by the mind. For it *can* learn, and *there* is all change made.

³⁰ The mind that thinks it is a sin has but one purpose—that the body be the source of sin and keep it in the prison-house it chose and guards and hold itself at bay, a sleeping prisoner to the snarling dogs of hate and evil, sickness and attack, of pain and age, of grief and suffering. Here are the thoughts of sacrifice preserved, for here guilt rules and orders that the world be like itself—a place where nothing can find mercy or survive the ravages of fear except in murder and in death. For here are you made sin, and sin cannot abide the joyous and the free, for they are enemies which sin must kill. In death is sin preserved, and those

who think that they are sin must die for what they think they are.

³¹ Let us be glad that you *will* see what you believe, and that it has been given you to *change* what you believe. The body will but follow. It can never lead you where you would not be. It does not guard your sleep nor interfere with your awakening. Release your body from imprisonment, and you will see no one as prisoner to what you have escaped. You will not want to hold in guilt your chosen enemies nor keep in chains to the illusion of a changing love the ones you think are friends.

³² The innocent release in gratitude for *their* release. And what they see upholds their freedom from imprisonment and death. Open your mind to change, and there will be no ancient penalty exacted from your brother *or* yourself. For God has said there *is* no sacrifice that can be asked; there *is* no sacrifice that can be made.

IV. THE REAL ALTERNATIVE

³³ There is a tendency to think the world can offer consolation and escape from problems which its purpose is to *keep*. Why should this be? Because it is a place where choice among illusions seems to be the *only* choice. And you are in control of outcomes of your choosing. Thus you think within the narrow band from birth to death a little time is given you to use for you alone, a time when everyone conflicts with you, but you can choose which road will lead you out of conflict and away from difficulties which concern you not. Yet they *are* your concern. How then can you escape from them by leaving them behind? What must go with you, you will take with you whatever road you choose to walk along.

³⁴ *Real* choice is no illusion. But the world has none to offer. All its roads but lead to disappointment, nothingness, and death. There *is* no choice in its alternatives. Seek not escape from problems here. The world was made that problems could not *be* escaped. Be not deceived by all the different names its roads are given. They have but one end. And each is but the means to gain that end, for it is here that all its roads will lead, however differently they seem to start, however differently they seem to go. Their end is certain, for there is no choice among them. All of them will lead to death. On some you travel gaily for a while before the bleakness enters. And on some the thorns are felt at once. The choice is not *what* will the ending be but *when* it comes.

³⁵ There is no choice where every end is sure. Perhaps you would prefer to try

them all before you really learn they are but one. The roads this world can offer seem to be quite large in number, but the time must come when everyone begins to see how like they are to one another. Men have died on seeing this because they saw no way except the pathways offered by the world. And learning they led nowhere, lost their hope. And yet this was the time they could have learned their greatest lesson. All must reach this point and go beyond it. It is true indeed there is no choice at all within the world. But this is not the lesson in itself. The lesson has a purpose, and in *this* you come to understand what it is *for*.

³⁶Why would you seek to try another road, another person, or another place when you have learned the way the lesson starts but do not yet perceive what it is for? Its purpose is the *answer* to the search that all must undertake who still believe there is another answer to be found. Learn now, without despair, there is no hope of answer in the world. But do not judge the lesson which is but *begun* with this. Seek not another signpost in the world which seems to point to still another road. No longer look for hope where there is none. Make fast your learning *now*, and understand you but waste time unless you go beyond what you have learned to what is yet to learn. For from this lowest point will learning lead to heights of happiness in which you see the purpose of the lesson shining clear, and perfectly within your learning grasp.

³⁷Who would be willing to be turned away from all the roadways of the world unless he understood their real futility? Is it not needful that he should begin with this, to seek another way instead? For while he sees a choice where there is none, what power of decision can he *use*? The great release of power must begin with learning where it really has a *use*. And what decision has power if it be applied in situations without choice?

³⁸The learning that the world can offer but one choice, no matter what its form may be, is the beginning of acceptance that there is a *real* alternative instead. To fight against this step is to defeat your purpose here. You did not come to learn to find a road the world does not contain. The search for different pathways in the world is but the search for different forms of truth. And this would *keep* the truth from being reached.

³⁹Think not that happiness is ever found by following a road *away* from it. This makes no sense and *cannot* be the way. To you who seem to find this course to be too difficult to learn, let me repeat that to achieve a goal you must proceed in its direction, not away from it. And every road that leads the other way will not advance the purpose to be found. If *this* be difficult to understand, then *is* this course impossible to learn. But only then. For otherwise, it is a simple teaching

in the obvious.

⁴⁰There *is* a choice which you have power to make when you have seen the real alternatives. Until that point is reached, you *have* no choice, and you can but decide how you would choose the better to deceive yourself again. This course attempts to teach no more than that the power of decision cannot lie in choosing different forms of what is still the *same* illusion and the *same* mistake. All choices in the world depend on this—you choose between your brother and yourself, and you will gain as much as he will lose, and what you lose is what is given him. How utterly opposed to truth is this, when what the lesson's purpose is to teach that what your brother loses *you* have lost, and what he gains is what is given *you*.

⁴¹He has not left His Thoughts! But you forgot His Presence and remembered not His Love. No pathway in the world can lead to Him, nor any worldly goal is one with His. What road in all the world will lead within, when every road was made to separate the journey from the purpose it *must* have unless it be but futile wandering? All roads that lead away from what you are will lead you to confusion and despair. Yet has He never left His Thoughts to die, without their Source forever in themselves. He has not left His Thoughts! He could no more depart from them than they could keep Him out. In unity with Him do they abide, and in their Oneness both are kept complete.

⁴²There *is* no road that leads away from Him. A journey from *yourself* does not exist. How foolish and insane it is to think that there could be a road with such an aim! Where could it go? And how could you be made to travel on it, walking there without your own reality at one with you? Forgive yourself your madness and forget all senseless journeys and all goal-less aims. They have no meaning. You can not escape from what you are. For God *is* merciful and did not let His Son abandon Him. For what He is, be thankful, for in that is your escape from madness and from death. Nowhere but where He is can *you* be found. There *is* no path that does not lead to Him.

V. SELF CONCEPT VERSUS SELF

⁴³The learning of the world is built upon a concept of the self adjusted to the world's reality. It fits it well. For this an image is that suits a world of shadows and illusions. Here it walks at home, where what it sees is one with it. The building of a concept of the self is what the learning of the world is *for*. This is its purpose—that you come without a self and make one as you go along. And by the time you reach “maturity,” you have perfected it to meet the world on equal terms, at one with its demands.

⁴⁴ A *concept* of the self is made by *you*. It bears no likeness to yourself at all. It is an idol, made to take the place of your reality as Son of God. The concept of the self the world would teach is not the thing that it appears to be. For it is made to serve two purposes, but one of which the mind can recognize. The first presents the face of innocence, the aspect acted *on*. It is this face that smiles and charms and even seems to love. It searches for companions, and it looks at times with pity on the suffering, and sometimes offers solace. It believes that it is good within an evil world.

⁴⁵ This aspect can grow angry, for the world is wicked and unable to provide the love and shelter innocence deserves. And so this face is often wet with tears at the injustices the world accords to those who would be generous and good. This aspect never makes the first attack. But every day a hundred little things make small assaults upon its innocence, provoking it to irritation and at last to open insult and abuse.

⁴⁶ The face of innocence the concept of the self so proudly wears can tolerate attack in self-defense, for is it not a well-known fact the world deals harshly with defenseless innocence? No one who makes a picture of himself omits this face, for he has need of it. The other side he does not *want* to see. Yet it is here the learning of the world has set its sights, for it is here the world's "reality" is set to see to it the idol lasts.

⁴⁷ Beneath the face of innocence there is a lesson that the concept of the self was made to teach. It is a lesson in a terrible displacement and a fear so devastating that the face which smiles above it must forever look away, lest it perceive the treachery it hides. The lesson teaches this: "I am the thing you made of me, and as you look on me, you stand condemned because of what I am." On this conception of the self the world smiles with approval, for it guarantees the pathways of the world are safely kept and those who walk on them will not escape.

⁴⁸ Here is the central lesson that ensures your brother is condemned eternally. For what you are has now become His sin. For this is no forgiveness possible. No longer does it matter what he does, for your accusing finger points to him, unwavering and deadly in its aim. It points to you as well, but this is kept still deeper in the mists below the face of innocence. And in these shrouded vaults are all his sins and yours preserved and kept in darkness where they cannot be perceived as errors, which the light would surely show. You can be neither blamed for what you are, nor can you change the things it makes you do. And you are each the symbol of your sins to one another, silently, and yet with ceaseless urgency condemning still your brother for the hated thing you are.

⁴⁹ Concepts are learned. They are not natural. Apart from learning, they do not

exist. They are not given, and they must be made. Not one of them is true, and many come from feverish imaginations, hot with hatred and distortions born of fear. What is a concept but a thought to which its maker gives a meaning of his own? Concepts maintain the world. But they can not be used to demonstrate the world is real. For all of them are made within the world, born in its shadow, growing in its ways, and finally “maturing” in its thought. They are ideas of idols painted with the brushes of the world, which cannot make a single picture representing truth.

⁵⁰ A concept of the self is meaningless, for no one here can see what it is *for* and therefore cannot picture what it *is*. Yet is all learning which the world directs begun and ended with the single aim of teaching you this concept of yourself, that you will choose to follow this world’s laws and never seek to go beyond its roads nor realize the way you see yourself. Now must the Holy Spirit find a way to help you see this concept of the self must be undone, if any peace of mind is to be given you. Nor can it be unlearned except by lessons aimed to teach that you are something *else*. For otherwise you would be asked to make exchange of what you now believe for total loss of self, and greater terror would arise in you.

⁵¹ Thus are the Holy Spirit’s lesson plans arranged in easy steps that though there be some lack of ease at times and some distress, there is no shattering of what was learned, but just a re-translation of what seems to be the evidence on its behalf. Let us consider then what proof there is that you are what your brother made of you. For even though you do not yet perceive that this is what you think, you surely learned by now that you *behave* as if it were. Does *he* react for *you*? And did he know exactly what would happen? Could he see your future and ordain before it came what you should do in every circumstance? He must have made the world as well as you to have such prescience in the things to come.

⁵² That you are what your brother made of you seems most unlikely. Even if he did, who gave the face of innocence to you? Is this *your* contribution? Who is, then, the “you” who made it? And who is deceived by all your goodness and attacks it so? Let us forget the concept’s foolishness and merely think of this—there are two parts to what you think yourself to be. If one was generated by your brother, who was there to make the other? And from whom must something be kept hidden? If the world be evil, there is still no need to hide what *you* are made of. Who is there to see? And what but is attacked could *need* defense?

⁵³ Perhaps the reason why this concept must be kept in darkness is that in the light the one who would not think it true is *you*. And what would happen to the world you know if all its underpinnings were removed? Your concept of the

world *depends* upon this concept of the self. And both would go if either one were ever raised to doubt. The Holy Spirit does not seek to throw you into panic. So He merely asks if just a *little* question might be raised.

⁵⁴ There are alternatives about the thing that you must be. You might for instance be the thing you chose to have your *brother* be. This shifts the concept of the self from what is wholly passive, and at least makes way for active choice and some acknowledgment that interaction must have entered in. There is some understanding that you chose for both of you, and what he represents has meaning that was given it by you. It also shows some glimmering of sight into perception's law that what you see reflects the state of *perceiver's* mind. Yet who was it that did the choosing first? If you are what you chose your brother be, alternatives were there to choose among, and someone must have first decided on the one to choose and let the others go.

⁵⁵ Although this step has gains, it does not yet approach a basic question. Something must have gone *before* these concepts of the self. And something must have done the learning which gave rise to them. Nor can this be explained by either view. The main advantage of the shifting to the second from the first is that *you* somehow entered in the choice by your decision. But this gain is paid in almost equal loss, for now *you* stand accused of guilt for what your brother is. And you must share his guilt because you chose it for him in the image of your own. While only he was treacherous before, now must you be condemned along with him.

⁵⁶ The concept of the self has always been the great preoccupation of the world. And everyone believes that he must find the answer to the riddle of himself. Salvation can be seen as nothing more than the *escape* from concepts. It does not concern itself with content of the mind, but with the simple statement that it *thinks*. And what can think has choice and *can* be shown that different thoughts have different consequence. So it can learn that everything it thinks reflects the deep confusion that it feels about how it was made and what it is. And vaguely does the concept of the self appear to answer what it does not know.

⁵⁷ Seek not your Self in symbols. There can *be* no concept that can stand for what you are. What matters it which concept you accept while you perceive a self which interacts with evil and reacts to wicked things? Your concept of yourself will still remain quite meaningless. And you will not perceive that you can interact but with yourself. To see a guilty world is but the sign your learning has been guided by the world, and you behold it as you see yourself. The concept of the self embraces all you look upon, and nothing is outside of this perception.

If you can be hurt by anything, you see a picture of your secret wishes. Nothing more than this. And in your suffering of any kind, you see your own concealed desire to kill.

⁵⁸You will make many concepts of the self as learning goes along. Each one will show the changes in your own relationships as your perception of yourself is changed. There will be some confusion every time there is a shift, but be you thankful that the learning of the world is loosening its grasp upon your mind. And be sure and happy in the confidence that it will go at last and leave your mind at peace. The role of the accuser will appear in many places and in many forms. And each will seem to be accusing *you*. Yet have no fear it will not be undone.

⁵⁹The world can teach no images of you unless you *want* to learn them. There will come a time when images have all gone by, and you will see you know not what you are. It is to this unsealed and open mind that truth returns, unhindered and unbound. Where concepts of the self have been laid by is truth revealed exactly as it *is*. When every concept has been raised to doubt and question and been recognized as made on no assumptions which would stand the light, then is the truth left free to enter in its sanctuary, clean and free of guilt. There is no statement that the world is more afraid to hear than this:

*⁶⁰I do not know the thing I am and therefore do not know what I am doing,
where I am, or how to look upon the world or on myself.
Yet in this learning is salvation born. And what you are will **tell** you of Itself.*

VI. RECOGNIZING THE SPIRIT

⁶¹You see the flesh or recognize the Spirit. There is no compromise between the two. If one is real the other must be false, for what is real denies its opposite. There is no choice in vision but this one. What you decide in this determines *all* you see and think is real and hold as true. On this one choice does all your world depend, for here have you established what you are, as flesh or Spirit in your own belief. If you choose flesh, you never will escape the body as your own reality, for you have chosen that you *want* it so. But choose the Spirit, and all Heaven bends to touch your eyes and bless your holy sight, that you may see the world of flesh no more except to heal and comfort and to bless.

⁶²Salvation is undoing. If you choose to see the body, you behold a world of separation, unrelated things, and happenings that make no sense at all. This one appears and disappears in death; that one is doomed to suffering and loss. And no one is exactly as he was an instant previous, nor will he be the same as he is now

an instant hence. Who could have trust where so much change is seen, for who is worthy if he be but dust? Salvation is undoing of all this. And constancy arises in the sight of those whose eyes salvation has released from looking at the cost of keeping guilt because they chose to let it go instead.

⁶³ Salvation does not ask that you behold the Spirit and perceive the body not. It merely asks that this should be your *choice*. For you can see the body without help but do not understand how to behold a world apart from it. It is your world salvation will undo and let you see another world *your* eyes could never find. Be not concerned how this could ever be. You do not understand how what you see arose to meet your sight. For if you did, it would be gone. The veil of ignorance is drawn across the evil and the good and must be passed that both may disappear, so that perception finds no hiding place. How is this done? It is not done at all. What could there be within the universe which God created that must still be done?

⁶⁴ Only in arrogance could *you* conceive that *you* must make the way to Heaven plain. The means are given you by which to see the world that will replace the one you made. Your will be done! In Heaven as on earth this is forever true. It matters not where you believe you are nor what you think the truth about yourself must really be. It makes no difference what you look upon nor what you choose to feel or think or wish. For God Himself has said, "Your will be done." And it *is* done to you accordingly.

⁶⁵ You who believe that you can choose to see the Son of God as you would have him be, forget not that no concept of yourself will stand against the truth of what you are. Undoing truth would be impossible. But concepts are not difficult to change. *One* vision, clearly seen, that does not fit the picture as it was perceived before will change the world for eyes that learn to see because the concept of the *self* has changed. Are *you* invulnerable? Then the world is harmless in your sight. Do *you* forgive? Then is the world forgiving, for you have forgiven it its trespasses and so it looks on you with eyes that see as yours. Are *you* a body? So is all the world perceived as treacherous and out to kill.

⁶⁶ Are you a spirit, deathless and without the promise of corruption and the stain of sin upon you? So the world is seen as stable, fully worthy of your trust; a happy place to rest in for a while, where nothing need be feared but only loved. Who is unwelcome to the kind in heart? And what could hurt the truly innocent? Your will be done, you holy Child of God. It does not matter if you think you are in earth or Heaven. What your Father wills for you can never change. The truth in you remains as radiant as a star, as pure as light, as innocent as Love Itself. And you *are* worthy that your Will be done!

VII. THE SAVIOR'S VISION

⁶⁷ Learning is change. Salvation does not seek to use a means as yet too alien to your thinking to be helpful nor to make the kinds of change you could not recognize. Concepts are needed while perception lasts, and *changing* concepts is salvation's task. For it must deal in contrasts, not in truth which has no opposite and cannot change. In this world's concepts are the guilty "bad;" the "good" are innocent. And no one here but holds a concept of himself in which he counts the "good" to pardon him the "bad." Nor does he trust the "good" in anyone, believing that the "bad" must lurk behind. This concept emphasizes treachery, and trust becomes impossible. Nor could it change while you perceive the "bad" in *you*.

⁶⁸ You could not *recognize* your "evil" thoughts as long as you see value in attack. You will perceive them sometimes, but will not see them as meaningless. And so they come in fearful form, with content still concealed, to shake your sorry concept of yourself and blacken it with still another "crime." You cannot give yourself your innocence, for you are too confused about yourself. But should *one* brother dawn upon your sight as wholly worthy of forgiveness, then your concept of yourself *is* wholly changed. *Your* "evil" thoughts have been forgiven with his, because you let them all affect you not. No longer did you choose that you should be the sign of evil and of guilt in him. And as you gave your trust to what is good in him, you gave it to the good in you.

⁶⁹ In terms of concepts, it is thus you see him more than just a body, for the good is never what the body seems to be. The actions of the body are perceived as coming from the "baser" part of you and thus of him as well. By focusing upon the good in him, the body grows decreasingly persistent in your sight and will at length be seen as little more than just a shadow circling round the good. And this will be your concept of *yourself*, when you have reached the world beyond the sight your eyes alone can offer you to see. For you will not interpret what you see without the Aid that God has given you. And in His sight there *is* another world.

⁷⁰ You live in that world just as much as this. For both are concepts of yourself which can be interchanged, but never jointly held. The contrast is far greater than you think, for you will love this concept of yourself because it was not made for you alone. Born as a gift for someone not perceived to be yourself, it has been given *you*. For your forgiveness, offered unto him, has been accepted now for *both* of you.

⁷¹ Have faith in him who walks with you, so that your fearful concept of yourself may change. And look upon the good in him that you may not be frightened by your "evil" thoughts because they do not cloud your view of him.

And all this shift requires is that you be *willing* that this happy change occur. No more than this is asked. On its behalf, remember what the concept of yourself which now you hold has brought you in its wake, and welcome the glad contrast offered you. Hold out your hand that you may have the gift of kind forgiveness which you offer one whose need for it is just the same as yours. And let the cruel concept of yourself be changed to one which brings the peace of God.

⁷²The concept of yourself which now you hold would guarantee your function here remain forever unaccomplished and undone. And thus it dooms you to a bitter sense of deep depression and futility. Yet it need not be fixed unless you choose to hold it past the hope of change and keep it static and concealed within your mind. Give it instead to Him Who understands the changes that it needs to let it serve the function given you to bring you peace that you may offer peace to have it yours. Alternatives are in your mind to use, and you *can* see yourself another way. Would you not rather look upon yourself as *needed* for salvation of the world instead of as salvation's enemy?

⁷³The concept of the self stands like a shield, a silent barricade before the truth, and hides it from your sight. All things you see are images because you look on them as through a barrier which dims your sight and warps your vision, so that you behold nothing with clarity. The light is kept from everything you see. At most, you glimpse a shadow of what lies beyond. At least, you merely look on darkness and perceive the terrified imaginings that come from guilty thoughts and concepts born of fear. And what you see *is* hell, for fear is hell. All that is given you is for release—the sight, the vision, and the inner Guide all lead you out of hell with those you love beside you and the universe with them.

⁷⁴Behold your role within the universe! To every part of true creation has the Lord of Love and Life entrusted *all* salvation from the misery of hell. And to each one has He allowed the grace to be a savior to the holy ones especially entrusted to his care. And this he learns when first he looks upon *one* brother as he looks upon himself and sees the mirror of himself in him. Thus is the concept of himself laid by, for nothing stands between his sight and what he looks upon to judge what he beholds. And in this single vision does he see the face of Christ and understands he looks on everyone as he beholds this One. For there is light where darkness was before, and now the veil is lifted from his sight.

⁷⁵The veil across the face of Christ, the fear of God and of salvation, and the love of guilt and death, they all are different names for just one error—that there is a space between you and your brother, kept apart by an illusion of yourself which holds him off from you and you away from him. The sword of judgment

is the weapon which you give to the illusion of yourself that it may fight to keep the space that holds your brother off unoccupied by love. Yet while you hold this sword, you must perceive the body as yourself, for you are bound to separation from the sight of him who holds the mirror to another view of what he is and thus what *you* must be.

⁷⁶What is temptation but the *wish* to stay in hell and misery? And what could this give rise to but an image of yourself that *can* be miserable and remain in hell and torment? Who has learned to see his brother *not* as this has saved himself, and thus is he a savior to the rest. To everyone has God entrusted all, because a partial savior would be one who is but partly saved. The holy ones whom God has given each of you to save are everyone you meet or look upon, not knowing who they are, all those you saw an instant and forgot, and those you knew a long while since, and those you will yet meet, the unremembered and the not yet born. For God has given you His Son to save from every concept that he ever held.

⁷⁷Yet while you wish to stay in hell, how could you be the savior of the Son of God? How would you know his holiness while you see him apart from yours? For holiness is seen through holy eyes that look upon the innocence within and thus expect to see it everywhere. And so they call it forth in everyone they look upon that he may be what they expect of him. This is the savior's vision—that he see his innocence in all he looks upon and sees his own salvation everywhere. He holds no concept of himself between his calm and open eyes and what he sees. He *brings* the light to what he looks upon, that he may see it as it really is.

⁷⁸Whatever form temptation seems to take, it always but reflects a wish to be a self which you are not. And from that wish, a concept rises, teaching that you *are* the thing you wish to be. It will remain your concept of yourself until the wish that fathered it no longer is held dear. But while you cherish it, you will behold your brother in the likeness of the self whose image has the wish begot of *you*. For vision *can* but represent a wish, because it has no power to create. Yet it can look with love or look with hate, depending only on the simple choice of whether you would join with what you see or keep yourself apart and separate.

⁷⁹The savior's vision is as innocent of what your brother is as it is free of any judgment made upon yourself. It sees no past in anyone at all. And thus it serves a wholly open mind, unclouded by old concepts and prepared to look on only what the present holds. It cannot judge because it does not know. And *recognizing* this, it merely asks, "What is the meaning of what I behold?" Then is the answer given. And the door held open for the face of Christ to shine upon the one who asks in innocence to see beyond the veil of old ideas and ancient concepts held

so long and dear *against* the vision of the Christ in you.

⁸⁰ Be vigilant against temptation, then, remembering that it is but a wish, insane and meaningless, to make yourself a thing which you are not. And think as well upon the thing that you would be instead. It is a thing of madness, pain, and death; a thing of treachery and black despair, of failing dreams and no remaining hope except to die and end the dream of fear. *This* is temptation, nothing more than this. Can *this* be difficult to choose *against*? Consider what temptation *is*, and see the real alternatives you choose between. There *are* but two. Be not deceived by what appears as many choices. There is hell or Heaven, and of these you choose but *one*.

⁸¹ Let not the world's light, given unto you, be hidden from the world. It *needs* the light, for it is dark indeed, and men despair because the savior's vision is withheld, and what they see is death. Their savior stands, unknowing and unknown, beholding them with eyes unopened. And they cannot see until he looks on them with seeing eyes and offers them forgiveness with his own. Can you to whom God says, "Release My Son!" be tempted not to listen when you learn that it is *you* for whom he asks release? And what but this is what this course would teach? And what but this is there for you to learn?

VIII. CHOOSE ONCE AGAIN

⁸² Temptation has one lesson it would teach in all its forms wherever it occurs. It would persuade the holy Son of God he is a body, born in what must die, unable to escape its frailty and bound by what it orders him to feel. It sets the limits on what he can do; its power is the only strength he has; his grasp cannot exceed its tiny reach. Would you *be* this if Christ appeared to you in all His glory, asking you but this:

⁸³ *Choose once again if you would take your place
among the saviors of the world, or would
remain in hell and hold your brothers there.*

⁸⁴ For He *has* come, and He *is* asking this.

⁸⁵ How do you make the choice? How easily is this explained! You always choose between your weakness and the strength of Christ in you. And what you choose is what you think is real. Simply by never using weakness to direct your actions, you have given it no power. And the light of Christ in you is given charge of everything you do. For you have brought your weakness unto Him, and He has given you His strength instead.

⁸⁶ Trials are but lessons which you failed to learn presented once again, so where you made a faulty choice before you now can make a better one and thus escape all pain which what you chose before has brought to you. In every difficulty, all distress, and each perplexity Christ calls to you and gently says, "My brother, choose again." He would not leave one source of pain unhealed nor any image left to veil the truth. He would not leave you comfortless, alone in dreams of hell, but would release your minds from everything that hides His face from you. His holiness is yours because He is the *only* power that is real in you. His strength is yours because He is the Self that God created as His *only* Son.

⁸⁷ The images you make can *not* prevail against what God Himself would have you be. Be never fearful of temptation then, but see it as it is; another chance to choose again and let Christ's strength prevail in every circumstance and every place you raised an image of yourself before. For what appears to hide the face of Christ is powerless before His majesty and disappears before His holy sight. The saviors of the world who see like Him are merely those who chose His strength instead of their own weakness, seen apart from Him. They will redeem the world, for they are joined in all the power of the Will of God. And what they will is *only* what He wills.

⁸⁸ Learn then the happy habit of response to all temptation to perceive yourself as weak and miserable with these words:

⁸⁹ *I am as God created me. His Son
can suffer nothing. And I **am** His Son.*

⁹⁰ Thus is Christ's strength invited to prevail, replacing all your weakness with the strength that comes from God and that can never fail. And thus are miracles as natural as fear and agony appeared to be before the choice for holiness was made. For in that choice are false distinctions gone, illusory alternatives laid by, and nothing left to interfere with truth.

⁹¹ You *are* as God created you, and so is every living thing you look upon, regardless of the images you see. What you behold as sickness and as pain, as weakness and as suffering and loss is but temptation to perceive yourself defenseless and in hell. Yield not to this, and you will see all pain in every form wherever it occurs but disappear as mists before the sun. A miracle has come to heal God's Son and close the door upon his dreams of weakness, opening the way to his salvation and release. Choose once again what you would have him be, remembering that every choice you make establishes your own identity as you will see it and believe it *is*.

⁹² Deny me not the little gift I ask when in exchange I lay before your feet the peace of God, and power to bring this peace to everyone who wanders in the world uncertain, lonely, and in constant fear. For it is given you to join with him, and through the Christ in you unveil his eyes and let him look upon the Christ in him. My brothers in salvation, do not fail to hear my voice and listen to my words. I ask for nothing but your *own* release. There is no place for hell within a world whose loveliness can yet be so intense and so inclusive it is but a step from there to Heaven. To your tired eyes I bring a vision of a different world, so new and clean and fresh you will forget the pain and sorrow that you saw before. Yet this a vision is which you must share with everyone you see, for otherwise you will behold it not. To give this gift is how to make it yours. And God ordained in loving kindness that it *be* for you.

⁹³ Let us be glad that we can walk the world and find so many chances to perceive another situation where God's gift can once again be recognized as ours! And thus will all the vestiges of hell, the secret "sins," and hidden hates be gone. And all the loveliness which they concealed appear like lawns of Heaven to our sight to lift us high above the thorny roads we travelled on before the Christ appeared. Hear me, my brothers, hear and join with me. God has ordained I cannot call in vain, and in His certainty I rest content. For you *will* hear, and you *will* choose again. And in this choice is everyone made free.

⁹⁴ I thank You, Father, for these holy ones who are my brothers as they are Your Sons. My faith in them is Yours. I am as sure that they will come to me as You are sure of what they are and will forever be. They will accept the gift I offer them because You gave it me on their behalf. And as I would but do Your holy Will, so will they choose. And I give thanks for them. Salvation's song will echo through the world with every choice they make. For we are one in purpose, and the end of hell is near.

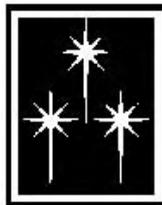
⁹⁵ In joyous welcome is my hand outstretched to every brother who would join with me in reaching past temptation and who looks with fixed determination toward the light that shines beyond in perfect constancy. Give me my own, for they belong to You. And can You fail in what is but Your Will? I give You thanks for what my brothers are. And as each one elects to join with me, the song of thanks from earth to Heaven grows from tiny scattered threads of melody to one inclusive chorus from a world redeemed from hell and giving thanks to You.

⁹⁶ And now we say "Amen." For Christ has come to dwell in the abode You set for Him before time was, in calm eternity. The journey closes, ending at the place where it began. No trace of it remains. Not one illusion is accorded faith, and not

one spot of darkness still remains to hide the face of Christ from anyone. Thy Will is done, complete and perfectly, and all creation recognizes You and knows You as the only Source it has. Clear in Your Likeness does the Light shine forth from everything that lives and moves in You. For we have reached where all of us are One, and we are home, where You would have us be.

A
Course
In
Miracles

WORKBOOK FOR STUDENTS



COURSE IN MIRACLES SOCIETY

Contents

PART 1

Introduction	<u>1</u>
1 Nothing I see means anything.....	<u>3</u>
2 I have given everything I see all the meaning it has for me.....	<u>4</u>
3 I do not understand anything I see	<u>4</u>
4 These thoughts do not mean anything. They are like the things I see	<u>5</u>
5 I am never upset for the reason I think.	<u>6</u>
6 I am upset because I see something that is not there.....	<u>7</u>
7 I see only the past.....	<u>8</u>
8 My mind is preoccupied with past thoughts.....	<u>9</u>
9 I see nothing as it is now.....	<u>10</u>
10 My thoughts do not mean anything.....	<u>11</u>
11 My meaningless thoughts are showing me a meaningless world.....	<u>12</u>
12 I am upset because I see a meaningless world.....	<u>13</u>
13 A meaningless world engenders fear.....	<u>15</u>
14 God did not create a meaningless world.....	<u>16</u>
15 My thoughts are images which I have made.....	<u>18</u>
16 I have no neutral thoughts.....	<u>19</u>
17 I see no neutral things.....	<u>20</u>
18 I am not alone in experiencing the effects of my seeing.....	<u>21</u>
19 I am not alone in experiencing the effects of my thoughts.....	<u>22</u>
20 I am determined to see.....	<u>23</u>
21 I am determined to see things differently	<u>24</u>
22 What I see is a form of vengeance.....	<u>25</u>
23 I can escape from the world I see by giving up attack thoughts.....	<u>26</u>
24 I do not perceive my own best interests.....	<u>28</u>
25 I do not know what anything is for.....	<u>30</u>
26 My attack thoughts are attacking my invulnerability.....	<u>31</u>
27 Above all else I want to see.....	<u>33</u>
28 Above all else I want to see things differently.....	<u>34</u>
29 God is in everything I see.....	<u>36</u>
30 God is in everything I see because God is in my mind.....	<u>37</u>
31 I am not a victim of the world I see.....	<u>38</u>
32 I have invented the world I see.....	<u>39</u>
33 There is another way of looking at the world.....	<u>40</u>
34 I could see peace instead of this.....	<u>41</u>
35 My mind is part of God's. I am very holy.....	<u>42</u>
36 My holiness envelopes everything I see.....	<u>44</u>
37 My holiness blesses the world.....	<u>45</u>
38 There is nothing my holiness cannot do.....	<u>47</u>

39	My holiness is my salvation.....	<u>49</u>
40	I am blessed as the Son of God.....	<u>51</u>
41	God goes with me wherever I go.....	<u>52</u>
42	God is my strength.Vision is His gift.....	<u>54</u>
43	God is my Source. I cannot see apart from Him.....	<u>56</u>
44	God is the Light in which I see.....	<u>58</u>
45	God is the Mind with which I think.....	<u>60</u>
46	God is the Love in which I forgive.....	<u>62</u>
47	God is the Strength in which I trust.....	<u>64</u>
48	There is nothing to fear.....	<u>66</u>
49	God's Voice speaks to me all through the day.....	<u>67</u>
50	I am sustained by the Love of God.....	<u>68</u>
	Review I.....	<u>69</u>
51	1 to 5.....	<u>70</u>
52	6 to 10.....	<u>71</u>
53	11 to 15.....	<u>72</u>
54	16 to 20.....	<u>73</u>
55	21 to 25.....	<u>74</u>
56	26 to 30.....	<u>75</u>
57	31 to 35.....	<u>76</u>
58	36 to 40.....	<u>77</u>
59	41 to 45.....	<u>78</u>
60	46 to 50.....	<u>79</u>
61	I am the light of the world.....	<u>80</u>
62	Forgiveness is my function as the light of the world.....	<u>82</u>
63	The light of the world brings peace to every mind through my forgiveness.....	<u>83</u>
64	Let me not forget my function.....	<u>84</u>
65	My only function is the one God gave me.....	<u>86</u>
66	My happiness and my function are one.....	<u>88</u>
67	Love created me like Itself.....	<u>90</u>
68	Love holds no grievances.....	<u>92</u>
69	My grievances hide the light of the world in me.....	<u>94</u>
70	My salvation comes from me.....	<u>96</u>
71	Only God's plan for salvation will work.....	<u>98</u>
72	Holding grievances is an attack on God's plan for salvation.....	<u>100</u>
73	I will there be light.....	<u>103</u>
74	There is no will but God's.....	<u>105</u>
75	The light has come.....	<u>107</u>
76	I am under no laws but God's.....	<u>109</u>
77	I am entitled to miracles.....	<u>111</u>
78	Let miracles replace all grievances.....	<u>113</u>
79	Let me recognize the problem so it can be solved.....	<u>115</u>
80	Let me recognize my problems have been solved.....	<u>117</u>

	Review II.....	<u>119</u>
81	61 and 62.....	<u>120</u>
82	63 and 64.....	<u>121</u>
83	65 and 66.....	<u>122</u>
84	67 and 68.....	<u>123</u>
85	69 and 70.....	<u>124</u>
86	71 and 72.....	<u>125</u>
87	73 and 74.....	<u>126</u>
88	75 and 76.....	<u>127</u>
89	77 and 78.....	<u>128</u>
90	79 and 80.....	<u>129</u>
91	Miracles are seen in light.....	<u>130</u>
92	Miracles are seen in light, and light and strength are one.....	<u>132</u>
93	Light and joy and peace abide in me.....	<u>134</u>
94	I am as God created me.....	<u>136</u>
95	I am One Self, united with my Creator.....	<u>138</u>
96	Salvation comes from my One Self.....	<u>141</u>
97	I am a Spirit.....	<u>143</u>
98	I will accept my part in God's plan for salvation.....	<u>145</u>
99	Salvation is my only function here.....	<u>147</u>
100	My part is essential to God's plan for salvation.....	<u>150</u>
101	God's Will for me is perfect happiness.....	<u>152</u>
102	I share God's Will for happiness for me.....	<u>154</u>
103	God, being Love, is also happiness.....	<u>155</u>
104	I seek but what belongs to me in truth.....	<u>156</u>
105	God's peace and joy are mine.....	<u>157</u>
106	Let me be still and listen to the truth.....	<u>159</u>
107	Truth will correct the errors in my mind.....	<u>161</u>
108	To give and to receive are one in truth.....	<u>163</u>
109	I rest in God.....	<u>165</u>
110	I am as God created me.....	<u>167</u>
	Review III	<u>169</u>
111	91 and 92.....	<u>171</u>
112	93 and 94.....	<u>171</u>
113	95 and 96.....	<u>172</u>
114	97 and 98.....	<u>172</u>
115	99 and 100.....	<u>173</u>
116	101 and 102.....	<u>173</u>
117	103 and 104.....	<u>174</u>
118	105 and 106.....	<u>174</u>
119	107 and 108.....	<u>175</u>
121	Forgiveness is the key to happiness.....	<u>176</u>
122	Forgiveness offers everything I want.....	<u>178</u>
123	I thank my Father for His gifts to me.....	<u>180</u>
124	Let me remember I am one with God.....	<u>182</u>

125	In quiet I receive God's Word today.....	<u>184</u>
126	All that I give is given to myself.....	<u>186</u>
127	There is no love but God's.....	<u>188</u>
128	The world I see has nothing that I want.....	<u>190</u>
129	Beyond this world there is a world I want.....	<u>192</u>
130	It is impossible to see two worlds.....	<u>194</u>
131	No one can fail who asks to reach the truth.....	<u>196</u>
132	I loose the world from all I thought it was.....	<u>199</u>
133	I will not value what is valueless.....	<u>202</u>
134	Let me perceive forgiveness as it is.....	<u>205</u>
135	If I defend myself I am attacked.....	<u>208</u>
136	Sickness is a defense against the truth.....	<u>213</u>
137	When I am healed, I am not healed alone.....	<u>217</u>
138	Heaven is the decision I must make.....	<u>220</u>
139	I will accept Atonement for myself.....	<u>223</u>
140	Only salvation can be said to cure.....	<u>225</u>
	Review IV	<u>228</u>
141	121 and 122.....	<u>230</u>
142	123 and 124.....	<u>230</u>
143	125 and 126.....	<u>230</u>
144	127 and 128.....	<u>230</u>
145	129 and 130.....	<u>230</u>
146	131 and 132.....	<u>231</u>
147	133 and 134.....	<u>231</u>
148	135 and 136.....	<u>231</u>
149	137 and 138.....	<u>231</u>
150	139 and 140.....	<u>231</u>
151	All things are echoes of the Voice of God.....	<u>232</u>
152	The power of decision is my own.....	<u>235</u>
153	In my defenselessness my safety lies.....	<u>237</u>
154	I am among the ministers of God.....	<u>241</u>
155	I will step back and let Him lead the way.....	<u>244</u>
156	I walk with God in perfect holiness.....	<u>247</u>
157	Into His Presence would I enter now.....	<u>249</u>
158	Today I learn to give as I receive.....	<u>251</u>
159	I give the miracles I have received.....	<u>253</u>
160	I am at home. Fear is a stranger here.....	<u>255</u>
161	Give me your blessing, holy Son of God.....	<u>257</u>
162	I am as God created me.....	<u>260</u>
163	There is no death. The Son of God is free.....	<u>260</u>
164	Now are we one with Him Who is our Source.....	<u>263</u>
165	Let not my mind deny the Thought of God.....	<u>265</u>
166	I am entrusted with the gifts of God.....	<u>267</u>
167	There is one life, and that I share with God.....	<u>270</u>
168	Your grace is given me. I claim it now.....	<u>272</u>

169	By grace I live. By grace I am released.....	273
170	There is no cruelty in God and none in me.....	276
	Review V	279
171	151 and 152.....	281
172	153 and 154.....	282
173	155 and 156.....	282
174	157 and 158.....	282
175	159 and 160.....	283
176	161 and 162.....	283
177	163 and 164.....	283
178	165 and 166.....	284
179	167 and 168.....	284
180	169 and 170.....	284
	Introduction to Lessons 181-200.....	285
181	I trust my brothers, who are one with me.....	286
182	I call upon God's Name and on my own.....	288
183	I will be still a moment and go home.....	290
184	The Name of God is my inheritance.....	293
185	I want the peace of God.....	296
186	Salvation of the world depends on me.....	299
187	I bless the world because I bless myself.....	302
188	The peace of God is shining in me now.....	304
189	I feel the love of God within me now.....	306
190	I choose the joy of God instead of pain.....	308
191	I am the holy Son of God Himself.....	310
192	I have a function God would have me fill.....	312
193	All things are lesson's God would have me learn.....	314
194	I place the future in the Hands of God.....	317
195	Love is the way I walk in gratitude.....	319
196	It can be but myself I crucify.....	321
197	It can be but my gratitude I earn.....	323
198	Only my condemnation injures me.....	325
199	I am not a body. I am free.....	328
200	There is no peace except the peace of God.....	330
	Review VI.....	332
201	181.....	334
202	182.....	334
203	183.....	334
204	184.....	335
205	185.....	335
206	186.....	335
207	187.....	336
208	188.....	336
209	189.....	336
210	190.....	337
211	191.....	337

212	192.....	337
213	193.....	338
214	194.....	338
215	195.....	338
216	196.....	339
217	197.....	339
218	198.....	339
219	199.....	340
220	200.....	340

PART 2

Introduction	341
---------------------------	---------------------

What is Forgiveness?..... [344](#)

221	Peace to my mind. Let all my thoughts be still.....	345
222	God is with me. I live and breathe in Him.....	345
223	God is my life. I have no life but His	346
224	God is my Father, and He loves His Son.....	346
225	God is my Father, and His Son loves Him	347
226	My home awaits me. I will hasten there.....	347
227	This is my holy instant of release	348
228	God has condemned me not. No more do I.....	348
229	Love, Which created me, is what I am.....	349
230	Now will I seek and find the peace of God	349

What is Salvation? [350](#)

231	Father, I will but to remember You	351
232	Be in my mind, my Father, through the day.....	351
233	I give my life to God to run today.....	352
234	Father, today I am Your Son again.....	352
235	God in His mercy wills that I be saved	353
236	I rule my mind, which I alone must rule	353
237	Now would I be as God created me	354
238	On my decision all salvation rests	354
239	The glory of my Father is my own.....	355
240	Fear is not justified in any form.....	355

What is the World?..... [356](#)

241	This holy instant is salvation come	357
242	This day is God's. It is my gift to Him	357
243	Today I will judge nothing.....	358
244	I am in danger nowhere in the world	358
245	Your peace is with me, Father. I am safe	359
246	To love my Father is to love His Son	359
247	Without forgiveness I will still be blind	360
248	Whatever suffers is not part of me.	360
249	Forgiveness ends all suffering and loss.....	361
250	Let me not see myself as limited.	361

	What is Sin?	<u>362</u>
251	I am in need of nothing but the truth.....	<u>363</u>
252	The Son of God is my identity.....	<u>363</u>
253	My Self is ruler of the universe.....	<u>364</u>
254	Let every voice but God's be still in me.	<u>364</u>
255	This day I choose to spend in perfect peace.....	<u>365</u>
256	God is the only goal I have today.....	<u>365</u>
257	Let me remember what my purpose is.....	<u>366</u>
258	Let me remember that my goal is God.....	<u>366</u>
259	Let me remember that there is no sin.....	<u>367</u>
260	Let me remember God created me.....	<u>367</u>
	What is the Body?	<u>368</u>
261	God is my refuge and security.....	<u>369</u>
262	Let me perceive no differences today.....	<u>369</u>
263	My holy vision sees all things as pure.....	<u>370</u>
264	I am surrounded by the Love of God.....	<u>370</u>
265	Creation's gentleness is all I see.....	<u>371</u>
266	My holy Self abides in you, God's Son.....	<u>371</u>
267	My heart is beating in the peace of God.....	<u>372</u>
268	Let all things be exactly as they are.	<u>372</u>
269	My sight goes forth to look upon Christ's face.....	<u>373</u>
270	I will not use the body's eyes today.	<u>373</u>
	What is the Christ?	<u>374</u>
271	Christ's is the vision I will use today.....	<u>375</u>
272	How can illusions satisfy God's Son?.....	<u>375</u>
273	The stillness of the peace of God is mine.....	<u>376</u>
274	Today belongs to Love. Let me not fear.....	<u>376</u>
275	God's healing Voice protects all things today.....	<u>377</u>
276	The Word of God is given me to speak.....	<u>377</u>
277	Let me not bind Your Son with laws I made.	<u>378</u>
278	If I am bound, my Father is not free.....	<u>378</u>
279	Creation's freedom promises my own.	<u>379</u>
280	What limits can I lay upon God's Son?	<u>379</u>
	What is the Holy Spirit?	<u>380</u>
281	I can be hurt by nothing but my thoughts.....	<u>381</u>
282	I will not be afraid of love today.....	<u>381</u>
283	My true Identity abides in You.....	<u>382</u>
284	I can elect to change all thoughts that hurt.....	<u>382</u>
285	My holiness shines bright and clear today.....	<u>383</u>
286	The hush of Heaven holds my heart today.....	<u>383</u>
287	You are my goal, my Father. Only You.....	<u>384</u>
288	Let me forget my brother's past today.....	<u>384</u>
289	The past is over. It can touch me not.....	<u>385</u>
290	My present happiness is all I see.....	<u>385</u>

	What is the Real World?	<u>386</u>
291	This is a day of stillness and of peace	<u>387</u>
292	A happy outcome to all things is sure.....	<u>387</u>
293	All fear is past, and only love is here.....	<u>388</u>
294	My body is a wholly neutral thing.....	<u>388</u>
295	The Holy Spirit looks through me today.....	<u>389</u>
296	The Holy Spirit speaks through me today.....	<u>389</u>
297	Forgiveness is the only gift I give	<u>390</u>
298	I love You, Father, and I love Your Son.....	<u>390</u>
299	Eternal holiness abides in me.....	<u>391</u>
300	Only an instant does this world endure.....	<u>391</u>
	What is the Second Coming?.....	<u>392</u>
301	And God Himself shall wipe away all tears.....	<u>393</u>
302	Where darkness was I look upon the light.....	<u>393</u>
303	The holy Christ is born in me today.....	<u>394</u>
304	Let not my world obscure the sight of Christ.....	<u>394</u>
305	There is a peace that Christ bestows on us.....	<u>395</u>
306	The gift of Christ is all I seek today.....	<u>395</u>
307	Conflicting wishes cannot be my will.....	<u>396</u>
308	This instant is the only time there is.....	<u>396</u>
309	I will not fear to look within today.....	<u>397</u>
310	In fearlessness and love I spend today.....	<u>397</u>
	What is the Last Judgment?	<u>398</u>
311	I judge all things as I would have them be.....	<u>399</u>
312	I see all things as I would have them be.....	<u>399</u>
313	Now let a new perception come to me.....	<u>400</u>
314	I seek a future different from the past.....	<u>400</u>
315	All gifts my brothers give belong to me.....	<u>401</u>
316	All gifts I give my brothers are my own.....	<u>401</u>
317	I follow in the way appointed me.....	<u>402</u>
318	In me salvation's means and end are one.....	<u>402</u>
319	I came for the salvation of the world.....	<u>403</u>
320	My Father gives all power unto me.....	<u>403</u>
	What is Creation?	<u>404</u>
321	Father, my freedom is in You alone.....	<u>405</u>
322	I can give up but what was never real.....	<u>405</u>
323	I gladly make the sacrifice of fear.....	<u>406</u>
324	I merely follow for I would not lead.....	<u>406</u>
325	All things I think I see reflect ideas.....	<u>407</u>
326	I am forever an Effect of God.....	<u>407</u>
327	I need but call and You will answer me.....	<u>408</u>
328	I choose the second place to gain the first.....	<u>408</u>
329	I have already chosen what You will.....	<u>409</u>
330	I will not hurt myself again today.....	<u>409</u>

	What is the Ego?	410
331	There is no conflict, for my will is Yours.....	411
332	Fear binds the world. Forgiveness sets it free	411
333	Forgiveness ends the dream of conflict here.....	412
334	Today I claim the gifts forgiveness gives.....	412
335	I choose to see my brother's sinlessness.....	413
336	Forgiveness lets me know that minds are joined.....	413
337	My sinlessness protects me from all harm.....	414
338	I am affected only by my thoughts.....	414
339	I will receive whatever I request.....	415
340	I can be free of suffering today	415
	What is a Miracle?	416
341	I can attack but my own sinlessness, And it is only that which keeps me safe.....	417
342	I let forgiveness rest upon all things, For thus forgiveness will be given me.....	417
343	I am not asked to make a sacrifice To find the mercy and the peace of God.....	418
344	Today I learn the law of love; that what I give my brother is my gift to me.....	418
345	I offer only miracles today, For I would have them be returned to me.....	419
346	Today the peace of God envelops me, And I forget all things except His Love.....	419
347	Anger must come from judgment. Judgment is The weapon I would use against myself To keep all miracles away from me.....	420
348	I have no cause for anger or for fear, For You surround me. And in every need That I perceive Your grace suffices me.....	420
349	Today I let Christ's vision look upon All things for me and judge them not, but give Each one a miracle of love instead.....	421
350	Miracles mirror God's Eternal Love. To offer them is to remember Him, And through His memory to save the world.....	421
	What am I?	422
351	My sinless brother is my guide to peace. My sinful brother is my guide to pain. And which I choose to see I will behold.....	423
352	Judgment and love are opposites. From one Come all the sorrows of the world. But from The Other comes the peace of God Himself.....	423
353	My eyes, my tongue, my hands, my feet today Have but one purpose; to be given Christ To use to bless the world with miracles.....	424

354 We stand together, Christ and I, in peace
 And certainty of purpose. And in Him
 Is His Creator, as He is in me..... [424](#)

355 There is no end to all the peace and joy
 And all the miracles that I will give
 When I accept God’s Word. Why not today?..... [425](#)

356 Sickness is but another name for sin.
 Healing is but another Name for God.
 The miracle is thus a call to Him..... [425](#)

357 Truth answers every call we make to God,
 Responding first with miracles, and then
 Returning unto us to be Itself..... [426](#)

358 No call to God can be unheard or left
 Unanswered. And of this I can be sure;
 His answer is the one I really want..... [426](#)

359 God’s answer is some form of peace. All pain
 Is healed; all misery replaced with joy.
 All prison doors are opened. And all sin
 Is understood as merely a mistake..... [427](#)

360 Peace be to me, the holy Son of God.
 Peace to my brother, who is one with me.
 Let all the world be blessed with peace through us..... [427](#)

Our Final Lessons..... [428](#)

361 This holy instant would I give to You.
 to Be You in charge. For I would follow You,
 365 Certain that Your direction gives me peace..... [429](#)

Epilogue..... [430](#)

LIST OF SPECIAL TOPICS

ST220 What is Forgiveness?..... [344](#)

ST230 What is Salvation?..... [350](#)

ST240 What is the World? [356](#)

ST250 What is Sin? [362](#)

ST260 What is the Body? [368](#)

ST270 What is the Christ?..... [374](#)

ST280 What is the Holy Spirit?..... [380](#)

ST290 What is the Real World? [386](#)

ST300 What is the Second Coming? [392](#)

ST310 What is the Last Judgment?..... [398](#)

ST320 What is Creation? [404](#)

ST330 What is the Ego? [410](#)

ST340 What is a Miracle?..... [416](#)

ST350 What am I?..... [422](#)

PART 1

Introduction

A theoretical foundation such as the text is necessary as a background to make these exercises meaningful. Yet it is the exercises which will make the goal possible. An untrained mind can accomplish nothing. It is the purpose of these exercises to train the mind to think along the lines which the course sets forth.

² The exercises are very simple. They do not require more than a few minutes, and it does not matter where or when you do them. They need no preparation. They are numbered, running from 1 to 365. The training period is one year. Do not undertake more than one exercise a day.

³ The purpose of these exercises is to train the mind to a different perception of everything in the world. The workbook is divided into two sections, the first dealing with the undoing of what you see now and the second with the restoration of sight. It is recommended that each exercise be repeated several times a day, preferably in a different place each time and, if possible, in every situation in which you spend any long period of time. The purpose is to train the mind to generalize the lessons, so that you will understand that each of them is as applicable to one situation as it is to another.

⁴ Unless specified to the contrary, the exercise should be practiced with the eyes open, since the aim is to learn how to see. The only rule that should be followed throughout is to practice the exercises with great specificity. Each one applies to every situation in which you find yourself and to everything you see in it. Each day's exercises are planned around one central idea, the exercises

themselves consisting of applying that idea to as many specifics as possible. Be sure that you do not decide that there are some things you see to which the idea for the day is inapplicable. The aim of the exercises will always be to increase the application of the idea to everything. This will not require effort. Only be sure that you make no exceptions in applying the idea.

⁵ Some of the ideas you will find hard to believe, and others will seem quite startling. It does not matter. You are merely asked to apply them to what you see. You are not asked to judge them nor even to believe them. You are asked only to use them. It is their use which will give them meaning to you and show you they are true. Remember only this—you need not believe them, you need not accept them, and you need not welcome them. Some of them you may actively resist. None of this will matter nor decrease their efficacy. But allow yourself to make no exceptions in applying the ideas the exercises contain. Whatever your reactions to the ideas may be, use them. Nothing more than this is required.

LESSON 1

***Nothing I see in this room [on this street,
from this window, in this place] means anything.***

¹ Now look slowly around you, and practice applying this idea very specifically to whatever you see:

- ² *This table does not mean anything.*
- This chair does not mean anything.*
- This hand does not mean anything.*
- This foot does not mean anything.*
- This pen does not mean anything.*

³ Then look farther away from your immediate area, and apply the idea to a wider range:

- ⁴ *That door does not mean anything.*
- That body does not mean anything.*
- That lamp does not mean anything.*
- That sign does not mean anything.*
- That shadow does not mean anything.*

⁵ Notice that these statements are not arranged in any order, and make no allowance for differences in the kinds of things to which they are applied. That is the purpose of the exercise. The statement is merely applied to anything you see. As you practice applying the idea for the day, use it totally indiscriminately. Do not attempt to apply it to everything you see, for these exercises should not become ritualistic. Only be sure that nothing you see is specifically excluded. One thing is like another as far as the application of the idea is concerned.

LESSON 2

I have given everything I see in this room [on this street, from this window, in this place] all the meaning that it has for me.

¹The exercises with this idea are the same as those for the first one. Begin with the things that are near you, and apply the idea to whatever your glance rests on. Then increase the range outward. Turn your head so that you include whatever is to either side. If possible, turn around and apply the idea to what was behind you. Remain as indiscriminate as possible in selecting subjects for its application, do not concentrate on anything in particular, and do not attempt to include everything in an area or you will introduce strain. Merely glance easily and fairly quickly around you, trying to avoid selection by size, brightness, color, material, or relative importance to you.

²Take the subjects simply as you see them. Try to apply the exercise with equal ease to a body or a button, a fly or a floor, an arm or an apple. The sole criterion for applying the idea to anything is merely that your eyes have lighted on it. Make no attempt to include anything particular, but be sure that nothing is specifically excluded.

LESSON 3

I do not understand anything I see in this room [on this street, from this window, in this place].

¹Apply this idea in the same way as the previous ones, without making distinctions of any kind. Whatever you see becomes a proper subject for applying the idea. Be sure that you do not question the suitability of anything for the application of the idea. These are not exercises in judgment. Anything is suitable if you see it. Some of the things you see may have emotionally-charged meaning for you. Try to lay such feelings aside, and merely use these things exactly as you would anything else.

²The point of the exercises is to help you clear your mind of all past associations, to see things exactly as they appear to you now, and to realize how little you really understand about them. It is therefore essential that you keep a perfectly open mind, unhampered by judgment, in selecting the things to which the idea for the day is to be applied. For this purpose one thing is like another—equally suitable and therefore equally useful.

LESSON 4

These thoughts do not mean anything. They are like the things I see in this room [on this street, from this window, in this place].

¹ Unlike the preceding ones, these exercises do not begin with the idea for the day. In these practice periods, begin with noting the thoughts that are crossing your mind for about a minute. Then apply the idea to them. If you are already aware of unhappy thoughts, use them as subjects for the idea. Do not, however, select only the thoughts you think are “bad.” You will find, if you train yourself to look at your thoughts, that they represent such a mixture that, in a sense, none of them can be called “good” or “bad.” This is why they do not mean anything.

² In selecting the subjects for the application of today’s idea, the usual specificity is required. Do not be afraid to use “good” thoughts as well as “bad.” None of them represents your real thoughts, which are being covered up by them. The “good” ones of which you are aware are but shadows of what lies beyond, and shadows make sight difficult. The “bad” ones are blocks to sight and make seeing impossible. You do not want either.

³ This is a major exercise and will be repeated from time to time in somewhat different form. The aim here is to train you in the first steps toward the goal of separating the meaningless from the meaningful. It is a first attempt in the long-range purpose of learning to see the meaningless as outside you and the meaningful within. It is also the beginning of training your mind to recognize what is the same and what is different. In using your thoughts for application of the idea for today, identify each thought by the central figure or event it contains. For example:

⁴ *This thought about _____ does not mean anything.
It is like the things I see in this room [or wherever you are].*

⁵ You can also use the idea for a particular thought which you recognize as harmful. This practice is useful, but is not a substitute for the more random procedures to be followed for the exercises. Do not, however, examine your mind for more than a minute or so. You are too inexperienced as yet to avoid a tendency to become pointlessly preoccupied. Further, since these exercises are the first of their kind, you may find the suspension of judgment in connection with thoughts particularly difficult. Do not repeat these exercises more than three or four times during the day. We will return to them later.

LESSON 5

I am never upset for the reason I think.

¹ This idea, like the preceding one, can be used with any person, situation, or event you think is causing you pain. Apply it specifically to whatever you believe is the cause of your upset, using the description of the feeling in whatever term seems accurate to you. The upset may seem to be fear, worry, depression, anxiety, anger, hatred, jealousy, or any number of forms, all of which will be perceived as different. This is not true. However, until you learn that form does not matter, each form becomes a proper subject for the exercises for the day. Applying the same idea to each of them separately is the first step in ultimately recognizing they are all the same.

² When using the idea for today for a specific perceived cause of an upset in any form, use both the name of the form in which you see the upset and the cause which you ascribe to it. For example:

³ *I am not angry at _____ for the reason I think.
I am not afraid of _____ for the reason I think.*

⁴ But again, this should not be substituted for practice periods in which you first search your mind for “sources” of upset in which you believe and forms of upset which you think result.

⁵ In these exercises, more than in the preceding ones, you may find it hard to be indiscriminate and to avoid giving greater weight to some subjects than to others. It might help to precede the exercises with the statement:

⁶ *There are no small upsets. They are all
equally disturbing to my peace of mind.*

⁷ Then examine your mind for whatever is distressing you, regardless of how much or how little you think it is doing so.

⁸ You may also find yourself less willing to apply today’s idea to some perceived sources of upset than to others. If this occurs, think first of this:

⁹ *I cannot keep this form of upset and let
the others go. For the purposes of these
exercises, then, I will regard them all as the same.*

¹⁰ Then search your mind for no more than a minute or so, and try to identify a number of different forms of upset that are disturbing you, regardless of the relative importance you may give them. Apply the idea for today to each of them, using the name of both the source of the upset as you perceive it and of the feelings as you experience it. Further examples are:

¹¹ *I am not worried about _____ for the reason I think.
I am not depressed about _____ for the reason I think.*

¹² Three or four times during the day are enough.

LESSON 6

I am upset because I see something that is not there.

¹ The exercises with this idea are very similar to the preceding ones. Again, it is necessary to name both the form of upset (anger, fear, worry, depression, and so on) and the perceived source very specifically for any application of the idea. For example:

² *I am angry at _____ because I see something that is not there.
I am worried about _____ because I see something that is not there.*

³ Today's idea is useful for application to anything that seems to upset you and can profitably be used throughout the day for that purpose. However, the three or four practice periods which are required should be preceded by a minute or so of mind searching, as before, and the application of the idea to each upsetting thought uncovered in the search.

⁴ Again, if you resist applying the idea to some upsetting thoughts more than to others, remind yourself of the two cautions stated in the previous lesson:

⁵ *There are no small upsets. They are all
equally disturbing to my peace of mind.*

⁶ And:

⁷ *I cannot keep this form of upset and let
the others go. For the purposes of these exercises,
then, I will regard them all as the same.*

LESSON 7

I see only the past.

¹ This idea is particularly difficult to believe at first. Yet it is the rationale for all of the preceding ones.

² It is the reason why nothing that you see means anything.

³ It is the reason why you have given everything you see all the meaning that it has for you.

⁴ It is the reason why you do not understand anything you see.

⁵ It is the reason why your thoughts do not mean anything and why they are like the things you see.

⁶ It is the reason why you are never upset for the reason you think.

⁷ It is the reason why you are upset because you see something that is not there.

⁸ Old ideas about time are very difficult to change because everything you believe is rooted in time and depends on your not learning these new ideas about it. Yet that is precisely why you need new ideas about time. This first time idea is not really so strange as it may sound at first. Look at a cup, for example.

⁹ Do you see a cup, or are you merely reviewing your past experiences of picking up a cup, being thirsty, drinking from a cup, feeling the rim of a cup against your lips, having breakfast, and so on? Are not your aesthetic reactions to the cup, too, based on past experiences? How else would you know whether or not this kind of cup will break if you drop it? What do you know about this cup except what you learned in the past? You would have no idea what this cup is except for your past learning. Do you, then, really see it?

¹⁰ Look about you. This is equally true of whatever you look at. Acknowledge this by applying the idea for today indiscriminately to whatever catches your eye. For example:

¹¹ *I see only the past in this pencil.*

I see only the past in this shoe.

I see only the past in this hand.

I see only the past in that body.

I see only the past in that face.

¹² Do not linger over any one thing in particular, but remember to omit nothing specifically. Glance briefly at each subject, and then move on to the next.

LESSON 8

My mind is preoccupied with past thoughts.

¹ This idea is, of course, the reason why you see only the past. No one really sees anything. He sees only his thoughts projected outward. The mind's preoccupation with the past is the cause of the total misconception about time from which your seeing suffers. Your mind cannot grasp the present, which is the only time there is. It therefore cannot understand time and cannot, in fact, understand anything.

² The only wholly true thought one can hold about the past is that it is not here. To think about it at all is therefore to think about illusions. Very few minds have realized what is actually entailed in picturing the past or in anticipating the future. The mind is actually blank when it does this because it is not really thinking about anything.

³ The purpose of the exercises for today is to begin to train your mind to recognize when it is not really thinking at all. While thoughtless "ideas" preoccupy your mind, the truth is blocked. Recognizing that your mind has been merely blank, rather than believing that it is filled with real ideas, is the first step to opening the way to vision.

⁴ The exercises for today should be done with eyes closed. This is because you actually cannot see anything, and it is easier to recognize that, no matter how vividly you may picture a thought, you are not seeing anything. With as little investment as possible, search your mind for the usual minute or so, merely noting the thoughts you find there. Name each one by the central figure or theme it contains, and pass on to the next. Introduce the practice period by saying:

⁵ *I seem to be thinking about _____.*

⁶ Then name each of your thoughts specifically. For example:

⁷ *I seem to be thinking about [name of person],
about [name of object], about [name of emotion];*

⁸ and so on, concluding at the end of the mind-searching period with:

⁹ *But my mind is preoccupied with past thoughts.*

¹⁰ This can be done four or five times during the day, unless you find it irritates you. If you find it trying, three or four times are sufficient. You might find it helpful, however, to include your irritation, or any emotion which the idea may induce, in the mind searching itself.

LESSON 9

I see nothing as it is now.

¹ This idea obviously follows from the two preceding ones. But while you may be able to accept it intellectually, it is unlikely that it will mean anything to you as yet. However, understanding is not necessary at this point. In fact, the recognition that you do not understand is a prerequisite for undoing your false ideas. These exercises are concerned with practice, not with understanding. You do not need to practice what you really understand. It would indeed be circular to aim at understanding and assume that you have it already.

² It is difficult for the untrained mind to believe that what seems to be pictured before it is not there. This idea can be quite disturbing and may meet with active resistance in any number of forms. Yet that does not preclude applying it. No more than that is required for these or any other exercises. Each little step will clear a little of the darkness away, and understanding will finally come to lighten every corner of the mind which has been cleared of the debris that darkens it.

³ These exercises, for which three or four practice periods are sufficient, involve looking about you and applying the idea for the day to whatever you see, remembering the need for its indiscriminate application, and the essential rule of excluding nothing. For example:

- ⁴ *I do not see this typewriter as it is now.*
- I do not see this key as it is now.*
- I do not see this telephone as it is now.*

⁵ Begin with things that are nearest you, and then extend the range:

- ⁶ *I do not see that coat rack as it is now.*
- I do not see that face as it is now.*
- I do not see that door as it is now.*

⁷ It is emphasized again that while complete inclusion should not be attempted, specific exclusion must be avoided. Be sure you are honest in making this distinction. You may be tempted to obscure it.

LESSON 10

My thoughts do not mean anything.

¹ This idea applies to all the thoughts of which you are aware or become aware in the practice periods. The reason the idea is applicable to all of them is that they are not your real thoughts. We have made this distinction before and will again. You have no basis for comparison as yet. When you do, you will have no doubt that what you once believed were your thoughts did not mean anything.

² This is the second time we have used this kind of idea. The form is only slightly different. This time the idea is introduced with “My thoughts” instead of “These thoughts” and no link is made overtly with the things around you. The emphasis is now on the lack of reality of what you think you think.

³ This aspect of the correction process began with the idea that the thoughts of which you are aware are meaningless, outside rather than within, and then stressed their past rather than their present status. Now we are emphasizing that the presence of these “thoughts” means that you are not thinking. This is merely another way of repeating our earlier statement that your mind is really a blank. To recognize this is to recognize nothingness when you think you see it. As such, it is the prerequisite for vision.

⁴ Close your eyes for these exercises and introduce them by repeating the idea for today quite slowly to yourself. Then add:

⁵ This idea will help to release me from all that I now believe.

⁶ The exercises consist, as before, in searching your mind for all the thoughts which are available to you, without selection or judgment. Try to avoid classification of any kind. In fact, if you find it helpful to do so, you might imagine that you are watching an oddly assorted procession going by, which has little if any personal meaning to you. As each one crosses your mind, say:

⁷ This thought about _____ does not mean anything.

That thought about _____ does not mean anything.

⁸ Today’s idea can obviously serve for any thought that distresses you at any time. In addition, five practice periods are recommended, each involving no more than a minute or so of mind searching. It is not recommended that this time period be extended, and it should be reduced to half a minute or even less if you experience discomfort. Remember, however, to repeat the idea slowly before applying it specifically, and also to add:

⁹ This idea will help to release me from all that I now believe.

LESSON 11

My meaningless thoughts are showing me a meaningless world.

¹ This is the first idea we have had which is related to a major phase of the correction process—the reversal of the thinking of the world. It seems as if the world determines what you perceive. Today's idea introduces the concept that your thoughts determine the world you see. Be glad indeed to practice the idea in this initial form, for in this idea is your release made sure. The key to forgiveness lies in it.

² The practice periods for today's idea are to be undertaken somewhat differently from the previous ones. Begin with eyes closed, and repeat the idea slowly to yourself. Then open your eyes and look about, near or far, up or down—anywhere. During the minute or so to be spent in using the idea, merely repeat it to yourself, being sure to do so without haste and with no sense of urgency or effort.

³ To do these exercises for maximum benefit, the eyes should move from one thing to another fairly rapidly since they should not linger on anything in particular. The words, however, should be used in an unhurried, even leisurely fashion. The introduction to this idea should be practiced as casually as possible. It contains the foundation for the peace, relaxation, and freedom from worry that we are trying to achieve. On concluding the exercises, close your eyes and repeat the idea once more, slowly, to yourself.

⁴ Three practice periods today will probably be sufficient. However, if there is little or no uneasiness and an inclination to do more, as many as five may be undertaken. More than this is not recommended.

LESSON 12

I am upset because I see a meaningless world.

¹ The importance of this idea lies in the fact that it contains a correction for a major perceptual distortion. You think that what upsets you is a frightening world, or a sad world, or a violent world, or an insane world. All these attributes are given it by you. The world is meaningless in itself.

² These exercises are done with eyes open. Look around you, this time quite slowly. Try to pace yourself so that the slow shifting of your glance from one thing to another involves a fairly constant time interval. Do not allow the time of the shift to become markedly longer or shorter, but try, instead, to keep a measured, even tempo throughout. What you see does not matter. You teach yourself this as you give whatever your glance rests on equal attention and equal time. This is a beginning step in learning to give them all equal value.

³ As you look about you, say to yourself:

⁴ I think I see a fearful world, a dangerous world, a hostile world, a sad world, a wicked world, a crazy world;

⁵ and so on, using whatever descriptive terms happen to occur to you. If terms which seem positive rather than negative occur to you, include them. For example, you might think of a “good world,” or a satisfying world.” If such terms occur to you, use them along with the rest. You may not yet understand why these nice” adjectives belong in these exercises, but remember that a “good world” implies a “bad” one, and a “satisfying world” implies an “unsatisfying” one. All terms which cross your mind are suitable subjects for today’s exercises. Their seeming quality does not matter.

⁶ Be sure that you do not alter the time intervals between applying today’s idea to what you think is pleasant and what you think is unpleasant. For the purposes of these exercises, there is no difference between them. At the end of the practice period, add:

⁷ But I am upset because I see a meaningless world.

⁸ What is meaningless is neither good nor bad. Why, then, should a meaningless world upset you? If you could accept the world as meaningless and let the truth be written upon it for you, it would make you indescribably happy. But because it is meaningless, you are impelled to write upon it what you would have it be. It is this you see in it. It is this that is meaningless in truth. Beneath

your words is written the Word of God. The truth upsets you now, but when your words have been erased, you will see His. That is the ultimate purpose of these exercises.

⁹ Three or four times are enough for practicing the idea for today. Nor should the practice periods exceed a minute. You may find even this too long. Terminate the exercises whenever you experience a sense of strain.

LESSON 13

A meaningless world engenders fear.

¹ Today's idea is really another form of the preceding one, except that it is more specific as to the emotion aroused. Actually, a meaningless world is impossible. Nothing without meaning exists. However, it does not follow that you will not think you perceive something that has no meaning. On the contrary, you will be particularly likely to think you do perceive it.

² Recognition of meaninglessness arouses intense anxiety in all the separated ones. It represents a situation in which God and the ego "challenge" each other as to whose meaning is to be written in the empty space which meaninglessness provides. The ego rushes in frantically to establish its own "ideas" there, fearful that the void may otherwise be used to demonstrate its own unreality. And on this alone it is correct.

³ It is essential, therefore, that you learn to recognize the meaningless and accept it without fear. If you are fearful, it is certain that you will endow the world with attributes which it does not possess and crowd it with images that do not exist. To the ego illusions are safety devices, as they must also be to you who equate yourself with the ego.

⁴ The exercises for today, which should be done about three or four times for not more than a minute or so at most each time, are to be practiced in a somewhat different way from the preceding ones. With eyes closed, repeat today's idea to yourself. Then open your eyes and look about you slowly, saying:

⁵ *I am looking at a meaningless world.*

⁶ Repeat this statement to yourself as you look about. Then close your eyes and conclude with:

⁷ *A meaningless world engenders fear because I think I am in competition with God.*

⁸ You may find it difficult to avoid resistance in one form or another to this concluding statement. Whatever form such resistance may take, remind yourself that you are really afraid of such a thought because of the "vengeance" of the "enemy." You are not expected to believe the statement at this point and will probably try to dismiss it as preposterous. Note carefully, however, any signs of overt or covert fear which it may arouse. This is our first attempt at stating an explicit cause and effect relationship of a kind which you are very inexperienced in recognizing. Do not dwell on the concluding statement, and try not even to think of it except during the exercise periods. That will suffice at present.

LESSON 14

God did not create a meaningless world.

¹ The idea for today is, of course, the reason why a meaningless world is impossible. What God did not create does not exist. And everything that does exist exists as He created it. The world you see has nothing to do with reality. It is of your own making, and it does not exist.

² The exercises for today are to be practiced with eyes closed throughout. The mind searching period should be short, a minute at most. Do not have more than three practice periods with today's idea unless you find them comfortable. If you do, it will be because you really understand what they are for.

³ The idea for today is another step in learning to let go the thoughts which you have written on the world, and see the Word of God in their place. The early steps in this exchange, which can truly be called salvation, can be quite difficult and even quite painful. Some of them will lead you directly into fear. You will not be left there. You will go far beyond it. Our direction is toward perfect safety and perfect peace.

⁴ With eyes closed, think of all the horrors in the world that cross your mind. Name each one as it occurs to you, and then deny its reality. God did not create it, and so it is not real. Say, for example:

- ⁵ *God did not create that war, and so it is not real.*
- God did not create that airplane crash, and so it is not real.*
- God did not create that disaster [specify], and so it is not real.*

⁶ Suitable subjects for the application of today's idea also include anything you are afraid might happen to you or to anyone about whom you are concerned. In each case, name the "disaster" quite specifically. Do not use general terms. For example, do not say, "God did not create illness," but, "God did not create cancer," or heart attacks, or whatever may arouse fear in you.

⁷ This is your personal repertory of horrors at which you are looking. These things are part of the world you see. Some of them are shared illusions, and others are part of your personal hell. It does not matter. What God did not create can only be in your own mind apart from His. Therefore, it has no meaning. In recognition of this fact, conclude the practice periods by repeating today's idea:

- ⁸ *God did not create a meaningless world.*

⁹ The idea for today can, of course, be applied to anything that disturbs you

during the day, aside from the practice periods. Be very specific in applying it.
Say:

- ¹⁰ *God did not create a meaningless world.
He did not create [specify the situation
which is disturbing you], and so it is not real.*

LESSON 15

My thoughts are images which I have made.

¹ It is because the thoughts you think you think appear as images that you do not recognize them as nothing. You think you think them, and so you think you see them. This is how your “seeing” was made. This is the function you have given your body’s eyes. It is not seeing. It is image-making. It takes the place of seeing, replacing vision with illusions.

² This introductory idea to the process of image-making which you call seeing will not have much meaning for you. You will begin to understand it when you have seen little edges of light around the same familiar objects which you see now. That is the beginning of real vision. You can be certain that real vision will come quickly when this has occurred.

³ As we go along, you may have many “light episodes.” They may take many different forms, some of them quite unexpected. Do not be afraid of them. They are signs that you are opening your eyes at last. They will not persist, because they merely symbolize true perception, and they are not related to knowledge. These exercises will not reveal knowledge to you. But they will prepare the way to it.

⁴ In practicing the idea for today, repeat it first to yourself, and then apply it to whatever you see around you, using its name and letting your eyes rest on it as you say:

⁵ *This _____ is an image which I have made.*

That _____ is an image which I have made.

⁶ It is not necessary to include a large number of specific subjects for the application of today’s idea. It is necessary, however, to continue to look at each subject while you repeat the idea to yourself. The idea should be repeated quite slowly each time.

⁷ Although you will obviously not be able to apply the idea to very many things during the minute or so of practice that is recommended, try to make the selection as random as possible. Less than a minute will do for the practice periods, if you begin to feel uneasy. Do not have more than three application periods for today’s idea unless you feel completely comfortable with it, and do not exceed four.

LESSON 16

I have no neutral thoughts.

¹ The idea for today is a beginning step in dispelling the belief that your thoughts have no effect. Everything you see is the result of your thoughts. There is no exception to this fact. Thoughts are not big or little, powerful or weak. They are merely true or false. Those which are true create their own likeness. Those which are false make theirs.

² There is no more self-contradictory concept than that of “idle thoughts.” What gives rise to the perception of a whole world can hardly be called idle. Every thought you have contributes to truth or to illusion; either it extends the truth or it multiplies illusions. You can indeed multiply nothing, but you will not extend it by doing so.

³ In addition to never being idle, salvation requires that you recognize that every thought you have brings either peace or war, either love or fear. A neutral result is impossible because a neutral thought is impossible. There is such a temptation to dismiss fear thoughts as unimportant, trivial, and not worth bothering about that it is essential you recognize them all as equally destructive but equally unreal. We will practice this idea in many forms before you really understand it.

⁴ In applying the idea for today, search your mind for a minute or so, with eyes closed, and actively seek not to overlook any “little” thought which tends to elude the search. This is quite difficult until you get used to it. You will find that it is still hard for you not to make artificial distinctions. Every thought that occurs to you, regardless of the quality which you assign to it, is a suitable subject for applying today’s idea.

⁵ In the practice periods, first repeat the idea, and then as each one crosses your mind, hold it in awareness while you tell yourself:

⁶ *This thought about _____ is not a neutral thought.*

That thought about _____ is not a neutral thought.

⁷ As usual, use today’s idea whenever you are aware of a particular thought which arouses uneasiness. The following form is suggested for this purpose:

⁸ *This thought about _____ is not a neutral thought,
because I have no neutral thoughts.*

⁹ Four or five practice periods are recommended if you find them relatively effortless. If strain is experienced, three will be enough. The length of the exercise period should also be reduced if there is discomfort.

LESSON 17

I see no neutral things.

¹ This idea is another step in the direction of identifying cause and effect as it really operates. You see no neutral things because you have no neutral thoughts. It is always the thought that comes first, despite the temptation to believe that it is really the other way around. This is not the way the world thinks, but you must learn that it is the way you think. If it were not so, perception would have no cause and would itself be the cause of reality. In view of its highly variable nature, this is hardly likely.

² In applying today's idea, say to yourself, with eyes open:

³ *I see no neutral things because I have no neutral thoughts.*

⁴ Then look about you, resting your glance on each thing that catches your eye long enough to say:

⁵ *I do not see a neutral _____, because my thoughts about _____ are not neutral.*

⁶ For example, you might say:

⁷ *I do not see a neutral wall, because my thoughts about walls are not neutral.*

I do not see a neutral body, because my thoughts about bodies are not neutral.

⁸ As usual, it is essential to make no distinction between what you believe to be animate or inanimate, pleasant or unpleasant. Regardless of what you may believe, you do not see anything which is really alive and really joyous. That is because you are unaware as yet of any thoughts which are really true and therefore really happy.

⁹ Three or four specific practice periods are recommended and no less than three are required for maximum benefit even if you experience resistance. However, if you do, the length of the practice period may be reduced to less than the minute or so which is otherwise recommended.

LESSON 18

I am not alone in experiencing the effects of my seeing.

¹ The idea for today is another step in learning that the thoughts which give rise to what you see are never neutral or unimportant. It also emphasizes the idea that minds are joined, which will be given increasing stress later.

² Today's idea does not refer to what you see as much as to how you see it. Therefore, the exercises for today will emphasize this aspect of your perception. The three or four practice periods which are recommended should be done as follows:

³ Selecting subjects for the application of the idea randomly, look at each one long enough to say:

⁴ *I am not alone in experiencing the effects of how I see _____.*

⁵ Conclude the practice period by repeating the more general statement:

⁶ *I am not alone in experiencing the effects of my seeing.*

⁷ A minute or so or even less will be sufficient.

LESSON 19

I am not alone in experiencing the effects of my thoughts.

¹ The idea for today is obviously the reason why your seeing does not affect you alone. You will notice that at times the ideas related to thinking precede those related to perceiving, while at other times the order is reversed. The reason is that the order does not actually matter. Thinking and its results are really simultaneous, for cause and effect are never separate.

² Today we are again emphasizing the fact that minds are joined. This is rarely a wholly welcome idea at first, since it seems to carry with it an enormous sense of responsibility and may even be regarded as an “invasion of privacy.” Yet it is a fact that there are no private thoughts. Despite your initial resistance to this idea, you will yet understand that it must be true if salvation is possible at all. And salvation must be possible because it is the Will of God.

³ The minute or so of mind searching which today’s exercises require are to be undertaken with eyes closed. The idea is to be repeated first, and then the mind should be carefully searched for the thoughts it contains at that time. As you consider each one, name it in terms of the central person or theme it contains and, holding it in your mind as you do so, say:

⁴ *I am not alone in experiencing the effects of this thought about ____.*

⁵ The requirement of as much indiscriminateness as possible in selecting subjects for the practice period should be quite familiar to you by now and will no longer be repeated each day, although it will occasionally be included as a reminder. Do not forget, however, that random selection of subjects for all practice periods remains essential throughout. Lack of order in this connection will ultimately make the recognition of lack of order in miracles meaningful to you.

⁶ Apart from the “as needed” application of today’s idea, at least three practice periods are required, shortening the length of time involved if necessary. Do not attempt more than four.

LESSON 20

I am determined to see.

¹ We have been quite casual about our practice periods thus far. There has been virtually no attempt to direct the time for undertaking them, minimal effort has been required, and not even active cooperation and interest have been asked. This casual approach has been intentional and very carefully planned. We have not lost sight of the crucial importance of the reversal of your thinking. The salvation of the world depends on it. Yet you will not see if you regard yourself as being coerced and if you give in to resentment and opposition.

² This is our first attempt to introduce structure. Do not misconstrue it as an effort to exert force or pressure. You want salvation. You want to be happy. You want peace. You do not have them now because your mind is totally undisciplined, and you cannot distinguish between joy and sorrow, pleasure and pain, love and fear. You are now learning how to tell them apart. And great indeed will be your reward.

³ Your decision to see is all that vision requires. What you want is yours. Do not mistake the little effort that is asked of you for a sign that our goal is of little worth. Can the salvation of the world be a trivial purpose? And can the world be saved if you are not? God has one Son, and he is the resurrection and the life. His will is done because all power is given him in Heaven and on earth. In your determination to see is vision given you.

⁴ The exercises for today consist in reminding yourselves throughout the day that you want to see. Today's idea also tacitly implies the recognition that you do not see now. Therefore, as you repeat the idea, you are stating that you are determined to change your present state for a better one, and one you really want.

⁵ Repeat today's idea slowly and positively at least twice an hour today, attempting to do so every half hour. Do not be distressed if you forget to do so, but make a real effort to remember. The extra repetitions should be applied to any situation, person, or event which upsets you. You can see them differently, and you will. What you desire, you will see. Such is the real law of cause and effect as it operates in the world.

LESSON 21

I am determined to see things differently.

¹ The idea for today is obviously a continuation and extension of the preceding one. This time, however, specific mind searching periods are necessary in addition to applying the idea to particular situations as they arise. Five practice periods are urged, allowing a full minute for each.

² In the practice periods, begin by repeating the idea to yourself. Then close your eyes and search your mind carefully for situations past, present or anticipated, which arouse anger in you. The anger may take the form of any reaction ranging from mild irritation to rage. The degree of the emotion you experience does not matter. You will become increasingly aware that a slight twinge of annoyance is nothing but a veil drawn over intense fury.

³ Try, therefore, not to let the “little” thoughts of anger escape you in the practice periods. Remember that you do not really recognize what arouses anger in you, and nothing that you believe in this connection means anything. You will probably be tempted to dwell more on some situations than on others on the fallacious grounds that they are more “obvious.” This is not so. It is merely an example of the belief that some forms of attack are more justified than others.

⁴ As you search your mind for all the forms in which attack thoughts present themselves, hold each one in mind and tell yourself:

⁵ *I am determined to see _____ [name of person] differently.*

I am determined to see _____ [specify the situation] differently.

⁶ Try to be as specific as possible. You may, for example, focus your anger on a particular attribute of a particular person, believing that the anger is limited to this aspect. If your perception of the person is suffering from this form of distortion, say:

⁷ *I am determined to see _____ [specify the attribute] in _____ [name of person] differently.*

LESSON 22

What I see is a form of vengeance.

¹Today's idea accurately describes the way anyone who holds attack thoughts in his mind must see the world. Having projected his anger onto the world, he sees vengeance about to strike at him. His own attack is thus perceived as self defense. This becomes an increasingly vicious circle until he is willing to change how he sees. Otherwise, thoughts of attack and counter-attack will preoccupy him and people his entire world. What peace of mind is possible to him then?

²It is from this savage fantasy that you want to escape. Is it not joyous news to hear that it is not real? Is it not a happy discovery to find that you can escape? You made what you would destroy—everything that you hate and would attack and kill. All that you fear does not exist.

³Look at the world about you at least five times today, for at least a minute each time. As your eyes move slowly from one object to another, from one body to another, say to yourself:

⁴*I see only the perishable.*
I see nothing that will last.
What I see is not real.
What I see is a form of vengeance.

⁵At the end of each practice period, ask yourself:

⁶*Is this the world I really want to see?*

⁷The answer is surely obvious.

LESSON 23

I can escape from the world I see by giving up attack thoughts.

¹ The idea for today contains the only way out of fear that will ever succeed. Nothing else will work; everything else is meaningless. But this way cannot fail. Every thought you have makes up some segment of the world you see. It is with your thoughts, then, that we must work if your perception of the world is to be changed.

² If the cause of the world you see is attack thoughts, you must learn that it is these thoughts which you do not want. There is no point in lamenting the world. There is no point in trying to change the world. It is incapable of change because it is merely an effect. But there is indeed a point in changing your thoughts about the world. Here you are changing the cause. The effects will change automatically.

³ The world you see is a vengeful world, and everything in it is a symbol of vengeance. Each of your perceptions of “external reality” is a pictorial representation of your own attack thoughts. One can well ask if this can be called seeing. Is not fantasy a better word for such a process and hallucination a more appropriate term for the result?

⁴ You see the world which you have made, but you do not see yourself as the image-maker. You cannot be saved from the world, but you can escape from its cause. This is what salvation means, for where is the world you see when its cause is gone? Vision already holds a replacement for everything you think you see now. Loveliness can light your images and so transform them that you will love them even though they were made of hate. For you will not be making them alone.

⁵ The idea for today introduces the thought that you are not trapped in the world you see, because its cause can be changed. This change requires, first, that the cause be identified and then let go, so that it can be replaced. The first two steps in this process require your cooperation. The final one does not. Your images have already been replaced. By taking the first two steps, you will see that this is so.

⁶ Besides using it throughout the day as the need arises, five practice periods are required in applying today’s idea. As you look about you, repeat the idea slowly to yourself and then close your eyes and devote about a minute to searching your mind for as many attack thoughts as occur to you. As each one crosses your mind say:

⁷ *I can escape from the world by giving up attack thoughts about _____.*

⁸ Hold each attack thought in mind as you say this, and then dismiss that thought and go on to the next.

⁹ In the practice periods, be sure to include both your thoughts of attacking and of being attacked. Their effects are exactly the same because they are exactly the same. You do not yet recognize this and you are asked at this time only to treat them as the same in today's practice periods. We are still at the stage of identifying the cause of the world you see. When you finally realize that thoughts of attack and of being attacked are not different, you will be ready to let the cause go.

LESSON 24

I do not perceive my own best interests.

¹ In no situation which arises do you realize the outcome that would make you happy. Therefore you have no guide to appropriate action, and no way of judging the results. What you do is determined by your perception of the situation, and that perception is wrong. It is inevitable, then, that you will not serve your own best interests. Yet they are your only goal in any situation which is correctly perceived. Otherwise, you will not recognize what they are.

² If you realized that you do not perceive your own best interests, you could be taught what they are. But in the presence of your conviction that you do know what they are, you cannot learn. The idea for today is a step toward opening your mind so that learning can begin.

³ The exercises for today require much more honesty than you are accustomed to using. A few subjects, honestly and carefully considered in each of the five practice periods which should be undertaken today, will be more helpful than a more cursory examination of a large number. Two minutes are suggested for each of the mind searching periods which the exercises involve.

⁴ The practice periods begin with repeating today's idea, followed by searching the mind with closed eyes for unresolved situations about which you are currently concerned. The emphasis should be on uncovering the outcome you want. You will quickly realize that you have a number of goals in mind as part of the desired outcome and also that these goals are on different levels and often conflict.

⁵ Name each situation that occurs to you, and enumerate carefully as many goals as possible that you would like to be met in its resolution. The form of each application should be roughly as follows:

⁶ *In the situation involving _____, I would like _____ to happen, and _____ to happen,*

⁷ and so on. Try to cover as many different kinds of outcome as may honestly occur to you, even if some of them do not appear to you to be directly related to the situation or even to be inherent in it at all.

If these exercises are done properly, you will quickly recognize that you are making a large number of demands of the situation which have nothing to do with it. You will also recognize that many of your goals are contradictory, that you have no unified outcome in mind, and that you must experience disappointment

in connection with some of your goals however the situation turns out.

⁸ After covering the list of as many hoped-for goals as possible for each unresolved situation that crosses your mind, say to yourself:

⁹ *I do not perceive my own best interests in this situation,*

¹⁰ and go on to the next.

LESSON 25

I do not know what anything is for.

¹ Purpose is meaning. Today's idea explains why nothing you see means anything. You do not know what it is for. Therefore it is meaningless to you. Everything is for your own best interests. That is what it is for; that is its purpose; that is what it means. It is in recognizing this that your goals become unified. It is in recognizing this that what you see is given meaning.

² You perceive the world and everything in it as meaningful in terms of ego goals. These goals have nothing to do with your own best interests, because the ego is not you. This false identification makes you incapable of understanding what anything is for. As a result, you are bound to misuse it. When you believe this, you will try to withdraw the goals you have assigned to the world instead of attempting to reinforce them.

³ Another way of describing the goals you now perceive as valuable is to say that they are all concerned with "personal" interests. Since you have no personal interests, your goals are really concerned with nothing. In cherishing them, therefore, you have no goals at all. And thus you do not know what anything is for.

⁴ Before you can make any sense out of the exercises for today, one more thought is necessary. At the most superficial levels, you do recognize purpose. Yet purpose cannot be understood at these levels. For example, you do understand that a telephone is for the purpose of talking to someone who is not physically in your immediate vicinity. What you do not understand is what you want to reach him for. And it is this that makes your contact with him meaningful or not.

⁵ It is crucial to your learning to be willing to give up the goals you have established for everything. The recognition that they are meaningless, rather than "good" or "bad," is the only way to accomplish this. The idea for today is a step in this direction.

⁶ Six practice periods, each of two minutes duration, are required. Each practice period should begin with a slow repetition of the idea for today followed by looking about you and letting your glance rest on whatever happens to catch your eye, near or far, "important" or "unimportant," "human" or "unhuman." With your eyes resting on each subject you so select, say, for example:

⁷ *I do not know what this chair is for.*
I do not know what this pencil is for.
I do not know what this hand is for.

⁸ Say this quite slowly, without shifting your eyes until you have completed the statement. Then move on to the next subject, and apply today's idea as before.

LESSON 26

My attack thoughts are attacking my invulnerability.

¹ It is surely obvious that if you can be attacked, you are not invulnerable. You see attack as a real threat. That is because you believe that you can really attack. And what would have effects through you must also have effects on you. It is this law that will ultimately save you. But you are misusing it now. You must therefore learn how it can be used for your own best interests rather than against them.

² Because your attack thoughts will be projected, you will fear attack. And if you fear attack, you must believe that you are not invulnerable. Attack thoughts therefore make you vulnerable in your own mind, which is where the attack thoughts are. Attack thoughts and invulnerability cannot be accepted together. They contradict each other.

³ The idea for today introduces the thought that you always attack yourself. If attack thoughts must entail the belief that you are vulnerable, their effect is to weaken you in your own eyes. Thus they have attacked your perception of yourself. And because you believe in them, you can no longer believe in yourself. A false image of yourself has come to take the place of what you are.

⁴ Practice with today's idea will help you to understand that vulnerability or invulnerability is the result of your own thoughts. Nothing except your thoughts can attack you. Nothing except your thoughts can make you think you are vulnerable. And nothing except your thoughts can prove to you this is not so.

⁵ Six practice periods are required in applying today's idea. A full two minutes should be attempted for each of them, although the time may be reduced to a minute if the discomfort is too great. Do not reduce it further.

⁶ The practice period should begin with repeating the idea for today, then closing your eyes and reviewing the unresolved situations whose outcomes are causing you concern. The concern may take the form of depression, worry, anger, a sense of imposition, fear, foreboding, or preoccupation. Any problem as yet unsettled which tends to recur in your thoughts during the day is a suitable subject. You will not be able to use very many for any one practice period, because a longer time than usual should be spent with each one. Today's idea should be applied as follows:

⁷ First, name the situation:

⁸ *I am concerned about _____.*

⁹ Then go over every possible outcome which has occurred to you in that connection and which has caused you concern, referring to each one quite specifically, saying:

¹⁰ *I am afraid _____ will happen.*

¹¹ If you are doing the exercises properly, you should have some five or six distressing possibilities available for each situation you use and quite possibly more. It is much more helpful to cover a few situations thoroughly than to touch on a larger number.

¹² As the list of anticipated outcomes for each situation continues, you will probably find some of them, especially those which occur to you toward the end, less acceptable to you. Try, however, to treat them all alike to whatever extent you can.

¹³ After you have named each outcome of which you are afraid, tell yourself:

¹⁴ *That thought is an attack upon myself.*

¹⁵ Conclude each practice period by repeating today's idea once more.

LESSON 27

Above all else I want to see.

¹ Today's idea expresses something stronger than mere determination. It gives vision priority among your desires. You may feel hesitant about using the idea on the ground that you are not sure you really mean it. This does not matter. The purpose of today's exercises is to bring the time when the idea will be wholly true a little nearer.

² There may be a great temptation to believe that some sort of sacrifice is being asked of you when you say you want to see above all else. If you become uneasy about the lack of reservation involved, add:

³ *Vision has no cost to anyone.*

If fear of loss still persists, add further:

⁴ *It can only bless.*

⁵ The idea for today needs many repetitions for maximum benefit. It should be used at least every half hour, and more often if possible. You might try for every 15 or 20 minutes. It is recommended that you set a definite time interval for using the idea when you wake or shortly afterwards and attempt to adhere to it throughout the day. It will not be difficult to do this, even if you are engaged in conversation or otherwise occupied at the time. You can still repeat one short sentence to yourself without disturbing anything that is going on.

⁶ The real question is how often will you remember? How much do you want today's idea to be true? Answer one of these questions, and you have answered the other. You will probably miss several applications and perhaps quite a number. Do not be disturbed by this, but do try to keep on your schedule from then on. If only once during the day you feel that you were perfectly sincere while you were repeating today's idea, you can be sure that you have saved yourself many years of effort.

LESSON 28

Above all else, I want to see things differently.

¹ Today we are really giving specific application to the idea for yesterday. In these practice periods, you will be making a series of definite commitments. The question of whether you will keep them in the future is not our concern here. If you are willing at least to make them now, you have started on the way to keeping them. And we are still at the beginning.

² You may wonder why it is important to say, for example, “Above all else I want to see this table differently.” In itself it is not important at all. Yet what is by itself? And what does “in itself” mean? You see a lot of separate things about you, which really means you are not seeing at all. You either see or not. When you have seen one thing differently, you will see all things differently. The light you will see in any one of them is the same light you will see in them all.

³ When you say, “Above all else I want to see this table differently,” you are making a commitment to withdraw your preconceived ideas about the table and open your minds to what it is and what it is for. You are not defining it in past terms. You are asking what it is, rather than telling it what it is. You are not binding its meaning to your tiny experience of tables, nor are you limiting its purpose to your little personal thoughts.

⁴ You will not question what we have already defined. And the purpose of these exercises is to ask questions and receive the answers. In saying, “Above all else I want to see this table differently,” you are committing yourself to seeing. It is not an exclusive commitment. It is a commitment which applies to the table just as much as to anything else, neither more nor less.

⁵ You could, in fact, gain vision from just that table if you could withdraw all your own ideas from it and look upon it with a completely open mind. It has something to show you—something beautiful and clean and of infinite value, full of happiness and hope. Hidden under all your ideas about it is its real purpose, the purpose it shares with all the universe.

⁶ In using the table as a subject for applying the idea for today, you are therefore really asking to see the purpose of the universe. You will be making this same request of each subject which you use in the practice periods. And you are making a commitment to each of them to let their purpose be revealed to you instead of placing your own judgment upon them.

⁷ We will have six two minute practice periods today in which the idea for the day is stated first and then applied to whatever you see in looking about

you. Not only should the subjects be chosen randomly, but each one should be accorded equal sincerity as today's idea is applied to it in an attempt to acknowledge the equal value of them all in their contribution to your seeing.

⁸ As usual, the applications should include the name of the subject which your eyes happen to light on, and you should rest your eyes on it while saying:

⁹ Above all else, I want to see this _____ differently.

¹⁰ Each application should be made quite slowly and as thoughtfully as possible. There is no hurry.

LESSON 29

God is in everything I see.

¹ The idea for today explains why you can see all purpose in anything. It explains why nothing is separate, by itself or in itself. And it explains why nothing you see means anything. In fact, it explains every idea we have used thus far and all subsequent ones as well. Today's idea is the whole basis for vision.

² You will probably find this idea very difficult to grasp at this point. You may find it silly, irreverent, senseless, funny, and even objectionable. Certainly God is not in a table, for example, as you see it. Yet we emphasized yesterday that a table shares the purpose of the universe. And what shares the purpose of the universe shares the purpose of its Creator.

³ Try then today to begin to learn how to look on all things with love, appreciation, and open-mindedness. You do not see them now. Would you know what is in them? Nothing is as it appears to you. Its holy purpose stands beyond your little range. When vision has shown you the holiness that lights up the world, you will understand today's idea perfectly. And you will not understand how you could ever have found it difficult.

⁴ Our six two-minute practice periods for today should follow a now familiar pattern: begin with repeating the idea to yourself, and then apply it to randomly chosen subjects about you, naming each one specifically. Try to avoid the tendency toward self-directed selection, which may be particularly tempting in connection with today's idea because of its wholly alien nature. Remember that any order you impose is equally alien to reality.

⁵ Your list of subjects should therefore be as free of self-selection as possible. For example, a suitable list might include:

- ⁶ *God is in this coat hanger.*
- God is in this magazine.*
- God is in this finger.*
- God is in this lamp.*
- God is in that body.*
- God is in that door.*
- God is in that waste basket.*

⁷ In addition to the assigned practice periods, repeat the idea for today at least once an hour, looking slowly about you as you say the words unhurriedly to yourself. At least once or twice you should experience a sense of restfulness as you do this.

LESSON 30

God is in everything I see because God is in my mind.

¹ The idea for today is the springboard for vision. From this idea will the world open up before you, and you will look upon it and see in it what you have never seen before. Nor will what you saw before be even faintly visible to you.

² Today we are trying to use the new kind of projection. We are not attempting to get rid of what we do not like by seeing it outside. Instead, we are trying to see in the world what is in our minds, and what we want to recognize is there. Thus we are trying to join with what we see, rather than keeping it apart from us. That is the fundamental difference between vision and the way you see.

³ Today's idea should be applied as often as possible throughout the day. Whenever you have a moment or so, repeat it to yourself slowly, looking about you and trying to realize that the idea applies to everything you do see now or could see now if it were within the range of your sight.

⁴ Real vision is not limited to concepts such as "near" and "far." To help you begin to get used to this idea, try to think of things beyond your present range as well as those you can actually see, as you apply today's idea. Real vision is not only unlimited by space and distance, but it does not depend on the body's eyes at all. The mind is its only source.

⁵ To aid in helping you to become more accustomed to this idea as well, devote several practice periods to applying today's idea with your eyes closed, using whatever subjects come to mind and looking within rather than without. Today's idea applies equally to both.

LESSON 31

I am not the victim of the world I see.

¹ Today's idea is the introduction to your declaration of release. Again, the idea should be applied to both the world you see without and the world you see within. In applying the idea, we will use a form of practice which will be used more and more, with changes as indicated. Generally speaking, the form includes two aspects, one in which you apply the idea on a more sustained basis, and the other consisting of frequent applications of the idea throughout the day.

² Two longer periods of practice with the idea for today are needed, one in the morning and one at night. Three to five minutes for each of them are recommended. During that time, look about you slowly while repeating the idea two or three times. Then close your eyes and apply the same idea to your inner world. You will escape from both together, for the inner is the cause of the outer.

³ As you survey your inner world, merely let whatever thoughts cross your mind come into your awareness, each to be considered for a moment and then replaced by the next. Try not to establish any thought of hierarchy among them. Watch them come and go as dispassionately as possible. Do not dwell on any one in particular, but try to let the stream move on evenly and calmly, without any special investment on your part. As you sit and quietly watch your thoughts, repeat today's idea to yourself as often as you care to, but with no sense of hurry.

⁴ In addition, repeat the idea for today as often as possible during the day. Remind yourself that you are making a declaration of independence in the name of your own freedom. And in your freedom lies the freedom of the world.

⁵ The idea for today is a particularly useful one to use as a response to any form of temptation. It is a declaration that you will not yield to it and put yourself in bondage.

LESSON 32

I have invented the world I see.

¹ Today we are continuing to develop the theme of cause and effect. You are not the victim of the world you see because you invented it. You can give it up as easily as you made it up. You will see it or not see it, as you wish. While you want it, you will see it; when you no longer want it, it will not be there for you to see.

² The idea for today, like the preceding ones, applies to your inner and outer worlds, which are actually the same. However, since you see them as different, the practice periods for today will again include two phases, one involving the world you see outside you and the other the world you see in your mind. In today's exercises, try to introduce the thought that both are in your own imagination.

³ Again we will begin the practice periods for the morning and evening by repeating the idea for today two or three times while looking around at the world you see as outside yourself. Then close your eyes and look around your inner world. Try to treat them both as equally as possible. Repeat the idea for today unhurriedly as often as you wish as you watch the images your imagination presents to your awareness.

⁴ For the two longer practice periods, three to five minutes are recommended, with not less than three required. More than five can be utilized if you find the exercises restful. To facilitate this, select a time when few distractions are anticipated and when you yourself feel reasonably ready.

⁵ These exercises are also to be continued during the day as often as possible. The shorter applications consist of repeating the idea slowly as you survey either your inner or outer world. It does not matter which you choose.

⁶ The idea for today should also be applied immediately to any situation which may distress you. Apply the idea by telling yourself:

⁷ *I have invented this situation as I see it.*

LESSON 33

There is another way of looking at the world.

¹ Today's idea is an attempt to recognize that you can shift your perception of the world in both its outer and inner aspects. A full five minutes should be devoted to the morning and evening application.

² In these practice periods, the idea should be repeated as often as you find profitable, though unhurried applications are essential. Alternate between surveying your outer and inner perceptions, but without an abrupt sense of shifting. Merely glance casually around the world you perceive as outside yourself, then close your eyes and survey your inner thoughts with equal casualness. Try to remain equally uninvolved in both and to maintain this detachment as you repeat the idea throughout the day.

³ The shorter exercise periods should be as frequent as possible. Specific applications of today's idea should also be made immediately when any situation arises which tempts you to become disturbed. For these applications, say:

⁴ *There is another way of looking at this.*

⁵ Remember to apply today's idea the instant you are aware of distress. It may be necessary to take a minute or so to sit quietly and repeat the idea to yourself several times. Closing your eyes will probably help in this form of application.

LESSON 34

I could see peace instead of this.

¹ The idea for today begins to describe the conditions that prevail in the other way of seeing. Peace of mind is clearly an internal matter. It must begin with your own thoughts and then extend outward. It is from your peace of mind that a peaceful perception of the world arises.

² Three longer practice periods are required for today's exercises. One in the morning and one in the evening are advised, with an additional one to be undertaken at any time in between which seems most conducive to readiness. All applications should be done with your eyes closed. It is your inner world to which the applications of today's idea should be made.

³ Some five minutes of mind searching are required for each of the longer practice periods. Search your mind for fear thoughts, anxiety provoking situations, "offending" personalities or events, or anything else about which you are harboring unloving thoughts. Note them all casually, repeating the idea for today slowly as you watch them arise in your mind, and let each one go, to be replaced by the next.

⁴ If you begin to experience difficulty in thinking of specific subjects, continue to repeat the idea to yourself in an unhurried manner, without applying it to anything in particular. Be sure, however, not to make any specific exclusions.

⁵ The shorter applications are to be frequent and made whenever you feel your peace of mind is threatened in any way. The purpose is to protect yourself from temptation throughout the day. If a specific form of temptation arises in your awareness, the exercise should take this form:

⁶ I could see peace in this situation instead of what I now see in it.

⁷ If the inroads on your peace of mind take the form of more generalized adverse emotions, such as depression, anxiety, or worry, use the idea in its original form. If you find you need more than one application of today's idea to help you change your mind in any specific context, try to take several minutes and devote them to repeating the idea until you feel some sense of relief. It will help you if you tell yourself specifically:

⁸ I can replace my feelings of depression, anxiety or worry [or my thoughts about this situation, personality, or event] with peace.

LESSON 35

My mind is part of God's. I am very holy.

¹ Today's idea does not describe the way you see yourself now. It does, however, describe what vision will show you. It is difficult for anyone who thinks he is in this world to believe this of himself. Yet the reason he thinks he is in this world is because he does not believe it.

² You will believe that you are part of where you think you are. That is because you surround yourself with the environment you want. And you want it to protect the image of yourself that you have made. The image is part of it. What you see while you believe you are in it is seen through the eyes of the image. This is not vision. Images cannot see.

³ The idea for today presents a very different view of yourself. By establishing your Source, it establishes your Identity, and it describes you as you must really be in truth. We will use a somewhat different kind of application for today's idea because the emphasis for today is on the perceiver rather than on what he perceives.

⁴ For each of the three five-minute practice periods today, begin by repeating today's idea to yourself and then close your eyes and search your mind for the various kinds of descriptive terms in which you see yourself. Include all of the ego-based attributes which you ascribe to yourself, positive or negative, desirable or undesirable, grandiose or debased. All of them are equally unreal because you do not look upon yourself through the eyes of holiness.

⁵ In the earlier part of the mind searching period, you will probably emphasize what you consider to be the more negative aspects of your perception of yourself. Toward the latter part of the exercise period, however, more self-inflating descriptive terms may well cross your mind. Try to recognize that the direction of your fantasies about yourself does not matter. Illusions have no direction in reality. They are merely not true.

⁶ A suitable unselected list for applying the idea for today might be as follows:

⁷ *I see myself as imposed on.*

I see myself as depressed.

I see myself as failing.

I see myself as endangered.

I see myself as helpless.

I see myself as victorious.

I see myself as losing out.

I see myself as charitable.

I see myself as virtuous.

⁸You should not think of these terms in an abstract way. They will occur to you as various situations, personalities and events in which you figure cross your mind. Pick up any specific situation that occurs to you, identify the descriptive term or terms which you feel are applicable to your reactions to that situation, and use them in applying today's idea. After you have named each one, add:

⁹ *But my mind is part of God's. I am very holy.*

¹⁰ During the longer exercise periods, there will probably be intervals in which nothing specific occurs to you. Do not strain to think up specific things to fill the interval, but merely relax and repeat today's idea slowly until something occurs to you. Although nothing that does occur should be omitted from the exercises, nothing should be "dug out" with effort. Neither force nor discrimination should be used.

¹¹ As often as possible during the day, pick up a specific attribute or attributes you are ascribing to yourself at the time and apply the idea for today to them, adding the idea to each of them in the form stated above. If nothing particular occurs to you, merely repeat the idea to yourself with closed eyes.

LESSON 36

My holiness envelops everything I see.

¹ Today's idea extends the idea for yesterday from the perceiver to the perceived. You are holy because your mind is part of God's. And because you are holy, your sight must be holy as well. "Sinless" means without sin. You cannot be without sin a little. You are sinless or not. If your mind is part of God's, you must be sinless or a part of His Mind would be sinful. Your sight is related to His holiness, not to your ego and therefore not to your body.

² Four three to five minute practice periods are required for today. Try to distribute them fairly evenly, and make the shorter applications frequently to protect your protection throughout the day. The longer practice periods should take this form:

³ First, close your eyes and repeat the idea for today several times slowly. Then open your eyes and look quite slowly about you, applying the idea specifically to whatever you note in your casual survey. Say, for example:

- ⁴ *My holiness envelops that rug.*
- My holiness envelops that wall.*
- My holiness envelops these fingers.*
- My holiness envelops that chair.*
- My holiness envelops that body.*
- My holiness envelops this pen.*

⁵ Several times during these practice periods, close your eyes and repeat the idea to yourself. Then open your eyes and continue as before.

⁶ For the shorter exercise periods, close your eyes and repeat the idea; look about you as you repeat it again; and conclude with one more repetition with your eyes closed. All applications should, of course, be made quite slowly, as effortlessly and unhurriedly as possible.

LESSON 37

My holiness blesses the world.

¹ This idea contains the first glimmerings of your true function in the world or why you are here. Your purpose is to see the world through your own holiness. Thus are you and the world blessed together. No one loses; nothing is taken away from anyone; everyone gains through your holy vision. It signifies the end of sacrifice because it offers everyone his full due. And he is entitled to everything because it is his birthright as a Son of God.

² There is no other way in which the idea of sacrifice can be removed from the world's thinking. Any other way of seeing will inevitably demand payment of someone or something. As a result, the perceiver will lose. Nor will he have any idea why he is losing. Yet is his wholeness restored to his awareness through your vision. Your holiness blesses him by asking nothing of him. Those who see themselves as whole make no demands.

³ Your holiness is the salvation of the world. It lets you teach the world that it is one with you, not by preaching to it, not by telling it anything, but merely by your quiet recognition that in your holiness are all things blessed, along with you.

⁴ Today's four longer exercise periods, each to involve three to five minutes of practice, begin with the repetition of the idea for today followed by a minute or so of looking about you as you apply the idea to whatever you see:

⁵ *My holiness blesses this chair.*

My holiness blesses that window.

My holiness blesses this body.

⁶ Then close your eyes and apply the idea to any person who occurs to you, using his name and saying:

⁷ *My holiness blesses you, [name].*

⁸ You may continue the practice period with your eyes closed; you may open your eyes again and apply the idea for today to your outer world if you so desire; you may alternate between applying it to what you see around you and to those who are in your thoughts; or you may use any combination of these two phases of application which you prefer. The practice period should conclude with a repetition of the idea made with your eyes closed, and another following immediately with your eyes open.

⁹The shorter exercises consist of repeating the idea as often as you can. It is particularly helpful to apply it silently to anyone you meet, using his name as you do so. It is essential to use the idea if anyone seems to cause an adverse reaction in you. Offer him the blessing of your holiness immediately that you may learn to keep it in your own awareness.

LESSON 38

There is nothing my holiness cannot do.

¹ Your holiness reverses all the laws of the world. It is beyond every restriction of time, space, distance, and limits of any kind. Your holiness is totally unlimited in its power because it establishes you as a Son of God, at one with the Mind of his Creator. Through your holiness, the power of God is made manifest. Through your holiness the power of God is made available. And there is nothing the power of God cannot do.

² Your holiness, then, can remove all pain, can end all sorrow, and can solve all problems. It can do so in connection with yourself and with anyone else. It is equal in its power to help anyone because it is equal in its power to save anyone. If you are holy, so is everything God created. You are holy because all things He created are holy. And all things He created are holy because you are.

³ In today's exercises, we will apply the power of your holiness to all problems, difficulties, or suffering in any form that you happen to think of in yourself or someone else. We will make no distinctions because there are no distinctions.

⁴ In the four longer practice periods, each preferably to last a full five minutes, repeat the idea for today, close your eyes, and then search your mind for any sense of loss or unhappiness of any kind as you see it. Try to make as little distinction as possible between a situation that is difficult for you and one that is difficult for someone else. Identify the situation specifically and also the name of the person concerned. Use this form in applying the idea for today:

⁵ *In the situation involving _____ in which I see myself, there is nothing that my holiness cannot do.*

In the situation involving _____ in which _____ sees himself, there is nothing my holiness cannot do.

⁶ From time to time you may want to vary this procedure and add some relevant thoughts of your own. You might like, for example, to include thoughts such as:

⁷ *There is nothing my holiness cannot do because the power of God lies in it.*

⁸ Introduce whatever variations appeal to you, but keep the exercises focused on the theme, "There is nothing my holiness cannot do." The purpose of

today's exercises is to begin to instill in you a sense that you have dominion over all things because of what you are.

⁹ In the frequent shorter applications, apply the idea in its original form unless a specific problem concerning you or someone else arises or comes to mind. In that event, use the more specific form of application.

LESSON 39

My holiness is my salvation.

¹ If guilt is hell, what is its opposite? Like the text for which this workbook was written, the ideas which are used for the exercises are very simple, very clear, and totally unambiguous. We are not concerned with intellectual feats nor logical toys. We are dealing only in the very obvious, which has been overlooked in the clouds of complexity in which you think you think.

² If guilt is hell, what is its opposite? This is not difficult, surely. The hesitation you may feel in answering is not due to the ambiguity of the question. But do you believe that guilt is hell? If you did, you would see at once how direct and simple the text is, and you would not need a workbook at all. No one needs practice to gain what is already his.

³ We have already said that your holiness is the salvation of the world. What about your own salvation? You cannot give what you do not have. A savior must be saved. How else can he teach salvation? Today's exercises will apply to you alone, recognizing that your salvation is crucial to the salvation of the world. As you apply the exercises to your own world, the whole world stands to benefit.

⁴ Your holiness is the answer to every question that was ever asked, is being asked now, or will be asked in the future. Your holiness means the end of guilt and therefore the end of hell. Your holiness is the salvation of the world and your own. How could you to whom your holiness belongs be excluded from it? God does not know unholiness. Can it be He does not know His Son?

⁵ A full five minutes are urged for the four longer practice periods for today. Longer and more frequent practice sessions are encouraged. If you want to exceed the minimum requirements, more rather than longer sessions are recommended, although both are encouraged.

⁶ Begin the practice periods as usual by repeating today's idea to yourself. Then with closed eyes search out your unloving thoughts in whatever form they appear—uneasiness, depression, anger, fear, worry, attack, insecurity, and so on. Whatever form they take, they are unloving and therefore fearful. And so it is from them that you need to be saved.

⁷ Specific situations, events, or personalities you associate with unloving thoughts of any kind are suitable subjects for today's exercises. It is imperative for your own salvation that you see them differently. And it is your blessing on them that will save you and give you vision.

⁸ Slowly, without conscious selection and without undue emphasis on any

one in particular, search your mind for every thought that stands between you and your salvation. Apply the idea for today to each one of them in this way:

⁹ *My unloving thoughts about _____ are keeping me in hell.
My holiness is my salvation.*

¹⁰ You may find these sessions easier if you intersperse the applications with several short periods during which you merely repeat today's idea to yourself slowly a few times. You may also find it helpful to include a few short intervals in which you just relax and do not seem to be thinking of anything. Sustained concentration is very difficult at first. It will become much easier as your mind becomes more disciplined and less distractible.

¹¹ Meanwhile, you should feel free to introduce variety into your practice periods in whatever form appeals to you. Do not, however, change the idea itself in varying the method of applying it. However you elect to use it, the idea should be stated so that its meaning remains that your holiness is your salvation.

¹² End each practice period by repeating the idea in its original form once more, and adding:

¹³ *If guilt is hell, what is its opposite?*

¹⁴ In the shorter applications, which should be made some three or four times an hour and more if possible, you may ask yourself this question, repeat today's idea, or preferably both. If temptations arise, a particularly helpful form of the idea is:

¹⁵ *My holiness is my salvation from this.*

LESSON 40

I am blessed as a Son of God.

¹ Today we will begin to assert some of the happy things to which you are entitled, being what you are. No long practice periods are required today, but very frequent short ones are necessary. Once every ten minutes would be highly desirable, and you are urged to attempt this schedule and to adhere to it whenever possible. If you forget, try again. If there are long interruptions, try again. Whenever you remember, try again.

² You need not close your eyes for the exercise periods, although you will probably find it more helpful if you do. However, you may be in a number of situations during the day when closing your eyes would not be appropriate. Do not miss a practice period because of this. You can practice quite well under almost any circumstance, if you really want to.

³ Today's exercises take little time and no effort. Repeat today's idea, and then add several of the attributes which you associate with being a Son of God, applying them to yourself. One practice period might, for example, consist of the following:

⁴ *I am blessed as a Son of God.*
I am happy, peaceful, loving, and contented.

⁵ Another might be something as follows:

⁶ *I am blessed as a Son of God.*
I am calm, quiet, assured, and confident.

⁷ If only a brief period is available, merely telling yourself that you are blessed as a Son of God will do.

LESSON 41

God goes with me wherever I go.

¹ Today's idea will eventually overcome completely the sense of loneliness and abandonment which all the separated ones experience. Depression is an inevitable consequence of separation. So are anxiety, worry, a deep sense of helplessness, misery, suffering, and intense fear of loss. The separated ones have invented many "cures" for what they believe to be the "ills of the world." But the one thing they do not do is to question the reality of the problem. Yet its effects cannot be cured because the problem is not real.

² The idea for today has the power to end all this foolishness forever. And foolishness it is, despite the serious and tragic forms it may take. Deep within you is everything that is perfect, ready to radiate through you and out into the whole world. It will cure all sorrow and pain and fear and loss because it will heal the mind that thought these things were real and suffered out of its allegiance to them.

³ You can never be deprived of your perfect holiness because its Source goes with you wherever you go. You can never suffer because the Source of all joy goes with you wherever you go. You can never be alone because the Source of all life goes with you wherever you go. Nothing can destroy your peace of mind because God goes with you wherever you go.

⁴ We understand that you do not believe all this. How could you, when the truth is hidden deep within under a heavy cloud of insane thoughts, dense and obscuring, yet representing all you see? Today we will make our first real attempt to get past this dark and heavy cloud and to go through it to the light beyond.

⁵ There will be only one long practice period today. In the morning, as soon as you get up if possible, sit quietly for some three to five minutes with your eyes closed. At the beginning of the practice period, repeat today's idea very slowly. Then make no effort to think of anything. Try instead to get a sense of turning inward, past all the idle thoughts of the world. Try to enter very deeply into your own mind, keeping it clear of any thoughts that might divert your attention.

⁶ From time to time, you may repeat today's idea if you find it helpful. But most of all, try to sink down and inward, away from the world and all the foolish thoughts of the world. You are trying to reach past all these things. You are trying to leave appearances and approach reality.

⁷ It is quite possible to reach God. In fact it is very easy because it is the most natural thing in the world. You might even say it is the only natural thing in

the world. The way will open if you believe that it is possible. This exercise can bring very startling results even the first time it is attempted. And sooner or later, it is always successful. We will go into more detail in connection with this kind of practice as we go along. But it will never fail completely, and instant success is possible.

⁸ Throughout the day, use today's idea often, repeating it very slowly and preferably with eyes closed. Think of what you are saying; what the words mean. Concentrate on the holiness which they imply about you; on the unfailing companionship which is yours; on the complete protection that surrounds you.

⁹ You can indeed afford to laugh at fear thoughts, remembering that God goes with you wherever you go.

LESSON 42

God is my strength. Vision is His gift.

¹ The idea for today combines two very powerful thoughts, both of major importance. It also sets forth a cause and effect relationship which explains why you cannot fail in your efforts to achieve the goal of the course. You will see because it is the Will of God. It is His strength, not your own, that gives you power. And it is His gift to you, rather than your own, which offers vision to you.

² God is indeed your strength. And what He gives is truly given. This means that you can receive it any time and anywhere, wherever you are and in whatever circumstances you find yourself. Your passage through time and space is not random. You cannot but be in the right place at the right time. Such is the strength of God. Such are His gifts.

³ We will have two three- to five-minute longer exercise periods today, one as soon as possible after you wake and another as close as possible to the time you go to sleep. It is better, however, to wait until you can sit quietly by yourself at a time when you feel ready than it is to be concerned with the time as such.

⁴ Begin the practice period by repeating the idea for today slowly with eyes open, looking about you. Then close your eyes and repeat the idea again, quite slowly. After this, try to think of nothing except thoughts which occur to you in relation to today's idea. You might think, for example:

⁵ *Vision must be possible. God gives truly; or,*

⁶ *God's gifts to me must be mine because He gave them to me.*

⁷ Whatever thought that is clearly related to the idea itself is suitable. You may, in fact, be astonished at the amount of course-related understanding some of your own thoughts contain. Let them come without censoring unless you realize your mind is merely wandering and you have let obviously irrelevant thoughts intrude. You may also reach a point where no thoughts at all seem to come to mind. If such interferences occur, open your eyes and repeat the thought once more while looking slowly about; close your eyes, repeat the idea once more, and then continue to look for related thoughts in your mind.

⁸ Remember, though, that active searching is not appropriate for today's exercises. Try merely to step back and let the thoughts come. If you find this difficult, it is better to spend the practice period alternating between slow

repetitions of the idea with eyes open, then closed, then open, and so on, than it is to strain in order to find suitable thoughts.

⁹ There is no limit on the number of short practice periods which would be most beneficial. The idea for the day is a beginning step in bringing thoughts together and teaching you that what you are studying is a unified thought system in which nothing is lacking that is needed, and nothing is included that is contradictory or irrelevant.

¹⁰ The more often you repeat the idea during the day, the more often you will be reminding yourself that the goal of the course is important to you, and that you have not forgotten it.

LESSON 43

God is my Source. I cannot see apart from Him.

¹ Perception is not an attribute of God. His is the realm of knowledge. Yet He has created the Holy Spirit as the Mediator between perception and knowledge. Without this link with God, perception would have replaced knowledge forever in your minds. With this link with God, perception will become so changed and purified that it will lead to knowledge. That is its function as the Holy Spirit sees it. Therefore, that is its function in truth.

² In God you cannot see. Perception has no function in God and does not exist. Yet in salvation, which is the undoing of what never was, perception has a mighty purpose. Made by the Son of God for an unholy purpose, it must become the means for the restoration of his holiness to his awareness. Perception has no meaning. Yet does the Holy Spirit give it a meaning very close to God's. Healed perception becomes the means by which the Son of God forgives his brother and thus forgives himself.

³ You cannot see apart from God because you cannot be apart from God. Whatever you do, you do in Him because whatever you think, you think with His Mind. If vision is real, and it is real to the extent to which it shares the Holy Spirit's purpose, then you cannot see apart from God.

⁴ Three five-minute practice periods are required today, one as early as possible and another as late as possible. The third may be undertaken at the most convenient and suitable time which circumstances and readiness permit.

⁵ At the beginning of these practice periods, repeat the idea to yourself with eyes open. Then glance around you for a short time, applying the idea specifically to what you see. Four or five subjects for this phase of the exercises are sufficient. You might say, for example:

⁶ *God is my Source. I cannot see this desk apart from Him.*

God is my Source. I cannot see that picture apart from Him.

⁷ Although this part of the exercise period should be relatively short, be sure that you select the subjects for this phase indiscriminately, without self-directed inclusion or exclusion.

⁸ For the second and longer phase of the exercise period, close your eyes, repeat today's idea again, and then let whatever relevant thoughts occur to you add to the idea in your own personal way. Thoughts such as:

⁹ *I see through the eyes of forgiveness.
I see the world as blessed.
The world can show me myself.
I see my own thoughts, which are like God's.*

¹⁰ Any thought related more or less directly to today's idea is suitable. The thoughts need not bear an obvious relationship to the idea, but they should not be in opposition to it.

¹¹ If you should find your mind wandering, if you begin to be aware of thoughts which are clearly out of accord with today's idea, or if you seem to be unable to think of anything, open your eyes, repeat the first phase, and then try the second phase again. Do not allow any protracted period to occur in which you become preoccupied with irrelevant thoughts. Return to the first phase of the exercises as often as necessary to prevent this.

¹² In applying today's idea in the shorter practice periods, the form may vary according to the circumstances and situations in which you find yourself during the day. When you are with someone else, for example, try to remember to tell him silently,

¹³ *God is my Source. I cannot see you apart from Him.*

This form is equally applicable to strangers and to those you know well. Try, in fact, not to make distinctions of this kind at all.

¹⁴ The idea should also be applied throughout the day to various situations and events which may occur, particularly to those which distress you in any way. For this kind of application, use this form:

¹⁵ *God is my Source. I cannot see this apart from Him.*

¹⁶ If no particular subject presents itself to your awareness, merely repeat the idea in its original form.

^{1/}Try today not to allow long periods of time to slip by without remembering today's idea and thus remembering your function.

LESSON 44

God is the Light in which I see.

¹ Today we are continuing with the idea for yesterday, adding another dimension to it. You cannot see in darkness, and you cannot make light. You can make darkness and then think you see in it, but light reflects life and is therefore an aspect of creation. Creation and darkness cannot coexist, but light and life must go together, being but different aspects of creation.

² In order to see, one must recognize that light is within, not without. You do not see outside yourself, nor is the equipment for seeing outside you. An essential part of this equipment is the light that makes seeing possible. It is with you always, making vision possible in every circumstance.

³ Today we are going to attempt to reach that light. For that purpose, we will use a form of practice which has been suggested once before and which we will utilize increasingly. It is a particularly difficult form for the undisciplined mind because it represents a major goal of mind training. It embodies precisely what the untrained mind lacks. Yet the training must be accomplished if you are to see.

⁴ Have at least three practice periods today, each lasting three to five minutes. A longer time is highly recommended, but only if you find the time merely slipping by with little or no sense of strain. The form of exercise we will use today is the most natural and easy one in the world for the trained mind, just as it seems to be the most unnatural and difficult for the untrained mind.

⁵ Your mind is no longer wholly untrained. You are quite ready to learn the form of exercise we will use today, but you may find that you will encounter strong resistance. The reason is very simple. While you practice in this form, you leave behind everything that you now believe and all the thoughts which you have made up. Properly speaking, this is the release from hell. Perceived through the ego's eyes, it is loss of identity and a descent into hell.

⁶ If you can stand aside from the ego ever so little, you will have no difficulty in recognizing that its opposition and fears are meaningless. You might find it helpful to remind yourself from time to time that to reach light is to escape from darkness, whatever you may believe to the contrary. God is the Light in which you see. You are attempting to reach Him.

⁷ Begin the practice period by repeating today's idea with your eyes open and close them slowly, repeating the idea several times more. Then try to sink into your mind, letting go every kind of interference and intrusion by quietly sinking past them. Your mind cannot be stopped in this unless you choose to

stop it. It is merely taking its natural course. Try to observe your passing thoughts without involvement and slip quietly by them.

⁸ While no particular form of approach is advocated, what is needful is a sense of the importance of what you are doing, its inestimable value to you, and an awareness that you are attempting something very holy. Salvation is your happiest accomplishment. It is also the only one that has any meaning because it is the only one that has any use to you at all.

⁹ If resistance rises in any form, pause long enough to repeat today's idea, keeping your eyes closed unless you are aware of fear. In that case, you will probably find it more reassuring to open your eyes briefly. Try, however, to return to the exercises as soon as possible.

¹⁰ If you are doing the exercises correctly, you should experience some sense of relaxation and even a feeling that you are approaching if not actually entering into light. Try to think of light, formless and without limit, as you pass by the thoughts of this world. And do not forget that they cannot hold you to the world unless you give them the power to do so.

¹¹ Throughout the day, repeat the idea often with eyes open or closed as seems better to you at the time. Do not forget. Above all, be determined not to forget today.

LESSON 45

God is the Mind with which I think.

¹ Today's idea holds the key to what your real thoughts are. They are nothing that you think you think, just as nothing that you think you see is related to vision in any way. There is no relationship between what is real and what you think is real. Nothing that you think are your real thoughts resemble your real thoughts in any respect. Nothing that you think you see bears any resemblance to what vision will show you.

² You think with the Mind of God. Therefore you share your thoughts with Him, as He shares His with you. They are the same thoughts because they are thought by the same Mind. To share is to make alike or to make one. Nor do the thoughts you think with the Mind of God leave your mind, because thoughts do not leave their source. Therefore your thoughts are in the Mind of God, as you are. They are in your mind as well, where He is. As you are part of His Mind, so are your thoughts part of His Thoughts.

³ Where, then, are your real thoughts? Today we will attempt to reach them. We will have to look for them in your mind because that is where they are. They must still be there because they cannot have left. What is thought by the Mind of God is eternal, being part of creation.

⁴ Our three five-minute practice periods for today will take the same general form that we used in applying yesterday's idea. We will attempt to leave the unreal and seek for the real. We will deny the world in favor of truth. We will not let the thoughts of the world hold us back, and we will not let the beliefs of the world tell us that what God would have us do is impossible.

⁵ Instead, we will try to recognize that only what God would have us do is possible. We will also try to understand that only what God would have us do is what we want to do. And we will also try to remember that we cannot fail in doing what He would have us do. There is every reason to feel confident that you will succeed today. It is the Will of God.

⁶ Begin the exercises for today by repeating the idea to yourself, closing your eyes as you do so. Spend a fairly short period in thinking a few relevant thoughts of your own, keeping the idea in mind as you do so. After you have added some four or five thoughts of your own, repeat the idea again, and tell yourself gently:

⁷ My real thoughts are in my mind. I would like to find them.

⁸ Then try to go past all the unreal thoughts that cover the truth in your mind, and reach to the eternal.

⁹ Under all the senseless thoughts and mad ideas with which you have cluttered up your mind are the thoughts which you thought with God in the beginning. They are there in your mind now, completely unchanged. They will always be in your mind, exactly as they always were.

¹⁰ Everything that you have thought since then will change, but the foundation on which they rest is wholly changeless. It is this foundation toward which the exercises for today are directed. Here is your mind joined with the Mind of God. Here are your thoughts one with His.

¹¹ For this kind of practice, only one thing is necessary—approach it as you would an altar dedicated in Heaven itself to God the Father and God the Son. For such is the place you are trying to reach. You will probably be unable as yet to realize how high you are trying to go. Yet even with the little understanding you have already gained, you should be able to remind yourself that this is no idle game but an exercise in holiness and an attempt to reach the Kingdom of Heaven.

¹² In using the shorter form for applying today's idea, try to remember how important it is to you to understand the holiness of the mind that thinks with God. Take a minute or two as you repeat the idea throughout the day to appreciate your mind's holiness. Stand aside, however briefly, from all thoughts that are unworthy of Him Whose host you are. And thank Him for the thoughts He is thinking with you.

LESSON 46

God is the Love in which I forgive.

¹ God does not forgive because He has never condemned. And there must be condemnation before forgiveness is necessary. Forgiveness is the great need of this world, but that is because it is a world of illusions. Those who forgive are thus releasing themselves from illusions, while those who withhold forgiveness are binding themselves to them. As you condemn only yourself, so do you forgive only yourself.

² Although God does not forgive, His love is nevertheless the basis of forgiveness. Fear condemns, and love forgives. Forgiveness thus undoes what fear has produced, returning the mind to the awareness of God. For this reason, forgiveness can truly be called salvation. It is the means by which illusions disappear.

³ Today's exercises require at least three full five-minute practice periods and as many shorter applications as possible. Begin the practice periods by repeating today's idea to yourself, as usual. Close your eyes as you do so and spend a minute or two in searching your mind for those whom you have not forgiven. It does not matter "how much" you have not forgiven. You have forgiven them entirely or not at all.

⁴ If you are doing the exercises well, you should have no difficulty in finding a number of people you have not forgiven. It is a safe rule that anyone you do not like is a suitable subject. Mention each one by name and say:

⁵ *God is the Love in which I forgive you, [name].*

⁶ The purpose of the first phase of today's practice is to put you in the best position to forgive yourself. After you have applied the idea for today to all those who have come to mind, tell yourself,

⁷ *God is the Love in which I forgive myself.*

⁸ Then devote the remainder of the practice period to offering related ideas such as:

⁹ *God is the Love with which I love myself.
God is the Love in which I am blessed.*

¹⁰ The form of the applications may vary considerably, but the central idea should not be lost sight of. You might say, for example:

¹¹ *I cannot be guilty because I am a Son of God.
I have already been forgiven.
No fear is possible in a mind beloved of God.
There is no need to attack because Love has forgiven me.*

¹² The practice period should end, however, with a repetition of today's idea as originally stated.

¹³ The shorter applications may consist either of a repetition of the idea for today in the original or in a related form, or in more specific applications if needed. They will be needed at any time during the day when you become aware of any kind of negative reaction to anyone, present or not. In this event, tell him silently,

¹⁴ *God is the Love in which I forgive you.*

LESSON 47

God is the Strength in which I trust.

¹ If you are trusting your own strength, you have every reason to be apprehensive, anxious, and fearful. What can you predict or control? What is there in you that can be counted on? What would give you the ability to be aware of all the facets of any problem and to resolve them in such a way that only good can come of it? What is there in you that gives you the recognition of the right solution and the guarantee that it will be accomplished?

² Of yourself, you can do none of these things. To believe that you can is to put your trust where trust is unwarranted and to justify fear, anxiety, depression, anger, and sorrow. Who can put his faith in weakness and feel safe? Yet who can put his faith in strength and feel weak?

³ God is your safety in every circumstance. His Voice speaks for Him in all situations and in every aspect of all situations, telling you exactly what to do to call upon His strength and His protection. There are no exceptions because God has no exceptions. And the Voice Which speaks for Him thinks as He does.

⁴ Today we will try to reach past your own weakness to the Source of real strength. Four five-minute practice periods are necessary today, and longer and more frequent ones are urged. Close your eyes and begin as usual by repeating today's idea. Then spend a minute or two in searching for situations in your life which you have invested with fear, dismissing each one by telling yourself,

⁵ *God is the Strength in which I trust.*

⁶ Now try to slip past all concerns related to your own sense of inadequacy. It is obvious that any situation that causes you concern is associated with feelings of inadequacy, since otherwise you would believe that you could deal with the situation successfully. It is not by trusting yourself that you will gain confidence. But the strength of God in you is successful in all things.

⁷ The recognition of your own frailty is a necessary step in the correction of your errors, but it is hardly a sufficient one in giving you the confidence which you need and to which you are entitled. You must also gain an awareness that your confidence in your real strength is fully justified in every respect and in all circumstances.

⁸ In the latter phase of the practice period, try to reach down into your mind to a place of real safety. You will recognize that you have reached it if you feel a deep peace, however briefly. Let go all the trivial things that churn and

bubble on the surface of your mind, and reach down and below them to the Kingdom of Heaven. There is a place in you where there is perfect peace. There is a place in you where nothing is impossible. There is a place in you where the strength of God abides.

⁹ Repeat the idea for today often. Use it as your answer to any disturbance. Remember that peace is your right because you are giving your trust to the strength of God.

LESSON 48

There is nothing to fear.

¹ The idea for today simply states a fact. It is not a fact to those who believe in illusions, but illusions are not facts. In truth there is nothing to fear. It is very easy to recognize this. But it is very difficult to recognize for those who want illusions to be true.

² Today's practice periods will be very short, very simple, and very frequent. Merely repeat the idea as often as possible. You can use it with your eyes open at any time and in any situation. It is strongly recommended, however, that you take a minute or so whenever possible to close your eyes and repeat the idea slowly to yourself several times. It is particularly important that you use the idea immediately should anything disturb your peace of mind.

³ The presence of fear is a sure sign that you are trusting in your own strength. The awareness that there is nothing to fear shows that somewhere in your mind, not necessarily in a place which you recognize as yet, you have remembered God and let His strength take the place of yours. The instant you are willing to do this there is indeed nothing to fear.

LESSON 49

God's Voice speaks to me all through the day.

¹ It is quite possible to listen to God's Voice all through the day without interrupting your regular activities in any way. The part of your mind in which truth abides is in constant communication with God, whether you are aware of it or not. It is the other part of your mind that functions in the world and obeys the world's laws. It is this part which is constantly distracted, disorganized, and highly uncertain.

² The part that is listening to the Voice of God is calm, always at rest, and wholly certain. It is really the only part there is. The other part is a wild illusion, frantic and distraught, but without reality of any kind. Try today not to listen to it. Try to identify with the part of your mind where stillness and peace reign forever. Try to hear God's Voice call to you lovingly, reminding you that your Creator has not forgotten His Son.

³ We will need at least four five-minute practice periods today and more if possible. We will try actually to hear the Voice reminding you of God and of your Self. We will approach this happiest and holiest of thoughts with confidence, knowing that in doing so we are joining our will with the Will of God. He wants you to hear His Voice. He gave It to you to be heard.

⁴ Listen in deep silence. Be very still, and open your mind. Go past all the raucous shrieks and sick imaginings that cover your real thoughts and obscure your eternal link with God. Sink deep into the peace that waits for you beyond the frantic, riotous thoughts and sounds and sights of this insane world. You do not live there. We are trying to reach your real home. We are trying to reach the place where you are truly welcome. We are trying to reach God.

⁵ Do not forget to repeat today's idea very frequently. Do so with your eyes open when necessary, but closed when possible. And be sure that you sit quietly and repeat the idea for today slowly whenever you can, closing your eyes on the world and realizing that you are inviting God's Voice to speak to you.

LESSON 50

I am sustained by the Love of God.

¹ Here is the answer to every problem that confronts you today and tomorrow and throughout time. In this world, you believe you are sustained by everything but God. Your faith is placed in the most trivial and insane symbols—pills, money, “protective” clothing, “influence,” “prestige,” being liked, knowing the “right” people, and an endless list of forms of nothingness which you endow with magical powers. All these things are your replacements for the love of God. All these things are cherished to ensure a body identification. They are songs of praise to the ego.

² Do not put your faith in the worthless. It will not sustain you. Only the love of God will protect you in all circumstances. It will lift you out of every trial and raise you high above all the perceived dangers of this world into a climate of perfect peace and safety. It will transport you into a state of mind which nothing can threaten, nothing can disturb, and where nothing can intrude upon the eternal calm of the Son of God.

³ Put not your faith in illusions. They will fail you. Put all your faith in the love of God within you, eternal, changeless and forever unailing. This is the answer to whatever confronts you today. Through the love of God in you, you can resolve all seeming difficulties without effort and in sure confidence. Tell yourself this often today. It is a declaration of release from the belief in idols. It is your acknowledgment of the truth about yourself.

⁴ For ten minutes twice today, morning and evening, let the idea for today sink deep into your consciousness. Repeat it, think about it, let related thoughts come to help you recognize its truth, and allow peace to flow over you like a blanket of protection and surety. Let no idle and foolish thoughts enter to disturb the holy mind of the Son of God. Such is the Kingdom of Heaven. Such is the resting place where your Father has placed you forever.

R E V I E W I

Beginning with today, we will have a series of review periods. Each of them will cover five of the ideas already presented, starting with the first and ending with the fiftieth. There will be a few short comments after each of the ideas, which you should consider in your review. In the practice periods, the exercises should be done as follows:

^{50:6} Begin the day by reading the five ideas, with the comments included. Thereafter, it is not necessary to follow any particular order in considering them, though each one should be practiced at least once. Devote two minutes or more to each practice period, thinking about the idea and the related comments. Do this as often as possible during the day. If any one of the five ideas appeals to you more than the others, concentrate on that one. At the end of the day, however, be sure to review all of them once more.

⁷ It is not necessary to cover the comments that follow each idea literally or thoroughly in the practice periods. Rather, try merely to emphasize the central point and think about it as part of your review of the idea to which it relates.

⁸ The review exercises should be done with your eyes closed, and when you are alone in a quiet place, if possible. This is emphasized particularly for reviews at your stage of learning. It will be necessary, however, that you learn to require no special settings in which to apply what you have learned. You will need it most in situations which appear to be upsetting, rather than in those which already seem to be calm and quiet.

⁹ The purpose of your learning is to enable you to bring the quiet with you and to heal distress and turmoil. This is not done by avoiding them and seeking a haven of isolation for yourself. You will yet learn that peace is part of you and requires only that you be there to embrace any situation in which you are. And finally you will learn that there is no limit to where you are, so that your peace is everywhere, as you are.

¹⁰ You will note that for review purposes the ideas are not always given in quite their original form of statement. Use them as they are given here. It is not necessary to return to the original statements, nor to apply the ideas as was suggested then. We are now emphasizing the relationships among the first fifty of the ideas we have covered and the cohesiveness of the thought system to which they are leading you.

LESSON 51

¹ The review for today covers the following ideas:

[1] *Nothing I see means anything.*

² The reason this is so is that I see nothing, and nothing has no meaning. It is necessary that I recognize this, that I may learn to see. What I think I see now is taking the place of vision. I must let it go by realizing that it has no meaning so that vision may take its place.

[2] *I have given what I see all the meaning it has for me.*

³ I have judged everything I look upon. And it is this and only this that I see. This is not vision. It is merely an illusion of reality, because my judgments have been made quite apart from reality. I am willing to recognize the lack of validity in my judgments because I want to see. My judgments have hurt me, and I do not want to see according to them.

[3] *I do not understand anything I see.*

⁴ How could I understand what I see when I have judged it amiss? What I see is the projection of my own errors of thought. I do not understand what I see because it is not understandable. There is no sense in trying to understand it. But there is every reason to let it go and make room for what can be seen and understood and loved. I can exchange what I see now for this merely by being willing to do so. Is not this a better choice than the one I made before?

[4] *These thoughts do not mean anything.*

⁵ The thoughts of which I am aware do not mean anything because I am trying to think without God. What I call “my” thoughts are not my real thoughts. My real thoughts are the thoughts I think with God. I am not aware of them because I have made “my” thoughts to take their place. I am willing to recognize that “my” thoughts do not mean anything and to let them go. I choose to have them be replaced by what they were intended to replace. “My” thoughts are meaningless, but all creation lies in the thoughts I think with God.

[5] *I am never upset for the reason I think.*

⁶ I am never upset for the reason I think because I am constantly trying to justify “my” thoughts. I am constantly trying to make them true. I make all things my “enemies” so that my anger is justified and my attacks are warranted. I have not realized how much I have misused everything I see by assigning this role to it. I have done this to defend a thought system which has hurt me and which I no longer want. I am willing to let it go.

LESSON 52

¹ Today's review covers these ideas:

[6] *I am upset because I see what is not there.*

² Reality is never frightening. It is impossible that it could upset me. Reality brings only perfect peace. When I am upset, it is always because I have replaced reality with illusions which I made up. The illusions are upsetting because I have given them reality and thus regard reality as an illusion. Nothing in God's creation is affected in any way by this confusion of mine. I am always upset by nothing.

[7] *I see only the past.*

³ As I look about, I condemn the world I look upon. I call this seeing. I hold the past against everyone and everything, making them my "enemies." When I have forgiven myself and remembered who I am, I will bless everyone and everything I see. There will be no past and therefore no "enemies." And I will look with God on all that I failed to see before.

[8] *My mind is preoccupied with past thoughts.*

⁴ I see only my own thoughts, and my mind is preoccupied with the past. What, then, can I see as it is? Let me remember that I look on the past to prevent the present from dawning on my mind. Let me understand that I am trying to use time against God. Let me learn to give the past away, realizing that in so doing I am giving up nothing.

[9] *I see nothing as it is now.*

⁵ If I see nothing as it is now, it can truly be said that I see nothing. I can see only what is now. The choice is not whether to see the past or the present: it is merely whether to see or not. What I have chosen to see has cost me vision. Now I would choose again that I may see.

[10] *My thoughts do not mean anything.*

⁶ I have no private thoughts. Yet it is only private thoughts of which I am aware. What can these thoughts mean? They do not exist, and so they mean nothing. Yet my mind is part of creation and part of its Creator. Would I not rather join the thinking of the universe than to obscure all that is really mine with my pitiful and meaningless "private" thoughts?

LESSON 53

¹ Today we will review the following:

[11] ***My meaningless thoughts are showing me a meaningless world.***

² Since the thoughts of which I am aware do not mean anything, the world which pictures them can have no meaning. What is producing this world is insane, and so is what it produces. Reality is not insane, and I have real thoughts as well as insane ones. I can therefore see a real world if I look to my real thoughts as my guide for seeing.

[12] ***I am upset because I see a meaningless world.***

³ Insane thoughts are upsetting. They produce a world in which there is no order anywhere. Only chaos rules a world which represents chaotic thinking, and chaos has no laws. I cannot live in peace in such a world. I am grateful that this world is not real and that I need not see it at all unless I choose to value it. And I do not choose to value what is totally insane and has no meaning.

[13] ***A meaningless world engenders fear.***

⁴ The totally insane engenders fear because it is completely undependable and offers no grounds for trust. Nothing in madness is dependable. It holds out no safety and no hope. But such a world is not real. I have given it the illusion of reality, and have suffered from my belief in it. Now I choose to withdraw this belief and place my trust in reality. In choosing this, I will escape all the effects of the world of fear because I am acknowledging that it does not exist.

[14] ***God did not create a meaningless world.***

⁵ How can a meaningless world exist if God did not create it? He is the Source of all meaning, and everything that is real is in His Mind. It is in my mind too because He created it with me. Why should I continue to suffer from the effects of my own insane thoughts when the perfection of creation is my home? Let me remember the power of my decision and recognize where I really abide.

[15] ***My thoughts are images which I have made.***

⁶ Whatever I see reflects my thoughts. It is my thoughts which tell me where I am and what I am. The fact that I see a world in which there is suffering and loss and death shows me that I am seeing only the representation of my insane thoughts and am not allowing my real thoughts to cast their beneficent light on what I see. Yet God's way is sure. The images I have made cannot prevail against Him because it is not my will that they do so. My will is His, and I will place no other gods before Him.

LESSON 54

¹ These are the review ideas for today:

[16] ***I have no neutral thoughts.***

² Neutral thoughts are impossible because all thoughts have power. They will either make a false world or lead me to the real one. But thoughts cannot be without effects. As the world I see arises from my thinking errors, so will the real world rise before my eyes as I let my errors be corrected. My thoughts cannot be neither true nor false. They must be one or the other. What I see shows me which they are.

[17] ***I see no neutral things.***

³ What I see witnesses to what I think. If I did not think I would not exist, because life is thought. Let me look on the world I see as the representation of my own state of mind. I know that my state of mind can change. And so I also know the world I see can change as well.

[18] ***I am not alone in experiencing the effects of my seeing.***

⁴ If I have no private thoughts, I cannot see a private world. Even the mad idea of separation had to be shared before it could form the basis of the world I see. Yet that sharing was a sharing of nothing. I can also call upon my real thoughts, which share everything with everybody. As my thoughts of separation call to the separation thoughts of others, so my real thoughts awaken the real thoughts in them. And the world my real thoughts show me will dawn on their sight as well as mine.

[19] ***I am not alone in experiencing the effects of my thoughts.***

⁵ I am alone in nothing. Everything I think or say or do touches all the universe. A Son of God cannot think or speak or act in vain. He cannot be alone in anything. It is therefore in my power to change every mind along with mine, for mine is the power of God.

[20] ***I am determined to see.***

⁶ Recognizing the shared nature of my thoughts, I am determined to see. I would look upon the witnesses that show me the thinking of the world has been changed. I would behold the proof that what has been done through me has enabled love to replace fear, laughter to replace weeping, and abundance to replace loss. I would look upon the real world, and let it teach me that my will and the Will of God are one.

LESSON 55

¹ Today's review includes the following:

[21] ***I am determined to see things differently.***

² What I see now are but signs of disease, disaster, and death. This cannot be what God created for His beloved Son. The very fact that I see such things is proof that I do not understand God. Therefore I also do not understand His Son. What I see tells me that I do not know who I am. I am determined to see the witnesses to the truth in me, rather than those which show me an illusion of myself.

[22] ***What I see is a form of vengeance.***

³ The world I see is hardly the representation of loving thoughts. It is a picture of attack on everything and by everything. It is anything but a reflection of the love of God and the love of His Son. It is my own attack thoughts which give rise to this picture. My loving thoughts will save me from this perception of the world and give me the peace God intended me to have.

[23] ***I can escape from the world by giving up attack thoughts.***

⁴ Herein lies my salvation, and nowhere else. Without attack thoughts I could not see a world of attack. As forgiveness allows love to return to my awareness, I will see a world of peace and safety and joy. And it is this that I choose to see, in place of what I look on now.

[24] ***I do not perceive my own best interests.***

⁵ How could I recognize my own best interests when I do not know who I am? What I think are my best interests would merely bind me closer to the world of illusions. I am willing to follow the Guide God has given me to find out what my own best interests are, recognizing that I cannot perceive them by myself.

[25] ***I do not know what anything is for.***

⁶ To me, the purpose of everything is to prove that my illusions about myself are real. It is for that purpose that I attempt to use everyone and everything. It is this that I believe the world is for. Therefore I do not recognize its real purpose. The purpose I have given the world has led to a frightening picture of it. Let me open my mind to its real purpose by withdrawing the one I have given it, and learning the truth about it.

LESSON 56

¹ Our review for today covers the following:

[26] ***My attack thoughts are attacking my invulnerability.***

² How can I know who I am when I see myself as under constant attack? Pain, illness, loss, age, and death seem to threaten me. All my hopes and wishes and plans appear to be at the mercy of a world I cannot control. Yet perfect security and complete fulfillment are my inheritance. I have tried to give my inheritance away in exchange for the world I see. But God has kept my inheritance safe for me. My own real thoughts will teach me what it is.

[27] ***Above all else I want to see.***

³ Recognizing that what I see reflects what I think I am, I realize that vision is my greatest need. The world I see attests to the fearful nature of the self-image I have made. If I would remember who I am, it is essential that I let this image of myself go. As it is replaced by truth, vision will surely be given me. And with this vision, I will look upon the world and upon myself with charity and love.

[28] ***Above all else I want to see differently.***

⁴ The world I see holds my fearful self-image in place, and guarantees its continuance. While I see the world as I see it now, truth cannot enter my awareness. I would let the door behind this world be opened for me that I may look past it to the world that reflects the love of God.

[29] ***God is in everything I see.***

⁵ Behind every image I have made, the truth remains unchanged. Behind every veil I have drawn across the face of love, its light remains undimmed. Beyond all my insane wishes is my will united with the Will of my Father. God is still everywhere and in everything forever. And we who are part of Him will yet look past all appearances and recognize the truth beyond them all.

[30] ***God is in everything I see because God is in my mind.***

⁶ In my own mind, behind all my insane thoughts of separation and attack, is the knowledge that all is one forever. I have not lost the knowledge of who I am because I have forgotten it. It has been kept for me in the Mind of God, Who has not left His Thoughts. And I, who am among them, am one with them and one with Him.

LESSON 57

¹ Today let us review these ideas:

[31] ***I am not the victim of the world I see.***

² How can I be the victim of a world that can be completely undone if I so choose? My chains are loosened. I can drop them off merely by desiring to do so. The prison door is open. I can leave it simply by walking out. Nothing holds me in this world. Only my wish to stay keeps me a prisoner. I would give up my insane wishes and walk into the sunlight at last.

[32] ***I have invented the world I see.***

³ I made up the prison in which I see myself. All I need do is recognize this, and I am free. I have deluded myself into believing it is possible to imprison the Son of God. I was bitterly mistaken in this belief, which I no longer want. The Son of God must be forever free. He is as God created him, and not what I would make of him. He is where God would have him be, and not where I thought to hold him prisoner.

[33] ***There is another way of looking at the world.***

⁴ Since the purpose of the world is not the one I ascribed to it, there must be another way of looking at it. I see everything upside down, and my thoughts are the opposite of truth. I see the world as a prison for God's Son. It must be, then, that the world is really a place where he can be set free. I would look upon the world as it is, and see it as a place where the Son of God finds his freedom.

[34] ***I could see peace instead of this.***

⁵ When I see the world as a place of freedom, I will realize that it reflects the laws of God instead of the rules which I made up for it to obey. I will understand that peace, not war, abides in it. And I will perceive that peace also abides in the hearts of all who share this place with me.

[35] ***My mind is part of God's. I am very holy.***

⁶ As I share the peace of the world with my brothers, I begin to understand that this peace comes from deep within myself. The world I look upon has taken on the light of my forgiveness and shines forgiveness back at me. In this light, I begin to see what my illusions about myself had kept hidden. I begin to understand the holiness of all living things including myself, and their oneness with me.

LESSON 58

¹ These ideas are for review today:

[36] ***My holiness envelops everything I see.***

² From my holiness does the perception of the real world come. Having forgiven, I no longer see myself as guilty. I can accept the innocence that is the truth about me. Seen through understanding eyes, the holiness of the world is all I see, for I can picture only the thoughts I hold about myself.

[37] ***My holiness blesses the world.***

³ The perception of my holiness does not bless me alone. Everyone and everything I see in its light shares in the joy it brings to me. There is nothing that is apart from this joy because there is nothing that does not share my holiness. As I recognize my holiness, so does the holiness of the world shine forth for everyone to see.

[38] ***There is nothing my holiness cannot do.***

⁴ My holiness is unlimited in its power to heal because it is unlimited in its power to save. What is there to be saved from except illusions? And what are all illusions except false ideas about myself? My holiness undoes them all by asserting the truth about me. In the presence of my holiness, which I share with God Himself, all idols vanish.

[39] ***My holiness is my salvation.***

⁵ Since my holiness saves me from all guilt, recognizing my holiness is recognizing my salvation. It is also recognizing the salvation of the world. Once I have accepted my holiness, nothing can make me afraid. And because I am unafraid, everyone must share in my understanding, which is the gift of God to me and to the world.

[40] ***I am blessed as a Son of God.***

⁶ Herein lies my claim to all good and only good. I am blessed as a Son of God. All good things are mine because God intended them for me. I cannot suffer any loss or deprivation or pain because of who I am. My Father supports me, protects me, and directs me in all things. His care for me is infinite and is with me forever. I am eternally blessed as His Son.

LESSON 59

¹ The following ideas are for review today:

[41] ***God goes with me wherever I go.***

² How can I be alone when God always goes with me? How can I be doubtful and unsure of myself when perfect certainty abides in Him? How can I be disturbed by anything when He rests in me in absolute peace? How can I suffer when love and joy surround me through Him? Let me not cherish illusions about myself. I am perfect because God goes with me wherever I go.

[42] ***God is my strength. Vision is His gift.***

³ Let me not look to my own eyes to see today. Let me be willing to exchange my pitiful illusion of seeing for the vision that is given by God. Christ's vision is His gift, and He has given it to me. Let me call upon this gift today, so that this day may help me to understand eternity.

[43] ***God is my Source. I cannot see apart from Him.***

⁴ I can see what God wants me to see. I cannot see anything else. Beyond His Will lie only illusions. It is these I choose when I think I can see apart from Him. It is these I choose when I try to see through the body's eyes. Yet the vision of Christ has been given me to replace them. It is through this vision that I choose to see.

[44] ***God is the Light in which I see.***

⁵ I cannot see in darkness. God is the only Light. Therefore if I am to see, it must be through Him. I have tried to define what seeing is, and I have been wrong. Now it is given me to understand that God is the Light in which I see. Let me welcome vision and the happy world it will show me.

[45] ***God is the Mind with which I think.***

⁶ I have no thoughts I do not share with God. I have no thoughts apart from Him because I have no mind apart from His. As part of His Mind, my thoughts are His and His Thoughts are mine.

LESSON 60

¹ These ideas are for today's review:

[46] ***God is the Love in which I forgive.***

² God does not forgive because He has never condemned. The blameless cannot blame, and those who have accepted their innocence see nothing to forgive. Yet forgiveness is the means by which I will recognize my innocence. It is the reflection of God's love on earth. It will bring me near enough to Heaven that the love of God can reach down to me and raise me to my home.

[47] ***God is the Strength in which I trust.***

³ It is not my own strength through which I forgive. It is through the strength of God in me, which I am remembering as I forgive. As I begin to see, I recognize His reflection on earth. I forgive all things because I feel the stirring of His strength in me. And I begin to remember the love I chose to forget, but Which has not forgotten me.

[48] ***There is nothing to fear.***

⁴ How safe the world will look to me when I can see it! It will not look anything like what I imagine I see now. Everyone and everything I see will lean toward me to bless me. I will recognize in everyone my dearest Friend. What could there be to fear in a world which I have forgiven and which has forgiven me?

[49] ***God's Voice speaks to me all through the day.***

⁵ There is not a moment in which God's Voice ceases to call on my forgiveness to save me. There is not a moment in which His Voice fails to direct my thoughts, guide my actions, and lead my feet. I am walking steadily on toward truth. There is nowhere else I can go because God's Voice is the only voice and the only guide that has been given to His Son.

[50] ***I am sustained by the Love of God.***

⁶ As I listen to God's Voice, I am sustained by His Love. As I open my eyes, His love lights up the world for me to see. As I forgive, His love reminds me that His Son is sinless. And as I look upon the world with the vision He has given me, I remember that I am His Son.

LESSON 61

I am the light of the world.

¹ Who is the light of the world except God's Son? This, then, is merely a statement of the truth about yourself. It is the opposite of a statement of pride, of arrogance, or of self-deception. It does not describe the self-concept you have made. It does not refer to any of the characteristics with which you have endowed your idols. It refers to you as you were created by God. It simply states the truth.

² To the ego, today's idea is the epitome of self-glorification. But the ego does not understand humility, mistaking it for self-debasement. Humility consists of accepting your role in salvation and in taking no other. It is not humility to insist that you cannot be the light of the world if that is the function God assigned to you. It is only arrogance that would assert this function cannot be for you, and arrogance is always of the ego.

³ True humility requires that you accept today's idea because it is God's Voice Which tells you it is true. This is a beginning step in accepting your real function on earth. It is a giant stride toward taking your rightful place in salvation. It is a positive assertion of your right to be saved and an acknowledgment of the power that is given you to save others.

⁴ You will want to think about this idea as often as possible today. It is the perfect answer to all illusions and therefore to all temptation. It brings all the images you have made about yourself to the truth and helps you depart in peace, unburdened and certain of your purpose.

⁵ As many practice periods as possible should be undertaken today, although each one need not exceed a minute or two. They should begin with telling yourself:

⁶ *I am the light of the world. That is my only function.
That is why I am here.*

⁷ Then think about these statements for a short while, preferably with your eyes closed if the situation permits. Let a few related thoughts come to you, and repeat the idea to yourself if your mind wanders away from the central thought.

⁸ Be sure both to begin and end the day with a practice period. Thus you will awaken with an acknowledgment of the truth about yourself, reinforce it throughout the day, and turn to sleep as you reaffirm your function and your only purpose here. These two practice periods may be longer than the rest if you

find them helpful and want to extend them.

⁹ Today's idea goes far beyond the ego's petty views of what you are and what your purpose is. As a bringer of salvation, this is obviously necessary. This is the first of a number of giant steps we will take in the next few weeks. Try today to begin to build a firm foundation for these advances.

¹⁰ You are the light of the world. God has built His plan for the salvation of His Son on you.

LESSON 62

Forgiveness is my function as the light of the world.

¹ It is your forgiveness that will bring the world of darkness to the light. It is your forgiveness that lets you recognize the light in which you see. Forgiveness is the demonstration that you are the light of the world. Through your forgiveness does the truth about yourself return to your memory. Therefore in your forgiveness lies your salvation.

² Illusions about yourself and the world are one. That is why all forgiveness is a gift to yourself. Your goal is to find out who you are, having denied your Identity by attacking creation and its Creator. Now you are learning how to remember the truth. For this, attack must be replaced by forgiveness so that thoughts of life may replace thoughts of death.

³ Remember that in every attack you call upon your own weakness, while every time you forgive you call upon the strength of Christ in you. Do you not then begin to understand what forgiveness will do for you? It will remove all sense of weakness, strain, and fatigue from your mind. It will take away all fear and guilt and pain. It will restore the invulnerability and power God gave His Son to your awareness.

⁴ Let us be glad to begin and end this day by practicing today's idea and to use it as frequently as possible throughout the day. It will help to make the day as happy for you as God wants you to be. And it will help those around you as well as those who seem to be far away in space and time to share this happiness with you.

⁵ As often as you can, closing your eyes if possible, say to yourself:

⁶ *Forgiveness is my function as the light of the world.
I would fulfill my function that I may be happy.*

⁷ Then devote a minute or two to considering your function and the happiness and release it will bring you.

⁸ Let related thoughts come freely, for your heart will recognize these words, and in your mind is the awareness that they are true. Should your attention wander, repeat the idea and add:

⁹ *I would remember this because I want to be happy.*

LESSON 63

*The light of the world brings peace to every mind
through my forgiveness.*

¹ How holy are you who have the power to bring peace to every mind! How blessed are you who can learn to recognize the means for letting this be done through you! What purpose could you have that would bring you greater happiness?

² You are indeed the light of the world with such a function. The Son of God looks to you for his redemption. It is yours to give him, for it belongs to you. Accept no trivial purpose or meaningless desire in its place or you will forget your function and leave the Son of God in hell. This is no idle request that is being asked of you. You are asked to accept salvation that it may be yours to give.

³ Recognizing the importance of this function, we will be happy to remember it very often today. We will begin the day by acknowledging it and close the day with the thought of it in our awareness. And throughout the day, we will repeat this as often as we can:

⁴ *The light of the world brings peace to every mind through my forgiveness.
I am the means God has appointed for the salvation of the world.*

⁵ You will probably find it easier to let the related thoughts come to you in the minute or two which you should devote to considering this if you can close your eyes. Do not, however, wait for such an opportunity. No chance should be lost for reinforcing today's idea.

⁶ Remember that God's Son looks to you for his salvation. And who but your Self must be His Son?

LESSON 64

Let me not forget my function.

¹ Today's idea is merely another way of saying, "Let me not wander into temptation." The purpose of the world you see is to obscure your function of forgiveness and provide you with a justification for forgetting it. It is the temptation to abandon God and His Son, taking on a physical appearance. It is this which the body's eyes look upon.

² Nothing the body's eyes seem to see can be anything but a form of temptation, since this was the purpose of the body itself. Yet we have learned that the Holy Spirit has another use for all the illusions you have made, and therefore He sees another purpose in them. To the Holy Spirit, the world is a place where you learn to forgive yourself what you think of as your sins. In this perception, the physical appearance of temptation becomes the spiritual recognition of salvation.

³ To review our last few lessons, your function here is to be the light of the world, a function given you by God. It is only the arrogance of the ego that leads you to question this and only the fear of the ego that induces you to regard yourself as unworthy of the task assigned to you by God Himself.

⁴ The world's salvation awaits your forgiveness, because through it does the Son of God escape from all illusions and thus from all temptation. The Son of God is you. Only by fulfilling the function given you by God will you be happy. That is because your function is to be happy by using the means by which happiness becomes inevitable.

⁵ There is no other way. Therefore every time you choose whether or not to fulfill your function, you are really choosing whether to be happy or not. Let us remember this today. Let us remind ourselves of it in the morning and again at night and all through the day as well.

⁶ Prepare yourself in advance for all the decisions you will make today by remembering that they are all really very simple. Each one will lead to happiness or unhappiness. Can such a simple decision really be difficult to make? Let not the form of the decision deceive you. Complexity of form does not imply complexity of content. It is impossible that any decision on earth can have a content different from just this one simple choice. That is the only choice the Holy Spirit sees. Therefore it is the only choice there is.

⁷ Today, then, let us practice with these thoughts:

- ⁸ *Let me not forget my function.
Let me not try to substitute mine for God's.
Let me forgive and be happy.*

⁹ At least once devote ten or 15 minutes to reflecting on this with closed eyes. Related thoughts will come to help you if you remember the crucial importance of your function to you and to the world.

¹⁰ In the frequent applications of today's idea to be made throughout the day, devote several minutes to reviewing these thoughts and then to thinking about them and about nothing else. This will be difficult at first particularly, since you are not proficient in the mind discipline which it requires. You may need to repeat "Let me not forget my function" quite often, to help you concentrate.

¹¹ Two forms of shorter practice periods are required. At times, do the exercises with your eyes closed, trying to concentrate on the thoughts you are applying. At other times keep your eyes open after reviewing the thoughts and look slowly and unselectively about you, telling yourself:

- ¹² *This is the world it is my function to save.*

LESSON 65

My only function is the one God gave me.

¹ The idea for today reaffirms your commitment to salvation. It also reminds you that you have no function other than this. Both of these thoughts are obviously necessary for a total commitment. Salvation cannot be the only purpose you hold while you still cherish others. The full acceptance of salvation as your only function necessarily entails two phases; the recognition of salvation as your function, and the relinquishment of all the other goals you have invented for yourself. This is the only way in which you can take your rightful place among the saviors of the world. This is the only way in which you can say and mean, “My only function is the one God gave me.” This is the only way in which you can find peace of mind.

² Today and for a number of days to follow, set aside ten to 15 minutes for a more sustained practice period in which you try to understand and accept what today’s idea really means. It offers you escape from all your perceived difficulties. It places the key to the door of peace, which you have closed upon yourself, in your own hands. It gives you the answer to all the searching you have done since time began.

³ Try, if possible, to undertake the daily extended practice periods at approximately the same time each day. Try, also, to determine this time today in advance and then adhere to it as closely as possible.

⁴ The purpose of this is to arrange your day so that you have set apart the time for God, as well as for all the trivial purposes and goals you will pursue. This is part of the long range disciplinary training which your mind needs, so that the Holy Spirit can use it consistently for the purpose He shares with you.

⁵ For this longer practice period, begin by reviewing the idea for today. Then close your eyes, repeat the idea to yourself once again, and watch your mind carefully to catch whatever thoughts cross it.

⁶ At first, make no attempt to concentrate only on thoughts related to the idea for today. Rather, try to uncover each thought that arises to interfere with it. Note each one as it comes to you with as little involvement or concern as possible, dismissing each one by telling yourself:

⁷ This thought reflects a goal that is preventing me from accepting my only function.

⁸ After a while, interfering thoughts will become harder to find. Try, however,

to continue a minute or so longer, attempting to catch a few of the idle thoughts which escaped your attention before, but do not strain or make undue effort in doing this. Then tell yourself:

⁹ *On this clean slate, let my true function be written for me.*

¹⁰ You need not use these exact words, but try to get a sense of being willing to have your illusions of purpose be replaced by truth.

¹¹ Finally, repeat the idea for today once more and devote the rest of the practice period to trying to focus on its importance to you, the relief its acceptance will bring you by resolving your conflicts once and for all, and the extent to which you really want salvation in spite of your own foolish ideas to the contrary.

¹² In the shorter practice periods, which should be undertaken at least once an hour, use this form in applying today's idea:

¹³ *My only function is the one God gave me.
I want no other and I have no other.*

¹⁴ Sometimes close your eyes as you practice, and sometimes keep them open and look about you. It is what you see now that will be totally changed when you accept today's idea completely.

LESSON 66

My happiness and my function are one.

¹ You have surely noticed an emphasis throughout our recent lessons on the connection between fulfilling your function and achieving happiness. This is because you do not really see the connection. Yet there is more than just a connection between them; they are the same. Their forms are different, but their content is completely one.

² The ego does constant battle with the Holy Spirit on the fundamental question of what your function is. So does it do constant battle with the Holy Spirit about what your happiness is. It is not a two-way battle. The ego attacks and the Holy Spirit does not respond. He knows what your function is. He knows that it is your happiness.

³ Today we will try to go past this wholly meaningless battle and arrive at the truth about your function. We will not engage in ceaseless arguments about what it is. We will not become hopelessly involved in defining happiness and determining the means for achieving it. We will not indulge the ego by listening to its attacks on truth. We will merely be glad that we can find out what truth is.

⁴ Our longer practice period today has as its purpose your acceptance of the fact that not only is there a very real connection between the function God gave you and your happiness, but that they are actually identical. God gives you only happiness. Therefore the function He gave you must be happiness, even if it appears to be different. Today's exercises are an attempt to go beyond these differences in appearance, and recognize a common content where it exists in truth.

⁵ Begin the ten- to 15-minute practice period by reviewing these thoughts:

- ⁶ *God gives me only happiness.*
He has given my function to me.
Therefore my function must be happiness.

⁷ Try to see the logic in this sequence, even if you do not yet accept the conclusion. It is only if the first two thoughts are wrong that the conclusion could be false. Let us, then, think about the premises for a while, as we are practicing.

⁸ The first premise is that God gives you only happiness. This could be false,

of course, but in order to be false it is necessary to define God as something He is not. Love cannot give evil, and what is not happiness is evil. God cannot give what He does not have, and He cannot have what He is not. Unless God gives you only happiness, He must be evil. And it is this definition of Him which you are believing if you do not accept the first premise.

⁹ The second premise is that God has given you your function. We have seen that there are only two parts of your mind. One is ruled by the ego and is made up of illusions. The other is the home of the Holy Spirit, where truth abides. There are no other guides but these to choose between and no other outcomes possible as a result of your choice but the fear which the ego always engenders and the love which the Holy Spirit always offers to replace it.

¹⁰ Thus it must be that your function is established by God through His Voice or is made by the ego which you have made to replace Him. Which is true? Unless God gave your function to you, it must be the gift of the ego. Does the ego really have gifts to give, being itself an illusion and offering only the illusion of gifts?

¹¹ Think about this during the longer practice period today. Think also about the many forms which the illusion of your function has taken in your mind and the many ways in which you try to find salvation under the ego's guidance. Did you find it? Were you happy? Did they bring you peace?

¹² We need great honesty today. Remember the outcomes fairly, and consider also whether it was ever reasonable to expect happiness from anything the ego has ever proposed. Yet the ego is the only alternative to the Holy Spirit's Voice. You will listen to madness or hear the truth. Try to make this choice as you think about the premises on which our conclusion rests. We can share in this conclusion, but in no other. For God Himself shares it with us.

¹³ Today's idea is another giant stride in the perception of the same as the same and the different as different. On one side stand all illusions. All truth stands on the other. Let us try today to realize that only the truth is true.

¹⁴ In the shorter practice periods, which would be most helpful today if undertaken twice an hour, this form of the application is suggested:

¹⁵ *My happiness and function are one because God has given me both.*

¹⁶ It will not take more than a minute, and probably less, to repeat these words slowly and think about them a little as you say them.

LESSON 67

Love created me like Itself.

¹ Today's idea is a complete and accurate statement of what you are. This is why you are the light of the world. This is why God appointed you as the world's savior. This is why the Son of God looks to you for his salvation. He is saved by what you are.

² We will make every effort today to reach this truth about you and to realize fully, if only for a moment, that it is the truth. In the longer practice period, we will think about your reality and its wholly unchanged and unchangeable nature. We will begin by repeating this truth about you and then spend a few minutes adding some relevant thoughts, such as:

³ *Holiness created me holy.*

Kindness created me kind.

Helpfulness created me helpful.

Perfection created me perfect.

⁴ Any attribute which is in accord with God as He defines Himself is appropriate for use. We are trying today to undo your definition of God and replace it with His own. We are also trying to emphasize that you are part of His definition of Himself.

⁵ After you have gone over several such related thoughts, try to let all thoughts drop away for a brief preparatory interval, and then try to reach past all your images and preconceptions about yourself to the truth in you. If Love created you like Itself, this Self must be in you. And somewhere in your mind, It is there for you to find.

⁶ You may find it necessary to repeat the idea for today from time to time to replace distracting thoughts. You may also find that this is not sufficient and that you need to continue adding other thoughts related to the truth about yourself. Yet perhaps you will succeed in going past that and through the interval of thoughtlessness to the awareness of a blazing light in which you recognize yourself as Love created you. Be confident that you will do much today to bring that awareness nearer, whether you feel you have succeeded or not.

⁷ It will be particularly helpful today to practice the idea for today as often as you can. You need to hear the truth about yourself as frequently as possible because your mind is so preoccupied with false self-images. Four or five times an hour, and perhaps even more, it would be most beneficial to remind yourself that

Love created you like Itself. Hear the truth about yourself in this.

⁸ Try to realize in the shorter practice periods that this is not your tiny solitary voice that tells you this. This is the Voice for God reminding you of your Father and of your Self. This is the Voice of truth replacing everything that the ego tells you about yourself with the simple truth about the Son of God. You were created by Love like Itself.

LESSON 68

Love holds no grievances.

¹ You who were created by Love like Itself can hold no grievances and know your Self. To hold a grievance is to forget who you are. To hold a grievance is to see yourself as a body. It is the decision to let the ego rule your mind and to condemn the body to death.

² Perhaps you do not yet fully realize just what holding grievances does to your awareness. It seems to split you off from your Source and make you unlike Him. It makes you believe that He is like what you think you have become, for no one can conceive of his Creator as unlike himself.

³ Shut off from your Self, Who remains aware of His likeness to His Creator, your Self seems to sleep, while the part of your mind that weaves illusions in its sleep appears to be awake. Can all this arise from holding grievances? Oh, yes! For he who holds grievances denies he was created by Love, and his Creator has become fearful to him in his dream of hate. Who can dream of hatred and not fear God?

⁴ It is as sure that those who hold grievances will redefine God in their own image as it is certain that God created them like Himself and defined them as part of Him. It is as sure that those who hold grievances will suffer guilt as it is certain that those who forgive will find peace. It is as sure that those who hold grievances will forget who they are as it is certain that those who forgive will remember. Would you not be willing to relinquish your grievances if you believed all this were so?

⁵ Perhaps you do not think you can let all your grievances go. That, however, is simply a question of motivation. Today we will try to find out how you would feel without them. If you succeed even by ever so little, there will never be a problem in motivation ever again.

⁶ Begin today's extended practice period by searching your mind for those against whom you hold what you regard as major grievances. Some of these will be quite easy to find. Then think of the seemingly minor grievances you hold against those you like and even think you love. It will quickly become apparent that there is no one against whom you do not cherish grievances of some sort. This has left you alone in all the universe in your perception of yourself.

⁷ Determine now to see all these people as friends. Say to them all collectively, thinking of each one in turn as you do so:

⁸ *I would see you as my friend
that I may remember you are part of me
and come to know myself.*

⁹ Spend the remainder of the practice period trying to think of yourself as completely at peace with everyone and everything, safe in a world which protects you and loves you and which you love in return. Try to feel safety surrounding you, hovering over you, and holding you up. Try to believe, however briefly, that nothing can harm you in any way. At the end of the practice period tell yourself:

¹⁰ *Love holds no grievances.
When I let all my grievances go,
I will know I am perfectly safe.*

¹¹ The short practice periods should include a quick application of today's idea in this form, whenever any thought of grievance arises against anyone, physically present or not:

¹² *Love holds no grievances.
Let me not betray my Self.*

¹³ In addition, repeat the idea several times an hour in this form:

¹⁴ *Love holds no grievances.
I would wake to my Self by laying
all my grievances aside and wakening in Him.*

LESSON 69

My grievances hide the light of the world in me.

¹ No one can look upon what your grievances conceal. Because your grievances are hiding the light of the world in you, everyone stands in darkness, and you beside him. But as the veil of your grievances is lifted, you are released with him. Share your salvation now with him who stood beside you when you were in hell. He is your brother in the light of the world which saves you both.

² Today let us make another real attempt to reach the light in you. Before we undertake this in our more extended practice period, let us devote several minutes in thinking about what we are trying to do. We are literally attempting to get in touch with the salvation of the world. We are trying to see past the veil of darkness that keeps it concealed. We are trying to let the veil be lifted and see the tears of God's Son disappear in the sunlight.

³ Let us begin our longer practice period today with the full realization of all this and real determination to reach what is dearer to us than all else. Salvation is our only need. There is no other purpose here and no other function to fulfill. Learning salvation is our only goal. Let us end the ancient search today by finding the light in us and holding it up for everyone who searches with us to look upon and rejoice.

⁴ Very quietly now, with your eyes closed, try to let go of all the content which generally occupies your consciousness. Think of your mind as a vast round area, surrounded by a layer of heavy dark clouds. You can see only the clouds because you seem to be standing outside the whole area, and quite apart from it.

⁵ From where you stand, you can see no reason to believe there is a brilliant light hidden by the clouds. The clouds seem to be the only reality. They seem to be all there is to see. Therefore you do not attempt to go through them and past them, which is the only way in which you would be really convinced of their lack of substance. We will make this attempt today.

⁶ After you have thought about the importance of what you are trying to do for yourself and the world, try to settle down in perfect stillness, remembering only how much you want to reach the light in you today—now. Determine to go past the clouds. Reach out and touch them in your mind; brush them aside with your hand; feel them resting on your cheeks and forehead and eyelids as you go through them. Go on; clouds cannot stop you.

⁷ If you are doing the exercises properly, you will begin to feel a sense of

being lifted up and carried ahead. Your little effort and small determination call on the power of the universe to help you, and God Himself will raise you from darkness into light. You are in accord with His Will. You cannot fail because your will is His.

⁸ Have confidence in your Father today. And be certain that He has heard you and has answered you. You may not recognize His answer yet, but you can indeed be sure that it is given you, and you will yet receive it. Try, as you attempt to go through the clouds to the light, to hold this confidence in your mind. Try to remember that you are at last joining your will to God's. Try to keep the thought clearly in mind that what you undertake with God must succeed. Then let the power of God work in you and through you, that His Will and yours may be done.

⁹ In the shorter practice periods, which you will want to do as often as possible in view of the importance of today's idea to you and your happiness, remind yourself that your grievances are hiding the light of the world from your awareness. Remind yourself also that you are not searching for it alone and that you do know where to look for it. Say, then:

*¹⁰ My grievances hide the light of the world in me.
I cannot see what I have hidden.
Yet I want to let it be revealed to me
for my salvation and the salvation of the world.*

¹¹ Also, be sure to tell yourself:

*¹² If I hold this grievance, the light of the world will be hidden
from me,*

¹³ if you are tempted to hold anything against anyone today.

LESSON 70

My salvation comes from me.

¹ All temptation is nothing more than some form of the basic temptation not to believe the idea for today. Salvation seems to come from anywhere except from you. So, too, does the source of guilt. You see neither guilt nor salvation as in your own mind and nowhere else. When you realize that all guilt is solely an invention of your mind, you must also realize that guilt and salvation must be in the same place. Understanding this you are saved.

² The seeming “cost” of accepting today’s idea is this: it means that nothing outside yourself can save you; nothing outside yourself can give you peace. But it also means that nothing outside yourself can hurt you or disturb your peace or upset you in any way.

³ Today’s idea places you in charge of the universe, where you belong because of who you are. This is not a role which can be partially accepted. And you must surely begin to see that accepting it is salvation. It may not, however, be clear to you why the recognition that guilt is in your own mind entails the realization that salvation is there as well.

⁴ God would not have put the remedy for sickness where it cannot help. That is the way your mind has worked, but hardly His. He wants you to be healed, and so He has kept the Source of healing where the need for healing lies. You have tried to do just the opposite, making every attempt, however distorted and fantastic it might be, to separate healing from the sickness for which it was intended and thus keep the sickness.

⁵ Your purpose was to ensure that healing did not occur; God’s purpose was to ensure that it did. Today we practice realizing that God’s Will and ours are really the same in this.

⁶ God wants us to be healed, and we do not really want to be sick because it makes us unhappy. Therefore, in accepting the idea for today, we are in agreement with God. He does not want us to be sick. Neither do we. He wants us to be healed. So do we.

⁷ We are ready for two longer practice periods today, each of which should last some ten to 15 minutes. We will, however, still let you decide when to undertake them. We will follow this practice for a number of lessons, and it would again be well to decide in advance when would be a good time to lay aside for each of them and adhere to your own decision as closely as possible.

⁸ Begin these practice periods by repeating the idea for today, adding a

statement signifying your recognition that salvation comes from nothing outside of you. You might put it this way:

⁹ *My salvation comes from me.
It cannot come from anywhere else.*

¹⁰ Then devote a few minutes with your eyes closed to reviewing some of the external places where you have looked for salvation in the past—in other people, in possessions, in various situations and events, and in self-concepts which you sought to make real. Recognize that it was not there. Tell yourself:

¹¹ *My salvation cannot come from any of these things.
My salvation comes from me, and only from me.*

¹² Now we will try again to reach the light in you, which is where your salvation is. You cannot find it in the clouds that surround the light, and it is in them you have been looking for it. It is not there. It is past the clouds and in the light beyond. Remember that you will have to go through the clouds before you can reach the light. But remember also that you have never found anything in the cloud patterns you imagined that endured or that you wanted.

¹³ Since all illusions of salvation have failed you, surely you do not want to remain in the clouds looking vainly for idols there when you could so easily walk on into the light of real salvation. Try to pass the clouds by whatever means appeals to you. If it helps you, think of me holding your hand and leading you. And I assure you this will be no idle fantasy.

¹⁴ For the short and frequent practice periods today, remind yourself that your salvation comes from you and nothing but your own thoughts can hamper your progress. You are free from all external interference. You are in charge of your salvation. You are in charge of the salvation of the world. Say, then:

¹⁵ *My salvation comes from me.
Nothing outside of me can hold me back.
Within me is the world's salvation and my own.*

LESSON 71

Only God's plan for salvation will work.

¹You may not realize that the ego has set up a plan for salvation in opposition to God's. It is this plan in which you believe. Since it is the opposite of God's, you also believe that to accept God's plan in place of the ego's is to be damned. This sounds preposterous, of course. Yet after we have considered just what the ego's plan is, perhaps you will realize that, however preposterous it may be, you do believe it.

²The ego's plan for salvation centers around holding grievances. It maintains that if someone else spoke or acted differently, if some external circumstance or event were changed, you would be saved. Thus the source of salvation is constantly perceived as outside yourself.

³Each grievance you hold is a declaration and an assertion in which you believe that says, "If this were different, I would be saved." The change of mind that is necessary for salvation is thus demanded of everyone and everything except yourself.

⁴The role assigned to your own mind in this plan, then, is simply to determine what other than itself must change if you are to be saved. According to this insane plan, any perceived source of salvation is acceptable, provided that it will not work. This ensures that the fruitless search will continue for the illusion persists that, although this hope has always failed, there are still grounds for hope in other places and in other things. Another person will yet serve better; another situation will yet offer success.

⁵Such is the ego's plan for your salvation. Surely you can see how it is in strict accord with the ego's basic doctrine, "Seek but do not find." For what could more surely guarantee that you will not find salvation than to channelize all your efforts in searching for it where it is not?

⁶God's plan for salvation works simply because, by following His direction, you seek for salvation where it is. But if you are to succeed, as God promises you will, you must be willing to seek there only. Otherwise your purpose is divided, and you will attempt to follow two plans for salvation which are diametrically opposed in all ways. The result can only bring confusion, misery, and a deep sense of failure and despair.

⁷How can you escape all this? Very simply. The idea for today is the answer. Only God's plan for salvation will work. There can be no real conflict about this, because there is no possible alternative to God's plan that will save you. His is the

only plan that is certain in its outcome. His is the only plan that must succeed.

⁸ Let us practice recognizing this certainty today. And let us rejoice that there is an answer to what seems to be a conflict with no resolution possible. All things are possible to God. Salvation must be yours because of His plan, which cannot fail.

⁹ Begin the two longer practice periods for today by thinking about today's idea, and realizing that it contains two parts, each making equal contribution to the whole. God's plan for your salvation will work, and other plans will not. Do not allow yourself to become depressed or angry at the second part; it is inherent in the first. And in the first is your full release from all your own insane attempts and mad proposals to free yourself. They have led to depression and anger. But God's plan will succeed. It will lead to release and joy.

¹⁰ Remembering this, let us devote the remainder of the extended practice periods to asking God to reveal His plan to us. Ask Him very specifically:

*¹¹ What would You have me do?
Where would You have me go?
What would You have me say, and to whom?*

¹² Give Him full charge of the rest of the practice period, and let Him tell you what needs to be done by you in His plan for your salvation. He will answer you in proportion to your willingness to hear His Voice. Refuse not to hear. The very fact that you are doing the exercises proves that you have some willingness to listen. This is enough to establish your claim to God's answer.

¹³ In the shorter practice periods tell yourself often that God's plan for salvation, and only His, will work. Be alert to all temptation to hold grievances today, and respond to them with this form of today's idea:

¹⁴ Holding grievances is the opposite of God's plan for salvation. And only His plan will work.

¹⁵ Try to remember the idea for today some six or seven times an hour. There could be no better way to spend a half-minute or less than to remember the Source of your salvation and to see it where it is.

LESSON 72

Holding grievances is an attack on God's plan for salvation.

¹ While we have recognized that the ego's plan for salvation is the opposite of God's, we have not yet emphasized that it is an active attack on His plan and a deliberate attempt to destroy it. In the attack, God is assigned the attributes which are actually associated with the ego, while the ego appears to take on the attributes of God.

² The ego's fundamental wish is to replace God. In fact, the ego is the physical embodiment of this wish. For it is this wish which seems to surround the mind with a body, keeping it separate and alone; and unable to reach other minds except through the body which was made to imprison it. The limit on communication cannot be the best means to expand communication. Yet the ego would have you believe that it is.

³ Although the attempt to keep the limitations which a body would impose is obvious here, it is perhaps not so apparent why holding grievances is an attack on God's plan for salvation. But let us consider the kinds of things which you are apt to hold grievances for. Are they not always associated with something a body does? A person says something we do not like; he does something that displeases us, he "betrays" his hostile thoughts in his behavior.

⁴ We are not dealing here with what the person is. On the contrary, we are exclusively concerned with what he does in a body. We are doing more than failing to help in freeing him from its limitations. We are actively trying to hold him to it by confusing it with him and judging them as one. Herein is God attacked, for if His Son is only a body, so must He be as well. A creator wholly unlike his creation is inconceivable.

⁵ If God is a body, what must His plan for salvation be? What could it be but death? In trying to present Himself as the Author of life and not of death, He is a liar and a deceiver, full of false promises and offering illusions in place of truth.

⁶ The body's apparent reality makes this view of God quite convincing. In fact, if the body were real, it would be difficult indeed to escape this conclusion. And every grievance that you hold insists that the body is real. It overlooks entirely what your brother is. It reinforces your belief that he is a body and condemns him for it. And it asserts that his salvation must be death, projecting this attack onto God and holding Him responsible for it.

⁷ To this carefully prepared arena, where angry animals seek for prey and mercy cannot enter, the ego comes to save you. God made you a body. Very well.

Let us accept this and be glad. As a body, do not let yourself be deprived of what the body offers. Take the little you can get. God gave you nothing. The body is your only savior. It is the death of God and your salvation.

⁸ This is the universal belief of the world you see. Some hate the body and try to hurt and humiliate it. Others love the body and try to glorify and exalt it. But while it stands at the center of your concept of yourself, you are attacking God's plan for salvation and holding your grievances against Him and His creation that you may not hear the Voice of truth and welcome it as Friend. Your chosen savior takes His place instead. It is your friend; He is your enemy.

⁹ We will try today to stop these senseless attacks on salvation. We will try to welcome it instead. Your upside-down perception has been ruinous to your peace of mind. You have seen yourself in a body and the truth outside you, locked away from your awareness by the body's limitations. Now we are going to try to see this differently.

¹⁰ The light of truth is in us, where it was placed by God. It is the body that is outside us and is not our concern. To be without a body is to be in our natural state. To recognize the light of truth in us is to recognize ourselves as we are. To see our Self as separate from the body is to end the attack on God's plan for salvation and to accept it instead. And wherever His plan is accepted, it is accomplished already.

¹¹ Our goal in the longer practice periods today is to become aware that God's plan for salvation has already been accomplished in us. To achieve this goal, we must replace attack with acceptance. As long as we attack it, we cannot understand what God's plan for us is. We are therefore attacking what we do not recognize. Now we are going to try to lay judgment aside and ask what God's plan for us is:

¹² *What is salvation, Father?
I do not know.
Tell me, that I may understand.*

¹³ Then we will wait in quiet for His answer.

¹⁴ We have attacked God's plan for salvation without waiting to hear what it is. We have shouted our grievances so loudly that we have not listened to His Voice. We have used our grievances to close our eyes and stop our ears. Now we would see and hear and learn. "What is salvation, Father?" Ask and you will be answered. Seek and you will find.

¹⁵ We are no longer asking the ego what salvation is and where to find it. We are asking it of truth. Be certain, then, that the answer will be true because

of Whom you ask. Whenever you feel your confidence wane and your hope of success flicker and go out, repeat your question and your request, remembering that you are asking them of the infinite Creator of infinity, Who created you like Himself:

¹⁶ *What is salvation, Father?*

I do not know.

Tell me, that I may understand.

¹⁷ He will answer. Be determined to hear.

¹⁸ One or perhaps two shorter practice periods an hour will be enough for today since they will be somewhat longer than usual. These exercises begin with this:

¹⁹ *Holding grievances is an attack on God's plan for salvation.*

Let me accept it instead.

What is salvation, Father?

²⁰ Then wait a minute or so in silence, preferably with your eyes closed, and listen for His answer.

LESSON 73

I will there be light.

¹ Today we are considering the will you share with God. This is not the same as the ego's idle wishes, out of which darkness and nothingness arise. The will you share with God has all the power of creation in it. The ego's idle wishes are unshared and therefore have no power at all. Its wishes are not idle in the sense that they can make a world of illusions in which your belief can be very strong. But they are idle indeed in terms of creation. They make nothing that is real.

² Idle wishes and grievances are partners or co-makers in picturing the world you see. The wishes of the ego gave rise to it, and the ego's need for grievances, which are necessary to maintain it, peoples it with figures that seem to attack you and call for "righteous" judgment. They become the middlemen the ego employs to traffic in grievances and stand between your awareness and your brothers' reality. Beholding them, you do not know your brothers nor your Self.

³ Your will is lost to you in this strange bartering, in which guilt is traded back and forth and grievances increase with each exchange. Can such a world have been created by the will the Son of God shares with his Father? Did God create disaster for His Son? Creation is the Will of Both together. Would God create a world that kills Himself?

⁴ Today we will try once more to reach the world that is in accordance with your will. The light is in it because it does not oppose the Will of God. It is not Heaven, but the light of Heaven shines on it. Darkness has vanished; the ego's idle wishes have been withdrawn.

⁵ Yet the light which shines upon this world reflects your will, and so it must be in you that we will look for it. Your picture of the world can only mirror what is within. The source of neither light nor darkness can be found without. Grievances darken your mind, and you look out on a darkened world. Forgiveness lifts the darkness, reasserts your will, and lets you look upon a world of light.

⁶ We have repeatedly emphasized that the barrier of grievances is easily passed and cannot stand between you and your salvation. The reason is very simple. Do you really want to be in hell? Do you really want to weep and suffer and die? Forget the ego's arguments which seek to prove all this is really Heaven. You know it is not so. You cannot want this for yourself. There is a point beyond which illusions cannot go.

⁷ Suffering is not happiness, and it is happiness you really want. Such is your will in truth. And so salvation is your will as well. You want to succeed in what

we are trying to do today. We undertake it with your blessing and your glad accord.

⁸ We will succeed today if you remember that you will salvation for yourself. You will to accept God's plan because you share in it. You have no will that can really oppose it, and you do not want to do so. Salvation is for you. Above all else you want the freedom to remember who you really are.

⁹ Today it is the ego which stands powerless before your will. Your will is free, and nothing can prevail against it. Therefore we undertake the exercises for today in happy confidence, certain that we will find what it is your will to find and remember what it is your will to remember. No idle wishes can detain us nor deceive us with an illusion of strength. Today let your will be done. And end forever the insane belief that it is hell in place of Heaven that you choose.

¹⁰ We will begin our longer practice periods with the recognition that God's plan for salvation, and only His, is wholly in accord with your will. It is not the purpose of an alien power, thrust upon you unwillingly. It is the one purpose here on which you and your Father are in perfect accord.

¹¹ You will succeed today, the time appointed for the release of the Son of God from hell and from all idle wishes. His will is now restored to his awareness. He is willing this very day to look upon the light in him and be saved.

¹² After reminding yourself of this and determining to keep your will clearly in mind, tell yourself with gentle firmness and quiet certainty:

*¹³ I will there be light. Let me behold the light that reflects
God's Will and mine.*

¹⁴ Then let your will assert itself, joined with the power of God and united with your Self. Put the rest of the practice period under Their guidance. Join with Them as They lead the way.

In the shorter practice periods, again make a declaration of what you really want. Say:

¹⁵ I will there be light. Darkness is not my will.

¹⁶ This should be repeated several times an hour. It is most important, however, to apply today's idea in this form immediately you are tempted to hold a grievance of any kind. This will help you let your grievances go instead of cherishing them and hiding them in the darkness.

LESSON 74

There is no will but God's.

¹ The idea for today can be regarded as the central thought toward which all our exercises are directed. God's is the only will. When you have recognized this, you have recognized that your will is His. The belief that conflict is possible has gone. Peace has replaced the strange idea that you are torn by conflicting goals. As an expression of the Will of God, you have no goal but His.

² There is great peace in today's idea. And the exercises for today are directed towards finding it. The idea itself is wholly true. Therefore it cannot give rise to illusions. Without illusions, conflict is impossible. Let us try to recognize this today and experience the peace this recognition brings.

³ Begin the longer practice periods by repeating these thoughts several times, slowly and with firm determination to understand what they mean and to hold them in mind:

⁴ *There is no will but God's.
I cannot be in conflict.*

⁵ Then spend several minutes in adding some related thoughts, such as:

⁶ *I am at peace.
Nothing can disturb me. My will is God's.
My will and God's are one.
God wills peace for His Son.*

⁷ During this introductory phase, be sure to deal quickly with any conflict thoughts that may cross your mind. Tell yourself immediately:

⁸ *There is no will but God's.
These conflict thoughts are meaningless.*

⁹ If there is one conflict area which seems particularly difficult to resolve, single it out for special consideration. Think about it briefly but very specifically, identify the particular person or persons and the situation or situations involved, and tell yourself:

¹⁰ *There is no will but God's.
I share it with Him.
My conflicts about _____ cannot be real.*

¹¹ After you have cleared your mind in this way, close your eyes and try to experience the peace to which your reality entitles you. Sink into it, and feel it closing around you. There may be some temptation to mistake these attempts for withdrawal, but the difference is easily detected. If you are succeeding, you will feel a deep sense of joy and an increased alertness rather than a feeling of drowsiness and enervation. Joy characterizes peace. By this experience will you recognize that you have reached it.

¹² If you feel yourself slipping off into withdrawal, quickly repeat the idea for today and try again. Do this as often as necessary. There is definite gain in refusing to allow retreat into withdrawal, even if you do not experience the peace you seek.

¹³ In the shorter periods, which should be undertaken at regular and predetermined intervals today, say to yourself:

*¹⁴ There is no will but God's.
I seek His peace today.*

¹⁵ Then try to find what you are seeking. A minute or two every half-hour, with eyes closed if possible, would be well spent on this today.

LESSON 75

The light has come.

¹ The light has come. You are healed and you can heal. The light has come. You are saved, and you can save. You are at peace, and you bring peace with you wherever you go. Darkness and turmoil and death have disappeared. The light has come.

² Today we celebrate the happy ending to your long dream of disaster. There are no dark dreams now. The light has come. Today the time of light begins for you and everyone. It is a new era in which a new world is born. The old one has left no trace upon it in its passing. Today we see a different world because the light has come.

³ Our exercises for today will be happy ones in which we offer thanks for the passing of the old and the beginning of the new. No shadows from the past remain to darken our sight and hide the world forgiveness offers us. Today we will accept the new world as what we want to see. We will be given what we desire. We will see the light; the light has come.

⁴ Our longer practice periods will be devoted to looking at the world which our forgiveness shows us. This is what we want to see, and only this. Our single purpose makes our goal inevitable. Today the real world rises before us in gladness, to be seen at last. Sight is given us, now that the light has come.

⁵ We do not see the ego's shadow on the world today. We see the light, and in it we see Heaven's reflection lie across the world. Begin the longer practice periods by telling yourself the glad tidings of your release:

⁶ *The light has come. I have forgiven the world.*

⁷ Dwell not upon the past today. Keep a completely open mind, washed of all past ideas and clean of every concept you have made. You have forgiven the world today. You can look upon it now as if you never saw it before. You do not know yet what it looks like. You merely wait to have it shown to you. While you wait, repeat several times slowly and in complete patience:

⁸ *The light has come. I have forgiven the world.*

⁹ Realize that your forgiveness entitles you to vision. Understand that the Holy Spirit never fails to give the gift of sight to the forgiving. Believe He will not fail you now. You have forgiven the world. He will be with you as you watch and wait. He will show you what true vision sees. It is His Will, and you have

joined with Him. Wait patiently for Him. He will be there. The light has come. You have forgiven the world.

¹⁰ Tell Him you know you cannot fail because you trust in Him. Tell yourself you wait in certainty to look upon the world He promised you. From this time forth you will see differently. Today the light has come. And you will see the world that has been promised you since time began, and in which is the end of time ensured.

¹¹ The shorter practice periods, too, will be joyful reminders of your release. Remind yourself every quarter of an hour or so that today is a time for special celebration. Give thanks for mercy and the love of God. Rejoice in the power of forgiveness to heal your sight completely. Be confident that on this day there is a new beginning. Without the darkness of the past upon your eyes, you cannot fail to see today. And what you see will be so welcome that you will gladly extend today forever. Say, then:

¹² The light has come. I have forgiven the world.

¹³ Should you be tempted, say to anyone who seems to pull you back to darkness:

¹⁴ The light has come. I have forgiven you.

¹⁵ We dedicate this day to the serenity in which God would have you be. Keep it in your awareness of yourself and see it everywhere today, as we celebrate the beginning of your vision and the sight of the real world which has come to replace the unforgiven world you thought was real.

LESSON 76

I am under no laws but God's.

¹ We have observed before how many senseless things have seemed to you to be salvation. Each has imprisoned you with laws as senseless as itself. You are not bound by them. Yet to understand that this is so, you must first realize salvation lies not there. While you would seek for it in things that have no meaning, you bind yourself to laws that make no sense. Thus do you seek to prove salvation is where it is not.

² Today we will be glad you cannot prove it. For if you could, you would forever seek where it is not and never find it. The idea for today tells you once again how simple is salvation. Look for it where it waits for you, and there it will be found. Look nowhere else, for it is nowhere else.

³ Think of the freedom in the recognition that you are not bound by all the strange and twisted laws which you have set up to save you. You really think that you would starve unless you have stacks of green paper strips and piles of metal discs. You really think a small round pellet or some fluid pushed into your veins through a sharpened needle will ward off death. You really think you are alone unless another body is with you.

⁴ It is insanity that thinks these things. You call them laws, and put them under different names in a long catalogue of rituals that have no use and serve no purpose. You think you must obey the “laws” of medicine, of economics, and of health. Protect the body, and you will be saved.

⁵ These are not laws, but madness. The body is endangered by the mind that hurts itself. The body suffers that the mind will fail to see it is the victim of itself. The body's suffering is a mask the mind holds up to hide what really suffers. It would not understand it is its own enemy, that it attacks itself and wants to die. It is from this your “laws” would save the body. It is for this you think you are a body.

⁶ There are no laws except the laws of God. This needs repeating over and over until you realize that it applies to everything that you have made in opposition to His Will. Your magic has no meaning. What it is meant to save does not exist. Only what it is meant to hide will save you.

⁷ The laws of God can never be replaced. We will devote today to rejoicing that this is so. It is no longer a truth which we would hide. We realize instead it is a truth which keeps us free forever. Magic imprisons, but the laws of God set free. The light has come because there are no laws but His.

⁸ We will begin the longer practice period today with a short review of the

different kinds of “laws” we have believed we must obey. These would include, for example, the laws of nutrition, of immunization, of medication, and of the body’s protection in innumerable ways. Think further—you believe in the laws of friendship, of “good” relationships, and reciprocity.

⁹ Perhaps you even think that there are laws which set forth what is God’s and what is yours. Many “religions” have been based on this. They would not save, but damn in Heaven’s name. Yet they are no more strange than other “laws” you hold must be obeyed to make you safe.

¹⁰ There are no laws but God’s. Dismiss all foolish magical beliefs today, and hold your mind in silent readiness to hear the Voice that speaks the truth to you. You will be listening to One Who says there is no loss under the laws of God. Payment is neither given nor received. Exchange cannot be made, there are no substitutes, and nothing is replaced by something else. God’s laws forever give and never take.

¹¹ Hear Him Who tells you this, and realize how foolish are the laws you thought upheld the world you thought you saw. Then listen further. He will tell you more. About the love your Father has for you. About the endless joy He offers you. About His yearning for His only Son, created as His channel for creation; denied to Him by his belief in hell.

¹² Let us today open God’s channels to Him and let His Will extend through us to Him. Thus is creation endlessly increased. His Voice will speak of this to us, as well as of the joys of Heaven which His laws keep limitless forever. We will repeat today’s idea until we have listened and understood there are no laws but God’s. Then we will tell ourselves, as a dedication with which the practice period concludes:

¹³ I am under no laws but God’s.

¹⁴ We will repeat this dedication as often as possible today; at least four or five times an hour, as well as in response to any temptation to experience ourselves as subject to other laws throughout the day. It is our statement of freedom from all danger and all tyranny. It is our acknowledgment that God is our Father, and that His Son is saved.

LESSON 77

I am entitled to miracles.

¹ You are entitled to miracles because of what you are. You will receive miracles because of what God is. And you will offer miracles because you are one with God. Again, how simple is salvation! It is merely a statement of your true Identity. It is this that we will celebrate today.

² Your claim to miracles does not lie in your illusions about yourself. It does not depend on any magical powers you have ascribed to yourself nor on any of the rituals you have devised. It is inherent in the truth of what you are. It is implicit in what God your Father is. It was ensured in your creation and guaranteed by the laws of God.

³ Today we will claim the miracles which are your right since they belong to you. You have been promised full release from the world you made. You have been assured that the Kingdom of God is within you and can never be lost. We ask no more than what belongs to us in truth. Today, however, we will also make sure that we will not content ourselves with less.

⁴ Begin the longer practice periods by telling yourself quite confidently that you are entitled to miracles. Closing your eyes, remind yourself that you are asking only for what is rightfully yours. Remind yourself also that miracles are never taken from one and given to another and that in asking for your rights you are upholding the rights of everyone. Miracles do not obey the laws of this world. They merely follow from the laws of God.

⁵ After this brief introductory phase, wait quietly for the assurance that your request is granted. You have asked for the salvation of the world and for your own. You have requested that you be given the means by which this is accomplished. You cannot fail to be assured in this. You are but asking that the Will of God be done. In doing this, you do not really ask for anything. You state a fact that cannot be denied.

⁶ The Holy Spirit cannot but assure you that your request is granted. The fact that you accepted must be so. There is no room for doubt and uncertainty today. We are asking a real question at last. The answer is a simple statement of a simple fact. You will receive the assurance that you seek.

⁷ Our shorter practice periods will be frequent and will also be devoted to a reminder of a simple fact. Tell yourself often today:

⁸ *I am entitled to miracles.*

⁹ Ask for them whenever a situation arises in which they are called for. You will recognize these situations; you are not relying on yourself to find them, you are therefore fully entitled to receive them whenever you ask.

¹⁰ Remember, too, not to be satisfied with less than the perfect answer. Be quick to tell yourself, should you be tempted:

¹¹ *I will not trade miracles for grievances.
I want only what belongs to me.
God has established miracles as my right.*

LESSON 78

Let miracles replace all grievances.

¹ Perhaps it is not yet quite clear to you that each decision that you make is one between a grievance and a miracle. Each grievance stands like a dark shield of hate before the miracle it would conceal. And as you raise it up before your eyes, you will not see the miracle beyond. Yet all the while it waits for you in light, but you behold your grievances instead.

² Today we go beyond the grievances to look upon the miracle instead. We will reverse the way you see by not allowing sight to stop before it sees. We will not wait before the shield of hate, but lay it down and gently lift our eyes in silence to behold the Son of God.

³ He waits for you behind your grievances, and as you lay them down he will appear in shining light where each one stood before. For every grievance is a block to sight, and as it lifts, you see the Son of God where he has always been. He stands in light, but you were in the dark. Each grievance made the darkness deeper, and you could not see.

⁴ Today we will attempt to see God's Son. We will not let ourselves be blind to him; we will not look upon our grievances. So is the seeing of the world reversed, as we look out toward truth, away from fear.

⁵ We will select one person you have used as target for your grievances and lay the grievances aside and look at him. Someone perhaps you fear and even hate; someone you think you love who angers you; someone you call a friend, but whom you see as difficult at times or hard to please—demanding, irritating, or untrue to the ideal he should accept as his according to the role you set for him.

⁶ You know the one to choose; his name has crossed your mind already. He will be the one of whom we ask God's Son be shown to us. Through seeing him behind the grievances that we have held against him, you will learn that what lay hidden while you saw him not is there in everyone and can be seen. He who was enemy is more than friend when he is freed to take the holy role the Holy Spirit has assigned to him. Let him be savior unto you today. Such is his role in God your Father's plan.

⁷ Our longer practice periods today will see him in this role. We will attempt to hold him in our mind, first as you now consider him. We will review his faults, the difficulties you have had with him, the pain he caused you, his neglect, and all the little and the larger hurts he gave. We will regard his body with its flaws and

better points as well, and we will think of his mistakes and even of his “sins.”

⁸ Then let us ask of Him Who knows this Son of God in his reality and truth that we may look on him a different way and see our savior shining in the light of true forgiveness given unto us. We ask Him in the Holy Name of God and of His Son, as holy as Himself:

*⁹ Let me behold my savior in this one
You have appointed as the one for me
To ask to lead me to the holy light
In which he stands, that I may join with him.*

¹⁰ The body’s eyes are closed, and as you think of him who grieved you, let your mind be shown the light in him beyond your grievances. What you have asked for cannot be denied. Your savior has been waiting long for this. He would be free and make his freedom yours. The Holy Spirit leans from him to you, seeing no separation in God’s Son. And what you see through Him will free you both.

¹¹ Be very quiet now and look upon your shining savior. No dark grievances obscure the sight of him. You have allowed the Holy Spirit to express through him the role God gave Him that you might be saved. God thanks you for these quiet times today in which you laid your images aside and looked upon the miracle of love the Holy Spirit showed you in their place. The world and Heaven join in thanking you, for not one Thought of God but must rejoice as you are saved and all the world with you.

¹² We will remember this throughout the day and take the role assigned to us as part of God’s salvation plan, and not our own. Temptation falls away when we allow each one we meet to save us and refuse to hide his light behind our grievances. To everyone you meet and to the ones you think of or remember from the past, allow the role of Savior to be given that you may share it with them. For you both, and all the sightless ones as well, we pray:

¹³ Let miracles replace all grievances.

LESSON 79

Let me recognize the problem so it can be solved.

¹ A problem cannot be solved if you do not know what it is. Even if it is really solved already, you will still have the problem because you cannot recognize that it has been solved. This is the situation of the world. The problem of separation, which is really the only problem, has already been solved. But the solution is not recognized because the problem is not recognized.

² Everyone in this world seems to have his own special problems. Yet they are all the same and must be recognized as one if the one solution which solves them all is to be accepted. Who can see that a problem has been solved if he thinks the problem is something else? Even if he is given the answer, he cannot see its relevance.

³ That is the position in which you find yourselves now. You have the answer, but you are still uncertain about what the problem is. A long series of different problems seems to confront you, and as one is settled the next one and the next arise. There seems to be no end to them. There is no time in which you feel completely free of problems and at peace.

⁴ The temptation to regard problems as many is the temptation to keep the problem of separation unsolved. The world seems to present you with a vast number of problems, each requiring a different answer. This perception places you in a position in which your problem solving must be inadequate and failure must be inevitable.

⁵ No one could solve all the problems the world appears to hold. They seem to be on so many levels, in such varying forms, and with such varied content that they confront you with an impossible situation. Dismay and depression are inevitable as you regard them. Some spring up unexpectedly, just as you think you have resolved the previous ones. Others remain unsolved under a cloud of denial and rise to haunt you from time to time, only to be hidden again but still unsolved.

⁶ All this complexity is but a desperate attempt not to recognize the problem and therefore not to let it be resolved. If you could recognize that your only problem is separation, no matter what form it takes, you could accept the answer because you would see its relevance. Perceiving the underlying constancy in all the problems which confront you, you would understand that you have the means to solve them all. And you would use the means because you recognize the problem.

⁷ In our longer practice periods today, we will ask what the problem is and what is the answer to it. We will not assume that we already know. We will try to free our minds of all the many different kinds of problems that we think we have. We will try to realize that we have only one problem, which we have failed to recognize. We will ask what it is and wait for the answer. We will be told. Then we will ask for the solution to it. And we will be told.

⁸ Our exercises for today will be successful to the extent to which we do not insist on defining the problem. Perhaps we will not succeed in letting all our preconceived notions go, but that is not necessary. All that is necessary is to entertain some doubt about the reality of our version of what our problems are. We are trying to recognize that we have been given the answer by recognizing the problem, so that the problem and the answer can be brought together, and we can be at peace.

⁹ The shorter practice periods for today will not be set by time but by need. You will see many problems today, each one calling for an answer. Our efforts will be directed toward recognizing that there is only one problem and one answer. In this recognition are all problems resolved. In this recognition there is peace.

¹⁰ Be not deceived by the form of problems today. Whenever any difficulty seems to rise, tell yourself quickly:

¹¹ *Let me recognize this problem so it can be solved.*

¹² Then try to suspend all judgment about what the problem is. If possible, close your eyes for a moment and ask what it is. You will be heard and you will be answered.

LESSON 80

Let me recognize my problems have been solved.

¹ If you are willing to recognize your problems, you will recognize that you have no problems. Your one central problem has been answered, and you have no other. Therefore you must be at peace. Salvation does depend on recognizing this one problem and understanding that it has been solved. One problem—one solution. Salvation is accomplished. Freedom from conflict has been given you. Accept that fact, and you are ready to take your rightful place in God's plan for salvation.

² Your only problem has been solved! Repeat this over and over to yourself today with gratitude and conviction. You have recognized your only problem, opening the way for the Holy Spirit to give you God's answer. You have laid deception aside and seen the light of truth. You have accepted salvation for yourself by bringing the problem to the answer. And you can recognize the answer because the problem has been identified.

³ You are entitled to peace today. A problem that has been resolved cannot trouble you. Only be certain you do not forget that all problems are the same. Their many forms will not deceive you while you remember this. One problem—one solution. Accept the peace this simple statement brings.

⁴ In our longer practice periods today, we will claim the peace that must be ours when the problem and the answer have been brought together. The problem must be gone because God's answer cannot fail. Having recognized one, you have recognized the other. The solution is inherent in the problem. You are answered and have accepted the answer. You are saved.

⁵ Now let the peace that your acceptance brings be given you. Close your eyes and receive your reward. Recognize that your problems have been solved. Recognize that you are out of conflict, free, and at peace. Above all, remember that you have one problem and that the problem has one solution. It is in this that the simplicity of salvation lies. It is because of this that it is guaranteed to work.

⁶ Assure yourselves often today that your problems have been solved. Repeat the idea with deep conviction as frequently as possible. And be particularly sure to remember to apply the idea for today to any specific problem that may arise. Say quickly:

⁷ *Let me recognize this problem has been solved.*

⁸ Let us be determined not to collect grievances today. Let us be determined to be free of problems that do not exist. The means is simple honesty. Do not deceive yourself about what the problem is, and you must recognize it has been solved.

R E V I E W I I

⁹ We are now ready for another review. We will begin where our last review left off and cover two ideas each day. The earlier part of each day will be devoted to one of these ideas, and the latter part of the day to the other. We will have one longer exercise period and frequent shorter ones in which we practice each of them.

¹⁰ The longer practice periods will follow this general form: take about 15 minutes for each of them, and begin by thinking about the idea and the comments which are included in the assignments. Devote about three or four minutes to reading them over slowly, several times if you wish, and then close your eyes and listen. Repeat the first phase if you find your mind wandering, but try to spend the major part of the practice period listening quietly but attentively.

¹¹ There is a message waiting for you. Be confident that you will receive it. Remember that it belongs to you and that you want it. Do not allow your intent to waver in the face of distracting thoughts. Realize that, whatever form they take, they have no meaning and no power. Replace them with your determination to succeed. Do not forget that your will has power over all fantasies and dreams. Trust it to see you through and carry you beyond them all.

¹² Regard these practice periods as dedications to the way, the truth, and the life. Refuse to be side-tracked into detours, illusions, and thoughts of death. You are dedicated to salvation. Be determined each day not to leave your function unfulfilled.

¹³ Reaffirm your determination in the shorter practice periods as well, using the original form of the idea for general application and a more specific form when needed. Some specific forms will be included in the comments. These, however, are merely suggestions. It is not the particular words you use that matter.

LESSON 81

¹ Our ideas for review today are:

[61] ***I am the light of the world.***

² How holy am I, who have been given the function of lighting up the world! Let me be still before my holiness. In its calm light, let all my conflicts disappear. In its peace, let me remember who I am.

³ Some specific forms for applying the idea when specific difficulties seem to arise might be:

⁴ *Let me not obscure the light of the world in me.
Let the light of the world shine through this appearance.
This shadow will vanish before the light.*

[62] ***Forgiveness is my function as the light of the world.***

⁵ It is through accepting my function that I will see the light in me. And in this light will my function stand clear and perfectly unambiguous before my sight. My acceptance does not depend on my recognizing what my function is, for I do not yet understand forgiveness. Yet I will trust that in the light I will see it as it is.

⁶ Specific forms for using the idea might include:

⁷ *Let this help me learn what forgiveness means.
Let me not separate my function from my will.
I would not use this for an alien purpose.*

LESSON 82

¹ We will review these ideas today:

[63] ***The light of the world brings peace to every mind through my forgiveness.***

² My forgiveness is the means by which the light of the world finds expression through me. My forgiveness is the means by which I become aware of the light of the world in me. My forgiveness is the means by which the world is healed, together with myself. Let me, then, forgive the world that it may be healed along with me.

³ Suggestions for specific forms for applying this idea are:

⁴ *Let peace extend from my mind to yours, [name].*

I share the light of the world with you, [name].

Through my forgiveness I can see this as it is.

[64] ***Let me not forget my function.***

⁵ I would not forget my function because I would remember my Self. I cannot fulfill my function by forgetting. And unless I fulfill my function, I will not experience the joy that God intends for me.

⁶ Suitable specific forms of this idea include:

⁷ *Let me not use this to hide my function from me.*

I would use this as an opportunity to fulfill my function.

This may threaten my ego but cannot change my function in any way.

LESSON 83

¹ Today let us review these ideas:

[65] ***My only function is the one God gave me.***

² I have no function but the one God gave me. This recognition releases me from all conflict because it means I cannot have conflicting goals. With one purpose only, I am always certain what to do, what to say, and what to think. All doubt must disappear as I acknowledge that my only function is the one God gave me.

³ More specific applications of this idea might take these forms:

⁴ *My perception of this does not change my function.*

This does not give me a function other than the one God gave me.

Let me not use this to justify a function God did not give to me.

[66] ***My happiness and my function are one.***

⁵ All things that come from God are one. They come from Oneness and must be received as one. Fulfilling my function is my happiness because both come from the same Source. And I must learn to recognize what makes me happy if I would find happiness.

⁶ Some useful forms for specific applications of this idea are:

⁷ *This cannot separate my happiness from my function.*

*The oneness of my happiness and my function
remains wholly unaffected by this.*

*Nothing, including this, can justify the illusion of happiness
apart from my function.*

LESSON 84

¹ These are the ideas for today's review:

[67] **Love created me like Itself.**

² I am in the likeness of my Creator. I cannot suffer, I cannot experience loss, and I cannot die. I am not a body. I would recognize my reality today. I will worship no idols nor raise my own self-concepts to replace my Self. I am in the likeness of my Creator. Love created me like Itself.

³ You might find these specific forms helpful in applying the idea:

⁴ *Let me not see an illusion of myself in this.
As I look on this, let me remember my Creator.
My Creator did not create this as I see it.*

[68] **Love holds no grievances.**

⁵ Grievances are completely alien to love. Grievances attack love and keep its light obscure. If I hold grievances I am attacking love and therefore attacking my Self. My Self thus becomes alien to me. I am determined not to attack my Self today, so that I can remember who I am.

⁶ These specific forms for applying this idea would be helpful:

⁷ *This is no justification for denying my Self.
I will not use this to attack love.
Let this not tempt me to attack myself.*

LESSON 85

¹ Today's review will cover these ideas:

[69] ***My grievances hide the light of the world in me.***

² My grievances show me what is not there and hide from me what I would see. Recognizing this, what do I want my grievances for? They keep me in darkness and hide the light. Grievances and light cannot go together, but light and vision must be joined for me to see. To see, I must lay grievances aside. I want to see, and this will be the means by which I will succeed.

³ Specific applications of this idea might be made in these forms:

⁴ *Let me not use this as a block to sight.
The light of the world will shine all this away.
I have no need for this. I want to see.*

[70] ***My salvation comes from me.***

⁵ Today I will recognize where my salvation is. It is in me because its Source is there. It has not left its Source, and so it cannot have left my mind. I will not look for it outside myself. It is not found outside and then brought in. But from within me it will reach beyond, and everything I see will but reflect the light that shines in me and in itself.

⁶ These forms of the idea are suitable for more specific application:

⁷ *Let this not tempt me to look away from me for my salvation.
I will not let this interfere with my awareness
of the Source of my salvation.
This has no power to remove salvation from me.*

LESSON 86

¹ These ideas are for review today:

[71] ***Only God's plan for salvation will work.***

² It is senseless for me to search wildly about for salvation. I have seen it in many people and in many things, but when I reached for it, it was not there. I was mistaken about where it is. I was mistaken about what it is. I will undertake no more idle seeking. Only God's plan for salvation will work. And I will rejoice because His plan can never fail.

³ These are some suggested forms for applying this idea specifically:

⁴ *God's plan for salvation will save me from my perception of this.
This is no exception in God's plan for my salvation.
Let me perceive this only in the light of God's plan for salvation.*

[72] ***Holding grievances is an attack on God's plan for salvation.***

⁵ Holding grievances is an attempt to prove that God's plan for salvation will not work. Yet only His plan will work. By holding grievances, I am therefore excluding my only hope of salvation from my awareness. I would no longer defeat my own best interests in this insane way. I would accept God's plan for salvation and be happy.

⁶ Specific applications of this idea might be in these forms:

⁷ *I am choosing between misperception and salvation as I look on this.
If I see grounds for grievances in this, I will not
see the grounds for my salvation.
This calls for salvation, not attack.*

LESSON 87

¹ Our review today will cover these ideas:

[73] ***I will there be light.***

² I will use the power of my will today. It is not my will to grope about in darkness, fearful of shadows and afraid of things unseen and unreal. Light shall be my guide today. I will follow it where it leads me, and I will look only on what it shows me. This day I will experience the peace of true perception.

³ These forms of this idea would be helpful for specific application:

⁴ *This cannot hide the light I will to see.*

You stand with me in light, [name].

In the light this will look different.

[74] ***There is no will but God's.***

⁵ I am safe today because there is no will but God's. I can become afraid only when I believe that there is another will. I try to attack only when I am afraid, and only when I try to attack can I believe that my eternal safety is threatened. Today I will recognize that all this has not occurred. I am safe because there is no will but God's.

⁶ These are some useful forms of this idea for specific applications:

⁷ *Let me perceive this in accordance with the Will of God.*

It is God's Will you are His Son, [name], and mine as well.

This is part of God's Will for me, however I may see it.

LESSON 88

¹ Today we will review these ideas:

[75] ***The light has come.***

² In choosing salvation rather than attack, I merely choose to recognize what is already here. Salvation is a decision made already. Attack and grievances are not there to choose. That is why I always choose between truth and illusion, between what is there and what is not. The light has come. I can but choose the light, for it has no alternative. It has replaced the darkness, and the dark is gone.

³ These would prove useful forms for specific applications of this idea:

⁴ *This cannot show me darkness, for the light has come.
The light in you is all that I would see, [name].
I would see in this only what is there.*

[76] ***I am under no laws but God's.***

⁵ Here is the perfect statement of my freedom. I am under no laws but God's. I am constantly tempted to make up other laws and give them power over me. I suffer only because of my belief in them. They have no real effect on me at all. I am perfectly free of the effects of all laws save God's. And His are the laws of freedom.

⁶ For specific forms in applying this idea, these would be useful:

⁷ *My perception of this shows me I believe in laws which do not exist.
I see only the laws of God at work in this.
Let me allow God's laws to work in this and not my own.*

LESSON 89

¹ These are our review ideas for today:

[77] ***I am entitled to miracles.***

² I am entitled to miracles because I am under no laws but God's. His laws release me from all grievances and replace them with miracles. And I would accept the miracles in place of the grievances, which are but illusions that hide the miracles beyond. Now I would accept only what the laws of God entitle me to have that I may use it on behalf of the function He has given me.

³ You might use these suggestions for specific applications of this idea:

⁴ *Behind this is a miracle to which I am entitled.
Let me not hold a grievance against you [name],
but offer you the miracle that belongs to you instead.
Seen truly, this offers me a miracle.*

[78] ***Let miracles replace all grievances.***

⁵ By this idea do I unite my will with the Holy Spirit's and perceive them as one. By this idea do I accept my release from hell. By this idea do I express my willingness to have all my illusions be replaced with truth according to God's plan for my salvation. I would make no exceptions and no substitutes. I want all of Heaven and only Heaven, as God wills me to have.

⁶ Useful specific forms for applying this idea would be:

⁷ *I would not hold this grievance apart from my salvation.
Let our grievances be replaced by miracles, [name].
Beyond this is the miracle by which all my grievances are replaced.*

LESSON 90

¹ For this review we will use these ideas:

[79] ***Let me recognize the problem so it can be solved.***

² Let me realize today that the problem is always some form of grievance which I would cherish. Let me also understand that the solution is always a miracle with which I let the grievance be replaced. Today I would remember the simplicity of salvation by reinforcing the lesson that there is one problem and one solution. The problem is a grievance; the solution is a miracle. And I invite the solution to come to me through my forgiveness of the grievance and my welcome of the miracle which takes its place.

³ Specific applications of this idea might be in these forms:

⁴ *This presents a problem to me which I would have resolved.
The miracle behind this grievance will resolve it for me.
The answer to this problem is the miracle which it conceals.*

[80] ***Let me recognize my problems have been solved.***

⁵ I seem to have problems only because I am misusing time. I believe that the problem comes first, and time must elapse before it can be worked out. I do not see the problem and the answer as simultaneous in their occurrence. That is because I do not yet realize that God has placed the answer together with the problem, so that they cannot be separated by time. The Holy Spirit will teach me this if I will let Him. And I will understand it is impossible that I could have a problem which has not been solved already.

⁶ These forms of the idea will be useful for specific applications:

⁷ *I need not wait for this to be resolved.
The answer to this problem is already given me if I will accept it.
Time cannot separate this problem from its solution.*

LESSON 91

Miracles are seen in light.

¹ It is important to remember that miracles and vision necessarily go together. This needs repeating and frequent repeating. It is a central idea in your new thought system and the perception which it produces. The miracle is always there. Its presence is not caused by your vision; its absence is not the result of your failure to see. It is only your awareness of miracles that is affected. You will see it in the light; you will not see it in the dark.

² To you, then, light is crucial. While you remain in darkness, the miracle remains unseen. Thus you are convinced it is not there. This follows from the premises from which the darkness comes. Denial of light leads to failure to perceive it. Failure to perceive light is to perceive darkness. The light is useless to you then, even though it is there. You cannot use it because its presence is unknown to you. And the seeming reality of the darkness makes the idea of light meaningless.

³ To be told that what you do not see is there sounds like insanity. It is very difficult to become convinced that it is insanity not to see what is there and to see what is not there instead. You do not doubt that the body's eyes can see. You do not doubt the images they show you are reality. Your faith lies in the darkness, not the light.

⁴ How can this be reversed? For you it is impossible, but you are not alone in this. Your efforts, however little they may be, have strong support. Did you but realize how great this strength, your doubts would vanish. Today we will devote ourselves to the attempt to let you feel this strength. When you have felt the strength in you which makes all miracles within your easy reach, you will not doubt. The miracles your sense of weakness hides will leap into awareness as you feel the strength in you.

⁵ Three times today, set aside about ten minutes for a quiet time in which you try to leave your weakness behind. This is accomplished very simply, as you instruct yourself that you are not a body. Faith goes to what you want, and you instruct your mind accordingly. Your will remains your teacher, and your will has all the strength to do what it desires. You can escape the body if you choose. You can experience the strength in you.

⁶ Begin the longer practice periods with this statement of true cause and effect relationships:

⁷ *Miracles are seen in light.*

The body's eyes do not perceive the light.

But I am not a body. What am I?

⁸ The question with which this statement ends is needed for our exercises today. What you think you are is a belief to be undone. But what you really are must be revealed to you. The belief you are a body calls for correction, being a mistake. The truth of what you are calls on the strength in you to bring to your awareness what the mistake concealed.

⁹ If you are not a body, what are you? You need to be aware of what the Holy Spirit uses to replace the image of a body in your mind. You need to feel something to put your faith in, as you lift it from the body. You need a real experience of something else, something more solid and more sure, more worthy of your faith, and really there.

¹⁰ If you are not a body, what are you? Ask this in honesty, and then devote several minutes to allowing your mistaken thoughts about your attributes to be corrected, and their opposites to take their place. Say, for example:

- ¹¹ *I am not weak, but strong.*
- I am not helpless, but all powerful.*
- I am not limited, but unlimited.*
- I am not doubtful, but certain.*
- I am not an illusion, but a reality.*
- I cannot see in darkness, but in light.*

¹² In the second phase of the exercise period, try to experience these truths about yourself. Concentrate particularly on the experience of strength. Remember that all sense of weakness is associated with the belief you are a body, a belief that is mistaken and deserves no faith. Try to remove your faith from it, if only for a moment. You will become accustomed to keeping faith with the more worthy in you as we go along.

¹³ Relax for the rest of the practice period, confident that your efforts, however meager, are fully supported by the strength of God and all His Thoughts. It is from Them your strength will come. It is through Their strong support that you will feel the strength in you. They are united with you in this practice period in which you share a purpose like Their own. Theirs is the light in which you will see miracles because Their strength is yours. Their strength becomes your eyes that you may see.

¹⁴ Five or six times an hour at reasonably regular intervals remind yourself that miracles are seen in light. Also, be sure to meet temptation with today's idea. This form would be helpful for this special purpose:

- ¹⁵ *Miracles are seen in light. Let me not close my eyes because of this.*

LESSON 92

Miracles are seen in light, and light and strength are one.

¹ The idea for today is an extension of the previous one. You do not think of light in terms of strength and darkness in terms of weakness. That is because your idea of what seeing means is tied up with the body and its eyes and brain. This is why you believe that you can change what you see by keeping little bits of glass or other clear material before your eyes held in a frame or placed against the eye.

² These are among the many magical beliefs that come from the conviction you are a body and the body's eyes can see. You also believe the body's brain can think. If you but understood the nature of thought, you could but laugh at this insane idea. It is as if you thought you held the match that lights the sun and gives it all its warmth or that you had the universe imprisoned in your hand, securely bound until you let it go. Yet this is no more foolish than to believe the body's eyes can see; the brain can think.

³ It is God's strength in you that is the light in which you see, as it is His Mind with which you think. His strength denies your weakness. It is your weakness that sees through the body's eyes, peering about in darkness to behold the likeness of itself; the small, the weak, the sickly and the dying, those in need, the helpless and afraid, the sad, the poor, the starving, and the joyless. These are seen through eyes which cannot see and cannot bless.

⁴ Strength overlooks these things by seeing past appearances. It keeps its steady gaze upon the light that lies beyond them. It unites with light, of which it is a part. It sees itself. It brings the light in which your Self appears. In darkness you perceive a self that is not there.

⁵ Strength is the truth about you; weakness is an idol falsely worshipped, and adored that strength may be dispelled and darkness rule where God appointed that there should be light. Strength comes from truth and shines with light its Source has given it; weakness reflects the darkness of its maker. It is sick and looks on sickness, which is like itself.

⁶ Truth is a savior and can only will for happiness and peace for everyone. It gives its strength to everyone who asks, in limitless supply. It sees that lack in anyone would be a lack in all, and so it gives its light that all may see and benefit as one. Its strength is shared that it may bring to all the miracle in which they will unite in purpose and forgiveness and in love.

⁷ Weakness, which looks in darkness, cannot see a purpose in forgiveness and in love. It sees all others different from itself and nothing in the world that it

would share. It judges and condemns, but does not love. In darkness it remains to hide itself and dreams that it is strong and conquering, a victor over limitations that but grow in darkness to enormous size. It fears and it attacks and hates itself, and darkness covers everything it sees, leaving its dreams as fearful as itself. No miracles are here, but only hate. It separates itself from what it sees, while light and strength perceive themselves as one.

⁸ The light of strength is not the light you see. It does not change and flicker and go out. It does not shift from night to day and back to darkness till the morning comes again. The light of strength is constant, sure as love, forever glad to give itself away because it cannot give but to itself. No one can ask in vain to share its sight, and none who enters its abode can leave without a miracle before his eyes and strength and light abiding in his heart.

⁹ The strength in you will offer you the light and guide your seeing, so you do not dwell on idle shadows that the body's eyes provide for self-deception. Strength and light unite in you, and where they meet, your Self stands ready to embrace you as Its own. Such is the meeting place we try today to find and rest in, for the peace of God is where your Self, His Son, is waiting now to meet itself again, and be as one.

¹⁰ Let us give 20 minutes twice today to join this meeting. Let yourself be brought unto your Self. Its strength will be the light in which the gift of sight is given you. Leave, then, the dark a little while today, and we will practice seeing in the light, closing the body's eyes and asking truth to show us how to find the meeting place of self and Self, where light and strength are one.

¹¹ After the morning meeting, we will use the day in preparation for the time at night when we will meet again in hope and trust. Let us repeat as often as we can the idea for today and recognize that we are being introduced to sight and led away from darkness to the light, where only miracles can be perceived.

LESSON 93

Light and joy and peace abide in me.

¹ You think you are the home of evil, darkness, and sin. You think if anyone could see the truth about you he would be repelled, recoiling from you as if from a poisonous snake. You think if what is true about you were revealed to you, you would be struck with horror so intense that you would rush to death by your own hand, living on after seeing this being impossible.

² These are beliefs so firmly fixed that it is difficult to help you see that they are based on nothing. That you have made mistakes is obvious. That you have sought salvation in strange ways—have been deceived, deceiving, and afraid of foolish fantasies and savage dreams and have bowed down to idols made of dust—all this is true by what you now believe.

³ Today we question this, not from the point of view of what you think, but from a very different reference point from which such idle thoughts are meaningless. These thoughts are not according to God's Will. These weird beliefs He does not share with you. This is enough to prove that they are wrong, but you do not perceive that this is so.

⁴ Why would you not be overjoyed to be assured that all the evil that you think you did was never done, that all your "sins" are nothing, that you are as pure and holy as you were created, and that light and joy and peace abide in you? Your image of yourself cannot withstand the Will of God. You think that this is death, but it is life. You think you are destroyed, but you are saved.

⁵ The self you made is not the Son of God. Therefore, this self does not exist at all. And anything it seems to do and think means nothing. It is neither bad nor good. It is unreal and nothing more than that. It does not battle with the Son of God. It does not hurt him nor attack his peace. It has not changed creation nor reduced eternal sinlessness to sin and love to hate. What power can this self you made possess when it would contradict the Will of God?

⁶ Your sinlessness is guaranteed by God. Over and over this must be repeated until it is accepted. It is true. Your sinlessness is guaranteed by God. Nothing can touch it nor can change what God created as eternal. The self you made, evil and full of sin, is meaningless. Your sinlessness is guaranteed by God, and light and joy and peace abide in you.

⁷ Salvation requires the acceptance of but one thought—you are as God created you, not what you made of yourself. Whatever evil you may think you did, you are as God created you. Whatever mistakes you made, the truth

about you is unchanged. Creation is eternal and unalterable. Your sinlessness is guaranteed by God. You are and will forever be exactly as you were created. Light and joy and peace abide in you because God put them there.

⁸ In our longer exercise periods today, which would be most profitable if done for the first five minutes of every waking hour, we will begin by stating the truth about our creation:

*⁹ Light and joy and peace abide in me.
My sinlessness is guaranteed by God.*

¹⁰ Then put away your foolish self-images and spend the rest of the practice period in trying to experience what God has given you in place of what you have decreed for yourself.

¹¹ You are what God created or what you made. One Self is true; the other is not there. Try to experience the unity of your One Self. Try to appreciate its holiness and the love from which it was created. Try not to interfere with the Self which God created as you by hiding its majesty behind the tiny idols of evil and sinfulness you have made to replace it. Let it come into its own. Here you are. This is you. And light and joy and peace abide in you because this is so.

¹² You may not be willing or even able to use the first five minutes of each hour for these exercises. Try, however, to do so when you can. At least remember to repeat these thoughts each hour:

*¹³ Light and joy and peace abide in me.
My sinlessness is guaranteed by God.*

¹⁴ Then try to devote at least a minute or so to closing your eyes and realizing that this is a statement of the truth about you.

¹⁵ If a situation arises that seems to be disturbing, quickly dispel the illusion of fear by repeating these thoughts again. Should you be tempted to become angry with someone, tell him silently:

*¹⁶ Light and joy and peace abide in you.
Your sinlessness is guaranteed by God.*

¹⁷ You can do much for the world's salvation today. You can do much today to bring you closer to the part in salvation which God has assigned to you. And you can do much today to bring the conviction to your mind that the idea for the day is true indeed.

LESSON 94

I am as God created me.

¹ Today we continue with the one idea which brings complete salvation; the one statement which makes all forms of temptation powerless; the one thought which renders the ego silent and entirely undone. You are as God created you. The sounds of this world are still, the sights of this world disappear, and all the thoughts that this world ever held are wiped away forever by this one idea. Here is salvation accomplished. Here is sanity restored.

² True light is strength, and strength is sinlessness. If you remain as God created you, you must be strong and light must be in you. He Who ensured your sinlessness must be the guarantee of strength and light as well. You are as God created you. Darkness cannot obscure the glory of the Son of God. You stand in light, strong in the sinlessness in which you were created and in which you will remain throughout eternity.

³ Today we will again devote the first five minutes of each waking hour to the attempt to feel the truth in you. Begin these times of searching with these words:

⁴ *I am as God created me.*
I am His Son eternally.

⁵ Now try to reach the Son of God in you. This is the Self that never sinned, nor made an image to replace reality. This is the Self which never left its home in God to walk the world uncertainly. This is the Self which knows no fear nor could conceive of loss or suffering or death.

⁶ Nothing is required of you to reach this goal except to lay all idols and self-images aside, go past the long list of attributes, both “good” and “bad,” you have ascribed to yourself and wait in silent expectancy for the truth. God has Himself promised that it will be revealed to all who ask for it. You are asking now. You cannot fail because He cannot fail.

⁷ If you do not meet the requirement of practicing for the first five minutes of every hour, at least remind yourself hourly:

⁸ *I am as God created me.*
I am His Son eternally.

⁹ Tell yourself frequently today that you are as God created you. And be sure to respond to anyone who seems to irritate you with these words:

¹⁰ *You are as God created you.
You are His Son eternally.*

¹¹ Make every effort to do the hourly exercises today. Each one you do will be a giant stride toward your release and a milestone in learning the thought system which this course sets forth.

LESSON 95

I am One Self, united with my Creator.

¹ Today's idea accurately describes you as God created you. You are one within yourself and one with Him. Yours is the unity of all creation. Your perfect unity makes change in you impossible. You do not accept this and you fail to realize it must be so, only because you believe that you have changed yourself already. You see yourself as a ridiculous parody on God's creation—weak, vicious, ugly and sinful, miserable and beset with pain.

² Such is your version of yourself—a self divided into many warring parts, separate from God, and tenuously held together by its erratic and capricious maker, to which you pray. It does not hear your prayers, for it is deaf. It does not see the oneness in you, for it is blind. It does not understand you are the Son of God, for it is senseless and understands nothing.

³ We will attempt today to be aware of only what can hear and see and what makes perfect sense. We will again direct our exercises towards reaching your One Self, which is united with its Creator. In patience and in hope we try again today.

⁴ The use of the first five minutes of every waking hour for practicing the idea for the day has special advantages at the stage of learning in which you are at present. It is difficult at this point not to allow your mind to wander if it undertakes extended attempts. You have surely realized this by now. You have seen the extent of your lack of mental discipline and of your need for mind training. It is necessary that you be aware of this, for it is indeed a hindrance to your advance.

⁵ Frequent but shorter practice periods have other advantages for you at this time. In addition to recognizing your difficulties with sustained attention, you must also have noticed that, unless you are reminded of your purpose frequently, you tend to forget about it for long periods of time. You often fail to remember the short applications of the idea for the day, and you have not yet formed the habit of using it as an automatic response to temptation.

⁶ Structure, then, is necessary for you at this time, planned to include frequent reminders of your goal and regular attempts to reach it. Regularity in terms of time is not the ideal requirement for the most beneficial form of practice in salvation. It is advantageous, however, for those whose motivation is inconsistent and who remain heavily defended against learning.

⁷ We will therefore keep to the five minutes an hour practice periods for a while and urge you to omit as few as possible. Using the first five minutes of

the hour will be particularly helpful since it imposes firmer structure. Do not, however, use your lapses from this schedule as an excuse not to return to it again as soon as you can.

⁸ There may well be a temptation to regard the day as lost because you have already failed to do what is required. This should, however, merely be recognized as what it is—a refusal to let your mistakes be corrected and an unwillingness to try again.

⁹ The Holy Spirit is not delayed in His teaching by your mistakes. He can be held back only by your unwillingness to let them go. Let us therefore be determined, particularly for the next week or so, to be willing to forgive ourselves for our lapses in diligence and our failures to follow the instructions for practicing the day's idea.

¹⁰ This tolerance for weakness will enable us to overlook it, rather than give it power to delay our learning. If we give it power to do this, we are regarding it as strength and are confusing strength with weakness. When you fail to comply with the requirements of this course, you have merely made a mistake. This calls for correction and for nothing else.

¹¹ To allow a mistake to continue is to make additional mistakes based on the first and reinforcing it. It is this process that must be laid aside, for it is but another way in which you would defend illusions against the truth. Let all these errors go by recognizing them for what they are. They are attempts to keep you unaware you are One Self, united with your Creator, at one with every aspect of creation, and limitless in power and in peace.

¹² This is the truth, and nothing else is true. Today we will affirm this truth again and try to reach the place in you in which there is no doubt that only this is true. Begin the practice periods today with this assurance, given to your mind with all the certainty that you can give:

*¹³ I am One Self, united with my Creator,
At one with every aspect of creation,
And limitless in power and in peace.*

¹⁴ Then close your eyes and tell yourself again, slowly and thoughtfully, attempting to allow the meaning of the words to sink into your mind, replacing false ideas:

¹⁵ I am One Self.

¹⁶ Repeat this several times, and then attempt to feel the meaning which the

words convey. You are One Self, united and secure in light and joy and peace. You are God's Son, One Self with one Creator and one goal—to bring awareness of this oneness to all minds, that true creation may extend the Allness and the Unity of God.

¹⁷ You are One Self, complete and healed and whole, with power to lift the veil of darkness from the world and let the light in you come through to teach the world the truth about itself. You are One Self, in perfect harmony with all there is and all that there will be. You are One Self, the holy Son of God, united with your brothers in this Self, united with your Father in His Will.

¹⁸ Feel this One Self in you, and let it shine away all your illusions and your doubts. This is your Self, the Son of God Himself, sinless as its Creator, with His strength within you and His love forever yours. You are One Self, and it is given you to feel this Self within you and to cast all your illusions out of the One Mind which is this Self, the holy truth in you.

¹⁹ Do not forget today. We need your help, your little part in bringing happiness to all the world. And Heaven looks to you in confidence that you will try today. Share, then, its surety, for it is yours. Be vigilant. Do not forget today.

²⁰ Throughout the day do not forget your goal. Repeat today's idea as frequently as possible and understand each time you do so, someone hears the voice of hope, the stirring of the truth within his mind, the gentle rustling of the wings of peace. Your own acknowledgment you are One Self, united with your Father, is a call to all the world, to be at one with you. To everyone you meet today be sure to give the promise of today's idea and tell him this:

*²¹ You are One Self with me,
United with our Creator in this Self.
I honor you because of what I am,
And what He is, Who loves us both as one.*

LESSON 96

Salvation comes from my One Self.

¹ Although you are One Self, you experience yourself as two—as both good and evil, loving and hating, mind and body. This sense of being split into opposites induces feelings of acute and constant conflict and leads to frantic attempts to reconcile the contradictory aspects of this self-perception. You have sought many such solutions, and none of them has worked. The opposites you see in you will never be compatible. But one exists.

² The fact that truth and illusion cannot be reconciled, no matter how you try, what means you use, and where you see the problem, must be accepted if you would be saved. Until you have accepted this, you will attempt endless lists of goals you cannot reach; a senseless series of expenditures of time and effort, hopefulness and doubt, each one as futile as the one before and failing as the next one surely will.

³ Problems that have no meaning cannot be resolved within the framework they are set. Two selves in conflict could not be resolved, and good and evil have no meeting place. The self you made can never be your Self, nor can your Self be split in two and still be what it is and must forever be.

⁴ A mind and body cannot both exist. Make no attempt to reconcile the two, for one denies the other can be real. If you are physical, your mind is gone from your self-concept, for it has no place in which it could be really part of you. If you are Spirit, then the body must be meaningless to your reality.

⁵ Spirit makes use of mind as means to find its Self-expression. And the mind which serves the Spirit is at peace and filled with joy. Its power comes from Spirit, and it is fulfilling happily its function here. Yet mind can also see itself divorced from Spirit and perceive itself within a body it confuses with itself. Without its function then, it has no peace, and happiness is alien to its thoughts.

⁶ Yet mind apart from Spirit cannot think. It has denied its Source of strength and sees itself as helpless, limited, and weak. Dissociated from its function now, it thinks it is alone and separate, attacked by armies massed against itself and hiding in the body's frail support. Now must it reconcile unlike with like, for this is what it thinks that it is for.

⁷ Waste no more time on this. Who can resolve the senseless conflicts which a dream presents? What could the resolution mean in truth? What purpose could it serve? What is it for? Salvation cannot make illusions real, and solve a problem that does not exist. Perhaps you hope it can. Yet would you have God's plan for

the release of His dear Son bring pain to him and fail to set him free?

⁸Your Self retains its thoughts, and they remain within your mind and in the Mind of God. The Holy Spirit holds salvation in your mind and offers it the way to peace. Salvation is a thought you share with God, because His Voice accepted it for you and answered in your name that it was done. Thus is salvation kept among the thoughts your Self holds dear and cherishes for you.

⁹We will attempt today to find this thought, whose presence in your mind is guaranteed by Him Who speaks to you from your One Self. Our hourly five minute practicing will be a search for Him within your mind. Salvation comes from this One Self through Him Who is the bridge between your mind and it.

¹⁰Wait patiently, and let Him speak to you about your Self, and what your mind can do, restored to it and free to serve its will.

¹¹Begin by saying this:

¹² Salvation comes from my One Self. Its thoughts are mine to use.

¹³Then seek its thoughts, and claim them as your own.

¹⁴These are your own real thoughts you have denied, and let your mind go wandering in a world of dreams, to find illusions in their place. Here are your thoughts, the only ones you have. Salvation is among them; find it there.

¹⁵If you succeed, the thoughts that come to you will tell you you are saved and that your mind has found the function that it sought to lose. Your Self will welcome it and give it peace. Restored in strength, it will again flow out from Spirit to the Spirit in all things created by the Spirit as Itself. Your mind will bless all things. Confusion done, you are restored, for you have found your Self.

¹⁶Your Self knows that you cannot fail today. Perhaps your mind remains uncertain yet a little while. Be not dismayed by this. The joy your Self experiences It will save for you, and it will yet be yours in full awareness. Every time you spend five minutes of the hour seeking Him Who joins your mind and Self, you offer Him another treasure to be kept for you.

¹⁷Each time today you tell your frantic mind salvation comes from your One Self, you lay another treasure in your growing store. And all of it is given everyone who asks for it and will accept the gift. Think, then, how much is given unto you to give this day, that it be given you!

LESSON 97

I am a Spirit.

¹ Today's idea identifies you with your One Self. It accepts no split identity, nor tries to weave opposing factors into unity. It simply states the truth. Practice this truth today as often as you can, for it will bring your mind from conflict to the quiet fields of peace. No chill of fear can enter, for your mind has been absolved from madness, letting go illusions of a split identity.

² We state again the truth about your Self, the holy Son of God who rests in you whose mind has been restored to sanity. You are the Spirit lovingly endowed with all your Father's love and peace and joy. You are the Spirit which completes Himself and shares His function as Creator. He is with you always, as you are with Him.

³ Today we try to bring reality still closer to your mind. Each time you practice, awareness is brought a little nearer at least; sometimes a thousand years or more are saved. The minutes which you give are multiplied over and over, for the miracle makes use of time but is not ruled by it. Salvation is a miracle, the first and last; the first that is the last, for it is one.

⁴ You are the Spirit in whose mind abides the miracle in which all time stands still; the miracle in which a minute spent in using these ideas becomes a time which has no length and which has no end. Give, then, these minutes willingly, and count on Him Who promised to lay timelessness beside them. He will offer all His strength to every little effort which you make.

⁵ Give Him the minutes which He needs today to help you understand with Him you are the Spirit that abides in Him, and Which calls through His Voice to every living thing; offers His sight to everyone who asks; replaces error with the simple truth.

⁶ The Holy Spirit will be glad to take five minutes of each hour from your hands and carry them around this aching world, where pain and misery appear to rule. He will not overlook one open mind that will accept the healing gift they bring, and He will lay them everywhere He knows they will be welcome. And they will increase in healing power each time someone accepts them as his thoughts and uses them to heal.

⁷ Thus will your gift to Him be multiplied a thousand-fold and tens of thousands more. And when it is returned to you, it will surpass in might the little gift you gave as much as does the radiance of the sun outshine the tiny gleam a firefly makes an uncertain moment, and goes out. Yet will the steady brilliance of

this light remain, and leads you out of darkness, nor will you be able to forget the way again.

⁸ Begin these happy exercises with the words the Holy Spirit speaks to you, and let them echo round the world through Him:

*⁹ Spirit am I, a holy Son of God,
free of all limits, safe and healed and whole,
free to forgive, and free to save the world.*

¹⁰ Expressed through you, the Holy Spirit will accept this gift which you received of Him, increase its power, and give it back to you.

¹¹ Offer each practice period today gladly to Him. And He will speak to you, reminding you that you are Spirit, one with Him and God, your brothers and your Self. Listen for His assurance every time you speak the words He offers you today, and let Him tell your mind that they are true.

¹² Use them against temptation, and escape its sorry consequences if you yield to the belief that you are something else. The Holy Spirit gives you peace today. Receive His words, and offer them to Him.

LESSON 98

I will accept my part in God's plan for salvation.

¹ Today is a day of special dedication. We take a stand on but one side today. We side with truth and let illusions go. We will not vacillate between the two but take a firm position with the one. We dedicate ourselves to truth today and to salvation as God planned it be. We will not argue it is something else; we will not seek for it where it is not. In gladness we accept it as it is and take the part assigned to us by God.

² How happy to be certain! All our doubts we lay aside today and take our stand with certainty of purpose and with thanks that doubt is gone and surety has come. We have a mighty purpose to fulfill and have been given everything we need with which to reach the goal. Not one mistake stands in our way, for we have been absolved from errors. All our sins are washed away by realizing that they were but mistakes.

³ The guiltless have no fear, for they are safe and recognize their safety. They do not appeal to magic, nor invent escapes from fancied threats without reality. They rest in quiet certainty that they will do what it is given them to do. They do not doubt their own ability because they know their function will be filled completely in the perfect time and place. They took the stand which we will take today that we may share their certainty and thus increase it by accepting it ourselves.

⁴ They will be with us—all who took the stand we take today will gladly offer us all that they learned and every gain they made. Those still uncertain too will join with us and, borrowing our certainty, will make it stronger still. While those as yet unborn will hear the call we heard and answer it, when they have come to make their choice again. We do not choose but for ourselves today.

⁵ Is it not worth five minutes of your time each hour to be able to accept the happiness that God has given you? Is it not worth five minutes hourly to recognize your special function here? Is not five minutes of the hour but a small request to make in terms of a reward so great it has no measure? You have made a thousand losing bargains at the least.

⁶ Here is an offer guaranteeing you your full release from pain of every kind and joy the world does not contain. You can exchange a little of your time for peace of mind and certainty of purpose with the promise of complete success. And since time has no meaning, you are being asked for nothing in return for everything. Here is a bargain that you cannot lose. And what you gain is limitless indeed!

⁷ Each hour today give Him your tiny gift of but five minutes. He will give the words you use in practicing today's idea the deep conviction and the certainty you lack. His words will join with yours and make each repetition of today's idea a total dedication, made in faith as perfect and as sure as His in you.

⁸ His confidence in you will bring the light to all the words you say, and you will go beyond their sound to what they really mean. Today you practice with Him as you say:

⁹ I will accept my part in God's plan for salvation.

¹⁰ In each five minutes that you spend with Him, He will accept your words and give them back to you all bright with faith and confidence so strong and steady they will light the world with hope and gladness. Do not lose one chance to be the glad receiver of His gifts, that you may give them to the world today.

¹¹ Give Him the words, and He will do the rest. He will enable you to understand your special function. He will open up the way to happiness, and peace and trust will be His gifts, His answer to your words. He will respond with all His faith and joy and certainty that what you say is true. And you will have conviction then of Him Who knows the function that you have on earth as well as Heaven. He will be with you each practice period you share with Him, exchanging every instant of the time you offer Him for timelessness and peace.

¹² Throughout the hour, let your time be spent in happy preparation for the next five minutes you will spend again with Him. Repeat today's idea while you wait for the glad time to come to you again. Repeat it often, and do not forget each time you do so, you have let your mind be readied for the happy time to come.

¹³ And when the hour is gone and He is there once more to spend a little time with you, be thankful and lay down all earthly tasks, all little thoughts and limited ideas, and spend a happy time again with Him. Tell Him once more that you accept the part which He would have you take and help you fill, and He will make you sure you want this choice, which He has made with you and you with Him.

LESSON 99

Salvation is my only function here.

¹ Salvation and forgiveness are the same. They both imply that something has gone wrong—something you need to be saved from or forgiven for, something amiss that needs corrective change, something apart or different from the Will of God. Thus do both terms imply something impossible but yet which has occurred, resulting in a state of conflict between what is and what could never be.

² Truth and illusions both are equal now, for both have happened. The impossible becomes the thing you need forgiveness for, salvation from. Salvation is the borderland between the truth and illusion. It reflects the truth because it is the means by which you can escape illusions. Yet it is not truth because it undoes what was never done.

³ How could there be a meeting place at all where earth and Heaven can be reconciled within a mind where both of them exist? The mind that sees illusions thinks them real. They have existence in that they are thoughts. And yet they are not real because the mind that thinks these thoughts is separate from God.

⁴ What joins the separated mind and thoughts with Mind and Thought which are forever one? What plan could hold the truth inviolate, yet recognize the need illusions bring and offer means by which they are undone without attack and with no touch of pain? What but a Thought of God could be this plan by which the never done is overlooked, and sins forgotten which were never real?

⁵ The Holy Spirit holds this plan of God exactly as it was received of Him within the Mind of God and in your own. It is apart from time in that its Source is timeless. Yet it operates in time because of your belief that time is real. Unshaken does the Holy Spirit look on what you see—on sin and pain and death, on grief and separation, and on loss. Yet does He know one thing must still be true—God still is Love, and this is not His Will.

⁶ This is the Thought which brings illusions to the truth, and sees them as appearances behind which is the changeless and the sure. This is the Thought which saves and which forgives, because it lays no faith in what is not created by the only Source it knows. This is the Thought whose function is to save by giving you its function as your own.

⁷ Salvation is your function with the One to Whom the plan was given. Now are you entrusted with this plan, along with Him. He has one answer to appearances regardless of their form, their size, their depth, or any attribute they seem to have:

⁸ *Salvation is my only function here.
God still is Love, and this is not His Will.*

⁹ You who will yet work miracles, be sure you practice well the idea for today. Try to perceive the strength in what you say, for these are words in which your freedom lies. Your Father loves you. All the world of pain is not His Will. Forgive yourself the thought He wanted this for you. Then let the Thought with which He has replaced all your mistakes enter the darkened places of your mind which thought the thoughts that never were His Will.

¹⁰ This part belongs to God, as does the rest. It does not think its solitary thoughts and make them real by hiding them from Him. Let in the light, and you will look upon no obstacle to what He wills for you. Open your secrets to His kindly Light, and see how bright this Light still shines in you.

¹¹ Practice His Thought today, and let His Light seek out and lighten up all darkened spots and shine through them to join them to the rest. It is God's Will your mind be one with His. It is God's Will that He has but one Son. It is God's Will that His one Son is you.

¹² Think of these things in practicing today, and start your longer practice periods with this instruction in the way of truth:

¹³ *Salvation is my only function here.
Salvation and forgiveness are the same.*

¹⁴ Then turn to Him who shares your function with you, and let Him teach you what you need to learn to lay all fear aside and know your Self as Love Which has no opposite in you.

¹⁵ Forgive all thoughts which would oppose the truth of your completeness, unity, and peace. You cannot lose the gifts your Father gave. You do not want to be another self. You have no function that is not of God. Forgive yourself the one you think you made. Forgiveness and salvation are the same. Forgive what you have made, and you are saved.

¹⁶ You have a special message for today which has the power to remove all forms of doubt and fear forever from your mind. If you are tempted to believe them true, remember that appearances cannot withstand the truth these mighty words contain:

¹⁷ *Salvation is my only function here.
God still is Love, and this is not His Will.*

¹⁸ Your only function tells you you are one. Remind yourself of this between

the times you give five minutes to be shared with Him Who shares God's plan with you. Remind yourself:

¹⁹ *Salvation is my only function here.*

²⁰ Thus do you lay forgiveness on your mind and let all fear be gently laid aside that Love may find Its rightful place in you and show you that you are the Son of God.

LESSON 100

My part is essential to God's plan for salvation.

¹ Just as God's Son completes his Father, so your part in it completes your Father's plan. Salvation must reverse the mad belief in separate thoughts and separate bodies which lead separate lives and go their separate ways. One function shared by separate minds unites them in one purpose, for each one is equally essential to them all.

² God's Will for you is perfect happiness. Why should you choose to go against His Will? The part that He has saved for you to take in working out His plan is given you that you might be restored to what He wills. This part is as essential to His plan as to your happiness. Your joy must be complete to let His plan be understood by those to whom He sends you. They will see their function in your shining face and hear God calling to them in your happy laugh.

³ You are indeed essential to God's plan. Without your joy, His joy is incomplete. Without your smile, the world cannot be saved. While you are sad, the light which God Himself appointed as the means to save the world is dim and lusterless. And no one laughs, because all laughter can but echo yours.

⁴ You are indeed essential to God's plan. Just as your light increases every light that shines in Heaven, so your joy on earth calls to all minds to let their sorrows go and take their place beside you in God's plan. God's messengers are joyous, and their joy heals sorrow and despair. They are the proof that God wills perfect happiness for all who will accept their Father's gifts as theirs.

⁵ We will not let ourselves be sad today. For if we do, we fail to take the part that is essential to God's plan as well as to our vision. Sadness is the sign that you would play another part instead of what has been assigned to you by God. Thus do you fail to show the world how great the happiness He wills for you. And so you do not recognize that it is yours.

⁶ Today we will attempt to understand joy is our function here. If you are sad, your part is unfulfilled and all the world is thus deprived of joy along with you. God asks that you be happy so the world can see how much He loves His Son and wills no sorrow rises to abate his joy; no fear besets him to disturb his peace.

⁷ You are God's messenger today. You bring His happiness to all you look upon, His peace to everyone who looks on you and sees His message in your happy face. We will prepare ourselves for this today in our five minute practice periods by feeling happiness arise in us according to our Father's Will and ours.

⁸ Begin the exercises with the thought today's idea contains. Then realize

your part is to be happy. Only this is asked of you or anyone who wants to take his place among God's messengers. Think what this means. You have indeed been wrong in your belief that sacrifice is asked. You but receive according to God's plan and never lose or sacrifice or die.

⁹ Now let us try to find that joy which proves to us and all the world God's Will for us. It is your function that you find it here and that you find it now. For this you came. Let this one be the day that you succeed! Look deep within you, undismayed by all the little thoughts and foolish goals you pass as you ascend to meet the Christ in you.

¹⁰ He will be there. And you can reach Him now. What could you rather look upon in place of Him Who waits that you may look on Him? What little thought has power to hold you back? What foolish goal can keep you from success when He Who calls to you is God Himself? He will be there. You are essential to His plan. You are His messenger today. And you must find what He would have you give.

¹¹ Do not forget the idea for today between your longer practice periods. It is your Self Who calls to you today. And it is Him you answer every time you tell yourself you are essential to God's plan for the salvation of the world.

LESSON 101

God's Will for me is perfect happiness.

¹ Today we will continue with the theme of happiness. This is a key idea in understanding what salvation means. You still believe it asks for suffering as penance for your "sins." This is not so. Yet you must think it so while you believe that sin is real and that God's Son can sin. If sin is real, then punishment is just and cannot be escaped. Salvation thus cannot be purchased but through suffering.

² If sin is real then happiness must be illusion, for they cannot both be true. The sinful warrant only death and pain, and it is this they ask for, for they know it waits for them, and it will seek them out and find them somewhere, sometime, in some form which evens the account they owe to God. They would escape Him in their fear. And yet He will pursue, and they can not escape.

³ If sin is real, salvation must be pain. Pain is the cost of sin, and suffering can never be escaped if sin is real. Salvation must be feared, for it will kill but slowly, taking everything away before it grants the welcome boon of death to victims who are little more than bones before salvation is appeased. Its wrath is boundless, merciless, but wholly just.

⁴ Who would seek out such savage punishment? Who would not flee salvation and attempt in every way he can to drown the Voice Which offers it to him? Why would he try to listen and accept Its offering? If sin is real, its offering is death and meted out in cruel form to match the vicious wishes in which sin is born. If sin is real, salvation has become your bitter enemy, the curse of God upon you who have crucified His Son.

⁵ You need the practice periods today. The exercises teach sin is not real, and all that you believe must come from sin will never happen, for it has no cause. Accept Atonement with an open mind which cherishes no lingering belief that you have made a devil of God's Son.

⁶ There is no sin. We practice with this thought as often as we can today because it is the basis for today's idea. God's Will for you is perfect happiness because there is no sin, and suffering is causeless. Joy is just, and pain is but the sign you have misunderstood yourself.

⁷ Fear not the Will of God. But turn to it in confidence that it will set you free from all the consequences sin has wrought in feverish imagination. Say:

⁸ *God's Will for me is perfect happiness.
There is no sin; it has no consequence.*

⁹ So should you start your practice periods, and then attempt again to find the joy these thoughts will introduce into your mind. Give these five minutes gladly to remove the heavy load you laid upon yourself with the insane belief that sin is real.

¹⁰ Today escape from madness. You are set on freedom's road, and now today's idea brings wings to speed you on and hope to go still faster to the waiting goal of peace. There is no sin. Remember this today, and tell yourself as often as you can:

¹¹ *God's Will for me is perfect happiness.
This is the truth because there is no sin.*

LESSON 102

I share God's Will for happiness for me.

¹ You do not want to suffer. You may think it buys you something and may still believe a little that it buys you what you want. Yet this belief is surely shaken now, at least enough to let you question it and to suspect it really makes no sense. It has not gone as yet but lacks the roots that once secured it tightly to the dark and hidden secret places of your mind.

² Today we try to loose its weakened hold still further. And to realize that pain is purposeless, without a cause, and with no power to accomplish anything. It cannot purchase anything at all. It offers nothing and does not exist. And everything you think it offers you is lacking in existence like itself. You have been slave to nothing. Be you free today to join the happy Will of God.

³ For several days we will continue to devote our longer practice periods to exercises planned to help you reach the happiness God's Will has placed in you. Here is your home, and here your safety is. Here is your peace, and here there is no fear. Here is salvation. Here is rest at last.

⁴ Begin the longer practice periods today with this acceptance of God's Will for you:

*⁵ I share God's Will for happiness for me,
And I accept it as my function now.*

⁶ Then seek this function deep within your mind, for it is there, awaiting but your choice. You cannot fail to find it when you learn it is your choice and that you share God's Will.

⁷ Be happy, for your only function here is happiness. You have no need to be less loving to God's Son than He Whose love created him as loving as Himself. Besides these hourly five minute rests, pause frequently today to tell yourself that you have now accepted happiness as your one function. And be sure that you are joining with God's Will in doing this.

LESSON 103

God, being Love, is also happiness.

¹ Happiness is an attribute of love. It cannot be apart from it, nor can it be experienced where love is not. Love has no limits, being everywhere. And therefore joy is everywhere as well. Yet can the mind deny that this is so, believing there are gaps in love where sin can enter, bringing pain instead of joy.

² This strange belief would limit happiness by redefining love as limited and introducing opposition in what has no limit and no opposite. Fear is associated then with love, and its results become the heritage of minds that think what they have made is real. These images, with no reality in truth, bear witness to the fear of God, forgetting being Love He must be joy.

³ This basic error we will try again to bring to truth today and teach ourselves:

⁴ *God, being Love, is also happiness.
To fear Him is to be afraid of joy.*

⁵ Begin your longer practice periods for today with this association, which corrects the false belief that God is fear. It also emphasizes happiness belongs to you because of what He is.

⁶ Allow this one correction to be placed within your minds each waking hour today. Then welcome all the happiness it brings, as truth replaces fear, and joy becomes what you expect to take the place of pain. God being Love, it will be given you. Bolster this expectation frequently throughout the day, and quiet all your fears with this assurance, kind and wholly true:

⁷ *God, being Love, is also happiness.
And it is happiness I seek today.
I cannot fail because I seek the truth.*

LESSON 104

I seek but what belongs to me in truth.

¹ Today's idea continues with the thought that joy and peace are not but idle dreams. They are your right because of what you are. They come to you from God, Who cannot fail to give you what He wills. Yet must there be a place made ready to receive His gifts. They are not welcomed gladly by a mind which has instead received the gifts it made where His belong, as substitutes for them.

² Today we would remove all meaningless and self-made gifts which we have placed upon the holy altar where God's gifts belong. These are the gifts which are our own in truth. His are the gifts which we inherited before time was and which will still be ours when time has passed into eternity.

³ These are the gifts which are within us now, for they are timeless. And we need not wait to have them. They belong to us today. Therefore we will to have them now and know in choosing them in place of what we made we but unite our will with what God wills and recognize the same as being one.

⁴ Our longer practice periods today, the hourly five minutes given truth for your salvation, should begin with this:

*⁵ I seek but what belongs to me in truth,
And joy and peace are my inheritance.*

⁶ Then lay aside the conflicts of the world that offer other gifts and other goals made of illusions, witnessed to by them, and sought for only in a world of dreams. All this we lay aside and seek instead that which is truly ours, as we ask to recognize what God has given us.

⁷ We clear a holy place within our minds before His altar, where His gifts of peace and joy are welcome and to which we come to find what has been given us by Him. We come in confidence today, aware that what belongs to us in truth is what He gives. And we would wish for nothing else, for nothing else belongs to us in truth.

⁸ So do we clear the way for Him today by simply recognizing that His Will is done already and that joy and peace belong to us as His eternal gifts. We will not let ourselves lose sight of them between the times we come to seek for them where He has laid them. This reminder will we bring to mind as often as we can:

*⁹ I seek but what belongs to me in truth.
God's gifts of joy and peace are all I want.*

LESSON 105

God's peace and joy are mine.

¹ God's peace and joy are yours. Today we will accept them, knowing they belong to us. And we will try to understand these gifts increase as we receive them. They are not like to the gifts the world can give, in which the giver loses as he gives the gift; the taker is the richer by his loss. These are not gifts, but bargains made with guilt.

² The truly given gift entails no loss. It is impossible that one can gain because another loses. This implies a limit and an insufficiency. No gift is given thus. Such "gifts" are but a bid for a more valuable return—a loan with interest to be paid in full; a temporary lending, meant to be a pledge of debt to be repaid with more than was received by him who took the gift.

³ This strange distortion of what giving means pervades all levels of the world you see. It strips all meaning from the gifts you give and leaves you nothing in the ones you take. A major learning goal this course has set is to reverse your view of giving, so you can receive. For giving has become a source of fear, and so you would avoid the only means by which you can receive.

⁴ Accept God's peace and joy, and you will learn a different way of looking at a gift. God's gifts will never lessen when they are given away. They but increase thereby. As Heaven's peace and joy intensify when you accept them as God's gift to you, so does the joy of your Creator grow when you accept His joy and peace as yours.

⁵ True giving is creation. It extends the limitless to the unlimited, eternity to timelessness, and love unto itself. It adds to all that is complete already, not in simple terms of adding more, for that implies that it was less before. It adds by letting what cannot contain itself fulfill its aim of giving everything it has away, securing it forever for itself.

⁶ Today accept God's peace and joy as yours. Let Him complete Himself as He defines completion. You will understand that what completes Him must complete His Son as well. He cannot give through loss. No more can you. Receive His gift of joy and peace today, and He will thank you for your gift to Him.

⁷ Today our practice periods will start a little differently. Begin today by thinking of those brothers who have been denied by you the peace and joy that are their right under the equal laws of God. Here you denied them to yourself. And here you must return to claim them as your own. Think of your "enemies"

a little while, and tell each one as he occurs to you:

⁸ *My brother, peace and joy I offer you,
That I may have God's peace and joy as mine.*

⁹ Thus you prepare yourself to recognize God's gifts to you and let your mind be free of all that would prevent success today. Now are you ready to accept the gift of peace and joy which God has given you. Now are you ready to experience the joy and peace you have denied yourself. Now you can say, "God's peace and joy are mine," for you have given what you would receive.

¹⁰ You must succeed today if you prepare your mind as we suggest, for you have let all bars to peace and joy be lifted up, and what is yours can come to you at last. So tell yourself "God's peace and joy are mine," and close your eyes a while, and let His Voice assure you that the words you speak are true.

¹¹ Spend your five minutes thus with Him each time you can today, but do not think that less is worthless when you cannot give Him more. At least remember hourly to say the words which call on Him to give you what He wills to give and wills you to receive.

¹² Determine not to interfere today with what He wills. And if a brother seems to tempt you to deny God's gift to him, see it as but another chance to let yourself receive the gifts of God as yours. Then bless your brother thankfully, and say:

¹³ *My brother, peace and joy I offer you,
That I may have God's peace and joy as mine.*

LESSON 106

Let me be still and listen to the truth.

¹ If you will lay aside the ego's voice, however loudly it may seem to call; if you will not accept its petty gifts which give you nothing that you really want; if you will listen with an open mind, which has not told you what salvation is; then you will hear the mighty Voice of truth, quiet in power, strong in stillness, and completely certain in its messages.

² Listen and hear your Father speak to you through His appointed Voice, Which silences the thunder of the meaningless and shows the way to peace to those who cannot see. Be still today and listen to the truth. Be not deceived by voices of the dead which tell you they have found the source of life and offer it to you for your belief. Attend them not, but listen to the truth.

³ Be not afraid today to circumvent the voices of the world; walk lightly past their meaningless persuasion. Hear them not. Be still today, and listen to the truth. Go past all things which do not speak of Him Who holds your happiness within His hand, held out to you in welcome and in love. Hear only Him today, and do not wait to reach Him longer. Hear one Voice today.

⁴ Today the promise of God's Word is kept. Hear and be silent. He would speak to you. He comes with miracles a thousand times as happy and as wonderful as those you ever dreamt or wished for in your dreams. His miracles are true. They will not fade when dreaming ends. They end the dream instead and last forever, for they come from God to His dear Son, whose other name is you.

⁵ Prepare yourself for miracles today. Today allow your Father's ancient pledge to you and all your brothers to be kept. Hear Him today, and listen to the Word which lifts the veil which lies upon the earth and wakes all those who sleep and cannot see. God calls to them through you. He needs your voice to speak to them, for who could reach God's Son except his Father calling through your Self?

⁶ Hear Him today, and offer Him your voice to speak to all the multitudes who wait to hear the Word that He will speak today. Be ready for salvation. It is here and will today be given unto you. And you will learn your function from the One Who chose it in your Father's Name for you.

⁷ Listen today, and you will hear a Voice Which will resound throughout the world through you. The Bringer of all miracles has need that you receive them first and thus become the joyous giver of what you received. Thus does salvation

start and thus it ends; when everything is yours, and everything is given away, it will remain with you forever. And the lesson has been learned.

⁸ Today we practice giving, not the way you understand it now, but as it is. The longer exercises should begin with this request for your enlightenment:

⁹ *I will be still and listen to the truth.*

What does it mean to give and to receive?

¹⁰ Ask and expect an answer. Your request is one whose answer has been waiting long to be received by you. It will begin the ministry for which you came and which will free the world from thinking giving is a way to lose. And so the world becomes ready to understand and to receive.

¹¹ Be still and listen to the truth today. For each five minutes spent in listening, a thousand minds are opened to the truth. And they will hear the holy Word you hear. And when the hour is past, you will again release a thousand more who pause to ask that truth be given them along with you.

¹² Today the holy Word of God is kept through your receiving it to give away, so you can teach the world what giving means by listening and learning it of Him. Do not forget today to reinforce your choice to hear and to receive the Word by this reminder, given to yourself as often as is possible today:

¹³ *Let me be still and listen to the truth.*

I am the messenger of God today.

My voice is His, to give what I receive.

LESSON 107

Truth will correct the errors in my mind.

¹What can correct illusions but the truth? And what are errors but illusions that remain unrecognized for what they are? Where truth has entered, errors disappear. They merely vanish, leaving not a trace by which to be remembered. They are gone because without belief they have no life, and so they disappear to nothingness, returning whence they came. From dust to dust they come and go, for only truth remains.

²Can you imagine what a state of mind without illusions is? How it would feel? Try to remember when there was a time—perhaps a minute, maybe even less—when nothing came to interrupt your peace; when you were certain you were loved and safe. Then try to picture what it would be like to have that moment be extended to the end of time and to eternity.

³Then let the sense of quiet that you felt be multiplied a hundred times and then be multiplied another hundred more. And now you have a hint, not more than just the faintest intimation of the state your mind will rest in when the truth has come.

⁴Without illusions there could be no fear, no doubt, and no attack. When truth has come, all pain is over, for there is no room for transitory thoughts and dead ideas to linger in your mind. Truth occupies your mind completely, liberating you from all beliefs in the ephemeral. They have no place because the truth has come, and they are nowhere. They cannot be found, for truth is everywhere forever now.

⁵When truth has come, it does not stay a while to disappear or change to something else. It does not shift and alter in its form, nor come and go and come again. It stays exactly as it always was, to be depended on in every need and trusted with a perfect trust in all the seeming difficulties and the doubts that the appearances the world presents engender. They will merely flow away when truth corrects the errors in your mind.

⁶When truth has come, it harbours in its wings the gift of perfect constancy and love which does not falter in the face of pain but looks beyond it, steadily and sure. Here is the gift of healing, for the truth needs no defense, and therefore no attack is possible. Illusions can be brought to truth to be corrected. But the truth stands far beyond illusions and cannot be brought to them to turn them into truth.

⁷Truth does not come and go nor shift nor change, in this appearance now

and then in that, evading capture and escaping grasp. It does not hide. It stands in open light, in obvious accessibility. It is impossible that anyone could seek it truly and would not succeed.

⁸ Today belongs to truth. Give truth its due, and it will give you yours. You were not meant to suffer and to die. Your Father wills these dreams be gone. Let truth correct them all. We do not ask for what we do not have. We merely ask for what belongs to us, that we may recognize it as our own.

⁹ Today we practice on the happy note of certainty that has been born of truth. The shaky and unsteady footsteps of illusion is not our approach today. We are as certain of success as we are sure we live and hope and breathe and think. We do not doubt we walk with truth today and count on it to enter into all the exercises that we do this day.

¹⁰ Begin by asking Him Who goes with you upon this undertaking that He be in your awareness as you go with Him. You are not made of flesh and blood and bone but were created by the self-same Thought which gave the gift of life to Him as well. He is your brother and so like to you your Father knows that you are both the same. It is your Self you ask to go with you, and how could He be absent where you are?

¹¹ Truth will correct all errors in your mind which tell you you could be apart from Him. You speak to Him today and make your pledge to let His function be fulfilled through you. To share His function is to share His joy. His confidence is with you, as you say:

¹² *Truth will correct all errors in my mind,
And I will rest in Him Who is my Self.*

¹³ Then let Him lead you gently to the truth which will envelop you and give you peace so deep and tranquil that you will return to the familiar world reluctantly.

¹⁴ And yet you will be glad to look again upon this world. For you will bring with you the promise of the changes which the truth that goes with you will carry to the world. They will increase with every gift you give of five small minutes, and the errors that surround the world will be corrected as you let them be corrected in your mind.

¹⁵ Do not forget your function for today. Each time you tell yourself with confidence, “Truth will correct all errors in my mind,” you speak for all the world and Him Who would release the world as He would set you free.

LESSON 108

To give and to receive are one in truth.

¹Vision depends upon today's idea. The light is in it, for it reconciles all seeming opposites. And what is light except the resolution, born of peace, of all your conflicts and mistaken thoughts into one concept which is wholly true? Even that one will disappear because the Thought behind it will appear instead, to take its place. And now we are at peace forever, for the dream is over now.

²True light which makes true vision possible is not the light the body's eyes behold. It is a state of mind which has become so unified that darkness cannot be perceived at all. And thus what is the same is seen as one, while what is not the same remains unnoticed, for it is not there.

³This is the light which shows no opposites, and vision, being healed, has power to heal. This is the light that brings your peace of mind to other minds, to share it and be glad that they are one with you and with themselves. This is the light which heals because it brings single perception, based upon one frame of reference from which one meaning comes.

⁴Here are both giving and receiving seen as different aspects of one Thought Whose truth does not depend on which is seen as first, nor which appears to be in second place. Here it is understood that both occur together, that the Thought remain complete. And in this understanding is the base on which all opposites are reconciled because they are perceived from the same frame of reference which unifies this Thought.

⁵One thought, completely unified, will serve to unify all thought. This is the same as saying one correction will suffice for all correction or that to forgive one brother wholly is enough to bring salvation to all minds. For these are but some special cases of one law which holds for every kind of learning if it be directed by the One Who knows the truth.

⁶To learn that giving and receiving are the same has special usefulness because it can be tried so easily and seen as true. And when this special case has proved it always works in every circumstance where it is tried, the thought behind it can be generalized to other areas of doubt and double vision. And from there it will extend and finally arrive at the one Thought Which underlies them all.

⁷Today we practice with the special case of giving and receiving. We will use this simple lesson in the obvious because it has results we cannot miss. To give is to receive. Today we will attempt to offer peace to everyone and see how quickly

peace returns to us. Light is tranquillity, and in that peace is vision given us and we can see.

⁸So we begin the practice periods with the instruction for today and say:

*⁹To give and to receive are one in truth.
I will receive what I am giving now.*

¹Then close your eyes, and for five minutes think of what you would hold out to everyone to have it yours. You might, for instance, say:

*¹⁰To everyone I offer quietness.
To everyone I offer peace of mind.
To everyone I offer gentleness.*

¹¹Say each one slowly, and then pause a while, expecting to receive the gift you gave, and it will come to you in the amount in which you gave it. You will find you have exact return, for this is what you asked. It might be helpful, too, to think of one to whom to give your gifts. He represents the others, and through him you give to all.

¹²Our very simple lesson for today will teach you much. Effect and cause will be far better understood from this time on, and we will make much faster progress now. Think of the exercises for today as quick advances in your learning, made still faster and more sure each time you say:

¹³To give and to receive are one in truth.

LESSON 109

I rest in God.

¹We ask for rest today and quietness unshaken by the world's appearances. We ask for peace and stillness in the midst of all the turmoil born of clashing dreams. We ask for safety and for happiness, although we seem to look on danger and on sorrow. And we have the thought that will answer our asking with what we request.

²"I rest in God." This thought will bring to you the rest and quiet, peace and stillness, and the safety and the happiness you seek. "I rest in God." This thought has power to wake the sleeping truth in you, whose vision sees beyond appearances to that same truth in everyone and everything there is. Here is the end of suffering for all the world and everyone who ever came and yet will come to linger for a while. Here is the thought in which the Son of God is born again, to recognize himself.

³"I rest in God." Completely undismayed this thought will carry you through storms and strife, past misery and pain, past loss and death, and onward to the certainty of God. There is no suffering it cannot heal. There is no problem which it cannot solve. And no appearance but will turn to truth before the eyes of you who rest in God.

⁴This is the day of peace. You rest in God, and while the world is torn by winds of hate, your rest remains completely undisturbed. Yours is the rest of truth. Appearances cannot intrude on you. You call to all to join you in your rest, and they will hear and come to you because you rest in God. They will not hear another voice but yours because you gave your voice to God and now you rest in Him and let Him speak through you.

⁵In Him you have no cares and no concerns, no burdens, no anxiety, no pain, no fear of future, and no past regrets. In timelessness you rest, while time goes by without its touch upon you, for your rest can never change in any way at all.

⁶You rest today. And as you close your eyes, sink into stillness. Let these periods of rest and respite reassure your mind that all its frantic fantasies were but the dreams of fever that has passed away. Let it be still and thankfully accept its healing. No more fearful dreams will come now that you rest in God. Take time today to slip away from dreams and into peace.

⁷Each hour that you take your rest today, a tired mind is suddenly made glad, a bird with broken wings begins to sing, a stream long dry begins to flow

again. The world is born again each time you rest, and hourly remember that you came to bring the peace of God into the world that it might take its rest along with you.

⁸ With each five minutes that you rest today the world is nearer waking. And the time when rest will be the only thing there is comes closer to all worn and tired minds, too weary now to go their way alone. And they will hear the bird begin to sing and see the stream begin to flow again, with hope reborn and energy restored to walk with lightened steps along the road that suddenly seems easy as they go.

⁹ You rest within the peace of God today and call upon your brothers from your rest, to draw them to their rest along with you. You will be faithful to your trust today, forgetting no one, bringing everyone into the boundless circle of your peace, the holy sanctuary where you rest.

¹⁰ Open the temple doors, and let them come from far across the world, and near as well—your distant brothers and your closest friends—bid them all enter here and rest with you. You rest within the peace of God today, quiet and unafraid. Each brother comes to take his rest and offer it to you.

¹¹ We rest together here, for thus our rest is made complete, and what we give today we have received already. Time is not the guardian of what we give today. We give to those unborn and those passed by, to every Thought of God, and to the Mind in Which these Thoughts were born and where they rest. And we remind them of their resting place each time we tell ourselves,

¹² *I rest in God.*

LESSON 110

I am as God created me.

¹We will repeat today's idea from time to time. For this one thought would be enough to save you and the world if you believed that it is true. Its truth would mean that you have made no changes in yourself which have reality, nor changed the universe so that what God created was replaced by fear and evil, misery and death.

²If you remain as God created you, fear has no meaning, evil is not real, and misery and death do not exist. Today's idea is therefore all you need to let complete correction heal your mind and give you perfect vision which will heal all the mistakes that any mind has made at any time or place. It is enough to heal the past and make the future free. It is enough to let the present be accepted as it is. It is enough to let time be the means for all the world to learn escape from time and every change that time appears to bring in passing by.

³If you remain as God created you, appearances cannot replace the truth, health cannot turn to sickness, nor can death be substitute for life or fear for love. All this has not occurred if you remain as God created you. You need no thought but just this one to let redemption come to light the world and free it from the past.

⁴In this one thought is all the past undone; the present saved to quietly extend into a timeless future. If you are as God created you, then there has been no separation of your mind from His, no split between your mind and other minds, and only unity within your own.

⁵The healing power of today's idea is limitless. It is the birthplace of all miracles, the great restorer of the truth to the awareness of the world. Practice today's idea with gratitude. This is the truth that comes to set you free. This is the truth that God has promised you. This is the Word in which all sorrow ends.

⁶For your five minute practice periods, begin with this quotation from the text:

*⁷I am as God created me. His Son can suffer nothing.
And I am His Son.*

⁸Then, with this statement firmly in your mind, try to discover in your mind the Self Who is the holy Son of God Himself. Seek Him within you Who is Christ in you, the Son of God and brother to the world—the savior who has been forever saved, with power to save whoever touches Him however lightly,

asking for the Word that tells him he is brother unto Him.

⁹You are as God created you. Today honor your Self. Let graven images you made to be the Son of God instead of what He is be worshipped not today. Deep in your mind the holy Christ in you is waiting your acknowledgment as you. And you are lost and do not know yourself while He is unacknowledged and unknown.

¹⁰Seek Him today, and find Him. He will be your savior from all idols you have made. For when you find Him you will understand how worthless are your idols and how false the images which you believed were you. Today we make a great advance to truth by letting idols go and opening our hands and hearts and minds to God today.

¹¹We will remember Him throughout the day with thankful hearts and loving thoughts for all who meet with us today, for it is thus that we remember Him. And we will say, that we may be reminded of His Son, our holy Self, the Christ in each of us:

¹²I am as God created me.

¹³Let us declare this truth as often as we can. This is the Word of God that sets you free. This is the key that opens up the gate of Heaven, and which lets you enter in the peace of God and His eternity.

REVIEW III

Our third review begins today. We will review two of the last 20 ideas each day until we have reviewed them all. We will observe a special format for these practice periods which you are urged to follow as closely as you can. We understand, of course, that it may be impossible for you to undertake what is suggested here as optimal each day and every hour of the day.

^{110:15} Learning will not be hampered when you miss a practice period because it is impossible at the appointed time. Nor is it necessary that you make excessive efforts to be sure that you catch up in terms of numbers. Rituals are not our aim and would defeat our learning goal.

¹⁶ But learning will be hampered when you skip a practice period because you are unwilling to devote the time to it which you are asked to give. Do not deceive yourself in this. Unwillingness can be most carefully concealed behind a cloak of situations you can not control. Learn to distinguish situations which are poorly suited to your practicing from those which you establish to uphold a camouflage for your unwillingness.

¹⁷ Those practice periods which you have lost because you did not want to do them for whatever reason should be done as soon as you have changed your mind about your goal. You are unwilling to cooperate in practicing salvation only if it interferes with goals you hold more dear. When you withdraw the value given them, allow your practice periods to be replacements for your litanies to them. They gave you nothing. But your practice periods offer you everything. Accept their offering and be at peace.

¹⁸ The format you should use for these reviews is this: devote five minutes twice a day or longer if you would prefer to contemplating the ideas assigned. Read over the ideas and comments which are written first in each day's exercises. Then begin to think about them quietly, letting your mind relate them to your needs, your seeming problems, and all your concerns.

¹⁹ Place the ideas within your mind, and let it use them as it chooses. Give it faith that it will use them wisely, being helped in its decisions by the One Who gave the thoughts to you. What can you trust but what is in your mind? Have faith, in these reviews, the means the Holy Spirit uses will not fail. The wisdom of your mind will come to your assistance. Give it direction at the start, then lean back in quiet faith, and let it use the ideas you have given it as they were given you.

²⁰You have been given them in perfect trust, in perfect confidence that you would use them well, in perfect faith that you would understand their messages and use them for yourself. Offer them to your mind in that same trust and confidence and faith. It will not fail. It is the Holy Spirit's chosen means for your salvation. And with His trust merits yours as well.

²¹We emphasize the benefits to you if you devote the first five minutes of the day to your review and also give the last five minutes of your waking day to it. If this cannot be done, at least try to divide them so you undertake one in the morning, and the other in the hour just before you go to sleep.

²²The exercises to be done throughout the day are equally important and perhaps of even greater value. You have been inclined to do the exercises and then go on to other things, without applying what you learned to them. As a result, your learning has had little reinforcement, and you have not given it the opportunity to prove its worth to you.

²³Here is another chance to use it well. In these reviews we stress the need to let your learning not lie idly by between your longer practice periods. Attempt to give your daily two ideas a brief but serious review each hour. Use one on the hour and the other one a half an hour later. You need not give more than just a moment to each one.

²⁴Repeat it, and allow your mind to rest a little time in silence and in peace. Then turn to other things, but try to keep the thought with you and let it serve to help you keep your peace throughout the day. If you are shaken, think of it again. These practice periods are planned to help you form the habit of applying what you learn each day to everything you do.

²⁵Do not repeat it and then lay it down. Its usefulness is limitless to you. And it is meant to serve you in all ways, all times and places, and whenever you need help of any kind. Try, then, to take it with you in the business of the day and make it holy, worthy of God's Son, acceptable to God and to your Self.

²⁶Each day's review assignment will conclude with a restatement of the thought to use each hour and the one to be applied on each half hour as well. Forget them not. This second chance with each of these ideas will bring such large advances that we come from these reviews with learning gains so great that we begin again on solid ground.

²⁷Do not forget how little you have learned. Do not forget how much you can learn now. Do not forget your Father's need of you as you review these thoughts He gave to you.

LESSON 111

¹For morning and evening review:

[91] ***Miracles are seen in light.***

²*I cannot see in darkness. Let the light
Of holiness and truth light up my mind,
And let me see the innocence within.*

[92] ***Miracles are seen in light, and light and strength are one.***

³*I see through strength, the gift of God to me.
My weakness is the dark His gift dispels
By giving me His strength to take its place.*

⁴On the hour:

⁵*Miracles are seen in light.*

⁶On the half hour:

⁷*Miracles are seen in light, and light and strength are one.*

LESSON 112

¹For morning and evening review:

[93] ***Light and joy and peace abide in me.***

²*I am the home of light and joy and peace.
I welcome them into the home I share
With God because I am a part of Him.*

[94] ***I am as God created me.***

³*I will remain forever as I was,
Created by the Changeless like Himself.
And I am one with Him, and He with me.*

⁴On the hour:

⁵*Light and joy and peace abide in me.*

⁶On the half hour:

⁷*I am as God created me.*

LESSON 113

¹For morning and evening review:

[95] ***I am One Self, united with my Creator.***

²*Serenity and perfect peace are mine
Because I am One Self, completely whole,
At one with all creation and with God.*

[96] ***Salvation comes from my One Self.***

³*From my One Self, Whose knowledge still remains
Within my mind, I see God's perfect plan
For my salvation perfectly fulfilled.*

⁴On the hour:

⁵*I am One Self, united with my Creator.*

⁶On the half hour:

⁷*Salvation comes from my One Self.*

LESSON 114

¹For morning and evening review:

[97] ***I am spirit.***

²*I am the Son of God. No body can
Contain my spirit nor impose on me
A limitation God created not.*

[98] ***I will accept my part in God's plan for salvation.***

³*What can my function be but to accept
The Word of God, Who has created me,
For what I am and will forever be?*

⁴On the hour:

⁵*I am spirit.*

⁶On the half hour:

⁷*I will accept my part in God's plan for salvation.*

LESSON 115

¹For morning and evening review:

[99] ***Salvation is my only function here.***

²*My function here is to forgive the world
For all the errors I have made. For thus
Am I released from them with all the world.*

[100] ***My part is essential to God's plan for salvation.***

³*I am essential to the plan of God
For the salvation of the world. For He
Gave me His plan that I might save the world.*

⁴On the hour:

⁵*Salvation is my only function here.*

⁶On the half hour:

⁷*My part is essential to God's plan for salvation.*

LESSON 116

¹For morning and evening review:

[101] ***God's Will for me is perfect happiness.***

²*God's Will is perfect happiness for me.
And I can suffer but from the belief
There is another will apart from His.*

[102] ***I share God's Will for happiness for me.***

³*I share my Father's Will for me, His Son.
What He has given me is all I want.
What He has given me is all there is.*

⁴On the hour:

⁵*God's Will for me is perfect happiness.*

⁶On the half hour:

⁷*I share God's Will for happiness for me.*

LESSON 117

¹For morning and evening review:

[103] **God, being Love, is also happiness.**

²*Let me remember love is happiness
And nothing else brings joy. And so I choose
To entertain no substitutes for love.*

[104] **I seek but what belongs to me in truth.**

³*Love is my heritage and with it joy.
These are the gifts my Father gave to me.
I would accept all that is mine in truth.*

⁴On the hour:

⁵*God, being Love, is also happiness.*

⁶On the half hour:

⁷*I seek but what belongs to me in truth.*

LESSON 118

¹For morning and evening review:

[105] **God's peace and joy are mine.**

²*Today I will accept God's peace and joy
In glad exchange for all the substitutes
Which I have made for happiness and peace.*

[106] **Let me be still and listen to the truth.**

³*Let mine own feeble voice be still, and let
Me hear the mighty Voice of truth itself
Assure me that I am God's perfect Son.*

⁴On the hour:

⁵*God's peace and joy are mine.*

⁶On the half hour:

⁷*Let me be still and listen to the truth.*

LESSON 119

¹For morning and evening review:

[107] **Truth will correct all errors in my mind.**

²*I am mistaken when I think I can
Be hurt in any way. I am God's Son,
Whose Self rests safely in the Mind of God.*

[108] **To give and to receive are one in truth.**

³*I will forgive all things today, that I
May learn how to accept the truth in me,
And come to recognize my sinlessness.*

⁴On the hour:

⁵*Truth will correct all errors in my mind.*

⁶On the half hour:

⁷*To give and to receive are one in truth.*

LESSON 120

¹For morning and evening review:

[109] **I rest in God.**

²*I rest in God today and let Him work
In me and through me, while I rest in Him
In quiet and in perfect certainty.*

[110] **I am as God created me.**

³*I am God's Son. Today I lay aside
All sick illusions of myself and let
My Father tell me Who I really am.*

⁴On the hour:

⁵*I rest in God.*

⁶On the half hour:

⁷*I am as God created me.*

LESSON 121

Forgiveness is the key to happiness.

¹Here is the answer to your search for peace. Here is the key to meaning in a world which seems to make no sense. Here is the way to safety in apparent dangers which appear to threaten you at every turn and bring uncertainty to all your hopes of ever finding quietness and peace. Here are all questions answered; here the end of all uncertainty ensured at last.

²The unforgiving mind is full of fear and offers love no room to be itself, no place where it can spread its wings in peace and soar above the turmoil of the world. The unforgiving mind is sad, without the hope of respite and release from pain. It suffers and abides in misery, peering about in darkness, seeing not, yet certain of the danger lurking there.

³The unforgiving mind is torn with doubt, confused about itself and all it sees, afraid and angry, weak and blustering, afraid to go ahead, afraid to stay, afraid to waken or to go to sleep, afraid of every sound, yet more afraid of stillness; terrified of darkness, yet more terrified at the approach of light.

⁴What can the unforgiving mind perceive but its damnation? What can it behold except the proof that all its sins are real? The unforgiving mind sees no mistakes, but only sins. It looks upon the world with sightless eyes and shrieks as it beholds its own projections rising to attack its miserable parody of life. It wants to live, yet wishes it were dead. It wants forgiveness, yet it sees no hope. It wants escape, yet can conceive of none because it sees the sinful everywhere.

⁵The unforgiving mind is in despair, without the prospect of a future which can offer anything but more despair. Yet it regards its judgment of the world as irreversible and does not see it has condemned itself to this despair. It thinks it cannot change, for what it sees bears witness that its judgment is correct. It does not ask because it thinks it knows. It does not question, certain it is right.

⁶Forgiveness is acquired. It is not inherent in the mind, which cannot sin. As sin was an idea you taught yourself, forgiveness must be learned by you as well, but from a Teacher other than yourself, who represents the other Self in you. Through Him you learn how to forgive the self you think you made and let it disappear. Thus you return your mind as one to Him Who is your Self and Who can never sin.

⁷Each unforgiving mind presents you with an opportunity to teach your own how to forgive itself. Each one awaits release from hell through you and turns to you imploringly for Heaven here and now. It has no hope, but you

become its hope. And as its hope, do you become your own. The unforgiving mind must learn through your forgiveness that it has been saved from hell. And as you teach salvation, you will learn.

⁸Yet all your teaching and your learning will be not of you, but of the Teacher Who was given you to show the way to you. Today we practice learning to forgive. If you are willing, you can learn today to take the key to happiness and use it on your own behalf. We will devote ten minutes in the morning and at night another ten, to learning how to give forgiveness and receive forgiveness too.

⁹The unforgiving mind does not believe that giving and receiving are the same. Yet we will try to learn today that they are one through practicing forgiving toward one whom you think of as an enemy and one whom you consider as a friend. And as you learn to see them both as one, we will extend the lesson to ourselves and see that their escape included ours.

¹⁰Begin the longer practice periods by thinking of someone you do not like, who seems to irritate you or to cause regret in you if you should meet him; one you actively despise or merely try to overlook. It does not matter what the form your anger takes. You probably have chosen him already. He will do.

¹¹Now close your eyes and see him in your mind and look at him a while. Try to perceive some light in him somewhere—a little gleam which you had never noticed. Try to find some little spark of brightness shining through the ugly picture which you hold of him. Look at this picture until you see a light somewhere within it, and then try to let this light extend until it covers him and makes the picture beautiful and good.

¹²Look at this changed perception for a while, and turn your mind to one you call a friend. Try to transfer the light you learned to see around your former “enemy” to him. Perceive him now as more than friend to you, for in that light his holiness shows you your savior, saved and saving, healed and whole. Then let him offer you the light you see in him and let your “enemy” and friend unite in blessing you with what you gave. Now are you one with them and they with you. Now have you been forgiven by yourself.

¹³Do not forget throughout the day the role forgiveness plays in bringing happiness to every unforgiving mind, with yours among them. Every hour tell yourself:

¹⁴*Forgiveness is the key to happiness.
I will awaken from the dream that I
Am mortal, fallible, and full of sin,
And know I am the perfect Son of God.*

LESSON 122

Forgiveness offers everything I want.

¹What could you want forgiveness cannot give? Do you want peace? Forgiveness offers it. Do you want happiness, a quiet mind, a certainty of purpose, and a sense of worth and beauty that transcends the world? Do you want care and safety and the warmth of sure protection always? Do you want a quietness that cannot be disturbed, a gentleness that never can be hurt, a deep, abiding comfort, and a rest so perfect it can never be upset?

²All this forgiveness offers you, and more. It sparkles in your eyes as you awake and gives you joy with which to meet the day. It soothes your forehead while you sleep and rests upon your eyelids so you see no dreams of fear and evil, malice, and attack. And when you wake again, it offers you another day of happiness and peace. All this forgiveness offers you, and more.

³Forgiveness lets the veil be lifted up which hides the face of Christ from those who look with unforgiving eyes upon the world. It lets you recognize the Son of God and clears your memory of all dead thoughts so that remembrance of your Father can arise across the threshold of your mind.

⁴What would you want forgiveness cannot give? What gifts but these are worthy to be sought? What fancied value, trivial effect, or transient promise never to be kept can hold more hope than what forgiveness brings? Why would you seek an answer other than the answer that will answer everything? Here is the perfect answer, given to imperfect questions, meaningless requests, half-hearted willingness to hear, and less than halfway diligence and partial trust.

⁵Here is the answer! Seek for it no more. You will not find another one instead. God's plan for your salvation cannot change, nor can it fail. Be thankful it remains exactly as He planned it. Changelessly it stands before you, like an open door with warmth and welcome calling from beyond the doorway, bidding you to enter in and make yourself at home where you belong.

⁶Here is the answer! Would you stand outside while all of Heaven waits for you within? Forgive and be forgiven. As you give, you will receive. There is no plan but this for the salvation of the Son of God. Let us today rejoice that this is so, for here we have an answer, clear and plain, beyond deceit in its simplicity. All the complexities the world has spun of fragile cobwebs disappear before the power and the majesty of this extremely simple statement of the truth.

⁷Here is the answer! Do not turn away in aimless wandering again. Accept salvation now. It is the gift of God and not the world. The world can give no

gifts of any value to a mind which has received what God has given as its own. God wills salvation be received today and that the intricacies of your dreams no longer hide their nothingness from you.

⁸Open your eyes today, and look upon a happy world of safety and of peace. Forgiveness is the means by which it comes to take the place of hell. In quietness it rises up to greet your open eyes and fill your heart with deep tranquillity as ancient truths, forever newly born, arise in your awareness. What you will remember then can never be described. Yet your forgiveness offers it to you.

⁹Remembering the gifts forgiveness gives, we undertake our practicing today with hope and faith that this will be the day salvation will be ours. Earnestly and gladly will we seek for it today, aware we hold the key within our hands, accepting Heaven's answer to the hell we made, but where we would remain no more.

¹⁰Morning and evening do we gladly give a quarter of an hour to the search in which the end of hell is guaranteed. Begin in hopefulness, for we have reached the turning point at which the road becomes far easier. And now the way is short that yet we travel. We are close indeed to the appointed ending of the dream.

¹¹Sink into happiness as you begin these practice periods, for they hold out the sure rewards of questions answered, and what your acceptance of the answer brings. Today it will be given you to feel the peace forgiveness offers and the joy the lifting of the veil holds out to you.

¹²Before the light you will receive today the world will fade until it disappears, and you will see another world arise you have no words to picture. Now we walk directly into light, and we receive the gifts which have been held in store for us since time began, kept waiting for today. Forgiveness offers everything you want. Today all things you want are given you.

¹³Let not your gifts recede throughout the day, as you return again to meet a world of shifting change and bleak appearances. Retain your gifts in clear awareness as you see the changeless in the heart of change, the light of truth behind appearances. Be tempted not to let your gifts slip by and drift into forgetfulness but hold them firmly in your mind by your attempts to think of them at least a minute as each quarter of an hour passes by.

¹⁴Remind yourself how precious are these gifts with this reminder, which has power to hold your gifts in your awareness through the day:

¹⁵*Forgiveness offers everything I want.
Today I have accepted this as true.
Today I have received the gifts of God.*

LESSON 123

I thank my Father for His gifts to me.

¹Today let us be thankful. We have come to gentler pathways and to smoother roads. There is no thought of turning back and no implacable resistance to the truth. A bit of wavering remains, some small objections, and a little hesitance, but we can well be grateful for our gains, which are far greater than we realize.

²A day devoted now to gratitude will add the benefit of some insight into the real extent of all the gains which you have made; the gifts you have received. Be glad today in loving thankfulness your Father has not left you to yourself, nor let you wander in the dark alone. Be grateful He has saved you from the self you thought you made to take the place of Him and His creation. Give Him thanks today.

³Give thanks that He has not abandoned you and that His love forever will remain shining on you, forever without change. Give thanks as well that you are changeless, for the Son He loves is changeless as Himself. Be grateful you are saved. Be glad you have a function in salvation to fulfill. Be thankful that your value far transcends your meager gifts and petty judgments of the one whom God established as His Son.

⁴Today in gratitude we lift our hearts above despair and raise our thankful eyes, no longer looking downward to the dust. We sing the song of thankfulness today in honor of the Self Which God has willed to be our true Identity in Him. Today we smile on everyone we see and walk with lightened footsteps as we go to do what is appointed us to do. We do not go alone. And we give thanks that in our solitude a Friend has come to speak the saving Word of God to us.

⁵And thanks to you for listening to Him. His Word is soundless if it be not heard. In thanking Him the thanks are yours as well. An unheard message will not save the world, however mighty be the Voice that speaks, however loving may the message be. Thanks be to you who heard, for you become the messenger who brings His Voice with you and let it echo round and round the world.

⁶Receive the thanks of God today, as you give thanks to Him. For He would offer you the thanks you give, since He receives your gifts in loving gratitude and gives them back a thousand and a hundred thousand more than they were given. He will bless your gifts by sharing them with you, and so they grow in power and in strength until they fill the world with gladness and with gratitude.

⁷Receive His thanks and offer yours to Him for 15 minutes twice today. And you will realize to Whom you offer thanks, and Whom He thanks as you

are thanking Him. This holy half an hour given Him will be returned to you in terms of years for every second, power to save the world eons more quickly for your thanks to Him.

⁸ Receive His thanks, and you will understand how lovingly He holds you in His Mind, how deep and limitless His care for you, how perfect is His gratitude to you. Remember hourly to think of Him and give Him thanks for everything you gave His Son that he might rise above the world remembering his Father and his Self.

LESSON 124

Let me remember I am one with God.

¹Today we will again give thanks for our Identity in God. Our home is safe, protection guaranteed in all we do, power and strength available to us in all our undertakings. We can fail in nothing. Everything we touch takes on a shining light which blesses and which heals. At one with God and with the universe, we go our way rejoicing, with the thought that God Himself goes everywhere with us.

²How holy are our minds! And everything we see reflects the holiness within the mind at one with God and with itself. How easily do errors disappear, and death give place to everlasting life. Our shining footprints point the way to truth, for God is our Companion as we walk the world a little while. And those who come to follow us will recognize the way because the light we carry stays behind, yet still remains with us as we walk on.

³What we receive is our eternal gift to those who follow after and to those who went before or stayed with us a while. And God, Who loves us with the equal love in which we were created, smiles on us and offers us the happiness we gave. Today we will not doubt His love for us nor question His protection and His care.

⁴No meaningless anxieties can come between our faith and our awareness of His Presence. We are one with Him today in recognition and remembrance. We feel Him in our hearts. Our minds contain His Thoughts; our eyes behold His loveliness in all we look upon. Today we see only the loving and the lovable.

⁵We see it in appearances of pain, and pain gives way to peace. We see it in the frantic, in the sad and the distressed, the lonely and afraid, who are restored to the tranquillity and peace of mind in which they were created. And we see it in the dying and the dead as well, restoring them to life. All this we see because we saw it first within ourselves.

⁶No miracle can ever be denied to those who know that they are one with God. No thought of theirs but has the power to heal all forms of suffering in anyone in times gone by and times as yet to come as easily as in the ones who walk beside them now. Their thoughts are timeless and apart from distance as apart from time.

⁷We join in this awareness as we say that we are one with God. For in these words we say as well that we are saved and healed, that we can save and heal accordingly. We have accepted and we now would give, for we would keep the gifts our Father gave. Today we would experience ourselves at one with Him, so

that the world may share our recognition of reality. In our experience the world is freed; as we deny our separation from our Father, it is healed along with us.

⁸Peace be to you today. Secure your peace by practicing awareness you are one with your Creator, as He is with you. Sometime today, whenever it seems best, devote a half an hour to the thought that you are one with God. This is our first attempt at an extended period for which we give no rules nor special words to guide your meditation. We will trust God's Voice to speak as He sees fit today, certain He will not fail. Abide with Him this half an hour. He will do the rest.

⁹Your benefit will not be less if you believe that nothing happens. You may not be ready to accept the gain today. Yet sometime, somewhere, it will come to you, nor will you fail to recognize it when it dawns with certainty upon your mind. This half an hour will be framed in gold, with every minute like a diamond set around the mirror that this exercise will offer you. And you will see Christ's face upon it, in reflection of your own.

¹⁰Perhaps today, perhaps tomorrow, you will see your own transfiguration in the glass this holy half an hour will hold out to you to look upon yourself. When you are ready, you will find it there within your mind and waiting to be found. You will remember then the thought to which you gave this half an hour, thankfully aware no time was ever better spent.

¹¹Perhaps today, perhaps tomorrow, you will look into this glass and understand the sinless light you see belongs to you, the loveliness you look on is your own. Count this half hour as your gift to God, in certainty that His return will be a sense of love you cannot understand, a joy too deep for you to comprehend, a sight too holy for the body's eyes to see, and yet you can be sure someday, perhaps today, perhaps tomorrow, you will understand and comprehend and see.

¹²Add further jewels to the golden frame that holds the mirror offered you today by hourly repeating to yourself:

*¹³Let me remember I am one with God,
At one with all my brothers and my Self,
In everlasting holiness and peace.*

LESSON 125

In quiet I receive God's Word today.

¹Let this day be a day of stillness and of quiet listening. Your Father wills you hear His Word today. He calls to you from deep within your mind where He abides. Hear Him today. No peace is possible until His Word is heard around the world; until your mind, in quiet listening, accepts the message which the world must hear to usher in the quiet time of peace.

²This world will change through you. No other means can save it, for God's plan is simply this: the Son of God is free to save himself, given the Word of God to be his Guide, forever in his mind and at his side to lead him surely to his Father's house by his own will, forever free as God's. He is not led by force, but only love. He is not judged, but only sanctified.

³In stillness we will hear God's Voice today without intrusion of our petty thoughts, without our personal desires, and without all judgment of His holy Word. We will not judge ourselves today, for what we are can not be judged. We stand apart from all the judgments which the world has laid upon the Son of God. It knows him not. Today we will not listen to the world, but wait in silence for the Word of God.

⁴Hear, holy Son of God, your Father speak. His Voice would give to you His holy Word to spread across the world the tidings of salvation and the holy time of peace. We gather at the throne of God today, the quiet place within your mind where He abides forever in the holiness which He created and will never leave.

⁵He has not waited until you return your mind to Him to give His Word to you. He has not hid Himself from you while you have wandered off a little while from Him. He does not cherish the illusions which you hold about yourself. He knows His Son and wills that he remain as part of Him regardless of his dreams, regardless of his madness that his will is not his own.

⁶Today He speaks to you. His Voice awaits your silence, for His Word cannot be heard until your mind is quiet for a while and meaningless desires have been stilled. Await His Word in quiet. There is peace within you to be called upon today to help make ready your most holy mind to hear the Voice of its Creator speak.

⁷Three times today, at times most suitable for silence, give ten minutes set apart from listening to the world and choose instead a gentle listening to the Word of God. He speaks from nearer than your heart to you. His Voice is closer than your hand. His love is everything you are and that He is; the same as you, and you the

same as He.

⁸It is your voice to which you listen as He speaks to you. It is your Word He speaks. It is the Word of freedom and of peace, of unity of will and purpose, with no separation nor division in the single Mind of Father and of Son. In quiet listen to your Self today, and let Him tell you God has never left His Son, and you have never left your Self.

⁹Only be quiet. You will need no rule but this to let your practicing today lift you above the thinking of the world and free your vision from the body's eyes. Only be still and listen. You will hear the Word in which the Will of God the Son joins in His Father's Will, at one with It, with no illusions interposed between the wholly indivisible and true.

¹⁰As every hour passes by today, be still a moment and remind yourself you have a special purpose for this day—in quiet to receive the Word of God.

LESSON 126

All that I give is given to myself.

¹Today's idea, completely alien to the ego and the thinking of the world, is crucial to the thought reversal which this course will bring about. If you believed this statement, there would be no problem in complete forgiveness, certainty of goal, and sure direction. You would understand the means by which salvation comes to you and would not hesitate to use it now.

²Let us consider what you do believe in place of this idea. It seems to you that other people are apart from you and able to behave in ways which have no bearing on your thoughts, nor theirs on yours. Therefore your attitudes have no effect on them, and their appeals for help are not in any way related to your own. You further think that they can sin without affecting your perception of yourself, while you can judge their sin and yet remain apart from condemnation and at peace.

³When you "forgive" a sin there is no gain to you directly. You give charity to one unworthy merely to point out that you are better, on a higher plane than he whom you forgive. He has not earned your charitable tolerance, which you bestow on one unworthy of the gift because his sins have lowered him beneath a true equality with you. He has no claim on your forgiveness. It holds out a gift to him but hardly to yourself.

⁴Thus is forgiveness basically unsound—a charitable whim, benevolent yet undeserved; a gift bestowed at times, at other times withheld. Unmerited, withholding it is just, nor is it fair that you should suffer when it is withheld. The sin which you forgive is not your own. Someone apart from you committed it. And if you then are gracious unto him by giving him what he does not deserve, your gift is no more yours than was his sin.

⁵If this be true, forgiveness has no grounds on which to rest dependably and sure. It is an eccentricity in which you sometimes choose to give indulgently an undeserved reprieve. Yet it remains your right to let the sinner not escape the justified repayment for his sin. Think you the Lord of Heaven would allow the world's salvation to depend on this? Would not His care for you be small indeed if your salvation rested on a whim?

⁶You do not understand forgiveness. As you see it, it is but a check upon overt attack, without requiring correction in your mind. It cannot give you peace as you perceive it. It is not a means for your release from what you see in someone other than yourself. It has no power to restore your unity with him to

your awareness. It is not what God intended it to be for you.

⁷Not having given Him the gift He asks of you, you cannot recognize His gifts and think He has not given them to you. Yet would He ask you for a gift unless it was for you? Could He be satisfied with empty gestures and evaluate such petty gifts as worthy of His Son? Salvation is a better gift than this, and true forgiveness, as the means by which it is attained, must heal the mind that gives, for giving is receiving. What remains as unreceived has not been given, but what has been given must have been received.

⁸Today we try to understand the truth that giver and receiver are the same. You will need help to make this meaningful because it is so alien to the thoughts to which you are accustomed. But the Help you need is there. Give Him your faith today and ask Him that He share your practicing in truth today. And if you only catch a tiny glimpse of the release which lies in the idea we practice for today, this is a day of glory for the world.

⁹Give 15 minutes twice today to the attempt to understand today's idea. It is the thought by which forgiveness takes its proper place in your priorities. It is the thought that will release your mind from every bar to what forgiveness means and let you realize its worth to you.

¹⁰In silence close your eyes upon the world which does not understand forgiveness and seek sanctuary in the quiet place where thoughts are changed and false beliefs laid by. Repeat today's idea, and ask for help in understanding what it really means. Be willing to be taught. Be glad to hear the Voice of truth and healing speak to you, and you will understand the words He speaks and recognize He speaks your words to you.

¹¹As often as you can, remind yourself you have a goal today—an aim which makes this day of special value to yourself and all your brothers. Do not let your mind forget this goal for long, but tell yourself:

*¹²All that I give is given to myself.
The Help I need to learn that this is true
Is with me now. And I will trust in Him.*

¹³Then spend a quiet moment, opening your mind to His correction and His Love. And what you hear of Him you will believe, for what He gives will be received by you.

LESSON 127

There is no love but God's.

¹Perhaps you think that different kinds of love are possible. Perhaps you think there is a kind of love for this, a kind for that; a way of loving one, another way of loving still another. Love is one. It has no separate parts and no degrees; no kinds nor levels, no divergencies and no distinctions. It is like itself, unchanged throughout. It never alters with a person or a circumstance. It is the heart of God, and also of His Son.

²Love's meaning is obscure to anyone who thinks that love can change. He does not see that changing love must be impossible. And thus he thinks that he can love at times and hate at other times. He also thinks that love can be bestowed on one and yet remain itself although it is withheld from others. To believe these things of love is not to understand it. If it could make such distinctions it would have to judge between the righteous and the sinner and perceive the Son of God in separate parts.

³Love cannot judge. As it is one itself, it looks on all as one. Its meaning lies in oneness. And it must elude the mind that thinks of it as partial or in part. There is no love but God's, and all of love is His. There is no principle which rules where love is not. Love is a law without an opposite. Its wholeness is the power holding everything as one, the link between the Father and the Son which holds them both forever as the same.

⁴No course whose purpose is to teach you what you really are could fail to emphasize there is no difference in what you are and what love is. Love's meaning is your own, and shared by God Himself. For what you are is what He is. There is no love but His, and what He is is everything there is. There is no limit placed upon Himself, and so are you unlimited as well.

⁵No laws the world obeys can help you grasp love's meaning. What the world believes was made to hide love's meaning and to keep it dark and secret. There is not one principle the world upholds but violates the truth of what love is, and what you are as well. Seek not within the world to find your Self. Love is not found in darkness and in death. Yet it is perfectly apparent to eyes that see and ears that hear its Voice.

⁶Today we practice making free our mind of all the laws you think you must obey, of all the limits under which you live, and all the changes which you think are part of human destiny. Today we take the largest single step this course requests in your advance toward its established goal. If you achieve the faintest

glimmering of what love means today, you have advanced in distance without measure and in time beyond the count of years to your release.

⁷ Let us together, then, be glad to give some time to God today and understand there is no better use for time than this. For 15 minutes twice today escape from every law in which you now believe. Open your mind and rest. The world that seems to hold you prisoner can be escaped by anyone who does not hold it dear. Withdraw all value you have placed upon its meager offerings and senseless gifts, and let the Gift of God replace them all.

⁸ Call to your Father, certain that His Voice will answer. He Himself has promised this. And He Himself will place a spark of truth within your mind wherever you give up a false belief, a dark illusion of your own reality and what love means. He will shine through your idle thoughts today and help you understand the truth of love. In loving gentleness, He will abide with you as you allow His Voice to teach love's meaning to your clean and open mind. And He will bless the lesson with His Love.

⁹ Today the legion of the future years of waiting for salvation disappears before the timelessness of what you learn. Let us give thanks today that we are spared a future like the past. Today we leave the past behind us, never more to be remembered. And we raise our eyes upon a different present, where a future shines unlike the past in every attribute.

¹⁰ The world in infancy is newly born. And we will watch it grow in strength and health to shed its blessing upon all who come to learn to cast aside the world they thought was made in hate to be love's enemy. Now are they all made free along with us. Now are they all our brothers in God's Love.

¹¹ We will remember them throughout the day because we cannot leave a part of us outside our love if we would know our Self. At least three times an hour think of one who makes the journey with you and who came to learn what you must learn. And as he comes to mind, give him this message from your Self:

*¹² I bless you, brother, with the love of God
Which I would share with you. For I would learn
The joyous lesson that there is no love
But God's and yours and mine and everyone's.*

LESSON 128

The world I see has nothing that I want.

¹The world you see has nothing that you need to offer you, nothing that you can use in any way, nor anything at all that serves to give you joy. Believe this thought, and you are saved from years of misery, from countless disappointments, and from hopes that turn to bitter ashes of despair. No one but must accept this thought as true, if he would leave this world behind and soar beyond its petty scope and little ways.

²Each thing you value here is but a chain that binds you to the world, and it will serve no other end but this. For everything must serve the purpose you have given it until you see a different purpose there. The only purpose worthy of your mind this world contains is that you pass it by, without delaying to perceive some hope where there is none. Be you deceived no more. The world you see has nothing that you want.

³Escape today the chains you place upon your mind when you perceive salvation here. For what you value you make part of you as you perceive yourself. All things you seek to make your value greater in your sight limit you further, hide your worth from you, and add another bar across the door that leads to true awareness of your Self.

⁴Let nothing which relates to body thoughts delay your progress to salvation, nor permit temptation to believe the world has anything you want to hold you back. Nothing is here to cherish. Nothing here is worth one instant of delay and pain, one moment of uncertainty and doubt. The worthless offer nothing. Certainty of worth cannot be found in worthlessness.

⁵Today we practice letting go all thought of values we have given to the world. We leave it free of purposes we gave its aspects and its phases and its dreams. We hold it purposeless within our minds and loosen it from all we wish it were. Thus do we lift the chains which bar the door to freedom from the world and go beyond all little values and diminished goals.

⁶Peace and be still a little while, and see how far you rise above the world when you release your mind from chains and let it seek the level where it finds itself at home. It will be grateful to be free a while. It knows where it belongs. But free its wings, and it will fly in sureness and in joy to join its holy purpose. Let it rest in its Creator, there to be restored to sanity, to freedom, and to love.

⁷Give it ten minutes rest three times today. And when your eyes are opened afterwards, you will not value anything you see as much as when you looked at it

before. Your whole perspective on the world will shift by just a little every time you let your mind escape its chains. The world is not where it belongs. And you belong where it would be and where it goes to rest when you release it from the world. Your Guide is sure. Open your mind to Him. Be still and rest.

⁸Protect your mind throughout the day as well. And when you think you see some value in an aspect or an image of the world, refuse to lay this chain upon your mind and tell yourself with quiet certainty:

*⁹This will not tempt me to delay myself.
The world I see has nothing that I want.*

LESSON 129

Beyond this world there is a world I want.

¹This is the thought which follows from the one we practiced yesterday. You cannot stop with the idea the world is worthless, for unless you see that there is something else to hope for, you will only be depressed. Our emphasis is not on giving up the world but on exchanging it for what is far more satisfying, filled with joy, and capable of offering you peace. Think you this world can offer that to you?

²It might be worth a little time to think once more about the value of this world. Perhaps you will concede there is no loss in letting go all thought of value here. The world you see is merciless indeed, unstable, cruel, unconcerned with you, quick to avenge, and pitiless with hate. It gives but to rescind and takes away all things that you have cherished for a while. No lasting love is found, for none is here. This is the world of time, where all things end.

³Is it a loss to find a world instead where losing is impossible, where love endures forever, hate cannot exist, and vengeance has no meaning? Is it loss to find all things you really want and know they have no ending, and they will remain exactly as you want them throughout time?

⁴Yet even they will be exchanged at last for what we cannot speak of, for you go from there to where words fail entirely, into a silence where the language is unspoken and yet surely understood. Communication, unambiguous and plain as day, remains unlimited for all eternity. And God Himself speaks to His Son as His Son speaks to Him. Their language has no words, for what they say cannot be symbolized. Their knowledge is direct and wholly shared and wholly one.

⁵How far away from this are you who stay bound to this world. And yet how near are you when you exchange it for the world you want. Now is the last step certain; now you stand an instant's space away from timelessness. Here can you but look forward, never back to see again the world you do not want. Here is the world that comes to take its place as you unbind your mind from little things the world sets forth to keep you prisoner there. Value them not, and they will disappear. Esteem them, and they will seem real to you.

⁶Such is the choice. What loss can be for you in choosing not to value nothingness? This world holds nothing that you really want, but what you choose instead you want indeed! Let it be given you today. It waits but for your choosing it to take the place of all the things you seek but do not want.

⁷Practice your willingness to make this change ten minutes in the morning and at night and once more in between. Begin with this:

⁸*Beyond this world there is a world I want.
I choose to see that world instead of this,
For here is nothing that I really want.*

⁹Then close your eyes upon the world you see, and in the silent darkness watch the lights that are not of this world light one by one until where one begins, another ends, losing all meaning as they blend in one.

¹⁰Today the lights of Heaven bend to you, to shine upon your eyelids as you rest beyond the world of darkness. Here is light your eyes cannot behold. And yet your mind can see it plainly and can understand. A day of grace is given you today, and we give thanks. This day we realize that what you feared to lose was only loss.

¹¹Now do we understand there is no loss, for we have seen its opposite at last, and we are grateful that the choice is made. Remember your decision hourly, and take a moment to confirm your choice by laying by whatever thoughts you have, and dwelling briefly only upon this:

¹²*The world I see has nothing that I want.
Beyond this world there is a world I want.*

LESSON 130

It is impossible to see two worlds.

¹ Perception is consistent. What you see reflects your thinking. And your thinking but reflects your choice of what you want to see. Your values are determiners of this, for what you value you must want to see, believing what you see is really there. No one can see a world his mind has not accorded value. And no one can fail to look upon what he believes he wants.

² Yet who can really hate and love at once? Who can desire what he does not want to have reality? And who can choose to see a world of which he is afraid? Fear must make blind, for this its weapon is—that which you fear to see you cannot see. Love and perception thus go hand in hand, but fear obscures in darkness what is there.

³ What, then, can fear project upon the world? What can be seen in darkness that is real? Truth is eclipsed by fear, and what remains is but imagined. Yet what can be real in blind imaginings of panic borne? What would you want that this is shown to you? What would you wish to keep in such a dream?

⁴ Fear has made everything you think you see. All separation, all distinctions, and the multitude of differences you believe make up the world. They are not there. Love's enemy has made them up. Yet love can have no enemy, and so they have no cause, no being, and no consequence. They can be valued but remain unreal. They can be sought, but they can not be found.

⁵ Today we will not seek for them nor waste this day in seeking not what can be found. It is impossible to see two worlds which have no overlap of any kind. Seek for the one; the other disappears. But one remains. They are the range of choice beyond which your decision cannot go. The real and the unreal are all there is to choose between, and nothing more than these.

⁶ Today we will attempt no compromise where none is possible. The world you see is proof you have already made a choice as all-embracing as its opposite. What we would learn today is more than just the lesson that you cannot see two worlds. It also teaches that the one you see is quite consistent from the point of view from which you see it. It is all a piece because it stems from one emotion, and reflects its source in everything you see.

⁷ Six times today in thanks and gratitude we gladly give five minutes to the thought which ends all compromise and doubt and go beyond them all as one. We will not make a thousand meaningless distinctions, nor attempt to bring with us a little part of unreality as we devote our minds to finding only what is real.

⁸Begin your searching for the other world by asking for a strength beyond your own, and recognize what it is you seek. You do not want illusions. And you come to these five minutes emptying your hands of all the petty treasures of this world. You wait for God to help you as you say:

*⁹It is impossible to see two worlds.
Let me accept the strength God offers me
And see no value in this world that I
May find my freedom and deliverance.*

¹⁰God will be there. For you have called upon the great unfailing Power Who will take this giant step with you in gratitude. Nor will you fail to see His thanks expressed in tangible perception and in truth. You will not doubt what you will look upon. For though it is perception, it is not the kind of seeing that your eyes alone have ever seen before. And you will know God's strength upheld as you made this choice.

¹¹Dismiss temptation easily today whenever it arises merely by remembering the limits on your choice. The unreal or the real, the false or true is what you see, and only what you see. Perception is consistent with your choice, and hell or Heaven comes to you as one.

¹²Accept a little part of hell as real, and you have damned your eyes and cursed your sight, and what you will behold is hell indeed. Yet the release of Heaven still remains within your range of choice to take the place of everything that hell would show to you. All you need say to any part of hell, whatever form it takes, is simply this:

*¹³It is impossible to see two worlds.
I seek my freedom and deliverance,
And this is not a part of what I want.*

LESSON 131

No one can fail who asks to reach the truth.

¹ Failure is all about you while you seek for goals that cannot be achieved. You look for permanence in the impermanent, for love where there is none, for safety in the midst of danger, immortality within the darkness of the dream of death. Who could succeed where contradiction is the setting of his searching and the place to which he comes to find stability?

² Goals which are meaningless are not attained. There is no way to reach them, for the means by which you strive for them are meaningless as they are. Who can use such senseless means and hope through them to gain in anything? Where can they lead? And what could they achieve that offers any hope of being real?

³ Pursuit of the imagined leads to death because it is the search for nothingness, and while you seek for life you ask for death. You look for safety and security while in your heart you pray for danger and protection for the little dream you made.

⁴ Yet searching is inevitable here. For this you came, and you will surely do the thing you came for. But the world can not dictate the goal for which you search unless you give it power to do so. Otherwise, you still are free to choose a goal that lies beyond the world and every worldly thought and one which comes to you from an idea relinquished yet remembered, old yet new—an echo of a heritage forgot, yet holding everything you really want.

⁵ Be glad that search you must. Be glad as well to learn you search for Heaven and must find the goal you really want. No one can fail to want this goal and reach it in the end. God's Son cannot seek vainly, though he try to force delay, deceive himself, and think that it is hell he seeks. When he is wrong, he finds correction; when he wanders off, he is led back to his appointed task.

⁶ No one remains in hell, for no one can abandon his Creator nor affect His perfect, timeless, and unchanging Love. You will find Heaven. Everything you seek but this will fall away, yet not because it has been taken from you. It will go because you do not want it. You will reach the goal you really want as certainly as God created you in sinlessness.

⁷ Why wait for Heaven? It is here today. Time is the great illusion it is past or in the future. Yet this cannot be if it is where God wills His Son to be. How could the Will of God be in the past or yet to happen? What He wills is now, without a past and wholly futureless. It is as far removed from time as is a tiny

candle from a distant star, or what you chose from what you really want.

⁸ Heaven remains your one alternative to this strange world you made and all its ways—its shifting patterns and uncertain goals, its painful pleasures, and its tragic joys. God made no contradictions. What denies its own existence and attacks itself is not of Him. He did not make two minds, with Heaven as the glad effect of one and earth the other's sorry outcome that is Heaven's opposite in every way.

⁹ God does not suffer conflict. Nor is His creation split in two. How could it be His Son could be in hell when God Himself established him in Heaven? Could he lose what the Eternal Will has given him to be his home forever? Let us not try longer to impose an alien will upon His single purpose. He is here because He wills to be, and what He wills is present now beyond the reach of time.

¹⁰ Today we will not choose a paradox in place of truth. How could the Son of God make time to take away the Will of God? He thus denies himself and contradicts what has no opposite. He thinks he made a hell opposing Heaven and believes that he abides in what does not exist, while Heaven is the place he cannot find. Leave foolish thoughts like these behind today, and turn your mind to true ideas instead.

¹¹ No one can fail who asks to reach the truth, and it is truth we ask to reach today. We will devote ten minutes to this goal three times today, and we will ask to see the rising of the real world to replace the foolish images that we held dear, with true ideas arising in the place of thoughts which have no meaning, no effect, and neither source nor substance in the truth.

¹² This we acknowledge as we start upon our practice periods. Begin with this:

*¹³ I ask to see a different world and think
A different kind of thought from those I made.
The world I seek I did not make alone,
The thoughts I want to think are not my own.*

¹⁴ For several minutes watch your mind and see, although your eyes are closed, the senseless world you think is real. Review the thoughts as well which are compatible with such a world and which you think are true. Then let them go, and sink below them to the holy place where they can enter not. There is a door beneath them in your mind which you could not completely lock to hide what lies beyond.

¹⁵ Seek for that door and find it. But before you try to open it, remind yourself no one can fail who asks to reach the truth, and it is this request you

make today. Nothing but this has any meaning now; no other goal is valued now nor sought; nothing before this door you really want, and only what lies past it do you seek.

¹⁶Put out your hand and see how easily the door swings open with your one intent to go beyond it. Angels light the way, so that all darkness vanishes and you are standing in a light so bright and clear that you can understand all things you see. A tiny moment of surprise, perhaps, will make you pause before you realize the world you see before you in the light reflects the truth you knew and did not quite forget in wandering away in dreams.

¹⁷You cannot fail today. There walks with you the Spirit Heaven sent you that you might approach this door some day and through His aid slip effortlessly past it to the light. Today that day has come. Today God keeps His ancient promise to His holy Son, as does His Son remember his to Him. This is a day of gladness, for we come to the appointed time and place where you will find the goal of all your searching here and all the seeking of the world, which ends together as you pass beyond the door.

¹⁸Remember often that today should be a time of special gladness, and refrain from dismal thoughts and meaningless laments. Salvation's time has come. Today is set by Heaven Itself to be a time of grace for you and for the world. If you forget this happy fact, remind yourself with this:

*¹⁹ Today I seek and find all that I want.
My single purpose offers it to me.
No one can fail who asks to reach the truth.*

LESSON 132

I loose the world from all I thought it was.

¹What keeps the world in chains but your beliefs? And what can save the world except your Self? Belief is powerful indeed. The thoughts you hold are mighty, and illusions are as strong in their effects as is the truth. A madman thinks the world he sees is real and does not doubt it. Nor can he be swayed by questioning his thoughts' effects. It is but when their source is raised to question that the hope of freedom comes to him at last.

²Yet is salvation easily achieved, for anyone is free to change his mind, and all his thoughts change with it. Now the source of thought has shifted, for to change your mind means you have changed the source of all ideas you think or ever thought or yet will think.

³You free the past from what you thought before. You free the future from all ancient thoughts of seeking what you do not want to find. The present now remains the only time. Here in the present is the world set free. For as you let the past be lifted and release the future from your ancient fears, you find escape and give it to the world.

⁴You have enslaved the world with all your fears, with doubts and miseries, your pain and tears, and all your sorrows press upon it and keep it a prisoner to your beliefs. Death strikes it everywhere because you hold the bitter thought of death within your mind. The world is nothing in itself. Your mind must give it meaning. And what you behold upon it are your wishes, acted out so you can look on them and think them real.

⁵Perhaps you think you did not make the world but came unwillingly to what was made already, hardly waiting for your thoughts to give it meaning. Yet in truth you found exactly what you looked for when you came. There is no world apart from what you wish, and herein lies your ultimate release. Change but your mind on what you want to see, and all the world must change accordingly.

⁶Ideas leave not their source. This central theme is often stated in the text and must be borne in mind if you would understand the lesson for today. It is not pride which tells you that you made the world you see and that it changes as you change your mind. But it is pride that argues you have come into a world quite separate from yourself, impervious to what you think, and quite apart from what you chance to think it is.

⁷There is no world! This is the central thought the course attempts to teach. Not everyone is ready to accept it, and each one must go as far as he can let himself

be led along the road to truth. He will return and go still farther, or perhaps step back a while and then return again.

⁸But healing is the gift of those who are prepared to learn there is no world and can accept the lesson now. Their readiness will bring the lesson to them in some form which they can understand and recognize. Some see it suddenly on point of death and rise to teach it. Others find it in experience that is not of this world, which shows them that the world does not exist because what they behold must be the truth, and yet it clearly contradicts the world. And some will find it in this course and in the exercises that we do today.

⁹Today's idea is true because the world does not exist. And if it is indeed your own imagining, then you can loose it from all things you ever thought it was by merely changing all the thoughts that gave it these appearances. The sick are healed as you let go all thoughts of sickness, and the dead arise when you let thoughts of life replace all thoughts you ever held of death.

¹⁰A lesson earlier repeated once must now be stressed again, for it contains the firm foundation for today's idea. You are as God created you. There is no place where you can suffer and no time that can bring change to your eternal state. How can a world of time and place exist if you remain as God created you?

¹¹What is the lesson for today except another way of saying that to know your Self is the salvation of the world? To free the world from every kind of pain is but to change your mind about yourself. There is no world apart from your ideas because ideas leave not their source, and you maintain the world within your mind in thought.

¹²Yet if you are as God created you, you cannot think apart from Him nor make what does not share His timelessness and love. Are these inherent in the world you see? Does it create like Him? Unless it does, it is not real and cannot be at all. If you are real, the world you see is false, for God's creation is unlike the world in every way. And as it was His Thought by which you were created, so it is your thoughts which made it and must set it free that you may know the Thoughts you share with God.

¹³Release the world! Your real creations wait for this release to give you fatherhood, not of illusions, but as God in truth. God shares His Fatherhood with you who are His Son, for He makes no distinctions in what is Himself and what is still Himself. What He creates is not apart from Him, and nowhere does the Father end, the Son begin as something separate from Him.

¹⁴There is no world because it is a thought apart from God and made to separate the Father and the Son and break away a part of God Himself and thus destroy His wholeness. Can a world which comes from this idea be real? Can it

be anywhere? Deny illusions, but accept the truth. Deny you are a shadow briefly laid upon a dying world. Release your mind, and you will look upon a world released.

¹⁵ Today our purpose is to free the world from all the idle thoughts we ever held about it and about all living things we see upon it. They can not be there—no more than we. For we are in the home our Father set for us along with them. And we who are as He created us would loose the world this day from every one of our illusions that we may be free.

¹⁶ Begin the 15 minute periods in which we practice twice today with this:

*¹⁷ I who remain as God created me
Would loose the world from all I thought it was.
For I am real because the world is not,
And I would know my own reality.*

¹⁸ Then merely rest, alert but with no strain, and let your mind in quietness be changed so that the world is freed along with you.

¹⁹ You need not realize that healing comes to many brothers far across the world as well as to the ones you see near by as you send out these thoughts to bless the world. But you will sense your own release, although you may not fully understand as yet that you could never be released alone.

²⁰ Throughout the day, increase the freedom sent through your ideas to all the world, and say whenever you are tempted to deny the power of your simple change of mind:

*²¹ I loose the world from all I thought it was
And choose my own reality instead.*

LESSON 133

I will not value what is valueless.

¹Sometimes in teaching there is benefit, particularly after you have gone through what seems theoretical and quite remote from what the student has already learned, to bring him back to practical concerns. This we will do today. We will not speak of lofty, world-encompassing ideas but dwell instead on benefits to you.

²You do not ask too much of life, but far too little. When you let your mind be drawn to bodily concerns, to things you buy, to eminence as valued by the world, you ask for sorrow, not for happiness. This course does not attempt to take from you the little that you have. It does not try to substitute utopian ideas for satisfactions which the world contains.

³There are no satisfactions in the world. Today we list the real criteria by which to test all things you think you want. Unless they meet these sound requirements, they are not worth desiring at all, for they can but replace what offers more.

⁴The laws which govern choice you cannot make, no more than you can make alternatives from which to choose. The choosing you can do; indeed you must. But it is wise to learn the laws you set in motion when you choose and what alternatives you choose between. We have already stressed there are but two, however many there appear to be.

⁵The range is set, and this we cannot change. It would be most ungenerous to you to let alternatives be limitless and thus delay your final choice until you had considered all of them in time and not been brought so clearly to the place where there is but one choice that must be made.

⁶Another kindly and related law is that there is no compromise in what your choice must bring. It cannot give you just a little, for there is no in-between. Each choice you make brings everything to you or nothing. Therefore, if you learn the tests by which you can distinguish everything from nothing, you will make the better choice.

⁷First, if you choose a thing that will not last forever, what you chose is valueless. A temporary value is without all value. Time can never take away a value that is real. What fades and dies was never there and makes no offering to him who chooses it. He is deceived by nothing in a form he thinks he likes.

⁸Next, if you choose to take a thing away from someone else, you will have nothing left. This is because when you deny his right to everything, you have

denied your own. You therefore will not recognize the things you really have, denying they are there. Who seeks to take away has been deceived by the illusion loss can offer gain. Yet loss must offer loss and nothing more.

⁹Your next consideration is the one on which the others rest. Why is the choice you make of value to you? What attracts your mind to it? What purpose does it serve? Here it is easiest of all to be deceived, for what the ego wants it fails to recognize. It does not even tell the truth as it perceives it, for it needs to keep the halo which it uses to protect its goals from tarnish and from rust that you may see how innocent it is.

¹⁰Yet is its camouflage a thin veneer which could deceive but those who are content to be deceived. Its goals are obvious to anyone who cares to look for them. Here is deception doubled, for the one who is deceived will not perceive that he has merely failed to gain. He will believe that he has served the ego's hidden goals. And though he tries to keep its halo clear within his vision, yet must he perceive its tarnished edges and its rusted core.

¹¹His ineffectual mistakes appear as sins to him because he looks upon the tarnished as his own—the rust a sign of deep unworthiness within himself. He who would still preserve the ego's goals and serve them as his own makes no mistakes according to the dictates of his guide. This guidance teaches it is error to believe that sins are but mistakes, for who would suffer for his sins if this were so?

¹²And so we come to the criterion for choice which is the hardest to believe, because its obviousness is overlaid with many levels of obscurity. If you feel any guilt about your choice, you have allowed the ego's goals to come between the real alternatives, and thus you do not realize there are but two. And the alternative you think you chose seems fearful and too dangerous to be the nothingness it actually is.

¹³All things are valuable or valueless, worthy or not of being sought at all, entirely desirable or not worth the slightest effort to obtain. Choosing is easy just because of this. Complexity is nothing but a screen of smoke which hides the very simple fact that no decision can be difficult.

¹⁴What is the gain to you in learning this? It is far more than merely letting you make choices easily and without pain. Heaven Itself is reached by empty hands and open minds, which come with nothing to find everything and claim it as their own. We will attempt to reach this state today, with self-deception laid aside and with an honest willingness to value but the truly valuable and the real.

¹⁵Our two extended practice periods of 15 minutes will begin with this:

¹⁶ *I will not value what is valueless,
And only what has value do I seek,
For only that do I desire to find.*

¹⁷ And then receive what waits for everyone who reaches unencumbered to the gate of Heaven, which swings open as he comes. Should you begin to let yourself collect some needless burdens or believe you see some difficult decisions facing you, be quick to answer with this simple thought:

¹⁸ *I will not value what is valueless,
For what is valuable belongs to me.*

LESSON 134

Let me perceive forgiveness as it is.

¹Let us review the meaning of “forgive,” for it is apt to be distorted and to be perceived as something which entails an unfair sacrifice of righteous wrath, a gift unjustified and undeserved, and a complete denial of the truth. In such a view, forgiveness must be seen as mere eccentric folly, and this course appear to rest salvation on a whim.

²This twisted view of what forgiveness means is easily corrected when you can accept the fact that pardon is not asked for what is true. It must be limited to what is false. It is irrelevant to everything except illusions. Truth is God’s creation, and to pardon this is meaningless. All truth belongs to Him, reflects His laws and radiates His Love. Does this need pardon? How can you forgive the sinless and eternally benign?

³The major difficulty that you find in genuine forgiveness on your part is that you still believe you must forgive the truth and not illusions. You conceive of pardon as a vain attempt to look past what is there; to overlook the truth in an unfounded effort to deceive yourself by making an illusion true. This twisted viewpoint but reflects the hold that the idea of sin retains as yet upon your mind as you regard yourself.

⁴Because you think your sins are real, you look on pardon as deception. For it is impossible to think of sin as true and not believe forgiveness is a lie. Thus is forgiveness really but a sin, like all the rest. It says the truth is false and smiles on the corrupt as if they were as blameless as the grass; as white as snow. It is delusional in what it thinks it can accomplish. It would see as right the plainly wrong, the loathsome as the good.

⁵Pardon is no escape in such a view. It merely is a further sign that sin is unforgivable, at best to be concealed, denied, or called another name, for pardon is a treachery to truth. Guilt can not be forgiven. If you sin, your guilt is everlasting. Those who are forgiven from the view their sins are real are pitifully mocked and twice condemned—first by themselves for what they think they did and once again by those who pardon them.

⁶It is sin’s unreality that makes forgiveness natural and wholly sane, a deep relief to those who offer it; a quiet blessing where it is received. It does not countenance illusions but collects them lightly with a little laugh and gently lays them at the feet of truth. And there they disappear entirely.

⁷Forgiveness is the only thing that stands for truth in the illusions of the

world. It sees their nothingness and looks right through the thousand forms in which they may appear. It looks on lies but it is not deceived. It does not heed the self-accusing shrieks of sinners mad with guilt. It looks on them with quiet eyes and merely says to them, “My brother, what you think is not the truth.”

⁸The strength of pardon is its honesty, which is so uncorrupted that it sees illusions as illusions, not as truth. It is because of this that it becomes the undeceiver in the face of lies, the great restorer of the simple truth. By its ability to overlook what is not there, it opens up the way to truth, which had been blocked by dreams of guilt.

⁹Now are you free to follow in the way your true forgiveness opens up to you. For if one brother has received this gift of you, the door is open to yourself. There is a very simple way to find the door to true forgiveness and perceive it open wide in welcome. When you feel that you are tempted to accuse someone of sin in any form, do not allow your mind to dwell on what you think he did, for this is self-deception. Ask instead, “Should I accuse myself of doing this?”

¹⁰Thus will you see alternatives for choice in terms which render choosing meaningful and keep your mind as free of guilt and pain as God Himself intended it to be and as it is in truth. It is but lies which would condemn. In truth is innocence the only thing there is. Forgiveness stands between illusions and the truth, between the world you see and that which lies beyond, between the hell of guilt and Heaven’s gate.

¹¹Across this bridge, as powerful as Love Which laid Its blessing on it, are all dreams of evil and of hatred and attack brought silently to truth. They are not kept to swell and bluster and to terrify the foolish dreamer who believes in them. He has been gently wakened from his dream by understanding what he thought he saw was never there. And now he cannot feel that all escape has been denied to him.

¹²He does not have to fight to save himself. He does not have to kill the dragons which he thought pursued him. Nor need he erect the heavy walls of stone and iron doors he thought would make him safe. He can remove the ponderous and useless armor made to chain his mind to fear and misery. His step is light, and as he lifts his foot to stride ahead, a star is left behind to point the way to those who follow him.

¹³Forgiveness must be practiced for the world cannot perceive its meaning nor provide a guide to teach you its beneficence. There is no thought in all the world which leads to any understanding of the laws it follows nor the Thought which it reflects. It is as alien to the world as is your own reality. And yet it joins

your mind with the reality in you.

¹⁴ Today we practice true forgiveness that the time of joining be no more delayed. For we would meet with our reality in freedom and in peace. Our practicing becomes the footsteps lightening up the way for all our brothers, who will follow us to the reality we share with them.

¹⁵ That this may be accomplished, let us give a quarter of an hour twice today and spend it with the Guide Who understands the meaning of forgiveness and was sent to us to teach it. Let us ask of Him:

¹⁶ Let me perceive forgiveness as it is.

¹⁷ Then choose one brother as He will direct, and catalogue his “sins,” as one by one they cross your mind. Be certain not to dwell on any one of them, but realize that you are using his “offenses” but to save the world from all ideas of sin. Briefly consider all the evil things you thought of him, and each time ask yourself “Would I condemn myself for doing this?”

¹⁸ Let him be freed from all the thoughts you had of sin in him. And now you are prepared for freedom. If you have been practicing thus far in willingness and honesty, you will begin to sense a lifting up, a lightening of weight across your chest, a deep and certain feeling of relief. The time remaining should be given to experiencing the escape from all the heavy chains you sought to lay upon your brother which were laid upon yourself.

¹⁹ Forgiveness should be practiced through the day, for there will be so many times when you forget its meaning and attack yourself. When this occurs, allow your mind to see through this illusion as you tell yourself:

*²⁰ Let me perceive forgiveness as it is.
Should I accuse myself of doing this?
I will not lay this chain upon myself.*

²¹ In everything you do, remember this:

*²² No one is crucified alone, and yet
No one can enter Heaven by himself.*

LESSON 135

If I defend myself, I am attacked.

¹Who would defend himself unless he thought he was attacked, that the attack is real, and that his own defense can save himself? And herein lies the folly of defense—it gives illusions full reality and then attempts to handle them as real. It adds illusions to illusions, thus making correction doubly difficult.

²And it is this you do when you attempt to plan the future, activate the past, or organize the present as you wish. You operate from the belief you must protect yourself from what is happening because it must contain what threatens you. A sense of threat is an acknowledgment of an inherent weakness, a belief that there is danger which has power to call on you to make appropriate defense.

³The world is based on this insane belief. And all its structures, all its thoughts and doubts, its penalties and heavy armaments, its legal definitions and its codes, its ethics and its leaders and its gods, all serve but to preserve its sense of threat. For no one walks the world in armature but must have terror striking at his heart.

⁴Defense is frightening. It stems from fear, increasing fear as each defense is made. You think it offers safety. Yet it speaks of fear made real and terror justified. Is it not strange you do not pause to ask, as you elaborate your plans and make your armor thicker and your locks more tight, what you defend, and how, and against what?

⁵Let us consider first what you defend. It must be something that is very weak and easily assaulted. It must be something made easy prey, unable to protect itself, and needing your defense. What but the body has such frailty that constant care and watchful, deep concern is needful to protect its little life? What but the body falters and must fail to serve the Son of God as worthy host?

⁶Yet it is not the body that can fear, nor be a thing to fear. It has no need but those which you assign to it. It needs no complicated structures of defense, no health-inducing medicine, no care, and no concern at all. Defend its life, or give it gifts to make it beautiful or walls to make it safe, and you but say your home is open to the thief of time, corruptible and crumbling, so unsafe it must be guarded with your very life.

⁷Is not this picture fearful? Can you be at peace with such a concept of your home? Yet what endowed the body with the right to serve you thus except your own belief? It is your mind which gave the body all the functions that you see in it and set its value far beyond a little pile of dust and water. Who would make

defense of something that he recognized as this?

⁸The body is in need of no defense. This cannot be too often emphasized. It will be strong and healthy if the mind does not abuse it by assigning it to roles it cannot fill, to purposes beyond its scope, and to exalted aims which it cannot accomplish. Such attempts, ridiculous yet deeply cherished, are the sources for the many mad attacks you make upon it. For it seems to fail your hopes, your needs, your values, and your dreams.

⁹The “self” that needs protection is not real. The body, valueless and hardly worth the least defense, need merely be perceived as quite apart from you, and it becomes a healthy, serviceable instrument through which the mind can operate until its usefulness is over. Who would want to keep it when its usefulness is done?

¹⁰Defend the body, and you have attacked your mind. For you have seen in it the faults, the weaknesses, the limits, and the lacks from which you think the body must be saved. You will not see the mind as separate from bodily conditions. And you will impose upon the body all the pain that comes from the conception of the mind as limited and fragile, and apart from other minds and separate from its Source.

¹¹These are the thoughts in need of healing, and the body will respond with health when they have been corrected and replaced with truth. This is the body’s only real defense. Yet is this where you look for its defense? You offer it protection of a kind from which it gains no benefit at all but merely adds to your distress of mind. You do not heal but merely take away the hope of healing, for you fail to see where hope must lie if it be meaningful.

¹²A healed mind does not plan. It carries out the plans which it receives through listening to Wisdom that is not its own. It waits until it has been taught what should be done and then proceeds to do it. It does not depend upon itself for anything except its adequacy to fulfill the plans assigned to it. It is secure in certainty that obstacles can not impede its progress to accomplishment of any goal which serves the greater plan established for the good of everyone.

¹³A healed mind is relieved from the belief that it must plan, although it cannot know the outcome which is best, the means by which it is achieved, nor how to recognize the problem that the plan is made to solve. It must misuse the body in its plans until it recognizes this is so. But when it has accepted this as true, then is it healed, and lets the body go.

¹⁴Enslavement of the body to the plans the unhealed mind sets up to save itself must make the body sick. It is not free to be a means of helping in a plan

which far exceeds its own protection and which needs its service for a little while. In this capacity is health assured. For everything the mind employs for this will function flawlessly and with the strength that has been given it and cannot fail.

¹⁵ It is, perhaps, not easy to perceive that self-initiated plans are but defenses with the purpose all of them were made to realize. They are the means by which a frightened mind would undertake its own protection at the cost of truth. This is not difficult to realize in some forms which these self-deceptions take, for the denial of reality is very obvious. Yet planning is not often recognized as a defense.

¹⁶ The mind engaged in planning for itself is occupied in setting up control of future happenings. It does not think that it will be provided for unless it makes its own provisions. Time becomes a future emphasis to be controlled by learning and experience obtained from past events and previous beliefs. It overlooks the present, for it rests on the idea the past has taught enough to let the mind direct its future course.

¹⁷ The mind that plans is thus refusing to allow for change. What it has learned before becomes the basis for its future goals. Its past experience directs its choice of what will happen. And it does not see that here and now is everything it needs to guarantee a future quite unlike the past without a continuity of any old ideas and sick beliefs. Anticipation plays no part at all, for present confidence directs the way.

¹⁸ Defenses are the plans you undertake to make against the truth. Their aim is to select what you approve and disregard what you consider incompatible with your beliefs of your reality. Yet what remains is meaningless indeed. For it is your reality which is the “threat” that your defenses would attack, obscure, and take apart and crucify.

¹⁹ What could you not accept if you but knew that everything that happens, all events, past, present, and to come, are gently planned by One Whose only purpose is your good? Perhaps you have misunderstood His plan, for He would never offer pain to you. But your defenses did not let you see His loving blessing shine in every step you ever took. While you made plans for death, He led you gently to eternal life.

²⁰ Your present trust in Him is the defense which promises a future undisturbed, without a trace of sorrow and with joy which constantly increases as this life becomes a holy instant, set in time but heeding only immortality. Let no defenses but your present trust direct the future, and this life becomes a

meaningful encounter with the truth that only your defenses would conceal.

²¹ Without defenses, you become a light which Heaven gratefully acknowledges to be its own. And it will lead you on in ways appointed for your happiness according to the ancient plan begun when time was born. Your followers will join their light with yours, and it will be increased until the world is lighted up with joy. And gladly will our brothers lay aside their cumbersome defenses which availed them nothing and could only terrify.

²² We will anticipate that time today with present confidence, for this is part of what was planned for us. We will be sure that everything we need is given us for our accomplishment of this today. We make no plans for how it will be done but realize that our defenselessness is all that is required for the truth to dawn upon our minds with certainty.

²³ For 15 minutes twice today, we rest from senseless planning and from every thought which blocks the truth from entering our minds. Today we will receive instead of plan, that we may give instead of organize. And we are given truly, as we say:

*²⁴ If I defend myself, I am attacked.
But in defenselessness, I will be strong,
And I will learn what my defenses hide.*

²⁵ Nothing but that. If there are plans to make, you will be told of them. They may not be the plans you thought were needed nor indeed the answers to the problems which you thought confronted you. But they are answers to another kind of question which remains unanswered yet in need of answering until the Answer comes to you at last.

²⁶ All your defenses have been aimed at not receiving what you will receive today. And in the light and joy of simple truth, you will but wonder why you ever thought that you must be defended from release. Heaven asks nothing. It is hell that makes extravagant demands for sacrifice. You give up nothing in these times today when undefended you present yourself to your Creator as you really are.

²⁷ He has remembered you. Today we will remember Him. For this is Easter time in your salvation. And you rise again from what was seeming death and hopelessness. Now is the light of hope reborn in you, for now you come without defense to learn the part for you within the plan of God. What little plans or magical beliefs can still have value when you have received your function from the Voice of God Himself?

²⁸ Try not to shape this day as you believe would benefit you most. For you

can not conceive of all the happiness that comes to you without your planning. Learn today. And all the world will take this giant stride and celebrate your Easter time with you. Throughout the day, as foolish little things appear to raise defensiveness in you and tempt you to engage in weaving plans, remind yourself this is a special day for learning, and acknowledge it with this:

*²⁹ This is my Easter time. And I would keep
It holy. I will not defend myself,
Because the Son of God needs no defense
Against the truth of his reality.*

LESSON 136

Sickness is a defense against the truth.

¹No one can heal unless he understands what purpose sickness seems to serve. For then he understands as well its purpose has no meaning. Being causeless and without a meaningful intent of any kind, it cannot be at all. When this is seen, healing is automatic. It dispels this meaningless illusion by the same approach that carries all of them to truth and merely leaves them there to disappear.

²Sickness is not an accident. Like all defenses, it is an insane device for self-deception. And like all the rest, its purpose is to hide reality, attack it, change it, render it inept, distort it, twist it, or reduce it to a little pile of unassembled parts. The aim of all defenses is to keep the truth from being whole. The parts are seen as if each one were whole within itself.

³Defenses are not unintentional nor are they made without awareness. They are secret magic wands you wave when truth appears to threaten what you would believe. They seem to be unconscious but because of the rapidity with which you choose to use them. In that second, even less, in which the choice is made, you recognize exactly what you would attempt to do and then proceed to think that it is done.

⁴Who but yourself evaluates a threat, decides escape is necessary, and sets up a series of defenses to reduce the threat that has been judged as real? All this cannot be done unconsciously. But afterwards your plan requires that you must forget you made it, so it seems to be—external to your own intent—a happening beyond your state of mind, an outcome with a real effect on you instead of one effected by your self.

⁵It is this quick forgetting of the part you play in making your “reality” which makes defenses seem to be beyond your own control. But what you have forgot can be remembered, given willingness to reconsider the decision which is doubly shielded by oblivion. Your not remembering is but the sign that this decision still remains in force as far as your desires are concerned.

⁶Mistake this not for fact. Defenses must make facts unrecognizable. They aim at doing this, and this they seem to do. Every defense takes fragments of the whole, assembles them without regard to all their true relationships, and thus constructs illusions of a whole which is not there. It is this process which imposes threat, and not whatever outcome may result.

⁷When parts are wrested from the whole and seen as separate and wholes

within themselves, they become symbols standing for attack upon the whole, successful in effect, and never to be seen as whole again. And yet you have forgotten that they stand but for your own decision of what should be real, to take the place of what is real.

⁸Sickness is a decision. It is not a thing that happens to you quite unsought, which makes you weak and brings you suffering. It is a choice you make, a plan you lay when for an instant truth arises in your own deluded mind and all your world appears to totter and prepare to fall. Now are you sick that truth may go away and threaten your establishments no more.

⁹How do you think that sickness can succeed in shielding you from truth? Because it proves the body is not separate from you, and so you must be separate from the truth. You suffer pain because the body does, and in this pain are you made one with it. Thus is your “true” Identity preserved and the strange, haunting thought that you might be something beyond this little pile of dust silenced and stilled. For see, this dust can make you suffer, twist your limbs, and stop your heart, commanding you to die and cease to be.

¹⁰Thus is the body stronger than the truth, which asks you live but cannot overcome your choice to die. And so the body is more powerful than everlasting life, Heaven more frail than hell, and God’s design for the salvation of His Son opposed by a decision stronger than His Will. His Son is dust, the Father incomplete, and chaos sits in triumph on His throne.

¹¹Such is your planning for your own defense. And you believe that Heaven quails before such mad attacks as these, with God made blind by your illusions, truth turned into lies, and all the universe made slave to laws which your defenses would impose on it. Yet who believes illusions but the one who made them up? Who else can see them and react to them as if they were the truth?

¹²God knows not of your plans to change His Will. The universe remains unheeding of the laws by which you thought to govern it. And Heaven has not bowed to hell, nor life to death. You can but choose to think you die or suffer sickness or distort the truth in any way. What is created is apart from all of this. Defenses are plans to defeat what cannot be attacked. What is unalterable cannot change. And what is wholly sinless cannot sin.

¹³Such is the simple truth. It does not make appeal to might nor triumph. It does not command obedience nor seek to prove how pitiful and futile your attempts to plan defenses which would alter it. It merely wants to give you happiness, for such its purpose is. Perhaps it sighs a little when you throw away its gifts, and yet it knows with perfect certainty that what God wills for you must be

received.

¹⁴It is this fact which demonstrates that time is an illusion. For it lets you think what God has given you is not the truth right now, as it must be. The Thoughts of God are quite apart from time. For time is but another meaningless defense you made against the truth. Yet what God wills is here, and you remain as He created you.

¹⁵Truth has a power far beyond defense, for no illusions can remain where it has been allowed to enter. And it comes to any mind that would lay down its arms and cease to play with folly. It is found at any time—today, if you will choose to practice giving welcome to the truth. This is our aim today. And we will give a quarter of an hour twice to ask the truth to come to us and set us free.

¹⁶And truth will come, for it has never been apart from us. It merely waits for just this invitation which we give today. We introduce it with a healing prayer to help us rise above defensiveness and let the truth be as it has always been:

*¹⁷Sickness is a defense against the truth.
I will accept the truth of what I am
And let my mind be wholly healed today.*

¹⁸Healing will flash across your open mind as peace and truth arise to take the place of war and vain imaginings. There will be no dark corners sickness can conceal and keep defended from the light of truth. There will be no dim figures from your dreams nor their obscure and meaningless pursuits with double purposes insanely sought, remaining in your mind. It will be healed of all the sickly wishes that it tried to authorize the body to obey.

¹⁹Now is the body healed because the source of sickness has been opened to relief. And you will recognize you practiced well by this—the body should not feel at all. If you have been successful, there will be no sense of feeling ill or feeling well, of pain or pleasure. No response at all is in the mind to what the body does. Its usefulness remains and nothing more.

²⁰Perhaps you do not realize that this removes the limits you had placed upon the body by the purposes you gave to it. As these are laid aside, the strength the body has will always be enough to serve all truly useful purposes. The body's health is fully guaranteed because it is not limited by time, by weather or fatigue, by food and drink, or any laws you made it serve before. You need do nothing now to make it well, for sickness has become impossible.

²¹Yet this protection needs to be preserved by careful watching. If you let

your mind harbor attack thoughts, yield to judgment, or make plans against uncertainties to come, you have again misplaced yourself, and made a bodily identity which will attack the body, for the mind is sick. Give instant remedy should this occur by not allowing your defensiveness to hurt you longer. Do not be confused about what must be healed, but tell yourself:

*²²I have forgotten what I really am,
For I mistook my body for myself.
Sickness is a defense against the truth,
But I am not a body. And my mind
Cannot attack. So I can not be sick.*

LESSON 137

When I am healed, I am not healed alone.

¹ Today's idea remains the central thought on which salvation rests. For healing is the opposite of all the world's ideas which dwell on sickness and on separate states. Sickness is a retreat from others and a shutting off of joining. It becomes a door that closes on a separate self and keeps it isolated and alone.

² Sickness is isolation. For it seems to keep one self apart from all the rest to suffer what the others do not feel. It gives the body final power to make the separation real and keep the mind in solitary prison, split apart and held in pieces by a solid wall of sickened flesh which it can not surmount. The world obeys the laws that sickness serves, but healing operates apart from them.

³ It is impossible that anyone be healed alone. In sickness must he be apart and separate. But healing is his own decision to be one again and to accept his Self with all its parts intact and unassailed. In sickness does his Self appear to be dismembered and without the unity that gives it life. But healing is accomplished as he sees the body has no power to attack the universal oneness of God's Son.

⁴ Sickness would prove that lies must be the truth. But healing demonstrates that truth is true. The separation sickness would impose has never really happened. To be healed is merely to accept what always was the simple truth and always will remain exactly as it has forever been. Yet eyes accustomed to illusions must be shown that what they look upon is false. So healing, never needed by the truth, must demonstrate that sickness is not real.

⁵ Healing might thus be called a counter-dream which cancels out the dream of sickness in the name of truth but not in truth itself. Just as forgiveness overlooks all sins that never were accomplished, healing but removes illusions that have not occurred. Just as the real world will arise to take the place of what has never been at all, healing offers restitution for imagined states and false ideas which dreams embroider into pictures of the truth.

⁶ Yet think not healing is unworthy of your function here. For anti-Christ becomes more powerful than Christ to those who dream the world is real. The body seems to be more solid and more stable than the mind. And love becomes a dream, while fear remains the one reality that can be seen and justified and fully understood.

⁷ Just as forgiveness shines away all sin and the real world will occupy the place of what you made, so healing must replace the fantasies of sickness which you hold before the simple truth. When sickness has been seen to disappear in

spite of all the laws that hold it cannot but be real, then questions have been answered. And the laws can be no longer cherished nor obeyed.

⁸Healing is freedom. For it demonstrates that dreams will not prevail against the truth. Healing is shared. And by this attribute, it proves that laws unlike the ones which hold that sickness is inevitable are more potent than their sickly opposites. Healing is strength. For by its gentle hand is weakness overcome. And minds which were walled off within a body free to join with other minds, to be forever strong.

⁹Healing, forgiveness, and the glad exchange of all the world of sorrow for a world where sadness cannot enter, are the means by which the Holy Spirit urges you to follow Him. His gentle lessons teach how easily salvation can be yours, how little practice you need undertake to let His laws replace the ones you made to hold yourself a prisoner to death.

¹⁰His life becomes your own as you extend the little help He asks in freeing you from everything that ever caused you pain. And as you let yourself be healed, you see all those around you or who cross your mind or whom you touch or those who seem to have no contact with you healed along with you. Perhaps you will not recognize them all, nor realize how great your offering to all the world when you let healing come to you. But you are never healed alone. And legions upon legions will receive the gift which you receive when you are healed.

¹¹Those who are healed become the instruments of healing. Nor does time elapse between the instant they are healed and all the grace of healing it is given them to give. What is opposed to God does not exist. And who accepts it not within his mind becomes a haven where the weary can remain to rest. For here is truth bestowed, and here are all illusions brought to truth.

¹²Would you not offer shelter to God's Will? You but invite your Self to be at home, and can this invitation be refused? Ask the inevitable to occur, and you will never fail. The other choice is but to ask what cannot be to be, and this cannot succeed. Today we ask that only truth will occupy our minds, that thoughts of healing will this day go forth from what is healed to what must yet be healed, aware that they will both occur as one.

¹³We will remember, as the hour strikes, our function is to let our minds be healed that we may carry healing to the world, exchanging curse for blessing, pain for joy, and separation for the peace of God. Is not a minute of the hour worth the giving to receive a gift like this? Is not a little time a small expense to offer for the gift of everything?

¹⁴Yet must we be prepared for such a gift. And so we will begin the day with

this and give ten minutes to these thoughts with which we will conclude today at night as well:

¹⁵ *When I am healed, I am not healed alone.
And I would share my healing with the world,
That sickness may be banished from the mind
Of God's one Son, Who is my only Self.*

¹⁶ Let healing be through you this very day. And as you rest in quiet, be prepared to give as you receive, to hold but what you give, and to receive the Word of God to take the place of all the foolish thoughts that ever were imagined. Now we come together to make well all that was sick and offer blessing where there was attack. Nor will we let this function be forgot as every hour of the day slips by, remembering our function with this thought:

¹⁷ *When I am healed, I am not healed alone.
And I would bless my brothers, for I would
Be healed with them as they are healed with me.*

LESSON 138

Heaven is the decision I must make.

¹In this world, Heaven is a choice because here we believe there are alternatives to choose between. We think that all things have an opposite, and what we want we choose. If Heaven exists, there must be hell as well, for contradiction is the way we make what we perceive and what we think is real. creation knows no opposite. But here is opposition part of being “real.”

²It is this strange perception of the truth that makes the choice of Heaven seem to be the same as the relinquishment of hell. It is not really thus. Yet what is true in God’s creation cannot enter here unless it is reflected in some form the world can understand. Truth cannot come where it could only be perceived with fear, for this would be the error truth can be brought to illusions. Opposition makes the truth unwelcome, and it cannot come.

³Choice is the obvious escape from what appears as opposites. Decision lets one of conflicting goals become the aim of effort and expenditure of time. Without decision, time is but a waste and effort dissipated. It is spent for nothing in return. And time goes by without results. There is no sense of gain, for nothing is accomplished; nothing learned.

⁴You need to be reminded that you think a thousand choices are confronting you when there is really only one to make. And even this but seems to be a choice. Do not confuse yourself with all the doubts that myriad decisions would induce. You make but one. And when that one is made, you will perceive it was no choice at all, for truth is true and nothing else is real. There is no opposite to choose instead. There is no contradiction to the truth.

⁵Choosing depends on learning. But the truth cannot be learned but only recognized. In recognition its acceptance lies, and as it is accepted, it is known. But knowledge is beyond the goals we seek to teach within the framework of this course. Ours are teaching goals to be attained through learning how to reach them, what they are, and what they offer you. Decisions are the outcome of your learning, for they rest on what you have accepted as the truth of what you are and what your needs must be.

⁶In this insanely complicated world, Heaven appears to take the form of choice rather than merely being what it is. Of all the choices you have tried to make, this is the simplest, most definitive, the prototype of all the rest, the one which settles all decisions. If you could decide the rest, this one remains unsolved. But when you solve this one, the others are resolved with it, for all decisions but

conceal this one by taking different forms. Here is the final and the only choice in which is truth accepted or denied.

⁷So we begin today considering the choice that time was made to help us make. Such is its holy purpose, now transformed from the intent you gave it, that it be a means for demonstrating hell is real, hope changes to despair, and life itself must in the end be overcome by death. In death alone are opposites resolved, for ending opposition is to die. And thus salvation must be seen as death, for life is seen as conflict. To resolve the conflict is to end your life as well.

⁸These mad beliefs can gain unconscious hold of great intensity and grip the mind with terror and anxiety so strong that it will not relinquish its ideas about its own protection. It must be saved from salvation, threatened to be safe, and magically armored against truth. And these decisions are made unaware to keep them safely undisturbed, apart from question and from reason and from doubt.

⁹Heaven is chosen consciously. The choice cannot be made until alternatives are accurately seen and understood. All that is veiled in shadows must be raised to understanding to be judged again, this time with Heaven's help, and all mistakes in judgment which the mind had made before are open to correction as the truth dismisses them as causeless. Now are they without effects. They cannot be concealed because their nothingness is recognized.

¹⁰The conscious choice of Heaven is as sure as is the ending of the fear of hell when it is raised from its protective shield of unawareness and is brought to light. Who can decide between the clearly seen and the unrecognized? Yet who can fail to make a choice between alternatives when only one is seen as valuable, the other as a wholly worthless thing, a but imagined source of guilt and pain? Who hesitates to make a choice like this? And shall we hesitate to choose today?

¹¹We make the choice for Heaven as we wake and spend five minutes making sure that we have made the one decision that is sane. We recognize we make a conscious choice between what has existence and what has nothing but an appearance of the truth. Its pseudo-being, brought to what is real, is flimsy and transparent in the light. It holds no terror now, for what was made enormous, vengeful, pitiless with hate demands obscurity for fear to be invested there. Now it is recognized as but a foolish, trivial mistake.

¹²Before we close our eyes in sleep tonight, we reaffirm the choice that we have made each hour in between. And now we give the last five minutes of our waking day to the decision with which we awoke. As every hour passed, we have declared our choice again in a brief quiet time devoted to maintaining sanity.

And finally we close the day with this, acknowledging we chose but what we want:

¹³ *Heaven is the decision I must make.
I make it now and will not change my mind,
Because it is the only thing I want.*

LESSON 139

I will accept Atonement for myself.

¹Here is the end of choice. For here we come to a decision to accept ourselves as God created us. And what is choice except uncertainty of what we are? There is no doubt that is not rooted here. There is no question but reflects this one. There is no conflict that does not entail the single simple question, “What am I?”

²Yet who could ask this question except one who has refused to recognize himself? Only refusal to accept yourself could make the question seem to be sincere. The only thing that can be surely known by any living thing is what it is. From this one point of certainty it looks on other things as certain as itself. Uncertainty about what you must be is self-deception on a scale so vast its magnitude can hardly be conceived.

³To be alive and not to know yourself is to believe that you are really dead. For what is life except to be yourself, and what but you can be alive instead? Who is the doubter? What is it he doubts? Whom does he question? Who can answer him? He merely states that he is not himself and therefore, being something else, becomes a questioner of what that something is.

⁴Yet he could never be alive at all unless he knew the answer. If he asks as if he did not know, it merely shows he does not want to be the thing he is. He has accepted it because he lives, has judged against it and denied its worth, and has decided that he does not know the only certainty by which he lives. Thus he becomes uncertain of his life, for what it is has been denied by him.

⁵It is for this denial that you need Atonement. Your denial made no change in what you are. But you have split your mind into what knows and does not know the truth. You are yourself. There is no doubt of this, and yet you doubt it. But you do not ask what part of you can really doubt yourself. It cannot really be a part of you that asks this question, for it asks of one who knows the answer. Were it part of you, certainty would be impossible.

⁶Atonement remedies the strange idea that it is possible to doubt yourself and be unsure of what you really are. This is the depth of madness. Yet it is the universal question of the world. What does this prove except the world is mad? Why share its madness in the sad belief that what is universal here is true? Nothing the world believes is true. It is a place whose purpose is to be a home where those who claim they do not know themselves can come to question what it is they are.

⁷And they will come again until the time Atonement is accepted, and they

learn it is impossible to doubt yourself and not to be aware of what you are. Only acceptance can be asked of you, for what you are is certain. It is set forever in the holy Mind of God and in your own. It is so far beyond all doubt and question that to ask what it must be is all the proof you need to show that you believe the contradiction that you know not what you cannot fail to know.

⁸Is this a question or a statement which denies itself in statement? Let us not allow our holy minds to occupy themselves with senseless musings such as this. We have a mission here. We did not come to reinforce the madness which we once believed in. Let us not forget the goal that we accepted. It is more than just our happiness alone we came to gain. What we accept as what we are proclaims what everyone must be along with us.

⁹Fail not your brothers, or you fail yourself. Look lovingly on them that they may know that they are part of you and you of them. This does Atonement teach and demonstrates the oneness of God's Son is unassailed by his belief he knows not what he is. Today accept Atonement, not to change reality, but merely to accept the truth about yourself and go your way rejoicing in the endless love of God. It is but this that we are asked to do. It is but this that we will do today.

¹⁰Five minutes in the morning and at night we will devote to dedicate our minds to our assignment for today. We start with this review of what our mission is:

*¹¹I will accept Atonement for myself,
For I remain as God created me.*

¹²We have not lost the knowledge that God gave to us when He created us like Him. We can remember it for everyone, for in creation are all minds as one and in our memory is the recall how dear our brothers are to us in truth, how much a part of us is every mind, how faithful they have really been to us, and how our Father's love contains them all.

¹³In thanks for all creation, in the name of its Creator and His Oneness with all aspects of creation, we repeat our dedication to our cause today each hour, as we lay aside all thoughts that would distract us from our holy aim. For several minutes let your mind be cleared of all the foolish cobwebs which the world would weave around the holy Son of God. And learn the fragile nature of the chains that seem to keep the knowledge of yourself apart from your awareness, as you say:

*¹⁴I will accept Atonement for myself,
For I remain as God created me.*

LESSON 140

Only salvation can be said to cure.

¹Cure is a word that cannot be applied to any remedy the world accepts as beneficial. What the world perceives as therapeutic is but what will make the body “better.” When it tries to heal the mind, it sees no separation from the body, where it thinks the mind exists. Its forms of healing thus must substitute illusion for illusion. One belief in sickness takes another form, and so the patient now perceives himself as well.

²He is not healed. He merely had a dream that he was sick, and in the dream he found a magic formula to make him well. Yet he has not awakened from the dream, and so his mind remains exactly as it was before. He has not seen the light that would awaken him and end the dream. What difference does the content of a dream make in reality? One either sleeps or wakens. There is nothing in between.

³The happy dreams the Holy Spirit brings are different from the dreaming of the world, where one can merely dream he is awake. The dreams forgiveness lets the mind perceive do not induce another form of sleep, so that the dreamer dreams another dream. His happy dreams are heralds of the dawn of truth upon the mind. They lead from sleep to gentle waking, so that dreams are gone. And thus they cure for all eternity.

⁴Atonement heals with certainty and cures all sickness. For the mind which understands that sickness can be nothing but a dream is not deceived by forms the dream may take. Sickness where guilt is absent cannot come, for it is but another form of guilt. Atonement does not heal the sick, for that is not a cure. It takes away the guilt that makes the sickness possible. And that is cure indeed. For sickness now is gone, with nothing left to which it can return.

⁵Peace be to you who have been cured in God and not in idle dreams. For cure must come from holiness, and holiness can not be found where sin is cherished. God abides in holy temples. He is barred where sin has entered. Yet there is no place where He is not. And therefore sin can have no home in which to hide from His beneficence. There is no place where holiness is not, and nowhere sin and sickness can abide.

⁶This is the thought that cures. It does not make distinctions among unrealities. Nor does it seek to heal what is not sick, unmindful where the need for healing is. This is no magic. It is merely an appeal to truth which cannot fail to heal and heal forever. It is not a thought which judges an illusion by its size, its

seeming gravity, or anything that is related to the form it takes. It merely focuses on what it is and knows that no illusion can be real.

⁷Let us not try today to seek to cure what cannot suffer sickness. Healing must be sought but where it is and then applied to what is sick so that it can be cured. There is no remedy the world provides that can effect a change in anything. The mind that brings illusions to the truth is really changed. There is no change but this. For how can one illusion differ from another but in attributes that have no substance, no reality, no core, and nothing that is truly different?

⁸Today we seek to change our minds about the source of sickness, for we seek a cure for all illusions, not another shift among them. We will try today to find the source of healing, which is in our minds because our Father placed it there for us. It is not further from us than ourselves. It is as near to us as our own thoughts—so close it is impossible to lose. We need but seek it, and it must be found.

⁹We will not be misled today by what appears to us as sick. We go beyond appearances today and reach the source of healing from which nothing is exempt. We will succeed to the extent to which we realize that there can never be a meaningful distinction made between what is untrue and equally untrue. Here there are no degrees and no beliefs that what does not exist is truer in some forms than others. All of them are false and can be cured because they are not true.

¹⁰So do we lay aside our amulets, our charms and medicines, our chants and bits of magic in whatever form they took. We will be still and listen for the Voice of healing which will cure all ills as one, restoring saneness to the Son of God. No voice but this can cure. Today we hear a single Voice Which speaks to us of truth where all illusions end, and peace returns to the eternal quiet home of God.

¹¹We waken hearing Him and let Him speak to us five minutes as the day begins and end the day by listening again five minutes more before we go to sleep. Our only preparation is to let our interfering thoughts be laid aside, not separately, but all of them as one. They are the same. We have no need to make them different and thus delay the time when we can hear our Father speak to us. We hear Him now. We come to Him today.

¹²With nothing in our hands to which we cling, with lifted hearts and listening minds we pray:

¹³*Only salvation can be said to cure.*

Speak to us, Father, that we may be healed.

¹⁴And we will feel salvation cover us with soft protection and with peace so deep that no illusion can disturb our minds nor offer proof to us that it is real. This will we learn today. And we will say our prayer for healing hourly and take a minute as the hour strikes to hear the answer to our prayer be given us as we attend in silence and in joy. This is the day when healing comes to us. This is the day when separation ends and we remember Who we really are.

R E V I E W I V

Now we review again, this time aware we are preparing for the second part of learning how the truth can be applied. Today we will begin to concentrate on readiness for what will follow next. Such is our aim for this review and for the lessons following. Thus we review the recent lessons and their central thoughts in such a way as will facilitate the readiness which we would now achieve.

^{140:16} There is a central theme that unifies each step in the review we undertake, which can be simply stated in these words:

¹⁷ *My mind holds only what I think with God.*

¹⁸ This is a fact and represents the truth of what you are and what your Father is. It is this thought by which the Father gave creation to the Son, establishing the Son as co-creator with Himself. It is this thought which fully guarantees salvation to the Son. For in his mind no thoughts can dwell but those his Father shares. Lack of forgiveness blocks this thought from his awareness. Yet it is forever true.

¹⁹ Let us begin our preparation with some understanding of the many forms in which the lack of true forgiveness may be carefully concealed. Because they are illusions, they are not perceived to be but what they are—defenses which protect your unforgiving thoughts from being seen and recognized. Their purpose is to show you something else and hold correction off through self-deceptions made to take its place.

²⁰ And yet your mind holds only what you think with God. Your self-deceptions cannot take the place of truth. No more than can a child who throws a stick into the ocean change the coming and the going of the tides, the warming of the water by the sun, the silver of the moon on it by night. So do we start each practice period in this review with readying our minds to understand the lessons that we read and see the meaning which they offer us.

²¹ Begin each day with time devoted to the preparation of your mind to learn what each idea you will review that day can offer you in freedom and in peace. Open your mind and clear it of all thoughts that would deceive, and let this thought alone engage it fully and remove the rest:

²² *My mind holds only what I think with God.*

²³ Five minutes with this thought will be enough to set the day along the lines which God appointed and to place His Mind in charge of all the thoughts you will receive that day. They will not come from you alone, for they will all be shared with Him. And so each one will bring the message of His love to you, returning messages of yours to Him. So will communion with the Lord of Hosts be yours, as He Himself has willed it be. And as His own completion joins with Him, so will He join with you who are complete as you unite with Him and He with you.

²⁴ After your preparation, merely read each of the two ideas assigned to you to be reviewed that day. Then close your eyes and say them slowly to yourself. There is no hurry now, for you are using time for its intended purpose. Let each word shine with the meaning God has given it as it was given to you through His Voice. Let each idea that you review that day give you the gift which He has laid in it for you to have of Him. And we will use no format for our practicing but this:

²⁵ Each hour of the day bring to your mind the thought with which the day began and spend a quiet moment with it. Then repeat the two ideas you practice for the day unhurriedly, with time enough to see the gifts which they contain for you, and let them be received where they were meant to be. We add no other thoughts, but let them be the messages they are. We need no more than this to give us happiness and rest and endless quiet, perfect certainty, and all our Father wills that we receive as the inheritance we have of Him.

²⁶ Each day of practicing, as we review, we close as we began, repeating first the thought that made the day a special time of blessing and of happiness for us and through our faithfulness restored the world from darkness to the light, from grief to joy, from pain to peace, from sin to holiness. God offers thanks to you who practice thus the keeping of His Word. And as you give your mind to the ideas for the day again before you sleep, His gratitude surrounds you in the peace wherein He wills you be forever and are learning now to claim again as your inheritance.

LESSON 141

My mind holds only what I think with God.

[121] Forgiveness is the key to happiness.

[122] Forgiveness offers everything I want.

LESSON 142

My mind holds only what I think with God.

[123] I thank my Father for His gifts to me.

[124] Let me remember I am one with God.

LESSON 143

My mind holds only what I think with God.

[125] In quiet I receive God's Word today.

[126] All that I give is given to myself.

LESSON 144

My mind holds only what I think with God.

[127] There is no love but God's.

[128] The world I see has nothing that I want.

LESSON 145

My mind holds only what I think with God.

[129] Beyond this world there is a world I want.

[130] It is impossible to see two worlds.

LESSON 146

My mind holds only what I think with God.

[131] No one can fail who asks to reach the truth.

[132] I loose the world from all I thought it was.

LESSON 147

My mind holds only what I think with God.

[133] I will not value what is valueless.

[134] Let me perceive forgiveness as it is.

LESSON 148

My mind holds only what I think with God.

[135] If I defend myself, I am attacked.

[136] Sickness is a defense against the truth.

LESSON 149

My mind holds only what I think with God.

[137] When I am healed, I am not healed alone.

[138] Heaven is the decision I must make.

LESSON 150

My mind holds only what I think with God.

[139] I will accept Atonement for myself.

[140] Only salvation can be said to cure.

LESSON 151

All things are echoes of the Voice of God.

¹No one can judge on partial evidence. That is not judgment. It is merely an opinion based on ignorance and doubt. Its seeming certainty is but a cloak for the uncertainty it would conceal. It needs irrational defense because it is irrational. And its defense seems strong, convincing, and without a doubt because of all the doubting underneath.

²You do not seem to doubt the world you see. You do not really question what is shown you through the body's eyes. Nor do you ask why you believe it, even though you learned a long while since your senses do deceive. That you believe them to the last detail which they report is even stranger when you pause to recollect how frequently they have been faulty witnesses indeed! Why would you trust them so implicitly? Why but because of underlying doubt which you would hide with show of certainty?

³How can you judge? Your judgment rests upon the witness that your senses offer you. Yet witness never falser was than this. But how else do you judge the world you see? You place pathetic faith in what your eyes and ears report. You think your fingers touch reality and close upon the truth. This is awareness which you understand and think more real than what is witnessed to by the eternal Voice of God Himself.

⁴Can this be judgment? You have often been urged to refrain from judging, not because it is a right to be withheld from you. You cannot judge. You merely can believe the ego's judgments, all of which are false. It guides your senses carefully, to prove how weak you are, how helpless and afraid, how apprehensive of just punishment, how black with sin, how wretched in your guilt.

⁵This thing it speaks of and would yet defend it tells you is yourself. And you believe that this is so with stubborn certainty. Yet underneath remains the hidden doubt that what it shows you as reality with such conviction it does not believe. It is itself alone that it condemns. It is within itself it sees the guilt. It is its own despair it sees in you.

⁶Hear not its voice. The witnesses it sends to prove to you its evil is your own are false, and speak with certainty of what they do not know. Your faith in them is blind because you would not share the doubts their lord can not completely vanquish. You believe to doubt his vassals is to doubt yourself. Yet you must learn to doubt their evidence will clear the way to recognize yourself and let the Voice for God alone be Judge of what is worthy of your own belief.

⁷ He will not tell you that your brother should be judged by what your eyes behold in him, nor what his body's mouth says to your ears, nor what your fingers' touch reports of him. He passes by such idle witnesses, which merely bear false witness to God's Son. He recognizes only what God loves, and in the holy light of what He sees do all the ego's dreams of what you are vanish before the splendor He beholds.

⁸ Let Him be judge of what you are, for He has certainty in which there is no doubt, because it rests on certainty so great that doubt is meaningless before His face. Christ cannot doubt Himself. The Voice of God can only honor Him, rejoicing in His perfect, everlasting sinlessness. Whom He has judged can only laugh at guilt, unwilling now to play with toys of sin, unheeding of the body's witnesses before the rapture of His holy face.

⁹ And thus He judges you. Accept His word of what you are, for He bears witness to your beautiful creation and the Mind Whose Thought created your reality. What can the body mean to Him Who knows the glory of the Father and the Son? What whispers of the ego can He hear? What could convince Him that your sins are real?

¹⁰ Let Him be judge as well of everything that seems to happen to you in this world. His lessons will enable you to bridge the gap between illusions and the truth. He will remove all faith that you have placed in pain, disaster, suffering, and loss. He gives you vision which can look beyond these grim appearances and can behold the gentle face of Christ in all of them. You will no longer doubt that only good can come to you who are beloved of God, for He will judge all happenings and teach the single lesson which they all contain.

¹¹ He will select the elements in them that represent the truth and disregard those aspects which reflect but idle dreams. And He will reinterpret all you see and all occurrences, each circumstance, and every happening which seems to touch on you in any way from His one frame of reference, wholly unified and sure. And you will see the love beyond the hate, the constancy in change, the pure in sin, and only Heaven's blessing on the world.

¹² Such is your resurrection, for your life is not a part of anything you see. It stands beyond the body and the world, past every witness for unholiness, within the Holy, holy as Itself. In everyone and everything His Voice would speak to you of nothing but your Self and your Creator, Who is one with Him. So will you see the holy face of Christ in everything, and hear in everything no sound except the echo of God's Voice.

¹³ We practice wordlessly today except at the beginning of the time you

spend with God. We introduce these times with but a single, slow repeating of the thought with which the day begins. And then we watch our thoughts, appealing silently to Him Who sees the elements of truth in them. Let Him evaluate each thought that comes to mind, remove the elements of dreams, and give them back to you as clean ideas that do not contradict the Will of God.

¹⁴ Give Him your thoughts, and He will give them back as miracles which joyously proclaim the wholeness and the happiness God wills His Son as proof of His eternal Love. And as each thought is thus transformed, it takes on healing power from the Mind Which saw the truth in it and failed to be deceived by what was falsely added. All the threads of fantasy are gone, and what remains is unified into a perfect thought that offers its perfection everywhere.

¹⁵ Spend 15 minutes thus when you awake, and gladly give another 15 more before you go to sleep. Your ministry begins as all your thoughts are purified. So are you taught to teach the Son of God the holy lesson of his sanctity. No one can fail to listen when you hear the Voice for God give honor to God's Son. And everyone will share the thoughts with you which He has retranslated in your mind.

¹⁶ Such is your Eastertide. And so you lay the gift of snow-white lilies on the world, replacing witnesses to sin and death. Through your transfiguration is the world redeemed and joyfully released from guilt. Now do we lift our resurrected minds in gladness and in gratitude to Him Who has restored our sanity to us.

¹⁷ And we will hourly remember Him Who is salvation and deliverance. As we give thanks the world unites with us and happily accepts our holy thoughts which Heaven has corrected and made pure. Now has our ministry begun at last, to carry round the world the joyous news that truth has no illusions and the peace of God, through us, belongs to everyone.

LESSON 152

The power of decision is my own.

¹No one can suffer loss unless it be his own decision. No one suffers pain except his choice elects this state for him. No one can grieve nor fear nor think him sick unless these are the outcomes that he wants. And no one dies without his own consent. Nothing occurs but represents your wish, and nothing is omitted that you choose. Here is your world, complete in all details. Here is its whole reality for you. And it is only here salvation is.

²You may believe that this position is extreme and too inclusive to be true. Yet can truth have exceptions? If you have the gift of everything, can loss be real? Can pain be part of peace, or grief of joy? Can fear and sickness enter in a mind where love and perfect holiness abide? Truth must be all-inclusive if it be the truth at all. Accept no opposite and no exceptions, for to do so is to contradict the truth entirely.

³Salvation is the recognition that the truth is true and nothing else is true. This you have heard before, but you may not yet accept both parts of it. Without the first, the second has no meaning, but without the second is the first no longer true. Truth cannot have an opposite. This can not be too often said and thought about. For if what is not true is true as well as what is true, then part of truth is false, and truth has lost its meaning. Nothing but the truth is true, and what is false is false.

⁴This is the simplest of distinctions, yet the most obscure. But not because it is a difficult distinction to perceive. It is concealed behind a vast array of choices which do not appear to be entirely your own. And thus the truth appears to have some aspects that belie consistency but do not seem to be but contradictions introduced by you.

⁵As God created you, you must remain unchangeable with transitory states by definition false. And that includes all shifts in feeling, alterations in conditions of the body and the mind, in all awareness, and in all response. This is the all-inclusiveness which sets the truth apart from falsehood, and the false kept separate from the truth as what it is.

⁶Is it not strange that you believe to think you made the world you see is arrogance? God made it not. Of this you can be sure. What can He know of the ephemeral, the sinful and the guilty, the afraid, the suffering and lonely, and the mind that lives within a body that must die? You but accuse Him of insanity, to think He made a world where such things seem to have reality. He is not mad. Yet only madness makes a world like this.

⁷To think that God made chaos, contradicts His Will, invented opposites

to truth, and suffers death to triumph over life—all this is arrogance. Humility would see at once these things are not of Him. And can you see what God created not? To think you can is merely to believe you can perceive what God willed not to be. And what could be more arrogant than this?

⁸Let us today be truly humble and accept what we have made as what it is. The power of decision is our own. Decide but to accept your rightful place as co-creator of the universe, and all you think you made will disappear. What rises to awareness then will be all that there ever was, eternally as it is now. And it will take the place of self-deceptions made but to usurp the altar to the Father and the Son.

⁹Today we practice true humility, abandoning the false pretense by which the ego seeks to prove it arrogant. Only the ego can be arrogant. But truth is humble in acknowledging its mightiness, its changelessness, and its eternal wholeness—all-encompassing, God's perfect gift to His beloved Son.

¹⁰We lay aside the arrogance which says that we are sinners, guilty and afraid, ashamed of what we are. And we lift our hearts in true humility instead to Him Who has created us immaculate, like to Himself in power and in love. The power of decision is our own. And we accept of Him that which we are and humbly recognize the Son of God.

¹¹To recognize God's Son implies as well that all self-concepts have been laid aside and recognized as false. Their arrogance has been perceived. And in humility the radiance of God's Son, his gentleness, his perfect sinlessness, his Father's Love, his right to Heaven and release from hell are joyously accepted as our own. Now do we join in glad acknowledgment that lies are false and only truth is true.

¹²We think of truth alone as we arise and spend five minutes practicing its ways, encouraging our frightened minds with this:

¹³*The power of decision is my own.
This day I will accept myself as what
My Father's Will created me to be.*

¹⁴Then will we wait in silence, giving up all self-deceptions as we humbly ask our Self that He reveal Himself to us. And He Who never left will come again to our awareness, grateful to restore His home to God as it was meant to be.

¹⁵In patience wait for Him throughout the day and hourly invite Him with the words with which the day began, concluding it with this same invitation to your Self. God's Voice will answer, for He speaks for you and for your Father. He will substitute the peace of God for all your frantic thoughts, the truth of God for self-deceptions, and God's Son for your illusions of yourself.

LESSON 153

In my defenselessness my safety lies.

¹You who feel threatened by this changing world, its twists of fortune and its bitter jests, its brief relationships and all the “gifts” it merely lends to take away again, attend this lesson well. The world provides no safety. It is rooted in attack and all its “gifts” of seeming safety are illusory deceptions. It attacks and then attacks again. No peace of mind is possible where danger threatens thus.

²The world gives rise but to defensiveness. For threat brings anger, anger makes attack seem reasonable, honestly provoked, and righteous in the name of self defense. Yet is defensiveness a double threat. For it attests to weakness and sets up a system of defense that cannot work. Now are the weak still further undermined, for there is treachery without and still a greater treachery within. The mind is now confused and knows not where to turn to find escape from its imaginings.

³It is as if a circle held it fast, wherein another circle bound it, and another in that one, until escape no longer can be hoped for nor obtained. Attack, defense; defense, attack, become the circles of the hours and the days that bind the mind in heavy bands of steel with iron overlaid, returning but to start again. There seems to be no break nor ending in the ever-tightening grip of imprisonment upon the mind.

⁴Defenses are the costliest of all the prices which the ego would exact. In them lies madness in a form so grim that hope of sanity seems but to be an idle dream, beyond the possible. The sense of threat the world encourages is so much deeper and so far beyond the frenzy and intensity of which you can conceive that you have no idea of all the devastation it has wrought. You are its slave. You know not what you do in fear of it. You do not understand how much you have been made to sacrifice who feel its iron grip upon your heart.

⁵You do not realize what you have done to sabotage the holy peace of God by your defensiveness. For you behold the Son of God as but a victim to attack by fantasies, by dreams, and by illusions he has made; yet helpless he is in their presence, needful only of defense by still more fantasies and dreams by which illusions of his safety comfort him.

⁶Defenselessness is strength. It testifies to recognition of the Christ in you. Perhaps you will recall the course maintains that choice is always made between His strength and your own weakness seen apart from Him. Defenselessness can never be attacked because it recognizes strength so great attack is folly or a silly

game a tired child might play when he becomes too sleepy to remember what he wants.

⁷Defensiveness is weakness. It proclaims you have denied the Christ and come to fear His Father's anger. What can save you now from your delusion of an angry god whose fearful image you believe you see at work in all the evils of the world? What but illusions could defend you now, when it is but illusions which you fight?

⁸We will not play such childish games today. For our true purpose is to save the world, and we would not exchange for foolishness the endless joy our function offers us. We would not let our happiness slip by because a fragment of a senseless dream happened to cross our minds, and we mistook the figures in it for the Son of God, its tiny instant for eternity.

⁹We look past dreams today and recognize that we need no defense because we are created unassailable, without all thought or wish or dream in which attack has any meaning. Now we cannot fear, for we have left all fearful thoughts behind. And in defenselessness we stand secure, serenely certain of our safety now, sure of salvation; sure we will fulfill our chosen purpose as our ministry extends its holy blessing through the world.

¹⁰Be still a moment, and in silence think how holy is your purpose, how secure you rest, untouchable within its light. God's ministers have chosen that the truth be with them. Who is holier than they? Who could be surer that his happiness is fully guaranteed? And who could be more mightily protected? What defense could possibly be needed now by those who are among the chosen ones of God by His election and their own as well?

¹¹It is the function of God's ministers to help their brothers choose as they have done. God has elected all, but few have come to realize His Will is but their own. And while you fail to teach what you have learned, salvation waits and darkness holds the world in grim imprisonment. Nor will you learn that light has come to you, and your escape has been accomplished. For you will not see the light until you offer it to all your brothers. As they take it from your hands, so will you recognize it as your own.

¹²Salvation can be thought of as a game that happy children play. It was designed by One Who loves His Children, and Who would replace their fearful toys with joyous games which teach them that the game of fear is gone. His game instructs in happiness because there is no loser. Everyone who plays must win, and in his winning is the gain to everyone ensured. The game of fear is gladly laid aside when children come to see the benefits salvation brings.

¹³You who have played that you are lost to hope, abandoned by your Father, left alone in terror in a fearful world made mad by sin and guilt, be happy now. That game is over. Now a quiet time has come in which we put away the toys of guilt and lock our quaint and childish thoughts of sin forever from the pure and holy minds of Heaven's children and the Son of God. We pause but for a moment more to play our final happy game upon this earth. And then we go to take our rightful place where truth abides and games are meaningless.

¹⁴So is the story ended. Let this day bring the last chapter closer to the world that everyone may learn the tales he reads of terrifying destiny, defeat of all his hopes, his pitiful defense against a vengeance he can not escape, are but his own deluded fantasies. God's ministers have come to waken him from the dark dreams this story has evoked in his confused, bewildered memory of this distorted tale. God's Son can smile at last on learning that it is not true.

¹⁵Today we practice in a form we will maintain for quite a while. We will begin each day by giving our attention to the daily thought as long as possible. Five minutes now becomes the least we give to preparation for a day in which salvation is the only goal we have. Ten would be better; 15 better still. And as distraction ceases to arise to turn us from our purpose, we will find that half an hour is too short a time to spend with God. Nor will we willingly give less at night in gratitude and joy.

¹⁶Each hour adds to our increasing peace, as we remember to be faithful to the Will we share with God. At times, perhaps, a minute, even less, will be the most that we can offer as the hour strikes. Sometimes we will forget. At other times the business of the world will close on us, and we will be unable to withdraw a little while and turn our thoughts to God.

¹⁷Yet when we can, we will observe our trust as ministers of God in hourly remembrance of our mission and His Love. And we will quietly sit by and wait on Him and listen to His Voice and learn what He would have us do the hour that is yet to come, while thanking Him for all the gifts He gave us in the one gone by.

¹⁸In time, with practice, you will never cease to think of Him and hear His loving Voice guiding your footsteps into quiet ways where you will walk in true defenselessness, for you will know that Heaven goes with you. Nor would you keep your mind away from Him a moment, even though your time is spent in offering salvation to the world. Think you He will not make this possible for you who chose to carry out His plan for the salvation of the world and yours?

¹⁹Today our theme is our defenselessness. We clothe ourselves in it as we

prepare to meet the day. We rise up strong in Christ and let our weakness disappear as we remember that His strength abides in us. We will remind ourselves that He remains beside us through the day and never leaves our weakness unsupported by His strength.

²⁰ We call upon His strength each time we feel the threat of our defenses undermine our certainty of purpose. We will pause a moment as He tells us, “I am here.” Your practicing will now begin to take the earnestness of love to help you keep your mind from wandering from its intent.

²¹ Be not afraid nor timid. There can be no doubt that you will reach your final goal. The ministers of God can never fail because the love and strength and peace that shine from them to all their brothers come from Him. These are His gifts to you. Defenselessness is all you need to give Him in return. You lay aside but what was never real to look on Christ and see His sinlessness.

LESSON 154

I am among the ministers of God.

¹Let us today be neither arrogant nor falsely humble. We have gone beyond such foolishness. We cannot judge ourselves, nor need we do so. These are but attempts to hold decision off, and to delay commitment to our function. It is not our part to judge our worth, nor can we know what role is best for us; what we can do within a larger plan we cannot see in its entirety. Our part is cast in Heaven, not in hell. And what we think is weakness can be strength; what we believe to be our strength is often arrogance.

²Whatever your appointed role may be, it was selected by the Voice for God, Whose function is to speak for you as well. Seeing your strengths exactly as they are and equally aware of where they can be best applied, for what, to whom, and when, He chooses and accepts your part for you. He does not work without your own consent, but He is not deceived in what you are and listens only to His Voice in you.

³It is through His ability to hear One Voice Which is His own that you become aware at last there is One Voice in you. And that One Voice appoints your function and relays it to you, giving you the strength to understand it, do what it entails, and to succeed in everything you do that is related to it. God has joined His Son in this, and thus His Son becomes His messenger of unity with Him.

⁴It is this joining through the Voice of God of Father and of Son that sets apart salvation from the world. It is this Voice which speaks of laws the world does not obey, which promises salvation from all sin, with guilt abolished in the mind that God created sinless. Now this mind becomes aware again of Who created it, and of His lasting union with itself. So is its Self the one reality in which its will and that of God are joined.

⁵A messenger does not elect to make the message he delivers. Nor does he question the right of him who does nor ask why he has chosen those who will receive the message that he brings. It is enough that he accept it, bring it to the ones for whom it is appointed, and fulfill his role in its delivery. If he insists on judging what the messages should be or what their purpose is or where they should be carried, he is failing to perform his proper part as bringer of the Word.

⁶There is one major difference in the role of Heaven's messengers which sets them off from those the world appoints. The messages which they deliver are intended first for them. And it is only as they can accept them for themselves that they become able to bring them further and to give them everywhere that they

were meant to be. Like earthly messengers, they did not write the messages they bear, but they become their first receivers in the truest sense, receiving to prepare themselves to give.

⁷An earthly messenger fulfills his role by giving all the messages away. The messengers of God perform their part by their acceptance of His messages as for themselves and show they understand the messages by giving them away. They choose no roles that are not given them by His authority. And so they gain by every message which they give away.

⁸Would you receive the messages of God? For thus do you become His messengers. You are appointed now. And yet you wait to give the messages you have received, and so you do not know that they are yours and do not recognize them. No one can receive and understand he has received until he gives. For in the giving is his own acceptance of what he received.

⁹You who are now the messengers of God receive His messages, for that is part of your appointed role. God has not failed to offer what you need, nor has it been left unaccepted. Yet another part of your appointed task is yet to be accomplished. He Who has received for you the messages of God would have them be received by you as well. For thus do you identify with Him and claim your own.

¹⁰It is this joining that we undertake to recognize today. We will not seek to keep our minds apart from Him Who speaks for us, for it is but our voice we hear as we attend Him. He alone can speak to us and for us, joining in One Voice the getting and the giving of God's Word, the giving and receiving of His Will.

¹¹We practice giving Him what He would have that we may recognize His gifts to us. He needs our voice that He may speak through us. He needs our hands to hold His messages and carry them to those whom He appoints. He needs our feet to bring us where He wills, that those who wait in misery may be at last delivered. And He needs our will united with His own, that we may be the true receivers of the gifts He gives.

¹²Let us but learn this lesson for today: we will not recognize what we receive until we give it. You have heard this said a hundred times, and yet belief is lacking still. But this is sure—until belief is given it, you will receive a thousand miracles and then receive a thousand more but will not know that God Himself has left no gift beyond what you already have nor has denied the tiniest of blessings to His Son. What can this mean to you until you have identified with him and with his own?

¹³Our lesson for today is stated thus:

*¹⁴I am among the ministers of God,
And I am grateful that I have the means
By which to recognize that I am free.*

¹⁵The world recedes as we light up our minds and realize these holy words are true. They are the message sent to us today from our Creator. Now we demonstrate how they have changed our minds about ourselves and what our function is. For as we prove that we accept no will we do not share, our many gifts from our Creator will spring to our sight and leap into our hands, and we will recognize what we received.

LESSON 155

I will step back and let Him lead the way.

¹There is a way of living in the world that is not here, although it seems to be. You do not change appearance, though you smile more frequently. Your forehead is serene; your eyes are quiet. And the ones who walk the world as you do recognize their own. Yet those who have not yet perceived the way will recognize you also and believe that you are like them as you were before.

²The world is an illusion. Those who choose to come to it are seeking for a place where they can be illusions and avoid their own reality. Yet when they find their own reality is even here, then they step back and let it lead the way. What other choice is really theirs to make? To let illusion walk ahead of truth is madness, but to let illusion sink behind the truth and let the truth stand forth as what it is, is simple sanity.

³This is the simple choice we make today. The mad illusion will remain awhile in evidence for those to look upon who chose to come and have not yet rejoiced to find they were mistaken in the choice. They cannot learn directly from the truth, because they have denied that it is so. And so they need a teacher who perceives their madness, but who still can look beyond illusion to the simple truth in them.

⁴If truth demanded they give up the world, it would appear to them as if it asked the sacrifice of something that is real. Many have chosen to renounce the world while still believing its reality, and they have suffered from a sense of loss and have not been released accordingly. Others have chosen nothing but the world, and they have suffered from a sense of loss still deeper, which they did not understand.

⁵Between these paths there is another road that leads away from loss of every kind, for sacrifice and deprivation both are quickly left behind. This is the way appointed for you now. You walk this path as others walk, nor do you seem to be distinct from them although you are indeed. Thus can you serve them while you serve yourself and set their footsteps on the way which God has opened up to you, and them through you.

⁶Illusion still appears to cling to you that you may reach them. Yet it has stepped back, and it is not illusion that they hear you speak of nor illusion which you bring their eyes to look on and their minds to grasp. Now can the truth, which walks ahead of you, speak to them through illusion, for the road leads past illusion now, while on the way you call to them that they may follow you.

⁷ All roads will lead to this one in the end. For sacrifice and deprivation are paths which lead nowhere, choices for defeat, and aims which will remain impossible. All this steps back as truth comes forth in you to lead your brothers from the ways of death and set them on the way to happiness. Their suffering is but illusion. Yet they need a guide to lead them out of it, for they mistake illusion for the truth.

⁸ Such is salvation's call, and nothing more. It asks that you accept the truth, and let it go before you, lighting up the path of ransom from illusion. It is not a ransom with a price. There is no cost, but only gain. Illusion can but seem to hold in chains the holy Son of God. It is but from illusions he is saved. As they step back, he finds himself again.

⁹ Walk safely now, yet carefully because this path is new to you. And you may find that you are tempted still to walk ahead of truth and let illusions be your guide. Your holy brothers have been given you to follow in your footsteps as you walk with certainty of purpose to the truth. It goes before you now, that they may see something with which they can identify, something they understand to lead the way.

¹⁰ Yet at the journey's ending there will be no gap, no distance between truth and you. And all illusions walking in the way you travelled will be gone from you as well, with nothing left to keep the truth apart from God's completion, holy as Himself. Step back in faith and let truth lead the way. You know not where you go, but One Who knows goes with you. Let Him lead you with the rest.

¹¹ When dreams are over, time has closed the door on all the things that pass, and miracles are purposeless, the holy Son of God will make no journeys. There will be no wish to be illusion rather than the truth. And we step forth toward this as we progress along the way that truth points out to us. This is our final journey, which we make for everyone. We must not lose our way. For as truth goes before us, so it goes before our brothers who will follow us.

¹² We walk to God. Pause and reflect on this. Could any way be holier or more deserving of your effort, of your love, and of your full intent? What way could give you more than everything or offer less and still content the holy Son of God? We walk to God. The truth that walks before us now is one with Him and leads us to where He has always been. What way but this could be a path that you would choose instead?

¹³ Your feet are safely set upon the road which leads the world to God. Look not to ways that seem to lead you elsewhere. Dreams are not a worthy guide for you who are God's Son. Forget not He has placed His hand in yours and given

you your brothers in His trust that you are worthy of His trust in you. He cannot be deceived. His trust has made your pathway certain and your goal secure. You will not fail your brothers nor your Self.

¹⁴And now He asks but that you think of Him a while each day that He may speak to you and tell you of His Love, reminding you how great His trust, how limitless His Love. In your name and His own, which are the same, we practice gladly with this thought today:

¹⁵*I will step back and let Him lead the way,
For I would walk along the road to Him.*

LESSON 156

I walk with God in perfect holiness.

¹ Today's idea but states the simple truth that makes the thought of sin impossible. It promises there is no cause for guilt, and being causeless it does not exist. It follows surely from the basic thought so often mentioned in the text—ideas leave not their source. If this be true, how can you be apart from God? How could you walk the world alone and separate from your Source?

² We are not inconsistent in the thoughts that we present in our curriculum. Truth must be true throughout if it be true. It cannot contradict itself nor be in parts uncertain and in others sure. You cannot walk the world apart from God because you could not be without Him. He is what your life is. Where you are, He is. There is one Life. That Life you share with Him. Nothing can be apart from Him and live.

³ Yet where He is there must be holiness as well as life. No attribute of His remains unshared by everything that lives. What lives is holy as Himself because what shares His life is part of Holiness and could no more be sinful than the sun could choose to be of ice, the sea elect to be apart from water, or the grass to grow with roots suspended in the air.

⁴ There is a Light in you Which cannot die, Whose Presence is so holy that the world is sanctified because of you. All things that live bring gifts to you and offer them in gratitude and gladness at your feet. The scent of flowers is their gift to you. The waves bow down before you, and the trees extend their arms to shield you from the heat and lay their leaves before you on the ground that you may walk in softness, while the wind sinks to a whisper round your holy head.

⁵ The Light in you is what the universe longs to behold. All living things are still before you, for they recognize Who walks with you. The light you carry is their own, and thus they see in you their holiness, saluting you as savior and as God. Accept their reverence, for it is due to Holiness itself Which walks with you, transforming in Its gentle Light all things into Its likeness and Its purity.

⁶ This is the way salvation works. As you step back, the Light in you steps forward and encompasses the world. It heralds not the end of sin in punishment and death. In lightness and in laughter is it gone, because its quaint absurdity is seen. It is a foolish thought, a silly dream, not frightening, ridiculous perhaps, but who would waste an instant in approach to God Himself for such a senseless whim?

⁷ Yet you have wasted many, many years on just this foolish thought. The

past is gone with all its fantasies. They keep you bound no longer. The approach to God is near. And in the little interval of doubt which still remains, you may perhaps lose sight of your Companion, and mistake Him for the senseless, ancient dream that now is past.

⁸“Who walks with me?” This question should be asked a thousand times a day, till certainty has ended doubting and established peace. Today let doubting cease. God speaks for you in answering your question with these words:

⁹I walk with God in perfect holiness.

I light the world, I light my mind and all

The minds which God created one with me.

LESSON 157

Into His Presence would I enter now.

¹This is a day of silence and of trust. It is a special time of promise in your calendar of days. It is a time Heaven has set apart to shine upon, and cast a timeless light upon this day when echoes of eternity are heard. This day is holy, for it ushers in a new experience, a different kind of feeling and awareness. You have spent long days and nights in celebrating death. Today you learn to feel the joy of life.

²This is another crucial turning point in the curriculum. We add a new dimension now—a fresh experience that sheds a light on all that we have learned already and prepares us for what we have yet to learn. It brings us to the door where learning ceases, and we catch a glimpse of what lies past the highest reaches it can possibly attain. It leaves us there an instant and we go beyond it, sure of our direction and our only goal.

³Today it will be given you to feel a touch of Heaven, though you will return to paths of learning. Yet you have come far enough along the way to alter time sufficiently to rise above its laws and walk into eternity a while. This you will learn to do increasingly, as every lesson, faithfully rehearsed, brings you more swiftly to this holy place and leaves you for a moment to your Self.

⁴He will direct your practicing today, for what you ask for now is what He wills. And having joined your will with His this day, what you are asking must be given you. Nothing is needed but today's idea to light your mind and let it rest in still anticipation and in quiet joy wherein you quickly leave the world behind.

⁵From this day forth, your ministry takes on a genuine devotion and a glow that travels from your fingertips to those you touch and blesses those you look upon. A vision reaches everyone you meet, and everyone you think of, or who thinks of you. For your experience today will so transform your mind that it becomes the touchstone for the holy Thoughts of God.

⁶Your body will be sanctified today, its only purpose being now to bring the vision of what you experience this day to light the world. We cannot give experience like this directly. Yet it leaves a vision in our eyes which we can offer everyone that he may come the sooner to the same experience in which the world is quietly forgot and Heaven is remembered for a while.

⁷As this experience increases and all goals but this become of little worth, the world to which you will return becomes a little closer to the end of time, a little more like Heaven in its ways, a little nearer its deliverance. And you who

bring it light will come to see the light more sure, the vision more distinct.

⁸The time will come when you will not return in the same form in which you now appear, for you will have no need of it. Yet now it has a purpose and will serve it well. Today we will embark upon a course you have not dreamed of. But the Holy One, the Giver of the happy dreams of life, Translator of perception into truth, the holy Guide to Heaven given you has dreamed for you this journey which you make and start today with the experience this day holds out to you to be your own.

⁹Into Christ's Presence will we enter now, serenely unaware of everything except His shining face and perfect Love. The vision of His face will stay with you, but there will be an instant which transcends all vision, even this, the holiest. This you will never teach, for you attained it not through learning. Yet the vision speaks of your remembrance of what you knew that instant and will surely know again.

LESSON 158

Today I learn to give as I receive.

¹What has been given you? The knowledge that you are a mind, in Mind and purely mind, sinless forever, wholly unafraid because you were created out of Love. Nor have you left your Source, remaining as you were created. This was given you as knowledge which you cannot lose. It was given as well to every living thing, for by that knowledge only does it live.

²You have received all this. No one who walks the world but has received it. It is not this knowledge which you give, for that is what creation gave. All this cannot be learned. What, then, are you to learn to give today? Our lesson yesterday evoked a theme found early in the text. Experience cannot be shared directly in the way that vision can. The revelation that the Father and the Son are one will come in time to every mind. Yet is that time determined by the mind itself, not taught.

³The time is set already. It appears to be quite arbitrary. Yet there is no step along the road that anyone takes but by chance. It has already been taken by him, although he has not yet embarked on it. For time but seems to go in one direction. We but undertake a journey that is over. Yet it seems to have a future still unknown to us.

⁴Time is a trick—a sleight of hand, a vast illusion in which figures come and go as if by magic. Yet there is a plan behind appearances which does not change. The script is written. When experience will come to end your doubting has been set. For we but see the journey from the point at which it ended, looking back on it, imagining we make it once again; reviewing mentally what has gone by.

⁵A teacher does not give experience because he did not learn it. It revealed itself to him at its appointed time. But vision is his gift. This he can give directly, for Christ's knowledge is not lost because He has a vision He can give to anyone who asks. The Father's Will and His are joined in knowledge. Yet there is a vision which the Holy Spirit sees because the mind of Christ beholds it too.

⁶Here is the joining of the world of doubt and shadows made with the intangible. Here is a quiet place within the world made holy by forgiveness and by love. Here are all contradictions reconciled, for here the journey ends. Experience, unlearned, untaught, unseen, is merely there. This is beyond our goal, for it transcends what needs to be accomplished. Our concern is with Christ's vision. This we can attain.

⁷Christ's vision has one law. It does not look upon a body and mistake it

for the Son whom God created. It beholds a light beyond the body, an idea beyond what can be touched, a purity undimmed by errors, pitiful mistakes, and fearful thoughts of guilt from dreams of sin. It sees no separation. And it looks on everyone, on every circumstance, all happenings, and all events without the slightest fading of the light it sees.

⁸This can be taught and must be taught by all who would achieve it. It requires but the recognition that the world can not give anything that faintly can compare with this in value; nor set up a goal which does not merely disappear when this has been perceived. And this you give today—see no one as a body. Greet him as the Son of God he is, acknowledging that he is one with you in holiness.

⁹Thus are his sins forgiven him, for Christ has vision which has power to overlook them all. In His forgiveness, they are gone. Unseen by One, they merely disappear because a vision of the holiness which lies beyond them comes to take their place. It matters not what form they took nor how enormous they appeared to be nor who seemed to be hurt by them. They are no more, and all effects they seemed to have are gone with them, undone and never to be done.

¹⁰Thus do you learn to give as you receive. And thus Christ's vision looks on you as well. This lesson is not difficult to learn if you remember in your brother you but see yourself. If he be lost in sin so must you be; if you see light in him your sins have been forgiven by yourself. Each brother whom you meet today provides another chance to let Christ's vision shine on you and offer you the peace of God.

¹¹It matters not when revelation comes, for that is not of time. Yet time has still one gift to give in which true knowledge is reflected in a way so accurate its image shares its unseen holiness; its likeness shines with its immortal love. We practice seeing with the eyes of Christ today. And by the holy gifts we give, Christ's vision looks upon ourselves as well.

LESSON 159

I give the miracles I have received.

¹No one can give what he has not received. To give a thing requires first you have it in your own possession. Here the laws of Heaven and the world agree. But here they also separate. The world believes that to possess a thing, it must be kept. Salvation teaches otherwise. To give is how to recognize you have received. It is the proof that what you have is yours.

²You understand that you are healed when you give healing. You accept forgiveness as accomplished in yourself when you forgive. You recognize your brother as yourself and thus do you perceive that you are whole. There is no miracle you cannot give, for all are given you. Receive them now by opening the storehouse of your mind where they are laid and giving them away.

³Christ's vision is a miracle. It comes from far beyond itself, for it reflects eternal love and the rebirth of love which never died but has been kept obscure. Christ's vision pictures Heaven, for it sees a world so like to Heaven that what God created perfect can be mirrored there. The darkened glass the world presents can show but twisted images in broken parts. The real world pictures Heaven's innocence.

⁴Christ's vision is the miracle in which all miracles are born. It is their source, remaining with each miracle you give and yet remaining yours. It is the bond by which the giver and receiver are united in extension here on earth as they are one in Heaven. Christ beholds no sin in anyone, and in His sight the sinless are as one. Their holiness was given by His Father and Himself.

⁵Christ's vision is the bridge between the worlds. And in its power can you safely trust to carry you from this world into one made holy by forgiveness. Things which seem quite solid here are merely shadows there, transparent, faintly seen, at times forgot, and never able to obscure the light that shines beyond them. Holiness has been restored to vision, and the blind can see.

⁶This is the Holy Spirit's single gift;—the treasure house to which you can appeal with perfect certainty for everything that can contribute to your happiness. All are laid here already. All can be received but for the asking. Here the door is never locked, and no one is denied his least request or his most urgent need. There is no sickness not already healed, no lack unsatisfied, no need unmet within this golden treasury of Christ.

⁷Here does the world remember what was lost when it was made. For here it is repaired, made new again but in a different light. What was to be the home

of sin becomes the center of redemption and the hearth of mercy where the suffering are healed and welcome. No one will be turned away from this new home where his salvation waits. No one is stranger to him. No one asks for anything of him except the gift of his acceptance of his welcoming.

⁸Christ's vision is the holy ground in which the lilies of forgiveness set their roots. This is their home. They can be brought from here back to the world, but they can never grow in its unnourishing and shallow soil. They need the light and warmth and kindly care Christ's charity provides. They need the love with which He looks on them. And they become His messengers who give as they received.

⁹Take from His storehouse that its treasures may increase. His lilies do not leave their home when they are carried back into the world. Their roots remain. They do not leave their source, but carry its beneficence with them and turn the world into a garden like the one they came from and to which they go again with added fragrance. Now are they twice blessed. The messages they brought from Christ have been delivered and returned to them. And they return them gladly unto Him.

¹⁰Behold the store of miracles set out for you to give. Are you not worth the gift when God appointed it be given you? Judge not God's Son, but follow in the way He has established. Christ has dreamed the dream of a forgiven world. It is His gift whereby a sweet transition can be made from death to life, from hopelessness to hope. Let us an instant dream with Him. His dream awakens us to truth. His vision gives the means for a return to our unlost and everlasting sanctity in God.

LESSON 160

I am at home. Fear is the stranger here.

¹Fear is a stranger to the ways of love. Identify with fear, and you will be a stranger to yourself. And thus you are unknown to you. What is your Self remains an alien to the part of you which thinks that it is real but different from yourself. Who could be sane in such a circumstance? Who but a madman could believe he is what he is not and judge against himself?

²There is a stranger in our midst who comes from an idea so foreign to the truth he speaks a different language, looks upon a world truth does not know, and understands what truth regards as senseless. Stranger yet, he does not recognize to whom he comes and yet maintains his home belongs to him, while he is alien now who is at home.

³And yet how easy it would be to say, “This is my home. Here I belong and will not leave because a madman says I must.” What reason is there for not saying this? What could the reason be except that you had asked this stranger in to take your place and let you be a stranger to yourself? No one would let himself be dispossessed so needlessly unless he thought there was another home more suited to his tastes.

⁴Who is the stranger? Is it fear or you that is unsuited to the home which God provided for His Son? Is fear His own, created in His likeness? Is it fear that love completes and is completed by? There is no home can shelter love and fear. They cannot coexist. If you are real, then fear must be illusion. And if fear is real, then you do not exist at all.

⁵How simply, then, the question is resolved. Who fears has but denied himself and said, “I am the stranger here. And so I leave my home to one more like me than myself and give him all I thought belonged to me.” Now is he exiled of necessity, not knowing who he is, uncertain of all things but this—that he is not himself and that his home has been denied to him.

⁶What does he search for now? What can he find? A stranger to himself can find no home wherever he may look, for he has made return impossible. His way is lost except a miracle will search him out and show him that he is no stranger now. The miracle will come. For in his home his Self remains. It asked no stranger in and took no alien thought to be Itself. And It will call its own unto Itself, in recognition of what is Its own.

⁷Who is the stranger? Is he not the one your Self calls not? You are unable now to recognize this stranger in your midst, for you have given him your rightful

place. Yet is your Self as certain of Its own as God is of His Son. He cannot be confused about creation. He is sure of what belongs to Him. No stranger can be interposed between His knowledge and His Son's reality. He does not know of strangers. He is certain of His Son.

⁸God's certainty suffices. Who he knows to be His Son belongs where He has set His Son forever. He has answered you who ask, "Who is the stranger?" Hear His Voice assure you, quietly and sure, that you are not a stranger to your Father, nor is your Creator stranger made to you. Whom God has joined remains forever one, at home in Him, no stranger to Himself.

⁹Today we offer thanks that Christ has come to search the world for what belongs to Him. His vision sees no strangers, but beholds His own and joyously unites with them. They see Him as a stranger, for they do not recognize themselves. Yet as they give Him welcome, they remember. And He leads them gently home again where they belong.

¹⁰Not one does Christ forget. Not one He fails to give you to remember that your home may be complete and perfect as it was established. He has not forgotten you. But you will not remember Him until you look on all as He does. Who denies his brother is denying Him and thus refusing to accept the gift of sight by which his Self is clearly recognized, his home remembered, and salvation come.

LESSON 161

Give me your blessing, holy Son of God.

¹Today we practice differently and take a stand against our anger that our fears may disappear and offer room to love. Here is salvation in the simple words in which we practice today's idea. Here is the answer to temptation which can never fail to welcome in the Christ where fear and anger had prevailed before. Here is Atonement made complete, the world passed safely by, and Heaven now restored. Here is the answer of the Voice of God.

²Complete abstraction is the natural condition of the mind. But part of it is now unnatural. It does not look on everything as one. It sees instead but fragments of the whole, for only thus could it invent the partial world you see. The purpose of all seeing is to show you what you wish to see. All hearing but brings to your mind the sounds it wants to hear.

³Thus were specifics made. And now it is specifics we must use in practicing. We give them to the Holy Spirit that He may employ them for a purpose which is different from the one we gave to them. Yet He can use but what we made to teach us from a different point of view, so we can see a different use in everything.

⁴One brother is all brothers. Every mind contains all minds, for every mind is one. Such is the truth. Yet do these thoughts make clear the meaning of creation? Do these words bring perfect clarity with them to you? What can they seem to be but empty sounds, pretty, perhaps; correct in sentiment, yet fundamentally not understood nor understandable. The mind that taught itself to think specifically can no longer grasp abstraction in the sense that it is all-encompassing. We need to see a little that we learn a lot.

⁵It seems to be the body that we feel limits our freedom, makes us suffer, and at last puts out our life. Yet bodies are but concrete symbols of a concrete form of fear. Fear without symbols calls for no response, for symbols can stand for the meanings. Love needs no symbols, being true. But fear attaches to specifics, being false.

⁶Bodies attack but minds do not. This thought is surely reminiscent of our text, where it is often emphasized. This is the reason bodies easily become fear's symbols. You have many times been urged to look beyond the body, for its sight presents the symbol of love's "enemy" Christ's vision does not see. The body is the target for attack, for no one thinks he hates a mind. Yet what but mind directs the body to attack? What else could be the seat of fear except what thinks of

fear?

⁷Hate is specific. There must be a thing to be attacked. An enemy must be perceived in such a form he can be touched and seen and heard and ultimately killed. When hatred rests upon a thing, it calls for death as surely as God's Voice proclaims there is no death. Fear is insatiable, consuming everything its eyes behold, seeing itself in everything, compelled to turn upon itself and to destroy.

⁸Who sees a brother as a body sees him as fear's symbol. And he will attack because what he beholds is his own fear external to himself, poised to attack and howling to unite with him again. Mistake not the intensity of rage projected fear must spawn. It shrieks in wrath and claws the air in frantic hope it can reach to its maker and devour him.

⁹This do the body's eyes behold in one whom Heaven cherishes, the angels love, and God created perfect. This is his reality. And in Christ's vision is his loveliness reflected in a form so holy and so beautiful that you could scarce refrain from kneeling at his feet. Yet you will take his hand instead, for you are like him in the sight that sees him thus.

¹⁰Attack on him is enemy to you, for you will not perceive that in his hands is your salvation. Ask him but for this, and he will give it to you. Ask him not to symbolize your fear. Would you request that love destroy itself? Or would you have it be revealed to you and set you free?

¹¹Today we practice in a form we have attempted earlier. Your readiness is closer now, and you will come today nearer Christ's vision. If you are intent on reaching it, you will succeed today. And once you have succeeded, you will not be willing to accept the witnesses your body's eyes call forth. What you will see will sing to you of ancient melodies you will remember. You are not forgot in Heaven. Would you not remember it?

¹²Select one brother, symbol of the rest, and ask salvation of him. See him first as clearly as you can in that same form to which you are accustomed. See his face, his hands and feet, his clothing. Watch him smile, and see familiar gestures which he makes so frequently. Then think of this—what you are seeing now conceals from you the sight of one who can forgive you all your sins, whose sacred hands can take the nails which pierce your own away and lift the crown of thorns which you have placed upon your bleeding head.

¹³Ask this of him that he may set you free:

¹⁴*Give me your blessing, holy Son of God.
I would behold you with the eyes of Christ,
And see my perfect sinlessness in you.*

¹⁵And He will answer Whom you called upon, for He will hear the Voice of God in you and answer in your own. Behold him now whom you had seen as merely flesh and bone and recognize that Christ has come to you.

¹⁶Today's idea is your safe escape from anger and from fear. Be sure you use it instantly, should you be tempted to attack a brother and perceive in him the symbol of your fear. And you will see him suddenly transformed from enemy to savior, from the devil into Christ.

LESSON 162

I am as God created me.

¹This single thought, held firmly in the mind, would save the world. From time to time we will repeat it, as we reach another stage in learning. It will mean far more to you as you advance. These words are sacred, for they are the words God gave in answer to the world you made. By them it disappears, and all things seen within its misty clouds and vaporous illusions vanish as these words are spoken. For they come from God.

²Here is the Word by which the Son became His Father's happiness, His Love, and His completion. Here creation is proclaimed and honored as it is. There is no dream these words will not dispel, no thought of sin, and no illusion that the dream contains that will not fade away before their might. They are the trumpet of awakening that sounds around the world. The dead awake in answer to its call. And those who live and hear this sound will never look on death.

³Holy indeed is he who makes these words his own—arising with them in his mind, recalling them throughout the day, at night bringing them with him as he goes to sleep. His dreams are happy and his rest secure, his safety certain and his body healed because he sleeps and wakens with the truth before him always. He will save the world because he gives the world what he receives each time he practices the words of truth.

⁴Today we practice simply. For the words we use are mighty, and they need no thoughts beyond themselves to change the mind of him who uses them. So wholly is it changed that it is now the treasury in which God places all His gifts and all His love to be distributed to all the world, increased in giving, kept complete because its sharing is unlimited. And thus you learn to think with God. Christ's vision has restored your sight by salvaging your mind.

⁵We honor you today. Yours is the right to perfect holiness you now accept. With this acceptance is salvation brought to everyone, for who could cherish sin when holiness like this has blessed the world? Who could despair when perfect joy is yours, available to all as remedy for grief and misery, all sense of loss, and for complete escape from sin and guilt?

⁶And who would not be brother to you now—you, his redeemer and his savior. Who could fail to welcome you into his heart with loving invitation, eager to unite with one like him in holiness? You are as God created you. These words dispel the night, and darkness is no more. The light is come today to bless the world, for you have recognized the Son of God, and in your recognition is the world's.

LESSON 163

There is no death. The Son of God is free.

¹Death is a thought which takes on many forms, often unrecognized. It may appear as sadness, fear, anxiety, or doubt; as anger, faithlessness, and lack of trust; concern for bodies, envy, and all forms in which the wish to be as you are not may come to tempt you. All such thoughts are but reflections of the worshipping of death as savior and as giver of release.

²Embodiment of fear, the host of sin, god of the guilty, and the lord of all illusions and deceptions, does the thought of death seem mighty. For it seems to hold all living things within its withered hand; all hopes and wishes in its blighting grasp. All goals perceived but in its sightless eyes. The frail, the helpless, and the sick bow down before its image, thinking it alone is real, inevitable, worthy of their trust. For it alone will surely come.

³All things but death are seen to be unsure, too quickly lost however hard to gain, uncertain in their outcome, apt to fail the hopes they once engendered and to leave the taste of dust and ashes in their wake in place of aspirations and of dreams. But death is counted on. For it will come with certain footsteps when the time has come for its arrival. It will never fail to take all life as hostage to itself.

⁴Would you bow down to idols such as this? Here is the strength and might of God Himself perceived within an idol made of dust. Here is the opposite of God proclaimed as lord of all creation, stronger than God's Will for life, the endlessness of love and Heaven's perfect, changeless constancy. Here is the Will of Father and of Son defeated finally and laid to rest beneath the headstone death has placed upon the body of the holy Son of God.

⁵Unholy in defeat, he has become what death would have him be. His epitaph, which death itself has written, gives no name to him, for he has passed to dust. It says but this: "Here lies a witness God is dead." And this it writes again and still again, while all the while its worshippers agree, and kneeling down with foreheads to the ground, they whisper fearfully that it is so.

⁶It is impossible to worship death in any form and still select a few you would not cherish and would yet avoid while still believing in the rest. For death is total. Either all things die or else they live and cannot die. No compromise is possible. For here again we see an obvious position which we must accept if we be sane; what contradicts one thought entirely can not be true unless its opposite is proven false.

⁷The idea of the death of God is so preposterous that even the insane have

difficulty in believing it. For it implies that God was once alive and somehow perished, killed, apparently, by those who did not want him to survive. Their stronger will could triumph over His, and so eternal life gave way to death. And with the Father died the Son as well.

⁸Death's worshippers may be afraid. And yet can thoughts like these be fearful? If they saw that it is only this which they believed, they would be instantly released. And you will show them this today. There is no death, and we renounce it now in every form for their salvation and our own as well. God made not death. Whatever form it takes must therefore be illusion. This the stand we take today. And it is given us to look past death and see the light beyond.

⁹*Our Father, bless our eyes today. We are Your messengers, and we would look upon the glorious reflection of Your love which shines in everything. We live and breathe in You alone. We are not separate from Your eternal life. There is no death, for death is not Your Will. And we abide where You have placed us, in the Life we share with You and with all living things, to be like You and part of You forever. We accept Your Thoughts as ours, and our will is one with Yours eternally. Amen.*

LESSON 164

Now are we one with Him Who is our Source.

¹What time but now can truth be recognized? The present is the only time there is. And so today, this instant, now, we come to look upon what is forever there—not in our sight, but in the eyes of Christ. He looks past time and sees eternity as represented there. He hears the sounds the senseless busy world engenders, yet He hears them faintly, for beyond them all He hears the song of Heaven and the Voice of God more clear, more meaningful, more near.

²The world fades easily away before His sight. Its sounds grow dim. A melody from far beyond the world increasingly is more and more distinct—an ancient call to which He gives an ancient answer. You will recognize them both. For they are but your answer to your Father's call to you. Christ answers for you, echoing your Self, using your voice to give His glad consent, accepting your deliverance for you.

³How holy is your practicing today, as Christ gives you His sight and hears for you and answers in your name the call He hears. How quiet is the time you give to spend with Him beyond the world. How easily are all your seeming sins forgot and all your sorrows unremembered. On this day is grief laid by, for sights and sounds which come from nearer than the world are made clear to you who will today accept the gifts He gives.

⁴There is a silence into which the world can not intrude. There is an ancient peace you carry in your heart and have not lost. There is a sense of holiness in you the thought of sin has never touched. All this today you will remember. Faithfulness in practicing today will bring rewards so great and so completely different from all things you sought before that you will know that here your treasure is and here your rest.

⁵This is the day when vain imaginings part like a curtain to reveal what lies beyond them. Now is what is really there made visible, while all the shadows which appeared to hide it sink to obscurity. Now is the balance righted and the scales of judgment left to Him Who judges true. And in His judgment will a world unfold in perfect innocence before your eyes. Now will you see it with the eyes of Christ. Now is its transformation clear to you.

⁶Brothers, this day is sacred to the world. Your vision, given you from far beyond all things within the world, looks back on them in a new light. And what you see becomes the healing and salvation of the world. The valuable and valueless are both perceived and recognized for what they are. And what is

worthy of your love receives your love, while nothing to be feared remains.

⁷We will not judge today. We will receive but what is given us from judgment made beyond the world. Our practicing today becomes our gift of thankfulness for our release from blindness and from misery. All that we see will but increase our joy because its holiness reflects our own. We stand forgiven in the sight of Christ, with all the world forgiven in our own.

⁸We bless the world as we behold it in the light in which our Savior looks on us and offer it the freedom given us through His forgiving vision, now our own. Open the curtain in your practicing by merely letting go all things you think you want. Your trifling treasures put away and leave a clean and open space within your mind where Christ can come and offer you the treasure of salvation. He has need of your most holy mind to save the world.

⁹Is not this purpose worthy to be yours? Is not Christ's vision worthy to be sought above the world's unsatisfying goals? Let not today slip by without the gifts it holds for you receiving your consent and your acceptance. We can change the world if you acknowledge them. You may not see the value your acceptance gives the world. But this you surely want—you can exchange all suffering for joy this very day. Practice in earnest, and the gift is yours. Would God deceive you? Can His promise fail? Can you withhold so little when His Hand holds out complete salvation to His Son?

LESSON 165

Let not my mind deny the Thought of God.

¹What makes this world seem real except your own denial of the truth which lies beyond? What but your thoughts of misery and death obscure the perfect happiness and the Eternal Life your Father wills for you? And what could hide what cannot be concealed except illusion? What could keep from you what you already have except your choice to see it not, denying it is there?

²The Thought of God created you. It left you not, nor have you ever been apart from It an instant. It belongs to you. By It you live. It is your Source of life, holding you one with It, and everything is one with you because It left you not. The Thought of God protects you, cares for you, makes soft your resting place and smooth your way, lighting your mind with happiness and love. Eternity and everlasting life shine in your mind because the Thought of God has left you not and still abides with you.

³Who would deny his safety and his peace, his joy, his healing and his peace of mind, his quiet rest, his calm awakening if he but recognized where they abide? Would he not instantly prepare to go where they are found, abandoning all else as worthless in comparison with them? And having found them, would he not make sure they stay with him and he remains with them?

⁴Deny not Heaven. It is yours today but for the asking. Nor need you perceive how great the gift, how changed your mind will be before it comes to you. Ask to receive, and it is given you. Conviction lies within it. Till you welcome it as yours, uncertainty remains. Yet God is fair. Sureness is not required to receive what only your acceptance can bestow.

⁵Ask with desire. You need not be sure that you request the only thing you want. But when you have received, you will be sure you have the treasure you have always sought. What would you then exchange it for? What would induce you now to let it fade away from your ecstatic vision? For this sight proves that you have exchanged your blindness for the seeing eyes of Christ; your mind has come to lay aside denial and accept the Thought of God as its inheritance.

⁶Now is all doubting past, the journey's end made certain, and salvation given you. Now is Christ's power in your mind to heal as you were healed. For now you are among the saviors of the world. Your destiny lies there and nowhere else. Would God consent to let His Son remain forever starved by his denial of the nourishment he needs to live? Abundance dwells in him, and deprivation cannot cut him off from God's sustaining love and from his home.

⁷Practice today in hope. For hope indeed is justified. Your doubts are meaningless, for God is certain. And the Thought of Him is never absent. Sureness must abide within you who are host to Him. This course removes all doubts which you have interposed between Him and your certainty of Him. We count on God and not upon ourselves to give us certainty. And in His Name we practice as His Word directs we do. His sureness lies beyond our every doubt. His love remains beyond our every fear. The Thought of Him is still beyond all dreams and in our minds according to His Will.

LESSON 166

I am entrusted with the gifts of God.

¹All things are given you. God's trust in you is limitless. He knows His Son. He gives without exception, holding nothing back that can contribute to your happiness. And yet unless your will is one with His, His gifts are not received. But what would make you think there is another will than His?

²Here is the paradox that underlies the making of the world. This world is not the Will of God, and so it is not real. Yet those who think it real must still believe there is another will, and one that leads to opposite effects from those He wills. Impossible indeed, but every mind that looks upon the world and judges it as certain, solid, trustworthy, and true believes in two creators or in one, himself alone. But never in one God.

³The gifts of God are not acceptable to anyone who holds such strange beliefs. He must believe that, to accept God's gifts, however evident they may become, however urgently he may be called to claim them as his own, is being pressed to treachery against himself. He must deny their presence, contradict the truth, and suffer to preserve the world he made.

⁴Here is the only home he thinks he knows. Here is the only safety he believes that he can find. Without the world he made is he an outcast, homeless and afraid. He does not realize that it is here he is afraid indeed and homeless too—an outcast wandering so far from home, so long away, he does not realize he has forgotten where he came from, where he goes, and even who he really is.

⁵Yet in his lonely, senseless wanderings, God's gifts go with him, all unknown to him. He cannot lose them. But he will not look at what is given him. He wanders on, aware of the futility he sees about him everywhere, perceiving how his little lot but dwindles as he goes ahead to nowhere. Still he wanders on in misery and poverty, alone though God is with him, and a treasure his so great that everything the world contains is valueless before its magnitude.

⁶He seems a sorry figure—worn, in threadbare clothing, and with feet that bleed a little from the rocky road he walks. No one but has identified with him, for everyone who comes here has pursued the path he follows and has felt defeat and hopelessness as he is feeling them. Yet is he really tragic when you see that he is following the way he chose and needs but realize Who walks with him and open up his treasures to be free?

⁷This is your chosen self, the one you made as a replacement for reality.

This is the self you savagely defend against all reason, every evidence, and all the witnesses with proof to show this is not you. You heed them not. You go on your appointed way, with eyes cast down lest you might catch a glimpse of truth and be released from self-deception and set free.

⁸You cower fearfully lest you should feel Christ's touch upon your shoulder and perceive His gentle hand directing you to look upon your gifts. How could you then proclaim your poverty in exile? He would make you laugh at this perception of yourself. Where is self-pity then? And what becomes of all the tragedy you sought to make for him whom God intended only joy?

⁹Your ancient fear has come upon you now, and justice has caught up with you at last. Christ's hand has touched your shoulder, and you feel that you are not alone. You even think the miserable self you thought was you may not be your identity. Perhaps God's Word is truer than your own. Perhaps His gifts to you are real. Perhaps He has not wholly been outwitted by your plan to keep His Son in deep oblivion and go the way you chose without your Self.

¹⁰God's Will does not oppose. It merely is. It is not God you have imprisoned in your plan to lose your Self. He does not know about a plan so alien to His Will. There was a need He did not understand, to which He gave an Answer. That is all. And you who have this Answer given you have need no more of anything but this.

¹¹Now do we live, for now we cannot die. The wish for death is answered, and the sight that looked upon it now has been replaced by vision which perceives that you are not what you pretend to be. One walks with you Who gently answers all your fears with this one merciful reply: "It is not so." He points to all the gifts you have each time the thought of poverty oppresses you and speaks of His companionship when you perceive yourself as lonely and afraid.

¹²Yet He reminds you still of one thing more you had forgotten. For His touch on you has made you like Himself. The gifts you have are not for you alone. What He has come to offer you, you now must learn to give. This is the lesson that His giving holds, for He has saved you from the solitude you sought to make in which to hide from God. He has reminded you of all the gifts that God has given you. He speaks as well of what becomes your will when you accept these gifts and recognize they are your own.

¹³The gifts are yours, entrusted to your care to give to all who chose the lonely road you have escaped. They do not understand they but pursue their wishes. It is you who teach them now. For you have learned of Christ there is another way for them to walk. Teach them by showing them the happiness

that comes to those who feel the touch of Christ and recognize God's gifts. Let sorrow not tempt you to be unfaithful to your trust.

¹⁴Your sighs will now betray the hopes of those who look to you for their release. Your tears are theirs. If you are sick, you but withhold their healing. What you fear but teaches them their fears are justified. Your hand becomes the giver of Christ's touch; your change of mind becomes the proof that who accepts God's gifts can never suffer anything. You are entrusted with the world's release from pain.

¹⁵Betray it not. Become the living proof of what Christ's touch can offer everyone. God has entrusted all His gifts to you. Be witness in your happiness to how transformed the mind becomes which chooses to accept His gifts and feel the touch of Christ. Such is your mission now. For God entrusts the giving of His gifts to all who have received them. He has shared His joy with you. And now you go to share it with the world.

LESSON 167

There is one life, and that I share with God.

¹There are not different kinds of life, for life is like the truth. It does not have degrees. It is the one condition in which all that God created share. Like all His Thoughts, it has no opposite. There is no death because what God created shares His Life. There is no death because an opposite to God does not exist. There is no death because the Father and the Son are one.

²In this world there appears to be a state that is life's opposite. You call it death. Yet we have learned that the idea of death takes many forms. It is the one idea which underlies all feelings that are not supremely happy. It is the alarm to which you give response of any kind that is not perfect joy. All sorrow, loss, anxiety, and suffering and pain, even a little sigh of weariness, a slight discomfort or the merest frown, acknowledge death. And thus deny you live.

³You think that death is of the body. Yet it is but an idea, irrelevant to what is seen as physical. A thought is in the mind. It can be then applied as mind directs it. But its origin is where it must be changed if change occurs. Ideas leave not their source. The emphasis this course has placed on that idea is due to its centrality in our attempts to change your mind about yourself. It is the reason you can heal. It is the cause of healing. It is why you cannot die. Its truth established you as one with God.

⁴Death is the thought that you are separate from your Creator. It is the belief conditions change, emotions alternate because of causes you cannot control, you did not make, and you can never change. It is the fixed belief ideas can leave their source and take on qualities the source does not contain, becoming different from their own origin, apart from it in kind as well as distance, time, and form.

⁵Death cannot come from life. Ideas remain united to their source. They can extend all that their source contains. In that they can go far beyond themselves. But they can not give birth to what was never given them. As they are made, so will their making be. As they were born, so will they then give birth. And where they come from, there will they return.

⁶The mind can think it sleeps, but that is all. It cannot change what is its waking state. It cannot make a body nor abide within a body. What is alien to the mind does not exist because it has no source. For mind creates all things that are and cannot give them attributes it lacks nor change its own eternal, mindful state. It cannot make the physical. What seems to die is but the sign of mind asleep.

⁷The opposite of life can only be another form of life. As such, it can be

reconciled with what created it because it is not opposite in truth. Its form may change; it may appear to be what it is not. Yet mind is mind awake or sleeping. It is not its opposite in anything created nor in what it seems to make when it believes it sleeps.

⁸God creates only mind awake. He does not sleep, and His creations cannot share what He gives not nor make conditions which He does not share with them. The thought of death is not the opposite to thoughts of life. Forever unopposed by opposites of any kind, the Thoughts of God remain forever changeless with the power to extend forever changelessly but yet within Themselves, for They are everywhere.

⁹What seems to be the opposite of life is merely sleeping. When the mind elects to be what it is not and to assume an alien power which it does not have, a foreign state it cannot enter or a false condition not within its Source, it merely seems to go to sleep a while. It dreams of time—an interval in which what seems to happen never has occurred, the changes wrought are substanceless, and all events are nowhere. When the mind awakes, it but continues as it always was.

¹⁰Let us today be children of the truth and not deny our holy heritage. Our life is not as we imagine it. Who changes life because he shuts his eyes or makes himself what he is not because he sleeps and sees in dreams an opposite to what he is? We will not ask for death in any form today. Nor will we let imagined opposites to life abide even an instant where the Thought of life eternal has been set by God Himself.

¹¹His holy home we strive to keep today as He established it, and wills it be forever and forever. He is Lord of what we think today. And in His Thoughts, which have no opposite, we understand there is one life and that we share with Him, with all creation, with their thoughts as well, whom He created in a unity of life that cannot separate in death and leave the Source of Life from where it came.

¹²We share our life because we have one Source, a Source from Which perfection comes to us, remaining always in the holy minds which He created perfect. As we were, so are we now and will forever be. A sleeping mind must waken as it sees its own perfection mirroring the Lord of Life so perfectly it fades into what is reflected there. And now it is no more a mere reflection. It becomes the thing reflected and the light which makes reflection possible. No vision now is needed. For the wakened mind is one that knows its Source, its Self, its holiness.

LESSON 168

Your grace is given me. I claim it now.

¹ God speaks to us. Shall we not speak to Him? He is not distant. He makes no attempt to hide from us. We try to hide from Him and suffer from deception. He remains entirely accessible. He loves His Son. There is no certainty but this, yet this suffices. He will love His Son forever. When his mind remains asleep, He loves him still. And when his mind awakes, He loves him with a never-changing Love.

² If you but knew the meaning of His Love, hope and despair would be impossible, for hope would be forever satisfied; despair of any kind unthinkable. His grace His answer is to all despair, for in it lies remembrance of His Love. Would He not gladly give the means by which His Will is recognized? His grace is yours by your acknowledgment. And memory of Him awakens in the mind which asks the means of Him whereby its sleep is done.

³ Today we ask of God the gift He has most carefully preserved within our hearts, waiting to be acknowledged. This the gift by which God leans to us and lifts us up, taking salvation's final step Himself. All steps but this we learn, instructed by His Voice. But finally He comes Himself and takes us in His arms and sweeps away the cobwebs of our sleep. His gift of grace is more than just an answer. It restores all memories the sleeping mind forgot; all certainty of what love's meaning is.

⁴ God loves His Son. Request Him now to give the means by which this world will disappear, and vision first will come with knowledge but an instant later. For in grace you see a light that covers all the world in love and watch fear disappear from every face as hearts rise up and claim the light as theirs. What now remains that Heaven be delayed an instant longer? What remains undone when your forgiveness rests on everything?

⁵ It is a new and holy day today, for we receive what has been given us. Our faith lies in the Giver, not our own acceptance. We acknowledge our mistakes, but He to Whom all error is unknown is yet the One Who answers our mistakes by giving us the means to lay them down and rise to Him in gratitude and love.

⁶ And He descends to meet us as we come to Him, for what He has prepared for us He gives and we receive. Such is His Will because He loves His Son. To Him we pray today, returning but the words He gave to us through His own Voice, His Word, His Love:

⁷ *Your grace is given me. I claim it now.*

Father, I come to You. And You will come

To me who asks. I am the Son You love.

LESSON 169

By grace I live. By grace I am released.

¹Grace is an aspect of the love of God which is most like the state prevailing in the unity of truth. It is the world's most lofty aspiration, for it leads beyond the world entirely. It is past learning yet the goal of learning, for grace cannot come until the mind prepares itself for true acceptance. Grace becomes inevitable instantly in those who have prepared a table where it can be gently laid and willingly received, an altar clean and holy for the gift.

²Grace is acceptance of the love of God within a world of seeming hate and fear. By grace alone the hate and fear are gone, for grace presents a state so opposite to everything the world contains that those whose minds are lighted by the gift of grace can not believe the world of fear is real.

³Grace is not learned. The final step must go beyond all learning. Grace is not the goal this course aspires to attain. Yet we prepare for grace in that an open mind can hear the call to waken. It is not shut tight against God's Voice. It has become aware that there are things it does not know and thus is ready to accept a state completely different from experience with which it is familiarly at home.

⁴We have perhaps appeared to contradict our statement that the revelation of the Father and the Son as one has been already set. But we have also said the mind determines when that time will be and has determined it. And yet we urge you to bear witness to the Word of God to hasten the experience of truth and speed its advent into every mind which recognizes its effects on you.

⁵Oneness is simply the idea God is. And in His Being, He encompasses all things. No mind holds anything but Him. We say "God is," and then we cease to speak, for in that knowledge words are meaningless. There are no lips to speak them and no part of mind sufficiently distinct to feel that it is now aware of something not itself. It has united with its Source, and like its Source Itself, it merely is.

⁶We cannot speak nor write nor even think of this at all. It comes to every mind when total recognition that its will is God's has been completely given and received completely. It returns the mind into the endless present, where the past and future cannot be conceived. It lies beyond salvation—past all thought of time, forgiveness, and the holy face of Christ. The Son of God has merely disappeared into His Father, as his Father has in him. The world has never been at all. Eternity remains a constant state.

⁷This is beyond experience we try to hasten. Yet forgiveness, taught and

learned, brings with it the experiences which bear witness that the time the mind itself determined to abandon all but this is now at hand. We do not hasten it in that what you will offer was concealed from Him Who teaches what forgiveness means. All learning was already in His Mind, accomplished and complete. He recognized all that time holds and gave it to all minds that each one might determine from a point where time has ended when it is released to revelation and eternity.

⁸We have repeated several times before that you but make a journey that is done. For oneness must be here. Whatever time the mind has set for revelation is entirely irrelevant to what must be a constant state, forever as it always was; forever to remain as it is now. We merely take the part assigned long since and fully recognized as perfectly fulfilled by Him Who wrote salvation's script in His Creator's name and in the name of His Creator's Son.

⁹There is no need to further clarify what no one in the world can understand. When revelation of your oneness comes, it will be known and fully understood. Now we have work to do, for those in time can speak of things beyond and listen to words which explain what is to come is past already. Yet what meaning can the words convey to those who count the hours still and rise and work and go to sleep by them?

¹⁰Suffice it, then, that you have work to do to play your part. The ending must remain obscure to you until your part is done. It does not matter. For your part is still what all the rest depends on. As you take the role assigned to you, salvation comes a little nearer each uncertain heart that does not beat as yet in tune with God. Forgiveness is the central theme which runs throughout salvation, holding all its parts in meaningful relationships, the course it runs directed, and its outcome sure.

¹¹And now we ask for grace, the final gift salvation can bestow. Experience that grace provides will end in time, for grace foreshadows Heaven yet does not replace the thought of time but for a little while. The interval suffices. It is here that miracles are laid, to be returned by you from holy instants you receive through grace in your experience to all who see the light that lingers on your face.

¹²What is the face of Christ but his who went a moment into timelessness and brought a clear reflection of the unity he felt an instant back to bless the world? How could you finally attain to it forever while a part of you remains outside, unknowing, unawakened, and in need of you as witness to the truth?

¹³Be grateful to return, as you were glad to go an instant and accept the gifts

that grace provided you. You carry them back to yourself. And revelation stands not far behind. Its coming is ensured. We ask for grace and for experience that comes from grace. We welcome the release it offers everyone. We do not ask for the unaskable. We do not look beyond what grace can give. For this we can give in the grace that has been given us.

¹⁴ Our learning goal today does not exceed this prayer, yet in the world, what could be more than what we ask this day of Him Who gives the grace we ask as it was given Him?

*¹⁵ By grace I live. By grace I am released.
By grace I give. By grace I will release.*

LESSON 170

There is no cruelty in God and none in me.

¹No one attacks without intent to hurt. This can have no exception. When you think that you attack in self defense, you mean that to be cruel is protection; you are safe because of cruelty. You mean that you believe to hurt another brings you freedom. And you mean that to attack is to exchange the state in which you are for something better, safer, more secure from dangerous invasion and from fear.

²How thoroughly insane is the idea that to defend from fear is to attack! For here is fear begot and fed with blood, to make it grow and swell and rage. And thus is fear protected, not escaped. Today we learn a lesson which can save you more delay and needless misery than you can possibly imagine. It is this:

³You make what you defend against, and by your own defense against it is it real and inescapable. Lay down your arms, and only then do you perceive it false.

⁴It seems to be the enemy without that you attack. Yet your defense sets up an enemy within—an alien thought at war with you, depriving you of peace, splitting your mind into two camps which seem wholly irreconcilable. For love now has an “enemy,” an opposite; and fear, the alien, now needs your defense against the threat of what you really are.

⁵If you consider carefully the means by which your fancied self-defense proceeds on its imagined way, you will perceive the premises on which the idea stands. First, it is obvious ideas must leave their source. For it is you who make attack and must have first conceived of it. Yet you attack outside yourself and separate your mind from him who is to be attacked with perfect faith the split you made is real.

⁶Next are the attributes of love bestowed upon its “enemy.” For fear becomes your safety and protector of your peace, to which you turn for solace and escape from doubts about your strength and hope of rest in dreamless quiet. And as love is shorn of what belongs to it and it alone, love is endowed with attributes of fear. For love would ask you lay down all defense as merely foolish. And your arms indeed would crumble into dust. For such they are.

⁷With love as enemy must cruelty become a god, and gods demand that those who worship them obey their dictates and refuse to question them. Harsh

punishment is meted out relentlessly to those who ask if the demands are sensible or even sane. It is their enemies who are unreasonable and insane, while they are always merciful and just.

⁸ Today we look upon this cruel god dispassionately. And we note that though his lips are smeared with blood and fire seems to flame from him, he is but made of stone. He can do nothing. We need not defy his power. He has none. And those who see in him their safety have no guardian, no strength to call upon in danger, and no mighty warrior to fight for them.

⁹ This moment can be terrible. But it can also be the time of your release from abject slavery. You make a choice, standing before this idol, seeing him exactly as he is. Will you restore to love what you have sought to wrest from it and lay before this mindless piece of stone? Or will you make another idol to replace it? For the god of cruelty takes many forms. Another can be found.

¹⁰ Yet do not think that fear is the escape from fear. Let us remember what the course has stressed about the obstacles to peace. The final one, the hardest to believe, is nothing, and a seeming obstacle with the appearance of a solid block, impenetrable, fearful and beyond surmounting, is the fear of God Himself. Here is the basic premise which enthrones the thought of fear as god. For fear is loved by those who worship it, and love appears to be invested now with cruelty.

¹¹ Where does the totally insane belief in gods of vengeance come from? Love has not confused its attributes with those of fear. Yet must the worshippers of fear perceive their own confusion in fear's "enemy," its cruelty as now a part of love. And what becomes more fearful than the heart of Love Itself? The blood appears to be upon His Lips; the fire comes from Him. And He is terrible above all else, cruel beyond conception, striking down all who acknowledge Him to be their God.

¹² The choice you make today is certain. For you look for the last time upon this bit of carven stone you made and call it god no longer. You have reached this place before, but you have chosen that this cruel god remain with you in still another form, and so the fear of God returned with you. This time you leave it here. And you return to a new world unburdened by its weight; beheld not in its sightless eyes but in the vision that your choice restored to you.

¹³ Now do your eyes belong to Christ, and He looks through them. Now your voice belongs to God and echoes His. And now your heart remains at peace forever. You have chosen Him in place of idols, and your attributes, given by your Creator, are restored to you at last. The Call of God is heard and answered. Now has fear made way for love, as God Himself replaces cruelty.

¹⁴ *Father, we are like You. No cruelty abides in us for there is none in You. Your peace is ours. And we bless the world with what we have received from You alone. We choose again and make our choice for all our brothers, knowing they are one with us. We bring them Your salvation as we have received it now. And we give thanks for them who render us complete. In them we see Your glory, and in them we find our peace. Holy are we because Your holiness has set us free. And we give thanks. Amen.*

R E V I E W V

We now review again. This time we are ready to give more effort and more time to what we undertake. We recognize we are preparing for another phase of understanding. We would take this step completely, that we may go on again more certain, more sincere, with faith upheld more surely. Our footsteps have not been unwavering, and doubts have made us walk uncertainly and slowly on the road this course sets forth. But now we hasten on, for we approach a greater certainty, a firmer purpose and a surer goal.

^{170:16} *Steady our feet, our Father; let our doubts be quiet and our holy minds be still, and speak to us. We have no words to give to You. We would but listen to Your Word and make it ours. Lead our practicing as does a father lead a little child along a way he does not understand. Yet does he follow, sure that he is safe because his father leads the way for him.*

¹⁷ *So do we bring our practicing to You. And if we stumble, You will raise us up. If we forget the way, we count upon Your sure remembering. We wander off, but You will not forget to call us back. Quicken our footsteps now, that we may walk more certainly and quickly unto You. And we accept the Word You offer us to unify our practicing, as we review the thoughts that You have given us.*

¹⁸ This is the thought which should precede the thoughts that we review. Each one but clarifies some aspect of this thought or helps it be more meaningful, more personal and true, and more descriptive of the holy Self we share and now prepare to know again:

¹⁹ *God is but Love, and therefore so am I.*

²⁰ This Self alone knows love. This Self alone is perfectly consistent in Its thoughts, knows Its Creator, understands Itself, is perfect in Its knowledge and Its love, and never changes from Its constant state of union with Its Father and Itself.

²¹ And it is This that waits to meet us at the journey's ending. Every step we take brings us a little nearer. This review will shorten time immeasurably if we keep in mind that This remains our goal, and as we practice, it is This to which we are approaching. Let us raise our hearts from dust to life as we remember This is promised us, and that this course was sent to open up the path of light to us,

and teach us, step by step, how to return to the eternal Self we thought we lost.

²²I take the journey with you. For I share your doubts and fears a little while, that you may come to me who recognize the road by which all fears and doubts are overcome. We walk together. I must understand uncertainty and pain, although I know they have no meaning. Yet a savior must remain with those he teaches, seeing what they see, but still retaining in his mind the way that led him out and now will lead you out with him. God's Son is crucified until you walk along the road with me.

²³My resurrection comes again each time I lead a brother safely to the place at which the journey ends and is forgot. I am renewed each time a brother learns there is a way from misery and pain. I am reborn each time a brother's mind turns to the light in him and looks for me. I have forgotten no one. Help me now to lead you back to where the journey was begun, to make another choice with me.

²⁴Release me as you practice once again the thoughts I brought to you from Him Who sees your bitter need and knows the answer God has given Him. Together we review these thoughts. Together we devote our time and effort to them. And together we will teach them to our brothers. God would not have Heaven incomplete. It waits for you as I do. I am incomplete without your part in me. And as I am made whole, we go together to our ancient home, prepared for us before time was and kept unchanged by time, immaculate and safe, as it will be at last, when time is done.

²⁵Let this review be then your gift to me. For this alone I need—that you will hear the words I speak and give them to the world. You are my voice, my eyes, my feet, my hands, through which I save the world. The Self from Which I call to you is but your own. To Him we go together. Take your brother's hand, for this is not a way we walk alone. In him I walk with you and you with me. Our Father wills His Son be one with Him. What lives but must not then be one with you?

²⁶Let this review become a time in which we share a new experience for you, yet one as old as time, and older still. Hallowed your name. Your glory undefiled forever. And your wholeness now complete, as God established it. You are His Son, completing His extension in your own. We practice but an ancient truth we knew before illusion seemed to claim the world. And we remind the world that it is free of all illusions every time we say,

²⁷ God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

²⁸With this we start each day of our review. With this we start and end each

period of practice time. And with this thought we sleep, to waken once again with these same words upon our lips to greet another day. No thought that we review but we surround with it and use the thoughts to hold it up before our minds and keep it clear in our remembrance throughout the day. And thus when we have finished this review, we will have recognized the words we speak are true.

²⁹Yet are the words but aids and to be used, except at the beginning and the end of practice periods, but to recall the mind as needed to its purpose. We place faith in the experience that comes from practice, not the means we use. We wait for the experience and recognize that it is only here conviction lies. We use the words, and try and try again to go beyond them to their meaning, which is far beyond their sound. The sound grows dim and disappears as we approach the Source of meaning. It is here that we find rest.

LESSON 171

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[151] All things are echoes of the Voice of God.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[152] The power of decision is my own.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

LESSON 172

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[153] In my defenselessness my safety lies.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[154] I am among the ministers of God.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

LESSON 173

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[155] I will step back and let Him lead the way.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[156] I walk with God in perfect holiness.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

LESSON 174

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[157] Into His Presence would I enter now.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[158] Today I learn to give as I receive.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

LESSON 175

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[159] I give the miracles I have received.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[160] I am at home. Fear is the stranger here.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

LESSON 176

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[161] Give me your blessing, holy Son of God.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[162] I am as God created me.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

LESSON 177

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[163] There is no death. The Son of God is free.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[164] Now are we one with Him Who is our Source.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

LESSON 178

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[165] Let not my mind deny the Thought of God.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[166] I am entrusted with the gifts of God.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

LESSON 179

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[167] There is one life, and that I share with God.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[168] Your grace is given me. I claim it now.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

LESSON 180

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[169] By grace I live. By grace I am released.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

[170] There is no cruelty in God and none in me.

God is but Love, and therefore so am I.

INTRODUCTION TO LESSONS 181-200

Our next few lessons make a special point of firming up your willingness to make your weak commitment strong, your scattered goals blend into one intent. You are not asked for total dedication all the time, as yet. But you are asked to practice now in order to attain the sense of peace such unified commitment will bestow, if only intermittently. It is experiencing this which makes it sure that you will give your total willingness to following the way the course sets forth.

^{180:2}Our lessons now are geared specifically to widening horizons and direct approaches to the special blocks which keep your vision narrow and too limited to let you see the value of our goal. We are attempting now to lift these blocks, however briefly. Words alone can not convey the sense of liberation which their lifting brings. But the experience of freedom and of peace that comes as you give up your tight control of what you see speaks for itself. Your motivation will be so intensified that words become of little consequence. You will be sure of what you want and what is valueless.

³And so we start our journey beyond words by concentrating first on what impedes our progress still. Experience of what exists beyond defensiveness remains beyond achievement while it is denied. It may be there, but you cannot accept its presence. So we now attempt to go past all defenses for a little while each day. No more than this is asked because no more than this is needed. It will be enough to guarantee the rest will come.

LESSON 181

I trust my brothers, who are one with me.

¹Trusting your brothers is essential to establishing and holding up your faith in your ability to transcend doubt and lack of sure conviction in yourself. When you attack a brother, you proclaim that he is limited by what you have perceived in him. You do not look beyond his errors. Rather, they are magnified, becoming blocks to your awareness of the Self that lies beyond your own mistakes and past his seeming sins as well as yours.

²Perception has a focus. It is this which gives consistency to what you see. Change but this focus, and what you behold will change accordingly. Your vision now will shift to give support to the intent which has replaced the one you held before. Remove your focus on your brother's sins, and you experience the peace that comes from faith in sinlessness. This faith receives its only sure support from what you see in others past their sins. For their mistakes, if focused on, are witnesses to sins in you. And you will not transcend their sight and see the sinlessness that lies beyond.

³Therefore in practicing today, we first let all such little focuses give way to our great need to let our sinlessness become apparent. We instruct our minds that it is this we seek and only this, for just a little while. We do not care about our future goals, and what we saw an instant previous has no concern for us within this interval of time wherein we practice changing our intent. We seek for innocence and nothing else. We seek for it with no concern but now.

⁴A major hazard to success has been involvement with your past and future goals. You have been quite preoccupied with how extremely different the goals this course is advocating are from those you held before. And you have also been dismayed by the depressing and restricting thought that, even if you should succeed, you will inevitably lose your way again. How could this matter? For the past is gone, the future but imagined. These concerns are but defenses against present change of focus in perception. Nothing more.

⁵We lay these pointless limitations by a little while. We do not look to past beliefs, and what we will believe will not intrude upon us now. We enter in the time of practicing with one intent—to look upon the sinlessness within. We recognize that we have lost this goal if anger blocks our way in any form. And if a brother's sins occur to us, our narrowed focus will restrict our sight and turn our eyes upon our own mistakes, which we will magnify and call our "sins."

⁶So, for a little while, without regard to past or future, should such blocks

arise, we will transcend them with instructions to our minds to change their focus, as we say:

*⁷It is not this that I would look upon.
I trust my brothers, who are one with me.*

⁸And we will also use these thoughts to keep us safe throughout the day. We do not seek for long range goals. As each obstruction seems to block the vision of our sinlessness, we seek but for surcease an instant from the misery the focus upon sin will bring, and uncorrected will remain.

⁹Nor do we ask for fantasies. For what we seek to look upon is really there. And as our focus goes beyond mistakes, we will behold a wholly sinless world. When seeing this is all we want to see, when this is all we seek for in the name of true perception, are the eyes of Christ inevitably ours. And the love He feels for us becomes our own as well. This will become the only thing we see reflected in the world and in ourselves.

¹⁰The world which once proclaimed our sins becomes the proof that we are sinless. And our love for everyone we look upon attests to our remembrance of the holy Self Which knows no sin and never could conceive of anything without Its sinlessness. We seek for this remembrance as we turn our minds to practicing today. We look neither ahead nor backwards. We look straight into the present. And we give our trust to the experience we ask for now. Our sinlessness is but the Will of God. This instant is our willing one with His.

LESSON 182

I call upon God's Name and on my own.

¹God's Name is holy, but no holier than yours. To call upon His Name is but to call upon your own. A father gives his son his name, and thus identifies the son with him. His brothers share his name, and thus are they united in a bond to which they turn for their identity. Your Father's Name reminds you who you are, even within a world that does not know; even though you have not remembered it.

²God's Name can not be heard without response, nor said without an echo in the mind which calls you to remember. Say His Name, and you invite the angels to surround the ground on which you stand and sing to you as they spread out their wings to keep you safe and shelter you from every worldly thought that would intrude upon your holiness.

³Repeat God's Name and all the world responds by laying down illusions. Every dream the world holds dear has suddenly gone by, and where it seemed to stand you find a star; a miracle of grace. The sick arise, healed of their sickly thoughts. The blind can see; the deaf can hear; the sorrowful cast off their mourning, and the tears of pain are dried as happy laughter comes to bless the world.

⁴Repeat the Name of God and little names have lost their meaning. No temptation but becomes a nameless and unwanted thing before God's Name. Repeat His Name and see how easily you will forget the names of all the gods you value. They have lost the name of god you gave them. They become anonymous and valueless to you, although before you let the Name of God replace their little names, you stood before them worshipfully, naming them as gods.

⁵Repeat the Name of God and call upon your Self, Whose Name is His. Repeat His Name and all the tiny, nameless things on earth slip into right perspective. Those who call upon the Name of God can not mistake the nameless for the Name, nor sin for grace, nor bodies for the holy Son of God.

⁶And should you join a brother as you sit with him in silence and repeat God's Name along with him within your quiet minds, you have established there an altar which reaches to God Himself and to His Son. Practice but this today; repeat God's Name slowly again and still again. Become oblivious to every name but His.

⁷Hear nothing else. Let all your thoughts become anchored on this. No other

words we use except at the beginning, when we say today's idea but once. And then God's Name becomes our only thought, our only word, the only thing that occupies our minds, the only wish we have, the only sound with any meaning, and the only name of everything that we desire to see; of everything that we would call our own.

⁸Thus do we give an invitation which can never be refused. And God will come and answer it Himself. Think not He hears the little prayers of those who call on Him with names of idols cherished by the world. They cannot reach Him thus. He cannot hear requests that He be not Himself or that His Son receive another name than His.

⁹Repeat His Name, and you acknowledge Him as sole Creator of reality. And you acknowledge also that His Son is part of Him, creating in His Name. Sit silently, and let His Name become the all-encompassing idea which holds your mind completely. Let all thoughts be still except this one. And to all other thoughts respond with this, and see God's Name replace the thousand little names you gave your thoughts, not realizing that there is one Name for all there is and all that there will be.

¹⁰Today you can achieve a state in which you will experience the gifts of grace. You can escape all bondage of the world and give the world the same release you found. You can remember what the world forgot and offer it your own remembering. You can accept today the part you play in its salvation and your own as well, and both can be accomplished perfectly.

¹¹Turn to the Name of God for your release, and it is given you. No prayer but this is necessary, for it holds them all within it. Words are insignificant and all requests unneeded when God's Son calls on his Father's Name. His Father's Thoughts become his own. He makes his claim to all his Father gave, is giving still, and will forever give. He calls on Him to let all things he thought he made be nameless now, and in their place the holy Name of God becomes his judgment of their worthlessness.

¹²All little things are silent. Little sounds are soundless now. The little things of earth have disappeared. The universe consists of nothing but the Son of God who calls upon his Father. And his Father's Voice gives answer in his Father's holy Name. In this eternal, still relationship, in which communication far transcends all words and yet exceeds in depth and height whatever words could possibly convey, is peace eternal. In our Father's Name, we would experience this peace today. And in His Name it shall be given us.

LESSON 183

I will be still a moment and go home.

¹This world you seem to live in is not home to you. And somewhere in your mind you know that this is true. A memory of home keeps haunting you, as if there were a place that called you to return, although you do not recognize the Voice nor what it is the Voice reminds you of. Yet still you feel an alien here, from somewhere all unknown. Nothing so definite that you could say with certainty you are an exile here. Just a persistent feeling, sometimes not more than a tiny throb, at other times hardly remembered, actively dismissed, but surely to return to mind again.

²No one but knows whereof we speak. Yet some try to put by their suffering in games they play to occupy their time and keep their sadness from them. Others will deny that they are sad and do not recognize their tears at all. Still others will maintain that what we speak of is illusion, not to be considered more than but a dream. Yet who in simple honesty, without defensiveness and self-deception, would deny he understands the words we speak?

³We speak today for everyone who walks this world, for he is not at home. He goes uncertainly about in endless search, seeking in darkness what he cannot find, not recognizing what it is he seeks. A thousand homes he makes, yet none contents his restless mind. He does not understand he builds in vain. The home he seeks can not be made by him. There is no substitute for Heaven. All he ever made was hell.

⁴Perhaps you think it is your childhood home that you would find again. The childhood of your body and its place of shelter are a memory now so distorted that you merely hold a picture of a past that never happened. Yet there is a Child in you Who seeks His Father's house and knows that He is alien here. This Childhood is eternal, with an innocence that will endure forever. Where this Child shall go is holy ground. It is His holiness that lights up Heaven and that brings to earth the pure reflection of the light above, wherein are earth and Heaven joined as one.

⁵It is this Child in you your Father knows as His own Son. It is this Child Who knows His Father. He desires to go home so deeply, so unceasingly, His voice cries unto you to let Him rest a while. He does not ask for more than just a few instants of respite—just an interval in which He can return to breathe again the holy air that fills His Father's house. You are His home as well. He will return. But give Him just a little time to be Himself within the peace that is His home,

resting in silence and in peace and love.

⁶This Child needs your protection. He is far from home. He is so little that He seems so easily shut out His tiny Voice so readily obscured, His calls for help almost unheard amid the grating sounds and harsh and rasping noises of the world. Yet does He know that in you still abides His sure protection. You will fail Him not. He will go home, and you along with Him.

⁷This Child is your defenselessness, your strength. He trusts in you. He came because He knew you would not fail. He whispers of His home unceasingly to you. For He would bring you back with Him, that He Himself might stay and not return again where He does not belong and where He lives an outcast in a world of alien thoughts. His patience has no limits. He will wait until you hear His gentle Voice within you, calling you to let Him go in peace along with you to where He is at home and you with Him.

⁸When you are still an instant, when the world recedes from you, when valueless ideas cease to have value in your restless mind, then will you hear His Voice. So poignantly He calls to you that you will not resist Him longer. In that instant, He will take you to His home, and you will stay with Him in perfect stillness, silent and at peace, beyond all words, untouched by fear and doubt, sublimely certain that you are at home.

⁹Rest with Him frequently today. For He was willing to become a little child that you might learn of Him how strong is he who comes without defenses, offering only love's messages to those who think he is their enemy. He holds the might of Heaven in His hand and calls them friend, and gives His strength to them that they may see He would be Friend to them. He asks but they protect Him, for His home is far away, and He will not return to it alone.

¹⁰Christ is reborn as but a little Child each time a wanderer would leave his home. For he must learn that what he would protect is but this Child, Who comes defenseless and Who is protected by defenselessness. Go home with Him from time to time today. You are as much an alien here as He.

¹¹Take time today to lay aside your shield which profits nothing and lay down the spear and sword you raised against an enemy without existence. Christ has called you friend and brother. He has even come to you to ask your help in letting Him go home completed and completely. He has come as does a little child who must beseech his father for protection and for love. He rules the universe, and yet He asks unceasingly that you return with Him and take illusions as your gods no more.

¹²You have not lost your innocence. It is for this you yearn. This is your

heart's desire. This is the Voice you hear, and this the Call which cannot be denied. The holy Child remains with you. His home is yours. Today He gives you His defenselessness, and you accept it in exchange for all the toys of battle you have made. And now the way is open, and the journey has an end in sight at last. Be still a moment and go home with Him, and be at peace a while.

LESSON 184

The Name of God is my inheritance.

¹You live by symbols. You have made up names for everything you see. Each one becomes a separate entity, identified by its own name. By this you carve it out of unity. By this you designate its special attributes and set it off from other things by emphasizing space surrounding it. This space you lay between all things to which you give a different name—all happenings in terms of place and time, all bodies which are greeted by a name.

²This space you see as setting off all things from one another is the means by which the world's perception is achieved. You see something where nothing is and see as well nothing where there is unity—a space between all things, between all things and you. Thus do you think that you have given life in separation. By this split you think you are established as a unity which functions with an independent will.

³What are these names by which the world becomes a series of discrete events, of things un-unified, of bodies kept apart and holding bits of mind as separate awarenesses? You gave these names to them, establishing perception as you wished to have perception be. The nameless things were given names and thus reality was given them as well. For what is named is given meaning and will then be seen as meaningful, a cause of true effects with consequence inherent in itself.

⁴This is the way reality is made by partial vision, purposefully set against the given truth. Its enemy is wholeness. It conceives of little things and looks upon them. And a lack of space, a sense of unity or vision which sees differently become the threats which it must overcome, conflict with, and deny.

⁵Yet does this other vision still remain a natural direction for the mind to channel its perception. It is hard to teach the mind a thousand alien names and thousands more. Yet you believe this is what learning means—its one essential goal by which communication is achieved and concepts can be meaningfully shared.

⁶This is the sum of the inheritance the world bestows. And everyone who learns to think that it is so accepts the signs and symbols which assert the world is real. It is for this they stand. They leave no doubt that what is named is there. It can be seen, as is anticipated. What denies that it is true is but illusion, for it is the ultimate reality. To question it is madness; to accept its presence is the proof of sanity.

⁷Such is the teaching of the world. It is a phase of learning everyone who

comes must go through. But the sooner he perceives on what it rests, how questionable are its premises, how doubtful its results, the sooner does he question its effects. Learning which stops with what the world would teach stops short of meaning. In its proper place, it serves but as a starting point from which another kind of learning can begin, a new perception can be gained, and all the arbitrary names the world bestows can be withdrawn as they are raised to doubt.

⁸Think not you made the world. Illusions, yes! But what is true in earth and Heaven is beyond your naming. When you call upon a brother, it is to his body that you make appeal. His true Identity is hidden from you by what you believe he really is. His body makes response to what you call him, for his mind consents to take the name you give him as his own. And thus his unity is twice denied, for you perceive him separate from you, and he accepts this separate name as his.

⁹It would indeed be strange if you were asked to go beyond all symbols of the world, forgetting them forever; yet were asked to take a teaching function. You have need to use the symbols of the world a while. But be you not deceived by them as well. They do not stand for anything at all, and in your practicing, it is this thought that will release you from them. They become but means by which you can communicate in ways the world can understand, but which you recognize is not the unity where true communication can be found.

¹⁰Thus what you need are intervals each day in which the learning of the world becomes a transitory phase—a prison house from which you go into the sunlight and forget the darkness. Here you understand the Word, the Name which God has given you; the one Identity Which all things share; the one acknowledgment of what is true. And then step back to darkness, not because you think it real, but only to proclaim its unreality in terms which still have meaning in the world which darkness rules.

¹¹Use all the little names and symbols which delineate the world of darkness. Yet accept them not as your reality. The Holy Spirit uses all of them, but He does not forget Creation has one Name, one Meaning, and a single Source Which unifies all things within Itself. Use all the names the world bestows on them but for convenience, yet do not forget they share the Name of God along with you.

¹²God has no name. And yet His Name becomes the final lesson that all things are one, and at this lesson does all learning end. All names are unified; all space is filled with truth's reflection. Every gap is closed and separation healed. The Name of God is the inheritance He gave to those who chose the teaching of the world to take the place of Heaven. In our practicing, our purpose is to let our minds accept what He has given as the answer to the pitiful inheritance you

made as fitting tribute to the Son He loves.

¹³No one can fail who seeks the meaning of the Name of God. Experience must come to supplement the Word. But first you must accept one Name for all reality, and realize the many names you gave its aspects have distorted what you see but have not interfered with truth at all. One Name we bring into our practicing. One Name we use to unify our sight.

¹⁴And though we use a different name for each awareness of an aspect of God's Son, we understand that they have but one Name, Which He has given them. It is this Name we use in practicing. And through Its use, all foolish separations disappear which kept us blind. And we are given strength to see beyond them. Now our sight is blessed with blessings we can give as we receive.

¹⁵*Father, our Name is Yours. In It we are united with all living things and You Who are their one Creator. What we made and call by many different names is but a shadow we have tried to cast across Your own reality. And we are glad and thankful we were wrong. All our mistakes we give to You, that we may be absolved of all effects our errors seemed to have. And we accept the truth You give in place of every one of them. Your Name is our salvation and escape from what we made. Your Name unites us in the oneness which is our inheritance and peace. Amen.*

LESSON 185

I want the peace of God.

¹To say these words is nothing. But to mean these words is everything. If you could but mean them for just an instant, there would be no further sorrow possible for you in any form, in any place or time. Heaven would be completely given back to full awareness, memory of God entirely restored, the resurrection of all creation fully recognized.

²No one can mean these words and not be healed. He cannot play with dreams nor think he is himself a dream. He cannot make a hell and think it real. He wants the peace of God, and it is given him. For that is all he wants, and that is all he will receive. Many have said these words. But few indeed have meant them. You have but to look upon the world you see around you to be sure how very few they are. The world would be completely changed should any two agree these words express the only thing they want.

³Two minds with one intent become so strong that what they will becomes the Will of God. For minds can only join in truth. In dreams no two can share the same intent. To each the hero of the dream is different; the outcome wanted not the same for both. Loser and gainer merely shift about in changing patterns, as the ratio of gain to loss and loss to gain takes on a different aspect of another form.

⁴Yet compromise alone a dream can bring. Sometimes it takes the form of union, but only the form. The meaning must escape the dream, for compromising is the goal of dreaming. Minds cannot unite in dreams. They merely bargain. And what bargain can give them the peace of God? Illusions come to take His place. And what He means is lost to sleeping minds intent on compromise, each to his gain and to another's loss.

⁵To mean you want the peace of God is to renounce all dreams. For no one means these words who wants illusions and who therefore seeks the means which bring illusions. He has looked on them and found them wanting. Now he seeks to go beyond them, recognizing that another dream would offer nothing more than all the others. Dreams are one to him. And he has learned their only difference is one of form, for one will bring the same despair and misery as do the rest.

⁶The mind which means that all it wants is peace must join with other minds, for that is how peace is obtained. And when the wish for peace is genuine, the means for finding it are given in a form each mind which seeks for it in honesty can understand. Whatever form the lesson takes is planned for him in such a way

that he can not mistake it if his asking is sincere. And if he asks without sincerity, there is no form in which the lesson will meet with acceptance and be truly learned.

⁷Let us today devote our practicing to recognizing that we really mean the words we say. We want the peace of God. This is no idle wish. These words do not request another dream be given us. They do not ask for compromise nor try to make another bargain in the hope that there may yet be one which can succeed where all the rest have failed. To mean these words acknowledges illusions are in vain, requesting the eternal in the place of shifting dreams which seem to change in what they offer, but are one in nothingness.

⁸Today devote your practice periods to careful searching of your mind to find the dreams you cherish still. What do you ask for in your heart? Forget the words you use in making your requests. Consider but what you believe will comfort you and bring you happiness. But be you not dismayed by lingering illusions, for their form is not what matters now. Let not some dreams be more acceptable, reserving shame and secrecy for others. They are one.

⁹And being one, one question should be asked of all of them: “Is this what I would have, in place of Heaven and the peace of God?” This is the choice you make. Be not deceived that it is otherwise. No compromise is possible in this. You choose God’s peace, or you have asked for dreams. And dreams will come as you requested them. Yet will God’s peace come just as certainly and to remain with you forever. It will not be gone with every twist and turning of the road to reappear unrecognized in forms which shift and change with every step you take.

¹⁰You want the peace of God. And so do all who seem to seek for dreams. For them as well as for yourself you ask but this when you make this request with deep sincerity. For thus you reach to what they really want and join your own intent with what they seek above all things, perhaps unknown to them, but sure to you. You have been weak at times, uncertain in your purpose and unsure of what you wanted, where to look for it, and where to turn for help in the attempt. Help has been given you. And would you not avail yourself of it by sharing it?

¹¹No one who truly seeks the peace of God can fail to find it. For he merely asks that he deceive himself no longer by denying to himself what is God’s Will. Who can remain unsatisfied who asks for what he has already? Who could be unanswered who requests an answer which is his to give? The peace of God is yours.

¹²For you it was created, given you by its Creator and established as His own eternal gift. How can you fail when you but ask for what He wills for you? And how could your request be limited to you alone? No gift of God can be unshared. It is this attribute that sets the gifts of God apart from every dream that ever seemed to take the place of truth.

¹³No one can lose and everyone must gain whenever any gift of God has been requested and received by anyone. God gives but to unite. To take away is meaningless to Him. And when it is as meaningless to you, you can be sure you share One Will with Him, and He with you. And you will also know you share One Will with all your brothers, whose intent is yours.

¹⁴It is this one intent we seek today, uniting our desires with the need of every heart, the call of every mind, the hope that lies beyond despair, the love attack would hide, the brotherhood that hate has sought to sever, but which still remains as God created it. With help like this beside us, can we fail today as we request the peace of God be given us?

LESSON 186

Salvation of the world depends on me.

¹Here is the statement that will one day take all arrogance away from every mind. Here is the thought of true humility which holds no function as your own but that which has been given you. It offers your acceptance of a part assigned to you, without insisting on another role. It does not judge your proper role. It but acknowledges the Will of God is done on earth as well as Heaven. It unites all wills on earth in Heaven's plan to save the world, restoring it to Heaven's peace.

²Let us not fight our function. We did not establish it. It is not our idea. The means are given us by which it will be perfectly accomplished. All that we are asked to do is to accept our part in genuine humility and not deny with self-deceiving arrogance that we are worthy. What is given us to do we have the strength to do. Our minds are suited perfectly to take the part assigned to us by One Who knows us well.

³Today's idea may seem quite sobering until you see its meaning. All it says is that your Father still remembers you and offers you the perfect trust He holds in you who are His Son. It does not ask that you be different in any way from what you are. What could humility request but this? And what could arrogance deny but this? Today we will not shrink from our assignment on the specious grounds that modesty is outraged. It is pride that would deny the call of God Himself.

⁴All false humility we lay aside today that we may listen to God's Voice reveal to us what He would have us do. We do not doubt our adequacy for the function He will offer us. We will be certain only that He knows our strengths, our wisdom, and our holiness. And if He deems us worthy, so we are. It is but arrogance that judges otherwise.

⁵There is one way and only one to be released from the imprisonment your plan to prove the false is true has brought to you. Accept the plan you did not make instead. Judge not your value to it. If God's Voice assures you that salvation needs your part and that the whole depends on you, be sure that it is so. The arrogant must cling to words, afraid to go beyond them to experience which might affront their stance. Yet are the humble free to hear the Voice which tells them what they are and what to do.

⁶Arrogance makes an image of yourself that is not real. It is this image which quails and retreats in terror as the Voice for God assures you that you have the strength, the wisdom, and the holiness to go beyond all images. You are not weak,

as is the image of yourself. You are not ignorant and helpless. Sin can not tarnish the truth in you, and misery can come not near the holy home of God.

⁷All this the Voice for God relates to you. And as He speaks, the image trembles and seeks to attack the threat it does not know, sensing its basis crumble. Let it go. Salvation of the world depends on you and not upon this little pile of dust. What can it tell the holy Son of God? Why need he be concerned with it at all?

⁸And so we find our peace. We will accept the function God has given us, for all illusions rest upon the weird belief that we can make another for ourselves. Our self-made roles are shifting, and they seem to change from mourner to ecstatic bliss of loved and loving. We can laugh or weep and greet the day with welcome or with tears. Our very being seems to change as we experience a thousand shifts in mood, and our emotions raise us high indeed or dash us to the ground in hopelessness.

⁹Is this the Son of God? Could He create such instability and call it Son? He Who is changeless shares His attributes with His creation. All the images His Son appears to make have no effect on what he is. They blow across his mind like wind swept leaves that form a patterning an instant, break apart to group again, and scamper off. Or like mirages seen above a desert, rising from the dust.

¹⁰These unsubstantial images will go and leave your mind unclouded and serene when you accept the function given you. The images you make give rise to but conflicting goals, impermanent and vague, uncertain and ambiguous. Who could be constant in his efforts or direct his energies and concentrated drive toward goals like these? The functions which the world esteems are so uncertain that they change ten times an hour at their most secure. What hope of gain can rest on goals like this?

¹¹In lovely contrast, certain as the sun's return each morning to dispel the night, your truly given function stands out clear and wholly unambiguous. There is no doubt of its validity. It comes from One Who knows no error. And His Voice is certain of its messages. They will not change nor be in conflict. All of them point to one goal, and one you can attain. Your plan may be impossible, but God's can never fail because He is its Source.

¹²Do as His Voice directs. And if it asks a thing of you that seems impossible, remember Who it is that asks and who would make denial. Then consider this—which is more likely to be right? The Voice that speaks for the Creator of all things Who knows all things exactly as they are, or a distorted image of yourself, confused, bewildered, inconsistent and unsure of everything? Let not its voice

direct you. Hear instead a certain Voice Which tells you of a function given you by your Creator, Who remembers you and urges that you now remember Him.

¹³His gentle Voice is calling from the known to the unknowing. He would comfort you, although He knows no sorrow. He would make a restitution, though He is complete; a gift to you, although He knows that you have everything already. He has Thoughts which answer every need His Son perceives, although He sees them not. For Love must give, and what is given in His Name takes on the form most useful in a world of form.

¹⁴These are the forms which never can deceive, although they come from Formlessness Itself. Forgiveness is an earthly form of love which as it is in Heaven has no form. Yet what is needed here is given here as it is needed. In this form, you can fulfill your function even here, although what love will mean to you when formlessness has been restored to you is greater still. Salvation of the world depends on you who can forgive. Such is your function here.

LESSON 187

I bless the world because I bless myself.

¹No one can give unless he has. In fact, giving is proof of having. We have made this point before. What seems to make it hard to credit is not this. No one can doubt that you must first possess what you would give. It is the second phase on which the world and true perception differ. Having had and given, then the world asserts that you have lost what you possessed. The truth maintains that giving will increase what you possess.

²How is this possible? For it is sure that if you give a finite thing away, your body's eyes will not perceive it yours. Yet we have learned that things but represent the thoughts that make them. And you do not lack for proof that when you give ideas away, you strengthen them in your own mind. Perhaps the form in which the thought seems to appear is changed in giving. Yet it must return to him who gives. Nor can the form it takes be less acceptable. It must be more.

³Ideas must first belong to you before you give them. If you are to save the world, you first accept salvation for yourself. But you will not believe that this is done until you see the miracles it brings to everyone you look upon. Herein is the idea of giving clarified and given meaning. Now you can perceive that by your giving is your store increased.

⁴Protect all things you value by the act of giving them away, and you are sure that you will never lose them. What you thought you did not have is thereby proven yours. Yet value not its form. For this will change and grow unrecognizable in time, however much you try to keep it safe. No form endures. It is the thought behind the form of things that lives unchangeable.

⁵Give gladly. You can only gain thereby. The thought remains and grows in strength as it is reinforced by giving. Thoughts extend as they are shared, for they can not be lost. There is no giver and receiver in the sense the world conceives of them. There is a giver who retains, another who will give as well. And both must gain in this exchange, for each will have the thought in form most helpful to him. What he seems to lose is always something he will value less than what will surely be returned to him.

⁶Never forget you give but to yourself. Who understands what giving means must laugh at the idea of sacrifice. Nor can he fail to recognize the many forms which sacrifice may take. He laughs as well at pain and loss, at sickness and at grief, at poverty, starvation and at death. He recognizes sacrifice remains the one idea that stands behind them all, and in his gentle laughter are they healed.

⁷ Illusions recognized must disappear. Accept not suffering, and you remove the thought of suffering. Your blessing lies on everyone who suffers when you choose to see all suffering as what it is. The thought of sacrifice gives rise to all the forms that suffering appears to take. And sacrifice is an idea so mad that sanity dismisses it at once.

⁸ Never believe that you can sacrifice. There is no place for sacrifice in what has any value. If the thought occurs, its very presence proves that error has arisen and correction must be made. Your blessing will correct it. Given first to you, it now is yours to give as well. No form of sacrifice and suffering can long endure before the face of one who has forgiven and has blessed himself.

⁹ The lilies that your brother offers you are laid upon your altar, with the ones you offer him beside them. Who could fear to look upon such lovely holiness? The great illusion of the fear of God diminishes to nothingness before the purity that you will look on here. Be not afraid to look. The blessedness you will behold will take away all thought of form, and leave instead the perfect gift forever there, forever to increase, forever yours, forever given away.

¹⁰ Now are we one in thought, for fear has gone. And here, before the altar to one God, one Father, one Creator and one Thought, we stand together as one Son of God. Not separate from Him Who is our Source; not distant from one brother who is part of our One Self Whose innocence has joined us all as one, we stand in blessedness and give as we receive. The Name of God is on our lips. And as we look within, we see the purity of Heaven shine in our reflection of our Father's Love.

¹¹ Now are we blessed, and now we bless the world. What we have looked upon we would extend, for we would see it everywhere. We would behold it shining with the grace of God in everyone. We would not have it be withheld from anything we look upon. And to ensure this holy sight is ours, we offer it to everything we see. For where we see it, it will be returned to us in form of lilies we can lay upon our altar, making it a home for Innocence Itself, Who dwells in us and offers us His Holiness as ours.

LESSON 188

The peace of God is shining in me now.

¹ Why wait for Heaven? Those who seek the light are merely covering their eyes. The light is in them now. Enlightenment is but a recognition, not a change at all. Light is not of the world, yet you who bear the light in you are alien here as well. The light came with you from your native home and stayed with you because it is your own. It is the only thing you bring with you from Him Who is your Source. It shines in you because it lights your home and leads you back to where it came from and you are at home.

² This light cannot be lost. Why wait to find it in the future or believe it has been lost already or was never there? It can so easily be looked upon that arguments which prove it is not there become ridiculous. Who can deny the presence of what he beholds in him? It is not difficult to look within, for there all vision starts. There is no sight, be it of dreams or from a truer source, that is not but the shadow of the seen through inward vision. There perception starts, and there it ends. It has no source but this.

³ The peace of God is shining in you now and from your heart extends around the world. It pauses to caress each living thing and leave a blessing with it which remains forever and forever. What it gives must be eternal. It removes all thoughts of the ephemeral and valueless. It brings renewal to all tired hearts and lights all vision as it passes by. All of its gifts are given everyone, and everyone unites in giving thanks to you who give and you who have received.

⁴ The shining in your mind reminds the world of what it has forgotten, and the world restores the memory to you as well. From you salvation radiates with gifts beyond all measure, given and returned. To you, the giver of the gift, does God Himself give thanks. And in His blessing does the light in you shine brighter, adding to the gifts you have to offer to the world.

⁵ The peace of God can never be contained. Who recognizes it within himself must give it. And the means for giving it are in his understanding. He forgives because he recognized the truth in him. The peace of God is shining in you now and in all living things. In quietness is it acknowledged universally. For what your inward vision looks upon is your perception of the universe.

⁶ Sit quietly and close your eyes. The light within you is sufficient. It alone has power to give the gift of sight to you. Exclude the outer world and let your thoughts fly to the peace within. They know the way. For honest thoughts, untainted by the dream of worldly things outside yourself, become the holy

messengers of God Himself. These thoughts you think with Him. They recognize their home. And they point surely to their Source where God the Father and the Son are one.

⁷ God's peace is shining on them, but they must remain with you as well, for they were born within your mind as yours was born in God's. They lead you back to peace from where they came but to remind you how you must return. They heed your Father's Voice when you refuse to listen. And they urge you gently to accept His Word for what you are instead of fantasies and shadows. They remind you that you are the co-creator of all things that live. For as the peace of God is shining in you, it must shine on them.

⁸ We practice coming nearer to the light in us today. We take our wandering thoughts and gently bring them back to where they fall in line with all the thoughts we share with God. We will not let them stray. We let the light within our minds direct them to come home. We have betrayed them, ordering that they depart from us. But now we call them back and wash them clean of strange desires and disordered wishes. We restore to them the holiness of their inheritance.

⁹ Thus are our minds restored with them, and we acknowledge that the peace of God still shines in us and from us to all living things that share our life. We will forgive them all, absolving all the world of what we thought it did to us. For it is we who make the world as we would have it. Now we choose that it be innocent, devoid of sin, and open to salvation. And we lay our saving blessing on it as we say:

¹⁰ *The peace of God is shining in me now.
Let all things shine upon me in that peace,
And let me bless them with the light in me.*

LESSON 189

I feel the Love of God within me now.

¹There is a light in you the world can not perceive. And with your eyes you will not see this light, for you are blinded by the world. Yet you have eyes to see it. It is there for you to look upon. It was not placed in you to be kept hidden from your sight. This light is a reflection of the thought we practice now. To feel the love of God within you is to see the world anew, shining in innocence, alive with hope, and blessed with perfect charity and love.

²Who could feel fear in such a world as this? It welcomes you, rejoices that you came, and sings your praises as it keeps you safe from every form of danger and of pain. It offers you a warm and gentle home in which to stay a while. It blesses you throughout the day and watches through the night as silent guardian of your holy sleep. It sees salvation in you and protects the light in you in which it sees its own. It offers you its flowers and its snow in thankfulness for your benevolence.

³This is the world the love of God reveals. It is so different from the world you see through darkened eyes of malice and of fear that one belies the other. Only one can be perceived at all. The other one is wholly meaningless. A world in which forgiveness shines on everything and peace offers its gentle light to everyone is inconceivable to those who see a world of hatred, rising from attack, poised to avenge, to murder and destroy.

⁴Yet is the world of hatred equally unseen and inconceivable to those who feel God's love in them. Their world reflects the quietness and peace that shines in them, the gentleness and innocence they see surrounding them, the joy with which they look out from the endless wells of joy within. What they have felt in them they look upon and see its sure reflection everywhere.

⁵What would you see? The choice is given you. But learn and do not let your mind forget this law of seeing: you will look upon that which you feel within. If hatred finds a place within your heart, you will perceive a fearful world, held cruelly in death's sharp-pointed, bony fingers. If you feel the love of God within you, you look out upon a world of mercy and of love.

⁶Today we pass illusions as we seek to reach to what is true in us and feel Its all-embracing tenderness, Its Love Which knows us perfect as Itself, Its sight which is the gift Its Love bestows on us. We learn the way today. It is as sure as Love Itself, to Which it carries us. For its simplicity avoids the snares the foolish convolutions of the world's apparent reasoning but serve to hide.

⁷Simply do this: be still and lay aside all thoughts of what you are and what

God is, all concepts you have learned about the world, all images you hold about yourself. Empty your mind of everything it thinks is either true or false or good or bad, of every thought it judges worthy and all the ideas of which it is ashamed. Hold onto nothing. Do not bring with you one thought the past has taught nor one belief you ever learned before from anything. Forget this world, forget this course, and come with wholly empty hands unto your God.

⁸Is it not He Who knows the way to you? You need not know the way to Him. Your part is simply to allow all obstacles that you have interposed between the Son and God the Father to be quietly removed forever. God will do His part in joyful and immediate response. Ask and receive. But do not make demands nor point the road to God by which He should appear to you. The way to reach Him is merely to let Him be. For in that way is your reality acclaimed as well.

⁹And so today we do not choose the way in which we go to Him. But we do choose to let Him come. And with this choice we rest. And in our quiet hearts and open minds His love will blaze its pathway of itself. What has not been denied is surely there if it be true, and can be surely reached. God knows His Son and knows the way to him. He does not need His Son to show Him how to find His way. Through every opened door His love shines outward from its home within and lightens up the world in innocence.

¹⁰*Father, we do not know the way to You. But we have called, and You have answered us. We will not interfere. Salvation's ways are not our own, for they belong to You. And it is unto You we look for them. Our hands are open to receive Your gifts. We have no thoughts we think apart from You and cherish no beliefs of what we are or who created us. Yours is the way that we would find and follow. And we ask but that Your Will, which is our own as well, be done in us and in the world, that it becomes a part of Heaven now. Amen.*

LESSON 190

I choose the joy of God instead of pain.

¹Pain is a wrong perspective. When it is experienced in any form, it is a proof of self-deception. It is not a fact at all. There is no form it takes which will not disappear if seen aright. For pain proclaims God cruel. How could it be real in any form? It witnesses to God the Father's hatred of His Son, the sinfulness He sees in him, and His insane desire for revenge and death. Can such projections be attested to? Can they be anything but wholly false?

²Pain is but witness to the Son's mistakes in what he thinks he is. It is a dream of fierce retaliation for a crime that could not be committed, for attack on what is wholly unassailable. It is a nightmare of abandonment by an eternal Love which could not leave the Son whom It created out of love.

³Pain is a sign illusions reign in place of truth. It demonstrates God is denied, confused with fear, perceived as mad, and seen as traitor to Himself. If God is real, there is no pain. If pain is real, there is no God. For vengeance is not part of love. And fear, denying love and using pain to prove that God is dead, has shown that death is victor over life. The body is the Son of God, corruptible in death, as mortal as the Father he has slain.

⁴Peace to such foolishness! The time has come to laugh at such insane ideas. There is no need to think of them as savage crimes or secret sins with weighty consequence. Who but a madman could conceive of them as cause of anything? Their witness, pain, is mad as they and no more to be feared than the insane illusions which it shields and tries to demonstrate must still be true.

⁵It is your thoughts alone that cause you pain. Nothing external to your mind can hurt or injure you in any way. There is no cause beyond yourself that can reach down and bring oppression. No one but yourself affects you. There is nothing in the world which has the power to make you ill or sad or weak or frail. But it is you who have the power to dominate all things you see by merely recognizing what you are. As you perceive the harmlessness in them, they will accept your holy will as theirs. And what was seen as fearful now becomes a source of innocence and holiness.

⁶My holy brothers, think of this awhile—the world you see does nothing. It has no effects at all. It merely represents your thoughts. And it will change entirely as you elect to change your mind and choose the joy of God as what you really want. Your Self is radiant in this holy joy, unchanged, unchanging, and unchangeable forever and forever. And would you deny a little corner of your

mind its own inheritance and keep it as a hospital for pain, a sickly place where living things must come at last to die?

⁷The world may seem to cause you pain. And yet the world, as causeless, has no power to cause. As an effect, it cannot make effects. As an illusion it is what you will. Your idle wishes represent its pains. Your strange desires bring it evil dreams. Your thoughts of death envelop it in fear, while in your kind forgiveness does it live.

⁸Pain is the thought of evil taking form and working havoc in your holy mind. Pain is the ransom you have gladly paid not to be free. In pain is God denied the Son He loves. In pain does fear appear to triumph over love and time replace eternity and Heaven. And the world becomes a cruel and a bitter place, where sorrow rules and little joys give way before the onslaught of the savage pain that waits to end all joy in misery.

⁹Lay down your arms and come without defense into the quiet place where Heaven's peace holds all things still at last. Lay down all thoughts of danger and of fear. Let no attack enter with you. Lay down the cruel sword of judgment that you hold against your throat, and put aside the withering assaults with which you seek to hide your holiness. Here will you understand there is no pain. Here does the joy of God belong to you.

¹⁰This is the day when it is given you to realize the lesson which contains all of salvation's power. It is this: pain is illusion; joy reality. Pain is but sleep; joy is awakening. Pain is deception; joy alone is truth.

¹¹And so again we make the only choice that ever can be made—we choose between illusions and the truth, or pain and joy, or hell and Heaven. Let our gratitude unto our Teacher fill our hearts as we are free to choose our joy instead of pain, our holiness in place of sin, the peace of God instead of conflict, and the light of Heaven for the darkness of the world.

LESSON 191

I am the holy Son of God Himself.

¹Here is your declaration of release from bondage of the world. And here as well is all the world released. You do not see what you have done by giving to the world the role of jailer to the Son of God. What could it be but vicious and afraid, fearful of shadows, punitive and wild, lacking all reason, blind, insane, and sad?

²What have you done that this should be your world? What have you done that this is what you see? Deny your own Identity, and this is what remains. You look on chaos and proclaim it as yourself. There is no sight that fails to witness this to you. There is no sound that does not speak of frailty within you and without, no breath you draw that does not seem to bring you nearer death, no hope you hold but will dissolve in tears.

³Deny your own Identity, and you will not escape the madness which induced this weird, unnatural, and ghostly thought which mocks creation and which laughs at God. Deny your own Identity, and you assail the universe alone, without a friend, a tiny particle of dust against the legions of your enemies. Deny your own Identity and look on evil, sin, and death. And watch despair snatch from your fingers every scrap of hope, leaving you nothing but the wish to die.

⁴Yet what is it except a game you play in which identity can be denied? You are as God created you. All else but this one thing is folly to believe. In this one thought is everything set free. In this one truth are all illusions gone. In this one fact is sinlessness proclaimed to be forever part of everything, the central core of its existence, and its guarantee of immortality.

⁵But let today's idea find a place among your thoughts, and you have risen far above the world and all the worldly thoughts that hold it prisoner. And from this place of safety and escape, you will return and set it free. For he who can accept his true Identity is truly saved. And his salvation is the gift he gives to everyone in gratitude to Him Who pointed out the way to happiness that changed his whole perception of the world.

⁶One holy thought like this, and you are free; you are the holy Son of God Himself. And with this holy thought, you learn as well that you have freed the world. You have no need to use it cruelly and then perceive this savage need in it. You set it free of your imprisonment. You will not see a devastating image of yourself walking the world in terror with the world twisting in agony because your fears have laid the mark of death upon its heart.

⁷Be glad today how very easily is hell undone. You need but tell yourself:

*⁸I am the holy Son of God Himself.
I cannot suffer, cannot be in pain;
I cannot lose, nor can I fail to do
All that salvation asks.*

⁹And in that thought is everything you look on wholly changed.

¹⁰A miracle has lighted up all dark and ancient caverns where the rites of death echoed since time began. For time has lost its hold upon the world. The Son of God has come in glory to redeem the lost, to save the helpless and to give the world the gift of his forgiveness. Who could see the world as dark and sinful when God's Son has come again at last to set it free?

¹¹You who perceive yourself as weak and frail, with futile hopes and devastated dreams, born but to die, to weep, and suffer pain, hear this: all power is given you in earth and Heaven. There is nothing that you cannot do. You play the game of death, of being helpless, pitifully tied to dissolution in a world which shows no mercy to you. Yet when you accord it mercy will its mercy shine on you.

¹²Then let the Son of God awaken from his sleep, and opening his holy eyes return again to bless the world he made. In error it began. But it will end in the reflection of his holiness. And he will sleep no more and dream of death. Then join with me today. Your glory is the light that saves the world. Do not withhold salvation longer. Look about the world, and see the suffering there. Is not your heart willing to bring your weary brothers rest?

¹³They must await your own release. They stay in chains till you are free. They cannot see the mercy of the world until you find it for yourself. They suffer pain until you have denied its hold on you. They die till you accept your own eternal life. You are the holy Son of God Himself. Remember this and all the world is free. Remember this and earth and Heaven are one.

LESSON 192

I have a function God would have me fill.

¹ It is your Father's holy Will that you complete Himself and that your Self shall be His sacred Son, forever pure as He, of love created and in love preserved, extending love, creating in its name, forever one with God and with your Self. Yet what can such a function mean within a world of envy, hatred, and attack? Therefore you have a function in the world in its own terms. For who can understand a language far beyond his simple grasp?

² Forgiveness represents your function here. It is not God's creation, for it is the means by which untruth can be undone. And who would pardon Heaven? Yet on earth you need the means to let illusion go. Creation merely waits for your return to be acknowledged, not to be complete.

³ Creation cannot even be conceived of in the world. It has no meaning here. Forgiveness is the closest it can come to earth. For being Heaven-borne, it has no form at all. Yet God created One Who has the power to translate into form the wholly formless. What He makes are dreams, but of a kind so close to waking that the light of day already shines in them. And eyes already opening behold the joyful sights their offerings contain.

⁴ Forgiveness gently looks upon all things unknown in Heaven, sees them disappear, and leaves the world a clean and unmarked slate on which the Word of God can now replace the senseless symbols written there before. Forgiveness is the means by which the fear of death is overcome because it holds no fierce attraction now, and guilt is gone.

⁵ Forgiveness lets the body be perceived as what it is—a simple teaching aid to be laid by when learning is complete, but hardly changing him who learns at all. The mind without the body cannot make mistakes. It cannot think that it will die nor be the prey of merciless attack. Anger becomes impossible, and where is terror then? What fears could still assail those who have lost the source of all attack, the core of anguish, and the seat of fear?

⁶ Only forgiveness can relieve the mind of thinking that the body is its home. Only forgiveness can restore the peace that God intended for His holy Son. Only forgiveness can persuade the Son to look again upon his holiness. With anger gone, you will indeed perceive that for Christ's vision and the gift of sight no sacrifice was asked, and only pain was lifted from a sick and tortured mind.

⁷ Is this unwelcome? Is it to be feared? Or is it to be hoped for, met with thanks, and joyously accepted? We are one and therefore give up nothing. But

we have indeed been given everything by God. Yet do we need forgiveness to perceive that this is so. Without its kindly light we grope in darkness, using reason but to justify our rage and our attack. Our understanding is so limited that what we think we understand is but confusion born of error. We are lost in mists of shifting dreams and fearful thoughts, our eyes shut tight against the light, our minds engaged in worshipping what is not there.

⁸ Who can be born again in Christ but him who has forgiven everyone he sees or thinks of or imagines? Who could be set free while he imprisons anyone? A jailer is not free, for he is bound together with his prisoner. He must be sure that he does not escape, and so he spends his time in keeping watch on him. The bars which limit him become the world in which the jailer lives, along with him. And it is on his freedom that the way to liberty depends for both of them.

⁹ Therefore hold no one prisoner. Release instead of bind, for thus are you made free. The way is simple. Every time you feel a stab of anger, realize you hold a sword above your head. And it will fall or be averted as you choose to be condemned or free. Thus does each one who seems to tempt you to be angry represent your savior from the prison-house of death. And so you owe him thanks instead of pain.

¹⁰ Be merciful today. The Son of God deserves your mercy. It is he who asks that you accept the way to freedom now. Deny him not. His Father's love for him belongs to you. Your function here on earth is only to forgive him, that you may accept him back as your Identity. He is as God created him. And you are what he is. Forgive him now his sins, and you will see that you are one with him.

LESSON 193

All things are lessons God would have me learn.

¹God does not know of learning. Yet His Will extends to what He does not understand in that He wills the happiness His Son inherited of Him be undisturbed, eternal and forever gaining scope, eternally expanding in the joy of full creation, and eternally open and wholly limitless in Him. This is His Will. And thus His Will provides the means to guarantee that it is done.

²God sees no contradictions. Yet His Son believes he sees them. Thus he has a need for One Who can correct his erring sight and give him vision that will lead him back to where perception ceases. God does not perceive at all. Yet it is He Who gives the means by which perception is made true and beautiful enough to let the light of Heaven shine upon it. It is He Who answers what His Son would contradict and keeps his sinlessness forever safe.

³These are the lessons God would have you learn. His Will reflects them all, and they reflect His loving kindness to the Son He loves. Each lesson has a central thought, the same in all of them. The form alone is changed, with different circumstances and events, with different characters and different themes apparent but not real. They are the same in fundamental content. It is this:

⁴Forgive and you will see this differently.

⁵Certain it is that all distress does not appear to be but unforgiveness. Yet that is the content underneath the form. It is this sameness which makes learning sure because the lesson is so simple that it cannot be rejected in the end. No one can hide forever from a truth so very obvious that it appears in countless forms and yet is recognized as easily in all of them if one but wants to see the simple lesson there.

⁶Forgive and you will see this differently.

⁷These are the words the Holy Spirit speaks in all your tribulations, all your pain, all suffering regardless of its forms. These are the words with which temptation ends and guilt, abandoned, is revered no more. These are the words which end the dream of sin and rid the mind of fear. These are the words by which salvation comes to all the world.

⁸Shall we not learn to say these words when we are tempted to believe that pain is real and death becomes our choice instead of life? Shall we not learn to say these words when we have understood their power to release all minds from

bondage? These are words which give you power over all events which seem to have been given power over you. You see them rightly when you hold these words in full awareness, and do not forget these words apply to everything you see or any brother looks upon amiss.

⁹How can you tell when you are seeing wrong or someone else is failing to perceive the lesson he should learn? Does pain seem real in the perception? If it does, be sure the lesson is not learned. And there remains an unforgiveness hiding in the mind which sees the pain through eyes the mind directs.

¹⁰God would not have you suffer thus. He would help you forgive yourself. His Son does not remember who he is. And God would have him not forget His love and all the gifts His love brings with it. Would you now renounce your own salvation? Would you fail to learn the simple lessons Heaven's Teacher sets before you that all pain may disappear and God may be remembered by His Son?

¹¹All things are lessons God would have you learn. He would not leave an unforgiving thought without correction nor one thorn or nail to hurt His sacred Son in any way. He would ensure his holy rest remain untroubled and serene, without a care in an eternal home which cares for him. And He would have all tears be wiped away with none remaining yet unshed and none but waiting their appointed time to fall. For God has willed that laughter should replace each one and that His Son be free again.

¹²We will attempt today to overcome a thousand seeming obstacles to peace in just one day. Let mercy come to you more quickly. Do not try to hold it off another day, another minute, or another instant. Time was made for this. Use it today for what its purpose is. Morning and night, devote what time you can to serve its proper aim, and do not let the time be less than meets your deepest need.

¹³Give all you can and give a little more, for now we would arise in haste and go unto our Father's house. We have been gone too long, and we would linger here no more. And as we practice, let us think about all things we saved to settle by ourselves and kept apart from healing. Let us give them all to Him Who knows the way to look upon them so that they will disappear. Truth is His message; truth His teaching is. His are the lessons God would have us learn.

¹⁴Each hour spend a little time today, and in the days to come, in practicing the lesson in forgiveness in the form established for the day. And try to give it application to the happenings the hour brought, so that the next one is free of the one before. The chains of time are easily unloosened in this way.

¹⁵Let no one hour cast its shadow on the one that follows, and when that

one goes, let everything that happens in its course go with it. Thus will you remain unbound, in peace eternal in the world of time. This is the lesson God would have you learn: there is a way to look on everything that lets it be to you another step to Him and to salvation of the world.

¹⁶To all that speaks of terror, answer thus:

¹⁷I will forgive and this will disappear.

¹⁸To every apprehension, every care, and every form of suffering, repeat these selfsame words. And then you hold the key that opens Heaven's gate and brings the love of God the Father down to earth at last, to raise it up to Heaven. God will take this final step Himself. Do not deny the little steps He asks you take to Him.

LESSON 194

I place the future in the Hands of God.

¹Today's idea takes another step toward quick salvation, and a giant stride it is indeed! So great the distance is that it encompasses, it sets you down just short of Heaven, with the goal in sight and obstacles behind. Your foot has reached the lawns that welcome you to Heaven's gate, the quiet place of peace where you await with certainty the final step of God. How far are we progressing now from earth! How close are we approaching to our goal! How short the journey still to be pursued!

²Accept today's idea, and you have passed all anxiety, all pits of hell, all blackness of depression, thoughts of sin, and devastation brought about by guilt. Accept today's idea, and you have released the world from all imprisonment by loosening the heavy chains that locked the door to freedom on it. You are saved, and your salvation thus becomes the gift you give the world because you have received.

³In no one instant is depression felt or pain experienced or loss perceived. In no one instant sorrow can be set upon a throne and worshipped faithfully. In no one instant can one even die. And so each instant given unto God in passing, with the next one given Him already, is a time of your release from sadness, pain and even death itself.

⁴God holds your future as He holds your past and present. They are one to Him, and so they should be one to you. Yet in this world the temporal progression still seems real. And so you are not asked to understand the lack of sequence really found in time. You are but asked to let the future go and place it in God's Hands. And you will see by your experience that you have laid the past and present in His Hands as well because the past will punish you no more and future dread will now be meaningless.

⁵Release the future. For the past is gone, and what is present, freed from its bequest of grief and misery, of pain and loss, becomes the instant in which time escapes the bondage of illusions where it runs its pitiless, inevitable course. Then is each instant, which was slave to time, transformed into a holy instant when the light that was kept hidden in God's Son is freed to bless the world. Now is he free, and all his glory shines upon a world made free with him to share his holiness.

⁶If you can see the lesson for today as the deliverance it really is, you will not hesitate to give as much consistent effort as you can to make it be a part of you. As it becomes a thought which rules your mind, a habit in your problem-

solving repertoire, a way of quick reaction to temptation, you extend your learning to the world. And as you learn to see salvation in all things, so will the world perceive that it is saved.

⁷What worry can beset the one who gives his future to the loving Hands of God? What can he suffer? What can cause him pain or bring experience of loss to him? What can he fear? And what can he regard except with love? For he who has escaped all fear of future pain has found his way to present peace and certainty of care the world can never threaten. He is sure that his perception may be faulty but will never lack correction. He is free to choose again when he has been deceived, to change his mind when he has made mistakes.

⁸Place, then, your future in the Hands of God. For thus you call the memory of Him to come again, replacing all your thoughts of sin and evil with the truth of love. Think you the world could fail to gain thereby and every living creature not respond with healed perception? Who entrusts himself to God has also placed the world within the Hands to which he has himself appealed for comfort and security. He lays aside the sick illusions of the world along with his and offers peace to both.

⁹Now are we saved indeed. For in God's Hands we rest untroubled, sure that only good can come to us. If we forget, we will be gently reassured. If we accept an unforgiving thought, it will be soon replaced by love's reflection. And if we are tempted to attack, we will appeal to Him Who guards our rest to make the choice for us that leaves temptation far behind. No longer is the world our enemy, for we have chosen that we be its friends.

LESSON 195

Love is the way I walk in gratitude.

¹Gratitude is a lesson hard to learn for those who look upon the world amiss. The most that they can do is see themselves as better off than others. And they try to be content because another seems to suffer more than they. How pitiful and deprecating are such thoughts! For who has cause for thanks while others have less cause, and who could suffer less because he sees another suffer more? Your gratitude is due to Him alone Who made all cause of sorrow disappear throughout the world.

²It is insane to offer thanks because of suffering. But it is equally insane to fail in gratitude to One Who offers you the certain means whereby all pain is healed and suffering replaced with laughter and with happiness. Nor could the even partly sane refuse to take the steps which He directs and follow in the way He sets before them to escape a prison that they thought contained no door to the deliverance they now perceive.

³Your brother is your “enemy” because you see in him the rival for your peace, a plunderer who takes his joy from you and leaves you nothing but a black despair so bitter and relentless that there is no hope remaining. Now is vengeance all there is to wish for. Now can you but try to bring him down to lie in death with you, as useless as yourself, as little left within his grasping fingers as in yours.

⁴You do not offer God your gratitude because your brother is more slave than you, nor could you sanely be enraged if he seems freer. Love makes no comparisons. And gratitude can only be sincere if it is joined to love. We offer thanks to God our Father that in us all things will find their freedom. It will never be that some are loosed while others still are bound, for who can bargain in the name of love?

⁵Therefore give thanks, but in sincerity. And let your gratitude make room for all who will escape with you—the sick, the weak, the needy and afraid, and those who mourn a seeming loss or feel apparent pain, who suffer cold or hunger, or who walk the way of hatred and the path of death. All these go with you. Let us not compare ourselves with them, for thus we split them off in our awareness from the unity we share with them, as they must share with us.

⁶We thank our Father for one thing alone—that we are separate from no living thing and therefore one with Him. And we rejoice that no exceptions ever can be made which would reduce our wholeness nor impair or change

our function to complete the One Who is Himself completion. We give thanks for every living thing, for otherwise we offer thanks for nothing and we fail to recognize the gifts of God to us.

⁷ Then let our brothers lean their tired heads against our shoulders as they rest a while. We offer thanks for them. For if we can direct them to the peace that we would find, the way is opening at last to us. An ancient door is swinging free again; a long forgotten Word re-echoes in our memory and gathers clarity as we are willing once again to hear.

⁸ Walk then in gratitude the way of love. For hatred is forgotten when we lay comparisons aside. What more remains as obstacles to peace? The fear of God is now undone at last, and we forgive without comparing. Thus we cannot choose to overlook some things and yet retain some other things still locked away as sins. When your forgiveness is complete, you will have total gratitude, for you will see that everything has earned the right to love by being loving, even as your Self.

⁹ Today we learn to think of gratitude in place of anger, malice, and revenge. We have been given everything. If we refuse to recognize it, we are not entitled therefore to our bitterness and to a self-perception which regards us in a place of merciless pursuit where we are badgered ceaselessly and pushed about without a thought or care for us or for our future. Gratitude becomes the single thought we substitute for these insane perceptions. God has cared for us and calls us Son. Can there be more than this?

¹⁰ Our gratitude will pave the way to Him and shorten our learning time by more than you could ever dream of. Gratitude goes hand in hand with love, and where one is, the other must be found. For gratitude is but an aspect of the love which is the Source of all creation. God gives thanks to you, His Son, for being what you are—His own completion and the source of love, along with Him. Your gratitude to Him is one with His to you. For love can walk no road except the way of gratitude, and thus we go who walk the way to God.

LESSON 196

It can be but myself I crucify.

¹When this is firmly understood and kept in full awareness, you will not attempt to harm yourself nor make your body slave to vengeance. You will not attack yourself, and you will realize that to attack another is but to attack yourself. You will be free of the insane belief that to attack a brother saves yourself. And you will understand his safety is your own, and in his healing you are healed.

²Perhaps at first you will not understand how mercy, limitless and with all things held in its sure protection, can be found in the idea we practice for today. It may in fact appear to be a sign that punishment can never be escaped because the ego, under what it sees as threat, is quick to cite the truth to save its lies. Yet must it fail to understand the truth it uses thus. But you can learn to see these foolish applications and deny the meaning they appear to have.

³Thus do you also teach your mind that you are not an ego. For the ways in which the ego would distort the truth will not deceive you longer. You will not believe you are a body to be crucified. And you will see within today's idea the light of resurrection, looking past all thoughts of crucifixion and of death to thoughts of liberation and of life.

⁴Today's idea is one step we take in leading us from bondage to the state of perfect freedom. Let us take this step today that we may quickly go the way salvation shows us, taking every step in its appointed sequence as the mind relinquishes its burdens one by one. It is not time we need for this. It is but willingness. For what would seem to need a thousand years can easily be done in just one instant by the grace of God.

⁵The dreary, hopeless thought that you can make attacks on others and escape yourself has nailed you to the cross. Perhaps it seemed to be salvation. Yet it merely stood for the belief the fear of God is real. And what is that but hell? Who could believe his Father is his deadly enemy, separate from him and waiting to destroy his life and blot him from the universe, without the fear of hell upon his heart?

⁶Such is the form of madness you believe if you accept the fearful thought you can attack another and be free yourself. Until this form is changed, there is no hope. Until you see that this, at least, must be entirely impossible, how could there be escape? The fear of God is real to anyone who thinks this thought is true. And he will not perceive its foolishness nor even see that it is there so that it would be possible to question it.

⁷To question it at all, its form must first be changed at least as much as will

permit fear of retaliation to abate and the responsibility returned to some extent to you. From there you can at least consider if you want to go along this painful path. Until this shift has been accomplished, you cannot perceive that it is but your thoughts that bring you fear and your deliverance depends on you.

⁸Our next steps will be easy if you take this one today. From there we go ahead quite rapidly. For once you understand it is impossible that you be hurt except by your own thoughts, the fear of God must disappear. You do not now believe that fear is caused without. And God, Whom you had thought to banish, can be welcomed back within the holy mind He never left.

⁹Salvation's song can certainly be heard in the idea we practice for today. If it can but be you you crucify, you did not hurt the world and need not fear its vengeance and pursuit. Nor need you hide in terror from the deadly fear of God projection hides behind. The thing you dread the most is your salvation. You are strong, and it is strength you want. And you are free and glad of freedom. You have sought to be both weak and bound because you feared your strength and freedom. Yet salvation lies in them.

¹⁰There is an instant in which terror seems to grip your mind so wholly that escape appears quite hopeless. When you realize once and for all that it is you you fear, the mind perceives itself as split. And this had been concealed while you believed attack could be directed outward and returned from outside to within. It seemed to be an enemy outside you had to fear. And thus a god outside yourself became your mortal enemy—the source of fear.

¹¹Now for an instant is a murderer perceived within you, eager for your death, intent on plotting punishment for you until the time when it can kill at last. Yet in this instant is the time as well in which salvation comes. For fear of God has disappeared. And you can call on Him to save you from illusions in His Love, calling Him Father and yourself His Son. Pray that the instant may be soon—today. Step back from fear and make advance to love.

¹²There is no Thought of God that does not go with you to help you reach that instant and to go beyond it quickly, surely, and forever. When the fear of God is gone, there are no obstacles that still remain between you and the holy peace of God. How kind and merciful is the idea we practice! Give it welcome, as you should, for it is your release. It is indeed but you your mind can try to crucify. Yet your redemption, too, will come from you.

LESSON 197

It can be but my gratitude I earn.

¹Here is the second step we take to free your mind from the belief in outside force pitted against your own. You make attempts at kindness and forgiveness. Yet you turn them to attack again unless you find external gratitude and lavish thanks. Your gifts must be received with honor, lest they be withdrawn. And so you think God's gifts are loans at best; at worst, deceptions which would cheat you of defenses to ensure that when He strikes He will not fail to kill.

²How easily are God and guilt confused by those who know not what their thoughts can do. Deny your strength, and weakness must become salvation to you. See yourself as bound, and bars become your home. Nor will you leave the prison house or claim your strength until guilt and salvation are not seen as one; and freedom and salvation are perceived as joined, with strength beside them, to be sought and claimed and found and fully recognized.

³The world must thank you when you offer it release from your illusions. Yet your thanks belong to you as well, for its release can only mirror yours. Your gratitude is all your gifts require that they be a lasting offering of a thankful heart released from hell forever. Is it this you would undo by taking back your gifts because they were not honored? It is you who honor them and give them fitting thanks, for it is you who have received the gifts.

⁴It does not matter if another thinks your gifts unworthy. In his mind there is a part that joins with yours in thanking you. It does not matter if your gifts seem lost and ineffectual. They are received where they are given. In your gratitude are they accepted universally and thankfully acknowledged by the Heart of God Himself. And would you take them back when He has gratefully accepted them?

⁵God blesses every gift you give to Him and every gift is given Him because it can be given only to yourself, and what belongs to God must be His own. Yet you will never realize His gifts are sure, eternal, changeless, limitless, forever giving out, extending love, and adding to your never-ending joy, while you forgive but to attack again.

⁶Withdraw the gifts you give, and you will think that what is given you has been withdrawn. But learn to let forgiveness take away the sins you think you see outside yourself, and you can never think the gifts of God are lent but for a little while before He snatches them away again in death. For death will have no meaning for you then.

⁷And with the end of this belief is fear forever over. Thank your Self for this, for He is grateful only unto God, and He gives thanks for you unto Himself. To everyone who lives will Christ yet come, for everyone must live and breathe in Him. His Being in His Father is secure because Their Will is one. Their gratitude to all They have created has no end, for gratitude remains a part of love.

⁸Thanks be to you, the holy Son of God, for as you were created you contain all things within your Self. And you are still as God created you. Nor can you dim the light of your perfection. In your heart, the Heart of God is laid. He holds you dear because you are Himself. All gratitude belongs to you because of what you are.

⁹Give thanks as you receive it. Be you free of all ingratitude to anyone who makes your Self complete. And from this Self is no one left outside. Give thanks for all the countless channels which extend this Self. All that you do is given unto Him. All that you think can only be His Thoughts, sharing with Him the holy Thoughts of God. Earn now the gratitude you have denied yourself when you forgot the function God has given you. But never think that He has ever ceased to offer thanks to you.

LESSON 198

Only my condemnation injures me.

¹Injury is impossible. And yet illusion makes illusion. If you can condemn, you can be injured. For you have believed that you can injure, and the right you have established for yourself can be now used against you till you lay it down as valueless, unwanted, and unreal. Then does illusion cease to have effects, and all it seemed to have will be undone. Then are you free, for freedom is your gift, and you can now receive the gift you gave.

²Condemn and you are made a prisoner. Forgive and you are freed. Such is the law that rules perception. It is not a law that knowledge understands, for freedom is a part of knowledge. To condemn is thus impossible in truth. What seems to be its influence and its effects have not occurred at all. Yet must we deal with them a while as if they had. Illusion makes illusion. Except one. Forgiveness is illusion that is answer to the rest.

³Forgiveness sweeps all other dreams away, and though it is itself a dream, it breeds no others. All illusions save this one must multiply a thousand fold. But this is where illusions end. Forgiveness is the end of dreams because it is a dream of waking. It is not itself the truth. Yet does it point to where the truth must be and gives direction with the certainty of God Himself. It is a dream in which the Son of God awakens to his Self and to his Father, knowing They are one.

⁴Forgiveness is the only road that leads out of disaster, past all suffering, and finally away from death. How could there be another way, when this one is the plan of God Himself? And why would you oppose it, quarrel with it, seek to find a thousand ways in which it must be wrong, a thousand other possibilities?

⁵Is it not wiser to be glad you hold the answer to your problems in your hand? Is it not more intelligent to thank the One Who gives salvation, and accept His gift with gratitude? And is it not a kindness to yourself to hear His Voice and learn the simple lessons He would teach, instead of trying to dismiss His Words and substitute your own in place of His?

⁶His Words will work. His Words will save. His Words contain all hope, all blessing and all joy that ever can be found upon this earth. His Words are born in God, and come to you with Heaven's love upon them. Those who hear His Words have heard the song of Heaven, for these are the words which all merge as one at last. And as this one will fade away, the Word of God will come to take its place, for it will be remembered then and loved.

⁷This world has many seeming separate haunts where mercy has no meaning

and attack appears as justified. Yet all are one—a place where death is offered to God's Son and to his Father. You may think They have accepted, but if you will look again upon the place where you beheld Their blood, you will perceive a miracle instead.

⁸How foolish to believe that They could die! How foolish to believe you can attack! How mad to think that you could be condemned and that the holy Son of God can die! The stillness of your Self remains unmoved, untouched by thoughts like these, and unaware of any condemnation which could need forgiveness. Dreams of any kind are strange and alien to the truth. Yet what but Truth could have a Thought which builds a bridge to truth which brings illusions to the other side?

⁹Today we practice letting freedom come to make its home with you. The truth bestows these words upon your mind that you may find the key to light and let the darkness end:

¹⁰*Only my condemnation injures me.
Only my own forgiveness sets me free.*

¹¹Do not forget today that there can be no form of suffering that fails to hide an unforgiving thought. Nor can there be a form of pain forgiveness cannot heal.

¹²Accept the one illusion which proclaims there is no condemnation in God's Son, and Heaven is remembered instantly; the world forgotten, all its weird beliefs forgotten with it, as the face of Christ appears unveiled at last in this one dream. This is the gift the Holy Spirit holds for you from God your Father. Let today be celebrated both on earth and in your holy home as well. Be kind to both, as you forgive the trespasses you thought them guilty of, and see your innocence shining upon you from the face of Christ.

¹³Now is there silence all around the world. Now is there stillness where before there was a frantic rush of thoughts that made no sense. Now is there tranquil light across the face of earth, made quiet in a dreamless sleep. And now the Word of God alone remains upon it. Only that can be perceived an instant longer. Then are symbols done and everything you ever thought you made completely vanished from the mind which God forever knows to be His only Son.

¹⁴There is no condemnation in him. He is perfect in his holiness. He needs no thoughts of mercy. Who could give him gifts when everything is his? And who could dream of offering forgiveness to the Son of Sinlessness Itself, so like

to Him Whose Son he is, that to behold the Son is to perceive no more and only know the Father? In this vision of the Son, so brief that not an instant stands between this single sight and timelessness itself, you see the vision of yourself and then you disappear forever into God.

¹⁵Today we come still nearer to the end of everything that yet would stand between this vision and our sight. And we are glad that we have come this far and recognize that He Who brought us here will not forsake us now. For He would give to us the gift that God has given us through Him today. Now is the time of your deliverance. The time has come. The time has come today.

LESSON 199

I am not a body. I am free.

¹Freedom must be impossible as long as you perceive a body as yourself. The body is a limit. Who would seek for freedom in a body looks for it where it can not be found. The mind can be made free when it no longer sees itself as in a body, firmly tied to it and sheltered by its presence. If this were the truth, the mind were vulnerable indeed!

²The mind that serves the Holy Spirit is unlimited forever, in all ways, beyond the laws of time and space, unbound by any preconceptions, and with strength and power to do whatever it is asked. Attack thoughts cannot enter such a mind, because it has been given to the Source of Love. And fear can never enter in a mind that has attached itself to Love. It rests in God, and who can be afraid who lives in Innocence and only loves?

³It is essential for your progress in this course that you accept today's idea and hold it very dear. Be not concerned that to the ego it is quite insane. The ego holds the body dear because it dwells in it and lives united with the home that it has made. It is a part of the illusion that has sheltered it from being found illusory itself.

⁴Here does it hide, and here it can be seen as what it is. Declare your innocence, and you are free. The body disappears because you have no need of it except the need the Holy Spirit sees. For this, the body will appear as useful form for what the mind must do. It thus becomes a vehicle which helps forgiveness be extended to the all-inclusive goal that it must reach according to God's plan.

⁵Cherish today's idea, and practice it today and every day. Make it a part of every practice period you take. There is no thought that will not gain thereby in power to help the world, and none which will not gain in added gifts to you as well. We sound the call of freedom round the world with this idea. And would you be exempt from the acceptance of the gifts you give?

⁶The Holy Spirit is the home of minds that seek for freedom. In Him they find what they have sought. The body's purpose now is unambiguous. And it becomes perfect in the ability to serve an undivided goal. In conflict-free and unequivocal response to mind with but the thought of freedom as its goal, the body serves, and serves its purpose well. Without the power to enslave, it is a worthy servant of the freedom which the mind within the Holy Spirit seeks.

⁷Be free today, and carry freedom as your gift to those who still believe they are enslaved within a body. Be you free, so that the Holy Spirit can make use

of your escape from bondage to set free the many who perceive themselves as bound and helpless and afraid. Let love replace their fears through you. Accept salvation now, and give your mind to Him Who calls to you to make this gift to Him. For He would give you perfect freedom, perfect joy, and hope that finds its full accomplishment in God.

⁸You are God's Son. In immortality you live forever. Would you not return your mind to this? Then practice well the thought the Holy Spirit gives you for today. Your brothers stand released with you in it; the world is blessed along with you; God's Son will weep no more, and Heaven offers thanks for the increase of joy your practice brings even to it. And God Himself extends His love and happiness each time you say:

*⁹I am not a body. I am free.
I hear the Voice that God has given me,
And it is only this my mind obeys.*

LESSON 200

There is no peace except the peace of God.

¹Seek you no further. You will not find peace except the peace of God. Accept this fact, and save yourself the agony of yet more bitter disappointments, bleak despair, and sense of icy hopelessness and doubt. Seek you no further. There is nothing else for you to find except the peace of God, unless you seek for misery and pain.

²This is the final point to which each one must come at last, to lay aside all hope of finding happiness where there is none, of being saved by what can only hurt, of making peace of chaos, joy of pain and Heaven out of hell. Attempt no more to win through losing nor to die to live. You cannot but be asking for defeat.

³Yet you can ask as easily for love, for happiness, and for eternal life in peace that has no ending. Ask for this, and you can only win. To ask for what you have already must succeed. To ask that what is false be true can only fail. Forgive yourself for vain imaginings, and seek no longer what you cannot find. For what could be more foolish than to seek and seek and seek again for hell, when you have but to look with open eyes to find that Heaven lies before you, through a door that opens easily to welcome you?

⁴Come home. You have not found your happiness in foreign places and in alien forms which have no meaning to you, though you sought to make them meaningful. This world is not where you belong. You are a stranger here. But it is given you to find the means whereby the world no longer seems to be a prison house for you or anyone.

⁵Freedom is given you where you beheld but chains and iron doors. For you must change your mind about the purpose of the world if you would find escape. You will be bound till all the world is seen by you as blessed and everyone made free of your mistakes and honored as he is. You made him not; no more yourself. And as you free the one, the other is accepted as he is.

⁶What does forgiveness do? In truth it has no function and does nothing, for it is unknown in Heaven. It is only hell where it is needed and where it must serve a mighty function. Is not the escape of God's beloved Son from evil dreams that he imagines, yet believes are true, a worthy purpose? Who could hope for more while there appears to be a choice to make between success and failure, love and fear?

⁷There is no peace except the peace of God because He has one Son, who cannot make a world in opposition to God's Will and to his own, which is the same as His. What could he hope to find in such a world? It cannot have reality

because it never was created. Is it here that he would seek for peace? Or must he see that, as he looks on it, the world can but deceive? Yet can he learn to look on it another way and find the peace of God.

⁸Peace is the bridge that everyone will cross to leave this world behind. But peace begins within the world perceived as different and leading from this fresh perception to the gate of Heaven and the way beyond. Peace is the answer to conflicting goals, to senseless journeys, frantic, vain pursuits, and meaningless endeavors. Now the way is easy, sloping gently toward the bridge where freedom lies within the peace of God.

⁹Let us not lose our way again today. We go to Heaven, and the path is straight. Only if we attempt to wander can there be delay and needless wasted time on thorny byways. God alone is sure, and He will guide our footsteps. He will not desert His Son in need, nor let him stray forever from his home. The Father calls; the Son will hear. And that is all there is to what appears to be a world apart from God where bodies have reality.

¹⁰Now is there silence. Seek no further. You have come to where the road is carpeted with leaves of false desires, fallen from the trees of hopelessness you sought before. Now are they underfoot. And you look up and on toward Heaven, with the body's eyes but serving for an instant longer now. Peace is already recognized at last, and you can feel its soft embrace surround your heart and mind with comfort and with love.

¹¹Today we seek no idols. Peace can not be found in them. The peace of God is ours, and only this will we accept and want. Peace be to us today. For we have found a simple, happy way to leave the world of ambiguity and to replace our shifting goals and solitary dreams with single purpose and companionship. For peace is union if it be of God. We seek no further. We are close to home and draw still nearer every time we say:

*¹²There is no peace except the peace of God,
And I am glad and thankful it is so.*

REVIEW VI

For this review, we take but one idea each day, and practice it as often as is possible. Besides the time you give morning and evening, which should not be less than 15 minutes, and the hourly remembrances you make throughout the day, use the idea as often as you can between them. Each of these ideas alone would be sufficient for salvation, if it were learned truly. Each would be enough to give release to you and to the world from every form of bondage and invite the memory of God to come again.

^{200:14}With this in mind, we start our practicing in which we carefully review the thoughts the Holy Spirit has bestowed on us in our last 20 lessons. Each contains the whole curriculum if understood, practiced, accepted, and applied to all the seeming happenings throughout the day. One is enough. But for that one, there must be no exceptions made. And so we need to use them all, and let them blend as one as each contributes to the whole we learn.

¹⁵These practice sessions, like our last review, are centered round a central theme with which we start and end each lesson. It is this:

*¹⁶I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.*

¹⁷The day begins and ends with this. And we repeat it every time the hour strikes, or we remember, in between, we have a function that transcends the world we see. Beyond this, and a repetition of the special thought we practice for the day, no form of exercise is urged except a deep relinquishment of everything that clutters up the mind and makes it deaf to reason, sanity, and simple truth.

¹⁸We will attempt to get beyond all words and special forms of practicing for this review. For we attempt this time to reach a quickened pace along a shorter path to the serenity and peace of God. We merely close our eyes and then forget all that we thought we knew and understood. For thus is freedom given us from all we did not know and failed to understand.

¹⁹There is but one exception to this lack of structuring. Permit no idle thought to go unchallenged. If you notice one, deny its hold and hasten to assure your mind that this is not what it would have. Then gently let the thought which you denied be given up in sure and quick exchange for the idea you practice for the day.

²⁰When you are tempted, hasten to proclaim your freedom from temptation, as you say:

²¹ *This thought I do not want. I choose instead....*

²² And then repeat the idea for the day, and let it take the place of what you thought. Beyond such special applications of each day's idea, we will add but a few formal expressions or specific thoughts to aid your practicing. Instead we give these times of quiet to the Teacher Who instructs in quiet, speaks of peace, and gives our thoughts whatever meaning they may have.

²³ To Him I offer this review for you. I place you in His charge, and let Him teach you what to do and say and think each time you turn to Him. He will not fail to be available to you each time you call to Him to help you. Let us offer Him the whole review we now begin, and let us also not forget to Whom it has been given as we practice day by day, advancing toward the goal He set for us, allowing Him to teach us how to go and trusting Him completely for the way each practice period can best become a loving gift of freedom to the world.

LESSON 201

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[181] I trust my brothers, who are one with me.

¹*No one but is my brother. I am blessed
with oneness with the universe and God,
my Father, One Creator of the whole
that is my Self, forever one with me.*

LESSON 202

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[182] I will be still a moment and go home.

¹*Why would I choose to stay an instant more
where I do not belong, when God Himself
has given me His Voice to call me home?*

LESSON 203

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[183] I call upon God's Name and on my own.

¹*The Name of God is my deliverance
from every thought of evil and of sin,
because it is my own as well as His.*

LESSON 204

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[184] The Name of God is my inheritance.

¹ *God's Name reminds me that I am His Son,
not slave to time, unbound by laws which rule
the world of sick illusions, free in God,
forever and forever one with Him.*

LESSON 205

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[185] I want the peace of God.

¹ *The peace of God is everything I want.
The peace of God is my one goal; the aim
of all my living here, the end I seek,
my purpose and my function and my life
while I abide where I am not at home.*

LESSON 206

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[186] Salvation of the world depends on me.

¹ *I am entrusted with the gifts of God
because I am His Son. And I would give
His gifts where He intended them to be.*

LESSON 207

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[187] I bless the world because I bless myself.

¹ *God's blessing shines upon me from within
my heart where He abides. I need but turn
to Him, and every sorrow melts away
as I accept His boundless love for me.*

LESSON 208

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[188] The peace of God is shining in me now.

¹ *I will be still and let the earth be still
along with me. And in that stillness, we
will find the peace of God. It is within
my heart, which witnesses to God Himself.*

LESSON 209

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[189] I feel the love of God within me now.

¹ *The Love of God is what created me.
The Love of God is everything I am.
The Love of God proclaimed me as His Son.
The Love of God within me sets me free.*

LESSON 210

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[190] I choose the joy of God instead of pain.

¹*Pain is my own idea. It is not
a thought of God, but one I thought apart
from Him and from His Will. His Will is joy
and only joy for His beloved Son.
And that I choose instead of what I made.*

LESSON 211

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[191] I am the holy Son of God Himself.

¹*In silence and in true humility,
I seek God's glory to behold it in
the Son whom He created as my Self.*

LESSON 212

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[192] I have a function God would have me fill.

¹*I seek the function that would set me free
from all the vain illusions of the world.
Only the function God has given me
can offer freedom. Only this I seek,
and only this will I accept as mine.*

LESSON 213

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[193] All things are lessons God would have me learn.

¹ *A lesson is a miracle which God offers to me in place of thoughts I made that hurt me. What I learn of Him becomes the way I am set free. And so I choose to learn His lessons and forget my own.*

LESSON 214

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[194] I place the future in the Hands of God.

¹ *The past is gone; the future is not yet. Now am I freed from both. For what God gives can only be for good. And I accept but what He gives as what belongs to me.*

LESSON 215

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[195] Love is the way I walk in gratitude.

¹ *The Holy Spirit is my only Guide. He walks with me in love. And I give thanks to Him for showing me the way to go.*

LESSON 216

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[196] It can be but myself I crucify.

¹ *All that I do, I do unto myself.
If I attack, I suffer. But if I
forgive, salvation will be given me.*

LESSON 217

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[197] It can be but my gratitude I earn.

¹ *Who should give thanks for my salvation but
myself? And how but through salvation can
I find the Self to Whom my thanks are due?*

LESSON 218

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[198] Only my condemnation injures me.

¹ *My condemnation keeps my vision dark,
and through my sightless eyes I cannot see
the vision of my glory. Yet today
I can behold this glory and be glad.*

LESSON 219

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[199] I am not a body. I am free.

¹*I am God's Son. Be still, my mind, and think
a moment upon this. And then return
to earth without confusion as to what
my Father loves forever as His Son.*

LESSON 220

***I am not a body. I am free.
For I am still as God created me.***

[200] There is no peace except the peace of God.

¹*Let me not wander from the way of peace,
for I am lost on other roads than this.
But let me follow Him Who leads me home,
and peace is certain as the love of God.*

PART 2

Introduction

Words will mean little now. We use them but as guides on which we do not now depend. For now we seek direct experience of truth alone. The lessons which remain are merely introductions to the times in which we leave the world of pain and go to enter peace. Now we begin to reach the goal this course has set and find the end toward which our practicing was geared.

^{220:3} Now we attempt to let the exercise be merely a beginning. For we wait in quiet expectation for our God and Father. He has promised He will take the final step Himself. And we are sure His promises are kept. We have come far along the road, and now we wait for Him. We will continue spending time with Him each morning and at night, as long as makes us happy. We will not consider time a matter of duration now. We use as much as we will need for the result that we desire. Nor will we forget our hourly remembrance in between, calling to God when we have need of Him as we are tempted to forget our goal.

⁴ We will continue with a central thought for all the days to come. And we will use that thought to introduce our times of rest and calm our minds at need. Yet we will not content ourselves with simple practicing in the remaining holy instants which conclude the year that we have given God. We say some simple words of welcome and expect our Father to reveal Himself as He has promised. We have called on Him, and He has promised that His Son will not remain unanswered when he calls His Name.

⁵ Now do we come to Him with but His Word upon our minds and hearts.

And wait for Him to take the step to us that He has told us, through His Voice, He would not fail to take when we invited Him. He has not left His Son in all his madness nor betrayed His trust in him. Has not His faithfulness earned Him the invitation that He seeks to make us happy? We will offer it, and it will be accepted. So our times with Him will now be spent. We say the words of invitation that His Voice suggests, and then we wait for Him to come to us.

⁶Now is the time of prophecy fulfilled. Now are all ancient promises upheld and fully kept. No step remains for time to separate from its accomplishment. For now we cannot fail. Sit silently and wait upon your Father. He has willed to come to you when you have recognized it is your will He do so. And you could have never come this far unless you saw, however dimly, that it is your will.

⁷I am so close to you we cannot fail. Father, we give these holy times to You in gratitude to Him Who taught us how to leave the world of sorrow in exchange for its replacement given us by You. We look not backward now. We look ahead and fix our eyes upon the journey's end. Accept these little gifts of thanks from us, as through Christ's vision we behold a world beyond the one we made and take that world to be the full replacement of our own.

⁸And now we wait in silence, unafraid and certain of Your coming. We have sought to find our way by following the Guide You sent to us. We did not know the way, but You did not forget us. And we know that You will not forget us now. We ask but that Your ancient promises be kept which are Your Will to keep. We will with You in asking this. The Father and the Son, Whose holy Will created all that is, can fail in nothing. In this certainty, we undertake these last few steps to You and rest in confidence upon Your Love, Which will not fail the Son who calls to You.

⁹And so we start upon the final part of this one holy year which we have spent together in the search for truth and God, Who is its one Creator. We have found the way He chose for us and made the choice to follow it as He would have us go. His hand has held us up. His Thoughts have lit the darkness of our minds. His love has called to us unceasingly since time began.

¹⁰We had a wish that God would fail to have the Son whom He created for Himself. We wanted God to change Himself and be what we would make of Him. And we believed that our insane desires were the truth. Now we are glad that this is all undone, and we no longer think illusions true. The memory of God is shimmering across the wide horizons of our minds. A moment more, and it will rise again. A moment more, and we who are God's Sons are safely home, where He would have us be.

¹¹Now is the need for practice almost done. For in this final section we will come to understand that we need only call to God and all temptations disappear. Instead of words, we need but feel His Love. Instead of prayer, we need but call His Name. Instead of judging, we need but be still and let all things be healed. We will accept the way God's plan will end, as we received the way it started. Now it is complete. This year has brought us to eternity.

¹²One further use for words we still retain. From time to time, instructions on a theme of special relevance will intersperse our daily lessons and the periods of wordless, deep experience which should come afterwards. These special thoughts should be reviewed each day, each one of them to be continued till the next is given you. They should be slowly read and thought about a little while, preceding one of the holy and blessed instants in the day. We give the first of these instructions now.

WHAT IS FORGIVENESS?

Forgiveness recognizes what you thought your brother did to you has not occurred. It does not pardon sins and make them real. It sees there was no sin. And in this view are all your sins forgiven. What is sin except a false idea about God's Son? Forgiveness merely sees its falsity and therefore lets it go. What then is free to take its place is now the Will of God.

^{220:14} An unforgiving thought is one which makes a judgment that it will not raise to doubt, although it is not true. The mind is closed and will not be released. The thought protects projection, tightening its chains so that distortions are more veiled and more obscure, less easily accessible to doubt, and further kept from reason. What can come between a fixed projection and the aim that it has chosen as its needed goal?

¹⁵ An unforgiving thought does many things. In frantic action, it pursues its goal, twisting and overturning what it sees as interfering with its chosen path. Distortion is its purpose and the means by which it would accomplish it as well. It sets about its furious attempts to smash reality, without concern for anything that would appear to pose a contradiction to its point of view.

¹⁶ Forgiveness, on the other hand, is still and quietly does nothing. It offends no aspect of reality nor seeks to twist it to appearance that it likes. It merely looks and waits and judges not. He who would not forgive must judge, for he must justify his failure to forgive. But he who would forgive himself must learn to welcome truth exactly as it is.

¹⁷ Do nothing, then, and let forgiveness show you what to do through Him Who is your Guide, your Savior and Defender, strong in hope, and certain of your ultimate success. He has forgiven you already, for such is His function given Him by God. Now must you share His function and forgive whom He has saved, whose sinlessness He sees, and whom He honors as the Son of God.

LESSON 221

Peace to my mind. Let all my thoughts be still.

¹*Father, I come to You today to seek the peace that You alone can give. I come in silence. In the quiet of my heart, the deep recesses of my mind, I wait and listen for Your Voice. My Father, speak to me today. I come to hear Your Voice in silence and in certainty and love, sure You will hear my call and answer me.*

²Now do we wait in quiet. God is here because we wait together. I am sure that He will speak to you, and you will hear. Accept my confidence, for it is yours. Our minds are joined. We wait with one intent—to hear our Father's answer to our call, to let our thoughts be still and find His peace, to hear Him speak to us of what we are, and to reveal Himself unto His Son.

LESSON 222

God is with me. I live and breathe in Him.

¹God is with me. He is my Source of life, the life within, the air I breathe, the food by which I am sustained, the water which renews and cleanses me. He is my home, wherein I live and move, the Spirit Which directs my actions, offers me Its Thoughts, and guarantees my safety from all pain. He covers me with kindness and with care and holds in love the Son He shines upon, who also shines on Him. How still is he who knows the truth of what He speaks today!

²*Father, we have no words except Your Name upon our lips and in our minds as we come quietly into Your Presence now and ask to rest with You in peace a while.*

LESSON 223

God is my life. I have no life but His.

¹I was mistaken when I thought I lived apart from God, a separate entity which moved in isolation, unattached, and housed within a body. Now I know my life is God's. I have no other home, and I do not exist apart from Him. He has no Thoughts that are not part of me, and I have none but those which are of Him.

²*Our Father, let us see the face of Christ instead of our mistakes. For we who are Your holy Son are sinless. We would look upon our sinlessness, for guilt proclaims that we are not Your Son. And we would not forget You longer. We are lonely here and long for Heaven where we are at home. Today we would return. Our Name is Yours, and we acknowledge that we are Your Son.*

LESSON 224

God is my Father, and He loves His Son.

¹My true Identity is so secure, so lofty, sinless, glorious and great, wholly beneficent and free from guilt that Heaven looks to it to give it light. It lights the world as well. It is the gift my Father gave me, the one as well I give the world. There is no gift but this that can be either given or received. This is reality, and only this. This is illusion's end. It is the Truth.

²*My Name, oh Father, still is known to You. I have forgotten it and do-not know where I am going, who I am, or what it is I do. Remind me, Father, now, for I am weary of the world I see. Reveal what You would have me see instead.*

LESSON 225

God is my Father, and His Son loves Him.

¹*Father, I must return Your love for me. For giving and receiving are the same, and You have given all Your love to me. I must return it, for I want it mine in full awareness, blazing in my mind, and keeping it within its kindly light, inviolate—beloved, with fear behind and only peace ahead. How still the way Your loving Son is led along to You!*

²Brother, we find that stillness now. The way is open. Now we follow it in peace together. You have reached your hand to me, and I will never leave you. We are one, and it is but this oneness that we seek as we accomplish these few final steps which end a journey that was not begun.

LESSON 226

My home awaits me. I will hasten there.

¹If I so choose, I can depart this world entirely. It is not death which makes this possible, but it is change of mind about the purpose of the world. If I believe it has a value as I see it now, so will it still remain for me. But if I see no value in the world as I behold it, nothing that I want to keep as mine or search for as a goal, it will depart from me. For I have not sought for illusions to replace the truth.

²*Father, my home awaits my glad return. Your arms are open, and I hear Your Voice. What need have I to linger in a place of vain desires and of broken dreams when Heaven can so easily be mine?*

LESSON 227

This is my holy instant of release.

¹*Father, it is today that I am free because my will is Yours. I thought to make another will. Yet nothing that I thought apart from You exists. And I am free because I was mistaken and did not affect my own reality at all by my illusions. Now I give them up and lay them down before the feet of truth, to be removed forever from my mind. This is my holy instant of release. Father, I know my will is one with Yours.*

²And so today we find our glad return to Heaven, which we never really left. The Son of God this day lays down his dreams. The Son of God this day comes home again, released from sin and clad in holiness, with his right mind restored to him at last.

LESSON 228

God has condemned me not. No more do I.

¹My Father knows my holiness. Shall I deny His knowledge and believe in what His knowledge makes impossible? Shall I accept as true what He proclaims as false? Or shall I take His Word for what I am since He is my Creator and the One Who knows the true condition of His Son?

²*Father, I was mistaken in myself because I failed to realize the Source from Which I came. I have not left that Source to enter in a body and to die. My holiness remains a part of me, as I am part of You. And my mistakes about myself are dreams. I let them go today. And I stand ready to receive Your Word alone for what I really am.*

LESSON 229

Love, Which created me, is what I am.

¹I seek my own Identity and find it in these words: “Love, Which created me, is what I am.” Now need I seek no more. Love has prevailed. So still it waited for my coming home that I will turn away no longer from the holy face of Christ. And what I look upon attests the truth of the Identity I sought to lose, but which my Father has kept safe for me.

²*Father, my thanks to You for what I am; for keeping my Identity untouched and sinless in the midst of all the thoughts of sin my foolish mind made up. And thanks to You for saving me from them. Amen.*

LESSON 230

Now will I seek and find the peace of God.

¹In peace I was created. And in peace do I remain. It is not given me to change my Self. How merciful is God my Father, that when He created me He gave me peace forever. Now I ask but to be what I am. And can this be denied me, when it is forever so?

²*Father, I seek the peace You gave as mine in my creation. What was given then must be here now, for my creation was apart from time and still remains beyond all change. The peace in which Your Son was born into Your Mind is shining there unchanged. I am as You created me. I need but call on You to find the peace You gave. It is Your Will that gave it to Your Son.*

WHAT IS SALVATION?

Salvation is a promise made by God that you would find your way to Him at last. It cannot not be kept. It guarantees that time will have an end, and all the thoughts that have been born in time will end as well. God's Word is given every mind which thinks that it has separate thoughts and will replace these thoughts of conflict with the Thought of peace.

^{230:4}The Thought of peace was given to God's Son the instant that his mind had thought of war. There was no need for such a Thought before, for peace was given without opposite and merely was. But when the mind is split, there is a need of healing. So the Thought which has the power to heal the split became a part of every fragment of the mind that still was one but failed to recognize its oneness. Now it did not know itself and thought its own Identity was lost.

⁵Salvation is undoing in the sense that it does nothing, failing to support the world of dreams and malice. Thus it lets illusions go. By not supporting them, it merely lets them quietly go down to dust. And what they hid is now revealed—an altar to the holy Name of God whereon His Word is written, with the gifts of your forgiveness laid before it and the memory of God not far behind.

⁶Let us come daily to this holy place and spend a while together. Here we share our final dream. It is a dream in which there is no sorrow, for it holds a hint of all the glory given us by God. The grass is pushing through the soil, the trees are budding now, and birds have come to live within their branches. Earth is being born again in new perception. Night has gone, and we have come together in the light.

⁷From here we give salvation to the world, for it is here salvation was received. The song of our rejoicing is the call to all the world that freedom is returned, that time is almost over and God's Son has but an instant more to wait until his Father is remembered, dreams are done, eternity has shined away the world, and only Heaven now exists at all.

LESSON 231

Father, I will but to remember You.

¹ *What can I seek for, Father, but Your Love? Perhaps I think I seek for something else—a something I have called by many names. Yet is Your love the only thing I seek or ever sought. For there is nothing else that I could ever really want to find. Let me remember You. What else could I desire but the truth about myself?*

² This is your will, my brother. And you share this will with me, and with the One as well Who is our Father. To remember Him is Heaven. This we seek. And only this is what it will be given us to find.

LESSON 232

Be in my mind, my Father, through the day.

¹ *Be in my mind, my Father, when I wake and shine on me throughout the day today. Let every minute be a time in which I dwell with You. And let me not forget my hourly thanksgiving that You have remained with me and always will be there to hear my call to You and answer me. As evening comes, let all my thoughts be still of You and of Your Love, and let me sleep sure of my safety, certain of Your care, and happily aware I am Your Son.*

² This is as every day should be. Today practice the end of fear. Have faith in Him Who is your Father. Trust all things to Him. Let Him reveal all things to you, and be you undismayed because you are His Son.

LESSON 233

I give my life to God to run today.

¹*Father, I give You all my thoughts today. I would have none of mine. In place of them, give me Your own. I give You all my acts as well, that I may do Your Will instead of seeking goals which cannot be obtained and wasting time in vain imaginings. Today I come to You. I will step back and merely follow You. Be You the Guide and I the follower who questions not the wisdom of the Infinite nor Love Whose tenderness I cannot comprehend but which is yet Your perfect gift to me.*

²Today we have one Guide to lead us on. And as we walk together, we will give this day to Him with no reserve at all. This is His day. And so it is a day of countless gifts and mercies unto us.

LESSON 234

Father, today I am Your Son again.

¹Today we will anticipate the time when dreams of sin and guilt are gone and we have reached again the holy place we never left. Merely a tiny instant has elapsed between eternity and timelessness. So brief the interval, there was no lapse in continuity nor break in thoughts which are forever unified as one. Nothing has ever happened to disturb the peace of God the Father and the Son. This we accept as wholly true today.

²*We thank You, Father, that we cannot lose the memory of You and of Your Love. We recognize our safety and give thanks for all the gifts You have bestowed on us, for all the loving help we have received, for Your eternal patience, and the Word which You have given us that we are saved.*

LESSON 235

God in His mercy wills that I be saved.

¹I need but look upon all things that seem to hurt me and with perfect certainty assure myself, “God wills that I be saved from this,” and merely watch them disappear. I need but keep in mind my Father’s Will for me is only happiness to find that only happiness has come to me. And I need but remember that His love surrounds His Son and keeps his sinlessness forever perfect to be sure that I am saved and safe forever in His arms. I am the Son He loves. And I am saved because God in His mercy wills it so.

²*Father, Your holiness is mine. Your love created me and made my sinlessness forever part of You. I have no guilt nor sin in me, for there is none in You.*

LESSON 236

I rule my mind, which I alone must rule.

¹I have a kingdom I must rule. At times, it does not seem I am its king at all. It seems to triumph over me and tell me what to think and what to do and feel. And yet it has been given me to serve whatever purpose I perceive in it. My mind can only serve. Today I give its service to the Holy Spirit, to employ as He sees fit. I thus direct my mind, which I alone can rule. And thus I set it free to do the Will of God.

²*Father, my mind is open to Your Thoughts and closed today to every thought but Yours. I rule my mind and offer it to You. Accept my gift, for it is Yours to me.*

LESSON 237

Now would I be as God created me.

¹Today I will accept the truth about myself. I will arise in glory and allow the light in me to shine upon the world throughout the day. I bring the world the tidings of salvation that I hear as God my Father speaks to me. And I behold the world that Christ would have me see, aware it ends the bitter dream of death, aware it is my Father's call to me.

²*Christ is my eyes today, and His the ears which listen to the Voice of God today. Father, I come to You through Him Who is Your Son and my true Self as well. Amen.*

LESSON 238

On my decision all salvation rests.

¹*Father, Your trust in me has been so great I must be worthy. You created me and know me as I am. And yet You placed Your Son's salvation in my hands and let it rest on my decision. I must be beloved of You indeed. And I must be steadfast in holiness as well, that You would give Your Son to me in certainty that He is safe Who still is part of You and yet is mine because He is my Self.*

²And so again today we pause to think how much our Father loves us. And how dear His Son, created by His Love, remains to Him Whose love is made complete in him.

LESSON 239

The glory of my Father is my own.

¹Let not the truth about ourselves today be hidden by a false humility. Let us instead be thankful for the gifts our Father gave us. Can we see in those with whom He shares His glory any trace of sin and guilt? And can it be that we are not among them when He loves His Son forever and with perfect constancy, knowing he is as He created him?

²*We thank You, Father, for the light that shines forever in us. And we honor it because You share it with us. We are one, united in this light, and one with You, at peace with all creation and ourselves.*

LESSON 240

Fear is not justified in any form.

¹Fear is deception. It attests that you have seen yourself as you could never be and therefore look upon a world which is impossible. Not one thing in this world is true. It does not matter what the form in which it may appear. It witnesses but to your own illusions of yourself. Let us not be deceived today. We are the Son of God. There is no fear in us, for we are each a part of Love Itself.

²*How foolish are our fears! Would You allow Your Son to suffer? Give us faith today to recognize Your Son and set him free. Let us forgive him in Your Name, that we may understand his holiness and feel the love for him that is Your own as well.*

WHAT IS THE WORLD?

The world is false perception. It is born of error, and it has not left its source. It will remain no longer than the thought which gave it birth is cherished. When the thought of separation has been changed to one of true forgiveness will the world be seen in quite another light, and one which leads to truth, where all the world must disappear and all its errors vanish. Now its source has gone, and its effects are gone as well.

^{240:4}The world was made as an attack on God. It symbolizes fear. And what is fear except love's absence? Thus the world was meant to be a place where God could enter not and where His Son could be apart from Him. Here was perception born, for knowledge could not cause such insane thoughts. But eyes deceive, and ears hear falsely. Now mistakes become quite possible, for certainty has gone.

⁵The mechanisms of illusion have been born instead. And now they go to find what has been given them to seek. Their aim is to fulfill the purpose which the world was made to witness and make real. They see in its illusions but a solid base where truth exists, upheld apart from lies. Yet everything that they report is but illusion, which is kept apart from truth.

⁶As sight was made to lead away from truth, it can be redirected. Sounds become the call of God. And all perception can be given a new purpose by the One Whom God appointed Savior to the world. Follow His light and see the world as He beholds it. Hear His Voice alone in all that speaks to you. And let Him give you peace and certainty, which you have thrown away but Heaven has preserved for you in Him.

⁷Let us not rest content until the world has joined our changed perception. Let us not be satisfied until forgiveness has been made complete. And let us not attempt to change our function. We must save the world. For we who made it must behold it through the eyes of Christ, that what was made to die be restored to Everlasting Life.

LESSON 241

This holy instant is salvation come.

¹What joy there is today! It is a time of special celebration. For today holds out the instant to the darkened world where its release is set. The day has come when sorrows pass away and pain is gone. The glory of salvation dawns today upon a world set free. This is the time of hope for countless millions. They will be united now as you forgive them all. For I will be forgiven by you today.

²*We have forgiven one another now, and so we come at last to You again. Father, Your Son, who never left, returns to Heaven and his home. How glad are we to have our sanity restored to us, and to remember that we all are one.*

LESSON 242

This day is God's. It is my gift to Him.

¹I will not lead my life alone today. I do not understand the world. And so to try to lead my life alone must be but foolishness. For there is One Who knows all that is best for me. And He is glad to make no choices for me but the ones that lead to God. This day I give to Him, for I would not delay my coming home and it is He Who knows the way to Him.

²*And so we give today to You. We come with wholly open minds. We do not ask for anything that we may think we want. Give us what You would have received by us. You know all our desires and our needs. And You will give us everything we want and that will help us find the way to You.*

LESSON 243

Today I will judge nothing that occurs.

¹I will be honest with myself today. I will not think that I already know what must remain beyond my present grasp. I will not think I understand the whole from bits of my perception, which are all that I can see. Today I recognize that this is so. And so I am relieved of judgment which I cannot make. Thus do I free myself and what I look upon, to be in peace as God created us.

²*Father, today I leave creation free to be itself. I honor all its parts, in which I am included. We are one because each part contains Your memory, and truth must shine in all of us as one.*

LESSON 244

I am in danger nowhere in the world.

¹*Your Son is safe wherever he may be, for You are there with him. He need but call upon Your Name, and he will recollect his safety and Your Love, for they are one. How can he fear or doubt or fail to know he cannot suffer, be endangered, or experience unhappiness when he belongs to You, beloved and loving, in the safety of Your Fatherly embrace?*

²And there we are in truth. No storms can come into the hallowed haven of our home. In God are we secure. For what can come to threaten God Himself or make afraid what will forever be a part of Him?

LESSON 245

Your peace is with me, Father. I am safe.

¹*Your peace surrounds me, Father. Where I go, Your peace goes there with me. It sheds its light on everyone I meet. I bring it to the desolate and lonely and afraid. I give Your peace to those who suffer pain or grieve for loss or think they are bereft of hope and happiness. Send them to me, my Father. Let me bring Your peace with me. For I would save Your Son as is Your Will that I may come to recognize my Self.*

²And so we go in peace. To all the world we give the message that we have received. And thus we come to hear the Voice of God, Who speaks to us as we relate His Word, Whose love we recognize because we share the Word that He has given unto us.

LESSON 246

To love my Father is to love His Son.

¹Let me not think that I can find the way to God if I have hatred in my heart. Let me not try to hurt God's Son and think that I can know his Father or my Self. Let me not fail to recognize myself and still believe that my awareness can contain my Father, or my mind conceive of all the love my Father has for me and all the love which I return to Him.

²*I will accept the way You choose for me to come to You, my Father. For in that will I succeed because it is Your Will. And I would recognize that what You will is what I will as well and only that. And so I choose to love Your Son. Amen.*

LESSON 247

Without forgiveness I will still be blind.

¹Sin is the symbol of attack. Behold it anywhere, and I will suffer. For forgiveness is the only means whereby Christ's vision comes to me. Let me accept what His sight shows me as the simple truth and I am healed completely. Brother, come and let me look on you. Your loveliness reflects my own. Your sinlessness is mine. You stand forgiven, and I stand with you.

²*So would I look on everyone today. My brothers are Your Sons. Your Fatherhood created them and gave them all to me as part of You and my own Self as well. Today I honor You through them, and thus I hope this day to recognize my Self.*

LESSON 248

Whatever suffers is not part of me.

¹I have disowned the truth. Now let me be as faithful in disowning falsity. Whatever suffers is not part of me. What grieves is not myself. What is in pain is but illusion in my mind. What dies was never living in reality and did but mock the truth about myself. Now I disown self-concepts and deceits and lies about the holy Son of God. Now am I ready to accept him back as God created him, and as he is.

²*Father, my ancient love for You returns and lets me love Your Son again as well. Father, I am as You created me. Now is Your love remembered and my own. Now do I understand that they are one.*

LESSON 249

Forgiveness ends all suffering and loss.

¹ Forgiveness paints a picture of a world where suffering is over, loss becomes impossible, and anger makes no sense. Attack is gone, and madness has an end. What suffering is now conceivable? What loss can be sustained? The world becomes a place of joy, abundance, charity, and endless giving. It is now so like to Heaven that it quickly is transformed into the Light that it reflects. And so the journey which the Son of God began has ended in the Light from Which he came.

² *Father, we would return our minds to You. We have betrayed them, held them in a vise of bitterness, and frightened them with thoughts of violence and death. Now would we rest again in You, as You created us.*

LESSON 250

Let me not see myself as limited.

¹ Let me behold the Son of God today and witness to his glory. Let me not try to obscure the holy light in him, and see his strength diminished and reduced to frailty nor perceive the lacks in him with which I would attack his sovereignty.

² *He is Your Son, my Father. And today I would behold his gentleness instead of my illusions. He is what I am, and as I see him, so I see myself. Today I would see truly that this day I may at last identify with him.*

WHAT IS SIN?

Sin is insanity. It is the means by which the mind is driven mad and seeks to let illusions take the place of truth. And being mad, it sees illusions where truth should be and where it really is. Sin gave the body eyes, for what is there the sinless would behold? What need have they of sights or sounds or touch? What would they hear or reach to grasp? What would they sense at all? To sense is not to know. And truth can be but filled with knowledge and with nothing else.

^{250:4}The body is the instrument the mind made in its striving to deceive itself. Its purpose is to strive. Yet can the goal of striving change. And now the body serves a different aim for striving. What it seeks for now is chosen by the aim the mind has taken as replacement for the goal of self-deception. Truth can be its aim as well as lies. The senses then will seek instead for witnesses to what is true.

⁵Sin is the home of all illusions, which but stand for things imagined, issuing from thoughts which are untrue. They are the “proof” that what has no reality is real. Sin “proves” God’s Son is evil; timelessness must have an end; eternal life must die. And God Himself has lost the Son He loves, with but corruption to complete Himself, His Will forever overcome by death, love slain by hate, and peace to be no more.

⁶A madman’s dreams are frightening, and sin appears indeed to terrify. And yet what sin perceives is but a childish game. The Son of God may play he has become a body, prey to evil and to guilt, with but a little life that ends in death. But all the while his Father shines on him and loves him with an everlasting love which his pretenses cannot change at all.

⁷How long, oh Son of God, will you maintain the game of sin? Shall we not put away these sharp-edged children’s toys? How soon will you be ready to come home? Perhaps today? There is no sin. Creation is unchanged. Would you still hold return to Heaven back? How long, oh holy Son of God, how long?

LESSON 251

I am in need of nothing but the truth.

¹I sought for many things and found despair. Now do I seek but one, for in that one is all I need and only what I need. All that I sought before I needed not and did not even want. My only need I did not recognize. But now I see that I need only truth. In that, all needs are satisfied, all cravings end, all hopes are finally fulfilled, and dreams are gone. Now have I everything that I could need. Now have I everything that I could want. And now at last I find myself at peace.

²*And for that peace, our Father, we give thanks. What we denied ourselves You have restored, and only that is what we really want.*

LESSON 252

The Son of God is my Identity.

¹My Self is holy beyond all the thoughts of holiness of which I now conceive. Its shimmering and perfect purity is far more brilliant than is any light that I have ever looked upon. Its love is limitless, with an intensity that holds all things within it in the calm of quiet certainty. Its strength comes not from burning impulses which move the world but from the boundless love of God Himself. How far beyond this world my Self must be, and yet how near to me and close to God!

²*Father, You know my true Identity. Reveal it now to me who am Your Son, that I may waken to the truth in You and know that Heaven is restored to me.*

LESSON 253

My Self is ruler of the universe.

¹It is impossible that anything should come to me unbidden by myself. Even in this world, it is I who rule my destiny. What happens is what I desire. What does not occur is what I do not want to happen. This must I accept. For thus am I led past this world to my creations, children of my Will, in Heaven where my holy Self abides with them and Him Who has created me.

²*You are the Self Whom You created Son, creating like Yourself and one with You. My Self, Which rules the universe, is but Your Will in perfect union with my own, which can but offer glad assent to Yours, that It may be extended to itself.*

LESSON 254

Let every voice but God's be still in me.

¹*Father, today I would but hear Your Voice. In deepest silence, I would come to You to hear Your Voice and to receive Your Word. I have no prayer but this: I come to You to ask You for the truth. And truth is but Your Will, which I would share with You today.*

²Today we let no evil thoughts direct our words or actions. When such thoughts occur, we quietly step back and look at them, and then we let them go. We do not want what they would bring with them. And so we do not choose to keep them. They are silent now. And in the stillness, hallowed by His Love, God speaks to us and tells us of our will, as we have chosen to remember Him.

LESSON 255

This day I choose to spend in perfect peace.

¹It does not seem to me that I can choose to have but peace today. And yet my God assures me that His Son is like Himself. Let me this day have faith in Him Who says I am God's Son. And let the peace I choose be mine today bear witness to the truth of what He says. God's Son can have no cares and must remain forever in the peace of Heaven. In his name I give today to finding what my Father wills for me, accepting it as mine and giving it to all my Father's Sons, along with me.

²And so, my Father, would I pass this day with You. Your Son has not forgotten You. The peace You gave him still is in his mind, and it is there I choose to spend today.

LESSON 256

God is the only goal I have today.

¹The way to God is through forgiveness here. There is no other way. If sin had not been cherished by the mind, what need would there have been to find a way to where you are? Who would still be uncertain? Who could be unsure of who he is? And who would yet remain asleep in heavy clouds of doubt about the holiness of him who God created sinless? Here we can but dream. But we can dream we have forgiven him in whom all sin remains impossible, and it is this we choose to dream today. God is our goal; forgiveness is the means by which our minds return to Him at last.

²And so, our Father, would we come to You in Your appointed way. We have no goal except to hear Your Voice and find the way Your sacred Word has pointed out to us.

LESSON 257

Let me remember what my purpose is.

¹If I forget my goal, I can be but confused, unsure of what I am, and thus conflicted in my actions. No one can serve contradicting goals and serve them well. Nor can he function without deep distress and great depression. Let us therefore be determined to remember what we want today, that we may unify our thoughts and actions meaningfully and achieve only what God would have us do today.

²Father, forgiveness is Your chosen means for our salvation. Let us not forget that we can have no will but Yours today. And thus our purpose must be Yours as well if we would reach the peace You will for us.

LESSON 258

Let me remember that my goal is God.

¹All that is needful is to train our minds to overlook all little, senseless aims and to remember that our goal is God. His memory is hidden in our minds, obscured but by our pointless little goals which offer nothing and do not exist. Shall we continue to allow God's grace to shine in unawareness while the toys and trinkets of the world are sought instead? God is our only goal, our only Love. We have no aim but to remember Him.

²Our goal is but to follow in the way that leads to You. We have no goal but this. What could we want but to remember You? What could we seek but our Identity?

LESSON 259

Let me remember that there is no sin.

¹Sin is the only thought that makes the goal of God seem unobtainable. What else could blind us to the obvious and make the strange and the distorted seem more clear? What else but sin engenders our attacks? What else but sin could be the source of guilt, demanding punishment and suffering? And what but this could be the source of fear, obscuring God's creation, giving love the attributes of fear and of attack?

²*Father, I would not be insane today. I would not be afraid of love nor seek for refuge in its opposite. For love can have no opposite. You are the Source of everything that is. And everything that is remains with You and You with it.*

LESSON 260

Let me remember God created me.

¹*Father, I did not make myself, although in my insanity I thought I did. Yet as Your Thought, I have not left my Source, remaining part of What created me. Your Son, my Father, calls on You today. Let me remember You created me. Let me remember my Identity. And let my sinlessness arise again before Christ's vision, through which I would look upon my brothers and myself today.*

²Now is our Source remembered, and therein we find our true Identity at last. Holy indeed are we because our Source can know no sin. And we who are His Sons are like each other and alike to Him.

WHAT IS THE BODY?

The body is a fence the Son of God imagines he has built to separate parts of his Self from other parts. It is within this fence, he thinks he lives, to die as it decays and crumbles. For within this fence he thinks that he is safe from love. Identifying with his safety, he regards himself as what his safety is. How else could he be certain he remains within the body, keeping love outside?

^{260:4} The body will not stay. Yet this he sees as double safety. For the Son of God's impermanence is "proof" his fences work and do the task his mind assigns to them. For if his oneness still remained untouched, who could attack and who could be attacked? Who could be victor? Who could be his prey? Who could be victim? Who the murderer? And if he did not die, what "proof" is there that God's eternal Son can be destroyed?

⁵ The body is a dream. Like other dreams, it sometimes seems to picture happiness but can quite suddenly revert to fear, where every dream is born. For only love creates in truth, and truth can never fear. Made to be fearful, must the body serve the purpose given it. But we can change the purpose which the body will obey by changing what we think that it is for.

⁶ The body is the means by which God's Son returns to sanity. Though it was made to fence him into hell without escape, yet has the goal of Heaven been exchanged for the pursuit of hell. The Son of God extends his hand to reach his brother and to help him walk along the road with him. Now is the body holy. Now it serves to heal the mind that it was made to kill.

⁷ You will identify with what you think will make you safe. Whatever it may be, you will believe that it is one with you. Your safety lies in truth and not in lies. Love is your safety. Fear does not exist. Identify with love, and you are safe. Identify with love, and you are home. Identify with love, and find your Self.

LESSON 261

God is my refuge and security.

¹I will identify with what I think is refuge and security. I will behold myself where I perceive my strength and think I live within the citadel where I am safe and cannot be attacked. Let me today seek not security in danger, nor attempt to find my peace in murderous attack. I live in God. In Him I find my refuge and my strength. In Him is my Identity. In Him is everlasting peace. And only there will I remember who I really am.

²*Let me not seek for idols. I would come, my Father, home to You today. I choose to be as You created me and find the Son whom You created as my Self.*

LESSON 262

Let me perceive no differences today.

¹*Father, You have one Son. And it is he that I would look upon today. He is Your one creation. Why should I perceive a thousand forms in what remains as one? Why should I give this one a thousand names, when only one suffices? For Your Son must bear Your Name, for You created him. Let me not see him as a stranger to his Father, nor as stranger to myself. For he is part of me and I of him, and we are part of You Who are our Source, eternally united in Your Love, eternally the holy Son of God.*

²We who are one would recognize this day the truth about ourselves. We would come home and rest in unity. For there is peace, and nowhere else can peace be sought and found.

LESSON 263

My holy vision sees all things as pure.

¹*Father, Your Mind created all that is; Your Spirit entered into it; Your love gave life to it. And would I look upon what You created as if it could be made sinful? I would not perceive such dark and fearful images. A madman's dream is hardly fit to be my choice instead of all the loveliness with which You blessed creation—all its purity, its joy, and its eternal, quiet home in You.*

²And while we still remain outside the gate of Heaven, let us look on all we see through holy vision and the eyes of Christ. Let all appearances seem pure to us that we may pass them by in innocence and walk together to our Father's house as brothers and the holy Sons of God.

LESSON 264

I am surrounded by the Love of God.

¹*Father, You stand before me and behind, beside me, in the place I see myself, and everywhere I go. You are in all the things I look upon, the sounds I hear, and every hand that reaches for my own. In You time disappears and place becomes a meaningless belief. For what surrounds Your Son and keeps him safe is Love Itself. There is no Source but This, and nothing is that does not share Its holiness, that stands beyond Your one creation or without the Love Which holds all things within Itself. Father, Your Son is like Yourself. We come to You in Your own Name today, to be at peace within Your everlasting Love.*

²My brothers, join with me in this today. This is salvation's prayer. Must we not join in what will save the world, along with us?

LESSON 265

Creation's gentleness is all I see.

¹I have indeed misunderstood the world because I laid my “sins” on it and saw them looking back at me. How fierce they seemed! And how deceived was I to think that what I feared was in the world instead of in my mind alone. Today I see the world in the celestial gentleness with which creation shines. There is no fear in it. Let no appearance of my “sins” obscure the light of Heaven, shining on the world. What is reflected here is in God’s Mind. The images I see reflect my thoughts. Yet is my mind at one with God’s. And so I can perceive creation’s gentleness.

²In quiet would I look upon the world, which but reflects Your Thoughts and mine as well. Let me remember that they are the same, and I will see creation’s gentleness.

LESSON 266

My holy Self abides in you, God’s Son.

¹Father, You gave me all Your Sons to be my saviors and my counsellors in sight; the bearers of Your holy Voice to me. In them are You reflected, and in them does Christ look back upon me from my Self. Let not Your Son forget Your holy Name. Let not Your Son forget his holy Source. Let not Your Son forget his name is Yours.

²This day we enter into paradise, calling upon God’s Name and on our own, acknowledging our Self in each of us, united in the holy love of God. How many saviors God has given us! How can we lose the way to Him, when He has filled the world with those who point to Him and given us the sight to look on them?

LESSON 267

My heart is beating in the peace of God.

¹Surrounding me is all the life that God created in His Love. It calls to me in every heartbeat and in every breath, in every action and in every thought. Peace fills my heart and floods my body with the purpose of forgiveness. Now my mind is healed, and all I need to save the world is given me. Each heartbeat brings me peace; each breath infuses me with strength. I am a messenger of God, directed by His Voice, sustained by Him in love, and held forever quiet and at peace within His loving arms. Each heartbeat calls His Name, and every one is answered by His Voice, assuring me I am at home in Him.

²*Let me attend Your Answer, not my own. Father, my heart is beating in the peace the Heart of Love created. It is there and only there that I can be at home.*

LESSON 268

Let all things be exactly as they are.

¹*Let me not be Your critic, Lord, today, and judge against You. Let me not attempt to interfere with Your creation and distort it into sickly forms. Let me be willing to withdraw my wishes from its unity and thus to let it be as You created it. For thus will I be able, too, to recognize my Self as You created me. In love was I created, and in love will I remain forever. What can frighten me when I let all things be exactly as they are?*

²Let not our sight be blasphemous today nor let our ears attend to lying tongues. Only reality is free of pain. Only reality is free of loss. Only reality is wholly safe. And it is only this we seek today.

LESSON 269

My sight goes forth to look upon Christ's face.

¹*I ask Your blessing on my sight today. It is the means which You have chosen to become the way to show me my mistakes and look beyond them. It is given me to find a new perception through the Guide You gave to me and through His lessons to surpass perception and return to truth. I ask for the illusion which transcends all those I made. Today I choose to see a world forgiven in which everyone shows me the face of Christ, and teaches me that what I look upon belongs to me, that nothing is except Your holy Son.*

²Today our sight is blessed indeed. We share one vision, as we look upon the face of Him Whose Self is ours. We are one because of Him Who is the Son of God, of Him Who is our own Identity.

LESSON 270

I will not use the body's eyes today.

¹*Father, Christ's vision is Your gift to me, and it has power to translate all that the body's eyes behold into the sight of a forgiven world. How glorious and gracious is this world! Yet how much more will I perceive in it than sight can give. The world forgiven signifies Your Son acknowledges his Father, lets his dreams be brought to truth, and waits expectantly the one remaining instant more of time, which ends forever as Your memory returns to him. And now his will is one with Yours. His function now is but Your own, and every thought except Your own is gone.*

²The quiet of today will bless our hearts, and through them peace will come to everyone. Christ is our eyes today. And through His sight, we offer healing to the world through Him, the holy Son whom God created whole, the holy Son whom God created one.

WHAT IS THE CHRIST?

Christ is God's Son as He created Him. He is the Self we share, uniting us with one another and with God as well. He is the Thought Which still abides within the Mind That is His Source. He has not left His holy home nor lost the innocence in which He was created. He abides unchanged forever in the Mind of God.

^{270:4} Christ is the link that keeps you one with God and guarantees that separation is no more than an illusion of despair. For hope forever will abide in Him. Your mind is part of His, and His of yours. He is the part in which God's Answer lies, where all decisions are already made, and dreams are over. He remains untouched by anything the body's eyes perceive. For though in Him His Father placed the means for your salvation, yet does He remain the Self Who, like His Father, knows no sin.

⁵ Home of the Holy Spirit and at home in God alone, does Christ remain at peace within the Heaven of your holy mind. This is the only part of you that has reality in truth. The rest is dreams. Yet will these dreams be given unto Christ to fade before His glory and reveal your holy Self, the Christ, to you at last.

⁶ The Holy Spirit reaches from the Christ in you to all your dreams and bids them come to Him to be translated into truth. He will exchange them for the final dream which God appointed as the end of dreams. For when forgiveness rests upon the world and peace has come to every Son of God, what could remain to keep things separate, for what remains to see except Christ's face?

⁷ And how long will this holy face be seen, when it is but the symbol that the time for learning now is over and the goal of the Atonement has been reached at last? So therefore let us seek to find Christ's face and look on nothing else. As we behold His glory will we know we have no need of learning or perception or of time, or anything except the holy Self, the Christ Whom God created as His Son.

LESSON 271

Christ's is the vision I will use today.

¹Each day, each hour, every instant, I am choosing what I want to look upon, the sounds I want to hear, the witnesses to what I want to be the truth for me. Today I choose to look upon what Christ would have me see, to listen to God's Voice, and seek the witnesses to what is true in God's creation. In Christ's sight, the world and God's creation meet, and as they come together, all perception disappears. His kindly sight redeems the world from death. For nothing that He looks on but must live, remembering the Father and the Son; Creator and creation unified.

²Father, Christ's vision is the way to You. What He beholds invites Your memory to be restored to me. And this I choose to be what I would look upon today.

LESSON 272

How can illusions satisfy God's Son?

¹Father, the truth belongs to me. My home is set in Heaven by Your Will and mine. Can dreams content me? Can illusions bring me happiness? What but Your memory can satisfy Your Son? I will accept no less than You have given me. I am surrounded by Your Love, forever still, forever gentle, and forever safe. God's Son must be as You created him.

²Today we pass illusions by. And if we hear temptation call to us to stay and linger in a dream, we turn aside and ask ourselves if we, the Sons of God, could be content with dreams when Heaven can be chosen just as easily as hell and love will happily replace all fear.

LESSON 273

The stillness of the peace of God is mine.

¹Perhaps we are now ready for a day of undisturbed tranquillity. If this is not yet feasible, we are content and even more than satisfied to learn how such a day can be achieved. If we give way to a disturbance, let us learn how to dismiss it and return to peace. We need but tell our minds with certainty, “The stillness of the peace of God is mine,” and nothing can intrude upon the peace that God Himself has given to His Son.

²Father, Your peace is mine. What need have I to fear that anything can rob me of what You would have me keep? I cannot lose Your gifts to me. And so the peace You gave Your Son is with me still, in quietness and in my own eternal love for You.

LESSON 274

Today belongs to Love. Let me not fear.

¹*Father, today I would let all things be as You created them and give Your Son the honor due his sinlessness, the love of brother to his brother and his friend. Through this I am redeemed. Through this as well the truth will enter where illusions were, light will replace all darkness, and Your Son will know he is as You created him.*

²A special blessing comes to us today from Him Who is our Father. Give this day to Him and there will be no fear today because the day is given unto Love.

LESSON 275

God's healing Voice protects all things today.

¹Let us today attend the Voice of God, Which speaks an ancient lesson, no more true today than any other day. Yet has this day been chosen as the time when we will seek and hear and learn and understand. Join me in hearing. For the Voice of God tells us of things we cannot understand alone, nor learn apart. It is in this that all things are protected. And in this the healing of the Voice of God is found.

²*Your healing Voice protects all things today, and so I leave all things to You. I need be anxious over nothing. For Your Voice will tell me what to do and where to go, to whom to speak, and what to say to him, what thoughts to think, what words to give the world. The safety that I bring is given me. Father, Your Voice protects all things through me.*

LESSON 276

The Word of God is given me to speak.

¹What is the Word of God? "My Son is pure and holy as Myself." And thus did God become the Father of the Son He loves, for thus was he created. This the Word His Son did not create with Him because in this His Son was born. Let us accept His Fatherhood, and all is given us. Deny we were created in His Love, and we deny our Self, to be unsure of who we are, of who our Father is, and for what purpose we have come. And yet we need but to acknowledge Him Who gave His Word to us in our creation, to remember Him and so recall our Self.

²*Father, Your Word is mine. And it is this that I would speak to all my brothers, who are given me to cherish as my own, as I am loved and blessed and saved by You.*

LESSON 277

Let me not bind Your Son with laws I made.

¹*Your Son is free, my Father. Let me not imagine I have bound him with the laws I made to rule the body. He is not subject to any laws I made by which I try to make the body more secure. He is not changed by what is changeable. He is not slave to any laws of time. He is as You created him because he knows no laws except the Law of Love.*

²Let us not worship idols, nor believe in any laws idolatry would make to hide the freedom of the Son of God. He is not bound except by his beliefs. Yet what he is is far beyond his faith in slavery or freedom. He is free because he is his Father's Son. And he can not be bound unless God's Truth can lie and God can will that He deceive Himself.

LESSON 278

If I am bound, my Father is not free.

¹If I accept that I am prisoner within a body in a world in which all things that seem to live appear to die, then is my Father prisoner with me. And this do I believe when I maintain the laws the world obeys must I obey—the frailties and the sins which I perceive are real and cannot be escaped. If I am bound in any way, I do not know my Father or my Self. And I am lost to all reality. For truth is free, and what is bound is not a part of truth.

²*Father, I ask for nothing but the truth. I have had many foolish thoughts about myself and my creation and have brought a dream of fear into my mind. Today I would not dream. I choose the way to You instead of madness and instead of fear. For truth is safe and only love is sure.*

LESSON 279

Creation's freedom promises my own.

¹The end of dreams is promised me because God's Son is not abandoned by His Love. Only in dreams is there a time when he appears to be in prison and awaits a future freedom if it be at all. Yet in reality his dreams are gone, with truth established in their place. And now is freedom his already. Should I wait in chains which have been severed for release, when God is offering me freedom now?

²*I will accept Your promises today and give my faith to them. My Father loves the Son Whom He created as His own. Would You withhold the gifts You gave to me?*

LESSON 280

What limits can I lay upon God's Son?

¹Whom God created limitless is free. I can invent imprisonment for him, but only in illusions, not in truth. No Thought of God has left its Father's Mind. No Thought of God is limited at all. No Thought of God but is forever pure. Can I lay limits on the Son of God, whose Father willed that he be limitless and like Himself in freedom and in love?

²*Today let me give honor to Your Son, for thus alone I find the way to You. Father, I lay no limits on the Son You love and You created limitless. The honor that I give to him is Yours, and what is Yours belongs to me as well.*

WHAT IS THE HOLY SPIRIT?

The Holy Spirit mediates between illusions and the truth. As He must bridge the gap between reality and dreams, perception leads to knowledge through the grace that God has given Him, to be His gift to everyone who turns to Him for truth. Across the bridge that He provides are dreams all carried to the truth, to be dispelled before the light of knowledge. There are sights and sounds forever laid aside. And where they were perceived before, forgiveness has made possible perception's tranquil end.

^{280:4} The goal the Holy Spirit's teaching sets is just this end of dreams. For sights and sounds must be translated from the witnesses of fear to those of love. And when this is entirely accomplished, learning has achieved the only goal it has in truth. For learning, as the Holy Spirit guides it to the outcome He perceives for it, becomes the means to go beyond itself, to be replaced by the Eternal Truth.

⁵ If you but knew how much your Father yearns to have you recognize your sinlessness, you would not let His Voice appeal in vain nor turn away from His replacement for the fearful images and dreams you made. The Holy Spirit understands the means you made, by which you would attain what is forever unattainable. And if you offer them to Him, He will employ the means you made for exile to restore your mind to where it truly is at home.

⁶ From knowledge, where He has been placed by God, the Holy Spirit calls to you to let forgiveness rest upon your dreams and be restored to sanity and peace of mind. Without forgiveness will your dreams remain to terrify you. And the memory of all your Father's love will not return to signify the end of dreams has come.

⁷ Accept your Father's gift. It is a call from Love to Love that it be but itself. The Holy Spirit is His gift by Which the quietness of Heaven is restored to God's beloved Son. Would you refuse to take the function of completing God when all He wills is that you be complete?

LESSON 281

I can be hurt by nothing but my thoughts.

¹*Father, Your Son is perfect. When he thinks that he is hurt in any way, it is because he has forgotten who he is. And that he is as You created him. Your Thoughts can only bring me happiness. If ever I am sad or hurt or ill, I have forgotten what You think and put my little, meaningless ideas in place of where Your Thoughts belong and where They are. I can be hurt by nothing but my thoughts. The Thoughts I think with You can only bless. The Thoughts I think with You alone are true.*

²I will not hurt myself today. For I am far beyond all pain. My Father placed me safe in Heaven, watching over me. And I would not attack the Son He loves, for what He loves is mine to love as well.

LESSON 282

I will not be afraid of love today.

¹If I could realize but this today, salvation would be reached for all the world. This the decision not to be insane and to accept myself as God Himself, my Father and my Source, created me. This the determination not to be asleep in dreams of death while truth remains forever living in the joy of life. And this the choice to recognize the Self Whom God created as the Son He loves and Who remains my one Reality.

²*Father, Your Name is Love, and so is mine. Such is the truth. And can the truth be changed by merely giving it another name? The name of fear is simply a mistake. Let me not be afraid of truth today.*

LESSON 283

My true Identity abides in You.

¹*Father, I made an image of myself, and it is this I call the Son of God. Yet is creation as it always was, for Your creation is unchangeable. Let me not worship idols. I am he my Father loves. His holiness remains the light of Heaven and the love of God. Is not what is beloved of You secure? Is not the light of Heaven infinite? Is not Your Son my true Identity, when You created everything that is?*

²Now are we one in shared Identity, with God our Father as our only Source and everything created part of us. And so we offer blessing to all things, uniting lovingly with all the world, which our forgiveness has made one with us.

LESSON 284

I can elect to change all thoughts that hurt.

¹Loss is not loss when properly perceived. Pain is impossible. There is no grief with any cause at all. And suffering of any kind is nothing but a dream. Such is the truth—at first to be but said and then repeated many times and next to be accepted as but partly true with many reservations. Then to be considered seriously more and more, and finally accepted as the truth. I can elect to change all thoughts that hurt. And I would go beyond these words today, go past all reservations, and arrive at full acceptance of the truth in them.

²*Father, what You have given cannot hurt, and grief and pain must be impossible. Let me not fail to trust in You today, accepting but the joyous as Your gifts, accepting but the joyous as the truth.*

LESSON 285

My holiness shines bright and clear today.

¹Today I wake with joy, expecting but the happy things of God to come to me. I ask but them to come and realize my invitation will be answered by the thoughts to which it has been sent by me. And I will ask for only joyous things the instant I accept my holiness. For what would be the use of pain to me, what purpose would my suffering fulfill, and how would grief and loss avail me, if insanity departs from me today and I accept my holiness instead?

²*Father, my holiness is Yours. Let me rejoice in it and through forgiveness be restored to sanity. Your Son is still as You created him. My holiness is part of me and also part of You. And what can alter Holiness Itself?*

LESSON 286

The hush of Heaven holds my heart today.

¹*Father, how still today! How quietly do all things fall in place! This is the day that has been chosen as the time in which I come to understand the lesson that there is no need that I do anything. In You is every choice already made. In You has every conflict been resolved. In You is everything I hope to find already given me. Your peace is mine. My heart is quiet and my mind at rest. Your love is Heaven, and Your love is mine.*

²The stillness of today will give us hope that we have found the way and travelled far along it to a wholly certain goal. Today we will not doubt the end which God Himself has promised us. We trust in Him and in our Self, Who still is one with Him.

LESSON 287

You are my goal, my Father. Only You.

¹Where would I go but Heaven? What could be a substitute for happiness? What gift could I prefer before the peace of God? What treasure would I seek and find and keep that can compare with my Identity? And would I rather live with fear than love?

²*You are my goal, my Father. What but You could I desire to have? What way but that which leads to You could I desire to walk? And what except the memory of You could signify to me the end of dreams and futile substitutions for the truth? You are my only goal. Your Son would be as You created him. What way but this could I expect to recognize my Self and be at one with my Identity?*

LESSON 288

Let me forget my brother's past today.

¹*This is the thought that leads the way to You and brings me to my goal. I cannot come to You without my brother. And to know my Source, I first must recognize what You created one with me. My brother's is the hand that leads me on the way to You. His sins are in the past along with mine. And I am saved because the past is gone. Let me not cherish it within my heart or I will lose the way to walk to You. My brother is my savior. Let me not attack the savior You have given me. But let me honor him who bears Your Name and so remember that It is my own.*

²Forgive me, then, today. And you will know you have forgiven me if you behold your brother in the light of holiness. He cannot be less holy than can I, and you cannot be holier than he.

LESSON 289

The past is over. It can touch me not.

¹Unless the past is over in my mind, the real world must escape my sight. For I am really looking nowhere, seeing but what is not there. How can I then perceive the world forgiveness offers? This the past was made to hide, for this the world that can be looked on only now. It has no past. For what can be forgiven but the past, and if it is forgiven, it is gone.

²*Father, let me not look upon a past that is not there. For You have offered me Your own replacement in a present world the past has left untouched and free of sin. Here is the end of guilt. And here am I made ready for Your final step. Shall I demand that You wait longer for Your Son to find the loveliness You planned to be the end of all his dreams and all his pain?*

LESSON 290

My present happiness is all I see.

¹Unless I look upon what is not there, my present happiness is all I see. Eyes that begin to open see at last. And I would have Christ's vision come to me this very day. What I perceive without God's own correction for the sight I made is frightening and painful to behold. Yet I would not allow my mind to be deceived by the belief the dream I made is real an instant longer. This the day I seek my present happiness and look on nothing else except the thing I seek.

²*With this resolve, I come to You and ask Your strength to hold me up today while I but do Your Will. You cannot fail to hear me, Father. What I ask have You already given me, and I am sure that I will see my happiness today.*

WHAT IS THE REAL WORLD?

The real world is a symbol like the rest of what perception offers. Yet it stands for what is opposite to what you made. Your world is seen through eyes of fear, and brings the witnesses of terror to your mind. The real world cannot be perceived except through eyes forgiveness blesses, so they see a world where terror is impossible and witnesses to fear can not be found.

^{290:4} The real world holds a counterpart for each unhappy thought reflected in your world, a sure correction for the sights of fear and sounds of battle which your world contains. The real world shows a world seen differently, through quiet eyes and with a mind at peace. Nothing but rest is there. There are no cries of pain and sorrow heard, for nothing here remains outside forgiveness. And the sights are gentle. Only happy sights and sounds can reach the mind that has forgiven itself.

⁵ What need has such a mind for thoughts of death, attack, and murder? What can it perceive surrounding it but safety, love, and joy? What is there it would choose to be condemned, and what is there that it would judge against? The world it sees arises from a mind at peace within itself. No danger lurks in anything it sees, for it is kind and only kindness does it look upon.

⁶ The real world is the symbol that the dream of sin and guilt is over and God's Son no longer sleeps. His waking eyes perceive the sure reflection of his Father's Love, the certain promise that he is redeemed. The real world signifies the end of time, for its perception makes time purposeless.

⁷ The Holy Spirit has no need of time when it has served His purpose. Now He waits but that one instant more for God to take His final step, and time has disappeared, taking perception with it as it goes and leaving but the Truth to be Itself. That instant is our goal, for it contains the memory of God. And as we look upon a world forgiven, it is He Who calls to us and comes to take us home, reminding us of our Identity which our forgiveness has restored to us.

LESSON 291

This is a day of stillness and of peace.

¹ Christ's vision looks through me today. His sight shows me all things forgiven and at peace and offers this same vision to the world. And I accept this vision in its name, both for myself and for the world as well. What loveliness we look upon today! What holiness we see surrounding us! And it is given us to recognize it is a holiness in which we share; it is the Holiness of God Himself.

² *This day my mind is quiet to receive the Thoughts You offer me. And I accept what comes from You instead of from myself. I do not know the way to You. But You are wholly certain. Father, lead Your Son along the quiet path that ends in You. Let my forgiveness be complete, and let the memory of You return to me.*

LESSON 292

A happy outcome to all things is sure.

¹ God's promises make no exceptions. And He guarantees that only joy can be the final outcome found for everything. Yet it is up to us when this is reached; how long we let an alien will appear to be opposing His. And while we think this will is real, we will not find the end He has appointed as the outcome of all problems we perceive, all trials we see, and every situation that we meet. Yet is the ending certain. For God's Will is done in earth and Heaven. We will seek and we will find according to His Will, which guarantees that our will is done.

² *We thank You, Father, for Your guarantee of only happy outcomes in the end. Help us not interfere and so delay the happy endings You have promised us for every problem that we can perceive, for every trial we think we still must meet.*

LESSON 293

All fear is past, and only love is here.

¹All fear is past because its source is gone and all its thoughts gone with it. Love remains the only present state, whose Source is here forever and forever. Can the world seem bright and clear and safe and welcoming with all my past mistakes oppressing it and showing me distorted forms of pain? Yet in the present, love is obvious and its effects apparent. All the world shines in reflection of its holy light, and I perceive a world forgiven at last.

²*Father, let not Your holy world escape my sight today. Nor let my ears be deaf to all the hymns of gratitude the world is singing underneath the sounds of fear. There is a real world which the present holds safe from all past mistakes. And I would see only this world before my eyes today.*

LESSON 294

My body is a wholly neutral thing.

¹I am a Son of God. And can I be another thing as well? Did God create the mortal and corruptible? What use has God's beloved Son for what must die? And yet a neutral thing does not see death, for thoughts of fear are not invested there nor is a mockery of love bestowed upon it. Its neutrality protects it while it has a use. And afterwards, without a purpose, it is laid aside. It is not sick or old or hurt. It is but functionless, unneeded and cast off. Let me not see it more than this today—of service for a while and fit to serve, to keep its usefulness while it can serve, and then to be replaced for greater good.

²*My body, Father, cannot be Your Son. And what is not created cannot be sinful or sinless, neither good nor bad. Let me, then, use this dream to help Your plan that we awaken from all dreams we made.*

LESSON 295

The Holy Spirit looks through me today.

¹Christ asks that He may use my eyes today and thus redeem the world. He asks this gift that He may offer peace of mind to me and take away all terror and all pain. And as they are removed from me, the dreams that seemed to settle on the world are gone. Redemption must be one. As I am saved, the world is saved with me. For all of us must be redeemed together. Fear appears in many different forms, but love is one.

²My Father, Christ has asked a gift of me, and one I give that it be given me. Help me to use the eyes of Christ today and thus allow the Holy Spirit's love to bless all things that I may look upon, that His forgiving love may rest on me.

LESSON 296

The Holy Spirit speaks through me today.

¹The Holy Spirit needs my voice today, that all the world may listen to Your Voice and hear Your Word through me. I am resolved to let You speak through me, for I would use no words but Yours and have no thoughts which are apart from Yours, for only Yours are true. I would be savior to the world I made. For having damned it, I would set it free that I may find escape and hear the Word Your holy Voice will speak to me today.

²We teach today what we would learn and that alone. And so our learning goal becomes an unconflicted one and possible of easy reach and quick accomplishment. How gladly does the Holy Spirit come to rescue us from hell when we allow His teaching to persuade the world through us to seek and find the easy path to God!

LESSON 297

Forgiveness is the only gift I give.

¹Forgiveness is the only gift I give because it is the only gift I want, and everything I give I give myself. This is salvation's simple formula. And I, who would be saved, would make it mine to be the way I live within a world that needs salvation, and that will be saved as I accept Atonement for myself.

²*Father, how certain are Your ways, how sure their outcome, and how truly faithful is every step in my salvation set already and accomplished by Your grace. Thanks be to You for Your eternal gifts, and thanks to You for my Identity.*

LESSON 298

I love You, Father, and I love Your Son.

¹My gratitude permits my love to be accepted without fear. And thus am I restored to my Reality at last. All that intruded on my holy sight forgiveness takes away. And I draw near the end of senseless journeys, mad careers, and artificial values. I accept instead what God establishes as mine, sure that in that alone I will be saved, sure that I go through fear to meet my Love.

²*Father, I come to You today, because I would not follow any way but Yours. You are beside me. Certain is Your way. And I am grateful for Your holy gifts of certain sanctuary and escape from everything that would obscure my love for God my Father and His holy Son.*

LESSON 299

Eternal holiness abides in me.

¹My holiness is far beyond my own ability to understand or know. Yet God my Father, Who created it, acknowledges my holiness as His. Our Will together understands it. And our Will together knows that it is so.

²*Father, my holiness is not of me. It is not mine to be destroyed by sin. It is not mine to suffer from attack. Illusions can obscure it but can not put out its radiance nor dim its light. It stands forever perfect and untouched. In it are all things healed, for they remain as You created them. And I can know my holiness. For Holiness Itself created me and I can know my Source because it is Your Will that You be known.*

LESSON 300

Only an instant does this world endure.

¹This is the thought that can be used to say that death and sorrow are the certain lot of all who come here. For their joys are gone before they are possessed, or even grasped. Yet this is also the idea that lets no false perception keep us in its hold nor represent more than a passing cloud upon a sky eternally serene. And it is this serenity we seek, unclouded, obvious, and sure today.

²*We seek Your holy world today. For we, Your loving Sons, have lost our way a while. But we have listened to Your Voice and learned exactly what to do to be restored to Heaven and our true Identity. And we give thanks today the world endures but for an instant. We would go beyond that tiny instant to eternity.*

WHAT IS THE SECOND COMING?

Christ's Second Coming, which is sure as God, is merely the correction of mistakes and the return of sanity. It is a part of the condition which restores the never lost and re-establishes what is forever and forever true. It is the invitation to God's Word to take illusion's place, the willingness to let forgiveness rest upon all things without exception and without reserve.

^{300:4} It is the all-inclusive nature of Christ's Second Coming that permits it to embrace the world and hold you safe within its gentle advent, which encompasses all living things with you. There is no end to the release the Second Coming brings, as God's creation must be limitless. Forgiveness lights the Second Coming's way because it shines on everyone as one.

⁵ The Second Coming ends the lessons which the Holy Spirit teaches, making way for the Last Judgment, in which learning ends in one last summary that will extend beyond itself and reaches up to God. The Second Coming is the time in which all minds are given to the hands of Christ, to be returned to Spirit in the name of true creation and the Will of God.

⁶ The Second Coming is the one event in time which time itself cannot affect. For everyone who ever came to die or yet will come or who is present now is equally released from what he made. In this equality is Christ restored as one Identity, in which all Sons of God acknowledge that they all are one. And God the Father smiles upon His Son, His one creation and His only joy.

⁷ Pray that this Second Coming will be soon, but do not rest with that. It needs your eyes and ears and hands and feet. It needs your voice. And most of all it needs your willingness. Let us rejoice that we can do God's Will and join together in its holy light. Behold, the Son of God is one in us, and we can reach our Father's love through him.

LESSON 301

And God Himself shall wipe away all tears.

¹*Father, unless I judge I cannot weep. Nor can I suffer pain or feel I am abandoned and unneeded in the world. This is my home because I judge it not. And therefore is it only what You will. Let me today behold it uncondemned through happy eyes forgiveness has released from all distortion. Let me see Your world instead of mine. And all the tears I shed will be forgotten, for their source is gone. Father, I will not judge Your world today.*

²God's world is happy. Those who look on it can only add their joy to it and bless it as a cause of further joy in them. We wept because we did not understand. But we have learned the world we saw was false, and we will look upon God's world today.

LESSON 302

Where darkness was I look upon the light.

¹*Father, our eyes are opening at last. Your holy world awaits us, as our sight is finally restored and we can see. We thought we suffered. But we had forgot the Son whom You created. Now we see that darkness is our own imagining and light is there for us to look upon. Christ's vision changes darkness into light, for fear must disappear when love has come. Let me forgive Your holy world today that I may look upon its holiness and understand it but reflects my own.*

²Our love awaits us as we go to Him and walks beside us, showing us the way. He fails in nothing. He the end we seek, and He the means by which we come to Him.

LESSON 303

The holy Christ is born in me today.

¹ Watch with me, angels; watch with me today. Let all God's holy Thoughts surround me and be still with me while Heaven's Son is born. Let earthly sounds be quiet and the sights to which I am accustomed disappear. Let Christ be welcomed where He is at home, and let Him hear the sounds He understands and see but sights which show His Father's Love. Let Him no longer be a stranger here, for He is born again in me today.

² *Your Son is welcome, Father. He has come to save me from the evil self I made. He is the Self that You have given me. He is but what I really am in truth. He is the Son You love above all things. He is my Self as You created me. It is not Christ that can be crucified. Safe in Your arms, let me receive Your Son.*

LESSON 304

Let not my world obscure the sight of Christ.

¹ I can obscure my holy sight if I intrude my world upon it. Nor can I behold the holy sights Christ looks upon unless it is His vision that I use. Perception is a mirror, not a fact. And what I look on is my state of mind reflected outward. I would bless the world by looking on it through the eyes of Christ. And I will look upon the certain signs that all my sins have been forgiven me.

² *You lead me from the darkness to the light, from sin to holiness. Let me forgive and thus receive salvation for the world. It is Your gift, my Father, given me to offer to Your holy Son that he may find again the memory of You and of Your Son as You created him.*

LESSON 305

There is a peace that Christ bestows on us.

¹Who uses but Christ's vision finds a peace so deep and quiet, undisturbable and wholly changeless, that the world contains no counterpart. Comparisons are still before this peace. And all the world departs in silence as this peace envelops it and gently carries it to truth, no more to be the home of fear. For Love has come and healed the world by giving it Christ's peace.

²*Father, the peace of Christ is given us because it is Your Will that we be saved. Help us today but to accept Your gift and judge it not. For it has come to us to save us from our judgment on ourselves.*

LESSON 306

The gift of Christ is all I seek today.

¹What but Christ's vision would I use today when it can offer me a day in which I see a world so like to Heaven that an ancient memory returns to me? Today I can forget the world I made. Today I can go past all fear and be restored to love and holiness and peace. Today I am redeemed and born anew into a world of mercy and of care; of loving kindness and the peace of God.

²*And so, our Father, we return to You, remembering we never went away, remembering Your holy gifts to us. In gratitude and thankfulness, we come, with empty hands and open hearts and minds, asking but what You give. We cannot make an offering sufficient for Your Son. But in Your love the gift of Christ is his.*

LESSON 307

Conflicting wishes cannot be my will.

¹*Father, Your Will is mine, and only that. There is no other will for me to have. Let me not try to make another will, for it is senseless and will cause me pain. Your Will alone can bring me happiness, and only Yours exists. If I would have what only You can give, I must accept Your Will for me and enter into peace where conflict is impossible, Your Son is one with You in being and in will, and nothing contradicts the holy truth that I remain as You created me.*

²And with this prayer, we enter silently into a state where conflict cannot come because we join our holy will with God's in recognition that they are but one.

LESSON 308

This instant is the only time there is.

¹I have conceived of time in such a way that I defeat my aim. If I elect to reach past time to timelessness, I must change my perception of what time is for. Time's purpose cannot be to keep the past and future one. The only interval in which I can be saved from time is now. For in this instant has forgiveness come to set me free. The birth of Christ is now, without a past or future. He has come to give His present blessing to the world, restoring it to timelessness and love. And love is ever-present, here and now.

²*Thanks for this instant, Father. It is now I am redeemed. This instant is the time You have appointed for Your Son's release and for salvation of the world in him.*

LESSON 309

I will not fear to look within today.

¹ Within me is eternal innocence because it is God's Will that it be there forever and forever. I, His Son, whose will is limitless as is His own, can will no change in this. For to deny my Father's Will is to deny my own. To look within is but to find my will as God created it and as it is. I fear to look within because I think I made another will which is not true and made it real. Yet it has no effects. Within me is the holiness of God. Within me is the memory of Him.

² *The step I take today, my Father, is my sure release from idle dreams of sin. Your altar stands serene and undefiled. It is the holy altar to my Self, and there I find my true Identity.*

LESSON 310

In fearlessness and love I spend today.

¹ *This day, my Father, would I spend with You, as You have chosen all my days should be. And what I will experience is not of time at all. The joy that comes to me is not of days nor hours, for it comes from Heaven to Your Son. This day will be Your sweet reminder to remember You, Your gracious calling to Your holy Son, the sign Your grace has come to me, and that it is Your Will that I be free today.*

² We spend this day together, you and I. And all the world joins with us in our song of thankfulness and joy to Him Who gave salvation to us, and Who set us free. We are restored to peace and holiness. There is no room in us for fear today, for we have welcomed love into our hearts.

WHAT IS THE LAST JUDGMENT?

Christ's Second Coming gives the Son of God the gift to hear the Voice for God proclaim that what is false is false and what is true has never changed. And this the judgment is in which perception ends. At first you see a world which has accepted this as true, projected from a now corrected mind. And with this holy sight, perception gives a silent blessing and then disappears, its goal accomplished and its mission done.

^{310:4} The final judgment on the world contains no condemnation. For it sees the world as totally forgiven, without sin and wholly purposeless. Without a cause and now without a function in Christ's sight, it merely slips away to nothingness. There it was born, and there it ends as well. And all the figures in the dream in which the world began go with it. Bodies now are useless and will therefore fade away because the Son of God is limitless.

⁵ You who believed that God's Last Judgment would condemn the world to hell along with you, accept this holy truth: God's Judgment is the gift of the correction He bestowed on all your errors, freeing you from them and all effects they ever seemed to have. To fear God's saving grace is but to fear complete release from suffering, return to peace, security and happiness, and union with your own Identity.

⁶ God's Final Judgment is as merciful as every step in His appointed plan to bless His Son and call him to return to the eternal peace He shares with him. Be not afraid of love. For it alone can heal all sorrow, wipe away all tears, and gently waken from his dream of pain the Son whom God acknowledges as His. Be not afraid of this. Salvation asks you give it welcome. And the world awaits your glad acceptance, which will set it free.

⁷ This is God's Final Judgment: "You are still My holy Son, forever innocent, forever loving and forever loved, as limitless as your Creator and completely changeless and forever pure. Therefore awaken and return to Me. I am your Father and you are My Son."

LESSON 311

I judge all things as I would have them be.

¹Judgment was made to be a weapon used against the truth. It separates what it is being used against and sets it off as if it were a thing apart. And then it makes of it what you would have it be. It judges what it cannot understand because it cannot see totality and therefore judges falsely. Let us not use it today but make a gift of it to Him Who has a different use for it. He will relieve you of the agony of all the judgments you have made against yourself and re-establish peace of mind by giving you God's Judgment of His Son.

²*Father, we wait with open mind today to hear Your Judgment of the Son You love. We do not know him, and we cannot judge. And so we let Your love decide what he whom You created as Your Son must be.*

LESSON 312

I see all things as I would have them be.

¹Perception follows judgment. Having judged, you therefore see what you would look upon. For sight can merely serve to offer you what you would have. It is impossible to overlook what you would see and fail to see what you have chosen to behold. How surely, therefore, must the real world come to greet the holy sight of anyone who takes the Holy Spirit's purpose as his goal for seeing. And he cannot fail to look upon what Christ would have him see and share Christ's love for what he looks upon.

²*I have no purpose for today except to look upon a liberated world, set free from all the judgments I have made. Father, this is Your Will for me today, and therefore it must be my goal as well.*

LESSON 313

Now let a new perception come to me.

¹*Father, there is a vision which beholds all things as sinless, so that fear has gone and where it was is love invited in. And love will come wherever it is asked. This vision is Your gift. The eyes of Christ look on a world forgiven. In His sight are all its sins forgiven, for He sees no sin in anything He looks upon. Now let His true perception come to me that I may waken from the dream of guilt and look within upon my sinlessness which You have kept completely undefiled upon the altar to Your holy Son, the Self with which I would identify.*

²Let us today behold each other in the sight of Christ. How beautiful we are! How holy and how loving! Brother, come and join with me today. We save the world when we are joined. For in our vision it becomes as holy as the light in us.

LESSON 314

I seek a future different from the past.

¹From new perception of the world there comes a future very different from the past. The future now is recognized as but extension of the present. Past mistakes can cast no shadows on it, so that fear has lost its idols and its images, and being formless, it has no effects. Death will not claim the future now, for life is now its goal, and all the needed means are happily provided. Who can grieve or suffer when the present has been freed, extending its security and peace into a quiet future filled with hope?

²*Father, we were mistaken in the past and choose to use the present to be free. Now do we leave the future in Your Hands, leaving behind our past mistakes and sure that You will keep Your present promises and guide the future in their holy light.*

LESSON 315***All gifts my brothers give belong to me.***

¹Each day a thousand treasures come to me with every passing moment. I am blessed with gifts throughout the day, in value far beyond all things of which I can conceive. A brother smiles upon another, and my heart is gladdened. Someone speaks a word of gratitude or mercy, and my mind perceives this gift and takes it as its own. And everyone who finds the way to God becomes my savior, pointing out the way to me and giving me his certainty that what he learned is surely mine as well.

²*I thank You, Father, for the many gifts that come to me today and every day from every Son of God. My brothers are unlimited in all their gifts to me. Now may I offer them my thankfulness that gratitude to them may lead me on to my Creator and His memory.*

LESSON 316***All gifts I give my brothers are my own.***

¹As every gift my brothers give is mine, so every gift I give belongs to me. Each one allows a past mistake to go and leave no shadow on the holy mind my Father loves. His grace is given me in every gift a brother has received throughout all time and past all time as well. My treasure house is full, and angels watch its open doors that not one gift is lost and only more are added. Let me come to where my treasures are and enter in where I am truly welcome and at home among the gifts that God has given me.

²*Father, I would accept Your gifts today. I do not recognize them. Yet I trust that You Who gave them will provide the means by which I can behold them, see their worth, and cherish only them as what I want.*

LESSON 317

I follow in the way appointed me.

¹I have a special place to fill—a role for me alone. Salvation waits until I take this part as what I choose to do. Until I make this choice, I am the slave of time and human destiny. But when I willingly and gladly go the way my Father's plan appointed me to go, then will I recognize salvation is already here, already given all my brothers and already mine as well.

²*Father, Your way is what I choose today. Where it would lead me, do I choose to go; what it would have me do, I choose to do. Your way is certain and the end secure. The memory of You awaits me there, and all my sorrows end in Your embrace, which You have promised to Your Son, who thought mistakenly that he had wandered from the sure protection of Your loving arms.*

LESSON 318

In me salvation's means and end are one.

¹In me, God's holy Son, are reconciled all parts of Heaven's plan to save the world. What could conflict when all the parts have but one purpose and one aim? How could there be a single part that stands aside or one of more or less importance than the rest? I am the means by which God's Son is saved because salvation's purpose is to find the sinlessness which God has placed in me. I was created as the thing I seek. I am the goal the world is searching for. I am God's Son, His one Eternal Love. I am salvation's means and end as well.

²*Let me today, my Father, take the role You offer me in Your request that I accept Atonement for myself. For thus does what is thereby reconciled in me become as surely reconciled to You.*

LESSON 319

I came for the salvation of the world.

¹Here is a thought from which all arrogance has been removed, and only truth is left. For arrogance opposes truth. But where there is no arrogance, the truth will come immediately and fill up the space the ego left unoccupied by lies. Only the ego can be limited, and therefore it must seek for aims which are curtailed and limiting. The ego thinks that what one gains totality must lose. And yet it is the Will of God I learn that what one gains is given unto all.

²*Father, Your Will is total. And the goal that stems from it shares its totality. What aim but the salvation of the world could You have given me? And what but this could be the Will my Self has shared with You?*

LESSON 320

My Father gives all power unto me.

¹The Son of God is limitless. There are no limits on his strength, his peace, his joy, or any attributes his Father gave in his creation. What he wills with his Creator and Redeemer must be done. His holy will can never be denied because his Father shines upon his mind and lays before it all the strength and love in earth and Heaven. I am he to whom all this is given. I am he in whom the power of my Father's Will abides.

²*Your Will can do all things in me and then extend to all the world as well through me. There is no limit on Your Will. And so all power has been given to Your Son.*

WHAT IS CREATION?

Creation is the sum of all God's Thoughts, in number infinite and everywhere without all limit. Only Love creates and only like Itself. There was no time when all that It created was not there. Nor will there be a time when anything that It created suffers any pain. Forever and forever are God's Thoughts exactly as they were and as they are, unchanged through time and after time is done.

^{320:4} God's Thoughts are given all the power that their own Creator has. For He would add to love by its extension. Thus His Son shares in creation, and must therefore share in power to create. What God has willed be forever one will still be one when time is over and will not be changed throughout the course of time, remaining as it was before the thought of time began.

⁵ Creation is the opposite of all illusions, for creation is the truth. Creation is the holy Son of God, for in creation is His Will complete in every aspect, making every part container of the whole. Its oneness is forever guaranteed inviolate, forever held within His holy Will beyond all possibility of harm, of separation, imperfection, and of any spot upon its sinlessness. We are creation—we the Sons of God.

⁶ We seem to be discrete and unaware of our eternal unity with Him. Yet back of all our doubts, past all our fears, there still is certainty. For Love remains with all Its Thought, Its sureness being theirs. God's memory is in our holy minds, which know their oneness and their unity with their Creator. Let our function be only to let this memory return, only to let God's Will be done on earth, only to be restored to sanity, and to be but as God created us.

⁷ Our Father calls to us. We hear His Voice, and we forgive creation in the name of its Creator, Holiness Itself, Whose holiness His own creation shares; Whose holiness is still a part of us.

LESSON 321

Father, my freedom is in You alone.

¹ *I did not understand what made me free nor what my freedom is nor where to look to find it. Father, I have searched in vain until I heard Your Voice directing me. Now I would guide myself no more. For I have neither made nor understood the way to find my freedom. But I trust in You. You Who endowed me with my freedom as Your holy Son will not be lost to me. Your Voice directs me. And the way to You is opening and clear to me at last. Father, my freedom is in You alone. Father, it is my will that I return.*

² Today we answer for the world, which will be freed along with us. How glad are we to find our freedom through the certain way our Father has established. And how sure is all the world's salvation when we learn our freedom can be found in God alone.

LESSON 322

I can give up but what was never real.

¹ I sacrifice illusions, nothing more. And as illusions go I find the gifts illusions tried to hide, awaiting me in shining welcome and in readiness to give God's ancient messages to me. His memory abides in every gift that I receive of Him. And every dream serves only to conceal the Self which is God's only Son, the likeness of Himself, the Holy One who still abides in Him forever, as He still abides in me.

² *Father, to You all sacrifice remains forever inconceivable. And so I cannot sacrifice except in dreams. As You created me, I can give up nothing You gave me. What You did not give has no reality. What loss can I anticipate except the loss of fear and the return of love into my mind?*

LESSON 323

I gladly make the sacrifice of fear.

¹ *Here is the only sacrifice You ask of Your beloved Son—You ask him to give up all suffering, all sense of loss and sadness, all anxiety and doubt and freely let Your love come streaming in to his awareness, healing him of pain and giving him Your own eternal joy. Such is the “sacrifice” You ask of me, and one I gladly make, the only “cost” of restoration of Your memory to me for the salvation of the world.*

² And as we pay the debt we owe to truth—a debt which merely is the letting-go of self-deceptions and of images we worshipped falsely—truth returns to us in wholeness and in joy. We are deceived no longer. Love has now returned to our awareness. And we are at peace again, for fear has gone and only love remains.

LESSON 324

I merely follow, for I would not lead.

¹ *Father, You are the One Who gave the plan for my salvation to me. You have set the way I am to go, the role to take, and every step in my appointed path. I cannot lose the way. I can but choose to wander off a while and then return. Your loving Voice will always call me back and guide my feet aright. My brothers all can follow in the way I lead them. Yet I merely follow in the way to You as You direct me and would have me go.*

² So let us follow One Who knows the way. We need not tarry, and we cannot stray except an instant from His loving hand. We walk together, for we follow Him. And it is He Who makes the ending sure and guarantees a safe returning home.

LESSON 325

All things I think I see reflect ideas.

¹This is salvation's keynote: What I see reflects a process in my mind which starts with my idea of what I want. From there, the mind makes up an image of the thing the mind desires, judges valuable, and therefore seeks to find. These images are then projected outward, looked upon, esteemed as real, and guarded as one's own. From insane wishes comes an insane world. From judgment comes a world condemned. And from forgiving thoughts a gentle world comes forth, with mercy for the holy Son of God, to offer him a kindly home where he can rest a while before he journeys on and help his brothers walk ahead with him and find the way to Heaven and to God.

²*Our Father, Your Ideas reflect the truth, and mine apart from Yours but make up dreams. Let me behold what only Yours reflect, for Yours and Yours alone establish truth.*

LESSON 326

I am forever an effect of God.

¹*Father, I was created in Your Mind, a holy Thought that never left its home. I am forever Your Effect, and You forever and forever are my Cause. As You created me, I have remained. Where You established me, I still abide, and all Your attributes abide in me because it is Your Will to have a Son so like his Cause that Cause and Its Effect are indistinguishable. Let me know that I am an Effect of God, and so I have the power to create like You. And as it is in Heaven, so on earth. Your plan I follow here, and at the end I know that You will gather Your Effects into the tranquil Heaven of Your Love, where earth will disappear and separate thoughts unite in glory as the Son of God.*

²Let us today behold earth disappear, at first transformed, and then, forgiven, fade entirely into God's holy Will.

LESSON 327

I need but call and You will answer me.

¹I am not asked to take salvation on the basis of an unsupported faith. For God has promised He will hear my call and answer me Himself. Let me but learn from my experience that this is true, and faith in Him must surely come to me. This is the faith that will endure and take me farther and still farther on the road that leads to Him. For thus I will be sure that He has not abandoned me and loves me still, awaiting but my call to give me all the help I need to come to Him.

²Father, I thank You that Your promises will never fail in my experience if I but test them out. Let me attempt therefore to try them and to judge them not. Your Word is one with You. You give the means whereby conviction comes, and surety of Your abiding love is gained at last.

LESSON 328

I choose the second place to gain the first.

¹What seems to be the second place is first, for all things we perceive are upside down until we listen to the Voice of God. It seems that we will gain autonomy but by our striving to be separate and that our independence from the rest of God's creation is the way in which salvation is obtained. Yet all we find is sickness, suffering and loss, and death. This is not what our Father wills for us, nor is there any second to His Will. To join with His is but to find our own. And since our will is His, it is to Him that we must go to recognize our will.

²There is no will but Yours. And I am glad that nothing I imagine contradicts what You would have me do. It is Your Will that I be wholly safe, eternally at peace. And happily I share that Will which You, my Father, gave as part of me.

LESSON 329

I have already chosen what You will.

¹*Father, I thought I wandered from Your Will, defied it, broke its laws, and interposed a second will more powerful than Yours. Yet what I am in truth is but Your Will, extended and extending. This am I. And this will never change. As You are One, so am I one with You. And this I chose in my creation, where my will became forever one with Yours. That choice was made for all eternity. It cannot change and be in opposition to itself. Father, my will is Yours. And I am safe, untroubled and serene in endless joy because it is Your Will that it be so.*

²Today we will accept our union with each other and our Source. We have no will apart from His, and all of us are one because His Will is shared by all of us. Through it we recognize that we are one. Through it we find our way at last to God.

LESSON 330

I will not hurt myself again today.

¹Let us this day accept forgiveness as our only function. Why should we attack our minds and give them images of pain? Why should we teach them they are powerless when God holds out His power and His love and bids them take what is already theirs? The mind that is made willing to accept God's gifts has been restored to Spirit and extends its freedom and its joy, as is the Will of God united with its own. The Self which God created cannot sin and therefore cannot suffer. Let us choose today that He be our Identity and thus escape forever from all things the dream of fear appears to offer us.

²*Father, Your Son can not be hurt. And if we think we suffer, we but fail to know our one Identity we share with You. We would return to It today, to be made free forever from all our mistakes and to be saved from what we thought we were.*

WHAT IS THE EGO?

The ego is idolatry—the sign of limited and separated self, born in a body, doomed to suffer and to end its life in death. It is the will that sees the Will of God as enemy and takes a form in which It is denied. The ego is the “proof” that strength is weak and love is fearful, life is really death, and what opposes God alone is true.

^{330:4}The ego is insane. In fear it stands beyond the Everywhere, apart from All, in separation from the Infinite. In its insanity it thinks it has become a victor over God Himself, and in its terrible autonomy, it “sees” the Will of God has been destroyed. It dreams of punishment and trembles at the figures in its dreams, its enemies who seek to murder it before it can ensure its safety by attacking them.

⁵The Son of God is egoless. What can he know of madness and the death of God when he abides in Him? What can he know of sorrow and of suffering when he lives in eternal joy? What can he know of fear and punishment, of sin and guilt, of hatred and attack when all there is surrounding him is everlasting peace, forever conflict-free and undisturbed in deepest silence and tranquillity?

⁶To know Reality is not to see the ego and its thoughts, its works, its acts, its laws and its beliefs, its dreams, its hopes, its plans for its salvation, and the cost belief in it entails. In suffering, the price for faith in it is so immense that crucifixion of the Son of God is offered daily at its darkened shrine and blood must flow before the altar where its sickly followers prepare for death.

⁷Yet will one lily of forgiveness change the darkness into light, the altar to illusions to the shrine of Life Itself. And peace will be restored forever to the holy minds which God created as His Son, His dwelling-place, His joy, His love, completely His, completely one with Him.

LESSON 331

There is no conflict, for my will is Yours.

¹*How foolish, Father, to believe Your Son could cause himself to suffer! Could he make a plan for his damnation and be left without a certain way to his release? You love me, Father. You could never leave me desolate, to die within a world of pain and cruelty. How could I think that Love has left Itself? There is no will except the Will of Love. Fear is a dream, and has no will that can conflict with Yours. Conflict is sleep, and peace awakening. Death is illusion; life, Eternal Truth. There is no opposition to Your Will. There is no conflict, for my will is Yours.*

²Forgiveness shows us that God's Will is one and that we share it. Let us look upon the holy sights forgiveness shows today, that we may find the peace of God. Amen.

LESSON 332

Fear binds the world. Forgiveness sets it free.

¹The ego makes illusions. Truth undoes its evil dreams by shining them away. Truth never makes attack. It merely is. And by its presence is the mind recalled from fantasies, awaking to the Real. Forgiveness bids this presence enter in and take its rightful place within the mind. Without forgiveness is the mind in chains, believing in its own futility. Yet with forgiveness does the light shine through the dream of darkness, offering it hope and giving it the means to realize the freedom that is its inheritance.

²*We would not bind the world again today. Fear holds it prisoner. And yet Your love has given us the means to set it free. Father, we would release it now. For as we offer freedom, it is given us. And we would not remain as prisoners while You hold out our freedom unto us.*

LESSON 333

Forgiveness ends the dream of conflict here.

¹Conflict must be resolved. It cannot be evaded, set aside, denied, disguised, seen somewhere else, called by another name, nor hidden by deceit of any kind if it would be escaped. It must be seen exactly as it is, where it is thought to be, in the reality which has been given it, and with the purpose that the mind accorded it. For only then are its defenses lifted and the truth can shine upon it as it disappears.

²Father, forgiveness is the light You chose to shine away all conflict and all doubt and light the way for our return to You. No light but this can end our evil dreams. No light but this can save the world. For this alone will never fail in anything, being Your gift to Your beloved Son.

LESSON 334

Today I claim the gifts forgiveness gives.

¹I will not wait another day to find the treasures which my Father offers me. Illusions must be vain and dreams are gone, even while they are woven out of thoughts that rest on false perception. Let me not accept such meager gifts again today. God's Voice is offering the peace of God to all who hear and choose to follow Him. This is my choice today. And so I go to find the treasures God has given me.

²I seek but the eternal. For Your Son can be content with nothing less than this. What then can be his solace but what You are offering to his bewildered mind and frightened heart, to give him certainty and bring him peace? Today I would behold my brother sinless. This Your Will for me, for thus will I behold my sinlessness.

LESSON 335

I choose to see my brother's sinlessness.

¹Forgiveness is a choice. I never see my brother as he is, for that is far beyond perception. What I see in him is merely what I wish to see because it stands for what I want to be the truth. It is to this alone that I respond, however much I seem to be impelled by outside happenings. I choose to see what I would look upon, and this I see and only this. My brother's sinlessness shows me that I would look upon my own. And I will see it, having chosen to behold my brother in its holy light.

²*What could restore Your memory to me except to see my brother's sinlessness? His holiness reminds me that he was created one with me and like myself. In him I find my Self, and in Your Son I find the memory of You as well.*

LESSON 336

Forgiveness lets me know that minds are joined.

¹Forgiveness is the means appointed for perception's ending. Knowledge is restored after perception first is changed and then gives way entirely to what remains forever past its highest reach. For sights and sounds at best can serve but to recall the memory that lies beyond them all. Forgiveness sweeps away distortions and opens the hidden altar to the truth. Its lilies shine into the mind and call it to return and look within, to find what it has vainly sought without. For here and only here is peace of mind restored, for this the dwelling-place of God Himself.

²*In quiet may forgiveness wipe away my dreams of separation and of sin. Then let me, Father, look within and find Your promise of my sinlessness is kept; Your Word remains unchanged within my mind; Your love is still abiding in my heart.*

LESSON 337

My sinlessness protects me from all harm.

¹My sinlessness ensures me perfect peace, eternal safety, everlasting love, freedom forever from all thought of loss, complete deliverance from suffering. And only happiness can be my state, for only happiness is given me. What must I do to know all this is mine? I must accept Atonement for myself and nothing more. God has already done all things that need be done. And I must learn I need do nothing of myself, for I need but accept my Self, my sinlessness, created for me, now already mine, to feel God's love protecting me from harm, to understand my Father loves His Son, to know I am the Son my Father loves.

²*You who created me in sinlessness are not mistaken about what I am. I was mistaken when I thought I sinned, but I accept Atonement for myself. Father, my dream is ended now. Amen.*

LESSON 338

I am affected only by my thoughts.

¹It needs but this to let salvation come to all the world. For in this single thought is everyone released at last from fear. Now he has learned that no one frightens him and nothing can endanger him. He has no enemies, and he is safe from all external things. His thoughts can frighten him, but since these thoughts belong to him alone, he has the power to change them and exchange each fear thought for a happy thought of love. He crucified himself. Yet God has planned that His beloved Son will be redeemed.

²*Your plan is sure, my Father—only Yours. All other plans will fail. And I will have thoughts that will frighten me until I learn that You have given me the only thought which leads me to salvation. Mine alone will fail and lead me nowhere. But the thought You gave me promises to lead me home, because it holds Your promise to Your Son.*

LESSON 339

I will receive whatever I request.

¹No one desires pain. But he can think that pain is pleasure. No one would avoid his happiness. But he can think that joy is painful, threatening, and dangerous. Everyone will receive what he requests. But he can be confused indeed about the things he wants, the state he would attain. What can he then request that he would want when he receives it? He has asked for what will frighten him and bring him suffering. Let us resolve today to ask for what we really want, and only this, that we may spend this day in fearlessness, without confusing pain with joy or fear with love.

²Father, this is Your day. It is a day in which I would do nothing by myself but hear Your Voice in everything I do; requesting only what You offer me, accepting only thoughts You share with me.

LESSON 340

I can be free of suffering today.

¹Father, I thank You for today and for the freedom I am certain it will bring. This day is holy, for today Your Son will be redeemed. His suffering is done. For he will hear Your Voice directing him to find Christ's vision through forgiveness and be free forever from all suffering. Thanks for today, my Father. I was born into this world but to achieve this day and what it holds in joy and freedom for Your holy Son and for the world he made, which is released along with him today.

²Be glad today! Be glad! There is no room for anything but joy and thanks today. Our Father has redeemed His Son this day! Not one of us but will be saved today. Not one who will remain in fear, and none the Father will not gather to Himself, awake in Heaven in the Heart of Love.

WHAT IS A MIRACLE?

A miracle is a correction. It does not create nor really change at all. It merely looks on devastation, and reminds the mind that what it sees is false. It undoes error, but does not attempt to go beyond perception nor exceed the function of forgiveness. Thus it stays within time's limits. Yet it paves the way for the return of timelessness and love's awakening, for fear must slip away under the gentle remedy it gives.

^{340:4} A miracle contains the gift of grace, for it is given and received as one. And thus it illustrates the law of truth the world does not obey because it fails entirely to understand its ways. A miracle inverts perception which was upside-down before, and thus it ends the strange distortions that were manifest. Now is perception open to the truth. Now is forgiveness seen as justified.

⁵ Forgiveness is the home of miracles. The eyes of Christ deliver them to all they look upon in mercy and in love. Perception stands corrected in His sight, and what was meant to curse has come to bless. Each lily of forgiveness offers all the world the silent miracle of love. And each is laid before the Word of God upon the universal altar to Creator and creation, in the light of perfect purity and endless joy.

⁶ The miracle is taken first on faith because to ask for it implies the mind has been made ready to conceive of what it cannot see and does not understand. Yet faith will bring its witnesses to show that what it rested on is really there. And thus the miracle will justify your faith in it and show it rested on a world more real than what you saw before—a world redeemed from what you thought you saw.

⁷ Miracles fall like drops of healing rain from Heaven on a dry and dusty world, where starved and thirsty creatures came to die. Now they have water. Now the world is green. And everywhere the signs of life spring up to show that what is born can never die, for what has life has immortality.

LESSON 341

***I can attack but my own sinlessness,
And it is only that which keeps me safe.***

¹ *Father, Your Son is holy. I am he on whom You smile in love and tenderness so deep and dear and still the universe smiles back on You and shares Your holiness. How pure, how safe, how sacred then are we, abiding in Your smile, with all Your love bestowed upon us, living one with You in brotherhood and Fatherhood complete, in sinlessness so perfect that the Lord of Sinlessness conceives us as His Son, a universe of Thought completing Him.*

² Let us not then attack ourselves. For it contains the Word of God to us, and in its kind reflection we are saved.

LESSON 342

***I let forgiveness rest upon all things,
For thus forgiveness will be given me.***

¹ *I thank You, Father, for Your plan to save me from the hell I made. It is not real. And You have given me the means to prove its unreality to me. The key is in my hand, and I have reached the door beyond which lies the end of dreams. I stand before the gate of Heaven, wondering if I should enter in and be at home. Let me not wait again today. Let me forgive all things, and let creation be as You would have it be and as it is. Let me remember that I am Your Son, and opening the door at last, forget illusions in the blazing light of truth, as memory of You returns to me.*

² Brother, forgive me now. I come to you to take you home with me. And as we go, the world goes with us on the way to God.

LESSON 343

***I am not asked to make a sacrifice
To find the mercy and the peace of God.***

¹*The end of suffering cannot be loss. The gift of everything can but be gain. You only give. You never take away. And You created me to be like You, so sacrifice becomes impossible for me as well as You. I too must give, and so all things are given unto me forever and forever. As I was created, I remain. Your Son can make no sacrifice, for he must be complete, having the function of completing You. I am complete because I am Your Son. I cannot lose, for I can only give. And everything is mine eternally.*

²The mercy and the peace of God are free. Salvation has no cost. It is a gift that must be freely given and received, and it is this that we would learn today.

LESSON 344

***Today I learn the law of love; that what
I give my brother is my gift to me.***

¹*This is Your law, my Father, not my own. I did not understand what giving means and thought to save what I desired for myself alone. And as I looked upon the treasure that I thought I had, I found an empty place where nothing ever was or is or will be. Who can share a dream? And what can an illusion offer me? Yet he whom I forgive will give me gifts beyond the worth of anything on earth. Let my forgiven brothers fill my store with Heaven's treasures, which alone are real. Thus is the law of love fulfilled. And thus Your Son arises and returns to You.*

²How near we are to one another, as we go to God. How near is He to us. How close the ending of the dream of sin and the redemption of the Son of God.

LESSON 345

***I offer only miracles today,
For I would have them be returned to me.***

¹ *Father, a miracle reflects Your gifts to me, Your Son. And every one I give returns to me, reminding me the law of love is universal. Even here it takes a form which can be recognized and seen to work. The miracles I give are given back in just the form I need to help me with the problems I perceive. Father, in Heaven it is different, for there, there are no needs. But here on earth the miracle is closer to Your gifts than any other gift which I can give. Then let me give this gift alone today, which, born of true forgiveness, lights the way that I must travel to remember You.*

² Peace to all seeking hearts today. The light has come to offer miracles to bless the tired world. It will find rest today, for we will offer what we have received.

LESSON 346

***Today the peace of God envelops me,
And I forget all things except His Love.***

¹ *Father, I wake today with miracles correcting my perception of all things. And so begins the day I share with You as I will share eternity, for time has stepped aside today. I do not seek the things of time, and so I will not look upon them. What I seek today transcends all laws of time and things perceived in time. I would forget all things except Your Love. I would abide in You and know no laws except Your law of Love. And I would find the peace which You created for Your Son, forgetting all the foolish toys I made as I behold Your glory and my own.*

² And when the evening comes today, we will remember nothing but the peace of God. For we will learn today what peace is ours when we forget all things except God's Love.

LESSON 347

***Anger must come from judgment. Judgment is
The weapon I would use against myself
To keep all miracles away from me.***

¹*Father, I want what goes against my will and do not want what is my will to have. Straighten my mind, my Father. It is sick. But You have offered freedom, and I choose to claim Your gift today. And so I give I judgment to the One You gave to me to judge for me. He sees what I behold, and yet He knows the truth. He looks on pain, and yet He understands it is not real, and in His understanding it is healed. He gives the miracles my dreams would hide from my awareness. Let Him judge today. I do not know my will, but He is sure it is Your own. And He will speak for me, and call Your miracle to come to me.*

²Listen today. Be very still and hear the gentle Voice for God assuring you that He has judged you as the Son He loves.

LESSON 348

***I have no cause for anger or for fear,
For You surround me. And in every need
That I perceive, Your grace suffices me.***

¹*Father, let me remember You are here, and I am not alone. Surrounding me is everlasting Love. I have no cause for anything except the perfect peace and joy I share with You. What need have I for anger or for fear? Surrounding me is perfect safety. Can I be afraid when Your eternal promise goes with me? Surrounding me is perfect sinlessness. What can I fear when You created me in holiness as perfect as Your own?*

²God's grace suffices us in everything that He would have us do. And only that we choose to be our will as well as His.

LESSON 349

***Today I let Christ's vision look upon
All things for me and judge them not, but give
Each one a miracle of love instead.***

¹ So would I liberate all things I see and give to them the freedom that I seek. For thus do I obey the law of love and give what I would find and make my own. It will be given me because I have chosen it as the gift I want to give. Father, Your gifts are mine. Each one that I accept gives me a miracle to give. And giving as I would receive, I learn Your healing miracles belong to me.

² Our Father knows our needs. He gives us grace to meet them all. And so we trust in Him to send us miracles to bless the world and heal our minds as we return to Him.

LESSON 350

***Miracles mirror God's eternal Love.
To offer them is to remember Him,
And through His memory to save the world.***

¹ What we forgive becomes a part of us as we perceive ourselves. The Son of God incorporates all things within himself as You created him. Your memory depends on his forgiveness. What he is, is unaffected by his thoughts. But what he looks upon is their direct result. Therefore, my Father, I would turn to You. Only Your memory will set me free. And only my forgiveness teaches me to let Your memory return to me and give it to the world in thankfulness.

² And as we gather miracles from Him, we will indeed be grateful. For as we remember Him, His Son will be restored to us in the Reality of Love.

WHAT AM I?

³I am God's Son, complete and healed and whole, shining in the reflection of His Love. In me is His creation sanctified and guaranteed eternal life. In me is love perfected, fear impossible, and joy established without opposite. I am the holy home of God Himself. I am the Heaven where His love resides. I am His holy sinlessness itself, for in my purity abides His own.

Our use for words is almost over now. Yet in the final days of this one year we gave to God together, you and I, we found a single purpose that we shared. And thus you joined with me. So what I am are you as well. The truth of what we are is not for words to speak of nor describe. Yet we can realize our function here, and words can speak of this and teach it, too, if we exemplify the words in us.

^{350:5}We are the bringers of salvation. We accept our part as Saviors of the world, which through our joint forgiveness is redeemed. And this, our gift, is therefore given us. We look on everyone as brothers and perceive all things as kindly and as good. We do not seek a function that is past the gates of Heaven. Knowledge will return when we have done our part. We are concerned only with giving welcome to the truth.

⁶Ours are the eyes through which Christ's vision sees a world redeemed from every thought of sin. Ours are the ears that hear the Voice of God proclaim the world as sinless. Ours the minds which join together as we bless the world. And from the oneness that we have attained we call to all our brothers, asking them to share our peace and consummate our joy.

⁷We are the holy messengers of God who speak for Him, and carrying His Word to everyone whom He has sent to us, we learn that it is written on our hearts. And thus our minds are changed about the aim for which we came and which we seek to serve. We bring glad tidings to the Son of God, who thought he suffered. Now is he redeemed. And as he sees the gate of Heaven stand open before him, he will enter in and disappear into the Heart of God.

LESSON 351

My sinless brother is my guide to peace.

My sinful brother is my guide to pain.

And which I choose to see I will behold.

¹ *Who is my brother but Your holy Son? And if I see him sinful, I proclaim myself a sinner, not a Son of God, alone and friendless in a fearful world. Yet this perception is a choice I make and can relinquish. I can also see my brother sinless as Your holy Son. And with this choice I see my sinlessness, my everlasting Comforter and Friend beside me, and my way secure and clear. Choose, then, for me, my Father, through Your Voice. For He alone gives judgment in Your Name.*

LESSON 352

Judgment and love are opposites. From one

Come all the sorrows of the world. But from

The Other comes the peace of God Himself.

¹ *Forgiveness looks on sinlessness alone and judges not. Through this I come to You. Judgment will bind my eyes and make me blind. Yet love, reflected in forgiveness here, reminds me You have given me a way to find Your peace again. I am redeemed when I elect to follow in this way. You have not left me comfortless. I have within me both the memory of You and One Who leads me to it. Father, I would hear Your Voice and find Your peace today. For I would love my own Identity and find in Him the memory of You.*

LESSON 353

*My eyes, my tongue, my hands, my feet today
Have but one purpose—to be given Christ
To use to bless the world with miracles.*

¹*Father, I give all that is mine today to Christ to use in any way that best will serve the purpose that I share with Him. Nothing is mine alone, for He and I have joined in purpose. Thus has learning come almost to its appointed end. A while I work with Him to serve His purpose. Then I lose myself in my Identity and recognize that Christ is but my Self.*

LESSON 354

*We stand together, Christ and I, in peace
And certainty of purpose. And in Him
Is His Creator, as He is in me.*

¹*My oneness with the Christ establishes me as Your Son, beyond the reach of time and wholly free of every law but Yours. I have no self except the Christ in me. I have no purpose but His own. And He is like His Father. Thus must I be one with You as well as Him. For who is Christ except Your Son as You created Him? And what am I except the Christ in me?*

LESSON 355

***There is no end to all the peace and joy
And all the miracles that I will give
When I accept God's Word. Why not today?***

¹ *Why should I wait, my Father, for the joy You promised me? For You will keep Your Word You gave Your Son in exile. I am sure my treasure waits for me, and I need but reach out my hand to find it. Even now my fingers touch it. It is very close. I need not wait an instant more to be at peace forever. It is You I choose and my Identity along with You. Your Son would be Himself and know You as his Father and Creator and his Love.*

LESSON 356

***Sickness is but another name for sin.
Healing is but another Name for God.
The miracle is thus a call to Him.***

¹ *Father, You promised You would never fail to answer any call Your Son might make to You. It does not matter where he is, what seems to be his problem, nor what he believes he has become. He is Your Son, and You will answer him. The miracle reflects Your Love, and thus it answers him. Your Name replaces every thought of sin, and who is sinless cannot suffer pain. Your Name gives answer to Your Son because to call Your Name is but to call his own.*

LESSON 357

***Truth answers every call we make to God,
Responding first with miracles, and then
Returning unto us to be itself.***

¹ *Forgiveness, truth's reflection, tells me how to offer miracles and thus escape the prison house in which I think I live. Your holy Son is pointed out to me, first in my brother, then in me. Your Voice instructs me patiently to hear Your Word and give as I receive. And as I look upon Your Son today, I hear Your Voice instructing me to find the way to You as You appointed that the way shall be: "Behold his sinlessness, and be you healed."*

LESSON 358

***No call to God can be unheard nor left
Unanswered. And of this I can be sure—
His answer is the one I really want.***

¹ *You Who remember what I really am alone remember what I really want. You speak for God, and so You speak for me. And what You give me comes from God Himself. Your Voice, my Father, then is mine as well, and all I want is what You offer me, in just the form You chose that it be mine. Let me remember all I do not know, and let my voice be still, remembering. But let me not forget Your love and care, keeping Your promise to Your Son in my awareness always. Let me not forget myself is nothing, but my Self is all.*

LESSON 359

***God's answer is some form of peace. All pain
Is healed; all misery replaced with joy.
All prison doors are opened. And all sin
Is understood as merely a mistake.***

¹ *Father, today we will forgive Your world and let creation be Your own. We have misunderstood all things. But we have not made sinners of the holy Sons of God. What You created sinless so abides forever and forever. Such are we. And we rejoice to learn that we have made mistakes which have no real effects on us. Sin is impossible, and on this fact forgiveness rests upon a certain base more solid than the shadow world we see. Help us forgive, for we would be redeemed. Help us forgive, for we would be at peace.*

LESSON 360

***Peace be to me, the holy Son of God.
Peace to my brother, who is one with me.
Let all the world be blessed with peace through us.***

¹ *Father, it is Your peace that I would give, receiving it of You. I am Your Son, forever just as You created me, for the Great Rays remain forever still and undisturbed within me. I would reach to them in silence and in certainty, for nowhere else can certainty be found. Peace be to me and peace to all the world. In holiness were we created, and in holiness do we remain. Your Son is like to You in perfect sinlessness, and with this thought we gladly say "Amen."*

O U R F I N A L L E S S O N S

Our final lessons will be left as free of words as possible. We use them but at the beginning of our practicing and only to remind us that we seek to go beyond them. Let us turn to Him Who leads the way and makes our footsteps sure. To Him we leave these lessons, as to Him we give our lives henceforth. For we would not return again to the belief in sin, which made the world seem ugly and unsafe, attacking and destroying, dangerous in all its ways, and treacherous beyond the hope of trust and the escape from pain.

^{360:3} His is the only way to find the peace that God has given us. It is His way that everyone must travel in the end because it is this ending God Himself appointed. In the dream of time it seems to be far off. And yet in truth it is already here, already serving us as gracious guidance in the way to go. Let us together follow in this way that truth points out to us. And let us be the leaders of our many brothers who are seeking for the way but find it not.

⁴ And to this purpose let us dedicate our minds, directing all our thoughts to serve the function of salvation. Unto us the aim is given to forgive the world. It is the goal that God has given us. It is His ending to the dream we seek, and not our own. For all that we forgive we will not fail to recognize as part of God Himself. And thus His memory is given back completely and complete.

⁵ It is our function to remember Him on earth, as it is given us to be His own completion in reality. So let us not forget our goal is shared. For it is that remembrance which contains the memory of God and points the way to Him and to the Heaven of His peace. And shall we not forgive our brother who can offer this to us? He is the way, the truth, and life that show the way to us. In him resides salvation, offered us through our forgiveness given unto him.

⁶ We will not end this year without the gift our Father promised to His holy Son. We are forgiven now. And we are saved from all the wrath we thought belonged to God, and found it was a dream. We are restored to sanity in which we understand that anger is insane, attack is mad, and vengeance merely foolish fantasy. We have been saved from wrath because we learned we were mistaken. Nothing more than that. And is a Father angry at His Son because he failed to understand the truth?

⁷ We come in honesty to Him and say we did not understand and ask Him to help us to learn His lessons through the Voice of His own Teacher. Would He hurt His Son? Or would He rush to answer him and say, "This is My Son, and

EPILOGUE

This course is a beginning, not an end. Your Friend goes with you. You are not alone. No one who calls on Him can call in vain. Whatever troubles you, be certain that He has the answer and will gladly give it to you if you simply turn to Him and ask it of Him. He will not withhold all answers that you need for anything that seems to trouble you. He knows the way to solve all problems and resolve all doubts. His certainty is yours. You need but ask it of Him, and it will be given you.

^{365:3} You are as certain of arriving home as is the pathway of the sun laid down before it rises, after it has set, and in the half-lit hours in between. Indeed, your pathway is more certain still, for it can not be possible to change the course of those whom God has called to Him. Therefore obey your will, and follow Him Whom you accepted as your Voice, to speak of what you really want and really need. His is the Voice for God, and also yours. And thus He speaks of freedom and of truth.

⁴ No more specific lessons are assigned, for there is no more need of them. Henceforth, hear but the Voice for God and for your Self when you retire from the world, to seek Reality instead. He will direct your efforts, telling you exactly what to do, how to direct your mind, and when to come to Him in silence, asking for His sure direction and His certain Word. His is the Word that God has given you. His is the Word you chose to be your own.

⁵ And now I place you in His Hands, to be His faithful followers, with Him as Guide through every difficulty and all pain that you may think is real. Nor will He give you pleasures that will pass away, for He gives only the eternal and the good. Let Him prepare you further. He has earned your trust by speaking daily to you of your Father and your brother and your Self. He will continue; now you walk with Him as certain as is He of where you go; as sure as He of how you should proceed, as confident as He is of the goal and of your safe arrival in the end.

⁶ The end is certain and the means as well. To this we say “Amen.” We will be told exactly what God wills for us each time there is a choice to make. And He will speak for God and for your Self, thus making sure that hell will claim you not and that each choice you make brings Heaven nearer to your reach. And so we walk with Him from this time on and turn to Him for guidance and for peace and right direction. Joy attends our way. For we go homeward to an open

door which God has held unclosed to welcome us.

⁷We trust our ways to Him and say “Amen.” In peace we will continue in His way and trust all things to Him. In confidence we wait His answers, as we ask His will in everything we do. He loves God’s Son as we would love him, and He teaches us how to behold him through His eyes and love him as He does. You do not walk alone. God’s angels hover close and all about. His love surrounds you, and of this be sure: that I will never leave you comfortless.

all I have is his”? Be certain He will answer thus, for these are His own Words to you. And more than that can no one ever have, for in these Words is all there is and all that there will be throughout all time and in eternity.

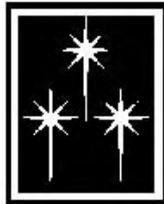
LESSON 361 TO 365

*This holy instant would I give to You.
Be You in charge. For I would follow You,
Certain that Your direction gives me peace.*

¹*If I need a word to help me, He will give it to me. If I need a thought, that will He also give. And if I need but stillness and a tranquil, open mind, these are the gifts I will receive of Him. He is in charge by my request. And He will hear and answer me because He speaks for God, my Father, and His holy Son.*

A
Course
In
Miracles

MANUAL FOR TEACHERS



COURSE IN MIRACLES SOCIETY

Contents

Introduction	<u>1</u>
1. Who Are God's Teachers?	<u>3</u>
2. Who Are Their Pupils?	<u>4</u>
3. What Are the Levels of Teaching?.....	<u>5</u>
4. What Are the Characteristics of God's Teachers?.....	<u>7</u>
Trust	<u>7</u>
Honesty	<u>9</u>
Tolerance.....	<u>10</u>
Gentleness.....	<u>10</u>
Joy	<u>10</u>
Defenselessness.....	<u>11</u>
Generosity	<u>11</u>
Patience	<u>12</u>
Faithfulness	<u>12</u>
Openmindedness	<u>13</u>
5. How Is Healing Accomplished?.....	<u>14</u>
The Perceived Purpose of Sickness	<u>14</u>
The Shift in Perception.....	<u>14</u>
The Function of the Teacher of God.....	<u>15</u>
6. Is Healing Certain?	<u>17</u>
7. Should Healing Be Repeated?.....	<u>18</u>
8. How Can the Perception of Order of Difficulties Be Avoided?	<u>19</u>
9. Are Changes Required in the Life Situation of God's Teachers?.....	<u>21</u>
10. How Is Judgment Relinquished?	<u>21</u>
11. How Is Peace Possible in This World?	<u>23</u>
12. How Many Teachers of God Are Needed to Save the World?	<u>24</u>
13. What Is the Real Meaning of Sacrifice?	<u>26</u>
14. How Will the World End?	<u>28</u>
15. Is Each One to Be Judged in the End?.....	<u>29</u>
16. How Should the Teacher of God Spend His Day?.....	<u>30</u>
17. How Do God's Teachers Deal with Their Pupils' Thoughts of Magic?	<u>33</u>
18. How Is Correction Made?.....	<u>36</u>
19. What Is Justice?	<u>37</u>
20. What Is the Peace of God?.....	<u>38</u>
21. What Is the Role of Words in Healing?.....	<u>40</u>
22. How Are Healing and Atonement Related?.....	<u>41</u>
23. Does Jesus Have a Special Place in Healing?	<u>43</u>
24. Is Reincarnation True?	<u>45</u>
25. Are "Psychic" Powers Desirable?	<u>47</u>
26. Can God Be Reached Directly?	<u>48</u>
27. What Is Death?.....	<u>50</u>
28. What Is the Resurrection?	<u>51</u>
29. As for the Rest	<u>53</u>

Introduction

The role of teaching and learning is actually reversed in the thinking of the world. The reversal is characteristic. It seems as if the teacher and the learner are separated, the teacher giving something to the learner rather than to himself. Further, the act of teaching is regarded as a special activity in which one engages only a relatively small proportion of one's time. The course, on the other hand, emphasizes that to teach is to learn, so that teacher and learner are the same. It also emphasizes that teaching is a constant process—it goes on every moment of the day and continues into sleeping thoughts as well.

^{1,2}To teach is to demonstrate. There are only two thought systems, and you demonstrate that you believe one or the other is true all the time. From your demonstration, others learn and so do you. The question is not whether you will teach, for in that there is no choice. The purpose of the course might be said to provide you with a means of choosing what you want to teach on the basis of what you want to learn. You cannot give to someone else, and this you learn through teaching. Teaching is but a call to witnesses to attest to what you believe. It is a method of conversion. This is not done by words alone. Any situation must be to you a chance to teach others what you are and what they are to you. No more than that, but also never less.

³The curriculum that you set up is therefore determined exclusively by what you think you are and what you believe the relationship of others is to you. In the formal teaching situation, these questions may be totally unrelated to what you think you are teaching. Yet it is impossible not to use the content of any situation on behalf of what you really teach and therefore learn. To this the verbal content of your teaching is quite irrelevant. It may coincide with it or it

may not. It is the teaching underlying what you say that teaches you. Teaching but reinforces what you believe about yourself. Its fundamental purpose is to diminish self doubt. This does not mean that the self you are trying to protect is real. But it does mean that the self you think is real is what you teach.

⁴This is inevitable. There is no escape from it. How could it be otherwise? Everyone who follows the world's curriculum, and everyone here does follow it until he changes his mind, teaches solely to convince himself that he is what he is not. Herein is the purpose of the world. What else, then, would its curriculum be? Into this hopeless and closed learning situation which teaches nothing but despair and death, God sends His teachers. And as they teach His lessons of joy and hope, their learning finally becomes complete.

⁵Except for God's teachers, there would be no hope of salvation, for the world of sin would seem forever "real." The self-deceiving must deceive, for they must teach deception. And what else is hell? This is a manual for the teachers of God. They are not perfect or they would not be here. Yet it is their mission to become perfect here, and so they teach perfection over and over in many, many ways until they have learned it. And then they are seen no more, although their thoughts remain a source of strength and truth forever. Who are they? How are they chosen? What do they do? How can they work out their own salvation and the salvation of the world? This manual attempts to answer these questions.

1. WHO ARE GOD'S TEACHERS?

¹A teacher of God is anyone who chooses to be one. His qualifications consist solely in this; somehow, somewhere he has made a deliberate choice in which he did not see his interests as apart from someone else's. Once he has done that, his road is established and his direction is sure. A light has entered the darkness. It may be a single light, but that is enough. He has entered an agreement with God even if he does not yet believe in Him. He has become a bringer of salvation. He has become a teacher of God.

²They come from all over the world. They come from all religions and from no religion. They are the ones who have answered. The Call is universal. It goes on all the time everywhere. It calls for teachers to speak for it and redeem the world. Many hear it, but few will answer. But it is all a matter of time. Everyone will answer in the end, but the end can be a long, long way off. It is because of this that the plan of the teachers was established. Their function is to save time. Each one begins as a single light, but with the Call at its center, it is a light that cannot be limited. And each one saves a thousand years of time as the world judges it. To the Call itself, time has no meaning.

³There is a course for every teacher of God. The form of the course varies greatly. So do the particular teaching aids involved. But the content of the course never changes. Its central theme is always, "God's Son is guiltless, and in his innocence is his salvation." It can be taught by actions or thoughts, in words or soundlessly, in any language or in no language, in any place or time or manner. It does not matter who the teacher was before he heard the Call. He has become a savior by his answering. He has seen someone else as himself. He has therefore found his own salvation and the salvation of the world. In his rebirth is the world reborn.

⁴This is a manual for a special curriculum, intended for teachers of a special form of the universal course. There are many thousands of other forms, all with the same outcome. They merely save time. Yet it is time alone that winds on wearily, and the world is very tired now. It is old and worn and without hope. There was never a question of outcome, for what can change the Will of God? But time, with its illusions of change and death, wears out the world and all things in it. Yet time has an ending, and it is this that the teachers of God are appointed to bring about. For time is in their hands. Such was their choice, and it is given them.

2. WHO ARE THEIR PUPILS?

¹Certain pupils have been assigned to each of God's teachers, and they will begin to look for him as soon as he has answered the Call. They were chosen for him because the form of the universal curriculum that he will teach is best for them in view of their level of understanding. His pupils have been waiting for him, for his coming is certain. Again, it is only a matter of time. Once he has chosen to fulfill his role, they are ready to fulfill theirs. Time waits on his choice but not whom he will serve. When he is ready to learn, the opportunities to teach will be provided for him.

²In order to understand the teaching-learning plan of salvation, it is necessary to grasp the concept of time which the course sets forth. Atonement corrects illusions, not the truth. Therefore it corrects what never was. Further, the plan for this correction was established and completed simultaneously, for the Will of God is entirely apart from time. So is all reality, being of Him. The instant the idea of separation entered the mind of God's Son, in that same instant was God's Answer given. In time this happened very long ago. In reality it never happened at all.

³The world of time is the world of illusion. What happened long ago seems to be happening now. Choices made long since appear to be open, yet to be made. What has been learned and understood and long ago passed by is looked upon as a new thought, a fresh idea, a different approach. Because your will is free, you can accept what has already happened at any time you choose, and only then will you realize that it was always there. As the course emphasizes, you are not free to choose the curriculum or even the form in which you will learn it. You are free, however, to decide when you want to learn it. And as you accept it, it is already learned.

⁴Time really, then, goes backward to an instant so ancient that it is beyond all memory and past even the possibility of remembering. Yet because it is an instant that is relived again and again and still again, it seems to be now. And thus it is that pupil and teacher seem to come together in the present, finding each other as if they had not met before. The pupil comes at the right time to the right place. This is inevitable because he made the right choice in that ancient instant which he now relives. So has the teacher, too, made an inevitable choice out of an ancient past. God's Will in everything but seems to take time in the working-out. What could delay the Power of eternity?

⁵When pupil and teacher come together, a teaching-learning situation begins. For the teacher is not really the one who does the teaching. God's Teacher

speaks to any two who join together for learning purposes. The relationship is holy because of that purpose, and God has promised to send His Spirit into any holy relationship. In the teaching-learning situation, each one learns that giving and receiving are the same. The demarcations they have drawn between their roles, their minds, their bodies, their needs, their interests, and all the differences they thought separated them from one another fade and grow dim and disappear. Those who would learn the same course share one interest and one goal. And thus he who was the learner becomes a teacher of God Himself, for he has made the one decision that gave his teacher to him. He has seen in another person the same interests as his own.

3. WHAT ARE THE LEVELS OF TEACHING?

¹ The teachers of God have no set teaching level. Each teaching-learning situation involves a different relationship at the beginning, although the ultimate goal is always the same—to make of the relationship a holy relationship in which both can look upon the Son of God as sinless. There is no one from whom a teacher of God cannot learn, so there is no one whom he cannot teach. However, from a practical point of view, he cannot meet everyone, nor can everyone find him. Therefore, the plan includes very specific contacts to be made for each teacher of God. There are no accidents in salvation. Those who are to meet will meet because together they have the potential for a holy relationship. They are ready for each other.

² The simplest level of teaching appears to be quite superficial. It consists of what seem to be very casual encounters—a chance meeting of two apparent strangers in an elevator, a child who is not looking where he is going running into an adult “by accident,” two students who happen to walk home together. These are not chance encounters. Each of them has the potential for becoming a teaching-learning situation. Perhaps the seeming strangers in the elevator will smile to one another; perhaps the man will not scold the child for bumping into him; perhaps the students will become friends. Even at the level of the most casual encounter, it is possible for two people to lose sight of separate interests, if only for a moment. That moment will be enough. Salvation has come.

³ It is difficult to understand that levels of teaching the universal course is a concept as meaningless in reality as is time. The illusion of one permits the illusion of the other. In time, the teacher of God seems to begin to change his mind about the world with the single decision, and then learns more and more about the new

direction as he teaches it. We have covered the illusion of time already, but the illusion of levels of teaching seems to be something different. Perhaps the best way to demonstrate that these levels cannot exist is simply to say that any level of the teaching-learning situation is part of God's plan for Atonement, and His plan can have no levels, being a reflection of His Will. Salvation is always ready and always there. God's teachers work at different levels, but the result is always the same.

⁴Each teaching-learning situation is maximal in the sense that each person involved will learn the most that he can from the other person at that time. In this sense, and in this sense only, we can speak of levels of teaching. Using the term in this way, the second level of teaching is a more sustained relationship in which for a time two people enter into a fairly intense teaching-learning situation and then appear to separate. As with the first level, these meetings are not accidental, nor is what appears to be the end of the relationship a real end. Again, each has learned the most he can at the time. Yet all who meet will someday meet again, for it is the destiny of all relationships to become holy. God is not mistaken in His Son.

⁵The third level of teaching occurs in relationships which, once they are formed, are lifelong. These are teaching-learning situations in which each person is given a chosen learning partner who presents him with unlimited opportunities for learning. These relationships are generally few because their existence implies that those involved have reached a stage simultaneously in which the teaching-learning balance is actually perfect. This does not mean that they necessarily recognize this; in fact, they generally do not. They may even be quite hostile to each other for some time, and perhaps for life. Yet should they decide to learn it, the perfect lesson is before them and can be learned. And if they decide to learn that lesson, they become the saviors of the teachers who falter and may even seem to fail. No teacher of God can fail to find the Help he needs.

4. WHAT ARE THE CHARACTERISTICS OF GOD'S TEACHERS?

¹The surface traits of God's teachers are not at all alike. They do not look alike to the body's eyes, they come from vastly different backgrounds, their experiences of the world vary greatly, and their superficial "personalities" are quite distinct. Nor at the beginning stages of their functioning as teachers of God have they as yet acquired the deeper characteristics that will establish them as what they are. God gives special gifts to His teachers because they have a special role in His plan for Atonement. Their specialness is, of course, only temporary—set in time as a means of leading out of time. These special gifts, born in the holy relationship toward which the teaching-learning situation is geared, become characteristic of all teachers of God who have advanced in their own learning. In this respect they are all alike.

²All differences among the Sons of God are temporary. Nevertheless, in time it can be said that the advanced teachers of God have the following characteristics:

- **Trust**

³This is the foundation on which their ability to fulfill their function rests. Perception is the result of learning. In fact, perception is learning because cause and effect are never separated. The teachers of God have trust in the world because they have learned it is not governed by the laws the world made up. It is governed by a Power Which is in them but not of them. It is this Power that keeps all things safe. It is through this Power that the teachers of God look on a forgiven world.

⁴When this Power has once been experienced, it is impossible to trust one's own petty strength again. Who would attempt to fly with the tiny wings of a sparrow when the mighty power of an eagle has been given him? And who would place his faith in the shabby offerings of the ego when the gifts of God are laid before him? What is it that induces them to make the shift?

⁵First, they must go through what might be called "a period of undoing." This need not be painful, but it usually is so experienced. It seems as if things are being taken away, and it is rarely understood initially that their lack of value is merely being recognized. How can lack of value be perceived unless the perceiver is in a position where he must see things in a different light? He is not yet at a point at which he can make the shift entirely internally. And so the plan will sometimes call for changes in what seem to be external circumstances. These

changes are always helpful. When the teacher of God has learned that much, he goes on to the second stage.

⁶Next, the teacher of God must go through a “period of sorting-out.” This is always somewhat difficult because, having learned that the changes in his life are always helpful, he must now decide all things on the basis of whether they increase the helpfulness or hamper it. He will find that many if not most of the things he valued before will merely hinder his ability to transfer what he has learned to new situations as they arise. Because he has valued what is really valueless, he will not generalize the lesson for fear of loss and sacrifice. It takes great learning to understand that all things, events, encounters, and circumstances are helpful. It is only to the extent to which they are helpful that any degree of reality should be accorded them in this world of illusion. The word “value” can apply to nothing else.

⁷The third stage through which the teachers of God must go can be called a “period of relinquishment.” If this is interpreted as giving up the desirable, it will engender enormous conflict. Few teachers of God escape this distress entirely. There is, however, no point in sorting out the valuable from the valueless unless the next obvious step is taken. The third step is rarely if ever begun until the second is complete. Therefore, the period of overlap is apt to be one in which the teacher of God feels called upon to sacrifice his own best interests on behalf of truth. He has not realized as yet how wholly impossible such a demand would be. He can learn this only as he actually does give up the valueless. Through this he learns that where he anticipated grief, he finds a happy light-heartedness instead; where he thought something was asked of him, he finds a gift bestowed on him.

⁸Now comes a “period of settling down.” This is a quiet time in which the teacher of God rests a while in reasonable peace. Now he consolidates his learning. Now he begins to see the transfer value of what he has learned. Its potential is literally staggering, and the teacher of God is now at the point in his progress at which he sees in it his whole way out. “Give up what you do not want and keep what you do.” How simple is the obvious! And how easy to do! The teacher of God needs this period of respite. He has not yet come as far as he thinks. Yet when he is ready to go on, he goes with mighty companions beside him. Now he rests a while and gathers them before going on. He will not go on from here alone.

⁹The next stage is indeed a “period of unsettling.” Now must the teacher of God understand that he did not really know what was valuable and what was valueless. All that he really learned so far was that he did not want the valueless and

that he did want the valuable. Yet his own sorting-out was meaningless in teaching him the difference. The idea of sacrifice, so central to his thought system, had made it impossible for him to judge. He thought he had learned willingness, but now he sees that he does not know what the willingness is for. And now he must attain a state that may remain impossible for a long, long time. He must learn to lay all judgment aside and ask only what he really wants in every circumstance. Were not each step in this direction so heavily reinforced, it would be hard indeed!

¹⁰ And finally, there is a “period of achievement.” It is here that learning is consolidated. Now what was seen as merely shadows before becomes solid gains, to be counted on in all “emergencies” as well as tranquil times. Indeed, the tranquillity is their result—the outcome of honest learning, consistency of thought, and full transfer. This is the stage of real peace, for here is Heaven’s state fully reflected. From here the way to Heaven is open and easy. In fact, it is here. Who would “go” anywhere if peace of mind is already complete? And who would seek to change tranquillity for something more desirable? What could be more desirable than this?

- **Honesty**

¹¹ All other traits of God’s teachers rest on trust. Once that has been achieved, the others cannot fail to follow. Only the trusting can afford honesty, for only they can see its value. Honesty does not apply only to what you say. The term actually means consistency. There is nothing you say that contradicts what you think or do; no thought opposes any other thought; no act belies your word; and no word lacks agreement with another. Such are the truly honest. At no level are they in conflict with themselves. Therefore it is impossible for them to be in conflict with anyone or anything.

¹² The peace of mind which the advanced teachers of God experience is largely due to their perfect honesty. It is only the wish to deceive that makes for war. No one at one with himself can even conceive of conflict. Conflict is the inevitable result of self-deception, and self-deception is dishonesty. There is no challenge to a teacher of God. Challenge implies doubt, and the trust on which God’s teachers rest secure makes doubt impossible. Therefore they can only succeed. In this, as in all things, they are honest. They can only succeed because they never do their will alone. They choose for all mankind, for all the world and all things in it, for the unchanging and unchangeable beyond appearances, and for the Son of God and his Creator. How could they not succeed? They choose in perfect honesty, sure of their choice themselves.

- **Tolerance**

¹³ God's teachers do not judge. To judge is to be dishonest, for to judge is to assume a position you do not have. Judgment without self-deception is impossible. Judgment implies that you have been deceived in your brothers. How then could you not have been deceived in yourself? Judgment implies a lack of trust, and trust remains the bed-rock of the teacher of God's whole thought system. Let this be lost, and all his learning goes. Without judgment are all things equally acceptable, for who could judge otherwise? Without judgment are all men brothers, for who is there who stands apart? Judgment destroys honesty and shatters trust. No teacher of God can judge and hope to learn.

- **Gentleness**

¹⁴ Harm is impossible for God's teachers. They can neither harm nor be harmed. Harm is the outcome of judgment. It is the dishonest act that follows a dishonest thought. It is a verdict of guilt upon a brother and therefore on one's self. It is the end of peace and the denial of learning. It demonstrates the absence of God's curriculum and its replacement by insanity. No teacher of God but must learn—and fairly early in his training—that harmfulness completely obliterates his function from his awareness. It will make him confused, fearful, angry, and suspicious. It will make the Holy Spirit's lessons impossible to learn. Nor can God's Teacher be heard at all except by those who realize that harm can actually achieve nothing. No gain can come of it.

¹⁵ Therefore God's teachers are wholly gentle. They need the strength of gentleness, for it is in this that the function of salvation becomes easy. To those who would do harm, it is impossible. To those to whom harm has no meaning, it is merely natural. What choice but this has meaning to the sane? Who chooses hell when he perceives a way to Heaven? And who would choose the weakness that must come from harm in place of the unfailing, all-encompassing, and limitless strength of gentleness? The might of God's teachers lies in their gentleness, for they have understood their evil thoughts came neither from God's Son nor his Creator. Thus did they join their thoughts with Him Who is their Source. And so their will, which always was His own, is free to be itself.

- **Joy**

¹⁶ Joy is the inevitable result of gentleness. Gentleness means that fear is now impossible, and what could come to interfere with joy? The open hands

of gentleness are always filled. The gentle have no pain. They cannot suffer. Why would they not be joyous? They are sure they are beloved and must be safe. Joy goes with gentleness as surely as grief attends attack. God's teachers trust in Him. And they are sure His Teacher goes before them, making sure no harm can come to them. They hold His gifts and follow in His way because God's Voice directs them in all things. Joy is their song of thanks. And Christ looks down on them in thanks as well. His need of them is just as great as theirs of Him. How joyous it is to share the purpose of salvation!

- **Defenselessness**

¹⁷ God's teachers have learned how to be simple. They have no dreams that need defense against the truth. They do not try to make themselves. Their joy comes from their understanding Who created them. And does what God created need defense? No one can become an advanced teacher of God until he fully understands that defenses are but the foolish guardians of mad illusions. The more grotesque the dream, the fiercer and more powerful its defenses seem to be. Yet when the teacher of God finally agrees to look past them, he finds nothing was there. Slowly at first, he lets himself be undeceived. But he learns faster as his trust increases. It is not danger that comes when defenses are laid down. It is safety. It is peace. It is joy. And it is God.

- **Generosity**

¹⁸ The term generosity has special meaning to the teacher of God. It is not the usual meaning of the word; in fact, it is a meaning that must be learned and learned very carefully. Like all the other attributes of God's teachers, this one rests ultimately on trust, for without trust, no one can be generous in the true sense. To the world, generosity means "giving away" in the sense of "giving up." To the teachers of God, it means "giving away" in order to keep. This has been emphasized throughout the text and the workbook, but it is perhaps more alien to the thinking of the world than many other ideas in our curriculum. Its greater strangeness lies merely in the obviousness of its reversal of the world's thinking. In the clearest way possible and at the simplest of levels, the word means the exact opposite to the teachers of God and to the world.

¹⁹ The teacher of God is generous out of self-interest. This does not refer, however, to the self the world speaks of. The teacher of God does not want anything he cannot give away because he realizes it would be valueless to him by definition. What would he want it for? He could only lose because of it. He could

not gain. Therefore he does not seek what only he could keep because that is a guarantee of loss. He does not want to suffer. Why should he ensure himself pain? But he does want to keep for himself all things that are of God and therefore for His Son. These are the things that belong to him. These he can give away in true generosity, protecting them forever for himself.

- **Patience**

²⁰Those who are certain of the outcome can afford to wait, and wait without anxiety. Patience is natural to the teacher of God. All he sees is certain outcome, at a time perhaps unknown as yet but not in doubt. The time will be as right as is the answer. And this is true for everything that happens now or in the future. The past as well held no mistakes—nothing that did not serve to benefit the world as well as him to whom it seemed to happen. Perhaps it was not understood at the time. Even so, the teacher of God is willing to reconsider all his past decisions if they are causing pain to anyone. Patience is natural to those who trust. Sure of the ultimate interpretation of all things in time, no outcome already seen or yet to come can cause them fear.

- **Faithfulness**

²¹The extent of the teacher of God's faithfulness is the measure of his advancement in the curriculum. Does he still select some aspects of his life to bring to his learning while keeping others apart? If so, his advancement is limited and his trust not yet firmly established. Faithfulness is the teacher of God's trust in the Word of God to set all things right—not some but all. Generally, his faithfulness begins by resting on just some problems, remaining carefully limited for a time. To give up all problems to one Answer is to reverse the thinking of the world entirely. And that alone is faithfulness. Nothing but that really deserves the name. Yet each degree, however small, is worth achieving. Readiness, as the text notes, is not mastery.

²²True faithfulness, however, does not deviate. Being consistent, it is wholly honest. Being unswerving, it is full of trust. Being based on fearlessness, it is gentle. Being certain it is joyous, and being confident, it is tolerant. Defenselessness attends it naturally, and joy is its condition. Faithfulness, then, combines in itself the other attributes of God's teachers. It implies acceptance of the Word of God and His definition of His Son. It is to them that faithfulness in the true sense is always directed. Toward them it looks, seeking until it finds. And having found, it rests in quiet certainty on that alone to which all faithfulness is due.

- **OpenMindedness**

²³The centrality of openmindedness, perhaps the last of the attributes the teacher of God acquires, is easily understood when its relation to forgiveness is recognized. Openmindedness comes with lack of judgment. As judgment shuts the mind against God's Teacher, so openmindedness invites Him to come in. As condemnation judges the Son of God as evil, so openmindedness permits him to be judged by the Voice for God on His behalf. As the projection of guilt upon him would send him to hell, so openmindedness lets Christ's image be projected on him. Only the openminded can be at peace, for they alone see reason for it.

²⁴How do the openminded forgive? They have let go all things that would prevent forgiveness. They have in truth abandoned the world and let it be restored to them in newness and in joy so glorious they could never have conceived of such a change. Nothing is now as it was formerly. Nothing but sparkles now which seemed so dull and lifeless before. And above all are all things welcoming, for threat is gone. No clouds remain to hide the face of Christ. Now is the goal achieved. Forgiveness is the final goal of the curriculum. It paves the way for what goes far beyond all learning. The curriculum makes no effort to exceed its legitimate goal. Forgiveness is its single aim at which all learning ultimately converges. It is indeed enough.

²⁵You may have noticed that the list of attributes of God's teachers does not include those things which are the Son of God's inheritance. Terms like love, sinlessness, perfection, knowledge and eternal truth do not appear in this context. They would be most inappropriate here. What God has given is so far beyond our curriculum that learning but disappears in its presence. Yet while its presence is obscured, the focus properly belongs on the curriculum. It is the function of God's teachers to bring true learning to the world. Properly speaking it is unlearning that they bring, for that is "true learning" in the world. It is given to the teachers of God to bring the glad tidings of complete forgiveness to the world. Blessed indeed are they, for they are the bringers of salvation.

5. HOW IS HEALING ACCOMPLISHED?

¹Healing involves an understanding of what the illusion of sickness is for. Healing is impossible without this.

The Perceived Purpose of Sickness

²Healing is accomplished the instant the sufferer no longer sees any value in pain. Who would choose suffering unless he thought it brought him something, and something of value to him? He must think it is a small price to pay for something of greater worth. For sickness is an election, a decision. It is the choice of weakness in the mistaken conviction that it is strength. When this occurs, real strength is seen as threat and health as danger. Sickness is a method, conceived in madness, for placing God's Son on his Father's throne. God is seen as outside, fierce and powerful, eager to keep all power for Himself. Only by his death can He be conquered by His Son.

³And what, in this insane conviction, does healing stand for? It symbolizes the defeat of God's Son and the triumph of his Father over him. It represents the ultimate defiance in a direct form which the Son of God is forced to recognize. It stands for all that he would hide from himself to protect his life. If he is healed, he is responsible for his thoughts. And if he is responsible for his thoughts, he will be killed to prove to him how weak and pitiful he is. But if he chooses death himself, his weakness is his strength. Now has he given himself what God would give to him and thus entirely usurped the throne of his Creator.

The Shift in Perception

⁴Healing must occur in exact proportion in which the valuelessness of sickness is recognized. One need but say, "There is no gain to me at all in this," and he is healed. But to say this one must first recognize certain facts. First, it is obvious that decisions are of the mind, not of the body. If sickness is but a faulty problem-solving approach, it is a decision. And if it is a decision, it is the mind and not the body that makes it. The resistance to recognizing this is enormous because the existence of the world as we perceive it depends on the body being the decision-maker. Terms like "instincts," "reflexes" and the like represent attempts to endow the body with non-mental motivators. Actually, such terms merely state or describe the problem. They do not answer it.

⁵The acceptance of sickness as a decision of the mind for a purpose for which it would use the body is the basis of healing. And this is so for healing in

all forms. A patient decides that this is so, and he recovers. If he decides against recovery, he will not be healed. Who is the physician? Only the mind of the patient himself. The outcome is what he decides that it is. Special agents seem to be ministering to him, yet they but give form to his own choice. He chooses them to bring tangible form to his desires. And it is this they do, and nothing else. They are not actually needed at all. The patient could merely rise up without their aid and say, "I have no use for this." There is no form of sickness that would not be cured at once.

⁶ What is the single requisite for this shift in perception? It is simply this: the recognition that sickness is of the mind and has nothing to do with the body. What does this recognition "cost"? It costs the whole world we see, for the world will never again appear to rule the mind. For with this recognition is responsibility placed where it belongs—not with the world but on him who looks on the world and sees it as it is not. He looks on what he chooses to see. No more and no less. The world does nothing to him. He only thought it did. Nor does he do anything to the world because he was mistaken about what it was. Herein is the release from guilt and sickness both, for they are one. Yet to accept this release, the insignificance of the body must be an acceptable idea.

⁷ With this idea is pain forever gone. But with this idea goes also all confusion about creation. Does not this follow of necessity? Place cause and effect in their true sequence in one respect, and the learning will generalize and transform the world. The transfer value of one true idea has no end nor limit. The final outcome of this lesson is the remembrance of God. What do guilt and sickness, pain, disaster, and all suffering mean now? Having no purpose, they are gone. And with them also go all the effects they seemed to cause. Cause and effect but replicate creation. Seen in their proper perspective, without distortion and without fear, they re-establish Heaven.

The Function of the Teacher of God

⁸ If the patient must change his mind in order to be healed, what does the teacher of God do? Can he change the patient's mind for him? Certainly not. For those already willing to change their mind he has no function except to rejoice with them, for they have become teachers of God with him. He has, however, a more specific function for those who do not understand what healing is. These patients do not realize they have chosen sickness. On the contrary, they believe that sickness has chosen them. Nor are they open-minded on this-point. The body tells them what to do, and they obey. They have no idea how insane

this concept is. If they even suspected it, they would be healed. Yet they suspect nothing. To them the separation is quite real.

⁹To them God's teachers come to represent another choice which they had forgotten. The simple presence of a teacher of God is a reminder. His thoughts ask for the right to question what the patient has accepted is true. As God's messengers, His teachers are the symbols of salvation. They ask the patient for forgiveness for God's Son in his own name. They stand for the alternative. With God's Word in their minds they come in benediction, not to heal the sick but to remind them of the remedy God has already given them. It is not their hands that heal. It is not their voice that speaks the Word of God. They merely give what has been given them. Very gently they call to their brothers to turn away from death. Behold, you Son of God, what life can offer you. Would you choose sickness in place of this?

¹⁰Not once do the advanced teachers of God consider the forms of sickness in which their brother believes. To do this is to forget that all of them have the same purpose and therefore are not really different. They seek for God's Voice in this brother who would so deceive himself as to believe God's Son can suffer. And they remind him that he has not made himself and must remain as God created him. They recognize illusions can have no effect. The truth in their minds reaches out to the truth in the minds of their brothers, so that illusions are not reinforced. They are thus brought to truth, and truth is not brought to them. So are they dispelled, not by the will of another but by the union of the One Will with itself. And this is the function of God's teachers—to see no will as separate from their own, nor theirs as separate from God's.

6. IS HEALING CERTAIN?

¹Healing is always certain. It is impossible to let illusions be brought to truth and keep the illusions. Truth demonstrates illusions have no value. The teacher of God has seen the correction of his errors in the mind of the patient, recognizing it for what it is. Having accepted the Atonement for himself, he has also accepted it for the patient. Yet what if the patient uses sickness as a way of life, believing healing is the way to death? When this is so, a sudden healing might precipitate intense depression, and a sense of loss so deep that the patient might even try to destroy himself. Having nothing to live for, he may ask for death. Healing must wait, for his protection.

²Healing will always stand aside when it would be seen as threat. The instant it is welcome it is there. Where healing has been given, it will be received. And what is time before the gifts of God? We have referred many times in the text to the storehouse of treasures laid up equally for the giver and the receiver of God's gifts. Not one is lost, for they can but increase. No teacher of God should feel disappointed if he has offered healing and it does not appear to have been received. It is not up to him to judge when his gift should be accepted. Let him be certain it has been received and trust that it will be accepted when it is recognized as a blessing and not a curse.

³It is not the function of God's teachers to evaluate the outcome of their gifts. It is merely their function to give them. Once they have done that, they have also given the outcome, for that is part of the gift. No one can give if he is concerned with the result of the giving. That is a limitation on the giving itself, and neither the giver nor the receiver would have the gift. Trust is an essential part of giving; in fact, it is the part that makes sharing possible, the part that guarantees the giver will not lose but only gain. Who gives a gift and then remains with it to be sure it is used as the giver deems appropriate? Such is not giving but imprisoning.

⁴It is the relinquishing of all concern about the gift that makes it truly given. And it is trust that makes true giving possible. Healing is the change of mind that the Holy Spirit in the patient's mind is seeking for him. And it is the Holy Spirit in the mind of the giver Who gives the gift to Him. How can it be lost? How can it be ineffectual? How can it be wasted? God's treasure house can never be empty. And if one gift were missing, it would not be full. Yet is its fullness guaranteed by God. What concern, then, can a teacher of God have about what becomes of his gifts? Given by God to God, who in this holy exchange can receive less than everything?

7. SHOULD HEALING BE REPEATED?

¹ This question really answers itself. Healing cannot be repeated. If the patient is healed, what remains to heal him from? And if the healing is certain, as we have already said it is, what is there to repeat? For a teacher of God to remain concerned about the result of healing is to limit the healing. It is now the teacher of God himself whose mind needs to be healed. And it is this he must facilitate. He is now the patient, and he must so regard himself. He has made a mistake and must be willing to change his mind about it. He lacked the trust that makes for giving truly, and so he has not received the benefit of his gift.

² Whenever a teacher of God has tried to be a channel for healing, he has succeeded. Should he be tempted to doubt this, he should not repeat his previous effort. That was already maximal because the Holy Spirit so accepted it and so used it. Now the teacher of God has only one course to follow. He must use his reason to tell himself that he has given the problem to One Who cannot fail, and recognize that his own uncertainty is not love but fear and therefore hate. His position has thus become untenable, for he is offering hate to one to whom he offered love. This is impossible. Having offered love, only love can be received.

³ It is in this that the teacher of God must trust. This is what is really meant by the statement that the one responsibility of the miracle worker is to accept the Atonement for himself. The teacher of God is a miracle worker because he gives the gifts he has received. Yet he must first accept them. He need do no more, nor is there more that he could do. By accepting healing, he can give it. If he doubts this, let him remember Who gave the gift and Who received it. Thus is his doubt corrected. He thought the gifts of God could be withdrawn. That was a mistake, but hardly one to stay with. And so the teacher of God can only recognize it for what it is and let it be corrected for him.

⁴ One of the most difficult temptations to recognize is that to doubt a healing because of the appearance of continuing symptoms is a mistake in the form of lack of trust. As such, it is an attack. Usually it seems to be just the opposite. It does appear unreasonable at first to be told that continued concern is attack. It has all the appearances of love. Yet love without trust is impossible, and doubt and trust cannot coexist. And hate must be the opposite of love, regardless of the form it takes. Doubt not the gift, and it is impossible to doubt its result. This is the certainty that gives God's teachers the power to be miracle workers, for they have put their trust in Him.

⁵ The real basis for doubt about the outcome of any problem that has been given to God's Teacher for resolution is always self-doubt. And that necessarily

implies that trust has been placed in an illusory self, for only such a self can be doubted. This illusion can take many forms. Perhaps there is a fear of weakness and vulnerability. Perhaps there is a fear of failure and shame associated with a sense of inadequacy. Perhaps there is a guilty embarrassment stemming from false humility. The form of the mistake is not important. What is important is only the recognition of a mistake as a mistake.

⁶The mistake is always some form of concern with the self to the exclusion of the patient. It is a failure to recognize him as part of the self and thus represents a confusion in identity. Conflict about what you are has entered your mind, and you have become deceived about yourself. And you are deceived about yourself because you have denied the Source of your creation. If you are offering only healing, you cannot doubt. If you really want the problem solved, you cannot doubt. If you are certain what the problem is, you cannot doubt. Doubt is the result of conflicting wishes. Be sure of what you want, and doubt becomes impossible.

8. HOW CAN THE PERCEPTION OF ORDER OF DIFFICULTIES BE AVOIDED?

¹The belief in order of difficulties is the basis for the world's perception. It rests on differences; on uneven background and shifting foreground, on unequal heights and diverse sizes, on varying degrees of darkness and light, and thousands of contrasts in which each thing seen competes with every other in order to be recognized. A larger object overshadows a smaller one. A brighter thing draws the attention from another with less intensity of appeal. And a more threatening idea or one conceived of as more desirable by the world's standards completely upsets the mental balance. What the body's eyes behold is only conflict. Look not to them for peace and understanding.

²Illusions are always illusions of differences. How could it be otherwise? By definition, an illusion is an attempt to make something real that is regarded as of major importance but is recognized as being untrue. The mind therefore seeks to make it true out of its intensity of desire to have it for itself. Illusions are travesties of creation, attempts to bring truth to lies. Finding truth unacceptable, the mind revolts against truth and gives itself an illusion of victory. Finding health a burden, it retreats into feverish dreams. And in these dreams, the mind is separate, different from other minds, with different interests of its own and able to gratify its needs at the expense of others.

³ Where do all these differences come from? Certainly they seem to be in the world outside. Yet it is surely the mind that judges what the eyes behold. It is the mind that interprets the eyes' messages and gives them "meaning." And this meaning does not exist in the world outside at all. What is seen as "reality" is simply what the mind prefers. Its hierarchy of values is projected outward, and it sends the body's eyes to find it. The body's eyes will never see except through differences. Yet it is not the messages they bring on which perception rests. Only the mind evaluates their messages, so only the mind is responsible for seeing. It alone decides whether what is seen is real or illusory, desirable or undesirable, pleasurable or painful.

⁴ It is in the sorting out and categorizing activities of the mind that errors in perception enter. And it is here correction must be made. The mind classifies what the body's eyes bring to it according to its preconceived values, judging where each sense datum fits best. What basis could be faultier than this? Unrecognized by itself, it has itself asked to be given what will fit into these categories. And having done so, it concludes that the categories must be true. On this the judgment of all differences rests because it is on this that judgments of the world depend. Can this confused and senseless "reasoning" be depended on for anything?

⁵ There can be no order of difficulty in healing merely because all sickness is illusion. Is it harder to dispel the belief of the insane in a larger hallucination as opposed to a smaller one? Will he agree more quickly to the unreality of a louder voice he hears than to that of a softer one? Will he dismiss more easily a whispered demand to kill than a shout? And do the number of pitchforks the devils he sees carrying affect their credibility in his perception? His mind has categorized them as real, and so they are real to him. When he realizes they are all illusions, they will disappear. And so it is with healing. The properties of illusions which seem to make them different are really irrelevant, for their properties are as illusory as they are.

⁶ The body's eyes will continue to see differences, but the mind which has let itself be healed will no longer acknowledge them. There will be those who seem to be "sicker" than others, and the body's eyes will report their changed appearances as before. But the mind will put them all in one category, — they are unreal. This is the gift of its Teacher—the understanding that only two categories are meaningful in sorting out the messages the mind receives from what appears to be the outside world. And of these two, but one is real. Just as reality is wholly real, apart from size and shape and time and place—for differences cannot exist within it—so too are illusions without distinction. The one answer to sickness of any kind is healing. The one answer to all illusions is truth.

9. ARE CHANGES REQUIRED IN THE LIFE-SITUATION OF GOD'S TEACHERS?

¹Changes are required in the minds of God's teachers. This may or may not involve changes in the external situation. Remember that no one is where he is by accident, and chance plays no part in God's plan. It is most unlikely that changes in his attitudes would not be the first step in the newly-made teacher of God's training. There is however no set pattern, since training is always highly individualized. There are those who are called upon to change their life situation almost immediately, but these are generally special cases. By far the majority are given a slowly-evolving training program in which as many previous mistakes as possible are corrected. Relationships in particular must be properly perceived and all dark cornerstones of unforgiveness removed. Otherwise, the old thought-system still has a basis for return.

²As the teacher of God advances in his training, he learns one lesson with increasing thoroughness. He does not make his own decisions; he asks his Teacher for His answer, and it is this he follows as his guide for action. This becomes easier and easier as the teacher of God learns to give up his own judgment. The giving up of judgment, the obvious prerequisite for hearing God's Voice, is usually a fairly slow process, not because it is difficult, but because it is apt to be perceived as personally insulting. The world's training is directed toward achieving a goal in direct opposition to that of our curriculum. The world trains for reliance on one's judgment as the criterion for maturity and strength. Our curriculum trains for the relinquishment of judgment as the necessary condition of salvation.

10. HOW IS JUDGMENT RELINQUISHED?

¹Judgment, like other devices by which the world of illusions is maintained, is totally misunderstood by the world. It is actually confused with wisdom and substitutes for truth. As the world uses the term, an individual is capable of "good" and "bad" judgment, and his education aims at strengthening the former and minimizing the latter. There is, however, considerable confusion about what these categories mean. What is "good judgment" to one is "bad judgment" to another. Further, even the same person classifies the same action as showing "good" judgment at one time and "bad" judgment at another time. Nor can any consistent criteria for determining what these categories are be really taught. At any time, the student may disagree with what his would-be teacher says about them, and the teacher himself is inconsistent in what he believes.

²“Good judgment” in these terms does not mean anything. No more does “bad.” It is necessary for the teacher of God to realize not that he should not judge, but that he cannot. In giving up judgment, he merely gives up what he did not have. He gives up an illusion; or better, he has an illusion of giving up. He has actually merely become more honest. Recognizing that judgment was always impossible for him, he no longer attempts it. This is no sacrifice. On the contrary, he puts himself in a position where judgment through him rather than by him can occur. And this judgment is neither “good” nor “bad.” It is the only judgment there is, and it is only one: “God’s Son is guiltless, and sin does not exist.”

³The aim of our curriculum, unlike the goal of the world’s learning, is the recognition that judgment in the usual sense is impossible. This is not an opinion, but a fact. In order to judge anything rightly, one would have to be fully aware of an inconceivably wide range of things, past, present, and to come. One would have to recognize in advance all the effects of his judgments on everyone and everything involved in them in any way. And one would have to be certain there is no distortion in his perception, so that his judgment would be wholly fair to everyone on whom it rests, now and in the future. Who is in a position to do this? Who except in grandiose fantasies would claim this for himself?

⁴Remember how many times you thought you knew all the “facts” you needed for judgment, and how wrong you were! Is there anyone who has not had this experience? Would you know how many times you merely thought you were right, without ever realizing you were wrong? Why would you choose such an arbitrary basis for decision-making? Wisdom is not judgment; it is the relinquishment of judgment. Make then but one more judgment. It is this—there is Someone with you Whose judgment is perfect. He does know all the facts, past, present, and to come. He does know all the effects of His judgment on everyone and everything involved in any way. And He is wholly fair to everyone, for there is no distortion in His perception.

⁵Therefore lay judgment down, not with regret but with a sigh of gratitude. Now are you free of a burden so great that you could merely stagger and fall down beneath it. And it was all illusion. Nothing more. Now can the teacher of God rise up unburdened and walk lightly on. Yet it is not only this that is his benefit. His sense of care is gone, for he has none. He has given it away, along with judgment. He gave himself to Him Whose judgment he has chosen now to trust instead of his own. Now he makes no mistakes. His Guide is sure. And where he came to judge, he comes to bless. Where now he laughs, he used to come to weep.

⁶It is not difficult to relinquish judgment. But it is difficult indeed to try to keep it. The teacher of God lays it down happily the instant he recognizes its cost. All of the ugliness he sees about him is its outcome. All of the pain he looks upon is its result. All of the loneliness and sense of loss, of passing time and growing hopelessness; of sickening despair and fear of death—all these have come of it. And now he knows that these things need not be. Not one is true. For he has given up their cause, and they, which never were but the effects of his mistaken choice, have fallen from him. Teacher of God, this step will bring you peace. Can it be difficult to want but this?

11. HOW IS PEACE POSSIBLE IN THIS WORLD?

¹This is a question everyone must ask. Certainly peace seems to be impossible. Yet the Word of God promises other things that seem impossible, as well as this. His Word has promised peace. It has also promised that there is no death, that resurrection must occur, and that rebirth is man's inheritance. The world you see cannot be the world God loves, and yet His Word assures us that He loves the world. God's Word has promised us that peace is possible here, and what He promises can hardly be impossible. But it is true that the world must be looked at differently if His promises are to be accepted. What the world is, is but a fact. You cannot choose what this should be. But you can choose how you would see it. Indeed, you must choose this.

²Again we come to the question of judgment. This time, ask yourself whether your judgment or the Word of God is more likely to be true. For they say different things about the world, and things so opposite that it is pointless to try to reconcile them. God offers the world salvation; your judgment would condemn it. God says there is no death; your judgment sees but death as the inevitable end of life. God's Word assures you that He loves the world; your judgment says it is unlovable. Who is right? For one of you is wrong. It must be so.

³The text explains that the Holy Spirit is the Answer to all problems you have made. These problems are not real, but that is meaningless to those who believe in them. And everyone believes in what he made, for it was made by his believing it. Into this strange and paradoxical situation—one without meaning and devoid of sense, yet out of which no way seems possible—God has sent His Judgment to answer yours. Gently His Judgment substitutes for yours. And through this substitution is the ununderstandable made understandable. How is

peace possible in this world? In your judgment it is not possible and can never be possible. But in the Judgment of God, what is reflected here is only peace.

⁴Peace is impossible to those who look on war. Peace is inevitable to those who offer peace. How easily, then, is your judgment of the world escaped! It is not the world that makes peace seem impossible. It is the world you see that is impossible. Yet has God's Judgment on this distorted world redeemed it and made it fit to welcome peace. And peace descends on it in joyous answer. Peace now belongs here because a Thought of God has entered. What else but a Thought of God turns hell to Heaven merely by being what it is? The earth bows down before its gracious Presence, and it leans down in answer to raise it up again. Now is the question different. It is no longer, "Can peace be possible in this world?" but instead, "Is it not impossible that peace be absent here?"

12. HOW MANY TEACHERS OF GOD ARE NEEDED TO SAVE THE WORLD?

¹The answer to this question is "one." One wholly perfect teacher whose learning is complete suffices. This One, sanctified and redeemed, becomes the Self Who is the Son of God. He who was always wholly spirit now no longer sees Himself as a body or even as in a body. Therefore He is limitless. And being limitless, His thoughts are joined with God's forever and ever. His perception of himself is based upon God's Judgment, not His own. Thus does He share God's Will, and bring His Thoughts to still deluded minds. He is forever One because He is as God created Him. He has accepted Christ, and He is saved.

²Thus does the son of man become the Son of God. It is not really a change; it is a change of mind. Nothing external alters, but everything internal now reflects only the love of God. God can no longer be feared, for the mind sees no cause for punishment. God's teachers appear to be many, for that is the world's need. Yet being joined in one purpose, and one they share with God, how could they be separate from each other? What does it matter if they then appear in many forms? Their minds are one; their joining is complete. And God works through them now as One, for that is what they are.

³Why is the illusion of many necessary? Only because reality is not understandable to the deluded. Only a very few can hear God's Voice at all, and even they cannot communicate His messages directly through the Spirit Which gave them. They need a medium through which communication becomes possible to those who do not realize that they are spirit. A body they can see. A voice they

understand and listen to without the fear that truth would encounter in them. Do not forget that truth can come only where it is welcomed without fear. So do God's teachers need a body, for their unity could not be recognized directly.

⁴ Yet what makes them God's teachers is their recognition of the proper purpose of the body. As they advance in their profession, they become more and more certain that the body's function is but to let God's Voice speak through it to human ears. And these ears will carry to the mind of the hearer messages which are not of this world, and the mind will understand because of their Source. From this understanding will come the recognition in this new teacher of God of what the body's purpose really is; the only use there really is for it. This lesson is enough to let the thought of unity come in, and what is one is recognized as one. The teachers of God appear to share the illusion of separation, but because of what they use the body for, they do not believe in the illusion despite appearances.

⁵ The central lesson is always this—that what you use the body for, it will become to you. Use it for sin or for attack, which is the same as sin, and you will see it as sinful. Because it is sinful, it is weak, and being weak, it suffers and it dies. Use it to bring the Word of God to those who have it not, and the body becomes holy. Because it is holy it cannot be sick, nor can it die. When its usefulness is done, it is laid by, and that is all. The mind makes this decision, as it makes all decisions which are responsible for the body's condition. Yet the teacher of God does not make this decision alone. To do that would be to give the body another purpose from the one that keeps it holy. God's Voice will tell him when he has fulfilled his role, just as It tells him what his function is. He does not suffer either in going or remaining. Sickness is now impossible to him.

⁶ Oneness and sickness cannot co-exist. God's teachers choose to look on dreams a while. It is a conscious choice. For they have learned that all choices are made consciously, with full awareness of their consequences. The dream says otherwise, but who would put his faith in dreams, once they are recognized for what they are? Awareness of dreaming is the real function of God's teachers. They watch the dream figures come and go, shift and change, suffer and die. Yet they are not deceived by what they see. They recognize that to behold a dream figure as sick and separate is no more real than to regard it as healthy and beautiful. Unity alone is not a thing of dreams. And it is this God's teachers acknowledge as behind the dream, beyond all seeing and yet surely theirs.

13. WHAT IS THE REAL MEANING OF SACRIFICE?

¹Although in truth the term sacrifice is altogether meaningless, it does have meaning in the world. Like all things in the world, its meaning is temporary and will ultimately fade into the nothingness from which it came when there is no more use for it. Now its real meaning is a lesson. Like all lessons, it is an illusion, for in reality there is nothing to learn. Yet this illusion must be replaced by a corrective device, another illusion that replaces the first, so both can finally disappear. The first illusion, which must be displaced before another thought system can take hold, is that it is a sacrifice to give up the things of this world. What could this be but an illusion, since this world itself is nothing more than that?

²It takes great learning both to realize and to accept the fact that the world has nothing to give. What can the sacrifice of nothing mean? It cannot mean that you have less because of it. There is no sacrifice in the world's terms that does not involve the body. Think a while about what the world calls sacrifice. Power, fame, money, physical pleasure—who is the hero to whom all these things belong? Could they mean anything except to a body? Yet a body cannot evaluate. By seeking after such things, the mind associates itself with the body, obscuring its identity and losing sight of what it really is.

³Once this confusion has occurred, it becomes impossible for the mind to understand that all the “pleasures” of the world are nothing. But what a sacrifice—and it is sacrifice indeed—all this entails! Now has the mind condemned itself to seek without finding, to be forever dissatisfied and discontented, to know not what it really wants to find. Who can escape this self-condemnation? Only through God's Word could this be possible. For self-condemnation is a decision about identity, and no one doubts what he believes he is. He can doubt all things but never this.

⁴God's teachers can have no regret on giving up the pleasures of the world. Is it a sacrifice to give up pain? Does an adult resent the giving up of children's toys? Does one whose vision has already glimpsed the face of Christ look back with longing on a slaughter house? No one who has escaped the world and all its ills looks back on it with condemnation. Yet he must rejoice that he is free of all the sacrifice which its value would demand of him. To them he sacrifices all his freedom. To them he sacrifices all his peace. And to possess them must he sacrifice his hope of Heaven and remembrance of his Father's Love. Who in his sane mind chooses nothing as a substitute for everything?

⁵What is the real meaning of sacrifice? It is the cost of believing in illusions. It is the price that must be paid for the denial of truth. There is no pleasure of the world that does not demand this, for otherwise the pleasure would be seen as pain. And no one asks for pain if he recognizes it. It is the idea of sacrifice that makes him blind. He does not see what he is asking for. And so he seeks it in a thousand ways and in a thousand places, each time believing it is there and each time disappointed in the end. "Seek but do not find," remains this world's stern decree, and no one who pursues the world's goals can do otherwise.

⁶You may believe this course requires sacrifice of all you really hold dear. In one sense that is true, for you hold dear the things that crucify God's Son. And it is the course's aim to set him free. But do not be mistaken about what sacrifice means. It always means the giving up of what you want. And what, oh teacher of God, is it that you want? You have been called by God, and you have answered. Would you now sacrifice that Call? Few have heard it as yet, and they can but turn to you. There is no other hope in all the world that they can trust. There is no other voice in all the world that echoes God's. If you would sacrifice the truth, they stay in hell. And if they stay, you will remain with them.

⁷Do not forget that sacrifice is total. There are no "half sacrifices." You cannot give up Heaven partially. You cannot be a little bit in hell. The Word of God has no exceptions. It is this that makes it holy and beyond the world. It is its holiness that points to God. It is its holiness that makes you safe. It is denied if you attack any brother for anything. For it is here the split with God occurs. A split that is impossible. A split that cannot happen. Yet a split in which you surely will believe, because you have set up a situation that is impossible. And in this situation the impossible can seem to happen. It seems to happen at the "sacrifice" of truth.

⁸Teacher of God, do not forget the meaning of sacrifice, and remember what each decision you make must mean in terms of cost. Decide for God, and everything is given you at no cost at all. Decide against Him, and you choose nothing at the expense of the awareness of everything. What would you teach? Remember only what you would learn. For it is here that your concern should be. Atonement is for you. Your learning claims it, and your learning gives it. The world contains it not, but learn this course and it is yours. God holds out His Word to you, for He has need of teachers. What other way is there to save His Son?

14. HOW WILL THE WORLD END?

¹Can what has no beginning really end? The world will end in an illusion, as it began. Yet will its ending be an illusion of mercy. The illusion of forgiveness, complete, excluding no one, limitless in gentleness, will cover it, hiding all evil, concealing all sin, and ending guilt forever. So ends the world that guilt had made, for now it has no purpose and is gone. The father of illusions is the belief that they have a purpose; that they serve a need or gratify a want. Perceived as purposeless, they are no longer seen. Their uselessness is recognized, and they are gone. How but in this way are all illusions ended? They have been brought to truth, and truth saw them not. It merely overlooked the meaningless.

²Until forgiveness is complete, the world does have a purpose. It becomes the home in which forgiveness is born and where it grows and becomes stronger and more all embracing. Here is it nourished, for here it is needed. A gentle Savior, born where sin was made and guilt seemed real. Here is His home, for here there is need of Him indeed. He brings the ending of the world with Him. It is His Call God's teachers answer, turning to Him in silence to receive His Word. The world will end when all things in it have been rightly judged by His judgment. The world will end with the benediction of holiness upon it. When not one thought of sin remains, the world is over. It will not be destroyed nor attacked nor even touched. It will merely cease to seem to be.

³Certainly this seems to be a long, long while away. "When not one thought of sin remains" appears to be a long-range goal indeed. But time stands still and waits on the goals of God's teachers. Not one thought of sin will remain the instant any one of them accepts the Atonement for himself. It is not easier to forgive one sin than to forgive all of them. The illusion of orders of difficulty is an obstacle the teacher of God must learn to pass by and leave behind. One sin perfectly forgiven by one teacher of God can make salvation complete. Can you understand this? No; it is meaningless to anyone here. Yet it is the final lesson in which unity is restored. It goes against all the thinking of the world, but so does Heaven.

⁴The world will end when its thought system has been completely reversed. Until then, bits and pieces of its thinking will still seem sensible. The final lesson which brings the ending of the world cannot be grasped by those not yet prepared to leave the world and go beyond its tiny reach. What, then, is the function of the teacher of God in this concluding lesson? He need merely learn how to approach it, to be willing to go in its direction. He need merely trust that, if God's Voice tells him it is a lesson he can learn, he can learn it. He does not

judge it either as hard or easy. His Teacher points to it, and he trusts that He will show him how to learn it.

⁵The world will end in joy because it is a place of sorrow. When joy has come, the purpose of the world has gone. The world will end in peace because it is a place of war. When peace has come, what is the purpose of the world? The world will end in laughter because it is a place of tears. Where there is laughter, who can longer weep? And only complete forgiveness brings all this to bless the world. In blessing it departs, for it will not end as it began. To turn hell into Heaven is the function of God's teachers, for what they teach are lessons in which Heaven is reflected. And now sit down in true humility and realize that all God would have you do you can do. Do not be arrogant and say you cannot learn His own curriculum. His Word says otherwise. His Will be done. It cannot be otherwise. And be you thankful it is so.

15. IS EACH ONE TO BE JUDGED IN THE END?

¹Indeed yes! No one can escape God's Final Judgment. Who could flee forever from the truth? But the Final Judgment will not come until it is no longer associated with fear. One day each one will welcome it, and on that very day it will be given him. He will hear his sinlessness proclaimed around and around the world, setting it free as God's Final Judgment on him is received. This is the judgment in which salvation lies. This is the judgment that will set him free. This is the judgment in which all things are freed with him. Time pauses as eternity comes near, and silence lies across the world that everyone may hear this judgment of the Son of God:

*²Holy are you, eternal, free, and whole,
At peace forever in the Heart of God.
Where is the world and where is sorrow now?*

³Is this your judgment on yourself, teacher of God? Do you believe that this is wholly true? No, not yet, not yet. But this is still your goal—why you are here. It is your function to prepare yourself to hear this judgment and to recognize that it is true. One instant of complete belief in this, and you will go beyond belief to certainty. One instant out of time can bring time's end. Judge not, for you but judge yourself and thus delay this Final Judgment. What is your judgment on the world, teacher of God? Have you yet learned to stand aside and hear the Voice of

Judgment in yourself? Or do you still attempt to take His role from Him? Learn to be quiet, for His Voice is heard in stillness. And His Judgment comes to all who stand aside in quiet listening and wait for Him.

⁴You who are sometimes sad and sometimes angry, who sometimes feel your just due is not given you and your best efforts meet with lack of appreciation and even contempt, give up these foolish thoughts. They are too small and meaningless to occupy your holy minds an instant longer. God's judgment waits for you to set you free. What can the world hold out to you, regardless of your judgments on its gifts, that you would rather have? You will be judged, and judged in fairness and in honesty. There is no deceit in God. His promises are sure. Only remember that. His promises have guaranteed that His judgment, and His alone, will be accepted in the end. It is your function to make that end be soon. It is your function to hold it to your heart and offer it to all the world to keep it safe.

16. HOW SHOULD THE TEACHER OF GOD SPEND HIS DAY?

¹To the advanced teacher of God, this question is meaningless. There is no program, for the lessons in the curriculum change each day. Yet he is sure of but one thing—they do not change at random. Seeing this and understanding it is true, he rests content. He will be told all that his role should be, this day and every day. And those who share that role with him will find him, so they can learn the lessons for the day together. Not one is absent whom he needs; not one is sent without a learning goal already set, and one which can be met that very day. For the advanced teacher of God, then, this question is superfluous. It has been asked and answered, and he keeps in constant contact with the Answer. He is set and sees the road on which he walks stretch surely and smoothly before him.

²But what about those who have not reached his certainty? They are not yet ready for such lack of structuring on their own part. What must they do to learn to give the day to God? There are some general rules which do apply, although each one must use them as best he can in his own way. Routines as such are dangerous because they easily become gods in their own right, threatening the very goals for which they were set up. Broadly speaking, then, it can be said that it is well to start the day right. It is always possible to begin again, should the day begin with error, yet there are obvious advantages in terms of saving time if the need for this can be avoided.

³At the beginning, it is wise to think in terms of time. This is by no means the ultimate criterion, but at the outset, it is probably the simplest to observe. The saving of time is an essential early emphasis which, although it remains important throughout the learning process, becomes less and less emphasized. At the outset, we can safely say that time devoted to starting the day right does indeed save time. How much time should be so spent? This must depend on the teacher of God himself. He cannot claim that title until he has gone through the workbook, since we are learning within the framework of our course. After completion of the more structured practice periods which the workbook contains, individual need becomes the chief consideration.

⁴This course is always practical. It may be that the teacher of God is not in a situation which fosters quiet thought as he awakes. If this is so, let him but remember that he chooses to spend time with God as soon as possible, and let him do so. Duration is not the major concern. One can easily sit still an hour with closed eyes and accomplish nothing. One can as easily give God only an instant, and in that instant join with Him completely. Perhaps the one generalization that can be made is this—as soon as possible after waking, take your quiet time, continuing a minute or two after you begin to find it difficult. You may find that the difficulty will diminish and drop away. If not, that is the time to stop.

⁵The same procedures should be followed at night. Perhaps your quiet time should be fairly early in the evening if it is not feasible for you to take it just before going to sleep. It is not wise to lie down for it. It is better to sit up, in whatever position you prefer. Having gone through the workbook you must have come to some conclusions in this respect. If possible, however, just before going to sleep is a desirable time to devote to God. It sets your mind into a pattern of rest and orients you away from fear. If it is expedient to spend this time earlier, at least be sure that you do not forget a brief period—not more than a moment will do—in which you close your eyes and think of God.

⁶There is one thought in particular that should be remembered throughout the day. It is a thought of pure joy, a thought of peace, a thought of limitless release—limitless because all things are freed within it. You think you made a place of safety for yourself. You think you made a power that can save you from all the fearful things you see in dreams. It is not so. Your safety lies not there. What you give up is merely the illusion of protecting illusions. And it is this you fear, and only this. How foolish to be so afraid of nothing! Nothing at all! Your defenses will not work, but you are not in danger. You have no need of them.

Recognize this, and they will disappear. And only then will you accept your real protection.

⁷How simply and how easily does the day slip by for the teacher of God who has accepted His protection! All that he did before in the name of safety no longer interests him. For he is safe and knows it to be so. He has a Guide Who will not fail. He need make no distinctions among the problems he perceives, for He to Whom he turns with all of them recognizes no order of difficulty in resolving them. He is as safe in the present as he was before illusions were accepted into his mind and as he will be when he has let them go. There is no difference in his state at different times and different places because they are all one to God. This is his safety. And he has no need for more than this.

⁸Yet there will be temptations along the way the teacher of God has yet to travel, and he has need of reminding himself throughout the day of his protection. How can he do this, particularly during the time when his mind is occupied with external things? He can but try, and his success depends on his conviction that he will succeed. He must be sure success is not of him but will be given him at any time, in any place and circumstance he calls for it. There are times his certainty will waver, and the instant this occurs he will return to earlier attempts to place reliance on himself alone. Forget not this is magic and that magic is a sorry substitute for true assistance. It is not good enough for God's teacher because it is not enough for God's Son.

⁹The avoidance of magic is the avoidance of temptation. For all temptation is nothing more than the attempt to substitute another will for God's. These attempts may indeed seem frightening, yet they are merely pathetic. They can have no effects, neither good nor bad, neither rewarding nor demanding sacrifice, healing nor destructive, quieting nor fearful. When all magic is recognized as merely nothing, the teacher of God has reached the most advanced state. All intermediate lessons will but lead to this and bring this goal nearer to recognition. For magic of any kind, in all its forms, simply does nothing. Its powerlessness is the reason it can be so easily escaped. What has no effects can hardly terrify.

¹⁰There is no substitute for the Will of God. In simple statement, it is to this fact that the teacher of God devotes his day. Each substitute he may accept as real can but deceive him. But he is safe from all deception if he so decides. Perhaps he needs to remember "God is with me. I cannot be deceived." Perhaps he prefers other words, or only one or none at all. Yet each temptation to accept magic as true must be abandoned through his recognition not that it is fearful, not that it is sinful, not that it is dangerous, but merely that it is meaningless. Rooted in

sacrifice and separation, two aspects of one error and no more, he merely chooses to give up all that he never had. And for this “sacrifice” is Heaven restored to his awareness.

¹¹ Is not this an exchange that you would want? The world would gladly make it if it knew it could be made. It is God’s teachers who must teach it that it can. And so it is their function to make sure that they have learned it. No risk is possible throughout the day except to put your trust in magic, for it is only this that leads to pain. “There is no will but God’s.” His teachers know that this is so and have learned that everything but this is magic. All belief in magic is maintained by just one simple-minded illusion—that it works. All through his training, every day and hour, and even every minute and second, must God’s teachers learn to recognize the forms of magic and perceive their meaninglessness. Fear is withdrawn from them, and so they go. And thus the Gate of Heaven is reopened, and its light can shine again on an untroubled mind.

17. HOW DO GOD’S TEACHERS DEAL WITH THEIR PUPILS’ THOUGHTS OF MAGIC?

¹ This is a crucial question both for teacher and pupil. If this issue is mishandled, the teacher has hurt himself and has also attacked his pupil. This strengthens fear and makes the magic seem quite real to both of them. How to deal with magic thus becomes a major lesson for the teacher of God to master. His first responsibility in this is not to attack it. If a magic thought arouses anger in any form, God’s teacher can be sure that he is strengthening his own belief in sin and has condemned himself. He can be sure as well that he has asked for depression, pain, fear, and disaster to come to him. Let him remember, then, it is not this that he would teach because it is not this that he would learn.

² There is, however, a temptation to respond to magic in a way that reinforces it. Nor is this always obvious. It can, in fact, be easily concealed beneath a wish to help. It is this double wish that makes the help of little value and must lead to undesired outcomes. Nor should it be forgotten that the outcome that results will always come to teacher and to pupil. How many times has it been emphasized that you give but to yourself? And where could this be better shown than in the kinds of help the teacher gives to those who need his aid? Here is his gift most clearly given him. For he will give only what he has chosen for himself. And in this gift is his judgment upon the holy Son of God.

³It is easiest to let error be corrected where it is most apparent, and errors can be recognized by their results. A lesson truly taught can lead to nothing but release for teacher and pupil who have shared in one intent. Attack can enter only if perception of separate goals has entered. And this must indeed have been the case if the result is anything but joy. The single aim of the teacher turns the divided goal of the pupil into one direction, with the call for help becoming his one appeal. This then is easily responded to with just one answer, and this answer will enter the teacher's mind unflinching. From there it shines into his pupil's mind, making it one with his.

⁴Perhaps it will be helpful to remember that no one can be angry at a fact. It is always an interpretation that gives rise to negative emotions, regardless of their seeming justification by what appears as facts. Regardless, too, of the intensity of the anger that is aroused. It may be merely slight irritation, perhaps too mild to be even clearly recognized. Or it may also take the form of intense rage accompanied by thoughts of violence, fantasied or apparently acted out. It does not matter. All of these reactions are the same. They obscure the truth, and this can never be a matter of degree. Either truth is apparent or it is not. It cannot be partially recognized. Who is unaware of truth must look upon illusions.

⁵Anger in response to perceived magic thoughts is the basic cause of fear. Consider what this reaction means, and its centrality in the world's thought system becomes apparent. A magic thought, by its mere presence, acknowledges a separation from God. It states in the clearest form possible that the mind which thinks it believes it has a separate will that can oppose the Will of God and succeed. That this can hardly be a fact is obvious. Yet that it can be believed as fact is surely so. And herein lies the birthplace of guilt. Who usurps the place of God and takes it for himself now has a deadly "enemy." And he must stand alone in his protection and make himself a shield to keep him safe from fury that can never be abated and vengeance that can never be satisfied.

⁶How can this unfair battle be resolved? Its ending is inevitable, for its outcome must be death. How then can one believe in one's defenses? Magic again must help. Forget the battle. Accept it as a fact, and then forget it. Do not remember the impossible odds against you. Do not remember the immensity of the "enemy," and do not think about your frailty in comparison. Accept your separation, but do not remember how it came about. Believe that you have won it, but do not retain the slightest memory of Who your great "opponent" really is. Projecting your "forgetting" onto Him, it seems to you He has forgotten too.

⁷But what will now be your reaction to all magic thoughts? They can but reawaken sleeping guilt, which you have hidden but have not let go. Each one says clearly to your frightened mind, "You have usurped the place of God. Think not He has forgotten." Here we have the fear of God most starkly represented. For in that thought has guilt already raised madness to the throne of God Himself. And now there is no hope. Except to kill. Here is salvation now. An angry Father pursues His guilty Son. Kill or be killed, for here alone is choice. Beyond this there is none, for what was done cannot be done without. The stain of blood can never be removed, and anyone who bears this stain on him must meet with death.

⁸Into this hopeless situation God sends His teachers. They bring the light of hope from God Himself. There is a way in which escape is possible. It can be learned and taught, but it requires patience and abundant willingness. Given that, the lesson's manifest simplicity stands out like an intense white light against a black horizon, for such it is. If anger comes from an interpretation and not a fact, it is never justified. Once this is even dimly grasped, the way is open. Now it is possible to take the next step. The interpretation can be changed at last. Magic thoughts need not lead to condemnation, for they do not really have the power to give rise to guilt. And so they can be overlooked and thus forgotten in the truest sense.

⁹Madness but seems terrible. In truth it has no power to make anything. Like the magic which becomes its servant, it neither attacks nor protects. To see it and to recognize its thought system is to look on nothing. Can nothing give rise to anger? Hardly so. Remember then, teacher of God, that anger recognizes a reality that is not there, yet is the anger certain witness that you do believe in it as fact. Now is escape impossible until you see you have responded to your own interpretation which you have projected on an outside world. Let this grim sword be taken from you now. There is no death. This sword does not exist. The fear of God is causeless. But His love is Cause of everything beyond all fear and thus forever real and always true.

18. HOW IS CORRECTION MADE?

¹Correction of a lasting nature—and only this is true correction—cannot be made until the teacher of God has ceased to confuse interpretation with fact or illusion with truth. If he argues with his pupil about a magic thought, attacks it, tries to establish its error or demonstrate its falsity, he is but witnessing to its reality. Depression is then inevitable, for he has “proved,” both to his pupil and himself that it is their task to escape from what is real. And this can only be impossible. Reality is changeless. Magic thoughts are but illusions. Otherwise salvation would be only the same age-old impossible dream in but another form. Yet the dream of salvation has new content. It is not the form alone in which the difference lies.

²God’s teachers’ major lesson is to learn how to react to magic thoughts wholly without anger. Only in this way can they proclaim the truth about themselves. Through them, the Holy Spirit can now speak of the reality of the Son of God. Now He can remind the world of sinlessness, the one unchanged, unchangeable condition of all that God created. Now He can speak the Word of God to listening ears and bring Christ’s vision to the eyes that see. Now is He free to teach all minds the truth of what they are, so they will gladly be returned to Him. And now is guilt forgiven, overlooked completely in His sight and in God’s Word.

³Anger but screeches, “Guilt is real.” Reality is blotted out as this insane belief is taken as replacement for God’s Word. The body’s eyes now “see”; its ears alone are thought to hear. Its little space and tiny breath become the measure of reality. And truth becomes diminutive and meaningless. Correction has one answer to all this and to the world that rests on this:

⁴ You but mistake interpretation for the truth. And you are wrong. But a mistake is not a sin, nor has reality been taken from its throne by your mistakes. God reigns forever, and His laws alone prevail upon you and upon the world. His love remains the only thing there is. Fear is illusion, for you are like Him.

⁵In order to heal, it thus becomes essential for the teacher of God to let all his own mistakes be corrected. If he senses even the faintest hint of irritation in himself as he responds to anyone, let him instantly realize that he has made an interpretation that is not true. Then let him turn within to his Eternal Guide, and let Him judge what the response should be. So is he healed, and in his healing is his pupil healed with him. The sole responsibility of God’s teacher is to accept the Atonement for

himself. Atonement means correction, or the undoing of errors. When this has been accomplished, the teacher of God becomes a miracle worker by definition. His sins have been forgiven him, and he no longer condemns himself. How can he then condemn anyone? And who is there whom his forgiveness can fail to heal?

19. WHAT IS JUSTICE?

¹Justice is the divine correction for injustice. Injustice is the basis for all the judgments of the world. Justice corrects the interpretations to which injustice gives rise and cancels them out. Neither justice nor injustice exists in Heaven, for error is impossible and correction meaningless. In this world, however, forgiveness depends on justice since all attack can only be unjust. Justice is the Holy Spirit's verdict upon the world. Except in His judgment, justice is impossible, for no one in the world is capable of making only just interpretations and laying all injustices aside. If God's Son were fairly judged, there would be no need for salvation. The thought of separation would have been forever inconceivable.

²Justice, like its opposite, is an interpretation. It is, however, the one interpretation that leads to truth. This becomes possible because, while it is not true in itself, justice includes nothing that opposes truth. There is no inherent conflict between justice and truth; one is but the first small step in the direction of the other. The path becomes quite different as one goes along. Nor could all the magnificence, the grandeur of the scene and the enormous opening vistas that rise to meet one as he travels on, be foretold from the outset. Yet even these, whose splendor reaches indescribable heights as one proceeds, falls short indeed of all that awaits one when the pathway ceases and time ends with it. But somewhere one must start. Justice is the beginning.

³All concepts of your brothers and yourself, all fears of future states, and all concern about the past stem from injustice. Here is the lens which, held before the body's eyes, distorts perception and brings witness of the distorted world back to the mind that made the lens and holds it very dear. Selectively and arbitrarily is every concept of the world built up in just this way. "Sins" are perceived and justified by this careful selectivity in which all thought of wholeness must be lost. Forgiveness has no place in such a scheme, for not one "sin" but seems forever true.

⁴Salvation is God's justice. It restores to your awareness the wholeness of the fragments you perceive as broken off and separate. And it is this that overcomes the fear of death. For separate fragments must decay and die, but wholeness

is immortal. It remains forever and forever like its Creator, being one with Him. God's Judgment is His justice. Onto this—a judgment wholly lacking in condemnation, an evaluation based entirely on love—you have projected your injustice, attributing to God the lens of warped perception through which you look. Now it belongs to Him and not to you. You are afraid of Him and do not see you hate and fear your Self as enemy.

⁵ Pray for God's justice, and do not confuse His mercy with your own insanity. Perception can make whatever picture the mind desires to see. Remember this. In this lies either Heaven or hell, as you elect. God's justice points to Heaven just because it is entirely impartial. It accepts all evidence that is brought before it, omitting nothing and assessing nothing as separate and apart from all the rest. From this one standpoint does it judge, and this alone. Here all attack and condemnation becomes meaningless and indefensible. Perception rests, the mind is still, and light returns again. Vision is now restored. What had been lost has now been found. The peace of God descends on all the world and we can see. And we can see!

20. WHAT IS THE PEACE OF GOD?

¹ It has been said that there is a kind of peace that is not of this world. How is it recognized? How is it found? And being found, how can it be retained? Let us consider each of these questions separately, for each reflects a different step along the way.

² First, how can the peace of God be recognized? God's peace is recognized at first by just one thing—in every way it is totally unlike all previous experiences. It calls to mind nothing that went before. It brings with it no past associations. It is a new thing entirely. There is a contrast, yes, between this thing and all the past. But strangely, it is not a contrast of true differences. The past just slips away and in its place is everlasting quiet. Only that. The contrast first perceived has merely gone. Quiet has reached to cover everything.

³ How is this quiet found? No one can fail to find it who but seeks out its conditions. God's peace can never come where anger is, for anger must deny that peace exists. Who sees anger as justified in any way or any circumstance proclaims that peace is meaningless and must believe that it cannot exist. In this condition peace cannot be found. Therefore forgiveness is the necessary condition for finding the peace of God. More than this, given forgiveness there must be peace. For what except attack will lead to war? And what but peace is

opposite to war? Here the initial contrast stands out clear and apparent. Yet when peace is found, the war is meaningless. And it is conflict now that is perceived as non-existent and unreal.

⁴How is the peace of God retained, once it is found? Returning anger, in whatever form, will drop the heavy curtain once again, and the belief that peace cannot exist will certainly return. War is again accepted as the one reality. Now must you once again lay down your sword, although you may not recognize that you have picked it up again. But you will learn, as you remember even faintly now what happiness was yours without it, that you must have taken it again as your defense. Stop for a moment now, and think of this: is conflict what you want, or is God's peace the better choice? Which gives you more? A tranquil mind is not a little gift. Would you not rather live than choose to die?

⁵Living is joy, but death can only weep. You see in death escape from what you made. But this you do not see—that you made death, and it is but illusion of an end. Death cannot be escape because it is not life in which the problem lies. Life has no opposite, for it is God. Life and death seem to be opposites because you have decided that death ends life. Forgive the world, and you will understand that everything which God created cannot have an end, and nothing He did not create is real. In this one sentence is our course explained. In this one sentence is our practicing given its one direction. And in this the Holy Spirit's whole curriculum is specified exactly as it is.

⁶What is the peace of God? No more than this—the simple understanding that His Will is wholly without opposite. There is no thought that contradicts His Will yet can be true. The contrast between His Will and yours but seemed to be reality. In truth there is no conflict because His Will is yours. Now is the mighty Will of God Himself His gift to you. He does not seek to keep it for Himself. Why would you seek to keep your tiny, frail imaginings apart from Him? The Will of God is one and all there is. This is your heritage. The universe beyond the sun and stars and all the thoughts of which you can conceive belong to you. God's peace is the condition for His Will. Attain His peace, and you remember Him.

21. WHAT IS THE ROLE OF WORDS IN HEALING?

¹Strictly speaking, words play no part at all in healing. The motivating factor is prayer, or asking. What you ask for, you receive. But this refers to the prayer of the heart, not to the words you use in praying. Sometimes the words and the prayer are contradictory; sometimes they agree. It does not matter. God does not understand words, for they were made by separated minds to keep them in the illusion of separation. Words can be helpful, particularly for the beginner, in helping concentration and facilitating the exclusion or at least the control of extraneous thoughts. Let us not forget, however, that words are but symbols of symbols. They are thus twice removed from reality.

²As symbols, words have quite specific references. Even when they seem most abstract, the picture that comes to mind is apt to be very concrete. Unless a specific referent does occur to the mind in conjunction with the word, the word has little or no practical meaning and thus cannot help the healing process. The prayer of the heart does not really ask for concrete things. It always requests some kind of experience, the specific things asked for being the bringers of the desired experience in the judgment of the asker. The words, then, are symbols for the things asked for, but the things themselves but stand for the experiences which are hoped for.

³The prayer for things of this world will bring experiences of this world. If the prayer of the heart asks for this, this will be given because this will be received. It is impossible that the prayer of the heart remain unanswered in the perception of the one who asks. If he asks for the impossible, if he wants what does not exist or seeks for illusions in his heart, all this becomes his own. The power of his decision offers it to him, as he requests. Herein lie hell and Heaven. The sleeping Son of God has but this power left to him. It is enough. His words do not matter. Only the Word of God has any meaning because it symbolizes that which has no human symbols at all. The Holy Spirit alone understands what this Word stands for. And this, too, is enough.

⁴Is the teacher of God then to avoid the use of words in his teaching? No, indeed. There are many who must be reached through words, being as yet unable to hear in silence. The teacher of God must, however, learn to use words in a new way. Gradually, he learns how to let his words be chosen for him by ceasing to decide for himself what he will say. This process is merely a special case of the workbook lesson "I will step back and let Him lead the way." The teacher of God

accepts the words which are offered him and gives as he receives. He does not control the direction of his speaking. He listens and hears and speaks.

⁵A major hindrance in this aspect of his learning is the teacher of God's fear about the validity of what he hears. And what he hears may indeed be quite startling. It may also seem to be quite irrelevant to the presented problem as he perceives it, and may, in fact, confront him with a situation that appears to be very embarrassing. All these are judgments which have no value. They are his own, coming from a shabby self-perception that he would leave behind. Judge not the words that come to you, but offer them in confidence. They are far wiser than your own. God's teachers have God's Word behind their symbols. And He Himself gives to the words they use the power of His Spirit, raising them from meaningless symbols to the call of Heaven itself.

22. HOW ARE HEALING AND ATONEMENT RELATED?

¹Healing and Atonement are not related; they are identical. There is no order of difficulty in miracles because there are no degrees of Atonement. It is the one complete concept possible in this world because it is the source of a wholly unified perception. Partial Atonement is a meaningless idea, just as special areas of hell in Heaven is inconceivable. Accept Atonement, and you are healed. Atonement is the Word of God. Accept His Word, and what remains to make sickness possible? Accept His Word, and every miracle has been accomplished. To forgive is to heal. The teacher of God has taken accepting the Atonement for himself as his only function. What is there, then, he cannot heal? What miracle can be withheld from him?

²The progress of the teacher of God may be slow or rapid, depending on whether he recognizes the Atonement's inclusiveness or for a time excludes some problem areas from it. In some cases, there is a sudden and complete awareness of the perfect applicability of the lesson of the Atonement to all situations. This, however, is comparatively rare. The teacher of God may have accepted the function God has given him long before he has learned all that his acceptance holds out to him. It is only the end that is certain. Anywhere along the way, the necessary realization of inclusiveness may reach him. If the way seems long, let him be content. He has decided on the direction he will take. What more was asked of him? And having done what was required, would God withhold the rest?

³That forgiveness is healing needs to be understood if the teacher of God is to make progress. The idea that a body can be sick is a central concept in the ego's thought system. This thought gives the body autonomy, separates it from the mind, and keeps the idea of attack inviolate. If the body could be sick, Atonement would be impossible. A body that can order a mind to do as it sees fit would merely take the place of God and prove salvation is impossible. What then is left to heal? The body has become lord of the mind. How could the mind be returned to the Holy Spirit unless the body is killed? And who would want salvation at such a price?

⁴Certainly sickness does not appear to be a decision. Nor would anyone actually believe he wants to be sick. Perhaps he can accept the idea in theory, but it is rarely if ever consistently applied to all specific forms of sickness, both in the individual's perception of himself and of all others as well. Nor is it at this level that the teacher of God calls forth the miracle of healing. He overlooks the mind and body, seeing only the face of Christ shining in front of him, correcting all mistakes and healing all perception. Healing is the result of the recognition by God's teacher of Who it is that is in need of healing. This recognition has no special reference. It is true of all things that God created. In it are all illusions healed.

⁵When a teacher of God fails to heal, it is because he has forgotten Who he is. Another's sickness thus becomes his own. In allowing this to happen, he has identified with another's ego and has thus confused him with a body. In so doing, he has refused to accept the Atonement for himself and can hardly offer it to his brother in Christ's Name. He will, in fact, be unable to recognize his brother at all, for his Father did not create bodies, and so he is seeing in his brother only the unreal. Mistakes do not correct mistakes, and distorted perception does not heal. Step back now, teacher of God. You have been wrong. Lead not the way, for you have lost it. Turn quickly to your Teacher, and let yourself be healed.

⁶The offer of Atonement is universal. It is equally applicable to all individuals in all circumstances. And in it is the power to heal all individuals of all forms of sickness. Not to believe this is to be unfair to God and thus unfaithful to Him. A sick person perceives himself as separate from God. Would you see him as separate from you? It is your task to heal the sense of separation that has made him sick. It is your function to recognize for him that what he believes about himself is not the truth. It is your forgiveness that must show him this. Healing is very simple. Atonement is received and offered. Having been received, it must be

accepted. It is in the receiving, then, that healing lies. All else must follow from this single purpose.

⁷Who can limit the power of God Himself? Who then can say who can be healed of what and what must remain beyond God's power to forgive? This is insanity indeed. It is not up to God's teachers to set limits upon Him because it is not up to them to judge His Son. And to judge His Son is to limit his Father. Both are equally meaningless. Yet this will not be understood until God's teacher recognizes that they are the same mistake. Herein does he receive Atonement, for he withdraws his judgment from the Son of God, accepting him as God created him. No longer does he stand apart from God, determining where healing should be given and where it should be withheld. Now can he say with God, "This is my beloved Son, created perfect and forever so."

23. DOES JESUS HAVE A SPECIAL PLACE IN-HEALING?

¹God's gifts can rarely be received directly. Even the most advanced of God's teachers will give way to temptation in this world. Would it be fair if their pupils were denied healing because of this? The Bible says "Ask in the Name of Jesus Christ." Is this merely an appeal to magic? A name does not heal, nor does an invocation call forth any special power. What does it mean to call on Jesus Christ? What does calling on his Name confer? Why is the appeal to him part of healing?

²We have repeatedly stated that one who has perfectly accepted the Atonement for himself can heal the world. Indeed, he has already done so. Temptation may recur to others, but never to this one. He has become the risen Son of God. He has overcome death because he has accepted Life. He has recognized himself as God created him, and in so doing he has recognized all living things as part of him. There is now no limit on his power because it is the Power of God. So has his name become the name of God, for he no longer sees himself as separate from Him.

³What does this mean to you? It means that in remembering Jesus, you are remembering God. The whole relationship of the Son to the Father lies in him. His part in the Sonship is also yours, and his completed learning guarantees your own success. Is he still available for help? What did he say about this? Remember his promises, and ask yourself honestly whether it is likely that he will fail to keep them. Can God fail His Son? And can one who is one with God be unlike

Him? Who transcends the body has transcended limitation. Would the greatest teacher be unavailable to those who follow him?

⁴The name of Jesus Christ as such is but a symbol. But it stands for love that is not of this world. It is a symbol that can safely be used as a replacement for the many names of all the gods you pray to. It becomes the shining symbol for the Word of God, so close to what it stands for that the little space between the two is lost the moment that the name is called to mind. Remembering His Name is to give thanks for all the gifts that God has given you. And gratitude to God becomes the way in which He is remembered, for love cannot be far behind a grateful heart and thankful mind. God enters easily, for these are the true conditions for your coming home.

⁵Jesus has led the way. Why would you not be grateful to him? He has asked for love, but only that he might give it to you. You do not love yourself. But in his eyes your loveliness is so complete and flawless that he sees in it an image of his Father. You become the symbol of his Father here on earth. To you he looks for hope because in you he sees no limit and no stain to mar your beautiful perfection. In his eyes Christ's vision shines in perfect constancy. He has remained with you. Would you not learn the lesson of salvation through his learning? Why would you choose to start again when he has made the journey for you?

⁶No one on earth can grasp what Heaven is, or what its one Creator really means. Yet we have witnesses. It is to them that wisdom would appeal. There have been those whose learning far exceeds what you can learn. Nor would we teach the limitations we have laid on us. No one who has become a true and dedicated teacher of God forgets his brothers. Yet what he can offer them is limited by what he learns himself. Then turn to one who laid all limits by and went beyond the farthest reach of learning. He will take you with him, for he did not go alone. And you were with him then, as you are now.

⁷This course has come from him because his words have reached you in a language you can love and understand. Are other teachers possible to lead the way to those who speak in different tongues and appeal to different symbols? Certainly there are. Would God leave anyone without a very present help in time of trouble? A savior who can symbolize Himself? Yet do we need a many-faceted curriculum, not because of content differences but because symbols must shift and change to suit the need. Jesus has come to answer yours. In him you find God's Answer. Do you then teach with him, for he is with you; he is always here.

24. IS REINCARNATION TRUE?

¹In the ultimate sense, reincarnation is impossible. There is no past nor future, and the idea of birth into a body has no meaning either once or many times. Reincarnation cannot, then, be true in any real sense. Our only question should be, "Is the concept helpful?" And that depends of course on what it is used for. If it is used to strengthen the recognition of the eternal nature of life, it is helpful indeed. Is any other question about it really useful in lighting up the way? Like many other beliefs, it can be bitterly misused. At least, such misuse offers preoccupation and perhaps pride in the past. At worst, it induces inertia in the present. In between many kinds of folly are possible.

²Reincarnation would not, under any circumstances, be the problem to be dealt with now. If it were responsible for some of the difficulties the individual faces now, his task would still be only to escape from them now. If he is laying the groundwork for a future life, he can still work out his salvation only now. To some there may be comfort in the concept, and if it heartens them, its value is self-evident. It is certain, however, that the way to salvation can be found by those who believe in reincarnation and by those who do not. The idea cannot, therefore, be regarded as essential to the curriculum. There is always some risk in seeing the present in terms of the past. There is always some good in any thought which strengthens the idea that life and the body are not the same.

³For our purposes, it would not be helpful to take any definite stand on reincarnation. A teacher of God should be as helpful to those who believe in it as to those who do not. If a definite stand on it were required of him, it would merely limit his usefulness as well as his own decision-making. Our course is not concerned with any concept that is not acceptable to anyone, regardless of his formal beliefs. His ego will be enough for him to cope with, and it is not part of wisdom to add sectarian controversies to his burdens. Nor would there be an advantage in his premature acceptance of the course merely because it advocates a long-held belief of his own.

⁴It cannot be too strongly emphasized that this course aims at a complete reversal of thought. When this is finally accomplished, issues such as the validity of reincarnation become meaningless. Until then they are likely to be merely controversial. The teacher of God is therefore wise to step away from all such questions, for he has much to teach and learn apart from them. He should both learn and teach that theoretical issues but waste time, draining it away from its appointed purpose. If there are aspects to any concept or belief that will be

helpful, he will be told about it. He will also be told how to use it. What more need he know?

⁵Does this mean that the teacher of God should not believe in reincarnation himself or discuss it with others who do? The answer is certainly not! If he does believe in reincarnation, it would be a mistake for him to renounce the belief unless his Internal Teacher so advised. And this is most unlikely. He might be advised that he is misusing the belief in some way which is detrimental to his pupil's advance or his own. Reinterpretation would then be recommended because it would be necessary. All that must be recognized, however, is that birth was not the beginning and death is not the end. Yet even this much is not required of the beginner. He need merely accept the idea that what he knows is not necessarily all there is to learn. His journey has begun.

⁶The emphasis of this course always remains the same—it is at this moment that complete salvation is offered you, and it is at this moment that you can accept it. This is still your one responsibility. Atonement might be equated with total escape from the past and total lack of interest in the future. Heaven is here. There is nowhere else. Heaven is now. There is no other time. No teaching that does not lead to this is of concern to God's teachers. All beliefs will point to this if properly interpreted. In this sense it can be said that their truth lies in their usefulness. All beliefs that lead to progress should be honored. This is the sole criterion this course requires. No more than this is necessary.

25. ARE "PSYCHIC" POWERS DESIRABLE?

¹The answer to this question is much like the preceding one. There are, of course, no "unnatural" powers, and it is obviously merely an appeal to magic to make up a power that does not exist. It is equally obvious, however, that each individual has many abilities of which he is unaware. As his awareness increases, he may well develop abilities that seem quite startling to him. Yet nothing he can do can compare even in the slightest with the glorious surprise of remembering who he is. Let all his learning and all his efforts be directed toward this one great final surprise, and he will not be content to be delayed by the little ones that may come to him on the way.

²Certainly there are many "psychic" powers that are clearly in line with this course. Communication is not limited to the small range of channels the world recognizes. If it were, there would be little point in trying to teach salvation. It would be impossible to do so. The limits the world places on communication are the chief barrier to direct experience of the Holy Spirit, Whose Presence is always there and Whose Voice is available but for the hearing. These limits are placed out of fear, for without them the walls that surround all the separate places of the world would fall at the holy sound of His Voice. Who transcends these limits in any way is merely becoming more natural. He is doing nothing special, and there is no magic in his accomplishments.

³The seemingly new abilities that may be gathered on the way can be very helpful. Given to the Holy Spirit and used under His direction, they are valuable teaching aids. To this the question of how they arise is irrelevant. The only important consideration is how they are used. Taking them as ends in themselves, no matter how this is done, will delay progress. Nor does their value lie in proving anything; achievements from the past, unusual attunement with the "unseen," or special favors from God. God gives no special favors, and no one has any powers that are not available to everyone. Only by tricks of magic are special powers "demonstrated."

⁴Nothing that is genuine is used to deceive. The Holy Spirit is incapable of deception, and He can use only genuine abilities. What is used for magic is useless to Him, but what He uses cannot be used for magic. There is, however, a particular appeal in unusual abilities which can be curiously tempting. Here are strengths which the Holy Spirit wants and needs. Yet the ego sees in these same strengths an opportunity to glorify itself. Strengths turned to weakness are tragedy indeed. Yet what is not given to the Holy Spirit must be given to

weakness, for what is withheld from love is given to fear and will be fearful in consequence.

⁵Even those who no longer value the material things of the world may still be deceived by “psychic” powers. As investment has been withdrawn from the world’s material gifts, the ego has been seriously threatened. It may still be strong enough to rally under this new temptation to win back strength by guile. Many have not seen through the ego’s defenses here, although they are not particularly subtle. Yet, given a remaining wish to be deceived, deception is made easy. Now the “power” is no longer a genuine ability and cannot be used dependably. It is almost inevitable that, unless the individual changes his mind about its purpose, he will bolster its uncertainties with increasing deception.

⁶Any ability that anyone develops has the potentiality for good. To this there is no exception. And the more unusual and unexpected the power, the greater its potential usefulness. Salvation has need of all abilities, for what the world would destroy, the Holy Spirit would restore. “Psychic” abilities have been used to call upon the devil, which merely means to strengthen the ego. Yet here is also a great channel of hope and healing in the Holy Spirit’s service. Those who have developed “psychic” powers have simply let some of the limitations they laid upon their minds be lifted. It can be but greater limitations they lay upon themselves if they utilize their increased freedom for greater imprisonment. The Holy Spirit needs these gifts, and those who offer them to Him and Him alone go with Christ’s gratitude upon their hearts, and His holy sight not far behind.

26. CAN GOD BE REACHED DIRECTLY?

¹God indeed can be reached directly, for there is no distance between Him and His Son. His awareness is in everyone’s memory, and His Word is written on everyone’s heart. Yet this awareness and this memory can arise across the threshold of the unconscious only where all barriers to truth have been removed. In how many is this the case? Here then is the role of God’s teachers. They too have not attained the necessary understanding as yet, but they have joined with others. This is what sets them apart from the world. And it is this that enables others to leave the world with them. Alone they are nothing. But in their joining is the Power of God.

²There are those who have reached God directly, retaining no trace of worldly limits and remembering their own Identity perfectly. These might be called the teachers of teachers because, although they are no longer visible, their

image can yet be called upon. And they will appear when and where it is helpful for them to do so. To those to whom such appearances would be frightening, they give their ideas. No one can call on them in vain. Nor is there anyone of whom they are unaware. All needs are known to them, and all mistakes are recognized and overlooked by them. The time will come when this is understood. And meanwhile they give all their gifts to the teachers of God who look to them for help, asking all things in their name and in no other.

³Sometimes a teacher of God may have a brief experience of direct union with God. In this world, it is almost impossible that this endure. It can, perhaps, be won after much devotion and dedication and then be maintained for most of the time on earth. But this is so rare that it cannot be considered a realistic goal. If it happens, so be it. If it does not happen, so be it as well. All worldly states must be illusory. If God were reached directly in sustained awareness, the body would not be long maintained. Those who have laid the body down merely to extend their helpfulness to those remaining behind are few indeed. And they need helpers who are still in bondage and still asleep, so that by their awakening can God's Voice be heard.

⁴Do not despair, then, because of limitations. It is your function to escape from them, but not to be without them. If you would be heard by those who suffer, you must speak their language. If you would be saviors, you must understand what needs to be escaped. Salvation is not theoretical. Behold the problem, ask for the answer, and then accept it when it comes. Nor will its coming be long delayed. All the help you can accept will be provided, and not one need you have will not be met. Let us not, then, be too concerned with goals for which you are not ready. God takes you where you are and welcomes you. What more could you desire, when this is all you need?

27. WHAT IS DEATH?

¹Death is the central dream from which all illusions stem. Is it not madness to think of life as being born, aging, losing vitality, and dying in the end? We have asked this question before, but now we need to consider it still more carefully. It is the one fixed, unchangeable belief of the world that all things in it are born only to die. This is regarded as “the way of nature,” not to be raised to question but to be accepted as the “natural” law of life. The cyclical, the changing and unsure, the undependable and the unsteady, waxing and waning in a certain way upon a certain path—all this is taken as the Will of God. And no one asks if a benign Creator could will this.

²In this perception of the universe as God created it, it would not be possible to think of Him as loving. For who has decreed that all things pass away, ending in dust and disappointment and despair could but be feared. He holds your little life in his hand but by a thread, ready to break it off without regret or care, perhaps today. Or if he waits, yet is the ending certain. Who loves such a god knows not of love because he has denied that life is real. Death has become life’s symbol. His world is now a battleground where contradiction reigns, and opposites make endless war. Where there is death is peace impossible.

³Death is the symbol of the fear of God. His love is blotted out in the idea, which holds it from awareness like a shield held to obscure the sun. The grimness of the symbol is enough to show it cannot co-exist with God. It holds an image of the Son of God in which he is “laid to rest” in devastation’s arms, where worms wait to greet him and to last a little while by his destruction. Yet the worms as well are doomed to be destroyed as certainly. And so do all things live because of death. Devouring is nature’s “law of life.” God is insane, and fear alone is real.

⁴The curious belief that there is part of dying things that may go on apart from what will die does not proclaim a loving God nor re-establish any grounds for trust. If death is real for anything, there is no life. Death denies life, but if there is reality in life, death is denied. No compromise in this is possible. There is either a god of fear or One of Love. The world attempts a thousand compromises and will attempt a thousand more. Not one can be acceptable to God’s teachers because not one could be acceptable to God. He did not make death because He did not make fear. Both are equally meaningless to Him.

⁵The “reality” of death is firmly rooted in the belief that God’s Son is a body. And if God created bodies, death would indeed be real. But God would not be loving. There is no point at which the contrast between the perception of the real world and that of the world of illusions becomes more sharply evident. Death

is indeed the death of God if He is Love. And now His own creation must stand in fear of Him. He is not Father but destroyer. He is not Creator but avenger. Terrible His Thoughts and fearful His image. To look on His creations is to die.

⁶“And the last to be overcome will be death.” Of course! Without the idea of death, there is no world. All dreams will end with this one. This is salvation’s final goal, the end of all illusions. And in death are all illusions born. What can be born of death and still have life? But what is born of God and still can die? The inconsistencies, the compromises, and the rituals the world fosters in its vain attempts to cling to death and yet to think love real are mindless magic, ineffectual and meaningless. God is, and in Him all created things must be eternal. Do you not see that otherwise He has an opposite, and fear would be as real as love?

⁷Teacher of God, your one assignment could be stated thus: accept no compromise in which death plays a part. Do not believe in cruelty nor let attack conceal the truth from you. What seems to die has but been misperceived and carried to illusion. Now it becomes your task to let the illusion be brought to the truth. Be steadfast but in this; be not deceived by the “reality” of any changing form. Truth neither moves nor wavers nor sinks down to death and dissolution. And what is the end of death? Nothing but this; the realization that the Son of God is guiltless now and forever. Nothing but this. But do not let yourself forget it is not less than this.

28. WHAT IS THE RESURRECTION?

¹Very simply, the resurrection is the overcoming or surmounting of death. It is a reawakening or a rebirth, a change of mind about the meaning of the world. It is the acceptance of the Holy Spirit’s interpretation of the world’s purpose; the acceptance of the Atonement for oneself. It is the end of dreams of misery and the glad awareness of the Holy Spirit’s final dream. It is the recognition of the gifts of God. It is the dream in which the body functions perfectly, having no function except communication. It is the lesson in which learning ends, for it is consummated and surpassed with this. It is the invitation to God to take His final step. It is the relinquishment of all other purposes, all other interests, all other wishes, and all other concerns. It is the single desire of the Son for the Father.

²The resurrection is the denial of death, being the assertion of life. Thus is all the thinking of the world reversed entirely. Life is now recognized as salvation, and pain and misery of any kind perceived as hell. Love is no longer feared but gladly welcomed. Idols have disappeared, and the remembrance of God shines

unimpeded across the world. Christ's face is seen in every living thing, and nothing is held in darkness apart from the light of forgiveness. There is no sorrow still upon the earth. The joy of Heaven has come upon it.

³Here the curriculum ends. From here on no directions are needed. Vision is wholly corrected and all mistakes undone. Attack is meaningless, and peace has come. The goal of the curriculum has been achieved. Thoughts turn to Heaven and away from hell. All longings are satisfied, for what remains unanswered or incomplete? The last illusion spreads over the world, forgiving all things and replacing all attack. The whole reversal is accomplished. Nothing is left to contradict the Word of God. There is no opposition to the truth. And now the truth can come at last. How quickly will it come as it is asked to enter and envelop such a world!

⁴All living hearts are tranquil, with a stir of deep anticipation, for the time of everlasting things is now at hand. There is no death. The Son of God is free. And in his freedom is the end of fear. No hidden places now remain on earth to shelter sick illusions, dreams of fear, and misperceptions of the universe. All things are seen in light, and in the light their purpose is transformed and understood. And we, God's children, rise up from the dust and look upon our perfect sinlessness. The song of Heaven sounds around the world, as it is lifted up and brought to truth.

⁵Now there are no distinctions. Differences have disappeared, and Love looks on Itself. What further sight is needed? What remains that vision could accomplish? We have seen the face of Christ, His sinlessness, His love behind all forms, beyond all purposes. Holy are we because His holiness has set us free indeed, and we accept His holiness as ours, as it is. As God created us, so will we be forever and forever, and we wish for nothing but His Will to be our own. Illusions of another will are lost, for unity of purpose has been found.

⁶These things await us all, but we are not prepared as yet to welcome them with joy. As long as any mind remains possessed of evil dreams, the thought of hell is real. God's teachers have the goal of wakening the minds of those asleep and seeing there the vision of Christ's face to take the place of what they dreamed. The thought of murder is replaced with blessing. Judgment is laid by and given Him Whose function judgment is. And in His Final Judgment is restored the truth about the holy Son of God. He is redeemed, for he has heard God's Word and understood its meaning. He is free because he let God's Voice proclaim the truth. And all he sought before to crucify are resurrected with him, by his side as he prepares with them to meet his God.

29. AS FOR THE REST...

¹This manual is not intended to answer all questions that both teacher and pupil may raise. In fact, it covers only a few of the more obvious ones, in terms of a brief summary of some of the major concepts in the text and workbook. It is not a substitute for either, but merely a supplement. While it is called a manual for teachers, it must be remembered that only time divides teacher and pupil, so that the difference is temporary by definition. In some cases, it may be helpful for the pupil to read the manual first. Others might do better to begin with the workbook. Still others may need to start at the more abstract level of the text.

²Which is for whom? Who would profit more from prayers alone? Who needs but a smile, being as yet unready for more? No one should attempt to answer these questions alone. Surely no teacher of God has come this far without realizing that. The curriculum is highly individualized. And all aspects are under the Holy Spirit's particular care and guidance. Ask and He will answer. The responsibility is His, and He alone is fit to assume it. To do so is His function. To refer the questions to Him is yours. Would you want to be responsible for decisions about which you understand so little? Be glad you have a Teacher Who cannot make a mistake. His answers are always right. Would you say that of yours?

³There is another advantage—and a very important one—in referring decisions to the Holy Spirit with increasing frequency. Perhaps you have not thought of this aspect, but its centrality is obvious. To follow the Holy Spirit's guidance is to let yourself be absolved of guilt. It is the essence of the Atonement. It is the core of the curriculum. The imagined usurping of functions not your own is the basis of fear. The whole world you see reflects the illusion you have done so, making fear inevitable. To return the function to the One to Whom it belongs is thus the escape from fear. And it is this that lets the memory of love return to you. Do not, then, think that following the Holy Spirit's guidance is necessary merely because of your own inadequacies. It is the way out of hell for you.

⁴Here again is the paradox often referred to in the course. To say, "Of myself I can do nothing" is to gain all power. And yet it is but a seeming paradox. As God created you, you have all power. The image you made of yourself has none. The Holy Spirit knows the truth about you. The image you made does not. Yet despite its obvious and complete ignorance, this image assumes it knows all things because you have given that belief to it. Such is your teaching and the teaching of the world which was made to uphold it. But the Teacher Who knows

the truth has not forgotten it. His decisions bring benefit to all, being wholly devoid of attack. And therefore incapable of arousing guilt.

⁵Who assumes a power that he does not have is deceiving himself. Yet to accept the power given him by God is but to acknowledge his Creator and accept His gifts. And His gifts have no limit. To ask the Holy Spirit to decide for you is simply to accept your true inheritance. Does this mean that you cannot decide anything without consulting Him? No indeed! That would hardly be practical, and it is the practical with which this course is most concerned. If you have made it a habit to ask for help when and where you can, you can be confident that wisdom will be given you when you need it. Prepare for this each morning, remember God when you can throughout the day, ask the Holy Spirit's help when it is possible to do so, and thank Him for His guidance at night. And your confidence will be well founded indeed.

⁶Never forget that the Holy Spirit does not depend on your words. He understands the requests of your heart and answers them. Does this mean that while attack remains attractive to you, He will respond with evil? Hardly! For God has given Him the power to translate your prayers of the heart into His language. He understands that an attack is a call for help. And He responds with help accordingly. God would be cruel if He let your words replace His Own. A loving father does not let his child harm himself or choose his own destruction. He may ask for injury, but his father will protect him still. And how much more than this does your Father love His Son?

⁷Remember you are His completion and His Love. Remember your weakness is His strength. But do not read this hastily or wrongly. If His strength is in you, what you perceive as your weakness is but illusion. And He has given you the means to prove it so. Ask all things of His Teacher, and all things are given you. Not in the future but immediately—now. God does not wait, for waiting implies time and He is timeless. Forget your foolish images, your sense of frailty and your fear of harm, your dreams of danger and selected “wrongs.” God knows but His Son, and as he was created, so he is. In confidence I place you in His hands, and I give thanks for you that this is so.

*⁸And now in all your doings be you blessed.
 God turns to you for help to save the world.
 Teacher of God, His thanks He offers you,
 And all the world stands silent in the grace
 You bring from Him. You are the Son He loves,
 And it is given you to be the means*

*Through which His Voice is heard around the world
To close all things of time, to end the sight
Of all things visible, and to undo
All things that change. Through you is ushered in
A world unseen, unheard, yet truly there.
Holy are you, and in your light the world
Reflects your holiness, for you are not
Alone and friendless. I give thanks for you
And join your efforts on behalf of God,
Knowing they are on my behalf as well
And for all those who walk to God with me.*

FINIS

APPENDIX I

Glossary of Course Terms

by *Robert Perry*

[Originally published as an Appendix to
Path of Light-Stepping into Peace With A Course in Miracles
Reprinted by permission of the author]

attack

The attempt to harm another for the sake of one's own gain. Harmful, unloving thoughts (called "attack thoughts"), words, or deeds. The essence of everything the ego does.

call for help/love

The real nature of attack. Attack is not a sin to be punished, but a mistake to be corrected, a sickness to be healed. When we are attacked, therefore, the attacker is the one who is truly in need. We give him the help he needs by offering him our love and forgiveness. That is what his attack really calls for.

Christ

The extension of God; God's one Son and one creation; the single Self that is shared by all minds, all of whom are equal members of the Sonship. Does not refer to Jesus, who is simply one of these members, one who has fully awakened to our shared Identity as Christ.

Christ's vision

See **vision**.

creation

The act of extending one's own being to bring into being "new" members of transcendental reality. What is created shares all the attributes of its creator, being an extension of its creator's being. Extending is how God created us and how we create our creations. Creation occurs in Heaven, not in this world.

creations, our

Our own creations in Heaven, which we create in unison with God and the entire Sonship. Like everything in Heaven, they are pure spirit, formless, timeless, and perfect. They are not our extensions or thoughts of love in this world, though such thoughts are *reflections* of creation.

defenselessness

The attitude and response that stems from realizing that Who we really are is invulnerable, and that we therefore need no defense.

dream

An imaginary experience the mind has when it loses consciousness of reality and projects its own fantasy world. The Course teaches that our entire experience within time and space is a dream, an imaginary experience that is occurring within minds that have fallen asleep to true reality, or Heaven.

ego

The belief in being a separate self (“I am me and you are not”) whose needs are met through attack (“I am end and you are means”). This belief gives rise to our experience of being a separate entity bounded by a body. This experience is an illusion, since our true Identity is one with the All.

eternity

A synonym for reality or Heaven that emphasizes its timeless nature. Eternity is not an endless stretch of time; rather, it is completely outside of time. It contains only “always”—the single instant of the limitless present, which never arises or passes away.

extension

The natural dynamic of the mind whereby the content within it is expressed outward. In Heaven, our function is to extend our very being in the act of creation. On earth, our function is to extend the love and forgiveness in our mind to other minds. Projection is the distorted use of extension.

fear

The feeling that stems from the belief in approaching danger, from the expectation of attack. The Course teaches that we only expect to be attacked because we secretly believe that we are sinful and thus deserving of attack. Fear is the essential mood of the ego.

forgiveness

The relinquishment of our false perception that another sinned against us, and that we are therefore justified in resenting that person. Releasing this perception that resentment is justified automatically releases the resentment. This definition contrasts with the conventional one, which assumes that we can let go of our resentment without letting go of the perception that causes it.

God

The eternal, unbounded Person Who is the Creator of all that is real, and Who is the goal of all desire. God is pure Mind, pure Spirit, and is only Love; there is no anger or attack in Him. According to the Course, God did not create the physical world. He created only Christ, His Son, to Whom He gave all of His love and all of Himself.

guilt

The painful emotion that stems from believing that you have sinned and have thus corrupted your being, making yourself worthy of punishment and unworthy of love. The Course teaches that this belief is false, for your true nature as God's holy Son is incorruptible.

Heaven

The only true reality. The transcendental abode that God created for His Son, beyond time and space; a realm of pure spirit, perfect oneness, and absolute changelessness. Heaven is our true home; we are there now, merely dreaming we are in this world. We do not go to Heaven after we die; we awaken to Heaven when we have completely relinquished the ego.

holiness

A quality of divine innocence or purity, untainted by the slightest sin or impurity. Holiness is characterized not by separation from the impure (as in some traditional notions), but by the willingness to love and share and unite with all beings. Holiness is the fundamental and changeless nature of all that God creates.

holy encounter

An interpersonal encounter in which two people overlook all that divides them and momentarily lose sight of separate interests; an encounter in which salvation is given and received, and a sense of joining occurs. In the Course, these encounters are the primary catalyst of our awakening.

holy instant

A moment in which we temporarily set aside the past and enter into the timeless present, in which we momentarily leave behind our habitual, insane mindset and recognize what is real. A holy instant can occur privately—during meditation, for instance—or it can be shared by two people (which would make it a holy encounter). It can vary in strength; it can be anything from a relatively minor experience, to a life-transforming miracle, to a revelation—a direct experience of Heaven. Called an “out-of-pattern time interval” early in the Text.

holy relationship

A relationship in which two people have joined in a truly common goal. This allows holiness to enter the relationship at a deep level and gradually shepherd it to the goal of being holy on the surface level, where the relationship is acted out. Holy relationships are not restricted to romantic relationships; they can occur between two colleagues at work, a spiritual teacher and his pupil, or a psychotherapist and her patient (to use the examples in the Course).

Holy Spirit

The third Person of the Trinity, also called the Voice for God, Who was created by God in response to the separation as the remaining Communication Link between God and His separated Sons. His function is to guide us into the state of true perception or vision, from which we will awaken to Heaven. He also designs our special function and is available to guide all our decisions.

illusion

Something that seems real but is not. A belief about or perception of reality that is false. The Course expands this common definition to include anything outside of Heaven, anything that is separate, imperfect, finite, or painful.

Jesus

One of God’s Sons, equal to all the rest, who became fully awake to his Identity as Christ. In his crucifixion, he taught that even the most extreme attacks can be met by forgiveness. In his resurrection, he brought us all closer to awakening and made God’s Voice more accessible to everyone.

knowledge

The heavenly condition of knowing reality through direct and total union with it, unmediated by physical senses or mental interpretations. Knowledge is categorically different from perception and cannot be learned, only remembered.

love

The single emotion of Heaven. In love we view something as so attractive, so compatible with us, that we go out to it, give ourselves to it, and join with it. We can only truly love as God does, Who loves everyone equally and totally. Special love, which is selective and partial, is really hate masquerading as love.

mind

The aspect of the self that includes the faculties of awareness, volition, thought, and emotion. Mind is completely nonphysical; it should not be confused with the physical brain. Mind in Heaven is one with spirit. Mind on earth is separated from its true nature and split between the opposing voices of the ego and the Holy Spirit, requiring it to choose between them.

miracle

The activity of the Holy Spirit which shifts our perception from false to true and thereby grants us unconditional, instantaneous, and free deliverance from the imprisoning (yet illusory) problems of this world. We accept miracles into our own minds, extend them to others (which is the primary meaning of the word in the Course), and thereby recognize that we have received them.

miracle worker

One whose function is to extend miracles to those in need (called miracle receivers in the Course). The content of these miracles is the miracle worker's true perception (in his own mind) of the miracle receiver. These miracles aim at healing the receiver's mind but may also heal his body.

perception

The process of trying to know an object while separate from it, by interpreting or judging information received by our physical senses. Perception is generated less by the objects we are trying to know and more by our own mental processes, which means that we end up seeing what we believe and desire, rather than what is real. The goal of the spiritual journey is to move from false perception to true perception, from which we will awaken to knowledge.

practice

Repeated exercise in mind training, aimed at the gradual realization of true perception. Practice in the Course consists of a disciplined dwelling on meaning, usually in the form of words (repetition of impactful sentences), but occasionally in wordless form.

prayer

Asking God for that which brings us closer to Him, for the healing of the mind (our own and that of others) and for the revelation of His Presence. We ask in the confidence that our asking simply opens us up to receive what He has already given. For this reason, the prayers in the Course are generally affirmative statements designed to change our mind, not God's.

projection

The ego's distorted use of extension, whereby we take something within our mind and project it onto the world outside, making it appear external and unconnected to us, when in fact it is not. We project our guilt outside of us in order to convince ourselves that it is not within us, that we are innocent. We project our beliefs in separation and attack outside of us—thus producing the world we see—in order to provide external justification of our sense of separateness and our attack.

reality

What truly and permanently exists independent of deception, illusion, and subjective opinion. The Course claims that the only true reality is the transcendental realm known as Heaven or eternity, a realm of pure, unbounded, changeless spirit.

real world

The world we see with vision or true perception. When looking upon the real world, we look past bodies and their attacks, seeing only the loving thoughts in this world and the holiness in all minds.

response to temptation

Responding with right-minded thoughts to the temptation to engage in egoic thinking. According to the Course, whenever we notice any kind of upset, we should have a habit of instantly responding with a right-minded thought, especially our Workbook idea for the day.

salvation

Liberation from the entire separated condition in which we feel alone, afraid, guilty, and cut off from God. Salvation is of the mind, through the reversal of our thinking. It is not of the body, through purifying the body or forcing it to behave properly; nor is it of the spirit, which was never lost and so need not be saved.

separation, the

The event in which we apparently separated from God, which gave birth to the entire phenomenal universe. The separation seemed to be a real event in which we tore ourselves out of God's Mind and shattered Heaven into countless separate bodies and intervals of time. Yet it was merely a psychological event, in which we fell asleep to reality and dreamt of a separated existence in a separated universe.

sin

The violation of the laws of God or goodness. An attack that attempts to do harm for the sake of selfish gain and that succeeds, that results in real harm. Sin is an illusion, for no one can truly be harmed, since in truth we are all God's changeless Son. What appears to be a sin is merely a mistake, which calls for help rather than punishment.

Son of God

The true Identity of each person and every living thing. The one Son of God is composed of an infinite number of parts or Sons. Each one of these Sons is both part of the whole and all of the whole. It is these Sons who have fallen asleep and are dreaming they are human beings and other living things. This term does not refer exclusively to Jesus, who is merely one of the Sons, one who has awakened.

special function

Our special form of extending forgiveness to others; the special part that we have been assigned to play in the overall plan for salvation. Our special function is tailored to our particular strengths, adapted to our particular culture and time period, and involves certain people whom we are meant to save. Special functions in the Course include teacher, healer, therapist, and theologian.

specialness

The idea of being set apart from others and set above others. Having more or being more than others. Specialness is the great payoff promised by the ego and was, in fact, what set the separation in motion. We seek specialness through many means, but primarily through our special relationships. Because it is a form of attack, specialness brings not happiness, but guilt and fear.

special relationship, special love relationship

A relationship in which we have a special arrangement (an exclusive relationship) with and receive special treatment from a very special person, so that we can feel

more special. This passes for love, but is actually an illusion of love; it excludes all but one person and is even a covert attack on that one, for it seeks only to get something from him or her. Once given to the Holy Spirit, our special relationships will be transformed into holy relationships.

spirit

The substance of which God created His Son, the substance of our true nature. Spirit is completely nonphysical, formless, changeless, holy, and perfect. It possesses only knowledge and is unaware of the ego. It uses the mind to express itself in this world, so that the mind can be restored to awareness of spirit.

teacher of God

One whose function is to teach others on behalf of God; a bringer of salvation, a savior, a miracle worker. The teacher goes through a lengthy developmental journey in which he first accepts his function, then joins in holy relationships with his pupils, then becomes an advanced teacher, and finally awakens beyond time and space, at which point he will be a Teacher of teachers.

time

The linear progression of separate moments that is the context for change, attack, birth, and death. The Course teaches that time is an illusion, a trick of the mind. In reality, there is no temporal progression; everything is happening all at once.

True perception

See **vision**.

vision

An inward recognition of the holiness within all things, which overlooks bodies and their attacks. This perception comes not through our eyes but from a spiritual faculty in us called the eyes of Christ. Rather than seeing visual forms or color, it “sees” pure meaning, the meaning of holiness.

world

The realm of time, space, and form which is the context for separated existence and is the opposite of Heaven. An illusion, which was not created by God but rather is being dreamt by sleeping minds in Heaven as a projection of their psychosis, their break with reality. When those minds awaken, the world will disappear. The term also has a second meaning in the Course: the collection of separated minds in this world. This is the world that God loves and that we are meant to save.

APPENDIX II

The Earlier Versions and the Editing of A Course in Miracles

by Robert Perry

[Originally published in *Miracles Monthly*- August, 2004
Reprinted by permission of the author]

Life for students of *A Course in Miracles* used to be simpler than it is today. We had one version of our revered book, and we knew that this version was almost exactly as its scribe, Helen Schucman, heard it, straight from Jesus. She herself gave this impression in the Course's preface:

Only a few minor changes have been made. Chapter titles and subheadings have been inserted in the Text, and some of the more personal references that occurred at the beginning have been omitted. Otherwise the material is substantially unchanged.

Then everything changed. In January of 2000, an earlier version of the Course, called the Hugh Lynn Cayce Version, was disseminated on the Internet. Later in that same year, an even earlier version, called the Urtext, also became available on the Internet. Both versions showed that the Course as we knew it had gone through a far more extensive editing process than anyone had suspected. While before we felt the comfort of knowing that our scripture, unlike so many others, was free of human influence, we now began to wonder how much of the Course was altered by human editors. We also wondered which was the "true" version. Indeed, the Hugh Lynn Cayce Version was quickly published under the rather in-your-face title *Jesus' Course in Miracles* (and just as quickly became unavailable due to a court injunction).

This article attempts to answer, to the best of available knowledge, the following questions: What are the earlier versions? How do they differ from the standard Course? What was the editing process by which they *became* the standard Course? Finally, I will draw conclusions about the quality of the editing and offer recommendations about where to go from here.

THE VERSIONS

The shorthand notebooks

The very first version, you could say, of *A Course in Miracles* was Helen's shorthand notebooks. This was where she took down her inner dictation in the form of her own style of shorthand. Virtually everything Helen heard was taken down in these notebooks, though a few pieces of dictation (six by my count) she dictated directly to Bill without writing them down.

Helen would then dictate the notes to Bill Thetford, who would type them up. This is actually where the first editing took place, because *Helen would not read to Bill everything she had taken down*. She felt that some of the material was meant for her alone. According to Ken Wapnick, "When Helen dictated this to Bill, she basically dictated everything she had taken down with some very, very personal exceptions—material that was personal."¹

The shorthand notebooks are still under lock and key. Therefore, we don't really know what is in them that Helen chose not to dictate. However, some of this material is included in Ken Wapnick's *Absence from Felicity*. There, we have approximately 6,000 words from Jesus (about 15 pages worth) which do not appear in any of the later versions of the Course. What is this material like?

Much of it, as Ken Wapnick says, is indeed personal to Helen. For example, "Yes, indeed, the way the course is given you is quite unusual, but as Bill says you are *not* the average American woman."² However, a surprising amount of the material seems suitable for the Course, and perhaps even *meant* for the Course. Note the following, for instance:

Remember a miracle is a spark of Life. It shines through the darkness and brings in the light. You must begin to forget and remember.

*This is a private point, just for you. It is not part of the course. A miracle is love—you always wanted presents, and a closed package was intolerable. Please open this one.*³

Notice how the tone of this material shifts from the first paragraph—which sounds as if it could have come straight from the Course—to the second, which is obviously meant for Helen. Moreover, the second paragraph openly states that it is not meant for the Course, seemingly implying that the first paragraph is. There are several other discussions buried in the shorthand notebooks that appear suitable for the Course, including the following:

- Instruction in turning over our daily minutiae to Jesus so that he can save us time for more important things
- A definition of Atonement
- Two beautiful prayers given to Bill but suitable for all Course students
- A discussion of how reincarnation relates to the Course's thought system (which strikingly parallels the later discussion of reincarnation in the Manual for Teachers)

I believe that Helen's choices of what not to dictate to Bill cannot be considered infallible. Hence, there may well be material that never made it out of her shorthand notebooks that should have made it into the published Course.

The Urtext

What Bill typed from Helen's shorthand notebooks eventually became referred to by Helen and Bill as the Urtext. The word *urtext* means original text, and is often used to refer to the original manuscript of a musical score or literary work. The Urtext differs from the standard Course in several important ways:

- It is continuous, without section or chapter breaks in the Text (although the Workbook and Manual have the same breaks as they do in the standard version).
- Its capitalization, punctuation, and paragraphing are rough.
- The flow of thought in the early portions is very choppy. The material is much more of a dialogue between Helen and Jesus than the monologue of the later Course. Jesus will often speak very personally to Helen and Bill. Helen will often interject and Jesus will respond. Jesus will sometimes step in and correct something Helen wrote down, saying she heard him wrong.
- The early portions are far more concrete and down-to-earth than the later Course. This concreteness falls mostly into two categories. First, the personal material: Jesus speaks to Helen and Bill's personal lives, relationships, interactions, and developmental issues. Second, the professional material: Jesus speaks to Helen and Bill's background in psychology, explaining how the Course relates to Freud, Jung, Rank, and others. Most of the personal and professional material has been removed from the standard Course.
- The language in the early portions is more informal and less elegant than in the standard Course. These early portions have been edited on an almost line-by-line basis, to make the language more formal.

The major differences between the Urtext and the standard Course are found almost exclusively in the first four to nine chapters of the Text. I say "four to

nine” because the amount of editing tapers off gradually. In the first four chapters, about 30,000 words have been deleted (the equivalent of 75 pages). The amount of deleted material decreases until, in Chapter 9, only about 200 words are removed. In Chapter 10, only 37 words are removed.

Helen then retyped the Urtext and, according to Ken Wapnick, “edited as she went along.”⁴ This, then, effectively produced a new version, which I will call simply, “the second draft.” Some suspect that the Urtext currently available on the Internet is actually a combination of portions of the Urtext and portions of the second draft.

The Hugh Lynn Cayce Version

The Hugh Lynn Cayce Version is Helen’s retyping of the second draft. It was an attempt by her and Bill to turn the very rough original dictation into a clean and readable manuscript.

This version is named after Hugh Lynn Cayce, son of the famous psychic Edgar Cayce. Hugh Lynn had been very supportive of Helen throughout her scribing of the Course, and so she and Bill sent him a copy of the completed manuscript in 1972. They called this the Hugh Lynn Version and it has become popularly known as the Hugh Lynn Cayce or HLC. The HLC occupies a middle ground between the Urtext and the standard Course:

- Chapter and section breaks have been inserted in the Text (though not always the same ones that we find in the standard Course).
- Capitalization, punctuation, and paragraphing have been cleaned up somewhat. The amount of emphasized words has been reduced, for stylistic reasons.
- Most of the personal and professional material has been removed, about two-thirds as much as is removed in the standard Course. References to Helen and Bill have been deleted, so that the material reads as if addressed to the reader.
- The flow of thought in the early portions has been considerably smoothed out, though not entirely. For this purpose, a fair amount of material (about a thousand words) has been moved from its original context and placed elsewhere.
- There is significant line-by-line editing in the early parts (about half as much as in the standard Course). This editing consists of minor wording changes which rarely affect the meaning. For example:

Urtext

The reason why a solid foundation is necessary at this point is because of the highly likely confusion of “fearful” and “awesome,”

which most people do make.⁵

Hugh Lynn Cayce

The reason a solid foundation is necessary is because of the confusion between fear and awe to which we have already referred, and which so many people hold.⁶

Almost half of the words in the original sentence have been changed, yet, at the same time, the meaning has not been altered. However, the editors have themselves inserted the phrase “to which we have already referred,” and this is a problem, because there has *not* been a recognizable reference to the confusion of fear and awe.

Early on in the dictation, Bill was placed in charge of what material was included in the Course. In speaking of a piece of personal dictation, Jesus said:

*Ask him [Bill] later if this should be included in the written part of the course at all or whether you should keep these notes separately. He is in charge of these decisions.*⁷

This has led many to believe that Bill was in charge of the editing of the HLC. Ken Wapnick, however, says that this instruction pertained only to that early time, and was not intended to place Bill in the subsequent role of editor. Instead, he says, Helen was the one in charge of the editing process: “You can perhaps think of Bill as her consultant.”⁸ Helen later wrote about the process of editing the Urtext into the HLC:

*I assumed the attitude of an editor whose role is to consider only form and disregard content as much as possible....Bill was adamant in opposing any changes at all, except for deleting the too personal early references and correcting actual typing errors....I wanted to change just about everything, but I knew that Bill was right. Any changes I made were always wrong in the long run, and had to be put back....[The material] had a way of knowing what it was doing, and was much better left exactly as it was.*⁹

Two observations come to mind from this paragraph. First, Bill was probably placed in charge of decisions about what to include *because* Helen “wanted to change just about everything.” Second, Helen understated the actual level of change, which, as you can see, was much greater than simply “deleting the too personal early references and correcting actual typing errors.”

The Standard Course (First and Second Edition)

In 1973, Ken Wapnick was shown the Course by Helen. During his second reading of the Text, he says:

I commented to Helen and Bill that I thought the manuscript needed some additional editing. Some of the personal and professional material still remained, and seemed inappropriate for a published edition. The first four chapters did not read well at all, in large part because the deleted personal material left gaps in the remaining text, and thus required minor word additions to smooth the transition. Also, some of the divisions in the material appeared arbitrary to me, and many of the section and chapter titles did not really coincide with the material.... Finally, the paragraphing, punctuation, and capitalization were not only idiosyncratic, but notoriously inconsistent.

*Helen and Bill agreed that it did need a final run-through. As Bill lacked the patience and attention to detail that was needed for such a task, we decided that Helen and I should go through it together.... I earlier quoted Helen's statement that she had come to think of *A Course in Miracles* as her life's work, and she approached the editing project with a real dedication. She and I meticulously went over every word to be sure that the final manuscript was right.¹⁰*

When Helen and Ken finished the process, they had gone as far beyond the HLC as the HLC had gone beyond the Urtext:

- Chapter and section breaks have sometimes been changed, along with chapter and section titles.
- Paragraphing, punctuation, and capitalization have been polished. The number of emphasized words has again been reduced.
- More personal and professional material has been removed (half as much again as was removed in the HLC), resulting in a total of about 35,000 words removed from the Urtext. This is the equivalent of the current first five chapters of the Text.
- There has been far more reordering of material. Over 6,000 words have been moved from their original context (compared to 1,000 in the HLC).
- More line-by-line editing has been done, as much as or more than was done in the HLC.

This edit resulted in the standard Course. It was first printed in 1975 as what is now called the Criswell Edition (this is the version that was recently released from copyright), and was then published in 1976 as the First Edition. In between

these two printings, the Clarification of Terms, scribed in the fall of 1975, had been added in.

The Second Edition

In 1992, the Foundation for Inner Peace published the Second Edition. In the introduction to a pamphlet entitled *Errata for the Second Edition of 'A Course in Miracles,'* Ken Wapnick summarizes the process leading to the Second Edition. He explains that the evolving Course manuscript had gone through several retypings before it was finally printed. Helen herself had retyped the Text twice (the second retyping being the HLC) and “none of these retypings was ever proofread.” Then Helen and Ken’s edit of the Text was retyped twice before printing, and these retypings were “also not adequately proofread.” He then continues:

As a result of this long process of retypings, some material was inadvertently omitted. Furthermore, a fair amount of typographical errors went unnoticed. Thus, when the Second Edition of A Course in Miracles was undertaken... it seemed to be an appropriate time to insert the deleted material and correct all prior mistakes. To ensure that this Second Edition be as free as possible from errors, the three books of the First Edition of A Course in Miracles were proofread against the urtext that Bill had originally typed from Helen’s notes. All retypings, as well as Helen’s original shorthand notebooks, were consulted to trace the errors and omissions that were found.

The Second Edition, therefore, contains 97 sentences and six complete paragraphs that had inadvertently fallen out along the way. The Second Edition also contains a numbering system for sections, paragraphs, and sentences, which was not in the First Edition.

The Second Edition also contains about 175 changes designed to remove the plural “you,” so that “you” often becomes “you and your brother.” This was meant to complete the process of having the Course address the individual reader instead of Helen and Bill. However, these 175 changes occur almost entirely in the Text’s discussions of the holy relationship, which speak of two people *mutually* joining and helping *each other*. Unfortunately, many of these changes (years ago, I counted about 30) strip out that sense of mutuality and thus alter the meaning. For instance:

First Edition

And you will help each other overcome mistakes by joyously releasing one another from the belief in sin.¹¹

But first, lift up your eyes and look on one another in innocence born of complete forgiveness of each other's illusions.¹³

Second Edition

And you will help him overcome mistakes by joyously releasing him from the belief in sin.¹²

But first, lift up your eyes and look on your brother in innocence born of complete forgiveness of his illusions.¹⁴

THE EDITING

The editing instructions Helen and Bill were given

Helen and Bill were given instructions by Jesus for the editing of the Course. A close study of these instructions reveals two kinds of changes he told them to make:

1. Remove material intended for you (Helen and Bill) alone

Earlier, we saw Jesus saying to Helen, “This is a private point, just for you. It is not part of the course.” We also saw that he placed Bill in charge of what “should be included in the written part of the course”—implying there were gray areas that required a judgment call. In another place, Jesus said, “Nothing that relates to a *specific* relationship belongs in the notes.”¹⁵ But *why* remove these private points from the Course? The answer is simple: because they were of value only to Helen and Bill, not to the general reader. This important principle is mentioned in a couple of places. One time, Jesus told Helen that she was taking “much more personal than usual notes” and that these did not have “the more generalizable quality which this course is aimed at”¹⁶—meaning, generalizable *to others*. At another time, she wrote down a very personal experience, but in this case, he said, “What you wrote *can* be useful to miracle workers other than yourself.”¹⁷ So the principle was very simple: If what you write is so personal that it cannot benefit others, take it out.

2. Correct scribal errors

In the early weeks of the dictation, Jesus would often tell Helen that she had heard him wrong, and then correct what she had written, sometimes more than once, as we see here:

*20. Miracles are an industrial necessity. Industry depends on cooperation, and cooperation depends on miracles.*¹⁸

Correction: And don't lose sight of the emphasis on cooperation, or the not singular. That point about “industrial necessity” should read “corporate,” referring to the body of Christ which is a way of referring to the Church. But

the Church of God is only the sum of the souls he created, which is the corporate body of Christ. Correct to read: "A Miracle makes souls one in God," and leave in the next part about cooperation.

Further Correction: "God" should read "Christ." The Father and the Son are not identical, but you can say "Like Father, like Son."¹⁹

This principle quite naturally extends to things Helen took down early on which are clearly in conflict with the message of the later Course. For instance, the Urtext says, "The Holy Spirit is the Bringer of Revelations, not miracles."²⁰ In contrast, the later Course consistently characterizes the Holy Spirit as "the Bringer of all miracles."²¹ For this reason, the statement that the Holy Spirit is *not* the Bringer of miracles was quite rightfully deleted in the HLC. Several chapters into the process, Jesus told Helen that her hearing had dramatically improved,²² and after that, these kinds of inconsistencies gradually disappeared. Having seen the instructions for editing, let's look now at what the editors actually did.

The removal of material

A huge amount of material has been removed from the notes that Helen originally took down. We know at least 6,000 words never made it out of her notebooks, and there may have been many more. And there are an additional 35,000 words that never made it from the Urtext into the standard Course. What was removed?

Personal material

As mentioned, personal material that commented on Helen and Bill's personal lives, situations, relationships, and developmental issues was removed from the Urtext. This is fascinating material and deserves study in its own right. Much of it is only indirectly relevant to the reader—but not all of it. Some of it has been lightly edited and included in the standard Course. For instance, the section "Right Teaching and Right Learning" (T- 4.I) was originally addressed to Bill, to help him with a class on abnormal psychology he was scheduled to teach. In my opinion, there is a large amount of additional personal material that could have been edited in the same way for inclusion in the Course.

Psychological material

There is also a great deal of psychological material that was removed. Ken Wapnick speaks of this:

*This personal material also included many references to psychologists and various psychological issues and subjects, which were also not meant for the public, but rather were to help Helen and Bill make the bridge between their psychological understanding and that of the Course.*²³

This psychological material is fascinating. It discusses various psychologists, such as Freud, Jung, Rank, and the neo-Freudians. It discusses therapy, statistics, behaviorism, the hierarchy of needs, defenses, psychic energy, mental retardation, the Oedipal complex, and fixation. Two running topics are notable. First, there are several lengthy discussions of Freud, pointing out the strengths and weaknesses of his system and, at times, of his character. Second, there is an ongoing presentation (running through the first four chapters) of the levels of the mind. In this model, the conscious mind is sandwiched between the superconscious (heavenly knowledge) and a two-layer subconscious, with an upper level dominated by fear, and a lower level filled with pure miracle-working ability. Impulses from all three nonconscious levels try to stream into the conscious mind, but are often blocked by the “censor” or distorted by the fear-filled upper subconscious. Some impulses make it in, though, and the conscious mind must choose between them.

*Miracles come from the subconscious (below conscious) level. Revelations come from the above conscious level. The conscious level is in between and reacts to either sub- or super-conscious impulses in varying ratios.*²⁴

If the rule is to remove material that is so personal that it cannot benefit others, then much of the psychological material should probably have stayed in. True, one lengthy discussion (on the pathology around possession—of people, things, and knowledge) was actually labeled as “less constructive for most people” and primarily constructive for psychologists.²⁵ However, much of the psychological material seems useful for students in general. My experience, for instance, is that students find the material on the levels of the mind absolutely captivating. Indeed, some of that material remains in the Course, only with the words “superconscious” and “subconscious” removed. So why not include more of it?

Life issues

Under “life issues,” I am classing material on sex, homosexuality, selection of partners, the role of the teacher, and parents and children (one of the original miracle principles began with, “Miracles are a blessing from parents to children”²⁶). Some of this material spoke to personal situations, but much of it discusses these issues in the abstract. So why was it taken out?

The most notable of these life issues is sex, which is discussed repeatedly. By the HLC, however, all such discussions had been removed or reworded so as not to mention sex. Yet this is not personal material; it is abstract teaching. Indeed, Jesus says that this material is crucial for all miracle workers: “I want to finish the instructions about sex, because this is an area the miracle worker must understand.”²⁷

What does Jesus say about sex? In essence, he says the sex drive itself must finally be uprooted, for our attraction to bodies essentially turns people into objects. Once the drive has been uprooted (which I consider a very advanced state), we see the only purpose of sex as to bring children into the world for learning opportunities. This may appear to be saying, “Control your behavior so that you only have sex for procreation.” However, Jesus says the answer is not simply controlling yourself.²⁸ Instead, “the underlying mechanism must be uprooted.”²⁹ We must reach a place where we just don’t find bodies attractive anymore. I personally see this as consistent with the later Course, which talks about “when the body ceases to attract you.”³⁰ What happens to sex when you have zero attraction to someone’s body?

Religious and theological material

Material has been removed that discusses angels, fallen angels, Lucifer, reincarnation, karma, spirit possession, speaking in tongues, witchcraft, auras, and Christian Science. A number of clear theological statements have also been deleted, including two mentions of the soul’s three functions (knowing, loving, and creating) and theological statements about the Father and the Son (for example, “In the Divine psyche, the Father and the Holy Spirit are not incomplete at all. The Sonship has the unique faculty of believing in error, or incompleteness”³¹). All references to meditation and most of the references to prayer have been removed. Also removed are a number of pages of commentary on the teachings of Edgar Cayce, which came because Bill and Helen were reading the Cayce material at the time.

Miscellaneous specifics

There are a whole host of other things that have been deleted, which I will simply class under “miscellaneous specifics.” These include intellectual and literary references, including some brief discussions of mathematics and a bold interpretation of the real meaning of *Don Quixote*. There are many references to common expressions, such as “think big,” and “live and let live.” There are

references to several individuals. I’ve mentioned most of these, but we can add Descartes and Jean Dixon (the astrologer) to the list. And finally, there is the following list of miscellaneous specifics: the Holocaust, daylight saving time, the CIA, sex crimes, kleptomania, bankruptcy, gambling, alcoholism, eyesight problems, alchemy, cryogenics, wars, money, voting, educational exams, ESP, and the psychological significance of names.

As you can see, far more than personal material was taken out. The real target was *specifics*. Virtually anything that was specific, concrete, or down-to-earth was removed.

The reordering of material

As I said, over 6,000 words in the standard Course have been moved from their original location. This is largely because the miracle principles originally came interspersed with a great deal of related and unrelated discussion, and this interspersed material has all been deleted or moved elsewhere, reducing the section containing the miracle principles from 15,000 words to 1,400. Some of this reordering is definitely necessary, simply because the early dictation jumped around so much. However, I question the *amount* of it. Did so much material have to be moved?

Line-by-line editing

There is, as mentioned, copious line-by-line editing. The sheer volume of it takes one aback, as we are accustomed to thinking of the words of the Course as straight from Jesus. The following example will give you a sense of the line-by-line editing. I suggest you read it in two ways. First, read down each column. Then, read across—reading each line as it evolves through the different versions.

Urtext

You now share my inability to tolerate the lack of love in yourself and in everyone else, and *must* join the *Great Crusade* to correct it. The slogan for this Crusade is “Listen, Learn, and *Do*.” This means Listen to My Voice, Learn to undo the error, and do something to correct it. The first two are not enough. The real members of *my* party are *active* workers.³²

Hugh Lynn Cayce

As you share *my* inability to tolerate lack of love in yourself and others, you *must* join the Great Crusade to correct it. The slogan for the Crusade is “Listen, learn, and *do*;”— Listen to my voice, learn to undo error, and do something to correct it.³³

Standard Course

As you share my unwillingness to accept error in yourself and others, you must join the great crusade to correct it; listen to my voice, learn to undo error and act to correct it.³⁴

This brief example contains almost all of the important characteristics of the line-by-line editing:

Lots of editing. The sheer volume of changes is striking. Out of 68 words, 45 words have been changed (removed, replaced, added, or unemphasized).

Faithful. The editors have clearly tried very hard to be faithful to the meaning of the original. It is difficult to detect a significant change in meaning.

Slight alterations in meaning. While there are no *significant* changes in the meaning of our passage, there are some slight alterations. In the standard version, you join the great crusade *because* you have become unwilling to accept error (or lack of love). In the original version, however, *both* your joining the Great Crusade *and* your unwillingness to accept lack of love come from the fact that you have “been restored to your original state” (from the line preceding our passage). That’s a very minor alteration. Slightly more significant is the downplaying of behavior in the editing of the final lines. This is a consistent pattern in the editing which I will discuss below.

Less lively, more tame. After editing, the material is generally less lively and spirited. In the original, you become *unable to tolerate lack of love*. In the standard version, however, you become merely *unwilling to accept error*. There is an insistent, emphatic note in the original that is consistently softened by the editing. This makes the Course sound more remote, more tame. Set next to the original, it feels sanitized.

Less specific. The removal of specifics takes place on a line-by-line basis. You can see that here. The Crusade no longer has a “slogan,” and there is no longer a “party” with “workers.” The familiar cultural image of a political party on a crusade, with busy workers chanting their slogan, has been taken out.

More vague. Although the meaning of our passage has not been changed, it is somewhat less apparent. For instance, we now may wonder what “act to correct” error means. Does this mean *physical* action? The original, however, leaves no doubt: “do something to correct it....The real members of *my* party are *active* workers.” Yes, he *is* talking about physical action. Another reason for loss of clarity is the removal of emphasis. As our passage evolves, the emphasized words go from eight to zero. While the lessening of emphasized words (a trend throughout the editing) is stylistically practical, the emphasis definitely enhances clarity. I have found many passages where knowing a particular word was originally emphasized unlocks the whole meaning of the passage.

Compressed. The editing results in fewer and fewer words. We go from 68 words (Urtext) to 47 (HLC) to 34 (standard Course). The same ideas get

compressed into a smaller and smaller space. One unfortunate result of this is that, quite often, ideas which you originally had time to digest, now come too fast for you to adequately take in.

More formal, less conversational and plainspoken. Overall, the editing seems designed to make the early Course sound less informal and conversational. If you read the first and last versions of our passage above, you can feel the difference. For another example, a line that originally read, “You and Bill have been afraid of God, of me, of yourselves, and of practically everyone you know at one time or another”³⁵ becomes simply, “You have been fearful of everyone and everything.”³⁶ The early Course now reads less like someone talking and more, in fact, like the loftiness of the later Course. The question is, which is better? There are times when I prefer the edited passages, but most of the time I prefer the plainspoken original. I like being spoken to in a clear, down-to-earth way in the early chapters, before the Course lifts off into the stratospheric tone of the later material.

Mostly unnecessary. If you will, go back and read the first version of our passage. Then ask yourself, what is wrong with it? How much editing does it really need? Does it need any? I personally don’t think it needs much editing, if any. In fact, I prefer it to either of the edited versions. Now this is not true of all the Urtext passages. Many of them are very rough and obviously need cleaning up. However, my opinion is that most of the line-by-line editing was unnecessary. Think about Jesus’ instructions. He said remove personal material and correct scribal errors. Does the editing in our passage fit either of those rules?

Editing to make content Course-consistent (in the opinion of the editors).

There are three other aspects of the line-by-line editing which I’ll discuss. The first is editing to harmonize the meaning of passages with the later Course—part of the process of correcting scribal errors. The chief examples of this are the following:

- All (six) references to the celestial speedup have been removed.
- All (seven) references to the Record, which seems similar to the Akashic records, have been removed.
- As mentioned above, behavior has been systematically downplayed. In the first five chapters, references to “behavior” and “behave” drop from 68 in the Urtext to 20 in the standard Course. All (five) references to the “doer” have been removed. In Chapter 9, the line “This course is a guide

to behavior” has been removed. I assume all this was done to fit with the Course’s emphasis on thought rather than behavior. However, I think these changes are inappropriate, since behavior remains important throughout the Course, despite the word being rarely used.

- Some of the very first references to the Holy Spirit (in Chapter 5) speak of Him as an “it” that is simply “your own right mind,” rather than as a “He” Who “abides in...your mind.”³⁷ These references have been changed to read like the later Course.
- In the early Urtext, the world is sometimes characterized as being made by the Divine in response to the separation, as a teaching device to lead us out of the separation. In the later Course, the world is the direct manifestation of the separation, although the Holy Spirit uses it as a teaching device. Because of this discrepancy (which may have come from the influence of the Edgar Cayce material, which Helen was reading at the time of the early dictation), four of these early references have been softened. For example:

Urtext

God created time so that
man could use it creatively....
Time is a teaching device,
and a means to an end.³⁸

Standard Course

The purpose of time is to enable
you to learn how to use time constructively.
It is thus a teaching device
and a means to an end.³⁹

Terminology

There have been a number of changes in the early terminology. References to “soul” have been changed to “spirit” or “mind.” The words “create,” “will,” and “know” have been changed in deference to their later, more technical meaning (though not entirely consistently). “The spiritual eye” has been changed to “spiritual sight” or “spiritual vision” (the Urtext defines the spiritual eye as “true vision”). However, in five places the spiritual eye has been changed to “the Holy Spirit” (e.g., see miracle principles 38 and 39); these changes are incorrect, in my opinion. The ego was sometimes referred to as “he” early on; those instances have been changed to the customary “it.” “Projection” was originally an umbrella term covering false projection and “true projection.” The references to true projection have been changed to “extension.” All occurrences of “foolish journey” have been replaced with “useless journey.” The word “human,” prevalent in the early chapters, has been removed. References to “the self” (lowercase “s”) have mostly been removed. “Man” has mostly been replaced with “you.”

Editing errors

It would be hard to do so much line-by-line editing and not make an occasional mistake. Indeed, a number of unambiguous errors—changes in the meaning of the original—have crept into the material (I count 27 in the first two chapters). Here are a few examples:

Urtext	Standard Course	Nature of error
<p>“Lead us not into temptation” means guide us out of our own errors” “Take up thy cross and follow me” should be interpreted to read “Recognize your errors and choose to abandon them by following My guidance.”⁴⁰</p>	<p>“Lead us not into temptation” means “Recognize your errors and choose to abandon them by following my guidance.”⁴¹</p>	<p>“Lead us not into temptation” has been assigned the interpretation originally given for “Take up thy cross and follow me.”</p>
<p>Denial of the error results in projection. Correction of the error brings release. [“The error” is the error responsible for sexual pleasure.]⁴²</p>	<p>Denial of Self results in illusions, while correction of the error brings release from it.⁴³</p>	<p>In the original, you refuse to face within yourself the error behind sexual pleasure, and so you project this error outward. In the edited version, however, you refuse to acknowledge your true Self and thereby fall into illusions</p>
<p>All material means which man accepts as remedies for bodily ills are simply restatements of magic principles. It was the first level of error to believe that the body created its own illness. Thereafter, it is a second misstep to attempt to heal it through non-creative agents.⁴⁴</p>	<p>All material means that you accept as remedies for bodily ills are restatements of magic principles. This is the first step in believing that the body makes its own illness. It is a second misstep to attempt to heal it through non-creative agents.⁴⁵</p>	<p>In the original, there are two missteps. First, you believe the body created its own illness. Second, you attempt to heal it through non-creative agents. In the edited version, however, both steps are now the same. First step: trying to remedy bodily ills by using “material means.” Second step: trying to heal the body through “non-creative agents.”</p>

EVALUATION

Now that we have looked at the editing, what do we make of it? Was it an ideal editing job? Or has it perhaps altered the Course's message? Such questions seem inappropriate if you believe that Jesus specifically guided all the editing. However, the editors never really claimed that. In *Absence from Felicity*, Ken Wapnick claims simply, "We both felt [Jesus'] presence guiding us in this work."⁴⁶ He has clarified this further, saying, "Helen's experience was that she was guided all the way through the editing. When she felt she was not clear about the guidance, she would ask specifically, and this specific asking was relatively infrequent."⁴⁷

The guiding rule behind the editing

We saw earlier that the instructions that Jesus gave for the editing were as follows:

- If what you write is so personal that it cannot benefit others, take it out.
- If you take down scribal errors, correct them.

The problem is not that the editors didn't carry out these instructions—I think they did. The problem is that they went way *beyond* these instructions. Jesus said the teachings on sex were something that "the miracle worker *must* understand,"⁴⁸ but they were taken out.

There was a prayer that he called "the door that leads out of the desert forever," and which he specifically said "*can* be useful to miracle workers other than yourself,"⁴⁹ but it was not included. A close review of the various kinds of changes reveals that there was a single guiding rule behind the editing:

Make the early Course read as much as possible like the later Course.

The later Course is notoriously abstract, and so, under this guiding rule, almost everything specific and concrete in the early Course was removed. The language of the later Course is more formal and lofty, and so, under this rule, the informal, down-to-earth tone of the early Course was stripped out.

Now, there is nothing sinister about this guiding rule. When I review the changes made by the editors, I am left with the impression that the editing was a very sincere effort. It was tackled with a real dedication to doing it right and with a real honoring of the material on its own terms. *It has not changed the message of the Course.*

The problem with this guiding rule is that it is not the instruction that Jesus gave them. And it led to way more editing than his instructions alone ever would have. There is simply *too much* editing in the early Course. Did they really need

to take out the equivalent of the first five chapters?

What difference does it make, you may ask? To be honest, it doesn't make *that much* difference. The Course's message, as I said, has remained intact. However, here is the difference it *does* make: When you encounter material that is very abstract, you immediately say, "Can you give me an example? Can you be more specific?" Well, the early dictation is full of specific examples. When you encounter unfamiliar ideas, you want someone to relate them to what *is* familiar. The early dictation relates the Course to the ideas of other thinkers and to ordinary life issues. When you encounter the different writing style of *A Course in Miracles*, you say, "Can you give me that in plain English?" The early dictation's English is far more plain.

This early material, then, contains an excellent bridge into the strange and unfamiliar world of the Course. And for good reason—because that is exactly what it was intended to be for Helen and Bill. They needed the Course's lofty principles brought down to earth and related to their lives, their learning, and their world. They needed a bridge. Indeed, we saw Ken Wapnick above saying that the psychological material was just such a "bridge"⁵⁰ for them.

If Helen and Bill needed a bridge, surely the rest of us do, too. Yet for readers of the standard Course, this bridge has been burnt. The early chapters of the Course have been transformed from very specific and plainspoken into the cryptic material we find there now. And it is those cryptic early chapters that students face when they begin the Course. The bridge they could have walked across has been turned into a river they have to swim. And I've talked to a great many of them who never made it to the other side.

How did the over-editing happen?

Many have accused Ken Wapnick of the over-editing of the early Course. However, all of the evidence that I can see points to someone else as being primarily responsible: Helen Schucman. I don't at all mean to malign Helen; she has given all of us an incalculable gift. I'm merely trying to solve a historical puzzle.

The over-editing was present from beginning to end, in the decisions about what not to type into the Urtext from the shorthand notebooks (Helen), in the editing of the HLC (Helen and Bill), and in the editing of the standard Course (Helen and Ken). And Helen was *the only one involved in all three processes*. Indeed, as we saw earlier, Ken Wapnick maintains that she was in charge of all the editing.⁵¹ And it is true that the same editing tendencies can be seen in all the versions.

“Helen was a compulsive editor,”⁵² says Ken. In regard to editing the Course, she herself said, “I wanted to change just about everything.”⁵³ This compulsive editing got worse under certain conditions. Ken reports that, when telling her story with the Course in her autobiography, “her discomfort directly led to an almost fierce over-editing.”⁵⁴ He says that, for this reason, the new edit of her autobiography that they attempted “proved in many [ways] to be even worse than the original.”⁵⁵

Ken Wapnick says that Helen was “very ashamed of” the early chapters of the Course and immensely preferred the later chapters:

*As the text moves on, the writing becomes more and more beautiful, and the last half of the text is filled with passage upon passage in wonderful blank verse. This is not the case in the first four chapters, however. And Helen was always very ashamed of them. In fact, when anyone in the early days would want to see the Course—and she would show the Course to very, very, very few people (and she wouldn't show them the whole Course)—she would just show the really beautiful, rhapsodic, ecstatic passages. And she was always rather ashamed of this early part.*⁵⁶

Part of what grated against Helen in the early material was probably its specificity. Twice in the Urtext Jesus tells Helen that her “thinking is too abstract.”⁵⁷

Given that Helen’s compulsive editing could become “fierce over-editing” when she was uncomfortable, how would we expect her to respond to her extreme discomfort over the early chapters? How could she completely resist the temptation to make them read like the later chapters that she so vastly preferred? And isn’t it odd that the very thing we would expect from her—the attempt to make the early Course read like the later Course—is the guiding rule that can be observed in all the editing? Ken Wapnick claims that Helen “was able to resist [her] compulsivity during the editing of the Course,”⁵⁸ but, based on the evidence, I don’t think she was able to resist it *completely*.

What now?

Is there an ideal version of *A Course in Miracles*? I think the simple answer is: yes, any version that you actually use. In the end, of course, the important thing is actually *doing* the Course, not discussing its editing. For now, I myself will continue to teach from the standard Course, though supplemented by material from the Urtext.

Ideally, though, I think there should be a new edit of the Course, one that does not overstep Jesus’ editing instructions, one whose editing is more minimal. This

way, students could enter the unfamiliar world of the Course by walking across a more polished version of the same bridge that Helen and Bill crossed. My reasons for thinking a new edit is called for should be obvious by now, but there is one major reason I have not mentioned.

Part of the need for the Second Edition, as we saw earlier, was that a kind of telephone game had occurred with the retypings of the Text. There were four retypings, two of which were not proofread and two of which were not adequately proofread. This meant that errors (typographical errors and inadvertent omissions of material), rather than being corrected, simply accumulated with each new retyping. Hence, for the Second Edition, proofreaders went back to the beginning to catch all the errors: “The three books of the First Edition of *A Course in Miracles* were proofread against the urtext that Bill had originally typed from Helen’s notes.”⁵⁹

What I have not yet mentioned is that a similar telephone game occurred with the editing of the Course. A close comparison of the different versions reveals that each version was edited *only* by consulting the most recent version, a fact that Ken Wapnick has confirmed.⁶⁰ This means that the second draft was edited only by consulting the Urtext, not the shorthand notebooks. The HLC was edited only by consulting the second draft, not the Urtext or the shorthand notebooks. The standard Course was edited only by consulting the HLC, not the second draft, the Urtext, or the shorthand notebooks. If you look at the “Great Crusade” passage above, you can see this. Notice how, once material drops out, it stays out; it is not put back in. Notice how, once even the most minor changes are made, they are not undone; they either remain or are changed further. And what you see in this one passage is true all the way through.

So there was a kind of telephone game, which in this case means that imperfect editing decisions, rather than being corrected, simply compounded as the chain grew longer. Therefore, just as someone went back to the beginning to catch all the typos for the Second Edition, so someone needs to go back to the beginning (in this case, to the shorthand notebooks) and re-examine all the editing decisions. This new edit should receive the care befitting the scriptural status the Course has acquired for so many thousands of seekers, the kind of care you would associate with a new translation of the Bible.

At the very least, there should be an authorized version of the shorthand notebooks, the Urtext, and the HLC. This would guarantee that we have complete and accurate versions of the Urtext and HLC, and would also make the shorthand notebooks publicly available. Given that the earlier versions are still

under copyright (although the HLC's copyright is uncertain), I have difficulty imagining that a new edit will be undertaken. Where does that leave us? Here, as with so many other places, we can turn to Jesus' own words. Once, when Helen feared that she was hearing Jesus incorrectly, he said:

*Contradictions in my words mean lack of understanding, or scribal failures, which I make every effort to correct. But they are still not crucial. The Bible has the same problem, I assure you, and it's still being edited. Consider the power of my Word, in that it has withstood all the attacks of error, and is the Source of Truth.*⁶¹

Correcting the errors in the Course is important but “not crucial.” Because of the power of his Word, the truth will get through anyway. After all, his Word in the Bible is still “the Source of Truth,” despite its scribal errors, which are *still* being edited out.

Jesus also discussed the editing of the Edgar Cayce readings. He claimed that “Cayce was a somewhat erratic listener,”⁶² and that therefore his readings needed to be edited and “purged of their essential errors.”⁶³ Jesus concluded, “When the time comes that this can be corrected to the point of real safety, I assure you it will be accomplished”⁶⁴—even though Cayce had by this point been dead for twenty years. Jesus later compared the editing of the Cayce readings to the editing of the Course:

*I told you I would edit the notes with you when it was helpful to do so.... I have already told you in connection with Cayce that out of respect for his great efforts on My behalf I would not let his life-work lead to anything but truth in the end. These notes are part of your life-work, and I will treat them with equal respect.*⁶⁵

Jesus, therefore, likened the editing of two sets of teachings—the Bible and the Cayce readings—to the editing of *A Course in Miracles*. And with both, he spoke of them being edited long after their authors were gone. Clearly, he carries a very long-term perspective on such matters. If a few decades or even a few centuries pass before an ideal edit can be done, so be it. For now, then, the Course's editing imperfections are not crucial, but at some point, Jesus will make sure the Course is placed in its ideal form. For we have his promise that he would not let Helen's “life-work lead to anything but truth in the end.”

Endnotes:

1. Kenneth Wapnick, Ph.D., “The Urtext and the Early Chapters of the Text of *A*

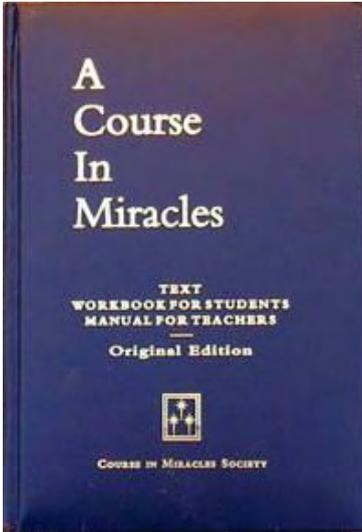
Course in Miracles.” This is an excerpt from the introduction to the 32-part cassette tape series entitled “Classes on the Text of *A Course in Miracles.*” It is online at www.miraclestudies.net/urtext2.html.

2. Kenneth Wapnick, Ph.D., *Absence from Felicity: The Story of Helen Schucman and Her Scribbling of ‘A Course in Miracles,’* 1st ed. (Roscoe, NY: Foundation for “A Course in Miracles,” 1991), p. 220.
3. *Ibid.*, p. 223.
4. Personal communication from Ken Wapnick, August 9, 2004.
5. Urtext, p. 120. For my referencing of the Urtext and HLC, I will use the pagination from an electronic version entitled, “The Sonship Gift, Step One,” available at <http://ca.geocities.com/dthomp74ca/>.
6. Hugh Lynn Cayce Version, p. 46.
7. Urtext, p. 16.
8. Personal communication from Ken Wapnick, August 9, 2004.
9. *Absence from Felicity*, p. 329.
10. *Ibid.*, pp. 359-360.
11. First Edition, Text, p. 378.
12. T-19.III.9:6.
13. First Edition, Text, p. 393.
14. T-19.IV(D).8:7.
15. *Absence from Felicity*, p. 293.
16. Urtext, p. 16.
17. *Ibid.*, p. 40. I have converted the capitalized and underlined words in the Urtext to italics.
18. *Ibid.*, p. 6.
19. *Ibid.*, p. 8.
20. *Ibid.*, p. 42.
21. W-pI.106.6:5.
22. See *Absence from Felicity*, p. 294.
23. Kenneth Wapnick, Ph.D., “The Early Manuscript of A Course in Miracles Given to Hugh Lynn Cayce.” This article can be found at www.miraclestudies.net/HLV.html.
24. Urtext, p. 14.
25. *Ibid.*, p. 71.
26. *Ibid.*, p. 23.
27. *Ibid.*, p. 37.
28. *Ibid.*, p. 31.
29. *Ibid.*, p. 31.
30. T-15.IX.7:1.
31. Urtext, p. 113.
32. *Ibid.*, p. 12.

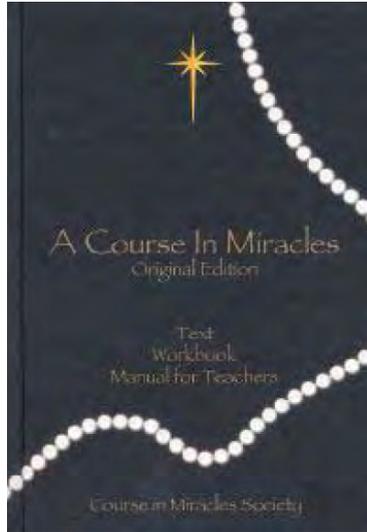
33. Hugh Lynn Cayce Version, p. 4.
34. T-1.III.1:6.
35. Urtext, p. 103.
36. T-2.VII.3:4.
37. C-6.4:1.
38. Urtext, p. 4.
39. T-1.I.15:2-3.
40. Urtext, p. 19.
41. T-1.III.4:7.
42. Urtext, p. 38.
43. T-1.VII.1:6.
44. Urtext, p. 89.
45. T-2.IV.4:1-3.
46. *Absence from Felicity*, p. 362.
47. Personal communication from Ken Wapnick, August 17, 2004.
48. Urtext, p. 37.
49. *Ibid.*, p. 40.
50. "The Early Manuscript of A Course in Miracles Given to Hugh Lynn Cayce."
51. Personal communication from Ken Wapnick, August 9, 2004.
52. *Absence from Felicity*, p. 360.
53. *Ibid.*, p. 329.
54. *Ibid.*, p. 1.
55. *Ibid.*, p. 1.
56. "The Urtext and the Early Chapters of the Text of A Course in Miracles."
57. Urtext, p. 24. See also Urtext, p. 56.
58. *Absence from Felicity*, p. 363.
59. Errata for the Second Edition of 'A Course in Miracles,' introduction.
60. Personal communication from Ken Wapnick, August 9, 2004.
61. Urtext, p. 18.
62. *Ibid.*, p. 138.
63. *Ibid.*, p. 141.
64. *Ibid.*, p. 142.
65. *Absence from Felicity*, p. 296.

The “Original Edition” Text Editor’s Notes

These notes were first published March 2007, updated November 2009



First Printing

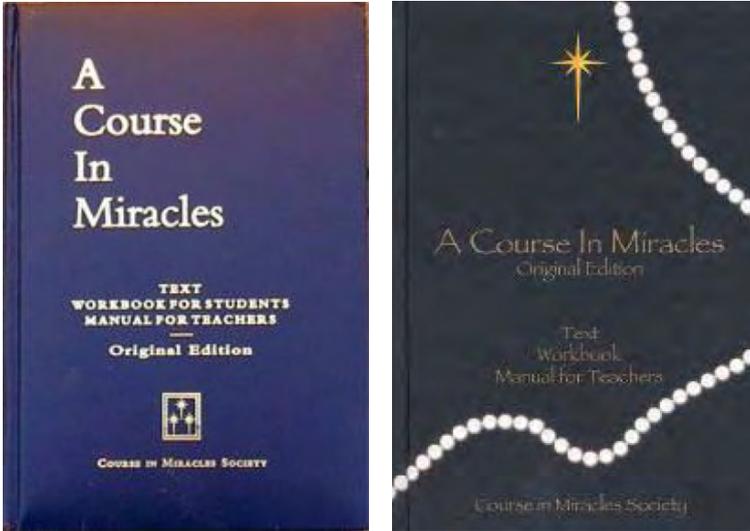


Second Printing

- 1.1 Introduction: is this an “original edition” or an “original version?” .. 2
- 1.2 Punctuation 6
- 1.3 Emphasis 11
- 1.4 Wording changes 13
- 1.5 Referencing 15
- 1.6 2009 Update..... 20
- 1.7 Conclusions 22

1.1 Introduction: is this an “original edition” or an “original version?”

Tom Whitmore's “*Original Edition*” is a curious beast which is difficult to characterize in simple or straightforward terms. It is anything but a simple or straightforward work. It is currently in its second printing.



The title “*Original Edition*” suggests to most that this is at least an attempt to produce an accurate copy of the “original ACIM.” For the student seeking an accurate copy of the original dictation, the *Foreword* to the *Original Edition* contains a number of reassuring statements, such as these:

This edition contains the unabridged Text volume of the *Course* as it was completed by Schucman and Thetford, [...] The only changes that have been made to the edition of the *Course* as completed by Shucman [sic] and Thetford have been to correct obvious typographic errors and misspellings, to modernize and render consistent punctuation and capitalization, and to format the material for print publication. Apart from the simple section and paragraph numbering which we include for ease of reference and navigation, nothing has been added to or omitted from the main body of the work.

That paragraph is reassuring that what is here is very accurate. Whitmore certainly unambiguously tells us that this is the “unabridged *Text*” which would mean the whole of the scribing prior to the *Workbook*, since leaving anything out would result in an “abridged” text. And we read that the changes are confined to “correction of obvious typographic errors and misspellings”

and the “modernizing of punctuation” and “standardization of capitalization.” Oh yes, and “apart from the simple section and paragraph numbering ... nothing has been added to or omitted from” and these curious words “main body of the work.” Is there a secondary body of the work?

Well if you didn't know better and you believed that, you'd believe you had a very accurate copy of the *HLC* since Whitmore goes on to specify that this is the *HLC*. But since the *HLC* is a highly abridged form of the original ACIM, you'd already be wondering if either you or Tom Whitmore wasn't a bit confused about the meaning of “originality.”

The capitalization conventions which Schucman and Thetford (hereafter referred to as the Scribes) used were applied in their work with less than perfect consistency, so that would come under the heading of “rendering consistent.

“Modernizing punctuation?” What does that mean? Presumably applying a different punctuation style convention. It's not uncommon that editors conform a body of work to “the House Style Guide.” Care is generally taken to ensure that in doing so, not even the slightest alteration of the meaning of the content results, and that the style guide applied is *appropriate* to the work. For instance, a newspaper editor would apply a press style guide to a news story, but if reproducing a poem in the Arts section, he's not going to edit poetry to the stylistic conventions appropriate for a news story.

Well that is what I supposed after reading the *Foreword* and I suspect that is what many might suppose.

On page one of chapter one, however, I started to run into surprises and by the time I'd gone over the whole thing I realized that few statement in that *Foreword* mean what I had supposed they meant.

First off, the *HLC* is not an “unabridged text of the Course as it was completed by Schucman and Thetford.” It's about 200 typed pages shorter (866 manuscript pages in the *HLC* vs. 1072 in the *Urtext* which itself omits a great deal from the original *Notes*). That's a very very very long way from “unabridged.” It's missing some 40,000 words of “the Course as it was completed by Thetford and Schucman.”

Prior to the *HLC* version, we know there was the *Urtext* and prior to that the *Thetford Transcript* of the “original” draft of the Course completed by Schucman, her *Shorthand Notes*. Although the *Thetford Transcript* has not yet surfaced, it is reputed to be a precise transcript of the *Notes*. We know that from the *Notes* to the *Urtext* to the *HLC* a huge amount of material was

“abridged” out of the “course as first completed.” The *HLC* is then the *fourth* redaction of ACIM and it is certainly not unabridged.

Well maybe Tom meant to say “contains the unabridged Text of the *HLC*.” As far as I can tell the whole of the *HLC* is there, and then some. But “unabridged” does not mean “unaltered.”

In fact, the seven thousand-odd changes introduced by Whitmore are numerous enough and significant enough to make it very dicey as to whether this can really be called an edition of the *HLC* or should instead be regarded as an entirely new version which is indeed highly “original.”

What makes a version a new version rather than an edition of an existing version? I mean all four of the scribal versions currently available are largely the same over most of the text of all the volumes. At a guess they are all about 85% identical in wording and punctuation. What leads us to say that the *Urtext* is a different “version” than the *Notes* or the *HLC* rather than just an “edition” of the *Notes* are four key things:

- 1) **changes in wording**
- 2) **changes in emphasis**
- 3) **changes in chapter and section structure**
- 4) **changes in paragraphation**

So for instance, if a copy is made that is entirely accurate, we wouldn't call that a new “version,” it would be a new “edition” of an existing version. Since almost no copy is 100% precisely identical, we'd allow for a certain amount of inadvertent difference and even a modest amount of intentional difference, such as correcting typos, standardizing punctuation and capitalization, etc., before we'd be inclined to say it was an entirely “new version.”

The trick here is drawing the line, just *how much difference* does it take before a copy is changed enough to become a new version rather than a new *edition* of an existing *version*?

I'd say that if you add hundreds of words, remove much of the original emphasis, add a great deal of new emphasis, change the chapter and section structure and change the paragraphation, you're over the line. You've got an “original version” by the time you do that.

Whitmore has done all of that.

Now if those changes are all “corrections of typos” or other inadvertent mistakes, and they are all documented, then you have a “Critical Edition”

of the original or a "Corrected Edition." In such a work the actual "original text" is shown along with the proposed "corrected text" and the reasons the editors suspected an error, and the reasons they chose the correction they did are all explained.

A "new edition" will then track and document differences rather than simply modifying things without comment. When the latter is done to anything more than a very modest extent, we would normally consider the result to be a "new version."

Take the *King James Version* of the *Bible* for instance. It's been around since 1611. Since its first publication it has been printed in many thousands of editions. But they are all the same! They all have the same words, the same punctuation, the same chapter and verse structure, with very very few exceptions. But they don't all have the same spelling. English spelling has changed over 400 years and newer editions often reflect modern spelling conventions. Otherwise the differences represent *corrections* which Biblical scholarship has made to errors in the primary sources that were used by the translators of 1600.

The last chapter of the Gospel of Mark, for example, has been recognized by Biblical scholarship as a later interpolation. So some editions drop it altogether, others place it in italics with a footnote, while yet others just footnote the fact. So we do find these small differences as a result of scholarship. But they aren't enough for us to call it a different version.

But no one would and no one has, sat down to re-write it and then say it is still the *King James Version*. People have sat down and re-written it and called it by an original new name, because they have created an original new version.

Tom Whitmore's *OE* is an "original new version" and in no way, shape or form represents the "original ACIM."

Except for documented "scholarly corrections" of outright mistakes in the original, one has to make rather little change in wording, punctuation, emphasis, or chapter and section structure before it's a new version and Whitmore has made more than just a "few" changes, or inadvertent mistakes which we might easily enough overlook and expect to see fixed in a future edition. There are more than seven thousand differences, only a very few of which can in any way be considered "scholarly corrections."

After the first 8 chapters of the *Text* volume, Whitmore has actually made *more* changes to the *HLC* than did FIP in its *First* and *Second Editions*! That's right, FIP is closer to the *HLC* overall in terms of the total number of

differences from chapter 9 on. Are we to call FIP's production simply an "edition" of the *HLC*? It's closer to the "original" than is the *Original Edition*!

One can debate this either way, and one can draw the line between a "modified edition" and a "new version" anywhere one wishes.

If one considers this to be what it claims, which is an edition of the *HLC* then we'd have to give this edition failing grades for abysmally poor accuracy. I don't think it can reasonably be considered that however. I think it is a highly original *Interpretive Edition* which reflects Whitmore's personal and subjective interpretation of the *HLC*.

As such, one's appraisal of Whitmore's interpretation must be largely subjective according to whether one happens to approve of the seven thousand changes he made or not. Trouble is, since he didn't document any of them, it's pretty hard to tell what he changed unless you have an authentic and accurate copy of the *HLC* to compare it to.

And of course, coincidentally, we do! We also provide a complete list of nearly all the changes. From the Primary source menu you can access the original *HLC* manuscript in facsimile form, as an extremely accurate "replica" e-text, as a Critical Edition e-text and you can even compare JCIM, which is vastly closer to the original *HLC* than is Whitmore's *Original Edition*.

Now I've said there are all these changes. You may want to see some of them. I've chosen a handful of representative examples which demonstrate in a very small way a very few of the substantive changes Whitmore has made to the *HLC*.

Perhaps more surprising than the changes he made are the ones he did *not* make. Both the *Corrected HLC* and FIP replace some inadvertently omitted portions of the *Urtext* which Whitmore leaves out also! He included some of these but only some.

1.2 Punctuation

The bulk of the *Original Edition*'s words and the chapter and section structure is similar to the *HLC*. Only in chapters 1 and 19 is the original section structure substantially re-worked. But then the bulk of the chapter and section structure in FIP is the same as the *HLC* too. A great deal of the punctuation and emphasis present in the *HLC* is changed however. The Scribes

were “heavy on commas” which has become the modern fashion also, since recent research shows that readers’ speed and comprehension increases when sub-clauses are separated by commas. The reason is simple. The comma is a visual, and when reading aloud, also an audible, not a linguistic clue that a “clause break occurs here.” It is equivalent to a pause in spoken language, which is a clue to the ear that a clause is finished, even if the sentence isn’t. Without the comma you have to read the next clause before you know that you’re actually in the next clause, and that frequently requires reading the sentence twice, once to detect the clause structure, and a second time to relate the clauses just identified and mentally insert the appropriate pauses or clause divisions. The commas tell you where the clause breaks are, which increases reading speed and comprehension. Further, the Scribes only very rarely altered the punctuation save for adding a handful of commas from the *Notes* all the way through to the FIP version.

However some people dislike commas which aren’t strictly necessary, and putting a comma before a conjunction usually has zero influence on the meaning of a sentence. From one point of view, that comma is not necessary. For a time late in the 20th century journalistic style guides recommended writing such that no commas were ever necessary, and discouraged their use generally. More recently journalistic style guides have recognized a broader utility to commas and commas are back in our newspapers. Removing such commas, which the *Original Edition* does quite often, is hardly a major issue. It results in a modest degradation of readability but no real shift in meaning.

Why though, would one remove commas which are well known to enhance readability and comprehension? Wapnick, in *Absence from Felicity* describes how the Scribes deliberately went heavy on commas because they knew the material was difficult. Well I suppose degradation in readability is “minor” thing.

Removing commas may be minor, but **moving** them can, alter the meaning of a sentence substantially, even totally.

One example (below) illustrates the issues that can arise when commas are moved. This is one example of many which illustrates the kind of problem we run into with unexplained comma shifts in the *Original Edition*.

HLC Manuscript

"Christ is within a frame of holiness whose only purpose is that He may be made manifest to those who know Him not, that He may call to them to come to Him..."

Whitmore's "Original Edition"

"Christ is within a frame of holiness whose only purpose is that He may be made manifest to those who know Him, not that He may call to them to come to Him..."

At the top we see how the *HLC* (chapter 25, first paragraph) reads originally. Whitmore's "*Original Edition*" moves the comma back four spaces, such that the sentence becomes what appears in the right hand column.

Now in the *Urtext* and the *Shorthand Notes* the comma is a semi-colon, and arguably an incorrect use of the semi-colon which was properly corrected to a comma in the *HLC*. However the position of the "clause separator," whether comma or semi-colon, matters not to the ear, remains constant. FIP preserves the *HLC* reading.

So in every rendition of this sentence Schucman herself had any contact with, the *Notes*, the *Urtext*, the *HLC* and the later FIP version, the sentence is the same, the only change being a "correction" of the semi-colon to a comma. When all four versions are the same and there is no variant reading, we have to have some pretty strong reasons to suggest ***all of them are mistaken***, that Schucman made the same mistake at least four times, and something *entirely original* is really correct.

Whitmore doesn't document any of his reasons for his 7,000-odd changes beyond characterizing this as "modernization of punctuation" which it actually isn't, so we can only guess as to the basis for this rather dramatic re-write. Moving a comma four spaces is a "minor change" quantitatively. However, entirely reversing the meaning of a sentence is a huge change qualitatively.

The first clause in question, as Schucman scribed and edited it, has as its object "*those who know Him not.*" By moving the comma, Whitmore changes the object of Christ's manifestation to "*those who know Him.*" This

is a complete reversal of meaning. The purpose of the manifestation is stated in the following clause “*that He may call to them to come to Him.*” Whitmore changes that clause to “*not that He may call to them to come to Him.*” The audience is either *those who know Him*, or *those who know Him not*. Were there no punctuation, either would be a grammatically possible reading. The commas tell us which is intended. Whitmore switches the audience from Schucman's designation. The purpose is “*that He may call them*” for Schucman, but for Whitmore the purpose has become “*not that He may call them.*”

In this case, the presence of a comma, and the precise location of it, are crucial to the meaning of the sentence.

This, and many other ‘editing changes’ like it, do not in any way represent what the Scribes did in their editing. Nor can it be reasonably represented as what they meant to do. This is Whitmore's editing, not Schucman's, and not Thetford's.

Most of the comma shifts don't cause such a complete reversal of meaning as that seen here, but a great many result in some shift in meaning. What we see here is neither a restoration of the material to an earlier form, which might be expected if there was reason to believe the *HLC* contained a copying error, nor a modification to a later form, which might be expected if the *FIP* changes were recognized as “corrections” of an error in the *HLC* (which they sometimes are).

What we see here is rather a *transformation* of the material which amounts to re-writing which completely changes the meaning. The result is indeed highly “original” but not in the sense of faithfully reproducing “the original” work or intent of the Author or the Scribes.

Another instance of “modernization” which is questionable arises in the use of contractions. For instance, again, to cite just one example, in chapter 13, third section, third paragraph which is 13:13 in the *Original Edition* or page 257, there is the use of a contraction to generate IP, at least for one line. The line is the same in the *Notes* and the *Urtext*:

Whate'er you hold as dear YOU THINK IS YOURS.

In the *HLC* it is:

Whate'er you hold as dear you think is YOURS.

CIMS(1) (JCIM) makes no change and, as is usually the case, preserves the original accurately.

FIP eliminates both the emphasis and the contraction, adding a syllable and breaking IP, making it:

Whatever you hold as dear you think is yours.

The *Original Edition* keeps the emphasis on “yours” but otherwise is the same as FIP! It eliminates the contraction from the *CIMS First Edition* and the original, also breaking the “original” IP. Why? Modernizing the poetic meter?

Or mistaking poetry for prose?

One can become overly concerned about tiny details and certainly dropping a comma now and then often isn't a major concern. However since Jesus himself said “every word is meaningful” I don't think it is unreasonable to suppose that “pauses in the speech between the words which demarcate clauses” which Schucman marks in the *Notes* with commas, semi-colons, periods and dashes, almost all of which are preserved in later typed copies she worked on, aren't as significant as the words of the clauses themselves.

These pauses in speech are frequently clause separators and as we saw in the above example, moving a clause separator even just by one word, can completely reverse the meaning of two clauses. Therefore it is very important for the preservation of the “original” meaning that the separator be located in the right spot. It is often not very important which separator is used and often commas can be replaced with periods or semi-colons or even em-dashes with no shift in meaning. Moving the pause, however, often introduces a meaning shift. For that reason it should only be contemplated at all if there is good reason to believe it was placed where it was in error. In this case I can see no reason to suspect the original was mistaken.

I wish to point out that we are not dealing with a ‘written work’ in ‘written language’ but an oral work – speech transcribed. The pauses and stresses are part of the “content” of speech. It often makes no difference at all to the sound if one uses a comma or a period or a dash or a semi-colon. What makes a difference, sometimes an enormous one, is ***moving the pause!***

Tom has stated in *Miracles Monthly*, that while he didn't bother to check the *Notes* he assumed the punctuation was not part of the original dictation, but was added later. Well Tom, check the *Notes*, or at least ask someone who has. The punctuation was not added later, it is part of the original dictation.

While I accept that it is possible to become obsessive about punctuation, I think we can see in this example that it is also possible to become reck-

less and the risk of the latter, I'd venture to suggest, is generally greater than the risk of the former. In the latter case we risk corrupting the meaning of the text. In the former case we only risk wasting some time on something that doesn't matter very much, but with no risk of distortion in getting the punctuation precisely correct.

1.3 *Emphasis*

When it comes to the emphasis, we have an interesting issue. In the original *Notes* Schucman frequently underlines words or phrases. In the *Urtext* these same words and phrases are almost always capitalized. Remember, this was an *oral dictation* and if the "Voice" paused or stressed a word or syllable, it was certainly possible for Schucman to notice and record that. Since she was the only one to hear the "Voice," she is our only source for knowing exactly where the pauses and stresses were originally located.

Moving the stress from one word to another rarely changes the meaning of a sentence dramatically but frequently does change the meaning somewhat.

Just take a very simple sentence, change the emphasis, and listen as you recite it. You will see that nuances of meaning can shift quite a lot.

DO changes in emphasis matter?

Do changes in EMPHASIS matter?

To the surprise of many, Schucman removes some of that original emphasis in the *Urtext* and moves other instances and adds some new emphasis. I don't know what her thinking was but I suspect "compulsive editing" when, months or years after hearing the voice, she read it again as a written work rather than hearing it as an oral dictation, and thus "seeing" it differently, felt different words should be stressed than those initially stressed by the author. Almost never, in her editing, however, does she move pauses ... commas, etc. In all of the multiple versions Schucman worked on and all of the many editing changes she was involved with, including the FIP editions, the clause demarcations almost never change. Not so with Whitmore's "original" edition. Much of the punctuation is changed from Schucman's own work.

In the FIP editions the vast majority of the emphasis is removed altogether but what is preserved is in fact there in the *HLC* also, and generally that is emphasis we also find in the *Urtext*. It should be noted that removing emphasis is far less likely to distort meaning than adding it or moving it where the author didn't put it! My guess is that by the time Schucman went to work

on the final edit she realized that in changing the emphasis to some extent in the *HLC* she'd screwed it up in some cases. Rather than going back to her *Notes* to restore it to its original state, she took a simpler but defensible path in simply removing almost all of it. That caused less distortion than leaving in mistakes in emphasis. In Whitmore's *Original Edition* some of the *HLC* emphasis is preserved, some is removed, and Whitmore has added quite a bit of his own.

The emphasis in the *Original Edition* is therefore "highly original" but not in the sense of bearing much resemblance to the "original scribing."

In the example below, I've set the *HLC* reading, the *Original Edition* reading and the *Urtext* reading in parallel columns.

A major difference between the original scribal versions is that although the *Notes* and *Urtext* have almost identical emphasis, it is substantially changed in the *HLC* and again in the FIP version. Whitmore's *Original Edition* is substantially different than any of them. Here's just one example. In the *OE* emphasis is indicated by italics as in FIP rather than with all caps in the actual *HLC* manuscript. We've changed the italics to all caps here for visual clarity.

Original HLC Manuscript

T 8 E 10. Freedom is the only gift you can offer to God's Sons, being an acknowledgment of what THEY are and what HE is. Freedom is creation because it is love. What you seek to imprison you do NOT love. Therefore, when you seek to imprison anyone, including YOURSELF, you do not love him, and you cannot identify WITH him. When you imprison yourself, you are losing sight of your true identification with me and with the Father. Your identification IS with the Father and with the Son. It CANNOT be with one and not the other. If you are part of one, you must be part of the other because they ARE One.

Whitmore's "Original Edition"

34 Freedom is the only gift you can offer to God's Sons, being an **ACKNOWLEDGMENT** of what *they* are and what *He* is. Freedom is creation because it is love. What you seek to imprison you do **not** love. Therefore, when you seek to imprison anyone including **yourself**, you do **NOT** love him, and you cannot identify **with** him. When you imprison **YOURSELF**, you are losing sight of your true identification **WITH** me and with the Father. Your identification **is** with the Father **AND** with the Son. It *cannot* be with one and not the other. If you are part of one, you must be part of the other because they *are* **One**.

Original Urtext Manuscript

By OFFERING freedom you will be free, because <page break 357>

freedom is the only gift which you can offer to God's Sons, being an acknowledgment of what **they** are and what HE is.

T 8 E 13. Freedom is creation because it is love. What you seek to imprison you do NOT love. Therefore, when you seek to imprison **ANYONE**, including **YOURSELF**, you do not love him and you cannot identify **with** him. When you imprison yourself, you are losing sight of your true identification with me and with the Father. Your identification IS with the Father and with the Son. It CANNOT be with one and not the other. If you are part of one, you **MUST** be part of the other because they ARE One.

In Whitmore's *Original Edition*, (centre column) there are 10 editing interventions. Nine involve emphasis, one involves capitalization. I've replaced Whitmore's use of *italics* to denote emphasis with the Scribal use of ALL CAPS just for the purposes of visual clarity in this example. I actually prefer Whitmore's choice to use italics. The original emphasis which Whitmore preserves is left as italics.

I have highlighted each of the 10 changes from the original manuscript in the *Original Edition* to make them easier to spot. If you read these three putting vocal stress on the emphasized words, you will hear some very dramatically different nuances in meaning between them.

As mentioned, Schucman changed emphasis between the original scribing and the *HLC* so let's look at that "original" from the *Urtext*. We see there are four differences in emphasis, the *HLC dropping* two and *adding* two.

What Whitmore has done here is add emphasis, omit emphasis, and change emphasis in a manner which is highly "original" but which in no way reflects any editing Helen Schucman or Bill Thetford ever did.

It is changes of this kind which lead us to say that the *Urtext* and the *HLC* are different *versions*, and as we see the *OE* has just the same kind of differences.

1.4 Wording changes

In terms of wording, there are some interesting differences between the original *HLC* and Whitmore's "*Original Edition*."

The most serious involves instances where Jesus uses the *Subjunctive Mood* and Whitmore edits it out. This is not the place for a grammar lesson in Subjunctive Mood. Suffice it to say that whenever I suspected a "grammar error" I had the good sense to check those suspicions with an erudite grammarian with encyclopaedic knowledge of several languages, Gerald Merrick, who assured me there was no "error" in these cases.

I'll cite just one of many examples, this one from 27 F 2, page 744 of the *HLC Manuscript*. In the *OE* referencing, that's 27:43 or page 535. Again I will repeat that if there were only one or a handful of such errors, I'd not consider it more than poor proofreading. But there are *thousands*.

Health is the witness unto health. As long as it is unattested, it remains without conviction. Only when demonstrated has it been proved and

MUST compel belief. No one is healed through double messages. If you wish only to be healed, you heal. Your {single}[SINGLE] purpose makes this possible. But if you are afraid of healing, then it cannot come through you. The only thing that is required for a healing is a lack of fear. The fearful are not healed[] and cannot heal. This does not mean the conflict must be gone forever from your mind. For if it were, {there'd be}[] there were no need for healing then. But it DOES mean, if only for an instant, you love without attack. An instant is sufficient. Miracles wait not on time.

Other changes in this paragraph are marked, the removal of two commas and the removal of emphasis of from "SINGLE." Third line from the bottom is what's really interesting. The subjunctive simple past tense "there were" is changed to the future conditional tense "there'd be", which is a grossly inappropriate modification of the material which really transforms the meaning. There was no error to fix here, but then in the vast majority of the changes Whitmore makes, he's not correcting anything "wrong" with the *HLC manuscript*, he's just replacing it with his own original interpretation.

Among the "suspected errors" which were "corrected" in the *HLC* were a number of words, phrases, lines, sentences paragraphs and even one whole page from the *Urtext* which Robert Perry and myself believed were omitted inadvertently in the creation of the *HLC*. These were added in the *Corrected HLC*, and each insertion was footnoted and more fully documented in the *Preface*. Whitmore, of course, in producing his work six months after the *Corrected HLC* was published, and having been sent preliminary drafts for comment (he never did comment) for years, had access to this information. Whitmore told me he was going to use some of the material Perry and I felt had been left out inadvertently. He did not, however, ask for permission nor did he cite his source for the numerous additions to the *Original Edition* he copied from the *Corrected HLC*. There was also a good deal which he, quite mysteriously, did not use.

Some of these additions have merit and good reasons. But the reader is told, mistakenly, that there aren't any additions. Others, thousands of them, have no apparent reason, and the reader is similarly, mistakenly, told they aren't there. Nor, when the reader discovers a wording difference, is he given any indication of why the wording is different.

While I agree that some material is correctly "added" I don't agree that adding it can be accurately characterized as "nothing added." Nor do I agree with the practice of using the work of others without permission or attribution. There is a word for that, it's called "plagiarism." If you do that as a university student in a written assignment, the usual academic punishment is instant ex-

pulsion from that university. Presenting someone else's work as your own is identical to cheating on an exam. Scholarship exercises zero tolerance for that sort of misrepresentation because scholarship is totally impossible in the absence of openness, transparency, and honesty.

So often when Jesus is quoted from the Bible, one hears the entirely reasonable objection "well we can't be sure that's what he really said, that book has been changed over time." It's true. In centuries of copying much of the Bible changed from the "original" in ways we cannot thoroughly discover or correct because it happened so long ago and the original documents are all lost. With ACIM we have the primary sources such that we can mostly be far more sure of the authenticity of any quote than is the case with the Bible. But that can only occur if we do not, ourselves, start to distort the material and try to pass off our distortions as "original" when they aren't!

That advantage of authenticity and accuracy and reliability is tossed out the window when the authentic original material is altered, the alteration hidden, and false claims of "originality" or "authenticity" are made. After that's been done the same reservation applies, *even to the material that is accurately copied!* The reservation is "*that's not an honest copy, I can't be sure if those words really are authentic.*" With both FIP and Whitmore's editions the only thing a typical reader can know for certain is that the material is not trustworthy since neither makes any distinction between the work of the Author and their own modifications of it.

There will never be a "perfect edition" of ACIM. But there can be "honest editions" and as we have seen so tragically, there can be other kinds as well.

1.5 Referencing

Now referencing is a minor point in many ways. The purpose of any referencing system is to make it easy and convenient for one reader of a document to communicate to any other reader just which line she's talking about or referring to. A "good" referencing system achieves that. A "bad" one tries but fails. ACIM exists now in so many "versions" and editions of versions with significant differences, that a reference system that works maximally among all of them is sorely needed.

In the days when there was only the one FIP edition, we could all just use page numbers. When the FIP *Second Edition* came out with different page numbers, something more was needed. And now that we have a new

edition every few months, all with different pagination, what is needed is a reference system that can work across all of them. What Tom has provided as a reference system is specific to his version only and is utterly non-transportable to other versions or editions. As such it is a waste of time, referencing any one edition by page number is much simpler.

The reader of the *Original Edition* will immediately notice that the referencing system is also highly “original” and wholly different from any other referencing system ever used for ACIM. And unlike some other editions which try to include several referencing systems to facilitate cross-referencing for those using other editions, Whitmore develops an entirely new one, never before used, and ignores all those in common use. Instead of referencing by chapter, section, and paragraph number, the *Original Edition* references by chapter and text indent. Whitmore says he’s referencing by chapter and paragraph but that’s not the case. In some cases he counts three paragraphs where every other edition of ACIM counts the exact same words as one paragraph.

By definition paragraph breaks do not occur in the middle of sentences, yet many of Whitmore’s “paragraph” breaks do. The result is that Whitmore’s chapters don’t have the same number of paragraphs as any other edition of the *HLC*. Well actually they usually do but Whitmore’s “paragraph numbers” don’t actually count the paragraphs, they count the indents.

In the typesetting Whitmore frequently uses inset text for certain material. Here’s one of hundreds of examples, this from chapter 15:

¹¹⁰ This is the weekend in which a new year will be born from the time of Christ. I have perfect faith in you to do all that you would accomplish. Nothing will be lacking, and you will make complete and *not* destroy. Say and understand this:

¹¹¹ *I give you to the Holy Spirit as part of myself.
I know that you will be released, unless I want to
use you to imprison **myself**.
In the name of **my** freedom I will your release,
Because I recognize that we will be released **together**.*

¹¹² So will the year begin in joy and freedom. There is much to do, and we have been long delayed. Accept the holy instant as this year is born and take your place, so long left unfulfilled, in the Great Awakening. Make this year different by making it all the *same*. And let *all* your relationships be made holy *for* you. This is our will. Amen.

You can see that the paragraph marked “111” at the beginning of the italicized inset is not a paragraph break at all. The inset is part of the paragraph marked 110.

No other edition of ACIM counts this kind of colon or comma demarcated break as a *paragraph* break! No other copy of ACIM puts a paragraph break here. In fact the *Notes*, the *Urtext*, the *HLC* and even FIP *all* maintain this entire block as a single paragraph. Only Whitmore breaks it into three paragraphs, one demarcated by a colon. The explanation is probably quite simple. There are several word processors that “automatically” insert “paragraph numbers” and do so by noticing intends, assuming those are always paragraph breaks. You can “number paragraphs” in a chapter of ACIM in a few seconds this way. And that is what we see in the *Original Edition*. Actually looking at each indent and determining whether it is or isn't a real paragraph break, well that takes time.

The third paragraph marked here as 112 is not shown as a paragraph break in any other version of ACIM.

Now if the paragraph breaks and numbers were the same as in the original and other editions of the *HLC*, one could at least use an *Original Edition* reference by counting the paragraphs from the chapter break in other editions of the *HLC* in which these numbers are not printed. Counting a hundred paragraphs is tedious – but possible – if the numbers actually represented the actual paragraph breaks. Anyone can tell where a paragraph starts and ends. Well, almost anyone.

Since the section breaks are largely consistent in all editions of the *HLC* except the *Original Edition*, a chapter and section designation is universally applicable. Few sections have more than 12 paragraphs and counting a few paragraphs from the preceding section break is easy. So a reference of *Chapter, Section, Paragraph Number* can be readily used on any edition of the *HLC* which accurately preserves the original breaks. More often than not, those also work on the FIP editions.

The *Original Edition* mostly preserves the original section breaks, but in a few cases doesn't. This results in a situation where it is sometimes highly problematic to cross-reference the *Original Edition* to anything else or anything else to the *Original Edition*. The numbers simply don't correspond, nor do the break points. The *Original Edition* references are usable only on the *Original Edition*. As such, they are of no more practical use to anyone than page numbers in that edition. In fact, the page numbers are probably far more convenient and simple to use than the *chapter, indent* numbers. But both work

only for those who have a copy of that particular edition and are quite meaningless in any other copy of any other edition.

Referencing is further complicated in the *Original Edition* in that in two chapters the section structure is altered. This means that the usual means of referencing ACIM by chapter and section and then paragraph within a section won’t work in those two chapters, at all. You can neither extract a section number from the *Original Edition* nor can you apply one from the actual *HLC* to it.

The first instance is in chapter 1. The first section of chapter one is removed and set in the *Original Edition before* chapter one starts, so it is not in any chapter at all! It’s a separate Chapter 0, in effect, for referencing purposes. FIP does this too, though the “original” manuscripts do not, and this really screws up referencing for both. Everything in the *Text* volume is within a chapter except this bit. Why? It’s in chapter one in the original manuscript? Chapter one, section one in the *Original Edition* is actually chapter one, section two of the *HLC*.

In chapter 19, the following two graphics show the original *HLC* section structure as it appears in the *CIMS First Edition* Table of Contents and the actual *HLC* manuscript Table of Contents. There are formatting problems in the *CIMS First Edition* but you will see that the two really are identical in content even though *CIMS First Edition* spreads some section titles over two lines.

CHAPTER 19	
BEYOND THE BODY	196
Healing and the Mind	196
Sin versus Error	197
The Unreality of Sin	198
Obstacles to Peace	200
I. The Desire to Get Rid of It	200
The Attraction of Guilt	201
Obstacles to Peace	202
II. The Belief the Body is Valuable for What it Offers	202
Pleasure and Pain	203
Obstacles to Peace	204
III. The Attraction of Death	204
The Incorruptible Body	204
Obstacles to Peace	205
IV. The Fear of God	205
The Lifting of the Veil	206

CIMS First Edition (JCIM)

Chapter 19	BEYOND THE BODY	512
	Healing and the Mind	512
	Sin versus Error	517
	The Unreality of Sin	520
	Obstacles to Peace - I. The Desire to Get Rid of It.	525
	The Attraction of Guilt	528
	Obstacles to Peace - II. The Belief the Body is Valuable for What it Offers	530
	Pleasure and Pain	534
	Obstacles to Peace - III. The Attraction of Death	536
	The Incorruptible Body	538
	Obstacles to Peace - IV. The Fear of God	541
	The Lifting of the Veil	543

Original (by which I mean the genuine and authentic) *HLC* manuscript: as Helen typed it

Now let’s look at how this chapter is handled in the *Corrected HLC* and in the *Original Edition*.

First from the *Corrected HLC*:

CHAPTER XIX 19 -	BEYOND THE BODY	512
T 19 A.	INTRODUCTION	512
T 19 B.	HEALING AND THE MIND	512
T 19 C.	SIN VERSUS ERROR	517
T 19 D.	THE UNREALITY OF SIN	520
T 19 E.	OBSTACLES TO PEACE I: THE DESIRE TO GET RID OF IT	525
T 19 F.	THE ATTRACTION OF GUILT	528
T 19 G.	OBSTACLES TO PEACE II: THE BELIEF THE BODY IS VALUABLE FOR WHAT IT OFFERS	530
T 19 H.	PLEASURE AND PAIN	534
T 19 I.	OBSTACLES TO PEACE III: THE ATTRACTION OF DEATH	536
T 19 J.	THE INCORRUPTIBLE BODY	538
T 19 K.	OBSTACLES TO PEACE - IV: THE FEAR OF GOD	541
T 19 L.	THE LIFTING OF THE VEIL	543

And now from the **Table of Contents** of Whitmore’s *Original Edition*:

NINETEEN	BEYOND THE BODY	
	I. Introduction	378
	II. Healing and the Mind	378
	III. Sin Versus Error	381
	IV. The Unreality of Sin	383
	V. Obstacles to Peace	387

You can see that the original manuscript and the *CIMS First Edition* did not list the first section, the “Introduction” (they never do) but included all

the rest. In the *Corrected HLC* all 12 sections of the chapter are present and accounted for. But in the *Original Edition* the section count stops at section E, the fifth section!!!

Now this really does present something of a cross-referencing nightmare. Since the only way to cross-reference the *Original Edition* to the *HLC* or any other edition or version of ACIM is by chapter and section, since its paragraph numbers never translate accurately to any other edition or version, how are you going to deal with a reference in Chapter 19 after the fifth section?

Now just for the sake of curiosity let’s take a look at how FIP handles chapter 19:

Chapter 19. THE ATTAINMENT OF PEACE	274
I. Healing and Faith	274
II. Sin versus Error.....	276
III. The Unreality of Sin	278
IV. The Obstacles to Peace.....	280

Whitmore, we can see, adopted the FIP practice of omitting 8 of the 12 *HLC* section breaks the Scribes put in chapter 19 “originally.” And then he tells us “nothing was omitted.”

1.6 2009 Update

In the June 2009 issue of *Miracles Monthly*, Tom Whitmore responded to some of the observations of the numerous discrepancies between what the *OE* is and what is claimed for it. In that article he essentially denies everything, making a series of remarkable statements that are even more deceptive, misleading, and obviously incorrect than those in the *Foreword* to the book. Incredibly enough he actually writes “the *Original Edition* is not “interpretive.” It is a faithful reproduction of the first manuscript that embodied that which became *A Course In Miracles*.” Later in the same article he concedes he didn’t check the *Notes* and discusses the *Urtext* indicating that he is very aware those two manuscripts predate the *HLC* by several years.

He denies knowledge of changes in emphasis and paragraphation, two of the most distinctive aspects of this edition’s “originality.” He says there are only two instances of paragraphs being changed while on page one alone there are three.

He claims my critique is untrue and unsubstantiated, which statement is also rather unbelievable as I’ve documented every single one of those 7,000

plus oddities, which documentation was sent to him in 2006 before the book even went to press. His comments are so remarkably unbelievable, in both senses of the term, that I've chosen to append the articles to this review document. It is the closest thing there is to an "independent" review of these issues which consists of something other than my data vs. Tom's, and actually includes both.

Whitmore is basically telling us that he didn't check ... because he at least *claims* he isn't even aware of the numerous oddities in his book. It's also clear not even a single pass at thorough proofreading was done as many of the genuine mistakes present in the *JCIM Text* go uncorrected.

The unfortunate thing is that Whitmore displays concern for accuracy in his false and misleading descriptions, but did not display any such concern in approving this severely flawed and sub-standard material to go to press. Either that, or if such concern *was* present, the *competence* to actually implement even mediocre standards was lacking.

In the *Miracles Monthly* article Whitmore contradicts his claim in the *Foreword* to have aspired to high scholarly standards, actually admitting there was no attempt to produce a scholarly work. That's one thing, at least, that's true.

It is rather difficult to explain this rather bizarre phenomenon of a long series of entirely incorrect statements by a person who clearly is quite aware that they are incorrect. While any version of the Course is better than no version of the Course, and if this were the only edition on the market, I might recommend it. However, of all the extant editions and versions of the Course we'd have to rank this one right at the bottom, a notch or two below the FIP abridgement, if for no other reason that the complete dishonesty, false labeling and misleading advertising on the part of its creators and purveyors. A generally sloppy, incompetent edition labeled and advertised as very much other than what it is.

Combine that with the fact that scrambling the emphasis and punctuation as massively as has been done here creates more severe distortions of the original dictation than the extensive re-writing and removal of emphasis in FIP, and it's clear that the FIP version, for all its well-known shortcomings and dishonesty, is preferable to this version.

1.7 Conclusions:

Oh what a tangled web we weave when first we practice to deceive!

What we have here is not the “original ACIM” dictation, nor the “original” scribal editing of that, and not even a serious effort to reproduce any one historical scribal manuscript, but rather Tom Whitmore’s “original interpretation” of the *HLC* mis-labelled, misrepresented and falsely advertised with flat out untrue statements of fact which would lead the unsuspecting reader to think either that he had “the original dictation” in his hands or at least an accurate copy of the second to last scribal manuscript, the *HLC*. Neither perception would be very close to the truth.

We recall that the *HLC* itself is not the “original” ACIM but is the *fourth* version produced in the process of scribal editing. The *Original Edition* bears some similarity to the *HLC* but is distinct enough to be widely considered a unique new version of ACIM.

All versions of ACIM are *mostly* the same, remember. *Quantitatively* every version is more the same as any other than it is different. The *qualitative* concern is when even one change alters the meaning or quality of reproduction of the original message. The *importance* of “the differences” can be assessed both qualitatively and quantitatively. When the quantity gets to be large, that itself becomes a qualitative concern. For instance, a tiny dust spot on a photo isn’t usually considered “very important.” When you get seven thousand tiny dust spots, well quantity itself becomes a qualitative issue.

Most, though not all of the differences between any two versions of ACIM are rather small ones. What enables us to distinguish one version from another, and what most typifies any particular version, involves distinctive wording, distinctive use of emphasis, and distinctive subdivisions of the text by chapter, section and differences in paragraph breaks. Except for the Whitmore *Original Edition*, all versions are pretty much the same when it comes to punctuation. However, differences in punctuation, when they influence the meaning, would certainly rank as significantly as changes in wording that change meaning. You can often recognize when a quote came from Whitmore because the punctuation is wrong, or at least not the same as any scribal version of ACIM.

On each index of “version comparison” then, those of wording, emphasis, and divisions into chapters, sections and paragraphs the *Original Edition* is distinct from all other editions and versions of ACIM. In truth it is closer to the *HLC* than any other most of the time but sometimes is closer to the *Urtext* in its wording and sometimes closer to FIP in its structure. Mostly though, it is just completely “original.” Not the “original *dictation*” of ACIM, but an “original *interpretation*” of ACIM. When it comes to punctuation it is the only one to mostly toss out the Scribal punctuation and replace it with something entirely “original.”

What's “original” about the *Original Edition* is that nothing quite like this has ever been seen before. While based on the *HLC* it is *not* the *HLC* nor is it any other version of ACIM. As to the claim that it was edited by Schucman and Thetford, well of course every version of ACIM does reflect their editing work to a greater or lesser extent. But it bears *less resemblance* to what the Scribes produced than any other version or edition of ACIM ever to appear. The claim that this is the Scribe's own work is *less true* of this version than *any* other.

I fully concede that for some uses, the differences discussed here “aren't all that important.” I fully recognize that some people don't give a hoot. But if you do care about accuracy and honesty and you read in the *Foreword* that a particular edition is an accurate copy of the “original” when it isn't, and if you believe that, you will be disappointed..

The Author said “every word is meaningful” which is a notion some editors – and readers – of ACIM rather clearly don't share. But others do.

How important are the differences? Opinions will vary and depending on the application the differences will be considered as everything from “not very important” to “fatal.” One might look at the examples I've shown and think, “well, that isn't such a big deal if that's all there is.” Remember that these are just a handful of samples of more than seven thousand undocumented changes between Whitmore's *Original Edition* and the original *HLC*. You've seen a handful; there are over seven thousand more to check out.

Now the *Corrected HLC* also has “thousands of changes” though far fewer than in the *Original Edition*. But in the case of the *Corrected HLC* the changes are documented so the reader can always see exactly what was changed, what it was before the change, what it is after the change, and why the editors deemed it to be a mistake in need of correction. In the event that the editors erred, and it is almost certain that any human will err at times, the

reader is in a position to check and evaluate their work by having both the “original” and the proposed “correction” right there on the page to see.

That's what scholars do and that is how scholars work. Scholars know that other scholars are going to evaluate their work, examine their conclusions, and sometimes bring new research and information to bear on particular questions and come up with better solutions. To *facilitate* the work of future scholarship, scholars document their work. They don't claim to “be right” but only to be methodical, rigorous, honest, and transparent in the name of contributing to the ongoing *collective* effort of understanding the text to the best of their ability in the full awareness that future scholarship will find any errors, improve on their work, and advance our collective understanding of the material.

And of course, none claim to be perfect or infallible.

Tom Whitmore writes in his *Foreword* the following sentence:

“We have sought to emulate his [Robert Perry's] high standards of care and scholarship in preparing this book.”

I can detect no evidence that Tom Whitmore applied any standard of anything recognizable as “scholarship” whatsoever. In fact Whitmore plagiarized some scholarly work to which Perry contributed and when he was offered the *Corrected HLC*, a hugely more accurate base text, for free, he declined it in favour of his own “original” work.

It is clear that whatever Whitmore's goal was, it wasn't the accurate reproduction of the *HLC*. You couldn't *give* him an accurate copy, and one was given to him, he emulated only a small portion of it.

The *Corrected HLC* was produced long before the *Original Edition* and sought to employ a referencing system that would be maximally useful on any edition of the *HLC* known at the time. Since all of them faithfully preserved the “original” *HLC* manuscript's chapter and section structure, this was the obvious common point of reference. Knowing this, Whitmore proceeded to develop an “original” referencing system which is minimally unusable on any other edition of any version of ACIM. In so doing he didn't preserve or include even the original pagination which at least would enable one common reference point between his work and what it claims to be a copy of. He applies that wholly original referencing scheme to an “original” text of ACIM unlike any other which is structured in an entirely “original” manner making the use of standard references on the *Original Edition* sometimes problematic.

This is not scholarship. It may be highly creative, he may have even improved ACIM at points, but if Scholarship is the North Pole, this approach is the South Pole. It bears no resemblance whatsoever to "scholarship."

Scholars sometimes get a bad rap for being "too much in the head" and not enough "in the heart" and getting all fussy about details which do strike most people as trivial, and sometimes are. But as the old saying goes "the devil is in the details" and if you are careless with the small points, there's a good chance you'll be careless with those which aren't trivial.

And if you are going to claim 'this is what Jesus said' or even "this is what ACIM says" and expect people to believe you, there is an ethical necessity of making as sure as you can be that that *is* what Jesus actually said insofar as it is possible to ascertain that!

And I seriously don't want anyone to think, for the barest instant, that what scholars do, and what I do as a scholar bears any relationship whatsoever to the sort of arbitrary re-writing of a text we see in Whitmore's attempt to "emulate" genuine scholarship. It would be far far more accurate to call Whitmore's work "anti-scholarship." Scholars do not change things without evidence. Scholars don't falsify their data. Scholars don't add and omit things and then claim not to have done so. Scholars don't plagiarize. Scholarship is defined by thoroughness, accuracy, precision, reliable methodology and honesty in labelling.

I think I understand some of what happened when Whitmore set out to clean up *JCIM* because, starting some years earlier, I'd been doing the same thing. Each time I thought something should be changed I discussed it with Robert Perry and others because I was quite aware I could be mistaken.

That's called "peer review" and that is what scholars do! They check to see what others competent and knowledgeable in the field think! The initial list of proposed changes was much larger than the list of changes that were eventually made. The bulk of the changes I initially considered changing were rejected after I discussed them with others. For instance there were three commas I wanted to move or drop but could not make any case that they were really there "in error." There was no real grammatical reason to omit them, I just didn't like them! But, no proof of error = no change. And Robert stressed, and stressed repeatedly that no change could be justified or defended without solid evidence that there really was an error. Evidence of error included bad grammar, something that simply made no sense, something changed from an earlier version or changed in a later version. In fact none of these absolutely *prove* there is an error but each is suggestive of it. It's the

totality of the evidence, carefully considered in the textual context, and thoroughly discussed when there is any initial difference in opinion, that leads to a “scholarly result.”

Otherwise, what we we're doing isn't “correcting the *HLC*” it is generating a weird new “original” version.

Unfortunately while seeking to “emulate” Perry's high standards of scholarship Whitmore clearly didn't know what Perry's – or and other scholar's – standard in this regard consist of, because what he has created is not the *HLC* with some of its problems addressed, what he has created is an “original edition” with some resemblance to the *HLC*.

I'm rather sure that had Whitmore submitted to Perry his list of proposed changes, Whitmore would have received the same feedback from Perry that I did which is that Perry did not agree with making *any* change without solid evidence of an error and some good plausible argument as to what the Scribes might really have intended.

What *other* reason can be proposed in the context of scholarship for saying “Helen heard wrong, Jesus really meant something else?”

Unless, of course, he indicated that he was doing an “original interpretive version” which is what he was doing, in which case an entirely different standard of appraisal is appropriate, one which really *is* a great deal more subjective. If you are doing an “interpretation” you don't need any evidence of “scribal error” to change things to suit your own interpretation.

In an *Interpretive Edition* the reason for change is not “evidence of error” but rather “subjective impression.” The result is a highly personal, subjective one, not in any way, any shape or any form a “scholarly” one!

What I think is crucial is that the difference between an honest and accurate and scholarly *Critical Edition* which changes only what is “obviously” a mistake, and then only with full documentation, and an *Interpretive Edition* which makes no pretence of trying to be “true to the original text” be clearly understood and recognized. And in terms of honesty in labelling, I think it is a great disservice to all involved to claim that an *Interpretive Edition* is anything but the collection of personal subjective impression that it is.

For those interested in inspecting a list of discrepancies between the *Original Edition* and the original manuscript, we've included that. Be advised that not every discrepancy indicated is an “error.” Some are in fact corrections. The purpose of the list is largely for proofreaders to ensure that any

discrepancies which exist are intended and documented, and to catch those which are inadvertent and unintended.

However, it can also be used to generate a list of discrepancies in any other similar document.

Also be advised that the “Replica” text is not 100% accurate such that our list is not 100% complete and might even have some false “hits.” It is probably better than 99% accurate however.

Turn the page to see, page by page, line by line, all the “originality” of this most original of all editions of ACIM yet to appear.

Simplified Textual Contrast follows.

**Miracles Pathway Fellowship,
Guelph, Ontario,
Canada**

<http://www.miraclesinactionpress.com>

E-mail: dthomp74ca@yahoo.ca

Telephone: 1-519-780-0922

For more information concerning this document and all of the Original Scribal Versions of the Course, including the *Shorthand Note*, the *Urtext* and the *Hugh Lynn Cayce* distribution from **Miracles Pathway Fellowship** please see the [Release Notes](#) and [Quick Start Guide](#) accompanying this distribution.

Understanding the Simplified Textual contrast between Whitmore's *HLC* and the Scribal *HLC*.

Briefly, the following document is a line by line, page by page comparison of the Whitmore version of the *HLC* (first printing) with the *HLC* manuscript.

Every difference between the actual scribal manuscript and the *HLC* after Tom edited it is thus visible.

This includes, of course, all corrections of spelling and capitalization, which changes I don't think anyone has any concerns about.

Where concerns have been expressed, these mostly have to do with altering things which A) were in no way "errors" and which B) the Scribes themselves *did not change* in the subsequent FIP edit. The fact that they didn't change them is evidence that they didn't see any need to change them.

The changes of greatest concern relate to the replacement of the subjunctive with other tenses, the massive punctuation alteration, but most significantly, the massive transformation of emphasis into something entirely original.

The comparison document following is paginated according to the original scribal manuscript of the *HLC* which facilitates the reader who wishes to verify this data for himself.

This comparison was performed in 2006 by Raphael Greene from a copy of the first printing.

You will note that Raphael has manually edited the "italics" in the *OE* such that only those instances of italics meant to indicate emphasis are converted to all caps and other instances of italics used for other purposes are not.

simplified textual contrast

["CIMS | ACIM | Original Edition | Text" (2007)] versus **[source]**... . ±7971 basic changes, ±9.2/page

"CIMS" = Course in Miracles Society. A brief report follows page 866.

[Chapter 1]

INTRODUCTION **[TO MIRACLES]**

This is a course in miracles. It is a required course. Only the time you take it is voluntary. Free will does not mean that you can establish the curriculum. It means only that you may elect what you want to take at a given time.

The course does not aim at teaching the meaning of love, for that is beyond what can be taught. It does aim, however, at removing the blocks to the awareness of love's **{p}|P**resence, **{w}|W**hich is your natural inheritance. The opposite of love is fear, but what is all-encompassing can have no opposite.

This course can therefore be summed up very simply in this way:

Nothing real can be threatened.

Nothing unreal exists.

Herein lies the **{p}|P**eace of God.

{ONE}

{Introduction to Miracles}

Principles of Miracles

- 1· There is no order of difficulty among miracles. One is not "harder" or "bigger" than another. They are all the same. All expressions of love are maximal.
- 2· Miracles as such do not matter. The only thing that matters is their Source, **{w}|W**hich is far beyond human evaluation.
- 3· Miracles occur naturally as expressions of love. The real miracle is the love that inspires them. In this sense, everything that comes from love is a miracle.
- 4· All miracles mean life, and God is the Giver of life. His Voice will direct you very specifically. You will be told all you need to know.
- 5· Miracles are habits and should be involuntary. They should not be under conscious control. Consciously selected miracles can be misguided.
- 6· Miracles are natural. When they do NOT occur **{s}**, something has gone wrong.
- 7· Miracles are everyone's right, but purification is necessary first.
- 8· Miracles are healing because they supply a lack in that they are performed by those who temporarily have more for those who temporarily have less.

9· Miracles are a kind of exchange. Like all expressions of love, which are ALWAYS miraculous in the true sense, the exchange reverses the physical laws. They bring MORE love both to the giver {and} [AND] the receiver. ⇄

10· The use of miracles as spectacles to INDUCE belief is wrong {,} [;] or [;] better, is a misunderstanding of their purpose. They are really used FOR and BY believers. ⇄

11· Prayer is the medium of miracles. Prayer is the natural communication of the created with the Creator. Through prayer love is received, and through miracles love is expressed.

12· Miracles are thoughts. Thoughts can represent lower-order or higher-order reality. This is the basic distinction between intellectualizing and thinking. One makes the physical and the other creates the spiritual, and we believe in what we make or create.

13· Miracles are both beginnings and endings. They thus alter the temporal order. They are always affirmations of rebirth [;] which seem to go back [;] but really go forward. They undo the past in the present [;] and thus release the future. ⇄

14· Miracles bear witness to truth. They are convincing because they arise from conviction. Without conviction they deteriorate into magic, which is mindless [;] and therefore destructive {,} [;] or rather [;] the uncreative use of mind. ⇄

15· Each day should be devoted to miracles. The purpose of time is to enable man to learn to use it constructively. Time is thus a teaching device [;] and a means to an end. It will cease when it is no longer useful in facilitating learning. ⇄

16· Miracles are teaching devices for demonstrating that it is more blessed to give than to receive. They simultaneously increase the strength of the giver and supply strength to the receiver.

17· Miracles are the transcend[e] [a]nce of the body. They are sudden shifts into invisibility, away from a sense of lower-order reality. That is why they heal. ⇄

18· A miracle is a service. It is the maximal service one individual can render another. It is a way of loving your neighbor as yourself. The doer recognizes his own and his neighbor's inestimable worth simultaneously.

19· Miracles make minds one in God. They depend on cooperation[.], because the Sonship is the sum of all the Souls God created. Miracles therefore rest on the laws of eternity, not of time. ⇄

20· Miracles reawaken the awareness that the {s};[S]pirit, not the body, is the altar of truth. This is the recognition that leads to the healing power of the miracle. ⇄

21· Miracles are natural expressions of total forgiveness. Through miracles, man accepts God's forgiveness by extending it to others.

22· Miracles are associated with fear only because of the fallacious belief that darkness can [hide];[HIDE]. Man believes that what he cannot see does not exist, and his physical eyes cannot see in the dark. This is a very primitive solution[.], and has led to a denial of the Spiritual eye.* The escape from darkness involves two stages: ⇄

A· The recognition that darkness CANNOT hide. This step usually entails fear.

B· The recognition that there is nothing you WANT to hide, even if you COULD. This step brings ESCAPE from fear.

23· Miracles rearrange perception[.], and place the levels of perception in true perspective. This heals at ALL levels[.], because sickness comes from confusing the levels. ⇄

When you have become willing to hide nothing, you will not only be willing to enter into communion[.], but will also understand peace and joy. Your commitment is not yet total, and that is why you still have more to learn than to teach. When your equilibrium stabilizes, you will be able to teach as much as you learn, which will give you the proper balance. Meanwhile, remember that no effort is wasted, for unless you remember this, you cannot avail yourselves of MY efforts, which ARE limitless. Only eternity is real. Why not use the illusion of time constructively? ⇄

*The term "Spiritual eye" is later replaced by the Holy Spirit[.], and the {''}physical eye{''} becomes the ego. The emphasis on the two ways of seeing, however, remains {throughout}. ⇄

24· Miracles enable man to heal the sick and raise the dead because he made sickness and death himself_[,] and can abolish both. YOU are a miracle, capable of creating in the likeness of your Creator. Everything else is only your own nightmare_[,] and does not exist. Only the {c}[C]reations of {l}[L]ight are real.

↔
↔
↔

25· Miracles are part of an interlocking chain of forgiveness which, when completed, is the Atonement. This process works all the time_[,] and in all the dimensions of time.

↔

I am in charge of the process of Atonement, which I undertook to begin. When you offer a miracle unto any of my brothers, you do it unto YOURSELF and me. The reason YOU come before ME is that I do not need miracles for my own Atonement, but I stand at the end in case you fail temporarily. The purpose of my part in the Atonement is the cancel[ing]ing out of all lacks of love which men could not otherwise correct. The word "sin" should be changed to "lack of love_[,]" because "sin" is a man-made word with threat connotations which he made up himself. No REAL threat is involved anywhere. Nothing is gained by frightening yourselves, and it is very destructive to do so.

↔
↔

26· Miracles represent FREEDOM from fear. "Atoning" really means "undoing." The undoing of fear is an essential part of the Atonement value of miracles.

The purpose of the Atonement is to restore EVERYTHING to you_[,] {s}[s] or rather_[,] to restore it to your AWARENESS. You were GIVEN everything when you were created, just as everyone was. When you have been restored to the recognition of your original state, you naturally become part of the Atonement yourself. As you share MY inability to tolerate lack of love in yourself and others, you MUST join the Great Crusade to correct it. The slogan for the Crusade is "Listen, learn_[,] and {do}[DO;]" { : LISTEN } -- Listen to my voice, {LEARN}[learn] to undo error, and DO something to correct it.

↔
↔
↔
↔

The power to work miracles BELONGS to you. I will provide the opportunities to do them, but YOU must be ready and willing_[,] since you are already able. Doing them will bring conviction in the ability_[,] since con-

↔
↔

viction really comes through accomplishment. The ability is the potential; the achievement is its expression; and the Atonement is the {p};[P]urpose. ⇨

27· A miracle is a universal blessing from God through me to ALL my brothers. It is the privilege of the forgiven to forgive.

The disciples were specifically told to be physicians of the Lord and to heal others. They were also told to HEAL THEMSELVES[,] and were promised that I would never leave them or forsake them. Atonement is the natural profession of the Children of God[,] because they have professed me. "Heaven and earth shall pass away" simply means that they will not continue to exist as separate states. My word, which is the {r};[R]esurrection and the {B};[L]ight, shall not pass away because {B};[L]ight {is};[iS] eternal. YOU are the work of God, and His work is wholly lov[e]able and wholly loving. This is how a man MUST think of himself in his heart[,] because this is what he IS. ⇨

28· Miracles are a means of organizing different levels of consciousness.

Miracles come from the below or subconscious level. Revelations come from the above or superconscious level. The conscious level is in between[,] and reacts to either sub- or superconscious impulses in varying ratios. Consciousness is the level which engages in the world[,] and is capable of responding to both. Having no impulses from itself[,] and being primarily a mechanism for inducing response, it can be very wrong. ⇨

Revelation induces complete but temporary suspension of doubt and fear. It represents the original form of communication between God and His Souls, involving an extremely personal sense of closeness to {c};[C]reation[,] which man tries to find in physical relationships. Physical closeness CANNOT achieve this. The subconscious impulses properly induce miracles, which are genuinely interpersonal[,] and result in real closeness to others. This can be misunderstood by a PERSONALLY willful consciousness as impulses toward physical gratification. ⇨

Revelation unites Souls directly with God. Miracles unite minds directly with each other. Neither emanates from consciousness, but both are EXPERIENCED there. This is essential[,] since consciousness is the state which ⇨

induces action, though it does NOT inspire it. Man is free to believe what he chooses, and what he DOES attests to what he believes. The deeper levels of the subconscious ALWAYS contain the impulse to miracles, but man is free to fill its more superficial levels, which are closer to consciousness, with the impulses of this world [I], and to identify himself with them. This results in DENYING himself access to the miracle level underneath. In his actions, then, his relationships also become superficial, and miracle-inspired relating becomes impossible. ⇨

29· Miracles are a way of EARNING release from fear.

Revelation induces a state in which fear has ALREADY been abolished. Miracles are thus a means, and revelation is an end. Miracles do not depend on revelation; they INDUCE it. Revelation is intensely personal [I], and cannot actually be translated into conscious content at all. That is why any attempt to describe it in words is usually incomprehensible. Revelation induces ONLY experience. Miracles, on the other hand, induce ACTION. Miracles are more useful now [I], because of their interpersonal nature. In this phase of learning, working miracles is more important because freedom from fear cannot be thrust upon you. ⇨

30· Miracles praise God through men. They praise God by honoring His {c} [C]reations, affirming their perfection. They heal because they deny body-identification and affirm Soul-identification. By perceiving the {s} [S]pirit, they adjust the levels and see them in proper alignment. This places the {s} [S]pirit at the center, where Souls can communicate directly. ⇨

31· Miracles should inspire gratitude, not awe. Man should thank God for what he really is. The Children of God are very holy, and the miracle honors their holiness.

God's {c} [C]reations never lose their holiness, although it can be hidden. The miracle uncovers it [I], and brings it into the light where it belongs. Holiness can never be really hidden in darkness, but man can deceive himself about it. This illusion makes him fearful [I], because he knows in his heart it {is} [IS] an illusion, and he exerts enormous efforts to establish its reality. The miracle sets reality where it belongs. Eternal reality belongs only to the Soul, and the miracle acknowledges only the truth. It thus dispels man's ⇨

illusions about himself_[,] and puts him in communion with himself AND {GOD}[God]. ⇄

32- Christ inspires all miracles, which are really intercessions. They intercede for man's holiness_[,] and make his perceptions holy. By placing him beyond the physical laws, they raise him into the sphere of celestial order. In THIS order, man IS perfect. ⇄

The Soul never loses its communion with God. Only the mind NEEDS Atonement. The miracle joins in the Atonement of Christ by placing the mind in the service of the {s}[S]pirit. This establishes the proper function of the mind_[,] and corrects its errors. ⇄

33- Miracles honor man BECAUSE he is lov_[e]able. They dispel illusions about him_[,] and perceive the {l}[L]ight in him. They thus atone for his errors by freeing him from his own nightmares. They release him from a prison in which he has imprisoned HIMSELF, and by freeing his mind from illusions, they restore his sanity. Man's mind CAN be possessed by illusions, but his {s}[S]pirit is eternally free. If a mind perceives without love_[,] it perceives an empty shell_[,] and is unaware of the {s}[S]pirit within it. But the Atonement restores the Soul to its proper place. The mind that serves the {s}[S]pirit is invulnerable. ⇄

34- Miracles restore the mind to its fullness. By atoning for lack, they establish perfect protection. The strength of the Soul leaves no room for intrusions. The forgiven are filled with the Soul, and they forgive in return. It is the duty of the released to release their brothers.

The forgiven ARE the means of Atonement. Those released by Christ must join in releasing their brothers, for this is the {p}[P]lan of the Atonement. Miracles are the way in which minds which serve the {s}[S]pirit unite with Christ for the salvation_[,] or release_[,] of all God's {c}[C]reations. ⇄

35- Miracles are expressions of love, but it does NOT follow that they will always have observable effects. I {AM}[am] the only one who can perform miracles indiscriminately_[,] because I {am}[AM] the Atonement. You have a ROLE in the Atonement, which I will dictate TO you. Ask ME which miracles you should perform. This spares you exhaustion_[,] because you will act under direct communication. ⇄

36- Christ-controlled miracles are part of the Atonement, but Christ-guidance is personal {and leads to PERSONAL salvation}. The impersonal nature of miracles is an essential in- ⇄

gradient[,] because this enables {me}[ME] to control their distribution. Christ-guidance leads to the highly PERSONAL experience of {r}[R]evelation. This is why it involves PERSONAL choice. A guide does NOT control, but he DOES direct, leaving the following up to you. "Lead us not into temptation{"} means "guide us out of our own errors." "Take up thy cross and follow me" means {,} "{R}[r]ecognize your errors and choose to abandon them by following my guidance."

Remember that error cannot really threaten truth, which can ALWAYS withstand it. ONLY the error is really vulnerable. You are free to establish your kingdom where you see fit, but the right choice is inevitable if you remember this: [-]

{¶} The Soul is in a state of grace forever.

Man's reality is ONLY his Soul.

Therefore{,} man is in a state of grace forever.

{¶} Atonement undoes all errors in this respect[,] and thus uproots the REAL source of fear. Whenever God's reassurances are experienced as threat, it is ALWAYS because you are defending misplaced and misdirected loyalty. That is what projection always involves. Error is lack of love. When man projects this onto others, he DOES imprison them, but only to the extent that he reinforces errors they have ALREADY made. This makes them vulnerable to the distortions of others[,] since their OWN perception of themselves is distorted. The miracle worker can ONLY bless[,] and {thus}[this] undoes their distortions[,] and frees them from prison.

37- Miracles are examples of right thinking. Reality contact at all levels becomes strong and accurate, thus permitting correct delineation of intra- and interpersonal boundaries. As a result, the doer's perceptions are aligned with truth as God created it.

38- A miracle is a correction factor introduced into false thinking by me. It acts as a catalyst, shaking up erroneous perception[,] and reorganizing it properly. This places man under the Atonement principle, where his perception is healed. Until this has occurred, {revelation}[perception] of the {d}[D]ivine order is impossible.

39- The Spiritual eye is the mechanism of miracles because what It perceives IS true. It perceives both the {c}[C]reations of God and the creations of man. Among the creations of man, {I}[I]t can also separate the true from the false by Its ability to perceive totally, [I] rather than selectively. It thus becomes the proper instrument for reality testing, which always involves the necessary distinction between the false and the true. ⇄

40- The miracle dissolves error because the Spiritual eye identifies error as false, [I] or unreal. This is the same as saying that by perceiving light, darkness automatically disappears. ⇄

Darkness is lack of light, as sin is lack of love. It has no unique properties of its own. It is an example of the "scarcity" fallacy, from which ONLY error can proceed. Truth is always abundant. Those who perceive and acknowledge that they have everything have no need for driven behavior of ANY kind.

41- The miracle acknowledges all men as your brothers and mine. It is a way of perceiving the universal mark of God in them. The specialness of God's Sons does NOT stem from exclusion, [I] but from inclusion. ALL my brothers are special. If they believe they are deprived of anything, their perception becomes distorted. When this occurs, the whole family of God, or the Sonship, is impaired in its relationships. Ultimately, every member of the family of God must return. The miracle calls him to return, [I] because it blesses and honors him even though he may be absent in spirit. ⇄

"God is not mocked" is not a warning, [I] but a reassurance on this point. God WOULD be mocked if any of His {c}[C]reations lacked holiness. The {c}[C]reation IS whole, and the mark of wholeness is holiness. ⇄

42- Wholeness is the perceptual content of miracles. It thus corrects [I] or atones for, [I] the faulty perception of lack anywhere. ⇄

Here we begin to make the fundamental distinction between miracles and projection. The stimulus MUST precede the response, [I] and will also determine the kind of response that is evoked. Behavior IS response, so that the ⇄

question "response to what?" becomes crucial. Since stimuli are identified through perception, you first perceive the stimulus and then behave accordingly. It follows, then, that:

As ye perceive,

So shall ye behave.

The Golden Rule asks you to behave toward others as you would have them behave toward you. This means that the perception of BOTH must be accurate. The Golden Rule is the rule for appropriate behavior. You cannot behave appropriately unless you perceive accurately [1] because appropriate behavior {depends} [DEPENDS] on lack of level confusion. The presence of level confusion ALWAYS results in variable reality testing [1] and therefore in variability in behavioral appropriateness. Since you and your neighbor are equal members of the same family, as you perceive both, so you will behave toward both. The way to perceive for Golden Rule behavior is to look out from the perception of your OWN holiness [1] and perceive the holiness of others. [1]

The emptiness engendered by fear should be replaced by love [1] because love and its absence are in the same dimension, and correction cannot be undertaken except WITHIN a dimension. Otherwise, there has been a confusion of levels. Death is a human affirmation of a belief in {hate,} ["fate,"] or level confusion. That is why the Bible says, "There IS no death [1]" and why I demonstrated that death does not exist. I came to fulfill the law by REINTERPRETING it. The law itself, if properly understood, offers only protection to man. It is those who have not yet "changed their minds" who entered the "hellfire" concept into it. [1]

I assure you that I will witness for anyone who lets me [1] and to whatever extent he permits it. YOUR witnessing demonstrates YOUR belief [1] and thus strengthens it. Those who witness for me are expressing [1] through their miracles [1] that they have abandoned the belief in deprivation in favor of the abundance they have learned BELONGS to them. [1]

43· A MAJOR contribution of miracles is their strength in releasing man from his misplaced sense of isolation, deprivation {,} and lack. [1]

Miracles are affirmations of Sonship, which is a state of completion

and abundance. Whatever is true and real is eternal_[,] and CANNOT change or BE changed. The Soul is therefore unalterable because it is {already} [ALREADY] perfect, but the mind can elect the level it chooses to serve. The ONLY limit which is put on its choice is that it {cannot} [CANNOT] serve two masters.

↔
↔
↔

The mind, if it elects to do so, becomes a medium by which the Soul creates along the line of its own {c} [C]reation. If it does not freely elect to do so, it retains its creative POTENTIAL_[,] but places itself under tyrannous rather than genuinely authoritative control. As a result it imprisons_[,] because such are the dictates of tyrants. To change your mind means to place it at the disposal of TRUE Authority.

↔
↔

The miracle is thus a sign that the mind has chosen to be led by Christ in His service. The abundance of Christ is the natural result of choosing to follow Him. ALL shallow roots must be uprooted_[,] because they are not deep enough to sustain you. The illusion that shallow roots can be DEEPENED_[,] and thus made to hold_[,] is one of the distortions on which the REVERSAL of the Golden Rule rests. As these false underpinnings are given up, the equilibrium is temporarily experienced as unstable. However, the fact is that {nothing} [NOTHING] is less stable than an orientation that is upside down. Nor can anything which holds it that way be really conducive to greater stability.

↔
↔
↔

44· Miracles arise from a miraculous state of mind. By being one, this state of mind goes out to ANYONE, even without the awareness of the miracle worker himself. The impersonal nature of miracles is because the Atonement itself is one, uniting all creations with their Creator.

45· The miracle is an expression of an inner awareness of Christ_[,] and the acceptance of His Atonement. The mind is then in a state of grace_[,] and naturally becomes gracious_[,] both to the {h} [H]ost within and the stranger without. By bringing in the stranger, he becomes your brother.

↔
↔
↔

46· A miracle is never lost. It touches many people you do not even know_[,] and sometimes produces undreamed of changes in forces of which you are not even aware. That is not your concern. The miracle will always bless YOU.

↔

The miracles you are NOT asked to perform have not lost their value.

They are still expressions of your own state of grace, but the ACTION aspect of the miracle should be Christ-controlled because of His complete awareness of the {w}{W}hole {p}{P}lan. The impersonal nature of miracle-mindedness ensures YOUR grace, but only Christ is in a position to know where grace can be BESTOWED. ⇨

47: Miracle-mindedness means miracle-readiness. Readiness means that you should always keep your perceptions straight, so that you will ALWAYS be ready, willing,{,} and able. These are the essentials for "listen, learn{,} and do." You must be READY to listen, WILLING to learn, and ABLE to do. Only the last is involuntary{,} because it is the {application}{APPLICATION} of miracles which must be Christ-controlled. The other two, which are the VOLUNTARY aspects of miracle-mindedness, ARE up to you. ⇨

48: Awe is an inappropriate response to miracles.

Revelation is literally unspeakable because it is an experience of unspeakable love. Awe should be reserved for revelation, to which it is perfectly and correctly applicable. It is NOT appropriate for miracles because a state of awe is worshipful. It implies that one of a lesser order stands before a greater one. This is the case ONLY when a Soul stands before its Creator. Souls are perfect creations{,} and experience awe only in the Presence of the Creator of perfection. ⇨

The miracle, on the other hand, is a sign of love among equals. Equals cannot be in awe of one another because awe implies inequality. It is therefore an inappropriate reaction to me. An elder brother is entitled to respect for his greater experience{,} and a reasonable amount of obedience for his greater wisdom. He is also entitled to love because he IS a brother{,} and also to devotion if he is devoted. It is only my devotion that entitles me to yours. There is nothing about me that YOU cannot attain. I have nothing that does not come from God. The main difference between us as yet is that I have NOTHING ELSE. This leaves me in a state of true holiness, which is only a POTENTIAL in you. ⇨

"No man cometh unto the Father but by me" is among the most misunderstood statements in the Bible. It does {not}{NOT} mean that I am in any way separate ⇨

or different from you EXCEPT IN TIME, which does not really exist at all. Actually, the quotation is more meaningful if it is considered on a vertical rather than a horizontal axis. Regarded along the vertical, man stands below me and I stand below God. In the process of "rising up," I AM higher. This is because, without me, the distance between God and man would be too great for you to encompass.

I bridge the distance as an elder brother to man on the one hand[,] and as a Son of God on the other. My devotion to my brothers has placed me in charge of the Sonship, which I can render complete only to the extent to which I can SHARE it. This may appear to contradict the statement{,} "I and my Father are one," but there are still separate parts in the statement[,] in recognition that the Father is greater. (The original statement was "are of one kind"). The Holy Spirit is the {b;[B]ringer of {r;[R]evelations. Revelations are INDIRECTLY inspired by me[,] because I am close to the Holy Spirit[,] and alert to the revelation-readiness of my brothers. I can thus BRING down to them more than they can DRAW down to themselves. ⇄

49- The Holy Spirit is the {h;[H]ighest {c;[C]ommunication {m;[M]edium. Miracles do not involve this type of communication because they are TEMPORARY communication devices. When man returns to his original form of communication with God, the need for miracles is over. The Holy Spirit mediates higher to lower communication, keeping the direct channel from God to man open for revelation. Revelation is not reciprocal. It is always FROM God TO man. The miracle IS reciprocal because it involves equality. ⇄

50- The miracle is a learning device which lessens the need for time. In the longitudinal or horizontal plane, the recognition of the true equality of all the members of the Sonship appears to involve almost endless time. However, the sudden shifts from horizontal to vertical perception which the miracle entails introduces an interval from which the doer and the receiver {both;[BOTH] emerge much farther along in time than they would otherwise have been. ⇄

The miracle thus has the unique property of {shortening;[abolishing] time by rendering the space of time it occupies unnecessary. There is NO relationship between the time a miracle TAKES and the time it COVERS. It substitutes for ⇄

learning that might have taken thousands of years. It does this by the underlying recognition of perfect equality and holiness between the doer and the receiver on which the miracle rests.

We said before that the miracle abolishes time. It does this by a process of COLLAPSING it [1] and thus abolishing certain INTERVALS within it. It does this, however, WITHIN the larger temporal sequence. It establishes an out-of-pattern time interval which is NOT under the usual laws of time. Only in this sense is it timeless. By collapsing time it literally saves time, much as daylight saving time does. It rearranges the distribution of light. ⇄

51· The miracle is the only device which man has at his immediate disposal for controlling time. Only revelation TRANSCENDS time, having nothing to do with time at all.

The miracle is much like the body [1] in that both are learning aids which aim at facilitating a state in which they are unnecessary. When the Soul's original state of direct communication is reached, neither the body nor the miracle serves any purpose. While he believes he is in a body, however, man can choose between loveless and miraculous channels of expression. He can make an empty shell, but he CANNOT express nothing at all. He can wait, delay, paralyze himself, reduce his creativity to almost nothing, and even introduce a developmental arrest or even a regression. But he CANNOT abolish his creativity. He can destroy his medium of communication [1] but NOT his potential. ⇄

Man was NOT created by his own free will alone. Only what HE creates is his to decide. The basic decision of the miracle-minded is not to wait on time any longer than is necessary. Time can waste as well as be wasted. The miracle-worker, therefore, accepts the time-control factor gladly [1] because he recognizes that every collapse of time brings all men closer to the ultimate RELEASE from time [1] in which the Son and the Father ARE one. ⇄

Equality does not imply homogeneity NOW. When everyone recognizes that he has everything, individual contributions to the Sonship will no longer be

necessary. When the Atonement has been completed, ALL talents will be shared by ALL the Sons of God. God is NOT partial. All His {C}c]hildren have His total {L}love, and ALL {H}h]is gifts are freely given to everyone alike. "Except ye become as little children" means that, unless you fully recognize your complete dependence on God, you cannot know the real power of the Son in his true relationship with the Father. ⇄

You who want peace can find it only by complete forgiveness. You never really WANTED peace before, so there was no point in being told how to achieve it. No learning is acquired by anyone unless he wants to learn it[,] and believes in some way that he NEEDS it. While the concept of lack does not exist in the {c}C]reation of God, it is VERY apparent in the creations of man. It is, in fact, the essential difference. A need implies lack by definition. It involves the recognition that you would be better off in a state which is somehow different from the one you are in. ⇄

Until the "separation," which is a better term than the "fall," nothing was lacking. This meant that man had no needs at all. If he had not deprived himself, he would never have experienced them. After the separation, needs became the most powerful source of motivation for human action. All behavior is essentially motivated by needs, but behavior itself is not a {d}D]ivine attribute. The body is the mechanism for behavior. The belief that he COULD be better off is the reason why man has this mechanism at his disposal. ⇄

Each one acts according to the particular hierarchy of needs he establishes for himself. His hierarchy, in turn, depends on his perception of what he IS{—}L] that is, what he LACKS. A sense of separation from God is the ONLY lack he really needs to correct. This sense of separation would never have occurred if he had not distorted his perception of truth[,] and thus perceived HIMSELF as lacking. The concept of ANY sort of need hierarchy arose because, having made this fundamental error, he had already fragmented himself into levels with different needs. As he integrates HE becomes one, and his needs become one accordingly. ⇄

Unified need produces unified action because it produces a lack of ambivalence. The concept of a need hierarchy, a corollary to the original error that man can be separated from God, requires correction at its own level [L] before the error of perceiving levels at all can be corrected. Man cannot behave effectively while he operates at split levels. However, while he does, correction must be introduced from the bottom UP. This is because he now operates in space, where concepts such as "up" and "down" are meaningful. Ultimately, space is as meaningless as time. The concept is really one of space-time BELIEF. ⇄

The physical world exists only because man can use it to correct his UNBELIEF, which placed him in it originally. He can never control the effects of fear himself because he MADE fear [L] and believes in what he made. In attitude, then, though NOT in content, he resembles his own Creator, Who has perfect faith in His creations BECAUSE He created them. Belief in a creation produces its existence. That is why a man can believe in what no {} [L] one else thinks is true. It is true for him because it was made BY him. ⇄

Every aspect of fear proceeds from upside-down perception. The more truly creative devote their efforts to correcting perceptual distortions. The neurotic devotes his to compromise. The psychotic tries to escape by establishing the certain truth of his own errors. It is most difficult to free him by ordinary means [L] because he is more consistent in his own denial of truth. The miracle, however, makes no such distinctions. It corrects errors BECAUSE they are errors. Thus, the next point to remember about miracles is {} [L]. ⇄

52· The miracle makes NO distinction among degrees of misperception. It is a device for perception-correction, effective quite apart from either the degree or the direction of the error. This is its TRUE indiscriminateness.

Christ-controlled miracles are selective ONLY in the sense that they are directed towards those who can use them for THEMSELVES. Since this makes it inevitable that they will extend them to others, a strong chain of Atonement

is welded. However, Christ-control takes no account at all of the {magnitude}[MAGNITUDE] of the miracle itself[.], because the concept of size exists in a plane that is itself unreal. Since the miracle aims at RESTORING the awareness of reality, it would hardly be useful if it were bound by the laws which govern the [same] error it aims to correct. Only man makes this kind of mistake. It is an example of the foolish consistency which his own false beliefs have engendered.

The power and strength of man's creative will must be understood[.], before the real meaning of denial can be appreciated and relinquished. {It}[Denial] is NOT mere negation. It is a positive miscreation. While the miscreation is NECESSARILY believed in by its maker, it does not exist at all at the level of true creation.

53- The miracle compares what man has made with the higher level [of] creation, accepting what is IN ACCORD as true and rejecting the {DISCORD}[DISCORDANT] as false. ALL aspects of fear are untrue because they do not exist at the higher creative level, and therefore do not exist at all. To whatever extent a man is willing to submit his beliefs to this test, to that extent are [his] perceptions corrected.

In sorting out the false from the true, the miracle proceeds [much] along the following lines{:};

{¶} If perfect love casts out fear,

And if fear exists,

Then there is NOT perfect love.

But {only} [←

¶Only] perfect love REALLY exists.

If there IS fear,

It creates a state which does not exist.

{¶} Believe this[.], and you WILL be free. Only God can establish this solution, and THIS faith IS His gift.

Distortions of Miracle Impulses

You are involved in unconscious distortions which are producing a dense cover over miracle impulses [.] and which make it hard for them to reach consciousness. The nature of any interpersonal relationship is limited or defined by what you want it to DO. Relating is a way of achieving an outcome. The danger of defenses lies in their propensity for holding misperceptions rigidly in place. All actions which stem from reverse thinking are literally the behavioral expressions of those who know not what they do. A rigid orientation can be extremely reliable, even if it is upside-down. In fact, the more consistently upside-down it is, the MORE reliable it is.



However, validity is still the ultimate goal, which reliability can only serve. Hostility, triumph, vengeance, self-debasement, and all kinds of expressions of lack of love are often very clearly seen in the fantasies which accompany them. But it is a PROFOUND error to imagine that because these fantasies are so frequent [.] or occur so reliably [.] that this implies validity. Remember that while validity implies reliability, the relationship is NOT reversible. You can be wholly reliable and ENTIRELY wrong. While a reliable instrument {does} [DOES] measure something, what USE is it unless you discover what the "something" is? This course, then, will concentrate on validity [.] and let reliability fall naturally into place.



The confusion of miracle impulses with physical impulses is a major source of perceptual distortion because it INDUCES, rather than straightens out, the basic level confusion which underlies the perception of all those who seek happiness with the instruments of this world. Inappropriate physical impulses (or misdirected miracle impulses) result in conscious guilt if expressed and depression if denied. ALL real pleasure comes from doing God's {w} [W]ill. This is because NOT doing {I} [I]t is a denial of self. DENIAL of error results in projection. CORRECTION of error brings release. "Lead us not into temptation" means "do not let us deceive ourselves into believing that we can relate in peace to God or to our brothers with ANYTHING external."



Child of God, you were created to create the good, the beautiful, and the holy. Do not lose sight of this. The love of God [.] for a little while [.] must still be expressed through one body to another because the real vision is



still so dim. Everyone can use his body best by enlarging man's perception so he can see the REAL vision. THIS vision is invisible to the physical eye. The ultimate purpose of the body is to render itself unnecessary. Learning to do this is the only real reason for its creation.

Fantasies of any kind are distorted forms of thinking because they ALWAYS involve twisting perception into unreality. Fantasy is a debased form of vision. Vision and revelation are closely related, while fantasy and projection are more closely associated because both attempt to control external reality according to false internal needs. Twist reality in ANY way, and you are perceiving destructively. Reality was lost through usurpation, which in turn produced tyranny. I told you that you are now restored to your former role in the plan of Atonement, but you must still choose freely to devote yourselves to the greater restoration. As long as a single slave remains to walk the earth, your release is not complete. COMPLETE restoration of the Sonship is the only true goal of the miracle-minded.

NO fantasies are true. They are distortions of perception [I] by definition. They are a means of making false associations [I] and obtaining pleasure from them. Man can do this only because he [is] [IS] creative. But [I] although he can perceive false associations, he can never make them real EXCEPT TO HIMSELF. Man believes in what he creates. If he creates miracles, he will be equally strong in his belief in THEM. The strength of HIS conviction will then sustain the belief of the miracle receiver. And fantasies become totally unnecessary as the wholly satisfying nature of reality becomes apparent to both.



{TWO}|Chapter 2

THE ILLUSION OF SEPARATION

{Introduction}

This section deals with a fundamental misuse of knowledge, referred to in the Bible as the cause of the "fall," or separation. There are some definitions which I asked you to take from the dictionary which will be helpful here. They are somewhat unusual, since they are not the first definitions which are given. Nevertheless, the fact that each of them does appear in the dictionary should be reassuring.

{PROJECT}|Project (verb): to extend forward or out.

{PROJECT}|Project (noun): a plan in the mind.

{WORLD}|World: a natural grand division.

We will refer later to projection as related to both mental health and mental illness. We have already observed that man can create an empty shell, but he cannot create nothing at all. This emptiness provides the screen for the misuse of projection.

The Garden of Eden, which is described as a literal garden in the Bible, was not an actual garden at all. It was merely a mental state of complete need-lack. Even in the literal account, it is noteworthy that the pre-separation state was essentially one in which man needed nothing. The "tree of knowledge" is also an overly literal figure. These concepts need to be clarified before the real meaning of the separation, or the "detour into fear," can be fully understood.

To "project," as defined above, is a fundamental attribute of God, which He gave to His Son. In the creation, God projected His creative ability from Himself to the Souls He created, and He also imbued them with the same loving will to create. The Soul has not only been fully created, but has also been created perfect. There is NO emptiness in it. Because of its likeness to its Creator, it is creative. No Child of God can lose this ability because it is inherent in what he IS, but he CAN use it inappropriately. Whenever projection is used inappropriately, it ALWAYS implies that some emptiness or lack exists, and that it is in man's ability to put his OWN ideas there INSTEAD of truth.

If you consider carefully what this entails, the following will become quite apparent:

First, the assumption is implicit that what God created can be CHANGED by the mind of man.

Second, the concept that what is perfect can be rendered imperfect [.] or wanting [.] is accepted. ⇄

Third, the belief that man can distort the {c}[C]reations of God, INCLUDING HIMSELF, is accepted. ⇄

Fourth, the idea that [.] since man can create himself, the direction of his own creation is up to {him}[HIM,] is implied. ⇄

These related distortions represent a picture of what actually occurred in the separation. None of this existed before, nor does it actually exist now. The world WAS made as "a natural grand division," or a projecting outward of God. That is why everything that He created is like Him. Projection, as undertaken by God, is very similar to the kind of inner radiance which the Children of the Father inherit from Him. It is important to note that the term "project outward" necessarily implies that the REAL source of projection is internal. This is as true of the Son as of the Father.

The world, in the original connotation of the term, included both the proper {c}[C]reation of man by God AND the proper creation by man in his right mind. The latter required the endowment of man by God with free will [.] because ALL loving creation is freely given. Nothing in these statements implies any sort of level involvement [.] or [.] in fact [.] anything except one continuous line of creation [.] in which all aspects are of the same order. ⇄

When the "lies of the serpent" were introduced, they were specifically called "lies" because they are not true. When man listened, all he heard was untruth. He does not have to continue to believe what is not true unless he chooses to do so. All of his miscreations can literally disappear in "the twinkling of an eye [.]" because they are merely visual misperceptions. Man's Spiritual eye can sleep, but a sleeping eye can still see. What is seen in dreams seems to be very real. The Bible mentions that "a deep sleep fell upon Adam," and nowhere is there any reference to his waking up. ⇄

The history of man in the world as he sees it has not yet been marked

by any genuine or comprehensive reawakening or rebirth. This is impossible as long as man projects in the spirit of miscreation. It still remains within him, however, to project as God projected His {o}[O]wn Spirit to him. In reality, this is his ONLY choice[,] because his free will was given him for his own joy in creating the perfect. ⇄

All fear is ultimately reduc[t]{i}[ea]ble to the basic misperception that man has the ability to USURP the power of God. It can only be emphasized that he neither CAN nor HAS BEEN able to do this. In this fact lies the real justification for his escape from fear. The escape is brought about by his acceptance of the Atonement, which places him in a position to realize that his own errors never really occurred. When the "deep sleep" fell upon Adam, he was in a condition to experience nightmares BECAUSE he was asleep. If a light is suddenly turned on while someone is dreaming a fearful dream, he may initially interpret the light itself as {a} part of his own dream[,] and be afraid of it. However, when he awakens[,] the light is correctly perceived as the RELEASE from the dream, which is no longer accorded reality. ⇄

It is quite apparent that this release does {not}[NOT] depend on the kind of "knowledge" which is nothing more than deceiving lies. The knowledge which illuminates rather than obscures is the knowledge which not only SETS you free, but which also shows you clearly that you ARE free. Whatever lies you may believe are of no concern to the miracle, which can heal ANY of them with equal ease. It makes NO distinctions among misperceptions. Its SOLE concern is to distinguish between truth on the one hand[,] and {all}[ALL] kinds of errors on the other. Some miracles may SEEM to be of greater magnitude than others. But remember the first point in this course{—}[:]; that there is NO order of difficulty in miracles. ⇄

In reality, you are perfectly unaffected by ALL expressions of lack of love. These can be either from yourself AND others[,] or from yourself TO others[,] or from others to YOU. Peace is an attribute in YOU. You cannot find it outside. All mental illness is some form of EXTERNAL searching. Mental health is INNER peace. It enables you to remain unshaken by lack of love from without[,] and capable[,] through your own miracles[,] of correcting the external conditions which proceed from lack of love in others. ⇄

The Reinterpretation of Defenses

When you are afraid of ANYTHING, you are acknowledging its power to hurt you. Remember that where your heart is, there is your treasure also. This means that you believe in what you VALUE. If you are afraid, you are VALUING WRONGLY. Human understanding will inevitably value wrongly [1] and, by endowing all human thoughts with equal power, will inevitably DESTROY peace. That is why the Bible speaks of "The peace of God which PASSETH (human understanding)." THIS peace is totally incapable of being shaken by human errors of ANY kind. It denies the ability of ANYTHING which is not of God to affect you in ANY way. ⇨

This is the PROPER use of denial. It is not used to HIDE anything [1] but to CORRECT error. It brings ALL error into the light, and since error and darkness are the same, it corrects error automatically. True denial is a powerful protective device. You can and should deny any belief that error can hurt you. This kind of denial is not a concealment device [1] but a correction device. The "right mind" of the mentally healthy DEPENDS on it. You can do ANYTHING I ask. I have asked you to perform miracles [1] and have made it clear that miracles are NATURAL, CORRECTIVE, HEALING, AND UNIVERSAL. There is nothing good they cannot do, but they cannot be performed in the spirit of doubt. ⇨

God and the Souls He created are COMPLETELY dependent on each other. The creation of the Soul has already been perfectly accomplished, but the creation BY Souls has not. God created Souls so He could depend on them BECAUSE He created them perfectly. He gave them His peace so they could not be shaken [1] and would be unable to be deceived. Whenever you are afraid, you ARE deceived. Your mind is NOT serving the Soul. This literally starves the Soul by denying its daily bread. God offers ONLY mercy. YOUR words should reflect only mercy because that is what you have received, and that is what you should GIVE. ⇨

Justice is a temporary expedient [1] or an attempt to teach man the meaning of mercy. Its judgmental side arises only because man is capable of INjustice [1] if that is what his mind creates. You are afraid of God's Will ⇨

because you have used your own will, which He created in the likeness of His {o}[O]wn, to MISCREATE. What you do NOT realize is that the mind can miscreate ONLY when it is NOT free. An imprisoned mind is not free[,] by definition. It is possessed[,] or held back[,] by ITSELF. Its will is therefore limited[,] and is not free to assert itself. The real meaning of "are of one kind," which was mentioned before, is "are of one mind or will." When the {w}[W]ill of the Sonship and the Father are {o}[O]ne, their perfect accord IS Heaven.

↔
↔
↔
↔
↔

Denial of error is a powerful defense of truth. You will note that we have been shifting the emphasis from the negative to the positive use of denial. As we have already stated, denial is not a purely negative device; it results in positive miscreation. That is the way the mentally ill DO employ it. But remember a very early thought of your own{-}; -]"Never underestimate the power of denial." In the service of the "right mind," the denial of ERROR frees the mind and reestablishes the freedom of the will. When the will is REALLY free, it CANNOT miscreate because it recognizes ONLY truth.

↔

False projection arises out of false denial, NOT out of its proper use. My own role in the Atonement is one of TRUE projection; I can project to {you}[YOU] the affirmation of truth. If you project error to me[,] or to yourself, you are interfering with the process. MY use of projection, which can also be yours, is NOT based on faulty denial. It DOES involve, however, the very powerful use of the denial of errors. The miracle worker is one who accepts my kind of denial and projection, unites his own inherent abilities to deny and project with mine, and imposes them back on himself and others. This establishes the total LACK of threat anywhere. Together we can then work for the real time of peace, which is eternal.

↔
↔

The improper use of defenses is quite widely recognized, but their proper use {had}[has] not been sufficiently understood as yet. They can INDEED create man's perception[,] both of himself and of the world. They can distort or correct[,] depending on what you use them FOR.

↔
↔
↔

Denial should be directed only to error, and projection should be reserved only for truth. You should truly give as you have truly received. The Golden Rule can work effectively only on this basis.

Intellectualization is a term which stems from the mind-brain confusion. "Right-mindedness" is the device which defends the RIGHT mind [1] and gives it control over the body. "Intellectualization" implies a split, while "right-mindedness" involves healing. ⇄

Withdrawal is properly employed in the service of withdrawing from the meaningless. It is NOT a device for escape, but for consolidation. There IS only [O]; [o]ne [M]; [m]ind. ⇄

Dissociation is quite similar. You SHOULD split off or dissociate yourself from error [1] but only in defense of integration. ⇄

Detachment is essentially a weaker form of dissociation.

Flight can be undertaken in whatever direction you choose, but note that the concept itself implies flight FROM something. Flight from error is perfectly appropriate.

Distantiation can be properly used as a way of putting distance between yourself and what you SHOULD fly from.

Regression is an effort to return to your own original state. It can thus be utilized to RESTORE, rather than to go back to the LESS mature.

Sublimation should be a redirection of effort to the sublime.

There are many other so-called "dynamic" concepts which are profound errors due essentially to the misuse of defenses. Among them is the concept of different levels of aspiration, which actually result from level confusion. However, the main point to be understood from this section is that you can defend truth as well as error [1] and, in fact, much better. ⇄

The means are easier to clarify after the value of the goal itself is firmly established. Everyone defends his own treasure. You do not have to tell him to do so [1] because he will do it automatically. The real questions still remain [1] WHAT do you treasure, and HOW MUCH do you treasure it? Once you have learned to consider these two questions [1] and to bring them into ALL your actions as the true criteria for behavior, I will have little difficulty in clarifying the means. You have not learned to be consistent about this as yet. I have therefore concentrated on showing you that the means ARE available whenever you ASK. You can, however, save a lot of time if you do not ⇄

extend this step unduly. The correct focus will shorten it immeasurably.

The Atonement is the ONLY defense which cannot be used destructively. That is because, while everyone must eventually join it, it is NOT a device which was generated by man. The Atonement PRINCIPLE was in effect long before the Atonement itself began. The principle was love, and the Atonement itself was an ACT of love. Acts were not necessary before the separation, because the time-space belief did not exist. It was only after the separation that the defense of Atonement, and the necessary conditions for its fulfillment, were planned.

↔
↔
↔

It became increasingly apparent that all of the defenses which man can choose to use constructively OR destructively were not enough to save him. It was therefore decided that he needed a defense which was so splendid that he could not misuse it, although he COULD refuse it. His choice could not, however, turn it into a weapon of attack, which is the inherent characteristic of all other defenses. The Atonement thus becomes the ONLY defense which is NOT a two-edged sword.

The Atonement actually began long before the crucifixion. Many Souls offered their efforts on behalf of the separated ones, but they could not withstand the strength of the attack and had to be brought back. Angels came, too, but their protection did not suffice, because the separated ones were not interested in peace. They had already split their minds, and were bent on further dividing, rather than reintegrating. The levels they introduced into their minds turned against each other, and they established differences, divisions, cleavages, dispersions, and all the other concepts related to the increasing splits which they produced.

↔
↔
↔

Not being in their right minds, they turned their defenses from protection to assault, and acted literally insanely. It was essential to introduce a split-proof device which could be used only, ONLY to heal, if it were used at all. The Atonement was built into the space-time belief in order to set a limit on the need for the belief, and ultimately to make learning complete. The Atonement IS the final lesson. Learning itself, like the classrooms in

↔
↔
↔

which it occurs, is temporary. The ability to learn has no value when change of understanding is no longer necessary. The eternally creative have nothing to learn. Only after the separation was it necessary to direct the creative forces to learning [1] because changed behavior had become mandatory. ⇄

Men can learn to improve their behavior [1] and can also learn to become better and better learners. This serves to bring them into closer and closer accord with the Sonship, but the Sonship [1] [1] itself is a perfect [1] [1] creation, and perfection is NOT a matter of degree. Only while there are different degrees is learning meaningful. The "evolution" of man is merely a process by which he proceeds from one degree to the next. He corrects his previous missteps by stepping forward. This represents a process which is actually incomprehensible in temporal terms [1] because he RETURNS as he goes forward. ⇄

The Atonement is the device by which he can free himself from the past as he goes ahead. It UNDOES his past errors, thus making it unnecessary for him to keep retracing his steps without advancing to his return. In this sense the Atonement saves time, but [1] like the miracle which serves [1] it [1] does NOT abolish it. As long as there is need for Atonement [1] there is need for time. But the Atonement [1] as a completed plan [1] does have a unique relationship TO time. Until the Atonement is finished, its various phases will proceed IN time, but the whole Atonement stands at time's end. At this point, the bridge of the return has been built. ⇄

The Atonement is a TOTAL commitment. You still think this is associated with loss. This is the same mistake ALL the separated ones make [1] in one way or another. They cannot believe that a defense which cannot attack IS the best defense. This is what is meant by "the meek shall inherit the earth." They will literally take it over because of their strength. A two-way defense is inherently weak precisely BECAUSE it has two edges [1] and can turn against the self very unexpectedly. This tendency cannot be controlled EXCEPT by miracles. ⇄

The miracle turns the defense of Atonement to the protection of the inner self, which [1] as it becomes more and more secure [1] assumes its natural talent of protecting others. The inner self knows itself as both a brother AND a Son. You know that when defenses are disrupted [1] there is a period of ⇄

real disorientation[.] accompanied by fear, guilt, and usually vacillations between anxiety and depression. This course is different in that defenses are NOT being disrupted but REINTERPRETED, even though you may experience it as the same thing. In the reinterpretation of defenses, only their use for ATTACK is lost. Since this means they can be used only ONE way, they become much stronger and much more dependable. They no longer oppose the Atonement[.] but greatly facilitate it.

The Atonement can only be accepted WITHIN you. You have perceived it largely as EXTERNAL thus far, and that is why your experience of it has been minimal. The reinterpretation of defenses is essential in releasing the INNER light. Since the separation, man's defenses have been used almost entirely to defend himself AGAINST the Atonement[.] and thus maintain the separation. They themselves generally see this as a need to protect the BODY. The many body fantasies with which men's minds are engaged arise from the distorted belief that the body can be used as a means for attaining "atonement."

Perceiving the body as a temple is only the first step in correcting this kind of distortion. It alters part of the misperception[.] but not all of it. It DOES recognize, however, that the concept of Atonement in physical terms is not appropriate. However, the next step is to realize that a temple is not a building at all. Its REAL holiness lies in the INNER altar[.] around which the building is built. The inappropriate emphasis men have put on beautiful church buildings is a sign of their FEAR of Atonement[.] and their unwillingness to reach the altar itself. The REAL beauty of the temple cannot be seen with the physical eye. The Spiritual eye, on the other hand, cannot see the building at all because {i}It has perfect sight. It CAN, however, see the altar with {perfect}[PERFECT] clarity.

For perfect effectiveness, the Atonement belongs at the center of the inner altar, where it undoes the separation and restores the wholeness of the mind. Before the separation the mind was invulnerable to fear[.] because fear did not exist. Both the separation AND the fear are miscreations of the

mind, which must be undone. This is what is meant by "the restoration of the temple." It does not mean the restoration of the building [1] but the opening of the altar to receive the Atonement. This heals the separation [1] and places WITHIN man the one defense against ALL separation mind-errors which can make him perfectly invulnerable.



The acceptance of the Atonement by everyone is only a matter of time. In fact, both time AND matter were created for this purpose. This appears to contradict free will because of the inevitability of the final decision. If you review the idea carefully, however, you will realize that this is not true. Everything is limited in some way by the manner of its creation. Free will can temporize [1] and is capable of enormous procrastination. But it cannot depart entirely from its Creator, Who set the limits on its ability to miscreate by virtue of its own REAL purpose.



The misuse of will engenders a situation which [1] in the extreme [1] becomes altogether intolerable. Pain thresholds can be high, but they are not limitless. Eventually everyone begins to recognize, however dimly, that there MUST be a better way. As this recognition becomes more firmly established, it becomes a perceptual turning-point. This ultimately reawakens the Spiritual eye, simultaneously weakening the investment in physical sight. The alternating investment in the two types or levels of perception is usually experienced as conflict for a long time [1] and can become very acute [1, b] [1, B] but the outcome is as certain as God.



The Spiritual eye literally CANNOT SEE error and merely looks for Atonement. All the solutions which the physical eyes seek dissolve in [1] Its sight. The Spiritual eye, which looks within, recognizes immediately that the altar has been defiled [1] and needs to be repaired and protected. Perfectly aware of the RIGHT defense, It passes over all others, looking past error to truth. Because of the real strength of ITS vision, It pulls the will into Its service and impels the mind to concur. This reestablishes the true power of the will [1] and makes it increasingly unable to tolerate delay. The mind then realizes with increasing certainty that delay is only a way of increasing unnecessary pain [1] which it need not tolerate at all. The pain threshold drops accordingly,



and the mind becomes increasingly sensitive to what it would once have regarded as very minor intrusions of discomfort.

The Children of God are ENTITLED to perfect comfort, which comes from a sense of perfect trust. Until they achieve this, they waste themselves and their true creative powers on useless attempts to make themselves more comfortable by inappropriate means. But the real means is ALREADY provided [1] and does not involve any effort at all on their part. Their egocentricity usually misperceives this as personally insulting, an interpretation which obviously arises from their misperception of themselves. Egocentricity and communion CANNOT coexist. Even the terms are contradictory. ⇄

The Atonement is the only gift that is worthy of being offered to the altar of God. This is because of the inestimable value of the altar itself. It was created perfect [1] and is entirely worthy of receiving perfection. God IS lonely without His Souls [1] and THEY are lonely without Him. Men must learn to perceive the world as a means of HEALING the separation. The Atonement is the GUARANTEE that they will ultimately succeed. ⇄

Healing as Release from Fear

The emphasis will now be on healing. The miracle is the means, the Atonement is the principle, and healing is the result. Those who speak of "a miracle of healing" are combining two orders of reality inappropriately. Healing is NOT a miracle. The Atonement[.], or the final miracle[.], is a REMEDY, while any type of healing is a result. The KIND of error to which Atonement is applied is irrelevant. Essentially, ALL healing is the release from fear. To undertake this, you CANNOT be fearful yourself. You do not understand healing because of your OWN fear. ⇨

A major step in the Atonement plan is to undo error at ALL levels. Illness, which is really "not-right-mindedness," is the result of level confusion in the sense that it always entails the belief that what is amiss in one level can adversely affect another. We have constantly referred to miracles as the means of correcting level confusion, and all mistakes must be corrected at the level on which they occur. Only the MIND is capable of error. The body can ACT erroneously, but this is only because it is responding to mis-[] thought. The body cannot create, and the belief that it CAN, a fundamental error, produces all physical symptoms. ⇨

All physical illness represents a belief in magic. The whole distortion which created magic rests on the belief that there is a creative ability in matter which the mind cannot control. This error can take two forms[—]; [] it can be believed that the mind can miscreate IN the body[.], or that the body can miscreate in the mind. If it is understood that the mind, which is the ONLY level of creation, cannot create beyond itself, neither type of confusion need occur. ⇨

The reason only the mind can create is more obvious than may be immediately apparent. The Soul HAS BEEN created. The body is a learning device for the mind. Learning devices are not lessons in themselves. Their purpose is merely to facilitate the thinking of the learner. The most that a faulty use of a learning device can do is to fail to facilitate learning. It has no power in itself to introduce actual learning errors.

The body, if properly understood, shares the invulnerability of the Atonement to two-edged application. This is not because the body is a miracle[.]. ⇨

but because it is not INHERENTLY open to misinterpretation. The body is merely a fact in human experience. Its abilities can be [.] and frequently are [.] over{-}evaluated. However, it is almost impossible to deny its existence. Those who do so are engaging in a particularly unworthy form of denial. The term "unworthy" here implies simply that it is not necessary to protect the mind by denying the unmindful. {There is little doubt that the mind can miscreate.} If one denies this unfortunate aspect of the mind's power, one is also denying the power itself.

All material means which man accepts as remedies for bodily ills are merely restatements of magic principles. It was the first level of the error to believe that the body created its own illness. It is a second misstep to attempt to heal it through non-creative agents. It does not follow, however, that the use of these very weak corrective devices are evil. Sometimes the illness has a sufficiently great hold over a mind to render a person inaccessible to Atonement. In this case it may be wise to utilize a compromise approach to mind AND body, in which something from the OUTSIDE is temporarily given healing belief.

This is because the LAST thing that can help the non-right-minded, or the sick, is an INCREASE in fear. They are already {in} [IN] a fear-weakened state. If they are inappropriately exposed to an "undiluted" miracle, they may be precipitated into panic. This is particularly likely to occur when upside-down perception has induced the belief that miracles are frightening.

The value of the Atonement does not lie in the manner in which it is expressed. In fact, if it is truly used, it will inevitably {be} [BE] expressed in whatever way is most helpful to the receiver. This means that a miracle [.] to attain its full efficacy [.] MUST be expressed in a language which the recipient can understand WITHOUT fear. It does not follow [.] by any means [.] that this is the highest level of communication of which he is capable. It DOES mean, however, that it is the highest level of communication of which he is capable NOW. The whole aim of the miracle is to RAISE the level of communication, not to impose regression in the improper sense upon it.

Before miracle workers are ready to undertake their function in this world, it is essential that they fully understand the {fear of};[FEAR OF] RELEASE. Otherwise, they may unwittingly foster the belief that release is imprisonment, a belief that is very prevalent. This misperception arose from the underlying misbelief that harm can be limited to the body. This was because of the much greater fear that the mind can hurt itself. Neither error is really meaningful[,] because the miscreations of the mind do not really exist. {This};[THIS] recognition is a far better protective device than ANY form of level confusion because it introduces correction at the level of the error.

It is essential to remember that ONLY the mind can create. Implicit in this is the corollary that correction belongs at the THOUGHT level. To repeat an earlier statement and to extend it somewhat, the Soul is already perfect[,] and therefore does not require correction. The body does not really exist except as a learning device for the mind. This learning device is NOT subject to errors of its own because it was created[,] but is NOT creating. It should be obvious, then, that correcting the creator[,] or inducing it to give up its miscreations[,] is the only application of creative ability which is truly meaningful.

Magic is essentially mindless[,] or the miscreative use of the mind. Physical medications are forms of "spells." Those who are {afraid};[AFRAID] to use the mind to heal should not attempt to do so. The very fact that they ARE afraid has made them vulnerable to miscreation. They are therefore likely to misunderstand any healing they might induce[,] and, because egocentricity and fear usually occur together, may be unable to accept the real Source of the healing. Under these conditions, it is safer for them to rely TEMPORARILY on physical healing devices[,] because they cannot misperceive them as their own creations. As long as their sense of vulnerability persists, they should be preserved from even attempting miracles.

We have already said that the miracle is an expression of miracle-mindedness. Miracle-mindedness merely means right-mindedness in the sense that we are now using it. The right-minded neither exalt nor depreciate the

mind of the miracle worker OR the miracle receiver. However, as a creative act, the miracle need not await the right-mindedness of the receiver. In fact, its purpose is to RESTORE him to his right mind. It is essential, however, that the miracle WORKER be in his right mind [L] or he will be unable to reestablish right-mindedness in someone else. ⇄

The healer who relies on his OWN readiness is endangering his understanding. He is perfectly safe as long as he is completely unconcerned about HIS readiness [L] but maintains a consistent trust in MINE. If your miracle working propensities are not functioning properly, it is ALWAYS because fear has intruded on your right-mindedness [L] and has literally upset it (or turned it upside-down). All forms of not-right-mindedness are the result of refusal to accept the Atonement FOR YOURSELF. If the miracle worker DOES accept it, he places himself in a position to recognize that those who need to be healed are simply those who have not realized that right-mindedness [is] [IS] healing. ⇄

The SOLE responsibility of the miracle worker is to accept the Atonement for himself. This means that he recognizes that mind is the only creative level [L] and that its errors ARE healed by the Atonement. Once he accepts this, his mind can ONLY heal. By denying his mind any destructive potential [L] and reinstating its purely constructive powers, he has placed himself in a position where he can undo the level confusion of others. The message he then gives to others is the truth that THEIR minds are similarly constructive [L] and that THEIR miscreations cannot hurt them. By affirming this, the miracle worker releases the mind from over-[-]evaluating its own learning device (the body) [L] and restores the mind to its true position as the learner. ⇄

It should be emphasized again that the body does not learn [L] any more than it creates. As a learning device [-] it merely follows the learner, but if it is falsely endowed with self-initiative, it becomes a serious obstruction to the very learning it should facilitate. ONLY the mind is capable of illumination. The Soul is already illuminated, and the body in itself is too dense. The mind, however, can bring ITS illumination TO the body by recognizing that density is the opposite of intelligence [L] and therefore unamenable to ⇄

independent learning. It is, however, easily brought into alignment with a mind which has learned to look beyond density toward light.

Corrective learning always begins with the awakening of the Spiritual eye [L] and the turning away from the belief in physical sight. The reason this so often entails fear is because man is afraid of what his Spiritual eye will see. We said before that the Spiritual eye cannot see error [L] and is capable only of looking beyond it to the defense of Atonement. There is no doubt that the Spiritual eye DOES produce extreme discomfort by what [i] [I]t sees. Yet what man forgets is that the discomfort is {not} [NOT] the final outcome of [i] [I]ts perception. When the Spiritual eye is permitted to look upon the defilement of the altar, it also looks IMMEDIATELY toward the Atonement. ⇨

NOTHING the Spiritual eye perceives can induce fear. EVERYTHING that results from accurate spiritual awareness is merely channelized toward correction. Discomfort is aroused only to bring the NEED for correction forcibly into awareness. What the physical eye sees is NOT corrective [L] nor can it be corrected by ANY device which can be seen physically. As long as a man believes in what his physical sight tells him, ALL his corrective behavior will be misdirected. The REAL vision is obscured because man cannot endure to see his own defiled altar. But since the altar HAS been defiled, his state becomes doubly dangerous unless it IS perceived. ⇨

The fear of healing arises, in the end, from an unwillingness to accept the unequivocal fact that healing is necessary. Man is not willing to look on what he has done TO HIMSELF. Healing is an ability lent to man after the separation, before which it was completely unnecessary. Like all aspects of the space-time belief, healing ability is temporary. However, as long as time persists, healing is needed as a means for human protection. This is because healing rests on charity, and charity is a way of perceiving the perfection of another even if he cannot perceive it himself.

Most of the loftier concepts of which man is capable now are time-dependent. Charity is really a weaker reflection of a much more powerful love-encompassment which is FAR beyond any form of charity that man can conceive of as yet. Charity is essential to right-mindedness in the limited

sense in which right-mindedness can now be attained. Charity is a way of looking at another AS IF he had already gone far beyond his actual accomplishments in time. Since his own thinking is faulty, he cannot see the Atonement for himself, or he would have no need for charity. The charity which is accorded him is both an acknowledgment that he IS weak and a recognition that he COULD BE stronger.

The way in which both of these perceptions are stated clearly implies their dependence on time, making it quite apparent that charity lies within the human limitations, though toward its higher levels. We said before that only revelation transcends time. The miracle, as an expression of true human charity, can only shorten time at most. It must be understood, however, that whenever a man offers a miracle to another, he is shortening the suffering of BOTH. This introduces a correction into the whole record which corrects retroactively as well as progressively.



Fear as Lack of Love

You believe that "being afraid" is involuntary {,} [,] something beyond your control. Yet I have told you several times that only CONSTRUCTIVE acts should be involuntary. We have said that Christ-control can take over everything that does NOT matter, while Christ-guidance can direct everything that {does} [DOES,] if you so choose. Fear cannot be Christ-controlled, but it CAN be self-controlled. It PREVENTS me from controlling it. The correction is therefore a matter of YOUR will [,] because its presence shows that you have raised the UNIMPORTANT to a higher level than it warrants. You have thus brought it under YOUR will, where it does not belong. This means that YOU feel responsible for it. The level confusion here is obvious. ↩

The reason I cannot control fear for you is that you are attempting to raise to the mind level the proper content of lower-order reality. I do not foster level confusion, but YOU can choose to correct it. You would not tolerate insane BEHAVIOR on your part [,] and would hardly advance the excuse that you could not help it. Why should you tolerate insane THINKING? There is a confusion here which you would do well to look at clearly. YOU believe that you are responsible for what you DO [,] but NOT for what you THINK. The truth is that you ARE responsible for what you think because it is only at this level that you CAN exercise choice. ↩

What you do COMES FROM what you think. You cannot separate yourself from the truth by "giving" autonomy to behavior. This is controlled by me automatically [,] as soon as you place what you think under my guidance. Whenever you are afraid, it is a sure sign that you have allowed your mind to miscreate [,] or have NOT allowed me to guide it. It is pointless to believe that controlling the OUTCOME of mis-thought can result in healing. When you are fearful you have willed wrongly. This is why you feel responsible for it. You must change your MIND, not your behavior, and this IS a matter of will. ↩

You do not need guidance EXCEPT at the mind level. Correction belongs ONLY at the level where creation is possible. The term does not mean anything at the symptom level, where it cannot work. The correction of fear IS your responsibility. When you ask for release from fear, you are implying that it is not. You should ask [,] instead [,] for help in the conditions which have brought ↩

the fear about. These conditions ALWAYS entail a separated mind willingness. At that level, you {can} [CAN] help it. You are much too tolerant of mind wandering, thus passively condoning its miscreations. The particular result does not matter, but the fundamental error DOES. The correction is always the same. Before you will to do anything, ask me if your will is in accord with mine. If you are sure that it is, there will BE no fear. ⇨

Fear is always a sign of strain, which arises whenever the WILL to do conflicts with WHAT you do. This situation arises in two ways: {;}; ⇨

1- {First, y} [Y]ou can will to do conflicting things, either simultaneously or successively. This produces conflicted behavior, which is intolerable to yourself because the part of the will that wants to do something ELSE is outraged. ⇨

2- {Second, y} [Y]ou can BEHAVE as you think you should [;], but without entirely WILLING to do so. This produces consistent behavior [;], but entails great strain WITHIN the self. {} [- ⇨

¶ In both cases, the will and the behavior are out of accord, resulting in a situation in which you are doing what you do NOT will. This arouses a sense of coercion, which usually produces rage. The rage then invades the mind [;], and projection in the wrong sense is likely to follow. Depression or anxiety is virtually certain. ⇨

Remember that whenever there is fear, it is because you have NOT MADE UP YOUR MIND. Your will is split, and your behavior inevitably becomes erratic. Correcting at the behavioral level can shift the error from the first to the second type of strain described above [;], but will NOT obliterate the fear. It is possible to reach a state in which you bring your will under my guidance without much conscious effort, but this implies habit patterns which you have not developed dependably as yet. God cannot ask MORE than you will. The strength to DO comes from your own undivided WILL to do. There is NO strain in doing God's Will as soon as you recognize that it is also your OWN. ⇨

The lesson here is quite simple [;], but particularly apt to be overlooked. I will therefore repeat it, urging you to listen. Only your MIND can produce ⇨

fear. It does so whenever it is conflicted in what it wills, thus producing inevitable strain because willing and doing become discordant. This cannot be corrected by better DOING, but it CAN be corrected by higher WILLING.

The Correction for Lack of Love

The first corrective step is KNOW FIRST that this is an expression of fear. Then say to yourself that you must somehow have willed not to love[,] or {that} the fear which arises from behavior-will conflict could not have arisen{, t}. [T]hen the whole process is nothing more than a series of pragmatic steps in the larger process of accepting the Atonement as THE remedy. These steps can be summarized as follows:

- 1· Know first that this is fear.
- 2· Fear arises from lack of love.
- 3· The ONLY remedy for lack of love is perfect love.
- 4· Perfect love is the Atonement.

We have emphasized that the miracle, or the EXPRESSION of {the} Atonement, is always a sign of real respect FROM the worthy TO the worthy. This worth {is} [IS] re[-]established by the Atonement. It is obvious, then, that when you are afraid you have placed yourself in a position where you NEED Atonement[,] because you have done something loveless, having willed without love. This is precisely the situation for which the Atonement was offered. The need for the remedy inspired its creation. As long as you recognize only the need for the remedy, you will remain fearful. However, as soon as you REMEDY it, you have also abolished the fear. This is how true healing occurs.

Everyone experiences fear, and no{} [-]one enjoys it. Yet it would take very little right-thinking to realize why fear occurs. Very few people appreciate the real power of the mind, and no{} [-]one remains fully aware of it all the time. However, if anyone hopes to spare himself from fear, there are some things he must realize[,] and realize fully. The mind is a very powerful creator, and it never loses its creative force. It never sleeps. Every instant it is creating[,] and ALWAYS as you will. Many of your ordinary expressions reflect this. For example, when you say, "Don't give it a thought," you imply that if you do not think about something, it will have no effect on you. And this is true enough.

On the other hand, many other expressions clearly illustrate the prevailing LACK of awareness of thought-power. For example, you say, "Just an idle thought," and mean that the thought has no effect. You also speak of some actions as "thoughtless," implying that if the person had thought, he would not behave as he did. While expressions like "think big" give some recognition to the power of thought, they still come nowhere near the truth. You do not expect to grow when you say it [1] because you do not really think that you will. ⇨

It is hard to recognize that thought and belief combine into a power surge that can literally move mountains. It appears at first glance that to believe such power about yourself is merely arrogant, but that is not the real reason why you do not believe it. People PREFER to believe that their thoughts cannot exert real control because they are literally AFRAID of them. Many psychotherapists attempt to help people who are afraid, say, of their death wishes by depreciating the power of the wish. They even try to "free" the patient by persuading him that he can think whatever he wants without any REAL effect at all.

There is a real dilemma here which only the truly right-minded can escape. Death wishes do not kill in the physical sense, but they DO kill spiritual awareness. ALL destructive thinking is dangerous. Given a death wish, a man has no choice except to ACT upon the thought [1] or behave CONTRARY to it. He thus chooses {only} [ONLY] between homicide and fear. The other possibility is that he depreciates the power of his thought. This is the usual psychoanalytic approach. It DOES allay guilt [1] but at the cost of rendering thinking impotent. If you believe that what you think is ineffectual you may cease to be overly afraid of it, but you are hardly likely to respect it. ⇨

The world is full of examples of how man has depreciated himself because he is afraid of his own thoughts. In some forms of insanity {,} thoughts are glorified, but this is only because the underlying depreciation was too effective for tolerance. The truth is that there ARE no "idle" thoughts. ALL thinking produces form at some level. The reason people are afraid of ESP and so often react against it is because they KNOW that thoughts can hurt them. Their own thoughts have made them vulnerable. ⇨

You who constantly complain about fear still persist in creating it. I told you before that you cannot ask ME to release you from fear because I KNOW it does not exist, but YOU do not. If I merely intervened between your thoughts and their results, I would be tampering with a basic law of cause and effect, the most fundamental law there is in this world. I would hardly help if I depreciated the power of your own thinking. This would be in direct opposition to the purpose of this course. It is much more helpful to remind you that you do not guard your thoughts carefully except for a small part of the day[1] and somewhat inconsistently even then. You may feel at this point that it would take a miracle to enable you to do this, which is perfectly true. ⇨

Men are not used to miraculous thinking, but they can be TRAINED to think that way. All miracle workers need that kind of training. I cannot let them leave their minds unguarded[2] or they will not be able to help me. Miracle working entails a full realization of the power of thought[1] and real avoidance of miscreation. Otherwise[2] a miracle will be necessary to set the mind ITSELF straight, a circular process which would hardly foster the time collapse for which the miracle was intended. Nor would it induce the healthy respect for true cause and effect which every miracle worker must have. ⇨

Both miracles AND fear come from thoughts, and if you were not free to choose one, you would also not be free to choose the other. By choosing the miracle[3] you HAVE rejected fear. You have been afraid of God, of me, of yourselves, and of practically everyone you know at one time or another. This is because you have misperceived or miscreated us[1] and believe in what you have made. You would never have done this if you were not afraid of your own thoughts. The vulnerable are essentially miscreators because they misperceive creation. ⇨

You persist in believing that[1] when you do not consciously watch your mind, it is unmindful. It is time, however, to consider the whole world of the unconscious or "unwatched" mind. This may well frighten you because it is the SOURCE of fear. The unwatched mind is responsible for the whole content ⇨

of the unconscious which lies ABOVE the miracle level. All psychoanalytic theorists have made some contribution in this connection, but none of them has seen it in its true entirety. They have all made one common error in that they attempted to uncover unconscious CONTENT. You cannot understand unconscious activity in these terms because "content" is applicable ONLY to the more superficial unconscious levels, to which the individual himself contributes. This is the level at which he can readily introduce fear [L] and usually does. ⇄

When man miscreates he is in pain. The cause and effect principle here is temporarily a real expedit[e] [o]r. Actually, "Cause" is a term properly belonging to God, and "Effect," which should also be capitalized, is His Son. This entails a set of Cause and Effect relationships which are totally different from those which man introduced into his own miscreations. The fundamental opponents in the real basic conflict are {c}[C]reation and miscreation. ALL FEAR is implicit in the second, ⇄ just as all LOVE is inherent in the first. Because of this difference, the basic conflict IS one between love and fear. ⇄

It has already been said that man believes he CANNOT control fear because he himself created it. His belief in it seems to render it out of his control by definition. Yet any attempt to resolve the basic conflict through the concept of MASTERY of fear is meaningless. In fact [L] it asserts the POWER of fear by the simple assumption that it {need}[NEED] be mastered. The essential resolution rests entirely on the mastery of LOVE. In the interim, the SENSE of conflict is inevitable [L] since man has placed himself in a strangely illogical position. He believes in the power of what does not exist. ⇄

Two concepts which CANNOT coexist are "nothing" and "everything." To whatever extent one is believed in, the other HAS BEEN denied. In the conflict fear is really nothing, and love is everything. This is because whenever light enters darkness, the darkness IS abolished. What man believes IS true for him. In this sense the separation HAS occurred [L] and to deny this is merely to misuse denial. However, to concentrate on error is merely a further misuse of defenses. The true corrective procedure is to recognize error temporarily [L] but ONLY as an ⇄

indication that IMMEDIATE correction is mandatory. This establishes a state of mind in which the Atonement can be accepted WITHOUT delay.

It should be emphasized, however, that ultimately there **{is} [IS]** no compromise possible between everything and nothing. Time is essentially a device by which all compromise in this respect can be given up. It seems to be abolished by degrees because time itself involves a concept of intervals which do not really exist. The faulty use of creation made this necessary as a corrective device. "And God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believeth on Him shall not perish, but have eternal life" needs only one slight correction to be entirely meaningful in this context. It should read, "He gave it TO His only begotten Son."

It should especially be noted that God has only ONE Son. If all the Souls God created ARE His Sons, then every Soul MUST be an integral part of the whole Sonship. You do not find the concept that the whole is greater than its parts difficult to understand. You should **[,]** therefore **[,]** not have too much trouble in understanding this. **{←**

{ [] } The Sonship in its **{o} [O]** neness DOES transcend the sum of its parts. However, this is obscured as long as any of its parts are missing. That is why the conflict cannot ultimately be resolved until ALL the parts of the Sonship have returned. Only then can the meaning of wholeness, in the true sense, be fully understood.

Any part of the Sonship can believe in error or incompleteness **[,]** if he so elects. However, if he does so, he is believing in the existence of nothingness. The correction of this error is the Atonement. We have already briefly spoken about readiness, but there are some additional points which might be helpful here. Readiness is nothing more than the PREREQUISITE for accomplishment. The two should not be confused. As soon as a state of readiness occurs, there is usually some will to accomplish, but this is by no means necessarily undivided. The state does not imply more than a POTENTIAL for a shift of will.

Confidence cannot develop fully until mastery has been accomplished. We have already attempted to correct the fundamental error that fear can be mastered **[,]** and have emphasized that only LOVE can be mastered. You have attested only to your readiness. Mastery of love involved a much more complete

confidence than either of you has attained. However, the readiness at least is an indication that you believe this is possible. That is only the beginning of confidence. In case this be misunderstood to imply that an enormous amount of time will be necessary between readiness and mastery, let me remind you that time and space are under my control.

One of the chief ways in which man can correct his magic-miracle confusion is to remember that he did not create himself. He is apt to forget this when he becomes egocentric, and this places him in a position where the belief in magic in some form is virtually inevitable. His will to create was given him by his own Creator, Who was expressing the same {w}[W]ill in His {c}[C]reation. Since creative ability rests in the mind, everything that man creates is necessarily a matter of will. It also follows that whatever he creates is real in his own sight[,] but not necessarily in the {s}[S]ight of God. This basic distinction leads us directly into the real meaning of the Last Judgment.

The Meaning of the Last Judgment

The Last Judgment is one of the greatest threat concepts in man's perception. This is only because he does not understand it. Judgment is not an essential attribute of God. Man brought judgment into being only because of the separation. After the separation, however, there WAS a place for judgment as one of the many learning devices which had to be built into the overall plan. Just as the separation occurred over many millions of years, the Last Judgment will extend over a similarly long period[,] and perhaps an even longer one. Its length depends, however, on the effectiveness of the present speed-up.

We have frequently noted that the miracle is a device for shortening but not abolishing time. If a sufficient number of people become truly miracle-minded quickly, the shortening process can be almost immeasurable. It is essential, however, that these individuals free themselves from fear sooner than would ordinarily be the case[,] because they must emerge from the conflict if they are to bring peace to other minds.

The Last Judgment is generally thought of as a procedure undertaken by God. Actually it will be undertaken by man[,] with my help. It is a {f}[F]inal {h}[H]ealing[,] rather than a meting out of punishment, however much man may think

that punishment is deserved. Punishment is a concept in TOTAL opposition to right-mindedness. The aim of the Last Judgment is to RESTORE right-mindedness to man.

The Last Judgment might be called a process of right evaluation. It simply means that finally all men will come to understand what is worthy and what is not. After this, their ability to choose can be directed reasonably. Until this distinction is made, however, the vacillations between free and imprisoned will cannot BUT continue. The first step toward freedom MUST entail a sorting out of the false from the true. This is a process of division only in the constructive sense [L] and reflects the true meaning of the Apocalypse. Man will ultimately look upon his own creations [L] and will to preserve only what is good, just as God Himself looked upon what He had created and knew that it WAS good. ⇄

At this point, the will can begin to look with love on its own creations because of their great worthiness. The mind will inevitably disown its miscreations which, without the mind's belief, will no longer exist. The term "Last Judgment" is frightening not only because it has been falsely projected onto God, but also because of the association of "last" with death. This is an outstanding example of upside-down perception. Actually, if the meaning of the Last Judgment is objectively examined, it is quite apparent that it is really the doorway to life.

No [L] one who lives in fear is really alive. His own last judgment cannot be directed toward himself because he is not his own creation. He can, however, apply it meaningfully and at ANY time to everything he has created [L] and retain in his memory ONLY what is good. This is what his right-mindedness cannot BUT dictate. The purpose of time is solely to "give him time" to achieve this judgment. It is his own perfect judgment of his own creations. When everything he retains is loveable, there [is] [IS] no reason for fear to remain with him. This IS his part in the Atonement. ⇄

{THREE} [Chapter 3]



RETRAINING THE MIND

{Introduction}



This is a course in MIND TRAINING. All learning involves attention and study at some level. Some of the later parts of the course rest too heavily on these earlier sections not to require their study. You will also need them for preparation. Without this, you may become much too fearful when the unexpected DOES occur to make constructive use of it. However, as you study these earlier sections, you will begin to see some of their implications, which will be amplified considerably later on.

The reason a solid foundation is necessary is because of the confusion between fear and awe to which we have already referred [1] and which so many people hold. You will remember that we said that awe is inappropriate in connection with the Sons of God because you should not experience awe in the presence of your equals. However, it was also emphasized that awe IS a proper reaction in the {P}; [p]resence of your Creator. I have been careful to clarify my own role in the Atonement, without either over- or understating it. I have also tried to do the same in connection with yours. I have stressed that awe is NOT an appropriate reaction to me because of {my}; [our] inherent equality.



Some of the later steps in this course, however, DO involve a more direct approach to God Himself. It would be most unwise to start on these steps without careful preparation [1], or awe will be confused with fear, and the experience will be more traumatic than beatific. Healing is of God in the end. The means are being carefully explained to you. Revelation may occasionally REVEAL the end to you, but to reach it the means are needed.



Special Principles for Miracle Workers

1· The miracle abolishes the need for lower-order concerns. Since it is an out-of-pattern time interval, the ordinary considerations of time and space do not apply. When YOU perform a miracle, I will arrange both time and space to adjust to it.

2· Clear distinction between what HAS BEEN created and what IS BEING created is essential. ALL forms of correction (or healing) rest on this FUNDAMENTAL correction in level perception.

3· Another way of stating the above point is: [{}]; - Never confuse right [{}] with wrong-mindedness. [{}]
Responding to ANY form of miscreation with anything EXCEPT A DESIRE TO HEAL (or a miracle) is an expression of this confusion. [{}]

4· The miracle is always a DENIAL of this error and an affirmation of the truth. Only right-mindedness CAN create in a way that has any real effect. Pragmatically, what has no real effect has no real existence. Its effect, then, is emptiness. Being without substantial content, it lends itself to projection in the improper sense.

5· The level-adjustment power of the miracle induces the right perception for healing. Until this has occurred [{}], healing cannot be understood. Forgiveness is an empty gesture unless it entails correction. Without this [{}], it is essentially judgmental rather than healing. [{}]

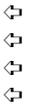
6· Miraculous forgiveness is ONLY correction. It has NO element of judgment at all. "Father forgive them for they know not [WHAT] [what] they do" in no way evaluates WHAT they do. It is strictly limited to an appeal to God to heal their minds. There is no reference to the outcome of their mis[{}]-thought. THAT does not matter. [{}]

7· The [b] [B]iblical injunction [{}] "Be of one mind" is the statement for revelation-readiness. My OWN injunction [{}] "Do this in remembrance of me" is the request for cooperation from miracle [{}]-workers. It should be noted that the two statements are not in the same order of reality. The latter involves a time awareness [{}], since to remember implies recalling the past in the present. Time is under MY direction, but Timelessness belongs to God alone. In time we exist for and with each other. In Timelessness we coexist with God. [{}]

Atonement {W}{w}ithout Sacrifice



There is another point which must be perfectly clear before any residual fear which may still be associated with miracles becomes entirely groundless. The crucifixion did NOT establish the Atonement. The {r}{R}esurrection did. This is a point which many very sincere Christians have misunderstood. No { }[-]one who is free of the scarcity-error could POSSIBLY make this mistake. If the crucifixion is seen from an upside-down point of view, it DOES appear as if God permitted [] and even encouraged [] one of his Sons to suffer BECAUSE he was good. Many ministers preach this every day.



This particularly unfortunate interpretation, which arose out of the combined misprojections of a large number of my would-be followers, has led many people to be bitterly afraid of God. This particularly anti-religious concept enters into many religions, and this is neither by chance nor by coincidence. Yet the real Christian would have to pause and ask, "How could this be?" Is it likely that God Himself would be capable of the kind of thinking which His own words have clearly stated is unworthy of man?

The best defense, as always, is not to attack another's position [] but rather to protect the truth. It is unwise to accept ANY concept [] if you have to turn a whole frame of reference around in order to justify it. This procedure is painful in its minor applications [] and genuinely tragic on a mass basis. Persecution is a frequent result, undertaken to justify the terrible misperception that God Himself persecuted His own Son on behalf of salvation. The very words are meaningless.



It has been particularly difficult to overcome this because, although the error itself is no harder to overcome than any other error, men were unwilling to give this one up because of its prominent "escape" value. In milder forms [] a parent says, "This hurts me more than it hurts you," and feels exonerated in beating a child. Can you believe that the Father REALLY thinks this way? It is so essential that ALL such thinking be dispelled that we must be very sure that NOTHING of this kind remains in your mind. I was NOT punished because YOU were bad. The wholly benign lesson the Atonement teaches is lost if it is tainted with this kind of distortion in ANY form.



"Vengeance is Mine sayeth the Lord{,}" is a strictly karmic viewpoint. It is a real misperception of truth[,] by which man assigns his own "evil" past to God. The "evil conscience" from the past has nothing to do with God. He did not create it{,} and He does not maintain it. God does NOT believe in karmic retribution. His Divine Mind does not create that way. {He} [HE] does not hold the evil deeds of a man even against himself. Is it likely, then, that He would hold against anyone the evil that ANOTHER did?

↔
↔
↔
↔

Be very sure that you recognize how utterly impossible this assumption really is[,] and how ENTIRELY it arises from misprojection. This kind of error is responsible for a host of related errors[,] including the belief that God rejected man[,] and forced him out of the Garden of Eden. It is also responsible for the fact that you may believe[,] from time to time[,] that I am misdirecting you. I have made every effort to use words that are almost impossible to distort, but man is very inventive when it comes to twisting symbols around.

↔
↔
↔

God Himself is NOT symbolic; He is FACT. The Atonement[,] too[,] is totally without symbolism. It is perfectly clear because it exists in light. Only {man's} [men's] attempts to shroud it in darkness have made it inaccessible to the unwilling and ambiguous to the partly willing. The Atonement itself radiates nothing but truth. It therefore epitomizes harmlessness and sheds ONLY blessing. It could not do this if it arose from anything but perfect innocence. Innocence is wisdom because it is unaware of evil, which does not exist. It is, however, PERFECTLY aware of EVERYTHING that is true.

↔
↔

The Resurrection demonstrated that NOTHING can destroy truth. Good can withstand ANY form of evil because light abolishes ALL forms of darkness. The Atonement is thus the perfect lesson. It is the final demonstration that all of the other lessons which I taught are true. Man is released from ALL errors if he believes in this. The deductive approach to teaching accepts the generalization which is applicable to ALL single instances[,] rather than building up the generalization after analyzing numerous single instances separately. If you can accept the ONE generalization NOW, there will be no need to learn from many smaller lessons.

↔

NOTHING can prevail against a Son of God who commends his Spirit into the hands of his Father. By doing this, the mind awakens from its sleep and remembers its Creator. All sense of separation disappears, and level confusion vanishes. The Son of God IS part of the Holy Trinity, but the Trinity **{i}I** itself is ONE. There is no confusion within **{i}I** its levels because they are of One Mind and One Will. This **{s}S**ingle **{p}P**urpose creates perfect integration and establishes the peace of God. Yet this **{v}V**ision can be perceived only by the truly innocent.

↔
↔
↔

Because their hearts are pure, the innocent defend true perception instead of defending themselves AGAINST it. Understanding the lesson of the Atonement, they are without the will to attack, and therefore they see truly. This is what the Bible means when it says, "When He shall appear (or be perceived) we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He IS."

Sacrifice is a notion totally unknown to God. It arises solely from fear. This is particularly unfortunate because frightened people are apt to be vicious. Sacrificing another in ANY way is a clear **{cut}cut** violation of God's **{o}O**wn injunction that man should be merciful even as his Father in Heaven. It has been hard for many Christians to realize that this commandment (or assignment) also applies to THEMSELVES. Good teachers never terrorize their students. To terrorize is to attack, and this results in rejection of what the teacher offers. The result is learning failure.

↔

I have been correctly referred to as "**{t}T**he Lamb of God who taketh away the sins of the world." Those who represent the lamb as blood-stained, an all-too-widespread error, do NOT understand the meaning of the symbol. Correctly understood, it is a very simple parable which merely speaks of my innocence. The lion and the lamb lying down together refers to the fact that strength and innocence are NOT in conflict, but naturally live in peace. "Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God" is another way of saying the same thing.

↔

↔

There has been some human controversy about the nature of seeing in relation to the integrative powers of the brain. Correctly understood, the

issue revolves around the question of whether the body or the mind can see (or understand). This is not really open to question at all. The body is not capable of understanding, and only the mind can perceive ANYTHING. A pure mind knows the truth, and this {is} [IS] its strength. It cannot attack the body because it recognizes exactly what the body IS. This is what "a sane mind in a sane body" really means. It does NOT confuse destruction with innocence because it associates innocence with strength, NOT with weakness. ⇄

Innocence is INCAPABLE of sacrificing anything [I] because the innocent mind HAS everything and strives only to PROTECT its wholeness. This is why it CANNOT misproject. It can only honor man [I] because honor is the natural greeting of the truly loved to others who are like them. The lamb taketh away the sins of the world only in the sense that the state of innocence, or grace, is one in which the meaning of the Atonement is perfectly apparent. The innocence of God is the true state of [the] mind of His Son. In this state, man's mind DOES see God in the sense that he sees Him as He is [I] and realizes that the Atonement, NOT sacrifice, is the ONLY appropriate gift to His {o} [O]wn altar, where nothing except true perfection belongs. The understanding of the innocent is TRUTH. That is why their altars are truly radiant. ⇄

Miracles as Accurate Perception

We have repeatedly stated that the basic concepts referred to in this course are NOT matters of degree. Certain fundamental concepts CANNOT be meaningfully understood in terms of coexisting polarities. It is impossible to conceive of light and darkness, or everything and nothing, as joint possibilities. They are all true OR all false. It is essential that you realize that behavior is erratic until a firm commitment to one or the other is made.

A firm commitment to darkness or nothingness is impossible. No **[]** one has ever lived who has not experienced SOME light and SOME thing. This makes everyone really unable to deny truth totally, even if he generally deceives himself in this connection. That is why those who live largely in darkness and emptiness never find any lasting solace. Innocence is NOT a partial attribute. It is not a real defense UNTIL it is total. When it is partial, it is characterized by the same erratic nature that holds for other two-edged defenses. ↩

The partly innocent are apt to be quite stupid at times. It is not until their innocence becomes a genuine viewpoint which is universal in its application that it becomes wisdom. Innocent (or true) perception means that you NEVER misperceive and ALWAYS see truly. More simply, it means that you never see what does not really exist. When you lack confidence in what someone will do, you are attesting to your belief that he is not in his right mind. This is hardly a miracle-based frame of reference. It also has the disastrous effect of denying the creative power of the miracle.

The miracle perceives everything AS IT IS. If nothing but the truth exists **[]** (and this is really a redundant statement because what is not true CANNOT exist) **[]** right-minded seeing cannot see anything BUT perfection. We have said many times that ONLY what God creates, or what man creates with the same will, has any real existence. This, then, is all the innocent can see. They do not suffer from the distortions of the separated ones. The way to correct all such distortions is to withdraw your FAITH from them **[]** and invest it ONLY in what is true. ↩

You CANNOT validate the invalid. I would suggest that you voluntarily give up all such attempts **[]** because they can only be frantic. If you are willing ↩

to validate what IS true in everything you perceive, you will make it true for YOU. Truth overcomes ALL error. This means that if you perceive truly, you are canceling out misperceptions in yourself AND in others simultaneously. Because you see them as they are, you offer them your own validation of THEIR truth. This is the healing which the miracle actively fosters.



Perception {V}[v]ersus Knowledge



We have been emphasizing perception and have said very little about cognition as yet [1] because you are confused about the difference between them. The reason we have dealt so little with cognition is because you must get your perceptions straightened out before you can KNOW anything. To know is to be certain. Uncertain [1]ly merely means that you do NOT know. Knowledge is power BECAUSE it is certain, and certainty is strength. Perception is merely temporary. It is an attribute of the space-time belief [1] and is therefore subject to fear or love. Misperceptions produce fear, and true perceptions produce love. NEITHER produces certainty [1] because ALL perception varies. That is why it is NOT knowledge.



True perception is the BASIS for knowledge, but KNOWING is the affirmation of truth. All your difficulties ultimately stem from the fact that you do not recognize or KNOW yourselves, each other, or God. To recognize means to "know again," implying that you knew before. You can see in many ways [1] because perception involves different interpretations, and this means that it is not whole. The miracle is a way of perceiving, NOT of knowing. It is the right answer to a question, and you do not ask questions at all when you know.



Questioning illusions is the first step in undoing them. The miracle, or the "right answer," corrects them. Since perceptions CHANGE, their dependence on time is obvious. They are subject to transitory states, and this necessarily implies variability. How you perceive at any given time determines what you DO, and action MUST occur in time. Knowledge is timeless because certainty is NOT questionable. You KNOW when you have CEASED to ask questions.

The questioning mind perceives itself in time [1] and therefore looks for FUTURE answers. The unquestioning mind is closed because it believes the future and present will be the same. This establishes an unchanged state [1] or stasis. It is usually an attempt to counteract an underlying fear that the future will be WORSE than the present, and this fear inhibits the tendency to question at all.



Visions are the natural perception of the Spiritual eye, but they are still corrections. The Spiritual eye is symbolic [1] and therefore not a device



for knowing. It IS, however, a means of right perception, which brings it into the proper domain of the miracle. Properly speaking, "a vision of God" is a miracle rather than a revelation. The fact that perception is involved at all removes the experience from the realm of knowledge. That is why visions do not last.

The Bible instructs you to "KNOW yourself[.]" or BE CERTAIN. Certainty is ALWAYS of God. When you love someone, you have perceived him as he is, and this makes it possible for you to KNOW him. However, it is not until you RECOGNIZE him that you CAN know him. While you ask questions about God, you are clearly implying that you do NOT know Him. Certainty does not require action. When you say that you are ACTING on the basis of knowledge, you are really confusing perception and cognition. Knowledge brings the mental strength for creative THINKING[.], but NOT for right DOING. Perception, miracles[.], and doing are closely related. Knowledge is the result of revelation[.], and induces only thought. Perception involves the body[.], even in its most spiritualized form. Knowledge comes from the altar within[.], and is timeless because it is certain. To perceive the truth is NOT the same as knowing it.

If you attack error in one another, you will hurt yourself. You cannot RECOGNIZE each other when you attack. Attack is ALWAYS made on a stranger. You are MAKING him a stranger by misperceiving him[.], so that you CANNOT know him. It is BECAUSE you have made him a stranger that you are afraid of him. PERCEIVE him correctly so that you can KNOW him. Right perception is necessary before God can communicate directly to His own altars[.], which He has established in His Sons. There He can communicate His certainty, and HIS knowledge will bring peace WITHOUT question.

God is not a stranger to His Sons, and His Sons are not strangers to each other. Knowledge preceded both perception and time[.], and will ultimately replace them. That is the real meaning of the Biblical description of God as "Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End." It also explains the quotation, "Before Abraham was I AM." Perception can and must be stabilized, but knowledge IS stable.[.]{ } Fear God and keep {h}[H]is commandments" should read "KNOW God and

accept His certainty." There are no strangers in His {c}[C]reation. To create as He created, you can create only what you KNOW and accept as yours. God knows His Children with perfect certainty. He created them {by}[BY] knowing them. He recognized them perfectly. When they do not recognize each other, they do not recognize Him. ⇄

Conflict and the Ego

The abilities man now possesses are only shadows of his real strengths. All of his functions are equivocal and open to question or doubt. This is because he is not certain how he will USE them. He is therefore incapable of knowledge, being uncertain. He is also incapable of knowledge because he can perceive lovelessly. He cannot create surely because his perception deceives. Perception did not exist until the separation had introduced degrees, aspects {s} and intervals. The Soul has no levels, and ALL conflict arises from the concept of levels. Only the {I};{L} levels of the Trinity are capable of {u};{U}nity. The levels which man created by the separation cannot BUT conflict. This is because they are essentially meaningless to each other.

↔
↔
↔

Freud realized this perfectly {L} and that is why he conceived the different levels in his view of the psyche as forever irreconcilable. They were conflict-prone by definition because they wanted different things and obeyed different principles. In OUR picture of the psyche, there is an unconscious level which properly consists ONLY of the miracle ability {L} and which should be under MY direction. There is also a conscious level, which perceives or is aware of impulses from both the unconscious and the superconscious. Consciousness is thus the level of perception {L} but NOT of knowledge. Again, to perceive is NOT to know.

↔
↔
↔

Consciousness was the first split that man introduced into himself. He became a PERCEIVER {L} rather than a creator in the true sense. Consciousness is correctly identified as the domain of the ego. The ego is a man-made attempt to perceive himself as he WISHED to be {L} rather than as he IS. This is an example of the created-creator confusion we have spoken of before. Yet man can only KNOW himself as he IS because that is all he can be SURE of. Everything else IS open to question.

↔
↔

The ego is the questioning compartment in the post-separation psyche which man created for himself. It is capable of asking valid questions but NOT of perceiving valid answers {L} because these are cognitive and cannot BE perceived. The endless speculation about the meaning of mind has led to considerable confusion because the mind IS confused. Only One-Mindedness is without confusion. A separated or divided mind MUST be confused; it is uncertain by definition.

↔

It HAS to be in conflict because it is out of accord with itself.

Intrapersonal conflict arises from the same basis as interpersonal conflict. One part of the psyche perceives another part as on a different level[,] and does not understand it. This makes the parts strangers to each other, without recognition. This is the essence of the fear-prone condition[,] in which attack is ALWAYS possible. Man has every reason to feel afraid[,] as he perceives himself. This is why he cannot escape from fear until he KNOWS that he did not and could not create himself. He can NEVER make his misperceptions valid. His creation is beyond his own error, and that is why he {must} [MUST] eventually choose to heal the separation.

↔
↔
↔
↔

Right-mindedness is not to be confused with the KNOWING mind because it is applicable only to right perception. You can be right-minded or wrong-minded, and even this is subject to degrees, a fact which clearly demonstrates a lack of association with knowledge. The term "right-mindedness" is properly used as the CORRECTION for "wrong-mindedness," and applies to the state of mind which induces accurate perception. It is miraculous because it HEALS misperception, and this is indeed a miracle in view of how man perceives himself.

Perception ALWAYS involves some misuse of will because it involves the mind in areas of uncertainty. The mind is very active because it has will-power. When it willed the separation, it willed to perceive. Until then, it willed ONLY to know. Afterwards it willed ambiguously, and the only way OUT of ambiguity IS clear perception. The mind returns to its proper function only when it WILLS TO KNOW. This places it in the Soul's service, where perception is meaningless. The superconscious is the level of the mind which wills this.

The mind chose to divide itself when it willed to create both its own levels AND the ability to perceive, but it could not entirely separate itself from the Soul because it is FROM the Soul that it derives its whole power to create. Even in miscreation will is affirming its {S} [s]ource[,] or it would merely cease to be. This is impossible because it is part of the Soul[,] which God created and which is therefore eternal.

↔
↔

The ability to perceive made the body possible because you must perceive SOMETHING[,] and WITH something. This is why perception involves an exchange or

↔

translation, which knowledge does not need. The interpretive function of perception, actually a distorted form of creation, then permitted man to interpret the body as HIMSELF, which, though depressing, was an attempt to escape from the conflict he had induced. The superconscious, which KNOWS, could not be reconciled with this loss of power because it is incapable of darkness. This is why it became almost inaccessible to the mind and entirely inaccessible to the body.

Thereafter, the superconscious was perceived as a threat [1] because light does abolish darkness merely by establishing the fact that it is not there. The truth will ALWAYS overcome error in this sense. This is not an ACTIVE process of destruction at all. We have already emphasized that knowledge does not DO ANYTHING. It can be PERCEIVED as an attacker, but it CANNOT attack. What man perceives as its attack is merely his own vague recognition of the fact that it can always be REMEMBERED, never having been destroyed. ⇨

God and the Souls He created remain in surety, and therefore KNOW that no miscreation exists. Truth cannot deal with unwilling error [1] because it does not will to be blocked out. I was a man who remembered the Soul and its knowledge, and as a man [1] I did not attempt to COUNTERACT error with knowledge so much as to CORRECT error from the bottom up. I demonstrated both the powerlessness of the body AND the power of the mind. By uniting my will with that of my Creator, I naturally remembered the Soul and its own real purpose. ⇨

I cannot unite your will with God's FOR you, but I CAN erase all misperceptions from your mind if you will bring it under my guidance. ONLY your misperceptions stand in your own way. Without them your choice is certain. Sane perception INDUCES sane choosing. The Atonement was an act based on true perception. I cannot choose for you, but I CAN help you make your own right choice. "Many are called [3] but few are chosen" should read, "ALL are called [3] but few choose to listen. ⇨ Therefore, they do not choose RIGHT."

The "chosen ones" are merely those who choose right SOONER. This is the real meaning of the celestial speed-up. Strong wills can do this NOW, and you WILL find rest for your Souls. God knows you only in peace, and this IS your reality.

The Loss of Certainty

We said before that the abilities which man possesses are only shadows of his real strengths, [1] and that the intrusion of the ability to perceive, which is inherently judgmental, was introduced only AFTER the separation. No [1] [1] one has been sure of anything since. You will also remember, however, that I made it clear that the [1] [R]esurrection was the means for the RETURN to knowledge, which was accomplished by the union of my will with the Father's. We can now make a distinction which will greatly facilitate clarity in our subsequent statements.

Since the separation, the words "create" and "make" have been greatly confused. When you make something, you make it out of a sense of lack or need. Anything that is made is made for a specific purpose, [1] and has no true generalizability. When you make something to fill a perceived lack, which is obviously why you would want to make anything, you are tacitly implying that you believe in separation. Knowing, as we have frequently observed, does not lead to doing at all.

The confusion between your own creation and what YOU create is so profound that it has become literally impossible for you to know anything. Knowledge is always stable, and it is quite evident that human beings are not. Nevertheless, they ARE perfectly stable as God created them. In this sense, when their behavior is unstable they are DISAGREEING with God's [1] [1] idea of the [1] [C]reation. Man can do this if he chooses, but he would hardly WANT to do it if he were in his right mind. The problem that bothers you most is the fundamental question which man continually asks of himself, but which cannot properly be directed to himself at all. He keeps asking himself what he IS. This implies that the answer is not only one which he knows, [1] but is also one which is up to him to supply.

Man CANNOT perceive himself correctly. He has no image. The word "image" is always perception-related, [1] and NOT a product of learning. Images are symbolic, [1] and stand for something else. The current emphasis on "changing your image" merely recognizes the power of perception, but it also implies that there is nothing to KNOW. Knowing is NOT open to interpretation. It is possible to "interpret" meaning,

but this is always open to error because it refers to the PERCEPTION of meaning. Such wholly needless complexities are the result of man's attempt to regard himself as both separated and unseparated at the same time. It is impossible to undertake a confusion as fundamental as this without engaging in further confusion.

Methodologically {,} man's mind has been very creative [.] but, as always occurs when method and content are separated, it has not been utilized for anything but an attempt to escape a fundamental and entirely inescapable impasse. This kind of thinking cannot result in a creative outcome, although it has resulted in considerable ingenuity. It is noteworthy, however, that this ingenuity has almost totally divorced him from knowledge. Knowledge does not REQUIRE ingenuity. When we say "the truth shall set you free," we mean that all this kind of thinking is a waste of time, but that you ARE free of the need to engage in it if you are willing to let it go. ⇨

Prayer is a way of asking for something. Prayer is the medium of miracles, but the only meaningful prayer is for forgiveness [.] because those who have been forgiven HAVE everything. Once forgiveness has been accepted, prayer in the usual sense becomes utterly meaningless. Essentially, a prayer for forgiveness is nothing more than a request that we may be able to RECOGNIZE something we already have. In electing to perceive instead of to know, man placed himself in a position where he could resemble his Father ONLY by miraculously perceiving. He has lost the knowledge that he HIMSELF is a miracle. Miraculous creation was his Source [.] and also his real function. ⇨

"God created man in {H} [h]is {o} [O]wn image and likeness" is correct in meaning, but the words are open to considerable misinterpretation. This is avoided, however, if "image" is understood to mean "thought" and "likeness" is taken as "of a like quality." God DID create the Soul in His {o} [O]wn Thought [.] and of a quality like to His {o} [O]wn. There IS nothing else. Perception, on the other hand, is impossible WITHOUT a belief in "more" and "less." Perception at every level involves selectivity [.] and is incapable of organization without it. In all types of perception {,} there is a ⇨

continual process of accepting and rejecting[,] or organizing and reorganizing, of shifting and changing focus. Evaluation is an essential part of perception because judgments MUST be made for selection. ⇄

What happens to perceptions if there ARE no judgments and there is nothing but perfect equality? Perception becomes impossible. Truth can only be KNOWN. All of it is equally true[,] and knowing any part of it IS to know all of it. Only perception involves partial awareness. Knowledge transcends ALL the laws which govern perception because partial knowledge is impossible. It is all {o}[O]ne and HAS no separate parts. You who are really one with it need but know YOURSELF, and your knowledge is complete. To know God's {m}[M]iracle is to know Him. ⇄

Forgiveness is the healing of the perception of separation. Correct perception OF EACH OTHER is necessary[,] because minds have willed to see themselves as separate. Each Soul knows God completely. That {is}[IS] the miraculous power of the Soul. The fact that each {o}[O]ne has this power completely is a fact that is entirely alien to human thinking, in which if anyone has everything, there is nothing LEFT. God's {m}[M]iracles are as total as His Thoughts because they ARE His Thoughts. ⇄

As long as perception lasts prayer has a place. Since perception rests on lack, those who perceive have not totally accepted the Atonement and given themselves over to truth. Perception {is}[IS] a separated state, and a perceiver DOES need healing. Communion, not prayer, is the natural state of those who know. God and His {m}[M]iracles ARE inseparable. How beautiful indeed are the Thoughts of God {w}[W]ho live in His {I}[L]ight! Your worth is beyond perception because it is beyond doubt. Do not perceive yourself in different lights. KNOW yourself in the One Light where the miracle that is you is perfectly clear. ⇄

Judgment and the Authority Problem

We have already discussed the Last Judgment in some though insufficient detail. After the Last Judgment there will be no more. This is symbolic only in the sense that everyone is much better off WITHOUT judgment. When the Bible says{,} "Judge not that ye be not judged" it merely means that if you judge the reality of others at all, you will be unable to avoid judging your own. The choice to judge rather than to know was the cause of the loss of peace. Judgment is the process on which perception, but NOT cognition, rests. We have discussed this before in terms of the selectivity of perception, pointing out that evaluation is its obvious prerequisite.

Judgment ALWAYS involves rejection. It is NOT an ability which emphasizes only the positive aspects of what is judged, whether it be in or out of the self. However, what has been perceived and rejected{-}[, -]or judged and found wanting{-}[, -]remains in the unconscious because it HAS been perceived. One of the illusions from which man suffers is the belief that what he judged against has no effect. This cannot be true unless he also believes that what he judged against does not exist. He evidently does NOT believe this, or he would not have judged against it. It does not matter[,] in the end[,] whether you judge right or wrong. Either way, you are placing your belief in the unreal. This cannot be avoided in any type of judgment[,] because it implies the belief that reality is yours to choose FROM.

You have no idea of the tremendous release and deep peace that comes from meeting yourselves and your brothers totally without judgment. When you recognize what you and your brothers ARE, you will realize that judging them in ANY way is without meaning. In fact, their meaning is lost to you precisely BECAUSE you are judging them. All uncertainty comes from a totally fallacious belief that you are under the coercion of judgment. You do not need judgment to organize your life, and you certainly do not need it to organize yourselves. In the presence of knowledge{,} ALL judgment is automatically suspended, and this is the process which enables recognition to REPLACE perception.

Man is very fearful of everything he has perceived but has refused to accept. He believes that, because he has refused to accept it, he has lost control over it. This is why he sees it in nightmares[,] or in pleasant disguises in what seem to be his happier dreams. Nothing that you have refused to accept can be brought into awareness. It does NOT follow that it is dangerous, but it DOES follow that you have MADE it dangerous. ⇄

When you feel tired, it is merely because you have judged yourself as capable of being tired. When you laugh at someone, it is because you have judged him as debased. When you laugh at yourself[,] you are singularly likely to laugh at others[,] if only because you cannot tolerate the idea of being more debased than they are. All of this does make you feel tired because it is essentially disheartening. You are not REALLY capable of being tired, but you are VERY capable of wearying yourselves. The strain of constant judgment is virtually intolerable. It is a curious thing that any ability which is so debilitating should be so deeply cherished. ⇄

Yet, if you wish to be the author of reality, which is totally impossible anyway, you WILL insist on holding {onto;}[on to] judgment. You will also use the term with considerable fear, believing that judgment will someday be used against YOU. To whatever extent it {is;}[IS] used against you, it is due only to your belief in its efficacy as a weapon of defense for your own authority. The issue of authority is really a question of authorship. When an individual has an "authority problem," it is ALWAYS because he believes he is the author of himself, projects his delusion onto others, and then perceives the situation as one in which people are literally fighting him for his authorship. This is the fundamental error of all those who believe they have usurped the power of God. ⇄

The belief is very frightening to THEM[,] but hardly troubles God. He is, however, eager to undo it, NOT to punish His {C;}[c]hildren, but ONLY because He knows that it makes them unhappy. Souls were GIVEN their true Authorship, but men preferred to be anonymous when they chose to separate themselves from their Author. The word "authority" has been one of their most fearful ⇄

symbols ever since. Authority has been used for great cruelty because, being uncertain of their true Authorship, men believe that their creation was anonymous. This has left them in a position where it SOUNDS meaningful to consider the possibility that they must have created themselves.

The dispute over authorship has left such uncertainty in the minds of men that some have even doubted whether they really exist at all. Despite the apparent contradiction in this position, it is in one sense more tenable than the view that they created themselves. At least it acknowledges the fact that SOME true authorship is necessary for existence.

Only those who give over all desire to reject can KNOW that their own rejection is impossible. You have NOT usurped the power of God, but you HAVE lost it. Fortunately, when you lose something, it does not mean that the "something" has gone. It merely means that you do not know where it is. Existence does not depend on your ability to identify it [1], nor even to place it. It is perfectly possible to look on reality without judgment [1], and merely KNOW that it is there. ⇄

Peace is a natural heritage of the Soul. Everyone is free to refuse to ACCEPT his inheritance, but he is NOT free to establish what his inheritance IS. The problem which everyone must decide is the fundamental question of authorship. All fear comes ultimately [1] and sometimes by way of very devious routes [1] from the denial of Authorship. The offense is never to God, but only to those who deny Him. To deny His Authorship is to deny themselves the reason for their own peace, so that they see themselves only in pieces. This strange perception [is] [IS] the authority problem. ⇄

There is no man who does not feel that he is imprisoned in some way. If this is the result of his own free will, he must regard his will as if it were NOT free, or the obviously circular reasoning involved in his position would be quite apparent. Free will MUST lead to freedom. Judgment ALWAYS imprisons [1] because it separates segments of reality according to the highly unstable scales of desire. Wishes are not facts by definition. To wish is ⇄

to imply that willing is not sufficient. Yet no { }[-]one believes that what is wished is as real as what is willed. Instead of {,} "S} [s]eek ye first the Kingdom of Heaven" say, "WILL ye first the Kingdom of Heaven," and you have said, "I know what I am, and I will to accept my own inheritance." ⇄

Creating [V][v]ersus the Self-[f][I]mage

Every system of thought must have a starting point. It begins with either a making or a creating, a difference which we have discussed already. Their resemblance lies in their power as FOUNDATIONS. Their difference lies in what rests upon them. Both are cornerstones for systems of belief by which men live. It is a mistake to believe that a thought system which is based on lies is weak. NOTHING made by a [C][c]hild of God is without power. It is essential to realize this[,] because otherwise you will not understand why you have so much trouble with this course[,] and will be unable to escape from the prisons which you have made for yourselves.

You cannot resolve the authority problem by depreciating the power of your minds. To do so is to deceive yourself, and this will hurt you because you KNOW the strength of the mind. You also know that you CANNOT weaken it, any more than you can weaken God. The "devil" is a frightening concept because he is thought of as extremely powerful and extremely active. He is perceived as a force in combat with God, battling Him for possession of the Souls He created. He deceives by lies[,] and builds kingdoms of his own[,] in which everything is in direct opposition to God. Yet he ATTRACTS men rather than repels them, and they are seen as willing to "sell" him their Souls in return for gifts they RECOGNIZE are of no real worth.

This makes absolutely no sense. The whole picture is one in which man acts in a way he HIMSELF realizes is self-destructive[,] but which he does not choose to correct[,] and therefore perceives the cause as beyond his control. We have discussed the fall, or separation, before, but its meaning must be clearly understood without symbols. The separation is not symbolic. It is an order of reality[,] or a system of thought that is real enough in time, though NOT in eternity. All beliefs are real to the believer.

The fruit of only ONE tree was "forbidden" to man in his symbolic garden. But GOD could not have forbidden it[,] or it could not have BEEN eaten. If God knows His [C][c]hildren, and I assure you that He does, would He have put them in a position where their own destruction was possible? The

"tree" which was forbidden was named the "tree of knowledge." Yet God created knowledge [I] and gave it freely to His creations. The symbolism here has been given many interpretations, but you may be sure that ANY interpretation which sees either God OR His creations as capable of destroying their own [p] [P]urpose is in error. ⇄

Eating of the fruit of the tree of knowledge is a symbolic expression for incorporating into the self the ability for self-creating. This is the ONLY sense in which God and His Souls are NOT co-creators. The belief that they {are} [ARE] is implicit in the "self concept," a concept now made acceptable by its WEAKNESS [I] and explained by a tendency of the self to create an IMAGE of itself. Its fear aspect is often ascribed to fear of retaliation by a "father figure," a particularly curious idea in view of the fact that no {} [-]one uses the term to refer to the physical father. It refers to an IMAGE of a father in relation to an IMAGE of the self. ⇄

Images are perceived, NOT known. Knowledge cannot deceive, but perception CAN. Man can perceive himself as self-creating, but he cannot do more than BELIEVE it. He CANNOT make it true. And, as we said before, when you finally perceive correctly, you can only be glad that you cannot. But until then, the belief that you CAN is the central foundation stone in your thought system, and all your defenses are used to attack ideas which might bring it to light. You still believe you are images of your own creation. Your minds are split with your Souls on this point, and there is NO resolution while you believe the one thing that is literally inconceivable. That is why you CANNOT create [I] and are filled with fear about what you make. ⇄

The mind can make the belief in separation VERY real and VERY fearful, and this belief IS the "devil." It is powerful, active, destructive, and clearly in opposition to God because it literally denies His Fatherhood. Never underestimate the power of this denial. Look at your lives [I] and see what the devil has made. But KNOW that this making will surely dissolve in the light of truth [I] because its FOUNDATION is a lie. ⇄

Your creation by God is the ONLY foundation which cannot be shaken because the light is IN it. Your starting point is truth, and you must return to this {b};[B]eginning. Much has been perceived since then, but nothing else has happened. That is why your Souls are still in peace, even though your minds are in conflict. You have not yet gone back far enough, and that is why you become so fearful. As you approach the {b};[B]eginning, you feel the fear of the destruction of your thought system upon you, as if it were the fear of death. There IS no death, but there IS a belief in death. ⇄

The Bible says that the branch that bears no fruit will be cut off and will wither away. Be glad! The light WILL shine from the true Foundation of Life, and your own thought system WILL stand corrected. It CANNOT stand otherwise. You who fear salvation are WILLING death. Life and death, light and darkness, knowledge and perception are irreconcilable. To believe that they can be reconciled is to believe that God and man can NOT. Only the {o};[O]neness of knowledge is conflictless. Your kingdom is not of this world because it was given you from BEYOND this world. Only IN this world is the idea of an authority problem meaningful. The world is not left by death but by truth, and truth CAN be known by all those for whom the Kingdom was created, [i] and for whom it waits. ⇄

{FOUR} [Chapter 4]

THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL

{Introduction}

The Bible says that you should go with a brother twice as far as he asks. It certainly does not suggest that you set him back on his journey. Devotion to a brother cannot set YOU back [1] either. It can lead ONLY to mutual progress. The result of genuine devotion is inspiration, a word which [1] properly understood [1] is the opposite of fatigue. To be fatigued is to be DIS-spirited, but to be inspired is to be in the spirit. To be egocentric IS to be dispirited, but to be self-centered in the right sense is to be inspired, or in the Soul. The truly inspired are enlightened [1] and cannot abide in darkness.

You can speak from the Soul or from the ego, precisely as you choose. If you speak from the Soul, you have chosen "to be still and know that I am God." These words are inspired because they come from knowledge. If you speak from the ego, you are disclaiming knowledge instead of affirming it [1] and are thus dispiriting yourself. Do not embark on foolish journeys [1] because they are indeed in vain. The ego may desire them, but the Soul cannot embark on them because it is forever unwilling to depart from its Foundation.

The journey to the cross should be the last foolish journey for every mind. Do not dwell upon it, but dismiss it as accomplished. If you can accept it as your OWN last foolish journey, you are also free to join my {r} [R]esurrection. Human living has indeed been needlessly wasted in a repetition compulsion. It re-[1]enacts the separation, the loss of power, the foolish journey of the ego in an attempt at reparation, and finally [1] the crucifixion of the body [1] or death.

Repetition compulsions can be endless unless they are given up by an act of will. Do not make the pathetic human error of "clinging to the old rugged cross." The only message of the crucifixion was that we can OVERCOME the cross. Unless you do so, you are free to crucify yourself as often as you choose. But this is not the Gospel I intended to offer you. We have another journey to undertake, and if you will read these lessons carefully, they will help to prepare you to undertake it.

Right Teaching and Right Learning

We have spoken of many different human symptoms, and at this level there is almost endless variation. There is, however, only {one} [ONE] cause of all [of] them. The authority problem IS "the root of all evil." Money is but one of its many reflections[,] and is a reasonably representative example of the kind of thinking which stems from it. The idea of buying and selling implies precisely the kind of exchange that the Soul cannot understand at all[,] because its {s} [S]upply is always abundant and all its demands are fully met. ⇄

Every symptom which the ego has made involves a contradiction in terms. This is because the mind is split between the ego and the Soul, so that WHATEVER the ego makes is incomplete and contradictory. This untenable position is the result of the authority problem which, because it accepts the one inconceivable thought as its premise, can only produce ideas which are inconceivable. The term "profess" is used quite frequently in the Bible. To profess is to identify with an idea[,] and offer the idea to others to be their own. The idea does not lessen; it becomes STRONGER. ⇄

A good teacher clarifies his own ideas[,] and strengthens them by teaching them. Teacher and pupil are alike in the learning process. They are in the same order of learning, and unless they SHARE their lessons, they will lack conviction. A good teacher must believe in the ideas which he professes, but he must meet another condition; he must also believe in the students to whom he offers his ideas. Many stand guard over their ideas because they want to protect their thought systems as they are, and learning means change. Change is always fearful to the separated ones[,] because they cannot conceive of it as a change towards HEALING the separation. They ALWAYS perceive it as a change toward{s} further separation[,] because the separation was their first experience of change. ⇄

You believe that[,] if you allow no change to enter into your ego, your Soul will find peace. This profound confusion is possible only if one maintains that the same thought system can stand on two foundations. NOTHING can ⇄

reach the Soul from the ego, and nothing FROM the Soul can strengthen the ego [L] or reduce the conflict within it. The ego {is} [IS] a contradiction. Man's self and God's Self ARE in opposition. They are opposed in creation, in will, and in outcome. They are fundamentally irreconcilable because the Soul cannot perceive and the ego cannot know. They are therefore NOT IN COMMUNICATION [L] and can never BE in communication. Nevertheless, the ego can learn because its maker can be misguided [L] but CANNOT make the totally lifeless out of the life-given. The Soul need not be taught, but the ego MUST.

↔
↔
↔
↔

The ultimate reason why learning is perceived as frightening is because learning DOES lead to the relinquishment (NOT destruction) of the ego to the [L] light of the Soul. This is the change the ego MUST fear because it does not share my charity. My lesson was like yours, and because I learned it I can teach it. I never attack your egos, but I DO try to teach you how their thought {system} [systems] arose. When I remind you of your TRUE creation, your egos cannot BUT respond with fear.

↔
↔

Teaching and learning are your greatest strengths now because you MUST change your mind and help others change theirs. It is pointless to refuse to tolerate change because you believe you can demonstrate that [L] by doing so [L] the separation has not occurred. The dreamer who doubts the reality of his dream while he is still dreaming is not really healing the level-split. You HAVE dreamed of a separated ego, and you HAVE believed in a world which rests upon it. This is very real to you. You cannot undo this by doing nothing and NOT changing.

↔

If you are willing to renounce the role of guardian of your thought system and open it to me, I will correct it very gently and lead you home. Every good teacher hopes to give his students so much of his own thinking that they will one day no longer need him. This is the one real goal of the parent, teacher [L] and therapist. This goal will not be achieved by those who believe that they will LOSE their child or pupil or patient if they succeed. It is IMPOSSIBLE to convince the ego of this because it goes against all of

↔

its own laws. But remember that laws are set up to protect the continuity of the system in which the law-maker BELIEVES.

It is natural enough for the ego to try to protect itself [1] once you have made it, but it is NOT natural for YOU to want to obey its laws unless YOU believe in them. The ego cannot make this choice because of the nature of its origin. YOU can because of the nature of YOURS. Egos can clash in any situation, but Souls cannot clash at all. If you perceive a teacher as merely a "larger ego," you WILL be afraid [1] because to ENLARGE an ego IS to increase separation anxiety. I will teach with you and live with you if you will think with me, but my goal will always be to absolve you finally from the NEED for a teacher. ⇄

This is the OPPOSITE of the ego-oriented teacher's goal. He is concerned with the effect of HIS ego on OTHER egos [1] and therefore interprets their interaction as a means of ego preservation. I would not be able to devote myself to teaching if I believed this, and YOU will not be a devoted teacher as long as YOU maintain it. I am constantly being perceived as a teacher either to be exalted or rejected, but I do not accept either perception for myself. ⇄

Your worth is NOT established by your teaching {or} [OR] your learning. Your worth was established by God. As long as you dispute this { } EVERYTHING you do will be fearful, particularly any situation which lends itself to the "superiority-inferiority" fallacy. Teachers must be patient [1] and repeat their lessons until they are learned. I am willing to do this because I have no right to set your learning limits for you. Once again { - } [-] NOTHING you do or think or wish or make is necessary to establish your worth. This point is {not} [NOT] debatable except in delusions. Your ego is NEVER at stake because God did NOT create it. Your Soul is never at stake because He DID. ANY confusion on this point is a delusion [1] and no form of devotion is possible as long as this delusion lasts. ⇄

The ego tries to exploit ALL situations into forms of praise for itself in order to overcome its doubts. It will be doubtful forever, or rather [1] ⇄

as long as you believe in it. You who made it CANNOT trust it because you KNOW it is not real. The only SANE solution is not to try to change reality, which is indeed a fearful attempt, but to see it as it IS. YOU are part of reality, which stands unchanged beyond the reach of your ego[,] but within easy reach of your Soul. When you are afraid, be still and KNOW that God is real and YOU are His beloved Son in whom He is well pleased. Do not let your ego dispute this[,] because the ego cannot know what is as far beyond its reach as you are.

↔
↔

God is NOT the author of fear. YOU are. You have chosen, therefore, to create unlike Him, and you have made fear for yourselves. You are not at peace because you are not fulfilling your function. God gave you a very lofty responsibility which you are not meeting. You KNOW this, and you are afraid. In fact, your egos have chosen to be afraid INSTEAD of meeting it. When you awaken[,] you will not be able to understand this because it is literally incredible. DO NOT BELIEVE THE INCREDIBLE NOW. Any attempt to increase its {believability} [believableness] is merely to postpone the inevitable.

↔
↔

The word "inevitable" is fearful to the ego[,] but joyous to the Soul. God IS inevitable, and you CANNOT avoid Him any more {that} [than] He can avoid YOU. The ego is afraid of the Soul's joy because, once you have experienced it, you will withdraw all protection from the ego[,] and become totally without the investment in fear. Your investment is great now because fear is a witness to the separation, and your ego rejoices when you witness to it. Leave it behind! Do not listen to it, and do not preserve it. Listen only to God, Who is as incapable of deception as are the Souls He created.

↔
↔
↔

Release yourselves and release others. Do not present a false and unworthy picture of yourself to others, and do not accept such a picture of them yourselves. The ego has built a shabby and unsheltering home for you because it cannot build otherwise. Do not try to make this impoverished house stand. ITS weakness is YOUR strength. Only God could make a home that is worthy of His creations, who have chosen to leave it empty by their own dispossession. Yet His home will stand forever[,] and is ready for you when

↔

you choose to enter it. Of this you can be wholly certain. God is as incapable of creating the perishable as the ego is of making the eternal.

Of your egos you can do nothing to save yourselves or others, but of your Souls you can do everything for the salvation of both. Humility is a lesson for the ego, NOT for the Soul. The Soul is beyond humility because it recognizes its radiance [L] and gladly sheds its light everywhere. The meek shall inherit the earth because their egos are humble, and this gives them better perception. The Kingdom of Heaven is the RIGHT of the Soul, whose beauty and dignity are far beyond doubt, beyond perception, and stand forever as the mark of the [L] Love of God for His creations, who are wholly worthy of Him and ONLY of Him. Nothing else is sufficiently worthy to be a gift for a creation of God Himself.

I will substitute for your ego if you wish [L] but NEVER for your Soul. A father can safely leave a child with an elder brother who has shown himself responsible, but this involves no confusion about the child's origin. The brother can protect the child's body and his ego, which are VERY closely related, but he does not confuse HIMSELF with the father because he does this, although the child may. I can be entrusted with your body and your ego simply because this enables you NOT to be concerned with them [L] and lets ME teach you their unimportance. I could not understand their importance to YOU if I had not once been tempted to believe in them myself.

Let us undertake to learn this lesson together, so we can be free of them together. I need devoted teachers who share my aim of healing the mind. The Soul is far beyond the need of your protection OR mine. Remember this:

[L] In this world you NEED not have tribulation BECAUSE

I have overcome the world. {←

[L] THAT is why you should be [L] {←

[L] of good cheer.

The Ego and False Autonomy

You have asked lately how the mind could ever have made the ego. This is a perfectly reasonable question; in fact, the best question you could ask. There is, however, no point in giving an historical answer because the past does not matter in human terms, and history would not exist if the same errors were not being repeated in the present. Abstract thought applies to knowledge because knowledge is completely impersonal [1], and examples are irrelevant to its understanding. Perception, however, is always specific [1], and therefore quite concrete. ⇄

Each man makes one ego for himself, although it is subject to enormous variation because of its instability, and one for everyone he perceives, which is equally variable. Their interaction is a process which literally alters both [1], because they were not made either BY or WITH the unalterable. It is particularly important to realize that this alteration can and does occur as readily when the interaction takes place IN THE MIND as when it involves physical presence. THINKING about another ego is as effective in changing relative perception as is physical interaction. There could be no better example of the fact that the ego is an idea, though not a reality-based thought. ⇄

Your own present state is a good example of how the mind made the ego. You DO have knowledge at times, but when you throw it away it is as if you never had it. This willful [1]ness is so apparent that one need only perceive it to see that it DOES happen. If it can occur that way in the present, why is it surprising that it occurred that way in the past? Psychology rests on the principle of the continuity of behavior. Surprise is a reasonable response to the unfamiliar [1], but hardly to something that has occurred with such persistence. I am using your present state {as an example} of how the mind CAN work, provided you fully recognize that it NEED not work that way. Why are you surprised that something happened in the dim past when it is so clearly happening right now? ⇄

You forget the love that animals have for their own offspring [1], and ⇄

the need they feel to protect them. This is because they regard them as part of themselves. No one disowns something he regards as a very real part of himself. Man reacts to his ego much as God does to His Souls with love, protection and great charity. The reaction of man to the self he made is not at all surprising. In fact it duplicates in many ways how he will one day react to his REAL creations, which are as timeless as he is. The question is not HOW man responds to his ego, but what he believes he IS.

↔
↔
↔

Belief is an ego function, and as long as your origin is open to belief at all, you ARE regarding it from an ego viewpoint. When teaching is no longer necessary, you will merely KNOW God. Belief that there IS another way is the loftiest idea of which ego thinking is capable. That is because it contains a hint of recognition that the ego is NOT the self. Undermining the ego's thought system MUST be perceived as painful, even though this is anything but true. Babies scream in rage if you take away a knife or a scissors, even though they may well harm themselves if you do not. The speed-up has placed you in the same position.

You are NOT prepared, and in this sense you ARE babies. You have no sense of real self-preservation and are very likely to decide that you need precisely what would hurt you most. Whether you know it now or not, however, you HAVE willed to cooperate in a concerted and very commendable effort to become both harmLESS and helpFUL, two attributes which MUST go together. Your attitudes, even toward this, are necessarily conflicted because ALL attitudes are ego-based. This will not last. Be patient awhile and remember that the outcome is as certain as God.

↔

↔

Only those who have a real and lasting sense of abundance CAN be truly charitable. This is quite obvious when you consider the concepts involved. To the ego, to give anything implies that you will do without it. When you associate giving with sacrifice, then, you give only because you believe that you are somehow getting something better so that you can do without the thing you give. "Giving to get" is an inescapable law of the ego,

↔

which ALWAYS evaluates itself in relation to other egos [1] and is therefore continually preoccupied with the scarcity principle which gave rise to it. This is the meaning of Freud's "reality principle [1]" since Freud thought of the ego as very weak and deprived, capable of functioning ONLY as a thing in need. ⇄

The "reality principle" of the ego is not real at all. The ego is forced to perceive the "reality" of other egos because it cannot establish the reality of ITSELF. In fact, its whole perception of other egos AS real is only an attempt to convince itself that IT is real. "Self esteem [1]" in ego terms [1] means nothing more than that the ego has deluded itself into accepting its reality [1] and is therefore temporarily less predatory. This "self esteem" is ALWAYS vulnerable to stress, a term which actually refers to a condition in which the delusion of the ego's reality is threatened. This produces either ego deflation or ego inflation, resulting in either withdrawal or attack. ⇄

The ego literally lives by comparisons. This means that equality is beyond its grasp [1] and charity becomes impossible. The ego NEVER gives out of abundance [1] because it was made as a SUBSTITUTE for it. That is why the concept of "getting" arose in the ego's thought system. All appetites are "getting" mechanisms, representing the ego's need to confirm itself. This is as true of bodily appetites as it is of the so-called "higher" ego needs. Bodily appetites are NOT physical in origin. The ego regards the body as its home and DOES try to satisfy itself through the body, but the IDEA that this is possible is a decision of the ego, which is completely confused about what is REALLY possible. This accounts for its erratic nature. ⇄

The ego believes it is completely on its own, which is merely another way of describing how it originated. This is such a fearful state that it can only turn to other egos and try to unite with them in a feeble attempt at identification [1] or attack them in an equally feeble show of strength. It ⇄

is NOT free, however, to consider the validity of the premise itself because this premise is its FOUNDATION. The ego IS the belief of the mind that it is completely on its own. Its ceaseless attempts to gain the Soul's acknowledgment [.] and thus to establish its own existence [.] are utterly useless. ⇄

The Soul in its knowledge is unaware of the ego. It does not attack it; it merely cannot conceive of it at all. While the ego is equally unaware of the Soul, it DOES perceive itself as rejected by "something" which is greater than itself. This is why self-esteem in ego terms MUST be a delusion. The creations of God do not create myths, although the creative efforts of man CAN turn to mythology. It can do so, however, only under one condition; what man then makes is no longer creative. Myths are entirely perceptions [.] and are so ambiguous in form and so characteristically good and evil in nature that the most benevolent of them is not without fearful components, if only by innuendo. ⇄

Myths and magic are closely associated in that myths are usually related to the ego origins [.] and magic to the powers which the ego ascribes to itself. Every mythological system includes some account of "the creation [.]" and associates this with its particular perception of magic. The "battle for survival" is nothing more than the ego's struggle to preserve itself and its interpretation of its own beginning. This beginning is always associated with physical birth [.] because no { } -one maintains that the ego existed before that point in time. The religiously ego-oriented believe that the Soul existed before and will continue to exist afterwards, after a temporary lapse in ego life. Some actually believe that the Soul will be punished for this lapse, even though in reality [.] it could not possibly know anything about it. ⇄

The term "salvation" does NOT apply to the Soul, which is not in danger [.] and does not need to be salvaged. Salvation is nothing more than "right-mindedness," which is not the One-Mindedness of the Soul, but which must be accomplished before {the} One-Mindedness can be restored. Right-mindedness dictates the next step automatically because right perception is uniformly without attack [.] so that wrong-mindedness is obliterated. The ego cannot ⇄

survive without judgment[.] and is laid aside accordingly. The mind then has only ONE direction in which it can move. The direction which the mind will take is always automatic[.] because it cannot BUT be dictated by the thought system to which the mind adheres. ⇄

Every thought system has internal consistency, and this provides the basis for the continuity of behavior. However, this is a matter of reliability[.] and not validity. "Reliable behavior" is a meaningful perception[.] as far as ego thinking goes. However, "valid behavior" is an expression which is inherently contradictory[.] because validity is an END and behavior is a MEANS. These cannot be combined logically because[.] when an end has been attained[.] the means for its attainment are no longer meaningful. ⇄

A hypothesis is either false or true, to be accepted or rejected accordingly. If it is shown to be true[.] it becomes a fact, after which no{ }[-]one attempts to evaluate it unless its status {as} [AS] fact is questioned. EVERY idea to which the ego has accorded the status of fact is questionable[.] because facts are in the realm of knowledge. ⇄

Confusing realms of discourse is a thinking error which philosophers have recognized for centuries. Psychologists are generally quite deficient in this respect, as are many theologians. Data from one realm of discourse do not mean anything in another because they can be understood only WITHIN the thought system of which they are a part. That is why psychologists are concentrating increasingly on the ego[.] in an attempt to unify their clearly unrelated data. It need hardly be said that an attempt to relate the unrelated CANNOT succeed. ⇄

The more recent ecological emphases are but another ingenious way of trying to impose order on chaos. We have already credited the ego with considerable ingenuity, though not with creativeness. It should, however, be remembered that inventiveness is really wasted effort, even in its most ingenious forms. We do not have to explain ANYTHING. This is why we need not trouble ourselves with inventiveness. The highly specific nature of invention is not worthy of the abstract creativity of God's creations.

Love without Conflict

You have never understood what "the Kingdom of Heaven is within you" means. The reason you have not understood it is because it is NOT understandable to the ego, which interprets it as if something outside is inside, and this does not mean anything. The word "within" is unnecessary. The Kingdom of Heaven IS you. What else {but};[BUT] you did the Creator create, and what else BUT you is His Kingdom? This is the whole message of the Atonement, a message[,] which[,] in its totality[,] transcends the sum of its parts. Christmas is not a time; it is a state of mind. The Christ Mind wills from the Soul {not};[, NOT] from the ego, and the Christ Mind IS yours.

You[,] too[,] have a kingdom which your Soul created. It has {not};[NOT] ceased to create because your ego has set you on the road of perception. Your Soul's creations are no more fatherless than {you};[YOU] are. Your ego and your Soul will never be co[-]creators, but your Soul and YOUR Creator will ALWAYS be. Be confident that your creations are as safe as you are.

The Kingdom is perfectly united and perfectly {}[-]

]protected,{}[-]

{ } and the ego will NOT prevail against {}[-]

]it {}[, -] Amen.

{ } That was written in that form because it is a good thing to use as a kind of a prayer in moments of temptation. It is a Declaration of Independence. You will find it very helpful if you understand it fully.

In its characteristically upside-down way, the ego has taken the impulses from the superconscious and perceives them as if they arise in the unconscious. The ego judges what is to be accepted, and the impulses from the superconscious are unacceptable to it because they clearly point to the nonexistence of the ego itself. The ego therefore experiences threat[,] and not only censors but also reinterprets the data. However, as Freud correctly pointed out, what you have repressed can retain a very active life BEYOND your awareness.

Repression thus operates to conceal not only the baser impulses but also the most lofty ones from awareness because BOTH are threatening to the ego and, being concerned primarily with its own preservation in the face of threat, the ego perceives them AS THE SAME. The threat-value of the lofty is

actually much greater to the ego because the pull of God Himself can hardly be equated with the pull of human appetites. By perceiving them AS the same, the ego attempts to save itself from being swept away, as it would surely BE in the presence of knowledge.

The upper level of the unconscious thus contains the Call of God as well as the call of the body. That is why the basic conflict between { } [L]ove and fear is unconscious; the ego cannot tolerate either [] and represses both by resorting to inhibition. Society depends on inhibiting the latter, but SALVATION depends on DISinhibiting the former. The reason you need MY help is because you have repressed your own Guide [] and therefore need guidance. My role is to separate the true from the false in your unconscious [] so it can break through the barriers the ego has set up [] and shine into your minds. Against our united strength { } the ego CANNOT prevail.

↔
↔
↔
↔
↔

It should be apparent to you by now why the ego regards the Soul as its "enemy." The ego arose from the separation, and its continued existence depends on YOUR continuing belief in the separation. Having reduced the Soul impulses to the unconscious, the ego has to offer you some sort of reward for maintaining this belief. All it CAN offer is a sense of temporary existence, which begins with its OWN beginning and ends with its OWN ending. It tells you this life is YOUR existence because it IS its own. Against this sense of temporary existence the Soul offers you the knowledge of permanence and unshakable BEING. No { } []one who has experienced the revelation of THIS can ever fully believe in the ego again. How can its meager offering to you prevail against the glorious gift of God?

↔

You who identify WITH your egos cannot believe that God loves you. YOU do not love what you have made, and what you made does not love YOU. Being made out of the denial of the Father, the ego has no allegiance to its own maker. You cannot conceive of the real relationship which exists between God and His Souls because of the hatred you have for the self YOU have made. You project onto your OWN idea of yourself the will to separate, which conflicts with the love you feel for what you made BECAUSE you made it.

No human love is without this ambivalence, and since no ego has experienced love WITHOUT ambivalence, the concept is beyond its understanding.

Love will enter immediately into ANY mind which truly wants it, but it MUST want it truly. This means that it wants it WITHOUT ambivalence, and this kind of wanting is wholly without the ego's "drive to get." There is a kind of experience which is so different from anything the ego can offer that you will never recover. The word "recover" is used quite literally here{-}; - [you will never be able to cover or hide again. It is necessary to repeat here that your belief in darkness and in hiding IS why the {I}; [L]ight cannot enter. The Bible gives many references to the immeasurable gifts which are FOR you, [I] but for which YOU must ask. This is not a condition as the ego sets conditions. It is the glorious condition of what you ARE.

↔
↔
↔

No force except your own will is strong enough or worthy enough to guide you. In this you are as free as God, [I] and must remain so forever. You can never be bound except in honor, and that is always voluntary. Let us ask the Father in my name to keep you mindful of His {I}; [L]ove for you and yours for Him. He has never failed to answer this request because it asks only for what He has already willed. Those who call truly are ALWAYS answered. Thou shalt have no other gods before Him because there ARE none.

↔
↔

It has never really entered your mind to give up every idea you ever had that OPPOSES knowledge. You retain thousands of little scraps of meanness which prevent the Holy One from entering. Light cannot penetrate through the walls you make to block it, and it is forever unwilling to destroy what you have made. No {I}; [L]one can see THROUGH a wall, but I can step around it. Watch your minds for the scraps of meanness, [I] or you will be unable to ask me to do so. I can help you only as our Father created us. I will love you and honor you and maintain complete respect for what you have made, but I will neither honor it nor love it unless it is true.

↔
↔

I will never forsake you, [I] any more than God will, but I MUST wait as long as you choose to forsake yourself. Because I wait in love and not in

↔

impatience{,} you will surely ask me truly. I will come in response to a single unequivocal call. Watch carefully and see what it is you are really asking for. Be very honest with yourself about this, for we must hide nothing from each other. If you will really try to do this, you have taken the first step toward preparing your mind for the Holy One to enter. We will prepare for this together, for once He has come{,} you will be ready to help me make other minds ready for Him. How long will you deny Him His Kingdom? ↵

In your own unconscious, deeply repressed by the ego, is the declaration of your release. GOD HAS GIVEN YOU EVERYTHING. This is the one fact that means the ego does not exist{,} and which therefore makes it profoundly afraid. In the ego's language, remember, "to have" and "to be" are different, but they are identical to the Soul. The Soul knows that you both HAVE everything and ARE everything. Any distinction in this respect is meaningful only when the idea of "getting," which implies a lack, has ALREADY been accepted. That is why we made no distinction before between HAVING the Kingdom of God and BEING the Kingdom of God. ↵

The calm being of God's Kingdom, which in your sane mind is perfectly conscious, is ruthlessly banished from the part of the mind which the ego rules. The ego is desperate because it opposes literally invincible odds, whether you are asleep or awake. Consider how much vigilance you have been willing to exert to protect your ego{,} and how little you have been willing to expend to protect your higher mind. Who but the insane would undertake to believe what is not true{,} and then protect this belief at the COST of truth? ↵

The Escape from Fear

If you cannot hear the Voice of God, it is because you do not choose to listen. The fact that you DO listen to the voice of your ego is demonstrated by your attitudes, your feelings{,} and your behavior. Your attitudes are obviously conflicted, your feelings have a narrow range on the negative side but are never purely joyous, and your behavior is either strained or unpredictable. Yet this is what you WANT. This is what you are fighting to keep and what you are vigilant to save. Your minds are filled with schemes ↵

to save the face of your egos, and you do not seek the Face of God. The glass in which the ego seeks to see its face is dark indeed. How can it maintain the trick of its existence except with mirrors? But where YOU look to find yourself is up to you.

We have said that you cannot change your mind by changing your behavior, but we have also said, and many times before, that you CAN change your mind. When your mood tells you that you have chosen wrongly, and this is so whenever you are not joyous, then KNOW this need not be. In every case you have thought wrongly about some Soul that God created, and are perceiving images your ego makes in a darkened glass. Think honestly what you have thought that God would NOT have thought, and what you have NOT thought that God would have you think. Search sincerely for what you have done and left undone accordingly, and then change your minds TO THINK WITH GOD'S.

This may seem hard to you, but it is much easier than trying to think AGAINST it. Your mind IS one with God's. Denying this and thinking otherwise has held your ego together, but has literally split your mind. As a loving brother, I am deeply concerned with your mind, and urge you to follow my example as you look at yourselves and at each other, and see in both the glorious creations of a glorious Father.

When you are sad, KNOW THAT THIS NEED NOT BE. Depression ALWAYS arises ultimately from a sense of being deprived of something you want and do not have. KNOW you are deprived of nothing except by your own decisions, and then decide otherwise.

When you are anxious, KNOW that all anxiety comes from the capriciousness of the ego, AND NEED NOT BE. You can be as vigilant AGAINST the ego's dictates as FOR them.

When you feel guilty, KNOW that the ego has indeed violated the laws of God, but YOU have not. Leave the sins of the ego to me. That is what Atonement is for. But until you change your mind about those your ego has hurt, the Atonement cannot release you. As long as you feel guilty your ego

is in command because only the ego CAN experience guilt. THIS NEED NOT BE.

Watch your mind for the temptations of the ego [L] and do not be deceived by it. KNOW it offers you nothing. When you have given up this voluntary di[s]spiriting, you will see how your mind can focus and rise above fatigue and heal. Yet you are not sufficiently vigilant AGAINST the demands of the ego to disengage yourself. THIS NEED NOT BE. ⇄

The habit of engaging WITH God and His creations is easily made if you actively refuse to let your minds slip away. The problem is NOT one of concentration; it is the belief that no [L] one, including yourself, is WORTH consistent effort. Side with me CONSISTENTLY against this deception, and do not permit this shabby belief to pull you back. The disheartened are useless to themselves and to me, but only the ego can BE disheartened. Have you REALLY considered how many opportunities you have to gladden yourselves [L] and how many of them you have refused? There is no limit to the power of a Son of God, but he himself can limit the expression of his power as much as he chooses. ⇄

Your mind and mine can unite in shining your ego away [L] and releasing the strength of God into everything you think and will and do. Do not settle for anything LESS than this, and refuse to accept anything BUT this as your goal. Watch your minds carefully for ANY beliefs that hinder its accomplishment, and step away from them. Judge how well you have done this by your own feelings, for this is the one RIGHT use of judgment. Judgment, like any other defense, can be used to attack or protect, to hurt or to heal. The ego SHOULD be brought to your judgment and found wanting there. Without your own allegiance, protection [L] and love, it cannot exist. Judge your ego truly and you MUST withdraw allegiance, protection [L] and love from it. ⇄

You are mirrors of truth in which God Himself shines in perfect [L] light. To the ego's dark glass you need but say, "I will not look there because I KNOW these images are not true." Then let the Holy One shine on you in peace, knowing that this and ONLY this must be. His Mind shone on you in ⇄

your creation and brought YOUR mind into being. His Mind still shines on you [I] and must shine THROUGH you. Your ego cannot prevent HIM from shining on you, but it CAN prevent you from letting Him shine THROUGH you. ⇄

The first coming of Christ is just another name for the creation, for Christ is the Son of God. The SECOND coming of Christ means nothing more than the end of the ego's rule over part of the minds of men [I] and the healing of the mind. I was created like you in the first, and I have called you to join with me in the second. If you will think over your lives [I] you will see how carefully the preparations were made. I am in charge of the [s]; [S]econd [c]; [C]oming, and my judgment, which is used only for protection, cannot be wrong because it NEVER attacks. YOURS is so distorted that you believe I was mistaken in choosing you. I assure you this is a mistake of your egos. Do NOT mistake it for humility. ⇄

Your egos are trying to convince you that THEY are real and I am not [I] because [I] if I am real, I am no more real than YOU are. That knowledge, and I assure you that it [is]; [IS] knowledge, means that Christ must come into your minds and heal them. Although I am NOT attacking your egos, I AM working with your higher mind whether you are asleep or awake, just as your ego does with your lower mind. I am your vigilance in this because you are too confused to recognize your own hope. I was NOT mistaken. Your minds WILL elect to join with mine, and together we are invincible. ⇄

You will yet come together in my name [I] and your sanity will be restored. I raised the dead by KNOWING that life is an eternal attribute of everything that the living God created. Why do you believe it is harder for me to inspire the dispirited [I] or to stabilize the unstable? I do not believe that there is an order of difficulty in miracles; YOU do. I have called, and you will answer. I KNOW that miracles are natural because they are expressions of love. My calling you is as natural as your answer [I] and as inevitable. ⇄

The Ego-Body Illusion

ALL things work together for good. There are NO exceptions except in the ego's judgment. Control is a central factor in what the ego permits into consciousness[,] and one to which it devotes its maximum vigilance. This is NOT the way a balanced mind holds together. ITS control is unconscious. The ego is further off balance by keeping its primary MOTIVATION unconscious[,] and raising control rather than sensible judgment to predominance. The ego has every reason to do this[,] according to the thought system which gave rise to it[,] and which it serves. Sane judgment would inevitably judge AGAINST the ego[,] and must be obliterated {by}[BY] the ego in the interest of its self-preservation. ⇄

A major source of the ego's off-balanced state is its lack of discrimination between impulses from God and from the body. Any thought system which makes this confusion MUST be insane. Yet this demented state is ESSENTIAL to the ego, which judges only in terms of threat or non-threat TO ITSELF. In one sense the ego's fear of the idea of God is at least logical[,] since this idea DOES dispel the ego. Fear of dissolution from the Higher Source, then, makes SOME sense in ego-terms. But fear of the body, with which the ego identifies so closely, is more blatantly senseless. ⇄

The body is the ego's home by its own election. It is the only identification with which the ego feels safe because the body's vulnerability is its own best argument that you CANNOT be of God. This is the belief that the ego sponsors eagerly. Yet the ego hates the body because it does not accept the idea that the body is GOOD enough to be its home. Here is where the mind becomes actually dazed. Being told by the ego that it is really part of the body and that the body is its protector, the mind is also constantly informed that the body can NOT protect it. This, of course, is not only accurate but perfectly obvious.

Therefore the mind asks, "Where can I go for protection?" to which the ego replies, "Turn to me." The mind, and not without cause, reminds the ego that it has itself insisted that it {is}[IS] identified with the body, so there ⇄

is no point in turning to **{IT} [it]** for protection. The ego has no real answer to this because there IS none, but it DOES have a typical solution. It obliterates the QUESTION from the mind's awareness. Once unconscious, the question can and does produce uneasiness, but it cannot be answered because it cannot be ASKED. This is the question which MUST be asked: "Where am I to go for protection?" Even the insane ask it unconsciously, but it requires real sanity to ask it consciously. ↵

When the Bible says, "Seek and ye shall find," it does not mean that you should seek blindly and desperately for something you would not recognize. Meaningful seeking is consciously undertaken, consciously organized, and consciously directed. The goal must be formulated clearly AND KEPT IN MIND. As a teacher with some experience, let me remind you that learning and WANTING to learn are inseparable. All learners learn best when they believe that what they are trying to learn is of VALUE to them. However, values in this world are hierarchical, and not everything you may want to learn has lasting value.

Indeed, many of the things you want to learn are chosen BECAUSE their value will not last. The ego thinks it is an advantage not to commit itself to ANYTHING that is eternal because the eternal MUST come from God. Eternalness is the one function which the ego has tried to develop, **[i]** but has systematically failed. It may surprise you to learn that had the ego wished to do so it could have made the eternal because, as a product of the mind, it IS endowed with the power of its own creator. However, the DECISION to do this, rather than the ability to do it, is what the ego cannot tolerate. That is because the decision, from which the ability would naturally develop, would necessarily involve accurate perception, a state of clarity which the ego, fearful of being judged truly, MUST avoid. ↵

The results of this dilemma are peculiar, but no more so than the dilemma itself. The ego has reacted characteristically here as elsewhere because mental illness, which is ALWAYS a form of ego involvement, is not a matter of reliability as much as of validity. The ego compromises with the

issue of the eternal, just as it does with all issues that touch on the real question in any way. By compromising in connection with all TANGENTIAL questions, it hopes to hide the real question AND KEEP IT OUT OF MIND. The ego's characteristic busyness with non-essentials is for precisely that purpose.

Consider the alchemist's age-old attempts to turn base metal into gold. The one question which the alchemist did not permit himself to ask was, "What FOR?" He could not ask this [1] because it would immediately become apparent that there was no sense in his efforts even if he succeeded. If gold became more plentiful its value would decrease, and his own purpose would be defeated. The ego has countenanced some strange compromises with the idea of the eternal, making many odd attempts to relate the concept to the UNimportant [1] in an effort to satisfy the mind without jeopardizing itself. Thus, it has permitted minds to devote themselves to the possibility of perpetual MOTION, but NOT to perpetual thoughts.

Ideational preoccupations with problems set up to be incapable of solution are also favorite ego devices for impeding the strong-willed from making real learning progress. The problems of squaring the circle and carrying pi to infinity are good examples. A more recent ego attempt is particularly noteworthy. The idea of preserving the BODY by suspension, thus giving it the kind of limited immortality which the ego can tolerate, is among its more recent appeals to the mind. It is noticeable, however, that in all these diversionary tactics, the one question which is NEVER asked by those who pursue them is, "What FOR?"

This is the question which YOU must learn to ask [1] in connection with EVERYTHING your mind wishes to undertake. What is the purpose? Whatever it is, you cannot doubt that it will channelize your efforts automatically. When you make a decision of purpose, then, you have made a decision about your future effort, a decision which will remain in effect unless you change the DECISION.

Psychologists are in a good position to realize that the ego is capable of making and accepting as real some very distorted associations.

The confusion of sex with aggression [1] and the resulting behavior [2] which is perceived as the same for both, serves as an example. This is "understandable" to the psychologist [3] and does not produce surprise. The lack of surprise, however, is NOT a sign of understanding. It is a symptom of the psychologist's ability to accept as reasonable a compromise which is clearly senseless [4] [5] to attribute it to the mental illness of the patient [6] rather than his own [7] and to limit his questions about both the patient AND himself to the trivial.

↔
↔
↔
↔

Such relatively minor confusions of the ego are not among its more profound misassociations, although they do reflect them. Your egos have been blocking the more important questions which your minds SHOULD ask. You do not understand a patient while you yourselves are willing to limit the questions you raise about HIS mind [8] because you are also accepting these limits for YOURS. This makes you unable to heal him AND yourselves. Be always unwilling to adapt to ANY situation in which miracle-mindedness is unthinkable. That state in itself is enough to demonstrate that the perception is wrong.

↔

The Constant State

It cannot be emphasized too often that correcting perception is merely a temporary expedient. It is necessary to do so only because misperception is a block to knowledge, while accurate perception is a stepping-stone TOWARDS it. The whole value of right perception lies in the inevitable judgment which it entails that it IS unnecessary. This removes the block entirely. You may ask how this is possible as long as you appear to be living in this world, and since this is a sensible question, it has a sensible answer. You must be careful, however, that you really understand the question. What IS the "you" who are living in this world?

Immortality is a constant state. It is as true now as it ever was or ever will be [9] because it implies NO CHANGE AT ALL. It is not a continuum [10] nor is it understood by being compared to an opposite. Knowledge never involves comparisons. That is its essential difference from everything else the mind can grasp. "A little knowledge" is not dangerous except to the

↔
↔

ego. Vaguely it senses threat [1] and being unable to realize that "a little knowledge" is a meaningless phrase since "all" and "a little" in this context are the same, the ego decides that [2] since "all" is impossible, the fear does not lie there. "A little," however, is a scarcity concept, and THIS the ego understands well. "A little," then, is perceived as the real threat.

↔
↔

The essential thing to remember is that the ego DOES NOT RECOGNIZE the real source of its perceived threat, and if YOU associate yourself with the ego, YOU do not perceive the whole situation as it is. Only your allegiance to it gives the ego ANY power over you. {←

↔

¶ [1] We have spoken of the ego as if it were a separate thing acting on its own. This was necessary to persuade you that you cannot dismiss it lightly [1] and must realize how much of your thinking is ego-directed. We cannot safely let it go at that, however, or you will regard yourselves as necessarily conflicted as long as you are here, or [1] more properly, as long as you BELIEVE that you are here.

↔
↔
↔

The ego is nothing more than a PART of your belief about yourselves. Your other life has continued without interruption [1] and has been and always will be totally unaffected by your attempts to {disassociate} [dissociate]. The ratio of repression and dissociation varies with the individual ego-illusion, but dissociation is always involved [1] or you would not believe that you ARE here. In learning to escape from the illusions you have made, your great debt to each other is something you must never forget. It is exactly the same debt that you owe to me. Whenever you react egotistically towards each other, you are throwing away the graciousness of your indebtedness [1] and the holy perception it would produce.

↔
↔
↔
↔

The term "holy" can be used here because [1] as you learn how much you ARE indebted to the whole Sonship, which INCLUDES me, you come as close to knowledge as perception ever can. The gap is then so small that knowledge can easily flow across it [1] and obliterate it forever. You have very little trust in me as yet, but it will increase as you turn more and more often to me INSTEAD of your egos for guidance. The results will convince you in-

↔
↔

creasingly that your choice in turning to me is the only sane one you can make. No { }[-]one who has learned from experience that one choice brings peace and joy[,.] while another brings chaos and disaster[,.] needs much conditioning.

↔
↔
↔

The ego cannot withstand the conditioning process because the process itself DEMONSTRATES that there is another way. Conditioning by rewards has always been more effective than conditioning by pain because pain is an ego-illusion[,.] and can never induce more than a temporary effect. The rewards of God, however, are immediately recognized as eternal. Since this recognition is made by you and NOT the ego, the recognition ITSELF establishes that you and your ego CANNOT be identical. You may believe that you have already accepted the difference, but you are by no means convinced as yet. The very fact that you are preoccupied with the idea of escaping FROM the ego shows this.

↔

You CANNOT escape from the ego by humbling it or controlling it or punishing it. Remember that the ego and the Soul DO NOT KNOW each other. The separated mind cannot maintain the separation EXCEPT by dissociating. Having done this, it utilizes repression against all truly natural impulses, not because the EGO is a separate thing, but because you want to believe that YOU are. The ego is a device for maintaining this belief, but it is still only {your}[YOUR] willingness to use the device that enables it to endure.

↔

My trust in you is greater than yours in me at the moment, but it will not always be that way. Your mission is very simple. You have been chosen to live so as to demonstrate that you are NOT an ego. I repeat that I do not choose God's channels wrongly. The Holy One shares my trust[,.] and always approves my Atonement decisions because my will is never out of accord with His. I have told you before that I am in charge of the whole Atonement. This is ONLY because I completed my part in it as a man[,.] and can now complete it through other men. My chosen receiving and sending channels cannot fail because I will lend them MY strength as long as theirs is wanting.

↔

↔

I will go with you to the Holy One, and through MY perception { } {He}[HE] can bridge the little gap. Your gratitude to EACH OTHER is the only gift I want.

↔

I will bring it to God for you, knowing that to know your brother IS to know God. A little knowledge is an all-encompassing thing. If you are grateful to each other, you are grateful to God for what He created. Through your gratitude, you can come to know each other, and one moment of real recognition makes all men your brothers, because they are all of your Father. Love does not conquer all things, but it DOES set all things right. Because you are all the Kingdom of God, I can lead you back to your own creations, which you do not yet know. What has been dissociated is still there. ⇄

As you come closer to a brother, you DO approach me, and as you withdraw from him, I become distant to you. Your giant step forward was to insist on a "collaborative venture." This does not go against the true spirit of meditation; it is inherent in it. Meditation is a collaborative venture with God. It CANNOT be undertaken successfully by those who disengage themselves from the Sonship, because they are disengaging themselves from me. God will come to you ONLY as you will give Him to your brothers. Learn first of them, and you will be ready to hear God as you hear them. That is because the function of love is one. ⇄

How can you teach someone the value of something he has deliberately thrown away? He must have thrown it away because he did not value it. You can only show him how miserable he is without it, and bring it near very slowly, so he can learn how his misery lessens as he approaches it. This conditions him to associate his misery with its absence, and to associate the opposite of misery with its presence. It gradually becomes desirable, as he changes his mind about its worth. ⇄

I am conditioning you to associate misery with the ego and joy with the Soul. You have conditioned yourselves the other way around. A far greater reward, however, will break through any conditioning, if it is repeatedly offered whenever the old habit pattern is broken. You are still free to choose, but can you really WANT the rewards of the ego in the presence of the rewards of God? ⇄

Creation and Communication

It should be clear by now that, while the content of any particular

ego-illusion does not matter, it is usually more helpful to correct it in a specific context. Ego-illusions are QUITE specific, although they frequently change[,] and although the mind is naturally abstract. The mind nevertheless becomes concrete voluntarily as soon as it splits. However, only PART of it splits, so only PART of it is concrete. The concrete part is the same part that believes in the ego because the ego DEPENDS on the specific. It is the part that believes your existence means you are SEPARATE. ⇨

Everything the ego perceives is a separate whole, without the relationships that imply BEING. The ego is thus AGAINST communication[,] except in so far as it is utilized to ESTABLISH separateness rather than to abolish it. The communication system of the ego is based on its own thought system, as is everything else it dictates. Its communication is controlled by its need to protect itself, and it will disrupt communication when it experiences threat. While this is always so, individual egos perceive different kinds of threat[,] which are quite specific in their own judgment. For example, although all forms of perceived demands may be classified[,] or judged[,] by the ego as coercive communication which must be disrupted, the response of breaking communication will nevertheless be to a SPECIFIC person or persons. ⇨

The specificity of the ego's thinking, then, results in a spurious kind of generalization which is really not abstract at all. It will respond in certain specific ways to ALL stimuli which it perceives as related. In contrast[,] the Soul reacts in the same way to everything it knows is true[,] and does not respond at all to anything else. Nor does it make any attempt to ESTABLISH what is true. It knows that what is true is everything that God created. It is in complete and direct communication with every aspect of creation because it is in complete and direct communication with its Creator. ⇨

THIS communication IS the Will of God. Creation and communication are synonymous. God created every mind by communicating His Mind to it, thus establishing it forever as a channel for the reception of His Mind and Will. Since only beings of a like order can truly communicate, His creations

naturally communicate WITH Him and LIKE Him. This communication is perfectly abstract in that its quality is universal in application[,] and not subject to ANY judgment, ANY exception, or ANY alteration. God created you BY this and FOR this. The mind can distort its function, but it cannot endow itself with functions it was not given. That is why the mind cannot totally lose the ability to communicate, even though it may refuse to utilize it on behalf of being. ⇄

Existence as well as being rests on communication. Existence, however, is SPECIFIC in how, what, and with whom communication is judged to be worth undertaking. Being is completely without these distinctions. It is a state in which the mind IS in communication with everything that is real, including the Soul. To whatever extent you permit this state to be curtailed, you are limiting your sense of your OWN reality, which becomes total only by your recognizing {all} [ALL] reality in the glorious context of its REAL relationship to you. This IS your reality. Do not desecrate it or recoil from it. It is your real home, your real temple, and your real Self. ⇄

God, {w} [W]ho encompasses ALL being, nevertheless created beings who have everything individually[,] but who want to share it to increase their joy. Nothing that is real can be increased EXCEPT by sharing. That is why God Himself created you. Divine Abstraction takes joy in application, and that is what creation MEANS. "How," "what{,}" and "to whom" are irrelevant because real creation gives everything[,] since it can create ONLY like itself. Remember that in being there is no difference between {HAVING; "having"} and {BEING; "being,"} as there is in existence. In the state of being, the mind gives everything always. ⇄

The Bible repeatedly states that you should praise God. This hardly means that you should tell Him how wonderful He is. He has no ego with which to accept such thanks[,] and no perception with which to judge such offerings. But unless you take your part in the creation, His joy is not complete because YOURS is incomplete. And THIS He does know. He knows it in His own Being and ⇄

{I}Its experience of His Son's experience. The constant GOING OUT of His {I}L[ove] is blocked when His channels are closed, and He IS lonely when the minds He created do not communicate fully with Him. ⇄

God HAS kept your kingdom for you, but He cannot share His joy with you until you know it with your whole mind. Even revelation is not enough [I], because it is communication FROM God. It is not enough until it is SHARED. God does not need revelation returned to Him, which would clearly be impossible, but He {does}[DOES] want revelation brought to others. This cannot be done with the actual revelation because its content cannot be expressed, and it is intensely personal to the mind which receives it. It can, however, still be returned BY that mind through its attitudes to OTHER minds which the knowledge from the revelation brings. ⇄

God is praised whenever any mind learns to be wholly helpful. This is impossible without being wholly harmless because the two beliefs coexist. The truly helpful are invulnerable because they are NOT protecting their egos, so that nothing CAN hurt them. Their helpfulness IS their praise of God, and He will return their praise of Him because they are like Him, and they can rejoice together. God goes out to them and through them, and there is great joy throughout the Kingdom. Every mind that is changed adds to this joy with its own individual willingness to share in it. The truly helpful are God's miracle workers [I], whom I direct until we are all united in the joy of the Kingdom. I will direct you to wherever you can be truly helpful [I], and to whoever can follow my guidance through you. ⇄

True Rehabilitation

Every mind which is split needs rehabilitation. The medical orientation to rehabilitation emphasizes the body, while the vocational orientation stresses the ego. The "team" approach generally leads more to confusion than to anything else because it is too often misused as a way of exerting the ego's domination over other egos, rather than as a real experiment in the cooperation of minds. Rehabilitation as a movement is an improvement over the overt neglect of those in need of help, but it is often little more than a painful attempt on the part of the halt to lead the blind.

The ego is likely to fear broken bodies because it cannot tolerate them. The ego cannot tolerate ego weakness either without ambivalence because it is afraid of its own weakness as well as the weakness of its chosen home. When it is threatened, the ego blocks your natural impulse to help, placing you under the strain of divided will. You may then be tempted to withdraw to allow your ego to recover and to gain enough strength to be helpful again on a basis limited enough NOT to threaten your ego, but too limited to give YOU joy. Those with broken bodies are often looked down on by the ego because of its belief that nothing but a perfect body is worthy as its OWN temple. ⇄

A mind that recoils from a hurt body is in great need of rehabilitation itself. ALL symptoms of hurt need true helpfulness, and whenever they are met with this, the mind that so meets them heals ITSELF. Rehabilitation is an attitude of praising God as He Himself knows praise. He offers praise to you, and you must offer it to others. The chief handicaps of the clinicians lie in their attitudes to those whom their egos perceive as weakened and damaged. BY these evaluations, they have weakened and damaged their own helpfulness, and have thus set their own rehabilitation back. Rehabilitation is NOT concerned either with the ego's fight for control, or its need to avoid and withdraw. You can do much on behalf of your own rehabilitation AND that of others if, in a situation calling for healing, you think of it this way: ⇄

I am here ONLY to be truly helpful.

I am here to represent Christ, Who sent me.

I do NOT have to worry about what to say or what to do{← ⇄

} because{ }{← ⇄

He Who sent me will direct me. ⇄

I am content to be wherever He wishes, knowing He goes there with me.

I will be healed as I let Him teach me to heal.

{FIVE} **[Chapter 5]**

HEALING AND WHOLENESS

{Introduction}

To heal is to make happy. I have told you before to think how many opportunities you have to gladden yourselves[,] and how many you have refused. This is exactly the same as telling you that you have refused to heal yourselves. The light that belongs to you is the light of joy. Radiance is not associated with sorrow. Depression is often contagious[,] but[,] although it may affect those who come in contact with it, they do not yield to the influence whole-[]heartedly. But joy calls forth an integrated willingness to share in it[,] and thus promotes the mind's natural impulse TO RESPOND AS ONE.

Those who attempt to heal without being wholly joyous themselves call forth different kinds of responses at the same time[,] and thus deprive others of the joy of responding whole-heartedly. To be whole-hearted, you MUST be happy. If fear and love cannot coexist[,] and if it is impossible to be wholly fearful and remain alive, then the only possible whole state IS that of love. There is no difference between love and joy. Therefore, the only possible whole state is the wholly joyous. To heal or to make joyous is therefore the same as to integrate and to MAKE ONE. That is why it makes no difference to what part or by what part of the Sonship the healing is done. EVERY part benefits[,] and benefits equally.

YOU are being blessed by every beneficent thought of any of your brothers anywhere. You should want to bless them in return[,] out of gratitude. You do not have to know them individually[,] or they you. The light is so strong that it radiates throughout the Sonship[,] and returns thanks to the Father for radiating His joy upon it. Only God's holy {C}[c]hildren are worthy to be channels of His beautiful joy[,] because only they are beautiful enough to hold it by sharing it. It is impossible for a Child of God to love his neighbor {except}[EXCEPT] as himself. That is why the healer's prayer is:

["]Let me know this brother as I know myself.["]

Healing {A}[a]s Joining

Healing is an act of thought by which two minds perceive their oneness and become glad. This gladness calls to every part of the Sonship to rejoice with them[,] and lets God Himself go out into them and through them. Only the

healed mind can experience revelation with lasting effect because revelation is an experience of pure joy. If you do not choose to be wholly joyous, your mind cannot **{have}[HAVE]** what it does not choose to **{be}[BE]**. Remember that the Soul knows no difference between "being" and "having." The higher mind thinks according to the laws which the Soul obeys, and therefore honors only the laws of God. To Him, getting is meaningless and giving is all. Having everything, the Soul **{holds}[HOLDS]** everything **{by}[BY]** giving it, and thus creates as the Father created.

If you think about it, you will see that, while this kind of thinking is totally alien to having **{things}[THINGS]**, even to the lower mind it is quite comprehensible in connection with **{ideas}[IDEAS]**. If you share a physical possession, you **{do}[DO]** divide its ownership. If you share an idea, however, you do **{not}[NOT]** lessen it. **{All}[ALL]** of it is still yours, although all of it has been given away. Further, if the person to whom you give it accepts it as **{his}[HIS]**, he reinforces it in **{your}[YOUR]** mind, and thus **{increases}[INCREASES]** it. If you can accept the concept that the world IS one of ideas, the whole belief in the false association which the ego makes between giving and **{losing}[LOSING]** is gone.

Let us start our process of re-awakening with just a few simple concepts:

Thoughts INCREASE by being given away.

The more who believe in them, the STRONGER they become.

EVERYTHING is an idea. { } ←

How, then, is it possible that giving and losing CAN be

meaningfully associated?

{¶} This is the invitation to the Holy Spirit. I told you that I could reach up and bring the Holy Spirit down to you, but I can bring Him to you ONLY at your own invitation. The Holy Spirit is nothing more than your own right mind. He was also mine. The Bible says, "May the mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus," and uses this as a BLESSING. It is the blessing of miracle-mindedness. It asks that you may think as I thought, joining with me in Christ-thinking.

The Holy Spirit is the only part of the Holy Trinity which is symbolic. He is referred to in the Bible as the Healer, the Comforter, and the Guide. He is also described as something "separate," apart from the Father and from the Son. I myself said, "If I go I will send you another comforter, and He

will abide with you." The Holy Spirit is a difficult concept to grasp precisely because it IS symbolic[,] and therefore open to many different interpretations. As a man and as one of God's creations, my right thinking, which came from the Universal Inspiration which IS the Holy Spirit, taught me first and foremost that this Inspiration is for all. I could not have It myself WITHOUT knowing this. ⇨

The word "know" is proper in this context[,] because the Holy Inspiration is so close to knowledge that {i}It calls it forth; or better, allows it to come. We have spoken before of the higher[,] or the "true" perception, which is so close to truth that God Himself can flow across the little gap. Knowledge is always ready to flow everywhere, but it cannot oppose. Therefore, you can obstruct it, although you can never lose it. The Holy Spirit is the Christ Mind{, w}[W]hich senses the knowledge that lies beyond perception. It came into being with the separation as a protection, inspiring the beginning of the Atonement at the same time. Before that, there was no need for healing[,] and no{ }one was comfortless. ⇨

The Mind of the Atonement

God honored even the miscreations of His Children because they had made them, but He also blessed them with a way of thinking that could raise their perceptions until they became so lofty that they could reach almost back to Him. The Holy Spirit is the Mind of the Atonement. It represents a state of mind that comes close enough to {one-mind} [One-Mind]edness that transfer to it is at last possible. Transfer depends on common elements in the old learning and the new situation to which it is transferred. Perception is not knowledge, but it can be transferred TO knowledge[,] or CROSS OVER into it. It might even be more helpful here to use the literal meaning of "carried" over[,] since the last step is taken by God. ⇨

The Holy Spirit, the shared Inspiration of all the Sonship, induces a kind of perception in which many elements are like those in the Kingdom of Heaven itself.

First, its universality is perfectly clear, and no{ }one who receives it could ever believe for one instant that sharing it involves anything BUT gain. ⇨

Second, it is incapable of attack [1] and is therefore truly open. This means that, although it does not engender knowledge, it does not OBSTRUCT it in any way. There is a point at which sufficient quantitative changes produce real qualitative differences. The next point requires real understanding because it is the point at which the shift occurs [3] [5]

Finally, it points the way BEYOND the healing which it brings [1] and leads the mind beyond its own integration into the paths of creation.

Healing is not creating; it is reparation. The Holy Spirit promotes healing by looking BEYOND it [1] to what the Children of God were before healing was needed [1] and will be when they have BEEN healed. This alteration of the time sequence should be quite familiar because it is very similar to the shift in time perception which the miracle introduces. The Holy Spirit is the MOTIVATION for miracle-mindedness [3] [5] the will to HEAL the separation by letting it go. This will is IN you because God placed it in your mind, and although you can keep it asleep, you cannot obliterate it.

God Himself keeps this will alive by transmitting it from His Mind to yours as long as there is time. It is partly His and partly yours. The miracle itself is just this fusion or union of will between Father and Son. The Holy Spirit is the spirit of joy. He is the Call to return with which God blessed the minds of His separated Sons. This is the vocation of the mind. The mind had no calling until the separation because [1] before that [1] it had only BEING [1] and would not have understood the call to right thinking. The Holy Spirit was God's Answer to the separation, the means by which the Atonement could repair until the whole mind returned to creating.

The Atonement and the separation began at the same time. When man made the ego, God placed in him the call to joy. This call is so strong that the ego always dissolves at its sound. That is why you can choose to listen to two voices within you. One you made yourself [1] and that one is not of God. But the other is given you BY God [1] Who asks you only to listen to it. The Holy Spirit is in you in a very literal sense. His is the Voice that calls you back to where you were before [1] and will be again.

The Voice for God

It is possible [.] even in this world [.] to hear ONLY that {V} [v]oice and no other. It takes effort and great willingness to learn. It is the final lesson that I learned, and God's Sons are as equal as learners as they are as Souls. The Voice of the Holy Spirit IS the call to Atonement [.] or the restoration of the integrity of the mind. When the Atonement is complete and the whole Sonship is healed, there will be no call to return, but what God creates is eternal. The Holy Spirit will remain with the Sons of God [.] to bless THEIR creations [.] and keep them in the light of joy. ⇄

You ARE the Kingdom of Heaven, but you have let the belief in darkness enter your minds, and so you need a new light. The Holy Spirit is the radiance that you must let banish the idea of darkness. His is the glory before which dissociation falls away [.] and the Kingdom of Heaven breaks through into its own. Before the separation you did not need guidance. You KNEW as you will know again, but as you do NOT know now. God does not guide because {H} [h]e can share only perfect knowledge. Guidance is evaluative because it implies that there is a RIGHT way and also a WRONG way, one to be chosen and the other to be avoided. By choosing one, you give up the other. ⇄

This IS a conflict state. It MEANS that knowledge has been lost because knowledge is sure. God is not in you in a literal sense; YOU are part of HIM. When you chose to leave Him, He gave you a Voice to speak FOR Him because He could no longer share His knowledge with you without hindrance. Direct communication was broken because you had made another voice through another will. The Holy Spirit calls you both to remember and to forget. You have chosen to be in a state of opposition [.] in which opposites are possible. As a result, there ARE choices which you must make. In the holy state, the will is free in the sense that its CREATIVE power is unlimited, but choice itself is meaningless. ⇄

Freedom to choose is the same POWER as freedom to create, but its APPLICATION is different. Choosing MEANS divided will. The Holy Spirit is one way of choosing. This way is in you because there is also ANOTHER way.

God did not leave His Children comfortless, even though they chose to leave Him. The voice they put in their minds was NOT the voice of His Will [L], for which the Holy Spirit speaks. The call to return is stronger than the call to depart, but it speaks in a different way. ⇄

The Voice of the Holy Spirit does not command because it is incapable of arrogance. It does not demand because it does not seek control. It does not overcome because it does not attack. It merely REMINDS. It is compelling only because of what it reminds you OF. It brings to your mind the OTHER way, remaining quiet even in the midst of the turmoil you have made for yourselves. The Voice for God is always quiet because it speaks of peace. Yet peace is stronger than war because it heals. War is division, not increase. No [L] one gains from strife. ⇄

"What profiteth it a man if he gain the whole world and lose his own Soul?" That means that if he listens to the wrong voice, he has LOST SIGHT of his Soul. He CANNOT lose it, but he CAN not know it. It is therefore LOST TO HIM until he chooses right. The Holy Spirit is your Guide in choosing. He is the part of your mind which ALWAYS speaks for the right choice because He speaks for God. He is your remaining communication with God, which you can interrupt but cannot destroy.

The Holy Spirit is the way in which God's Will can be done on earth as it is in Heaven. Both Heaven and earth are in YOU because the call of both is in your will [L], and therefore in your mind. The Voice for God comes from your own altars to Him. These altars are not things; they are DEVOTIONS. Yet you have other devotions now. Your divided devotion has given you the two voices, and you must choose at which altar you will to serve. The call you answer now [is] [IS] an evaluation because it is a DECISION. The decision itself is very simple. It is made on the basis of which call is worth more to you. ⇄

My mind will always be like yours because we were created as equals. It was only my DECISION that gave me all power in Heaven and earth. My only gift to you is to help you make the same decision FOR YOURSELF. The will for

this decision is the will to SHARE it because the decision itself IS the decision to share. It is MADE BY GIVING[.] and is therefore the ONE act of mind that resembles true creation. You understand the role of "models" in the learning process[.] and the importance of the models you value and choose to follow in determining what you will to learn. I am your model for decision. By deciding for God[.], I showed you that this decision CAN be made[.] and that YOU can make it.

I promised you that the mind that made the decision for me is also in YOU[.] and that you can let it change you just as it changed me. This mind is unequivocal because it hears only ONE voice and answers in only ONE way. You are the light of the world with me. Rest does not come from sleeping but from waking. The Holy Spirit is the call to awake and be glad. The world is very tired because it IS the idea of weariness. Our task is the joyous one of waking it to the Call for God. Everyone will answer the Call of the Holy Spirit, or the Sonship cannot be as one. What better vocation could there be for any part of the Kingdom than to restore it to the perfect integration that can make it whole?

Hear only this through the Holy Spirit within you, and teach your brothers to listen as I am teaching you. When you are tempted by the wrong voice, call on me to remind you how to heal by sharing my decision AND MAKING IT STRONGER. As we share this goal we increase its power to attract the whole Sonship[.] and to bring it back into the Oneness in which it was created. Remember that "{yoke}{yolk}" means "join together" and "burden" means "{ }message.{ }" Let us reconsider the Biblical statement "{ } {M}{m}y {yoke}{yolk} is easy and my burden light" in this way: "{L}; I" let us join together, for my message is "{L}ight.{ }

I came into your minds because you had grown vaguely aware of the fact that there IS another way[.] or another Voice. Having given this invitation to the Holy Spirit, I could come to provide the model for HOW TO THINK. Psychology has become the study of BEHAVIOR, but no "{ }-one denies the basic law that behavior is a response to {motivation, and MOTIVATION}{MOTIVATION, and motivation} is will.

I have enjoined you to behave as I behaved, but we must respond to the same mind to do this. This mind is the Holy Spirit, {w; [W]} whose will is for God always. He teaches you how to keep me as the model for your thought [i] and to behave like me as a result. ⇄

The power of our joint motivation is beyond belief but NOT beyond accomplishment. What we can accomplish together {has; [HAS]} no limits because the Call for God IS the call to the unlimited. Child of God, my message is for YOU [i] to hear and give away as you answer the Holy Spirit within you. ⇄

The Guide to Salvation

The way to learn to know your brother is by perceiving the Holy Spirit in him. We have already said that the Holy Spirit is the bridge or thought-transfer of perception to knowledge, so we can use the terms as if they were related because [I] in His mind [I] they ARE. {The; This} relationship MUST be in His mind because, unless it were, the separation between the two ways of thinking would not be open to healing. He is part of the Holy Trinity because His mind is partly yours and also partly God's. This needs clarification, not in statement {;} since we have said it before, but in EXPERIENCE. ↩

The Holy Spirit is the IDEA of healing. Being thought, the idea GAINS AS IT IS SHARED. Being the Call FOR God, it is also the idea OF God. Since YOU are part of God, it is also the idea of YOURSELF [I] as well as of all the parts of God. The idea of the Holy Spirit shares the property of other ideas because it follows the laws of the Universe of which it is a part. Therefore, it is strengthened by being given away. It increases in YOU as you give it to your brothers. Since thoughts do not have to be conscious to exist, your brother does not have to be aware of the Holy Spirit [I] either in himself or in you [I] for this miracle to occur. ↩

Your brother may have dissociated the Call for God, just as YOU have. The dissociation is healed in BOTH of you as YOU become aware of the Call for God in him [I] and thus acknowledge its {being} [BEING]. There are two ways of seeing your brother which are diametrically opposed to each other. They must both be in YOUR mind because YOU are the perceiver. They must also be in HIS because you are perceiving HIM. See him through the Holy Spirit in HIS mind, and you will recognize Him in YOURS. What you acknowledge in your brother you ARE acknowledging in yourself, and what you share you strengthen. ↩

The Voice of the Holy Spirit IS weak in you. That is why you {must} [MUST] share it. It must be INCREASED in strength before YOU can hear it. It is impossible to hear it in yourself while it is so weak in your OWN mind. It is not weak in itself, but it IS limited by your unwillingness to hear it. Will itself is an idea [I] and is therefore strengthened by being shared. If ↩

you make the mistake of looking for the Holy Spirit in yourself alone, your meditations will frighten you because [I] by ADOPTING the ego's viewpoint [I] you are undertaking an ego-alien journey with the ego as GUIDE. This is BOUND to produce fear. ⇨

Delay is of the ego because time is ITS concept. Delay is obviously a time idea. Both time and delay are meaningless in eternity. We have said before that the Holy Spirit is God's ANSWER to the ego. Everything of which the Holy Spirit reminds you is in direct opposition to the ego's notions because true and false perceptions are THEMSELVES opposed. The Holy Spirit has the task of UNDOING what the ego has made. He undoes it in the same realm of discourse in which the ego itself operates, or the mind would be unable to understand the change.

We have repeatedly emphasized that one level of the mind is not understandable to another. So it is with the ego and the Soul [I] [I] with time and eternity. Eternity is an idea of God, so the Soul understands it perfectly. Time is a belief of the ego, so the lower mind, which [is] [IS] the ego's domain, accepts it without question. The only aspect of time which is really eternal is NOW. That is what we really mean when we say that "now is the only time." The literal nature of this statement does not mean anything to the ego, which interprets it [I] at best [I] to mean "don't worry about the future." That is not what it really means at all. ⇨

The Holy Spirit is the Mediator between the interpretations of the ego and the knowledge of the Soul. His ability to deal with symbols enables Him to work AGAINST the ego's beliefs in its own language. His equal ability to look BEYOND symbols into eternity also enables Him to understand the laws of God, for which He speaks. He can thus perform the function of RE-INTERPRETING what the ego makes, NOT by destruction [I] but by UNDERSTANDING. Understanding is light, and light leads to knowledge. The Holy Spirit is IN light because He is in you who ARE light, but you yourselves do not know this. It is therefore the task of the Holy Spirit to re-interpret YOU on behalf of God. ⇨

You cannot understand yourselves alone. This is because you have no meaning APART from your rightful place in the Sonship [1] and the rightful place of the Sonship in God. This is your life, your eternity, and YOURSELF. It is of this that the Holy Spirit reminds you. It is this that the Holy Spirit SEES. This vision invariably frightens the ego because it is so calm. Peace is the ego's greatest enemy because [1] according to ITS interpretation of reality, war is the guarantee of its survival. The ego becomes strong in strife. If you believe there IS strife, you will react viciously because the idea of danger has entered your mind. The idea itself IS an appeal to the ego.

↔

↔

The Holy Spirit is as vigilant as the ego to the call of danger, opposing it with His strength [3] just as the ego WELCOMES it with all its might. The Holy Spirit counters this welcome by welcoming peace. Peace and eternity are as closely related as are time and war. Perception as well as knowledge derives meaning from relationships. Those which you accept are the foundations of your beliefs. The separation is merely another term for a split mind. It was not an act, but a THOUGHT. Therefore, the idea of separation can be given away, just as the idea of unity can. Either way, the idea will be strengthened IN THE MIND OF THE GIVER.

↔

The ego is the symbol of separation, just as the Holy Spirit is the symbol of peace. What you perceive in others [3] you are strengthening in YOURSELF. You let your mind misperceive, but the Holy Spirit lets your mind re-interpret its own misperceptions. The Holy Spirit is the perfect teacher. He uses only what your minds ALREADY understand to teach you that you do NOT understand it. The Holy Spirit can deal with an unwilling learner without going counter to his will because part of his will IS still for God. Despite the ego's attempts to conceal this part [3] it is still much stronger than the ego, even though the ego does not recognize it. The Holy Spirit recognizes it perfectly because it is His own dwelling place [1] or the place in the mind where He is at home.

↔

↔

↔

↔

YOU are at home there, too, because it is a place of peace{,} and peace is of God. You who are part of God are not at home EXCEPT in His peace. If peace is eternal, you are at home only in eternity. The ego made the world as IT perceives it, but the Holy Spirit, the {REINTERPRETER} RE-INTERPRETOR of what the ego made, sees it only as a teaching device for bringing you home. The Holy Spirit must perceive time and re[-]interpret it into the timeless. The mind must be led into eternity THROUGH time because, having made time, it is capable of perceiving its opposite. ⇨

The Holy Spirit must work through opposites because He must work with and for a mind that IS in opposition. Correct and learn[.] and be open to learning. You have NOT made truth, but truth can still set you free. Look as the Holy Spirit looks{,} and understand as He understands. His understanding looks back to God in remembrance of me. He is in Holy Communion always, and He is part of YOU. He is your Guide to salvation because He holds the remembrance of things past and to come. He holds this gladness gently in your minds, asking only that you INCREASE it in His name by sharing it{,} to increase His joy in YOU. ⇨

Therapy and Teaching

You must have noticed how often I have used your own ideas to help you. You have learned to be a loving, wise, and very understanding therapist EXCEPT FOR YOURSELF. That exception has given you more than perception for others because of what you saw in THEM, but {less; [LESS]} than knowledge of your real relationships TO them because you did not accept them as PART of you. Understanding {is; [IS]} beyond perception because it introduces meaning. It is, however, below knowledge, even though it can grow TOWARDS it. It is possible, with great effort, to understand someone else to some extent and to be quite helpful to him, but the effort is misdirected. The misdirection is quite apparent; it is directed away from YOU.

↔
↔
↔
↔

This does not mean that it is LOST to you, but it DOES mean that you are not aware of it. I have saved all your kindnesses and every loving thought you have had. I have purified them of the errors which hid their light, and have kept them for you in their own perfect radiance. They are beyond destruction and beyond guilt. They came from the Holy Spirit within YOU, and we know what God creates is eternal. What fear has hidden still is part of you.

↔

Joining the Atonement, which I have repeatedly asked you to do, is always a way OUT of fear. This does not mean that you can safely fail to acknowledge anything that is true. However, the Holy Spirit will not fail to help you re-interpret everything that you perceive as fearful, and teach you that ONLY what is loving IS true. Truth is beyond your ability to destroy, but entirely within your grasp. It belongs to you because you created it. It is yours because it is a part of you, just as you are part of God because He created YOU.

↔
↔

The Atonement is the GUARANTEE of the safety of the Kingdom. Nothing good is lost because it comes from the Holy Spirit, the Voice for creation. Nothing that is NOT good was ever created, and therefore CANNOT be protected. What the ego makes, it KEEPS TO ITSELF, and so it is without strength. Its unshared existence does not die; it was merely never born. Real birth is not a beginning; it is a CONTINUING. Everything that can

↔
↔

continue has BEEN born, but it can INCREASE as you are willing to return the part of your mind that needs healing to the higher part[,] and thus render your creating undivided. ⇄

As a therapist, you yourself tell your patients that the real difference between neurotic and "healthy" guilt feelings is that neurotic guilt feelings DO NOT HELP ANYONE. This distinction is wise though incomplete. Let us make the distinction a little sharper now. Neurotic guilt feelings are a device of the ego for "atonement" without sharing[,] and for asking pardon without change. The ego NEVER calls for REAL Atonement[,] and cannot tolerate forgiveness, which {is} [IS] change. ⇄

Your concept of "healthy guilt feelings" has merit, but without the concept of the Atonement[,] it lacks the healing potential it holds. You made the distinction in terms of feelings[,] which led to a decision not to REPEAT the error, which is only PART of healing. Your concept lacked the idea of UNDOING it. What you were really advocating, then, was adopting a policy of sharing without a real FOUNDATION. I have come to GIVE you the foundation, so your own thoughts can make you REALLY free. You have carried the burden of the ideas you did not share and which were therefore too weak to increase, but you did not recognize how to undo their existence BECAUSE you had made them. ⇄

You CANNOT cancel out your past errors alone. They will NOT disappear from your mind without remedy. The remedy is NOT of your making, any more than YOU are. The Atonement cannot be understood except as a PURE ACT OF SHARING. That is what is meant when we said it is possible[,] even in this world[,] to listen to ONE voice. If you are part of God and the Sonship is one, you CANNOT be limited to the "self" the ego sees. Every loving thought held in ANY part of the Sonship belongs to every part. It is shared BECAUSE it is loving. Sharing is God's way of creating[,] and also YOURS. Your ego can keep you in exile FROM the Kingdom, but in the Kingdom itself it has no power. ⇄

You have become willing to receive my messages as I give them without interference by the ego, so we can clarify an earlier point. We said that you will one day teach as much as you learn[,] and that will keep you in balance. The time is now because you have LET it be now. You cannot learn EXCEPT by teaching.{-

{|} I heard one voice because I had learned that learning is attained BY teaching. I understood that I COULD NOT ATONE FOR MYSELF ALONE. Listening to one voice means the will to SHARE the voice in order to hear it yourself. The mind that was in me is still irresistibly drawn to every mind created by God because God's Wholeness {is} [IS] the wholeness of His Son.

Turning the other cheek does NOT mean that you should submit to violence without protest. It means that you cannot {be} [BE] hurt[,] and do not want to show your brother anything EXCEPT your wholeness. Show him that he CANNOT hurt you and hold nothing against him, or you hold it against yourself. Teaching is done in many ways{:} [, -] by formal means, by guidance, and above all BY EXAMPLE. Teaching is therapy because it means the SHARING of ideas[,] and the awareness that to share them is to STRENGTHEN them. The union of the Sonship {is} [IS] its protection. The ego cannot prevail against the Kingdom BECAUSE it is united, and the ego fades away and is undone in the presence of the attraction of the parts of the Sonship{:} which hear the call of the Holy Spirit to be as One.

I cannot forget my need to teach what I have learned, which arose in me BECAUSE I learned it. I call upon you to teach what you have learned because[,] by so doing[,] YOU can depend on it. Make it dependable in my name because my name is the {N} [n]ame of God's Son. What I learned I give you freely, and the mind which was in me rejoices as YOU choose to hear it. The Holy Spirit atones in all of us by UNDOING[,] and thus lifts the burden you have placed in your mind. By following Him, He leads you back to God where you belong, and how can you find this way except by taking your brother with you?

My part in the Atonement is not complete until YOU join it and give it away. As you teach, so shall you learn. I will never leave you or forsake

you [1] because to forsake you would be to forsake myself and God who created me. You will forsake yourselves and God if you forsake ANY of your brothers. You are more than your brother's keeper. In fact, you do not WANT to keep him. You must learn to see him as he is [1] and KNOW that he belongs to God as you do. How could you treat your brother better than by rendering unto God the things which are God's? ⇄

Ideas do not LEAVE the mind which thought them to have a separate being, nor do separate thoughts conflict with one another in space because they do not occupy space at all. However, human ideas CAN conflict in content because they occur at different levels [1] and include opposite thoughts at the SAME level. IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO SHARE OPPOSING THOUGHTS. The Holy Spirit does not LET you forsake your brothers. Therefore, you can really share ONLY the parts of your thoughts which are of Him [1] and which He also keeps for YOU. And of such is the Kingdom of Heaven. All the rest remains with you until He has re- [1] interpreted them in the light of the Kingdom, making them, too, worthy of being shared. When they have been sufficiently purified [1] He lets you give them away. The will to share them IS their purification. ⇄

The Atonement gives you the power of a healed mind, but the power to create is of God. Therefore, those who have been forgiven must devote themselves first to healing because [1] having RECEIVED the idea of healing, they must GIVE it to HOLD it. The full power of creation cannot be expressed as long as ANY of God's ideas withhold it from the Kingdom. The joint will of ALL the Sonship is the only creator that can create like the Father [1] because only the complete can think completely, and the thinking of God lacks nothing. Everything you think that is not through the Holy Spirit IS lacking. ⇄

How can you who are so holy suffer? All your past [1] except its beauty [1] is gone, and nothing is left except a blessing. You can indeed depart in peace because I have loved you as I loved myself. You go WITH my blessing and FOR my blessing. Hold it and share it, that it may always be ours. I place the peace of God in your heart and in your hands, to hold and share. The heart is pure to hold it and the hands are strong to give it. We cannot ⇄

lose. My judgment is as strong as the wisdom of God, in Whose Heart and Hands we have our being. His quiet {C}[c]hildren are His blessed Sons. The Thoughts of God are with you.



The Two Decisions

Perhaps some of our concepts will become clearer and more personally meaningful if the ego's use of guilt is clarified. The ego has a purpose, just as the Holy Spirit has. The ego's purpose is FEAR, [1] because ONLY the fearful can BE egotistic. The ego's logic is as impeccable as that of the Holy Spirit because your mind has all the means at its disposal to side with Heaven or earth, as it elects. But again, let us remember that both are in YOU. In Heaven there is no guilt because the Kingdom is attained through the Atonement, which releases you to create. The word "create" is appropriate here because, once what YOU have made is undone by the Holy Spirit, the blessed residue is restored, [1] and therefore continues in creation.

What is truly blessed is incapable of giving rise to guilt, [1] and MUST give rise to joy. This makes it invulnerable to the ego {BECAUSE} [because] its peace is unassailable. It is invulnerable to disruption {because} [BECAUSE] it is whole. Guilt is ALWAYS disruptive. Anything that engenders fear is divisive because it obeys the law of division. If the ego is the symbol of the separation, it is also the symbol of guilt. Guilt is more than merely not of God. It is the symbol of the ATTACK on God. This is a totally meaningless concept EXCEPT to the ego, but do not underestimate the power of the ego's belief in it. This is the belief from which ALL guilt really stems.

The ego IS the part of the mind which believes in division. How can part of God detach itself WITHOUT believing it is attacking Him? We spoke before of the authority problem as involving the concept of USURPING God's power. The ego believes that this is what YOU did because it believes it IS you. It follows, then, that if you identify WITH the ego, you MUST perceive yourself as guilty. Whenever you respond to your ego {3} you WILL experience guilt, [1] and you WILL fear punishment. The ego is quite literally a fearful thought.

However ridiculous the idea of attacking God may be to the SANE mind, never forget that the ego is NOT sane. It represents a delusional system, and it speaks FOR it. Listening to the ego's voice MEANS that you believe it is possible to attack God. You believe that a part of Him has been torn

away by YOU. The classic picture of fear of retaliation FROM WITHOUT then follows because the severity of the guilt is so acute that it MUST be projected. Although Freud was wrong about the basic conflict itself, he was very accurate in describing its effects.

Whatever you accept INTO your mind has reality for you. It is, however, only your ACCEPTANCE of it that makes it real. If you enthrone the ego in it, the fact that you have accepted it or allowed it to enter MAKES it your reality. This is because the mind, as God created it, IS capable of creating reality. We said before that you must learn to think WITH God. To think with Him is to think LIKE Him. This engenders joy, not guilt, because it is natural. Guilt is a sure sign that your thinking is UNnatural. Perverted thinking will ALWAYS be attended with guilt because it IS the belief in sin.

The ego does not perceive sin as a lack of love. It perceives sin as a POSITIVE ACT OF ASSAULT. This is an interpretation which is necessary to the ego's survival because [.] as soon as you regard sin as a LACK [.] you will automatically attempt to remedy the situation. And you will succeed. The ego regards this as doom, but YOU must learn to regard it as freedom. The guiltless mind CANNOT suffer. Being sane, it heals the body because IT has been healed. The sane mind cannot conceive of illness because it cannot conceive of attacking anyone or anything.



We said before that illness is a form of magic. It might be better to say that it is a form of magical solution. The ego believes that by punishing ITSELF it will mitigate the punishment of God. Yet even in this it is arrogant. It attributes to God a punishing intent, and then takes over this intent as its OWN prerogative. It tries to usurp ALL the functions of God as it perceives them because it recognizes that only total allegiance can be trusted.

The ego cannot OPPOSE the laws of God any more than YOU can, but it can INTERPRET them according to what it wants, just as YOU can. That is why the question, "What DO you want?" must be answered. You ARE answering it

every minute and every second, and each moment of decision is a judgment which is anything **{but} [BUT]** ineffectual. Its effects will follow automatically UNTIL THE DECISION IS CHANGED. This is repeated here because you have not learned it. But again, your decision can be UNMADE as well as made. Remember, though, that the ALTERNATIVES are unalterable. ⇨

The Holy Spirit, like the ego, is a decision. Together they constitute all the alternatives which the mind can accept and obey. The ego and the Holy Spirit are the ONLY choices open to you. God created one, and so you CANNOT eradicate it. YOU made the other, and so you CAN. ONLY what God creates is irreversible and unchangeable. What YOU have made can always be changed because **[,]** when you do not think LIKE God **[,]** you are not really thinking at all. Delusional ideas are not real thoughts, although you CAN believe in them. But you are wrong. The function of thought comes FROM God and is IN God. As part of His Thought, you cannot think APART from Him. ⇨

Irrational thought is a thought DISORDER. God Himself orders your thought because your thought was created **{by} [BY]** Him. Guilt feelings are always a sign that you do not know this. They also show that you believe you can think apart from God AND WANT TO. Every thought disorder is attended by guilt at its inception and maintained by guilt in its continuance. Guilt is inescapable for those who believe they order their own thought and must therefore obey its orders. This makes them feel RESPONSIBLE for their mind errors, without recognizing that **[,]** by ACCEPTING this responsibility **[,]** they are really reacting irresponsibly. If the SOLE responsibility of the miracle worker is to accept the Atonement for himself, and I assure you that it is, then the responsibility for **{WHAT} [what]** is atoned FOR cannot BE yours. ⇨

The dilemma cannot be resolved except by accepting the solution of UNDOING. You WOULD be responsible for the effects of all your wrong thinking if it could not be undone. The purpose of the Atonement is to save the past in purified form only. If you accept the remedy for a thought disorder, and a remedy whose efficacy is beyond doubt, how can its symptoms remain? You have reason to question the validity of symptom cure, but NO **{f} [f]** ONE believes ⇨

that the symptoms can remain if the underlying CAUSE is removed.

Time and Eternity

The CONTINUING will to remain separated is the only possible reason for continuing guilt feelings. We have said this before, but we did not emphasize the destructive results of this decision at that time. ANY decision of the mind will affect both behavior AND experience. What you will, you EXPECT. This is not delusional. Your mind DOES create your future, and it can turn it back to full creation at any minute. [s] IF IT ACCEPTS THE ATONEMENT FIRST. It will also turn back to full creation the instant it has done so. Having given up its thought disorder, the proper ordering of thought becomes quite apparent. ⇄

God in His knowledge is not waiting, but His Kingdom is bereft while YOU wait. All the Sons of God are waiting for your return, just as YOU are waiting for THEIRS. Delay does not matter in eternity, but it IS tragic in time. You have elected to be in time rather than eternity. [s] and have therefore changed your belief in your status. Yet your election is both free and alterable. You do not belong in time. Your place is ONLY in eternity, where God Himself placed you forever. ⇄

Guilt feelings are the PRESERVERS of time. They induce fears of future retaliation or abandonment. [s] and thus ensure that the future will remain like the past. This is the ego's continuity. [s] and gives it a false sense of security through the belief that you cannot escape from it. But you can and MUST. God offers you the continuity of eternity in exchange. When you choose to make this exchange, you will simultaneously exchange guilt for joy, viciousness for love, and pain for peace. My role is only to unchain your will and make it free. Your ego cannot accept this freedom. [s] and will oppose your free decision at every possible moment and in every possible way. And as its maker. [s] you recognize what it can do because you GAVE it the power to do it. ⇄

The mind does indeed know its power. [s] because the mind does indeed know God. Remember the Kingdom always, and remember that you who are part of the Kingdom CANNOT be lost. The mind that was in me IS in you, for God creates with perfect fairness. Let the Holy Spirit remind you always of His fairness, ⇄

and let me teach you how to share it with your brothers. How else can the chance to claim it for yourself be given you? What you do not understand is that the two voices speak for different interpretations of the same thing simultaneously, or almost simultaneously, for the ego always speaks first. Alternate interpretations were unnecessary until the first one was made, and speaking itself was unnecessary before the ego was made.

The ego speaks in judgment and the Holy Spirit reverses its decisions, much as the Supreme Court has the power to reverse the lower courts' decisions about the laws of this world. The ego's decisions are ALWAYS wrong because they are based on a complete fallacy which they were made to uphold. NOTHING the ego perceives is interpreted correctly. Not only does it cite Scripture for its purpose, but it even interprets Scripture as a witness for itself. The Bible is a fearful thing to the ego because of its prejudiced judgment. Perceiving it as fearful, it interprets it fearfully. Having made YOU afraid, you do not appeal to the Higher Court because you believe its judgment would be AGAINST you.

We need cite only a few examples to see how the ego's interpretations have misled you. A favorite ego quotation is "As ye sow, so shall ye reap." Another is "Vengeance is mine, sayeth the Lord." Still another is "I will visit the sins of the father unto the third and fourth generation," and also "The wicked shall perish." There are many others, but if you will let the Holy Spirit re[-]interpret these in His own light, they will suffice. ⇄

"As ye sow, so shall ye reap" merely means that what you believe to be worth cultivating you will cultivate in yourself. Your judgment of what is worthy MAKES it worthy for you. "Vengeance is mine, sayeth the Lord" is easily explained if you remember that ideas increase only {be} [by] being ⇄ shared. This quotation therefore emphasizes the fact that vengeance CANNOT be shared. Give it therefore to the Holy Spirit, {w} [W]ho will undo it in you because it does not belong in your mind, ⇄ which is part of God.

"I will visit the sins of the fathers unto the third and fourth generation," as interpreted by the ego, is particularly vicious. It is used,

in fact, as an attempt to guarantee its survival beyond itself. Actually, all the quotation means is that the Holy Spirit [1] in later generations [1] retains the power to interpret CORRECTLY what former generations have thought [1] and thus release THEIR thoughts from the ability to produce fear anywhere in the Sonship. "The wicked shall perish" is merely a statement of fact [1] if the word "perish" is properly understood. Every loveless thought MUST be undone. Even the word "undone" is fearful to the ego, which interprets "I am undone" as "I am destroyed."

The ego will NOT be destroyed because it is part of your thought, but because it is uncreative [1] and therefore unsharing, it WILL be re-[1]interpreted entirely [1] to release you from fear. The part of your thought which you have given to the ego will merely return to the Kingdom [1] where your whole mind BELONGS. The ego is a form of arrest, but arrest is merely delay. It does NOT involve the concept of punishment, although the ego welcomes that interpretation. You CAN delay the completion of the Kingdom, but you CANNOT introduce the concept of assault into it.

When I said, "I am come as a light into the world," I surely came to share the light with you. Remember the symbolic reference we made before to the ego's dark glass, and remember also that we said, "Do not look there." It is still true that "where you look to find yourself is up to you." The Higher Court will NOT condemn you. It will merely dismiss the case against you. There can BE no case against a Child of God, and every witness to guilt in God's creations is bearing false witness to God Himself.

Appeal everything you believe gladly to God's [1] [1] own Higher Court because it speaks for Him [1] and therefore speaks truly. It will dismiss the case against you [1] however carefully YOU have built it. The case may be fool-[1]proof, but it is NOT God-proof. The Voice for God will not hear it at all because He can only witness truly. His verdict will always be "Thine is the Kingdom" because He was GIVEN you to remind you of what you are.

Your patience with each other is your patience with yourselves. Is not a Child of God WORTH patience? I have shown you infinite patience because

my will IS that of our Father, from Whom I learned of infinite patience. His Voice was in me as it is in you, speaking for patience towards the Sonship in the {n} [N]ame of its Creator. What you need to learn now is that only infinite patience CAN produce immediate effects. This is the way in which time is exchanged for eternity. Infinite patience calls upon infinite love, and by producing results NOW{,} it renders time unnecessary.



To say that time is temporary is merely redundant. We have repeatedly said that time is a learning device which will be abolished when it is no longer useful. The Holy Spirit, Who speaks for God in time, also knows that time is meaningless. He reminds you of this in every passing moment of time because it is His special function to return you to eternity[.] and remain to bless YOUR creations there. He is the only blessing you can truly give because He is so truly blessed, and because He has been given you so freely by God, you must give Him as you received Him.



The Eternal Fixation

The idea of "set" is among the better psychological concepts. Actually, it is used quite frequently in the Bible and also in this course under many different terms. For example, "God will keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed (or set) on Him," a statement which means that God's peace is set in the Holy Spirit because it is fixed on God. It is also fixed in you. You, then, ARE fixed in the peace of God. The concept of "fixation" is also a very helpful one which Freud understood perfectly. Unfortunately, he lost his understanding because he was afraid[.], and, as you know all too well, fear is incompatible with good judgment. Fear distorts thinking[.] and therefore DISorders thought. ⇄

Freud's system of thought was extremely ingenious because Freud was extremely ingen[ious], and a mind MUST endow its thoughts with its own attributes. This is its inherent strength, although it may misuse its power. Freud lost much of the potential value of his thought system because he did NOT include himself in it. This is a dissociated state because the thinker cuts himself off from his thoughts. Freud's thought was so conflicted that he could not have retained his sanity as HE saw it WITHOUT dissociation. That is why the many contradictions which are quite apparent in his thinking became increasingly less apparent to HIM. A man who knows what fixation really means and yet does not yield to it is terribly afraid. ⇄

Fixation is the pull of God, on [w]hom your mind IS fixed because of the Holy Spirit's irrevocable set. "Irrevocable" means "cannot be called back or redirected." The irrevocable nature of the Holy Spirit's set is the basis for His unequivocal Voice. The Holy Spirit NEVER changes His mind. Clarity of thought CANNOT occur under conditions of vacillation. Unless a mind is fixed in its purpose[.] it is NOT clear. Clarity literally means the state of light, and enlightenment IS understanding. Enlightenment stands UNDER perception because you have denied it as the REAL foundation of thought. This is the basis for ALL delusional systems. ⇄

The concept of fixation[.] as Freud saw it[.] has a number of learning advantages. First, it recognizes that man can be fixated at a point in ⇄

development which does NOT accord with a point in time. This clearly could have been a means toward real release from the time belief{,} had Freud pursued it with an open mind. Freud, however, suffered all his life from refusal to allow eternity to dawn upon his mind and enlighten it truly. As a result, he overlooked NOW entirely[,] and merely saw the continuity of past and future.

Second, although Freud misinterpreted what the Holy Spirit told him, or better, reminded him of, he was too honest to deny more than was necessary to keep his fear in tolerable bounds as he perceived the situation. Therefore, he emphasized that the point in development at which the mind is fixated is more real to ITSELF than the external reality with which it disagrees. This[,] again[,] could have been a powerful RELEASE mechanism had Freud not decided to involve it in a strong DEFENSE system because he perceived it as an attack.

Third, although Freud interpreted fixation as involving irrevocable "danger points" to which the mind could always regress, the concept can also be interpreted as an irrevocable call to sanity which the mind cannot LOSE. Freud himself could not accept this interpretation, but throughout his thought system, the "threat" of fixation remained[,] and could never be eliminated by any living human being. Essentially, this was the basis of Freud's pessimism, personally as well as theoretically. He tried every means his very inventive mind could devise to set up a form of therapy which could enable the mind to escape from fixation forever, even though he KNEW this was impossible.

This knowledge plagued Freud's belief in his own thought system at every turn because he was both an honest man and a healer. He was therefore only partially insane[,] and was unable to relinquish the HOPE of release even though he could not cope with it. The reason for this amount of detail is because YOU are in the same position. You were eternally fixated on God in your creation, and the pull of this fixation is so strong that you will never overcome it. The reason is perfectly clear. The fixation is on a level so high that it cannot {be} [BE] surmounted. You are ALWAYS being pulled back to your Creator because you BELONG to Him.

Do you REALLY believe you can make a voice that can drown out His? Do you REALLY believe that you can devise a thought system which can separate you from His? Do you REALLY believe that you can plan for your safety and joy better than He can? You need be neither careful nor careless; you need merely cast your cares upon Him because He careth for YOU. You ARE His care because He loves you. His Voice reminds you always that all hope is yours BECAUSE of His care. You CANNOT choose to escape His care because that is not His Will, but you CAN choose to accept His care and use the infinite power OF His care for all those He created BY it.

There have been many healers who did not heal themselves. They have not moved mountains by their faith because their faith was not whole. Some of them have healed the sick at times, but they have not raised the dead. Unless the healer heals HIMSELF [s], he does NOT believe that there is no order of difficulty in miracles. He has not learned that EVERY mind God created is equally worthy of being healed BECAUSE GOD CREATED IT WHOLE. You are merely asked to return to God the mind as HE created it. He asks you only for what He gave, knowing that this giving will heal you. Sanity IS wholeness, and the sanity of your brothers IS yours. ⇨

Why should you listen to the endless insane calls which you think are made upon you when you KNOW the Voice of God Himself is in you? God commended His Spirit to you [s], and asks that you commend yours to Him. He wills to keep it in perfect peace because you are of one mind and [s] Spirit with Him. Excluding yourself from the Atonement is the ego's last-ditch defense of its OWN existence. It reflects both the ego's need to separate [s] and your willingness to side with its separateness. This willingness means THAT YOU DO NOT WANT TO BE HEALED. ⇨

But the time IS now. You have not been asked to work out the plan of salvation yourselves because, as I told you before, the remedy is NOT of your making. God Himself gave you the perfect correction for everything you have made which is NOT in accord with His holy Will. I have made His plan perfectly explicit to you [s] and have also told you of your part in His plan [s]. ⇨

and how urgent it is that you fulfill it. There is time for delay, but there need not be. God weeps at the "sacrifice" of His Children{,} who believe they are lost to Him. ⇄

I have already told you that whenever you are not wholly joyous it is because you have reacted with a lack of love to some Soul which God created. Perceiving this as "sin," you become defensive because you EXPECT ATTACK. The decision to react in this way, however, is YOURS[,] and can therefore be undone. It CANNOT be undone by repentance in the usual sense[,] because this implies guilt. If you allow yourself to feel guilty{,} you will RE-[-]INFORCE the error rather than allow it to be undone FOR you. ⇄

Decisions CANNOT be difficult. This is obvious if you realize that you must ALREADY have made a decision NOT to be wholly joyous if that is how you feel. Therefore, the first step in the undoing is to recognize that you ACTIVELY DECIDED WRONGLY[,] but can AS ACTIVELY DECIDE OTHERWISE. Be very firm with yourselves in this, and keep yourselves fully aware of the fact that the undoing process, which does NOT come from you, is nevertheless WITHIN you because God placed it there. YOUR part is merely to return your thinking to the point at which the error was made[,] and give it over to the Atonement in peace. Say to yourselves the following as sincerely as you can, remembering that the Holy Spirit will respond fully to your slightest invitation: ⇄

I must have decided wrongly because I am NOT at peace.

I made the decision myself, but I can also decide otherwise.

I WILL to decide otherwise because I WANT to be at peace.

I do NOT feel guilty because the Holy Spirit will undo{←

} [] all { } [←

[] the consequences of my wrong decision IF I WILL LET HIM. ⇄

I WILL to let Him{,} by allowing Him to decide for God for {M} [] me. ⇄

{SIX} [Chapter 6]

ATTACK AND FEAR

{Introduction}

The relationship of anger to attack is obvious, but the inevitable association of anger and FEAR is not always so clear. Anger ALWAYS involves PROJECTION OF SEPARATION, which must ultimately be accepted as entirely one's own responsibility. Anger cannot occur unless you believe that you have been attacked, that your attack was justified, and that YOU are in no way responsible. Given these three wholly irrational premises, the equally irrational conclusion that a brother is WORTHY of attack rather than of love follows. What can be expected from insane premises except an insane conclusion?

The way to undo an insane conclusion is to consider the sanity of the premises on which it rests. You cannot BE attacked; attack HAS no justification; and you ARE responsible for what you believe. You have been asked to take me as your model for learning, since an extreme example is a particularly helpful learning device. Everyone teaches, and teaches all the time. This is a responsibility which he inevitably assumes the moment he accepts any premise at all, and no one can organize his life without ANY thought system. Once he has developed a thought system of any kind, he lives by it AND TEACHES IT.

You have been chosen to teach the Atonement precisely because you have been extreme examples of allegiance to your thought systems, and therefore have developed the CAPACITY for allegiance. It has indeed been misplaced, but it IS a form of faith, which you yourselves have been willing to redirect. You cannot doubt the strength of your devotion, when you consider how faithfully you have observed it. It was quite evident that you had already developed the ability to follow a better model, if you could accept it.

The Message of the Crucifixion

For teaching purposes, let us consider the crucifixion again. We have not dwelt on it before, because of its fearful connotations. The only emphasis we laid upon it was that it was NOT a form of punishment. Nothing, however, can be really explained in negative terms only. There is a positive interpretation of the crucifixion which is wholly devoid of fear, and therefore wholly benign in what it teaches, if it is properly understood. The crucifixion is nothing more than an extreme example. Its value, like the value of

any teaching device, lies solely in the kind of learning it facilitates. It can be [.] and has been [.] misunderstood. This is only because the fearful are apt to perceive fearfully. ⇨

I have already told you that you can always call on me to share my decision and thus MAKE IT STRONGER. I also told you that the crucifixion was the last foolish journey that the Sonship need take [.] and that it should mean {release} [RELEASE] from fear to anyone who understands it. ⇨
While we emphasized only the resurrection before, the purpose of the crucifixion and how it actually LED to the resurrection was not clarified at that time. Nevertheless, it has a definite contribution to make to your own lives, and if you will consider it WITHOUT fear, it will help you understand your own role as teachers.

You have reacted for years AS IF you were being crucified. This is a marked tendency of the separated ones, who always refuse to consider what they have done TO THEMSELVES. Projection means anger, anger fosters assault, and assault promotes fear. The real meaning of the crucifixion lies in the APPARENT intensity of the assault of some of the Sons of God upon another. This, of course, is impossible [.] and must be fully understood AS an impossibility. In fact [.] unless it IS fully understood as only that, I cannot serve as a real model for learning. ⇨

Assault can ultimately be made ONLY on the body. There is little doubt that one BODY can assault another [.] and can even destroy it. Yet if destruction ITSELF is impossible, then anything that is destructible cannot be REAL. Therefore, its destruction does NOT justify anger. To the extent to which you believe that it {does} [DOES], you must be accepting false premises AND TEACHING THEM TO OTHERS. The message which the crucifixion was intended to teach was that it is not necessary to perceive ANY form of assault in persecution because you cannot BE persecuted. If you respond with anger [.] you must be equating yourself with the destructible [.] and are therefore regarding yourself insanely. ⇨

I have made it perfectly clear that I am like you and you are like me, but our fundamental equality can be demonstrated only through joint DECISION.

You are free to perceive yourselves as persecuted if you choose. You might remember, however, when you DO choose to react that way, that I WAS persecuted as the world judges[,] and did NOT share this evaluation for myself. And because I did not share it[,], I did not STRENGTHEN it. I therefore offered a DIFFERENT interpretation of attack[,] and one which I DO want to share with you. If you will BELIEVE it, you will help me to TEACH it.

We have said before, "As you teach so shall you learn." If you react as if you are persecuted, you are TEACHING persecution. This is not a lesson which the Sons of God should WANT to teach if they are to realize their own salvation. Rather[,], teach {you}[your] own perfect immunity, which IS the truth in you, and KNOW that it cannot be assailed. Do not protect it yourselves, or you have believed that it {is}[IS] assailable. You are not asked to BE crucified, which was part of my own teaching contribution. You are merely asked to follow my example in the face of much LESS extreme temptations to misperceive[,] and NOT to accept them falsely as justifications for anger.

There can BE no justification for the unjustifiable. Do not believe there is, and do not TEACH that there is. Remember always that what you believe[,] you WILL teach. Believe with me, and we will become equal as teachers. YOUR resurrection is your re[-]awakening. I am the model for rebirth, but rebirth itself is merely the dawning on your minds of what is already in them. God placed it there Himself, and so it is true forever. I believed in it[,] and therefore made it forever true for me. Help me to teach it to our brothers in the name of the Kingdom of God, but first believe that it is true for YOU, or you will teach amiss.

My brothers slept during the so-called "agony" in the garden, but I could not be angry with them because I had learned I could not BE abandoned. Peter swore he would never deny me, but he did so three times. He did offer to defend me with the sword, which I naturally refused, not being at all in need of bodily protection. I {am}[AM] sorry when my brothers do not share my decision to hear only one voice[,] because it weakens them as teachers AND as learners. Yet I know that they cannot really betray themselves OR me[,] and

that it is still on them that I must build my church.

There is no choice in this because only you can BE the foundation of God's church. A church is where an altar is, and the presence of the altar is what MAKES it a church. Any church which does not inspire love has a hidden altar which is not serving the purpose for which God intended it. I must found His church on you because you who accept me as a model are literally my disciples. Disciples are followers, but if the model they follow has chosen to save them pain in all respects, they are probably unwise NOT to follow him.

I elected [I] both for your sake AND mine [I] to demonstrate that the most outrageous assault [I] as judged by the ego [I] did not matter. As the world judges these things, but NOT as God KNOWS them, I was betrayed, abandoned, beaten, torn, and finally killed. It was perfectly clear that this was only because of the projection of others [I] because I had not harmed anyone and had healed many. We are still equal as learners, even though we need not have equal experiences. The Holy Spirit is glad when you can learn enough from mine to be re-awakened by them. That was their only purpose, and that is the only way in which I can be perceived as the Way, the Truth [I] and the Light. ⇄

When you hear only one voice you are NEVER called on to sacrifice. On the contrary, by enabling yourselves to hear the Holy Spirit in others, you can learn from their experiences [I] and gain from them WITHOUT experiencing them yourselves. That is because the Holy Spirit is one, and anyone who listens is inevitably led to demonstrate His way for all. You are not persecuted, nor was I. You are not asked to REPEAT my experiences because the Holy Spirit, Whom we SHARE, makes this unnecessary. To USE my experiences constructively, however, you must still follow my example in how to perceive them. ⇄

My brothers and yours are constantly engaged in justifying the unjustifiable. My one lesson, which I must teach as I learned, is that no perception which is out of accord with the judgment of the Holy Spirit CAN be justified. I undertook to show this was true in a very extreme case merely because it would serve as a good teaching aid to those whose temptations to

give in to anger and assault would NOT be so extreme. I will [I] with God [I] that none of His Sons should suffer. ⇨

Remember that the Holy Spirit is the communication link between God the Father and His separated Sons. If you will listen to His Voice, you will know that you cannot either hurt or {be} [BE] hurt [I] and that many need your blessing to help them hear this for themselves. When you perceive ONLY this need in them [I] and do not respond to ANY other, you will have learned of me [I] and will be as eager to share your learning as I am. The crucifixion CANNOT be shared because it is the symbol of projection, but the resurrection is the symbol of SHARING because the re-[I]awakening of every Son of God is necessary to enable the Sonship to know its wholeness. Only this IS knowledge. ⇨

The message of the crucifixion is perfectly clear:

{I} [I] Teach ONLY love, for that is what you ARE. [I] ⇨

{I} If you interpret the crucifixion in any other way, you are using it as a weapon for assault rather than as the call for peace for which it was intended. The Apostles often misunderstood it [I] and always for the same reason that makes anyone misunderstand anything. Their own imperfect love made them vulnerable to projection, and out of their own fear they spoke of the "wrath of God" as His retaliatory weapon. Nor could they speak of the crucifixion entirely without anger because their own sense of guilt had MADE them angry. ⇨

There are two glaring examples of upside-down thinking in the New Testament, whose whole gospel is ONLY the message of love. These are not like the several slips into impatience which I made. I had learned the Atonement prayer, which I also came to teach, too well to engage in upside-down thinking myself. If the Apostles had not felt guilty [I] they never could have quoted me as saying, "I come not to bring peace but a sword." This is clearly the exact opposite of everything I taught. ⇨

Nor could they have described my reactions to Judas as they did if they had really understood me. They would have realized I COULD not have said, "Betrayest thou the Son of Man with a kiss?" unless I BELIEVED in betrayal. The whole message of the crucifixion was simply that I did NOT.

The "punishment" which I am said to have called forth upon Judas was a similar reversal. Judas was my brother and a Son of God, as much a part of the Sonship as myself. Was it likely that I would condemn him when I was ready to demonstrate that condemnation is impossible?

I am very grateful to the Apostles for their teaching and fully aware of the extent of their devotion to me. Nevertheless, as you read their teachings, remember that I told them myself that there was much they would understand later because they were NOT wholly ready to follow me at the time. I emphasize this only because I do not want you to allow ANY fear to enter into the thought system toward which I am guiding you. I do NOT call for martyrs [I] but for TEACHERS. No [I] one is "punished" for sins, and the Sons of God are not sinners. ⇄

ANY concept of "punishment" involves the projection of blame [I] and RE [-]INFORCES the idea that blame is justified. The behavior that results is a LESSON IN BLAME, just as all behavior teaches the beliefs which motivate it. The crucifixion was a complex of behaviors arising out of clearly opposed thought systems. As such, it was the perfect symbol of conflict between the ego and the Son of God. The conflict is just as real now, and its lessons, too, have equal reality WHEN THEY ARE LEARNED. I do not need gratitude any more than I needed protection, but [you] [YOU] need to develop your weakened ability to BE grateful, or you cannot appreciate God. [He] [HE] does not need your appreciation, but YOU do. ⇄

You cannot love what you do not appreciate, and FEAR MAKES APPRECIATION IMPOSSIBLE. Whenever you are afraid of what you are [I] you do NOT appreciate it [I] and will therefore reject it. As a result, you will TEACH REJECTION. The power of the Sons of God is operating all the time because they were created as creators. Their influence on EACH OTHER is without limit [I] and MUST be used for their joint salvation. Each one must learn to teach that all forms of rejection are utterly meaningless. The separation IS the notion of rejection. As long as you TEACH this, you still believe it. This is NOT as God thinks, and you must think as He thinks if you are to know Him again. ⇄

The Uses of Projection

Any split in will MUST involve a rejection of part of it, and this IS the belief in separation. The wholeness of God, which IS His peace, cannot be appreciated EXCEPT by a whole mind [1] which recognizes the wholeness of God's creation [1] and BY this recognition [1] knows its Creator. Exclusion and separation are synonymous, as are separation and dissociation. We have said before that the separation was and {is} [IS] dissociation [1] and also that, once it had occurred, projection became its main defense [1] or the device that KEEPS IT GOING. The reason, however, may not be as clear as you think.

In the ego's use of projection, to which we are obviously referring, what you project you disown [1] and therefore DO NOT BELIEVE IS YOURS. You are EXCLUDING yourself by the very statement you are making that you are DIFFERENT from the one on whom you project. Since you have also judged AGAINST what you project, you continue to attack it because you have already attacked it BY projecting it. By doing this unconsciously, you try to keep the fact that you must have attacked yourself FIRST out of awareness [1] and thus imagine that you have made yourself safe.

Projection will ALWAYS hurt you. It re[-]inforces your belief in your own split mind, and its ONLY purpose is TO KEEP THE SEPARATION GOING. It is SOLELY a device of the ego to make you feel DIFFERENT from your brothers [1] and separated from them. The ego justifies this on the wholly spurious grounds that it makes you seem "better" than they are, thus obscuring your equality with them still further. Projection and attack are inevitably related because projection is ALWAYS a means of justifying attack. Anger without projection is impossible.

The ego uses projection ONLY to distort your perception both of yourself AND your brothers. The process begins by excluding something THAT exists in you which you do not want [1] and leads directly to excluding you from your brothers. We have learned, however, that there is another use of projection. Every ability of the ego has a better counterpart because its abilities are directed by the mind [1] which has a better Voice. The Holy Spirit as well as

the ego utilizes projection, but since their goals are opposed [I] so is the result. ⇄

The Holy Spirit begins by perceiving YOU as perfect. KNOWING this perfection is shared, He recognizes it in others, thus strengthening it in both. Instead of anger {I} this arouses love for both ⇄
BECAUSE IT ESTABLISHES INCLUSION. Perceiving equality, the Holy Spirit perceives equal ⇄
needs. This invites Atonement automatically because Atonement {is} [IS] the one need which [I] in ⇄
this world { is } [I] [IS] universal. To perceive yourself this way is the ONLY way in which you can ⇄
find happiness in the world. That is because it is the acknowledg[e]ment that you are NOT in this ⇄
world, for the world IS unhappy.

How else can you find joy in a joyless place EXCEPT by realizing that you are NOT there? You cannot be anywhere that God did not put you, and God created you as part of Him. That is both WHERE you are and WHAT you are. It is COMPLETELY unalterable. It is total inclusion. You cannot change it now or ever. It is forever true. It is not a belief [I] but a FACT. Anything that God ⇄
created is as true as He is. Its truth lies only in its perfect inclusion in Him {I} Who alone IS perfect. ⇄
To deny this in any way is to deny yourself AND Him [I] since it is impossible to accept one ⇄
WITHOUT the other.

The perfect equality of the Holy Spirit's perception is the counterpart of the perfect equality of God's knowing. The ego's perception HAS no counterpart in God, but the Holy Spirit remains the bridge between perception and knowledge. By enabling you to use perception in a way that PARALLELS knowledge, you will ultimately meet it and KNOW it. The ego would prefer to believe that this meeting is impossible, yet it is YOUR perception which the Holy Spirit guides. You might remember that the human eye perceives parallel lines AS IF they meet in the distance, which is the same as in the future [I] if time and space are one dimension. Your perception WILL ⇄
end where it began. EVERYTHING meets in God because everything was created BY Him and IN Him.

God created His Sons by extending His thought and retaining the

extensions of His Thought in His Mind. ALL His Thoughts are thus perfectly united within themselves and with each other because they were created neither partially nor in part. The Holy Spirit enables you TO PERCEIVE THIS WHOLENESS NOW. You can no more pray for yourselves alone than you can find joy for yourself alone. Prayer is the re[-]statement of INCLUSION, directed by the Holy Spirit under the laws of God. God created you to create. You cannot EXTEND His Kingdom until you know of its wholeness.

Thoughts begin in the mind of the thinker[,] from which they {reach} [extend] outward. This is as true of God's Thinking as it is of yours. Because your minds are split, you can also perceive as well as think. Yet perception cannot escape from the basic laws of mind. You perceive FROM your mind[,] and extend your perceptions outward. Although perception of any kind is unnecessary, YOU made it, and the Holy Spirit can therefore use it well. He can INSPIRE perception and lead it toward God by making it PARALLEL to God's way of thinking[,] and thus guarantee their ultimate meeting. This convergence SEEMS to be far in the future only because your mind is not in perfect alignment with the idea[,] and therefore DOES NOT WANT IT NOW.

The Holy Spirit USES time[,] but does NOT believe in it. Coming from God{,} He uses everything for good, but He does not BELIEVE in what is not true. Since the Holy Spirit is IN your minds, your minds must also be able to believe only what is true. The Holy Spirit can speak only for this[,] because {h} [H]e speaks for God. He tells you to return your whole mind to God{ because} [, BECAUSE] IT HAS NEVER LEFT HIM. If it has never left Him{,} you need only perceive it {as it is}[AS IT IS] to {be}[BE] returned. The full awareness of the Atonement, then, is the {recognition}[RECOGNITION] THAT THE SEPARATION NEVER OCCURRED. The ego cannot prevail against this[,] because it is an explicit statement that the EGO never occurred.

The ego CAN accept the idea that return is necessary because it can so easily make the idea seem so difficult. Yet the Holy Spirit tells you that even return is unnecessary because what never happened cannot involve ANY problem. It does NOT follow, however, that YOU cannot make the idea of

return [both] necessary AND difficult. It is surely clear, however, that the perfect NEED nothing [L] and CANNOT experience perfection as a difficult accomplishment because that is what they ARE. ⇨

This is the way in which you MUST perceive God's creations, bringing all of your perceptions into the one parallel line which the Holy Spirit sees. This line is the direct line of communication with God [L] and lets your mind converge with HIS. There is no conflict anywhere in this perception ⇨ because it means that ALL perception is guided by the Holy Spirit, Whose mind is fixed on God. ONLY the Holy Spirit can resolve conflict because ONLY the Holy Spirit is conflict-free. He perceives ONLY what is true in your mind [L] and extends outward ONLY to what is true in other ⇨ minds.

The difference between the ego's use of projection and projection as the Holy Spirit uses it is very simple. The ego projects to EXCLUDE [L] and therefore to deceive. The Holy Spirit projects by ⇨ RECOGNIZING HIMSELF in every mind [L] and thus perceives them as ONE. Nothing conflicts in ⇨ this perception because what the Holy Spirit perceives IS the same. Wherever He looks He sees Himself, and because He is united, He offers the whole Kingdom always. This is the one message ⇨ God gave TO Him [L] and for which He must speak because that is what He IS. The peace of God lies in that message, and so the peace of God lies in YOU.

The great peace of the Kingdom shines in your mind forever, but it must shine OUTWARD to make YOU aware of it. The Holy Spirit was given you with perfect impartiality [L] and only by ⇨ perceiving Him impartially can you perceive Him at all. The ego is legion, but the Holy Spirit is One. No darkness abides anywhere in the Kingdom, but your part is only to allow no darkness to ⇨ abide in your OWN mind. This alignment with {L} [L]ight is unlimited because it is in alignment ⇨ with the {L} [L]ight of the world. Each of us {is; IS} the {L} [L]ight of the world, and by joining our ⇨ minds IN this {L} [L]ight, we proclaim the Kingdom of God together and AS ONE. ⇨

The Relinquishment of Attack

We have used many words as synonymous which are not ordinarily regarded as the same. We began with {HAVING} [having] and {BEING} [being,] and more recently have used others. Hearing and being are examples, to which we can also add teaching and being, learning and being[,] and, above all, PROJECTING and being. This is because, as we have said before, every idea begins in the mind of the thinker and extends outward. Therefore, what extends FROM the mind IS STILL IN IT, and from {WHAT} [what] it extends it knows ITSELF. That is its natural talent. The word "knows" is correct here, even though the ego does NOT know[,] and is not concerned with being at all.



The Holy Spirit still holds knowledge safe through His impartial perception. By attacking nothing, He presents no barrier at all to the communication of God. Thus, being is never threatened. Your Godlike mind can never BE defiled. The ego never was and never will be part of it, but THROUGH the ego you can hear and teach and learn WHAT IS NOT TRUE. From this, which YOU have made, you have taught yourselves to believe that you ARE NOT what you ARE. You CANNOT teach what you have not learned, and what you teach you strengthen in yourselves BECAUSE you are sharing it. Every lesson you teach[,] YOU are learning.



That is why you must teach only ONE lesson. If you are to be conflict-free yourselves, you must learn ONLY from the Holy Spirit[,] and teach ONLY by Him. You ARE only love, but when you denied this you made what you ARE something you must LEARN. We said before that the message of the crucifixion was, "Teach only love, for that is what you ARE." This is the ONE lesson which is perfectly unified because it is the only lesson which IS one. Only BY teaching it can you learn it. "As you teach[,] so will you learn." If that is true, and it is true indeed, you must never forget that what you teach is teaching YOU. What you project you BELIEVE.



The only REAL safety lies in projecting only the Holy Spirit[,] because[,] as you see His gentleness in others, your OWN mind perceives ITSELF as totally harmless. Once it can accept this fully, it does NOT see the need to PROTECT ITSELF. The protection of God then dawns upon it, assuring it that it is



perfectly safe forever. The perfectly safe are wholly benign. They bless because they know they ARE blessed. Without anxiety the mind is wholly kind [I] and because it PROJECTS beneficence, it IS beneficent. ⇨

Safety is THE COMPLETE RELINQUISHMENT OF ATTACK. No compromise is possible in this. Teach attack in ANY form, and YOU HAVE LEARNED IT {,} AND IT WILL HURT YOU. ⇨
Yet your learning is not immortal, and you can unlearn it {by} [BY] NOT TEACHING IT. ⇨
Since you cannot NOT teach, your salvation lies in teaching the exact OPPOSITE of everything the ego believes. This is how YOU will learn the truth that will set you free [I] and keep you so {,} as others ⇨
learn it of YOU. The only way to HAVE peace is to TEACH peace. By learning it through projection [I] it becomes a part of what you KNOW because you cannot teach what you have ⇨
dissociated.

Only thus can you win back the knowledge that you threw away. An idea which you SHARE you must HAVE. It awakens in you through the conviction of teaching. Remember that {,} if teaching is ⇨
being and learning is being, [then] teaching is learning. EVERYTHING you teach you are learning. ⇨
Teach only love, and learn that love is yours, and YOU are love.

The Only Answer

Remember that the Holy Spirit is the ANSWER, NOT the question. The ego always speaks first because it is capricious [I] and does NOT mean its maker well. That is because it believes, and correctly, that its maker may withdraw his support from it at any moment. If it meant you well [I], it would be glad, as the Holy Spirit will be glad when He has brought you home [I], and you no longer need His guidance. The ego does not regard itself as PART of you. Herein lies its primary perceptual error, the foundation of its whole thought system. ⇨

When God created you, He made you part of Him. That is why attack WITHIN the Kingdom is impossible. YOU made the ego without love, and so it does not love YOU. You could not remain WITHIN the Kingdom without love [I], and since the Kingdom {is} [IS] love, you believe that you are WITHOUT it. This enables the ego to regard itself as separate and OUTSIDE its maker, thus speaking for the part of your mind that believes {you} [YOU] are separate and outside the Mind of God. The ego, then, raised the first question that was ever asked, but one which it can never answer. That question, [-] "What are you?" [-] was the beginning of doubt. ⇨

The ego has never answered ANY questions since, although it has raised a great many. The most inventive activities of the ego have never done more than OBSCURE THE QUESTION because you HAVE the answer [I], and THE EGO IS AFRAID OF YOU. You cannot understand the conflict until you fully understand one basic fact that the ego does NOT know. The Holy Spirit does not speak first, BUT HE ALWAYS ANSWERS. Everyone has called upon Him for help at one time or another and in one way or another AND HAS BEEN ANSWERED. Since the Holy Spirit answers truly, He answers FOR ALL TIME, which means that everyone has the answer NOW. ⇨

The ego cannot hear the Holy Spirit, but it DOES believe that part of the same mind that made it is AGAINST it. It interprets this as a justification for ATTACKING its maker. It believes that the best defense IS attack [I], and WANTS YOU TO BELIEVE IT. Unless you {do} [DO] believe it you will not side with it, and the ego feels badly in need of allies [I], though NOT of brothers. ⇨

Perceiving something alien to itself in your mind, the ego turns to the body, NOT the mind, as its ally because the body is NOT part of you. This makes the body the ego's friend. It is an alliance frankly based on separation. If you SIDE with this alliance, you WILL be afraid, because you are siding with an alliance of fear. ⇄

The ego and the body conspire AGAINST your minds, and because the ego realizes that its "enemy" CAN end them both merely by knowing they are NOT part of him, they join in the attack together. This is perhaps the strangest perception of all, if you consider what it really involves. The ego, which is NOT real, attempts to persuade the mind, which IS real, that the mind is its own learning device, and that the learning device is more real than IT is. No one in his right mind could POSSIBLY believe this, and no one in his right mind DOES believe it. ⇄

Hear, then, the ONE answer of the Holy Spirit to ALL the questions which the ego raises. You are a Child of God, a priceless part of His Kingdom, which He created as part of Him. Nothing else exists, and ONLY this is real. You have chosen a sleep in which you have had bad dreams, but the sleep is not real, and God calls you to awake. There will be nothing left of your dream when you hear Him because you WILL be awake. Your dreams have contained many of the ego's symbols, and they have confused you. Yet that was only because you were asleep AND DID NOT KNOW. When you awake, you will see the truth around you and in you, and you will no longer believe in dreams because they will have no reality for you. ⇄

Yet the Kingdom and all that you have created there will have great reality for you because they are beautiful and true. In the Kingdom, where you are and what you are is perfectly certain. There is no doubt there because the first question was never asked. Having finally been wholly answered, IT HAS NEVER BEEN. Being alone lives in the Kingdom, where everything lives in God without question. The time that was spent on questioning in the dream has given way to creation and to its eternity.

YOU are as certain as God because you are as true as He is, but what was once quite certain in your minds has become only the ABILITY for certainty. The introduction of abilities into being was the beginning of UNcertainty because abilities are potentials, NOT accomplishments. Your abilities are totally useless in the presence of God's accomplishments [.] and also of yours. Accomplishments are results which HAVE BEEN achieved. When they are perfect, abilities are meaningless. It is curious that the perfect must now be perfected. In fact, it is impossible. You must remember, however, that when you put yourselves in an impossible situation, you believed that the impossible WAS possible. ⇨

Abilities must be DEVELOPED, or you cannot use them. This is not true of anything that God created, but it is the kindest solution possible to what YOU have made. In an impossible situation [.] you can develop your abilities to the point where they can GET YOU OUT OF IT. You have a Guide to how to develop them, but you have no COMMANDER except yourself. This leaves YOU in charge of the Kingdom [.] with both a Guide to FIND it and a means to KEEP it. You have a model to follow who will STRENGTHEN your command [.] and never detract from it in any way. You therefore retain the central place in your perceived enslavement, a fact which ITSELF demonstrates that you are NOT enslaved. ⇨

You are in an impossible situation only because you thought it was possible to be in one. You WOULD be in an impossible situation if God showed you your perfection and PROVED to you that you were wrong. This would demonstrate that the perfect were inadequate to bring THEMSELVES to the awareness of their perfection [.] and thus side with the belief that those who have everything need help and are therefore helpless. This is the kind of "reasoning" which the ego engages in, but God, Who KNOWS that His creations are perfect, does NOT insult them. This would be as impossible as the ego's notion that IT has insulted HIM. ⇨

That is why the Holy Spirit NEVER commands. To command is to assume INequality, which the Holy Spirit demonstrates does not exist. Fidelity to premises is a law of mind, and everything God created is faithful to His laws. Fidelity to other laws is also possible, however, not because the laws are

true, but because YOU MADE THEM. What would be gained if God proved to you that you have thought insanely? Can God lose His own certainty? We have frequently stated that what you teach you ARE. Would you have God teach you that you have sinned? If He confronted the self you made with the truth He created for you, what could you be but afraid? You would doubt your sanity, which is the one thing in which you can FIND the sanity He gave you.

God does not teach. To teach is to imply a lack which God KNOWS is not there. God is not conflicted. Teaching aims at change, but God created only the changeless. The separation was not a loss of perfection [L] but a failure in communication. A harsh and strident form of communication arose as the ego's voice. It could not shatter the peace of God, but it COULD shatter YOURS. God did not blot it out [L] because to eradicate it would be to attack it. Being questioned, He did not question. He merely gave the Answer. His Answer is your Teacher.

I [L] "To Have, Give All to All" [L]

Like any good teacher, the Holy Spirit does know more than you do NOW, but He teaches only to make you EQUAL with Him. This is because you had already taught wrongly, having believed what was not true. YOU DID NOT BELIEVE IN YOUR OWN PERFECTION. Could God teach you that you had made a split mind, when He knows your mind only as whole? What God DOES know is that His communication channels are not open to Him [L] so that He cannot impart His joy [L] and know that His Children are wholly joyous. This is an ongoing process, not in time, but in eternity. God's extending outward, though not His completeness, is blocked when the Sonship does not communicate with Him as one. So He thought, "My Children sleep [L] and must be awakened."

How can you wake children better and more kindly than by a gentle Voice that will not frighten them [L] but will merely remind them that the night is over and the [L] Light has come? You do not inform them that the nightmares which frightened them so badly were not real because children BELIEVE in magic. You merely reassure them that they are safe NOW. Then you train them to RECOGNIZE THE DIFFERENCE between sleeping and waking, so that they will understand they need not be afraid of dreams. Then [L] when bad dreams come, they will

call on the light THEMSELVES to dispel them.

A wise teacher teaches through approach, NOT avoidance. He does NOT emphasize what you must avoid to escape from harm so much as what you need to learn to have joy. This is true even of the world's teachers. Consider the confusion a child would experience if he were told, "Do not do THIS because it might hurt you and make you unsafe, but if you do THAT you will escape from harm and be safe, and then you will not be afraid." All of this could be included in only three words: "Do ONLY that!" This simple statement is perfectly clear, easily understood, and very easily remembered.

The Holy Spirit NEVER itemizes errors because He does not frighten children, and those who lack wisdom ARE children. Yet He ALWAYS answers their call, and His dependability makes THEM more certain. Children DO confuse fantasy and reality, and they ARE frightened because they do not know the difference. The Holy Spirit makes NO distinction among dreams. He merely shines them away. His {B}Llight is {always} ALWAYS the call to awake, whatever you have been dreaming. Nothing lasting lies in dreams, and the Holy Spirit, shining with the {B}Llight from God Himself, speaks only for what lasts forever. ⇨ ⇨

When your body and your ego and your dreams are gone, you will know that YOU will last forever. Many think this is accomplished through death, but NOTHING is accomplished through death because death IS nothing. EVERYTHING is accomplished through life, and life is of the mind and IN the Mind. The body neither lives nor dies because it cannot contain you who ARE life. If we share the same mind, you can overcome death BECAUSE I DID. Death is an attempt to resolve conflict by not willing at all. Like any other impossible solution which the ego attempts, IT WILL NOT WORK.

God did not make the body because it is destructible, and therefore not of the Kingdom. The body is the symbol of what you THINK you are. It is clearly a separation device, and therefore does not exist. The Holy Spirit, as always, takes what you have made and translates it into a learning device FOR you. Again as always, He re-interprets what the ego uses as an argument FOR separation into a demonstration AGAINST it. If the mind can heal the body but the body cannot heal the mind, then the mind must be STRONGER. Every ⇨ ⇨

miracle demonstrates this.

We have said that the Holy Spirit is the MOTIVATION for miracles. This is because He always tells you that ONLY the mind is real since ONLY the mind CAN BE SHARED. The body IS separate[,] and therefore CANNOT be part of you. To be of one mind IS meaningful, but to be of one BODY is meaningless. By the laws of mind, then, the BODY is meaningless. To the Holy Spirit[,] THERE IS NO ORDER OF DIFFICULTY IN MIRACLES. This is FAMILIAR enough to you by now, but it has not yet become believable. Therefore, you do not understand it and cannot USE it. ⇨

We have too much to accomplish on behalf of the Kingdom to let this crucial concept slip away. It is a real foundation stone of the thought system I teach and want {you} [YOU] to teach. You cannot perform miracles without believing it because it is a belief in perfect equality. Only one equal gift CAN be offered to the equal Sons of God, and that is FULL APPRECIATION. Nothing more and nothing less. Without a range[,] an order of difficulty {is} [IS] meaningless, and there must {be} [BE] no range in what you offer to each other. ⇨

The Holy Spirit, {w} [W]ho leads to God, translates communication into being, just as He ultimately translates perception into knowledge. The ego uses the body for attack, for pleasure, and for pride. The insanity of this perception makes it a fearful one indeed. The Holy Spirit sees the body ONLY as a means of COMMUNICATION[,] and because communicating is sharing, it becomes communion. You might argue that fear as well as love can be communicated[,] and therefore can be shared. Yet this is not so real as it sounds. Those who communicate fear are promoting attack[,] and attack always BREAKS communication, making it impossible. ⇨

Egos DO join together in temporary allegiance[,] but always for WHAT EACH ONE CAN GET SEPARATELY. The Holy Spirit communicates {ONLY} [only] WHAT EACH ONE CAN GIVE TO ALL. He never takes anything back because He wants YOU to keep it. Therefore, His teaching begins with the lesson: ⇨

{¶} ["]To HAVE, GIVE all TO all.["] ⇨

{4} This is a very preliminary step, and the only one you must take for yourself. It is not even necessary that you COMPLETE the step yourself, but it IS necessary that you turn in that direction. Having chosen to go that way, you place YOURSELF in charge of the journey, where you and ONLY you must remain. ⇄

This step APPEARS to exacerbate conflict rather than resolve it because it is the BEGINNING step in reversing your perception [1] and turning it right-side up. This conflicts with the upside-down perception which you have not yet abandoned, or the change in direction would not have been necessary. Some people remain at this step for a very long time, experiencing VERY acute conflict. At this point {3} many try to accept the CONFLICT [1] rather than take the next step towards its resolution. Having taken the first step, however, they {will} [WILL] be helped. Once they have chosen what they CANNOT complete alone, THEY ARE NO LONGER ALONE. ⇄

II: ["To Have Peace, Teach Peace to Learn It"]

All the separated ones have a basic fear of retaliation and abandonment. This is because they BELIEVE in attack and rejection, so this is what they perceive and teach and LEARN. These insane concepts are clearly the result of their own dissociation and projection. What you teach you are, but it is quite apparent that you can teach wrongly, and therefore TEACH YOURSELVES WRONG. Many thought that I was attacking them, even though it was quite apparent that I was not. An insane learner learns strange lessons.

What you must understand is that, when you do not SHARE a thought system, you ARE weakening it. Those who BELIEVE in it therefore perceive this as an attack ON THEM. This is because everyone identifies HIMSELF with his thought system, and EVERY thought system centers on WHAT YOU BELIEVE YOU ARE. If the center of the thought system is true, only truth extends from it. But if a lie is at its center, only DECEPTION proceeds from it. All good teachers realize that only fundamental change will last, but they do not BEGIN at that level. Strengthening MOTIVATION for change is their first and foremost goal. It is also their last and final one.

Increasing motivation for change IN THE LEARNER is all that a teacher NEED do to guarantee change. This is because a change in motivation IS a change of mind, and this will inevitably produce fundamental change because the mind IS fundamental. The first step in the reversal or undoing process, then, is the undoing of the GETTING concept. Accordingly, the Holy Spirit's first lesson was "To HAVE, GIVE all TO all." We said that this is apt to increase conflict temporarily, and we can clarify this still further now.

At this point, the equality of "having" and "being" is not yet perceived. Until it IS, "having" appears to be the OPPOSITE of "being." Therefore, the first lesson SEEMS to contain a contradiction, since it is being learned BY A CONFLICTED MIND. This MEANS conflicting motivation, and so the lesson CANNOT be learned consistently as yet. Further, the mind of the learner projects its own split, and thus does NOT perceive consistent minds in others, making him suspicious of THEIR motivation. This is the real reason why, in many respects, the first lesson is the hardest to learn. Still strongly

aware of the ego in himself[,] and responding primarily to the ego in others, he is being taught to react to both as if what he DOES believe is NOT true. ⇄

Upside-down as always, the ego perceives the first lesson as insane. In fact[,] this is its only alternative here[,] since the other one, which would be much {less};[LESS] acceptable to it, would obviously be that IT is insane. The ego's judgment, then, is predetermined by what it IS, though no more so than is any other product of thought. The fundamental change will still occur with the change of mind IN THE THINKER. Meanwhile, the increasing clarity of the Holy Spirit's Voice makes it impossible for the learner NOT to listen. For a time, then, he IS receiving conflicting messages[,] AND ACCEPTING BOTH. This is the classic "double bind" in communication. ⇄

The way OUT of conflict between two opposing thought systems is clearly TO CHOOSE ONE and RELINQUISH THE OTHER. If you IDENTIFY with your thought system, and you cannot escape this, and if you accept two thought systems which are in COMPLETE disagreement, peace of mind IS impossible. If you TEACH both, which you will surely do as long as you ACCEPT both, you are teaching conflict and LEARNING it. Yet you DO want peace, or you would not have called upon the Voice for {P};[p]eace to help you. His LESSON is not insane; the CONFLICT is. ⇄

There can BE no conflict between sanity and insanity. Only one is true, and therefore only one is REAL. The ego tries to persuade {YOU};[you] that it is up to {you};[YOU] to decide which voice is true, but the Holy Spirit teaches you that truth was created by God, and YOUR decision CANNOT change it. As you begin to realize the quiet power of the Holy Spirit's Voice AND ITS PERFECT CONSISTENCY, it MUST dawn on your minds that you are trying to undo a decision which was made irrevocably FOR you. That is why we suggested before that there was help in reminding yourselves to allow the Holy Spirit to decide for God for YOU. ⇄

You are NOT asked to make insane decisions, although you are free to THINK you are. It MUST, however, be insane to believe that {it};[IT] IS UP TO YOU ⇄

to decide what God's creations ARE. The Holy Spirit perceives the conflict exactly as it is. Therefore, His second lesson is:

{¶} {""} To HAVE peace, TEACH peace to LEARN it. {""} ⇄

{¶} This is still a preliminary step [.] since {HAVING; ["having"]} and {BEING; ["being"]} are still not equated. It is, however, more advanced than the first step, which is really only a thought REVERSAL. The second step is a positive affirmation of WHAT YOU WANT. This, then, is a step in the direction OUT of conflict [.] since it means that alternatives have been considered [.] and ONE has been chosen as MORE DESIRABLE. ⇄

Nevertheless, the evaluation "more desirable" still implies that the desirable has DEGREES. Therefore, although this step is essential for the ultimate decision, it is clearly NOT the final one. It is clear [.] at this point [.] that the lack of order of difficulty in miracles has not yet been accepted [.] because nothing is difficult that is WHOLLY DESIRED. To desire wholly is to CREATE, and creating CANNOT be difficult if God Himself created you AS a creator. The second step, then, is still perceptual, although it is a giant step toward the unified perception which parallels God's knowing. ⇄

As you take this step and HOLD THIS DIRECTION, you will be pushing toward the center of your thought system [.] where the FUNDAMENTAL change will occur. You are only beginning this step now, but you have started on this way by realizing that ONLY ONE WAY IS POSSIBLE. You do not yet realize this consistently {;} and so your progress is intermittent, but the second step is easier than the first because it FOLLOWS. The very fact that you have accepted THAT is a demonstration of your growing awareness that the Holy Spirit WILL lead you on. ⇄

III: {}"Be Vigilant Only for God {and}{the} His Kingdom{}"

For your own salvation you must be critical[,] since your salvation IS critical to the whole Sonship. We said before that the Holy Spirit is evaluative[,] and MUST be. Yet His evaluation does not extend BEYOND you, or you would share it. In YOUR mind, and your mind ONLY, He sorts out the true from the false[,] and teaches you to judge every thought that you allow to enter your mind in the light of what God PUT there. Whatever is IN ACCORD with this light{,} He retains[,] to strengthen the Kingdom in YOU. What is PARTLY in accord with truth{,} He accepts and purifies. But what is OUT OF ACCORD entirely{,} He rejects by judging AGAINST. This is how He keeps the Kingdom perfectly consistent and perfectly unified.

What you must remember, however, is that what the Holy Spirit rejects the ego ACCEPTS. This is because they are in fundamental disagreement about everything, being in fundamental disagreement about WHAT YOU ARE. The ego's beliefs on this crucial issue vary, and that is why it promotes different moods. The Holy Spirit NEVER varies on this point, and so the ONE mood He engenders is joy. He PROTECTS it by rejecting everything that does NOT foster joy, and so He alone can keep you wholly joyous.

The Holy Spirit does not teach your mind to be critical of other minds because He does not want you to teach errors AND LEARN THEM YOURSELVES. He would hardly be consistent if He allowed you to STRENGTHEN what you must learn to AVOID. In the mind of the THINKER, then, He IS judgmental, but only in order to unify the mind so it can perceive WITHOUT judgment. This enables the mind to TEACH {}WITHOUT} [without] judgment[,] and therefore to learn to BE without judgment. The undoing is necessary only in YOUR mind[,] so that you cannot project falsely. God Himself has established what you can project with perfect safety. Therefore, the Holy Spirit's third lesson is:

{}"Be vigilant ONLY for God and HIS Kingdom.{}"

This is a major step toward FUNDAMENTAL change. Yet it is still a lesson in thought reversal[,] since it implies that there is something you must be vigilant AGAINST. It has advanced far from the first lesson{,} which

was PRIMARILY a reversal[.] and also from the second[.], which was essentially the identification of what is MORE desirable. THIS step, which follows from the second as the second follows from the first, emphasizes the DICHOTOMY between the desirable and the undesirable. It therefore makes the ULTIMATE choice inevitable. ⇄

While the first step seems to INCREASE conflict and the second step still entails it to some extent, this one calls for CONSISTENT EFFORT AGAINST IT. We said already that you can be as vigilant AGAINST the ego as FOR it. This lesson teaches not only that you CAN be, but that you MUST be. It does not concern itself with order of difficulty[.] but with CLEAR {CUT} [CUT] PRIORITY FOR VIGILANCE. This step is unequivocal in that it teaches there must be NO exceptions, although it does not deny that the temptation to MAKE exceptions will occur. Here, then, your consistency is called on DESPITE chaos. Yet chaos and consistency CANNOT coexist for long[.] since they are mutually exclusive. ⇄

As long as you must be vigilant against anything, however, you are not recognizing this mutual exclusiveness[.] and are holding the belief that you can CHOOSE EITHER ONE. By teaching WHAT to choose, the Holy Spirit will ultimately be able to teach you that YOU NEED NOT CHOOSE AT ALL. This will finally liberate your will FROM choice[.] and direct it towards creation WITHIN the Kingdom. Choosing through the Holy Spirit will lead you TO the Kingdom. You create by what you ARE, but this is what you must learn. The way to learn it is inherent in the third step, which brings together the lessons implied in the others[.] and goes beyond them towards real integration. ⇄

If you allow yourselves to have in your minds ONLY what God put there, you ARE acknowledging your mind as God created it. Therefore, you are accepting it AS IT IS. Since it {is} [IS] whole, you are teaching peace BECAUSE you believe in it. The final step will still be taken FOR you by God, but by the third step[.] the Holy Spirit has PREPARED you for God. He is GETTING YOU READY for the translation of having into being by the very nature of the steps ⇄

you must take with Him.

You learn first that having rests on GIVING[.] and NOT on getting. Next you learn that you learn what you TEACH[.] and that you WANT TO LEARN PEACE. This is the CONDITION for identifying with the Kingdom[.] since it is the condition OF the Kingdom. You have believed that you are WITHOUT the Kingdom[.] and have therefore excluded yourself FROM it in your belief. It is therefore essential to teach you that you must be INCLUDED[.] and that the BELIEF that you are NOT is the ONLY thing that you must exclude. ⇄

The third step is thus one of PROTECTION for your minds, allowing you to identify ONLY with the center, where God placed the altar to Himself. We have already said that altars are beliefs, but God and His creations are BEYOND belief because they are beyond question. The Voice for God speaks only for BELIEF beyond question, which is the preparation for BEING without question. As long as belief in God and His Kingdom is assailed by ANY doubts in your minds, His perfect accomplishment is NOT apparent to you. This is why you must be vigilant ON GOD'S BEHALF. The ego speaks AGAINST His creation[.] and therefore DOES engender doubt. You cannot go BEYOND belief until you believe fully. ⇄

Transfer, which {is}[IS] extension, is a measure of learning because it is its MEASURABLE RESULT. This, however, does not mean that what it transfers TO is measurable. On the contrary, unless it transfers to the whole Sonship, which is immeasurable because it was created BY the Immeasurable, the learning itself MUST be incomplete. To teach the whole Sonship WITHOUT EXCEPTION demonstrates that you PERCEIVE its wholeness[.] and have learned that it {is}[IS] one. Now you must be vigilant to HOLD its oneness in your minds because, if you let doubt enter, you will {lose}[LOSE] awareness of its wholeness AND WILL BE UNABLE TO TEACH IT. ⇄

The wholeness of the Kingdom does NOT depend on your perception, but your AWARENESS of its wholeness DOES. It is only your awareness which NEEDS protection[.] since your being cannot BE assailed. Yet a real sense of being CANNOT be yours while you are doubtful of what you ARE. THIS IS WHY ⇄

VIGILANCE IS ESSENTIAL. Doubts about being must not enter your mind, or you CANNOT know what you are with certainty. Certainty is OF God for YOU. Vigilance is not necessary for truth, but it IS necessary against ILLUSIONS.

Truth is WITHOUT illusions[,] and therefore WITHIN the Kingdom. Everything OUTSIDE the Kingdom IS illusion, but you must learn to accept truth because you threw it away. You therefore saw yourself AS IF you were without it. By making another {K} [k]ingdom which you VALUED, you did not keep ONLY the Kingdom of God in your minds[,] and thus placed part of your mind OUTSIDE it. What you have made has thus divided your will[,] and given you a sick mind which MUST be healed. Your vigilance AGAINST this sickness IS the way to heal it. Once your mind is healed, it radiates health and thereby TEACHES healing. This establishes you as a teacher who teaches like me. Vigilance was required of me as much as of you, but remember that those who will to teach the same thing must be in agreement about what they believe. ⇨

The third step, then, is a statement of what you WANT to believe[,] and entails a willingness TO RELINQUISH EVERYTHING ELSE. I told you that you were just beginning the second step, but I also told you that the third one FOLLOWS it. The Holy Spirit {will} [WILL] enable you to go on[,] if you follow Him. Your vigilance is the sign that you WANT Him to guide you. Vigilance {does} [DOES] require effort, but only to teach you that effort ITSELF is unnecessary. You have exerted great effort to preserve what you made BECAUSE it was not true. Therefore, you must now turn your effort AGAINST it. Only this can cancel out the NEED for effort[,] and call upon the BEING which you both HAVE and ARE. THIS recognition is wholly WITHOUT effort[,] since it is ALREADY true and NEEDS no protection. It is in the perfect safety of God. Therefore inclusion is total and creation is without limit. ⇨

{SEVEN} [Chapter 7]

THE CONSISTENCY OF THE KINGDOM

{Introduction}

The creative power of both God and His creations is limitless, but they are not in reciprocal relationship. You DO communicate fully with God, as He does with you. This is an ongoing process in which you share, and BECAUSE you share it, you are inspired to create LIKE God. Yet in creation you are not in reciprocal relation to God [I], since He created YOU, but {y} [Y]ou did NOT create Him. We have already said that only in this respect your creative power differs from His. Even in this world there is a parallel. Parents give birth to children, but children do not give birth to parents. They DO, however, give birth to THEIR children and thus give birth {as} [AS] their parents do.

If you created God and He created you, the Kingdom could not increase through its own creative thought. Creation would therefore be limited, and you would not be co-creators with God. As God's creative Thought proceeds from Him to you, so must your creative thought proceed from you to YOUR creations. Only in this way can all creative power extend outward. God's accomplishments are not yours {B} [b]ut yours are LIKE His. HE created the Sonship, and you INCREASE it. You have the power to ADD to the Kingdom, but not to add to the CREATOR of the Kingdom. You claim this power when you become vigilant only for God and His Kingdom. BY ACCEPTING this power as yours, you have learned to be what you are.

Your creations belong in you, as you belong in God. You are part of God, as your sons are part of His Sons. To create is to love. Love extends outward simply because it cannot be contained. Being limitless, IT DOES NOT STOP. It creates forever, but not in time. God's creations have always been [I] because HE has always been. YOUR creations have always been [I] because you can create only as God creates. Eternity is yours because He created you eternal.

Bargaining {V} [v]ersus Healing

The ego demands reciprocal rights [I] because it is competitive rather than loving. It is always willing to make a "deal," but it cannot understand that to be LIKE another means that NO deals are possible. To gain you must give, not bargain. To bargain is to limit giving, and this is not God's Will. To will with God is to create like Him. God does not limit His gifts in any way. YOU are His gifts, and so your gifts must be like His.

Your gifts TO the Kingdom must be like His {g}|G|ifts to YOU. ⇄

I gave ONLY love to the Kingdom because I believed that was what I WAS. What you believe you are DETERMINES your gifts, and if God created you by extending Himself AS you, you can only extend YOURSELF as He did. Only joy increases forever, since joy and eternity are inseparable. God extends outward beyond limits and beyond time, and you[,] who are co-creators with Him[,] extend His Kingdom forever and beyond limit. Eternity is the indelible stamp of creation. The eternal are in peace and joy forever. ⇄

To think like God is to share His CERTAINTY of what you are[,] and to CREATE like Him is to share the perfect {I}|L|ove He shares with {you}|YOU|. To this the Holy Spirit leads you[,] that your joy may be complete because the Kingdom of God is whole. We have said that the last step in the re-awakening of knowledge is taken by God. This is true, but it is hard to explain in words[,] because words are symbols, and nothing that is true NEEDS to be explained. However, the Holy Spirit has the task of translating the useLESS into the useFUL, the meaningLESS into the meaningFUL, and the temporary into the timeless. He CAN[,] therefore[,] tell you something about this last step, although this one you must know yourself, since {by}|BY| it you know what you are. This IS your being. ⇄

God does not TAKE steps because His accomplishments are not gradual. He does not teach because His creations are changeless. He does nothing LAST because He created FIRST and FOR ALWAYS. It must be understood that the word "first" as applied to Him is NOT a time concept. He is first in the sense that He is the first in the Holy Trinity {I}|I|tself. He is the Prime Creator because He created His co-creators. BECAUSE He did, time applies neither to Him NOR to what He created. The "last step" that God will take was therefore true in the beginning, is true now, and will be true forever. ⇄

What is timeless is ALWAYS there because its BEING is eternally changeless. It does not change by increase because it was forever created TO increase. If you perceive it as NOT increasing, you do not know what it IS. You also do not know what created it[,] or Who HE is. God does not REVEAL ⇄

this to you because it was never hidden. His {L}ight was never obscured because it is His Will to SHARE it. How can what is fully shared be withheld, and THEN revealed? ⇄

To heal is the only kind of thinking in this world that resembles the Thought of God, and because of the elements which they share, can transfer TO {IT};{It}. When a brother perceives himself as sick, he is perceiving himself as NOT WHOLE, and therefore IN NEED. If you, too, see him this way, you are seeing him as if he were absent from the Kingdom or separated from it, thus making the Kingdom itself obscure to BOTH of you. Sickness and separation are not of God, but the Kingdom is. If you obscure the Kingdom, you are perceiving what is NOT OF GOD. ⇄

The Laws of Mind

To heal, then, is to correct perception in your brother AND yourself by sharing the Holy Spirit with him. This {places};{placed} you BOTH within the Kingdom, and restores its wholeness in your minds. This parallels creation because it UNIFIES BY INCREASING and INTEGRATES BY EXTENDING. What you project you believe. This is an immutable law of the mind in this world as well as in the Kingdom. However, the content is different in this world, because the thoughts it governs are very different from the thoughts in the Kingdom. Laws must be adapted to circumstances, if they are to maintain order. ⇄

The outstanding characteristic of the laws of mind as they operate in this world is that by obeying them {—};{—} and I assure you that you MUST obey them {—};{—} you can arrive at diametrically opposed results. This is because the laws have adapted to the circumstances of this world, in which diametrically opposed outcomes ARE believe, in. The laws of mind govern thoughts, and you DO respond to two conflicting voices. You have heard many arguments on behalf of "the freedoms," which would indeed have been freedom if man had not chosen to FIGHT for them. That is why they perceive "the freedoms" as many, instead of as one. Yet the argument that underlies the defense of freedom is perfectly valid. Because it is true, it should not be FOUGHT for, but it SHOULD be sided WITH. ⇄

Those who are against freedom believe that its outcome will HURT them, which CANNOT be true. But those who are FOR freedom, even if they are misguided in how to defend it, are siding with the one thing in this world ⇄

which IS true. Whenever anyone can listen fairly to both sides of ANY issue, he will make the right decision. This is because he HAS the answer. Conflict can SEEM to be interpersonal, but it MUST be intrapersonal first.

The term "intrapersonal" is an ego term[,] because "personal" implies "of ONE person[,]," and NOT of others. "Interpersonal" has [a] similar error[,] in that it refers to something that exists among different or SEPARATE people. When we spoke before of the extremely PERSONAL nature of revelation, we followed this statement immediately with a description of the inevitable outcomes of the revelation in terms of SHARING. A person conceives of himself as separate largely because he perceives OF himself as bounded by a body. ONLY if he perceives himself as a MIND can this be overcome. Then he is free to use terms like "intramental" and "intermental" WITHOUT seeing them as different or conflicting[;} because minds CAN be in perfect accord. ↩

OUTSIDE the Kingdom, the law which prevails INSIDE it is adapted to "what you project you BELIEVE." This is its TEACHING form, since outside the Kingdom teaching is mandatory because LEARNING is essential. This form of the law clearly implies that {YOU}[you] will learn what {you}[YOU] are from what you have projected onto others[,] and therefore believe THEY are. IN the Kingdom there is no teaching OR learning because there is no BELIEF. There is only CERTAINTY. God and His Sons, in the surety of being, KNOW that what you project you ARE. That form of the law is not adapted at all, being the {L}law of {c}[C]reation. God Himself created the law by creating BY it. And His Sons, who create like Him, follow it gladly, knowing that the increase of the Kingdom depends on it[,] just as their own creation did. ↩

Laws must be communicated if they are to be helpful. In effect, they must be TRANSLATED for those who speak a different language. Nevertheless, a good translator, although he must alter the FORM of what he translates, NEVER changes the meaning. In fact, his whole purpose is to change the form SO THAT the original meaning is retained. The Holy Spirit is the TRANSLATOR of the Laws of God to those who do NOT understand them. You could not do this yourselves because conflicted minds CANNOT be faithful to one meaning[,] and ↩

will therefore CHANGE THE MEANING TO PRESERVE THE FORM.

The Holy Spirit's purpose in translating is naturally EXACTLY the opposite. He translates only to PRESERVE the original meaning in ALL respects and in ALL languages. Therefore, He opposes differences in form as meaningful, emphasizing always that THESE DIFFERENCES DO NOT MATTER. The meaning of His message is ALWAYS the same, and ONLY the meaning matters. God's Law of Creation in perfect form does not involve the USE of truth to convince His Sons OF truth. The EXTENSION of truth, which IS the Law of the Kingdom, rests only on the knowledge of what truth IS. This is your inheritance and requires no learning at all, but when you {disinherited}; [DISinherited] yourselves, you BECAME learners. ⇨

No{ }[-]one questions the intimate connection of learning and memory. Learning is impossible WITHOUT memory{,} since it cannot be consistent UNLESS it is remembered. That is why the Holy Spirit IS a lesson in remembering. We said before that He teaches remembering and forgetting, but the forgetting aspect is only TO MAKE THE REMEMBERING CONSISTENT. You forget in order to REMEMBER BETTER. You will NOT understand His translations while you listen to two ways of perceiving them. Therefore, you must forget{,} or relinquish{,} one to UNDERSTAND the other. This is the only way you CAN learn consistency{,} so that you can finally BE consistent. ⇨

What can the perfect consistency of the Kingdom mean to the confused? It is apparent that confusion INTERFERES with meaning{,} and therefore PREVENTS THE LEARNER FROM APPRECIATING it. There is NO confusion in the Kingdom{,} because there is only ONE meaning. This meaning comes from God and IS God. Because it is also YOU, you share it and EXTEND it as your Creator did. This needs no translation because it is perfectly understood, but it DOES need extension because it MEANS extension. Communication is perfectly direct and perfectly united. It is totally without strain because nothing discordant EVER enters. That is why it IS the Kingdom of God. It belongs to Him{,} and is therefore LIKE Him. That is its reality, and nothing CAN assail it. ⇨

The Unified Curriculum

To heal is to liberate totally. We once said there is no order of difficulty in miracles because they are ALL maximal expressions of love. This has no range at all. The non-maximal only APPEARS to have a range. This is because it SEEMS to be meaningful to measure it FROM the maximum [.] and identify its position by HOW MUCH it is NOT there. Actually, this does not mean anything. It is like negative numbers in that the concept can be used theoretically, but it has no application practically. It is true that if you put three apples on the table and then take them away, the three apples are not there. But it is NOT true that the table is now {minus}; [MINUS] three apples. If there is NOTHING on the table, it does not matter what WAS there in terms of amount. The "nothing" is neither greater nor less because of what is absent. ↵

That is why "all" and "nothing" are dichotomous, WITHOUT a range. This is perfectly clear in considering psychological tests of maximal performance. You cannot interpret the results AT ALL unless you assume either MAXIMAL motivation or NO motivation at all. Only in these two conditions can you validly compare responses, and you {must ASSUME}; [MUST assume] the former {} because [.] if the latter were true, the subject would not do ANYTHING. Given VARIABLE motivation {} he {will}; [WILL] do something, but YOU cannot understand WHAT IT IS. ↵

The results of such tests are evaluated relatively ASSUMING maximal motivation, but this is because we are dealing with ABILITIES, where degree of development is meaningful. This does NOT mean that what the ability is used FOR is necessarily either limited OR divided. Yet one thing is certain; abilities are POTENTIALS for learning, and you will apply them to what you WANT to learn. Learning is EFFORT, and effort means WILL. We have used the term "abilities" in the plural because abilities began with the ego, which perceived them as POTENTIALS FOR EXCELLING. This is how the ego STILL perceives them and uses them.

The ego does not WANT to teach everyone all it has learned [.] because that would DEFEAT its purpose. Therefore, it does not REALLY learn at all. The Holy Spirit teaches you to use what the ego has made to teach the ↵

OPPOSITE of what the ego has learned. The KIND of learning is as irrelevant as is the particular ability which was applied TO the learning. You could not have a better example of the Holy Spirit's unified purpose than this course. The Holy Spirit has taken very diversified areas of YOUR learning[,] and has applied them to a UNIFIED curriculum. The fact that this was NOT the ego's reason for learning is totally irrelevant. ⇄

YOU made the effort to learn, and the Holy Spirit has a unified goal for ALL effort. He ADAPTS the ego's potentials for excelling to potentials for EQUALIZING. This makes them USELESS for the ego's purpose[,] but VERY useful for His. If different abilities are applied long enough to one goal, the abilities THEMSELVES become unified. This is because they are channelized in one direction[,] or in one WAY. Ultimately, then, they all contribute to ONE RESULT, and by so doing, their similarity rather than their differences is emphasized. You can EXCEL in many DIFFERENT ways, but you can EQUALIZE in ONE WAY ONLY. Equality is NOT a variable state, by definition. ⇄

That [it] [is] why you will be able to perform ALL aspects of your work with ease when you have learned THIS course. To the ego there appears to be no connection[,] because the EGO is discontinuous. Yet the Holy Spirit teaches ONE lesson[,] and applies it to ALL individuals in ALL situations. Being conflict-free, He maximizes ALL efforts and ALL results. By teaching the power of the Kingdom of God Himself, He teaches you that ALL POWER IS YOURS. Its application does not matter. It is ALWAYS maximal. Your vigilance does not ESTABLISH it as yours, but it DOES enable you to use it ALWAYS and in ALL WAYS. ⇄

When I said, "I am with you always," I meant it literally. I am not absent to ANYONE[,] in ANY situation. BECAUSE I am always with you, YOU are the [w] [W]ay and the [t] [T]ruth and the [l] [L]ight. You did not make this power[,] any more than I did. It was created to BE shared[,] and therefore cannot be meaningfully perceived as belonging to anyone AT THE EXPENSE of another. Such a perception makes it meaningless by eliminating or overlooking its REAL and ONLY meaning. ⇄

The Recognition of Truth

God's meaning waits in the Kingdom because that is where He placed it. It does not wait in time. It merely RESTS in the Kingdom because it BELONGS there, as You do. How can you, who ARE God's meaning, perceive yourselves as absent FROM it? You can see yourselves as separated from your meaning only BY EXPERIENCING YOURSELF AS UNREAL. This is why the ego is insane; it teaches that you are NOT what you ARE. This is so contradictory that it is clearly impossible. It is therefore a lesson which you CANNOT REALLY LEARN, and therefore[,] CANNOT REALLY TEACH. Yet you {are} [ARE] always teaching. You {must} [MUST,] therefore[,] be teaching something ELSE as well, even though the ego DOES NOT KNOW WHAT IT IS. ⇨

The ego, then, IS always being undone[,] and DOES suspect your motives. Your mind CANNOT be unified in allegiance to the ego[,] because the mind does NOT belong to it. Yet what is "treacherous" to the ego IS faithful to peace. The ego's "enemy" is therefore YOUR friend. We said before that the ego's friend is not part of you, since the ego perceives itself as at war[,] and therefore in need of allies. YOU[,] who are NOT at war[,] must look for brothers and RECOGNIZE all whom you see AS brothers, because ONLY equals are at peace. ⇨

Because God's equal Sons have everything, they CANNOT compete. Yet if they perceive ANY of their brothers as anything other than their perfect equals, the idea of competition HAS entered their minds. Do not underestimate your need to be vigilant AGAINST this idea, because ALL your conflicts come from it. It is the belief that conflicting interests are possible, and therefore you have accepted the impossible as TRUE. How is that different from saying that you are perceiving YOURSELF as unreal? ⇨

To be IN the Kingdom is merely to focus your full attention ON it. As long as you believe that you can attend to what is {not} [NOT] true, you are accepting conflict as your CHOICE. Is it REALLY a choice? It SEEMS to be, but seeming and reality are hardly the same. You who ARE the Kingdom are not concerned with seeming. Reality is yours because you ARE reality. This is how having and being are ultimately reconciled, not in the Kingdom, but IN YOUR MINDS. The altar there is the ONLY reality. The altar is perfectly clear in ⇨

thought because it is a reflection of PERFECT Thought. It sees only brothers because it sees ONLY in its own {L}ight. ⇨

God has lit your minds Himself {L} and keeps your minds lit by His {L}ight because His {L}ight is what your minds ARE. This is TOTALLY beyond question, and when you questioned it {L} you WERE answered. The answer merely UNDOES the question by establishing the fact that to question reality is to question meaninglessly. That is why the Holy Spirit NEVER questions. His sole function is to UNDO the questionable {L} and thus lead to CERTAINTY. The certain are perfectly calm because they are not in doubt. They do not raise questions because nothing questionable ENTERS their minds. This holds them in perfect serenity because this is what they share, KNOWING what they are. ⇨

As has so often been said, healing is both an art and a science. It is an art because it depends on inspiration in the sense that we have already used the term. Inspiration is the opposite of dispiriting {L} and therefore means to make joyous. The dispirited are depressed because they believe that they are literally "without the Spirit," which is an illusion. You do not PUT the Spirit in them by inspiring them because that would be magic {L} and therefore would not be real healing. You DO, however, recognize the Spirit that is ALREADY there {L} and thereby REAWAKEN it. This is why the healer is part of the resurrection and the LIFE. The Spirit is not asleep in the minds of the sick, but the part of the mind that can perceive it and be glad IS. ⇨

Healing is also a science because it obeys the laws of God, Whose laws are true. BECAUSE they are true {L} they are perfectly dependable {L} and therefore universal in application. The REAL aim of science is neither prediction nor control {L} but ONLY understanding. This is because it does NOT establish the laws it seeks {L} CANNOT discover them through prediction {L} and has NO control over them at all. Science is nothing more than an approach to WHAT ALREADY IS. Like inspiration it can be misunderstood as magic {L} and WILL be whenever it is undertaken as SEPARATE from what already is {L} and perceived as a means for ESTABLISHING it. To believe this is possible is to believe YOU CAN DO IT. ⇨

This can {only} [ONLY] be the voice of the ego. ⇄

Truth can only be RECOGNIZED [I] and NEED only be recognized. Inspiration is of the Spirit [I] and certainty is of God according to His laws. Both, therefore, come from the same Source, since inspiration comes from the Voice FOR God and certainty comes from the laws OF God. Healing does not come DIRECTLY from God, Who knows His creations as perfectly whole. Yet healing is still OF God because it proceeds from His Voice and from His laws. It is their result, in a state of mind which does NOT know Him. The STATE is unknown to Him and therefore does not exist, but those who sleep ARE {STUPEFIED} [stupefied], or better, UNAWARE. BECAUSE they are unaware, they do NOT know. ⇄

The Holy Spirit must work THROUGH you to teach you He is IN you. This is an intermediary step toward the knowledge that you are in God because you are part of Him. The miracles which the Holy Spirit inspires can have no order of difficulty because every part of creation is of {one} [ONE] order. This is God's {WILL} [Will] AND YOURS. The laws of God ESTABLISH this, and the Holy Spirit reminds you OF it. When you heal, you are REMEMBERING the laws of God and forgetting the laws of the ego. We said before that forgetting is merely a way of remembering BETTER. It is therefore NOT the opposite of remembering, when it is properly perceived. Perceived IMPROPERLY, it induces a perception of CONFLICT with something ELSE, as all incorrect perception does. PROPERLY perceived, it can be used as a way OUT of conflict, as all proper perception can. ⇄

ALL abilities, then, should be given over to the Holy Spirit {I} WHO KNOWS HOW TO USE THEM PROPERLY. He can use them ONLY for healing because He knows you ONLY as whole. BY healing you learn of wholeness, and by learning of wholeness you learn to remember God. You HAVE forgotten Him, but the Holy Spirit still knows that your forgetting must be translated into a way of REMEMBERING [I] and NOT perceived as a separate ability which opposes an opposite. That is the way in which the ego tries to use ALL abilities [I], since its goal is always to make you believe that YOU are in opposition. ⇄

The ego's goal is as unified as the Holy Spirit's, and it is because of this that their goals can NEVER be reconciled in ANY way or to ANY extent.

The ego ALWAYS seeks to divide and separate. The Holy Spirit ALWAYS seeks to unify and heal. As you heal you ARE healed because the Holy Spirit sees no order of healing. Healing is the way to UNDO the belief in differences, being the ONLY way of perceiving the Sonship without this belief. This perception is therefore IN accord with the laws of God{,} even in a state of mind which is OUT of accord with His. The strength of right perception is so great that it brings the mind INTO accord with His because it yields to His pull{,} which is in all of you.

To OPPOSE the pull or the Will of God is not an ability but a real DELUSION. The ego believes that it HAS this ability{,} and can offer it to you as a gift. YOU DO NOT WANT IT. It is NOT a gift. It is NOTHING AT ALL. God has given you a gift which you both have and are. When you do not use it, you do not know you HAVE it. By NOT knowing this, you do not know what you are. Healing, then, is a way of APPROACHING knowledge by thinking IN ACCORDANCE with the laws of God{,} and recognizing their UNIVERSALITY. Without this recognition, you have made the laws themselves meaningless to you. Yet the LAWS are not meaningless{,} since all meaning is contained BY them and IN them.

Seek ye FIRST the Kingdom of Heaven because that is where the laws of God operate truly, and they can operate ONLY truly{,} since they are the laws of Truth. But seek this ONLY because you can FIND nothing else. There IS nothing else. God is all in all in a very literal sense. All being is in Him {w} [W]ho IS all Being. YOU are therefore in Him since YOUR being IS His. Healing is a way of forgetting the sense of danger the ego has induced in YOU by NOT recognizing its existence in your brothers. This strengthens the Holy Spirit in BOTH of you{,} because it is a REFUSAL to acknowledge fear. Love needs only this invitation. It comes freely to ALL the Sonship, being what the Sonship IS. By your awakening TO it, you are merely forgetting what you are NOT. This enables you to remember what you ARE.

Healing and the Changelessness of Mind

The body is nothing more than a framework for developing abilities. It is therefore a means for developing POTENTIALS, which is quite apart from what the potential is used FOR. THAT is a DECISION. The effects of the ego's decision in this matter are so apparent that they need no elaboration here, but the Holy Spirit's decision to use the body ONLY for communication has such a direct connection with healing that it DOES need clarification. The unhealed healer OBVIOUSLY does not understand his own vocation.

ONLY minds communicate. Since the ego CANNOT obliterate the impulse to communicate because it is also the impulse to create, the ego can only teach you that the BODY can both communicate AND create, and therefore does not NEED the mind. The ego thus tries to teach you that the body can ACT like the mind, and is therefore self-sufficient. Yet we have learned that behavior is NOT the level for either teaching OR learning. This must be so, since you CAN act in accordance with what you do NOT believe. To do this, however, will weaken you as teachers AND learners because, as has been repeatedly emphasized, you teach what you DO believe. An inconsistent lesson will be poorly taught AND POORLY LEARNED. If you teach both sickness AND healing, you are both a poor teacher AND a poor learner.

Healing is the one ability which everyone can develop and MUST develop, if he is to be healed. Healing is the Holy Spirit's form of communication, and the ONLY one He knows. He recognizes no other, because He does not accept the ego's confusion of mind and body. Minds can communicate, but they CANNOT hurt. The body in the service of the ego can hurt other BODIES, but this cannot occur unless the body has ALREADY been confused with the mind. This fact, too, can be used either for healing or for magic, but you must remember that magic is ALWAYS the belief that healing is HARMFUL. This is its totally insane premise, and so it proceeds accordingly.

Healing only STRENGTHENS. Magic ALWAYS tries to weaken. Healing perceives NOTHING in the healer that everyone else does not SHARE with him. Magic ALWAYS sees something "special" in the healer, which he believes he can offer as a gift to someone who does NOT have it. He may believe that the gift

comes FROM God to Him, but it is quite evident that he does not understand God if he thinks he has something that others LACK. You might well ask, then, why some healing CAN result from this kind of thinking, and there is a reason for this [!], [!]



However misguided the "magical healer" may be, he is ALSO trying to help. He is conflicted and unstable, but AT TIMES he is offering something to the Sonship, and the only thing the Sonship can ACCEPT is healing. When the so-called "healing" works, then, the impulse to help and to BE helped have coincided. This is coincidental [!], because the healer may NOT be experiencing himself as truly helpful at the time, but the belief that he IS, in the mind of another, helps HIM.



The Holy Spirit does NOT work by chance, and healing that is of Him ALWAYS works. Unless the healer ALWAYS heals by Him, the results WILL vary. Yet healing itself IS consistence [!], since ONLY consistence is conflict-free, and only the conflict-free ARE whole. By accepting exceptions and acknowledging that he can sometimes heal and sometimes not, the healer is OBVIOUSLY accepting inconsistency. He is therefore IN conflict and TEACHING conflict. Can anything of God NOT be for all and for always?



Love is incapable of ANY exceptions. Only if there is fear does the IDEA of exceptions seem to be meaningful. Exceptions are fearful because they are made BY fear. The "fearful healer" is a contradiction in terms [!], and is therefore a concept which ONLY a conflicted mind could possibly perceive as meaningful. Fear does NOT gladden. Healing DOES. Fear ALWAYS makes exceptions. Healing NEVER does. Fear produces dissociation because it induces SEPARATION. Healing ALWAYS produces harmony because it proceeds from integration.



Healing is predictable because it can be counted on. EVERYTHING that is of God can be counted on [!], because everything of God is wholly REAL. Healing can be counted on BECAUSE it is inspired by His Voice [!], and is in accord with His laws. Yet if healing {is} [IS] consistence, it cannot be inconsistently understood. Understanding MEANS consistence because {God} [GOD] means consistence. Since that is HIS meaning, it is also YOURS. Your meaning cannot BE out of accord with His because your whole meaning, and your ONLY meaning, comes FROM His and is LIKE His. God cannot be out of accord with HIMSELF,



and YOU cannot be out of accord with Him. You cannot separate your SELF from your Creator, Who created you by sharing HIS {b}|B|eing WITH {YOU}|you|. ⇄

The unhealed healer wants gratitude FROM his brothers, but he is not grateful TO them. This is because he thinks he is GIVING something TO them and is NOT receiving something equally desirable in return. His TEACHING is limited because he is LEARNING so little. His healing lesson is limited by his own ingratitude, which is a lesson in SICKNESS. Learning is constant, and so vital in its power for change that a Son of God can recognize his power in one instant, and change the world in the next. That is because, by changing HIS mind, he has changed the most powerful device that was ever created FOR change. ⇄

This in no way contradicts the changelessness of mind as GOD created it, but you think that you HAVE changed it as long as you learn through the ego. This DOES place you in a position of needing to learn a lesson which seems contradictory; - you must learn to change your mind ABOUT your mind. Only by this can you learn that it IS changeless. When you heal, that is exactly what you ARE learning. You are recognizing the changeless mind in your brother by realizing that he COULD not have changed his mind. That is how you perceive the Holy Spirit in him. It is ONLY the Holy Spirit in him that never changes His mind. He himself must think he CAN, or he would not perceive himself as sick. He therefore does not know what his self IS. ⇄

If YOU see only the changeless in him, you have not really changed him at all. By changing YOUR mind about his FOR him, you help him UNDO the change his ego thinks it has made in him. As you can hear two voices, so you can see in two ways. One way shows you an image, or better, an idol, which you may worship out of fear, but which you will never love. The other shows you only truth, which you will love because you will UNDERSTAND it. Understanding is APPRECIATION, because what you understand you can IDENTIFY with, and by making it part of YOU, you have accepted it with love. ⇄

That is how God Himself created YOU in understanding, in appreciation, and in love. The ego is totally unable to understand this, because it does ⇄

NOT understand what it makes; it does NOT appreciate it~~{};{,}~~ and it does NOT love it. It incorporates to TAKE AWAY. It literally believes that every time it deprives someone of something, IT has increased. We have spoken often of the increase of the Kingdom by YOUR creations, which can only be created as YOU were. The whole glory and perfect joy that ~~{is}~~ **IS** the Kingdom lies in you to give. Do you not WANT to give it? ⇨

You CANNOT forget the Father because I am with you, and I cannot forget Him. To forget ME is to forget yourself and Him ~~{W}~~ **W**ho created you. Our brothers ARE forgetful. That is why they need your remembrance of me~~{};{,}~~ and Him who created me. Through this remembrance~~{};{,}~~ you can change their minds about THEMSELVES, as I can change YOURS. Your minds are so powerful a light that you can look into theirs and enlighten them, as I can enlighten yours. I do not want to share my BODY in communion because that is to share nothing. Yet I do want to share my MIND with you because we ARE of ~~{O}~~ **O**ne Mind~~{};{,}~~ and that ~~{MIND}~~ **MIND** IS ours. ⇨

See ONLY this ~~{MIND}~~ **MIND** everywhere~~{};{,}~~ because only this IS everywhere and in everything. It IS everything because it encompasses all things within ITSELF. Blessed are you who perceive only this, because you perceive only what ~~{it}~~ **is** true. Come therefore unto me~~{};{,}~~ and learn of the truth in YOU. The Mind we share is shared by all our brothers, and as we see them truly, they WILL be healed. Let YOUR mind shine with mine upon their minds, and by our gratitude to them~~{};{,}~~ make them aware of the light in THEM. ⇨

This light will shine back upon YOU and on the whole Sonship because this is your proper gift to God. He will accept it and give it to the Sonship because it is acceptable to Him~~{};{,}~~ and therefore to His Sons. This is the true communion of the Spirit~~{};{,}~~ Who sees the altar of God in everyone~~{};{,}~~ and~~{};{,}~~ by bringing it to YOUR appreciation, calls upon you to love God AND His creations. You can appreciate the Sonship ONLY as one. This is part of the ~~{L}~~ **L**aw of ~~{C}~~ **C**reation~~{};{,}~~ and therefore governs ALL thought. ⇨

From Vigilance to Peace

Although you can {love}; [LOVE] the Sonship only as one, you can PERCEIVE it as fragmented. It is impossible, however, for you to see something in PART of it that you will not attribute to ALL of it. That is why attack is NEVER discrete[,] and why attack must be relinquished ENTIRELY. If it is NOT relinquished entirely, it is not relinquished at all. Fear and love are equally reciprocal. They make or create{;} depending on whether the ego or the Holy Spirit begets or inspires them, but they WILL return to the mind of the thinker, and they WILL affect his total perception. That includes his perception of God, of His creations, and of his own. He will not appreciate ANY of them if he regards them fearfully. He will appreciate ALL of them if he regards them with love. ⇄

The mind that accepts attack CANNOT love. That is because it believes that it can DESTROY love[,] and therefore does not understand what love {is}; [IS]. If it does not understand what love {IS}; [is], it CANNOT perceive itself as loving. This loses the awareness of being{;} [;] induces feelings of unreality{;} [;] and results in utter confusion. Your own thinking has done this because of its power, but your own thinking can also save you FROM this because its power is NOT of your making. Your ability to DIRECT your thinking as you will is PART of its power. If you do not believe you can do this, you have DENIED the power of your thought[,] and thus rendered it powerless in your BELIEF. ⇄

The ingeniousness of the ego to preserve itself is enormous, but it stems from the power of the mind{;} which the ego DENIES. This means that the ego ATTACKS what is PRESERVING it, and this MUST be a source of extreme anxiety. That is why the ego NEVER knows what it is doing. It is perfectly logical[,] but clearly insane. The ego draws upon the one source which is totally inimical to its existence FOR its existence. Fearful of perceiving the POWER of this source, it is forced to depreciate it. This threatens its OWN existence, a state which it finds intolerable. ⇄

Remaining logical but still insane, the ego resolves this completely insane dilemma in a completely insane way. It does not perceive ITS existence as threatened by projecting the threat onto YOU[,] and perceiving your BEING ⇄

as nonexistent. This ensures ITS continuance[.] if you side with it[.] by guaranteeing that you will not know your OWN safety. The ego cannot afford to know ANYTHING. Knowledge is total, and the ego does not BELIEVE in totality. This unbelief is its origin[.] and {} while the ego does not love YOU, it IS faithful to its own antecedents, begetting as it was begotten. ⇄

Mind ALWAYS reproduces as it was produced. Produced by fear, the ego reproduces fear. This is its allegiance, and this allegiance makes it treacherous to love {} BECAUSE you are love. Love is your power, which the ego must deny. It must also deny everything which this power gives you because it gives you EVERYTHING. No {} [-]one who has everything WANTS the ego. Its own maker, then, does not want it. Rejection is therefore the only decision which the ego could possibly encounter, if the mind which made it knew ITSELF. And if it recognized ANY part of the Sonship {} it WOULD know itself. ⇄

The ego therefore opposes ALL appreciation, ALL recognition, ALL sane perception {} and ALL knowledge. It perceives their threat as total because it senses the fact that ALL commitments the mind makes ARE total. Forced, therefore, to detach itself from you who ARE mind, it is willing to attach itself to ANYTHING else. But there IS nothing else. It does not follow that the mind cannot make illusions, but it DOES follow that [.] if it makes illusions [.] it will believe in them, because that is HOW it made them. ⇄

The Holy Spirit undoes illusions without attacking them merely because He cannot perceive them at all. They therefore do not exist for Him. He resolves the APPARENT conflict which they engender by perceiving CONFLICT as meaningless. We said before that the Holy Spirit perceives the conflict exactly as it is, and it {} [IS] meaningless. The Holy Spirit does not want you to UNDERSTAND conflict; He wants you to realize that BECAUSE conflict is meaningless [.] it cannot BE understood. We have already said that understanding brings appreciation, and appreciation brings love. Nothing else {} [CAN BE] [CAN be] understood because nothing else is REAL, and therefore nothing else HAS meaning. ⇄

If you will keep in mind what the Holy Spirit offers you, you cannot be vigilant for anything BUT God and His Kingdom. The only reason you find

this difficult is because you think there IS something else. Belief does not require vigilance UNLESS it is conflicted. If it is, there ARE conflicting components within it which have engendered a state of war, and vigilance therefore has become essential. Vigilance has no place at all in peace. It is necessary against beliefs which are NOT true [L] and would never have been called upon by the Holy Spirit if you had NOT believed the untrue. You cannot deny that [L] when you believe something, you have MADE it true for YOU. ⇨

When you believe what God does not KNOW, your thought seems to CONTRADICT His, and this {make} [makes] it appear AS IF you are attacking Him. We have repeatedly emphasized that the ego DOES believe it can attack God [L] and tries to persuade you that YOU have done this. If the mind CANNOT attack, the ego proceeds perfectly logically to the position that you cannot BE mind. By not seeing you as you ARE, it can see ITSELF as it WANTS to be. Aware of its weakness [L] the ego wants your allegiance, but not as you really are. The ego therefore wants to engage your mind in its OWN delusional system [L] because otherwise the light of YOUR understanding would dispel it. ⇨

The ego wants no part of truth because the truth is that the EGO is not true. IF truth is total [L] the untrue CANNOT exist. Commitment to either must be TOTAL, since they cannot co-[L]exist in your minds WITHOUT splitting them. If they cannot co-[L]exist in peace [L] and if you WANT peace, you must give up the idea of conflict ENTIRELY and for ALL TIME. While you believe that two totally contradictory thought systems SHARE truth, your need for vigilance is apparent. Your minds ARE dividing their allegiance between two kingdoms, and you are totally committed to neither. ⇨

Your identification with the Kingdom is totally beyond question [L] except by you [L] when you are thinking insanely. What you are is not established by your perception [L] and is not influenced BY it at all. All perceived problems in identification at any level are {not} [NOT] problems of fact. They are problems of UNDERSTANDING, since they MEAN that you believe what you can understand IS up to you to decide. The ego believes this totally, being FULLY committed to it. It is not true. The ego therefore is totally committed to untruth, ⇨

perceiving in total contradiction to the Holy Spirit and to the knowledge of God.

You can be perceived with meaning ONLY by the Holy Spirit because your being IS the knowledge of God. Any belief that you accept which is apart from this will obscure God's Voice in you, and will therefore obscure God TO you. Unless you perceive His creation truly, you cannot know the Creator, since God and His creation are not separate. The Oneness of the Creator and the creation is your wholeness, your sanity, and your limitless power. This limitless power is God's gift to you, because it is what you ARE. If you dissociate your mind from it, you are perceiving the most powerful force in the universe as if it were weak because you do not believe YOU are part of it.

Perceived WITHOUT your part in it, God's creation IS perceived as weak, and those who see themselves as weakened DO attack. The attack must be blind, however, because there is nothing TO attack. Therefore, they make up images, perceive them as unworthy, and attack them for their unworthiness. That is all the world of the ego is. NOTHING. It has no meaning. It does not exist. Do not try to understand it, because, if you do, you are believing that it can BE understood, and is therefore capable of being appreciated and loved. That would justify it, and it cannot BE justified. You cannot make the meaningless meaningful. This can ONLY be an insane attempt.

Allowing insanity to enter your minds means that you have not judged sanity as WHOLLY DESIRABLE. If you WANT something else, you will MAKE something else, but because it IS something else, it will attack your thought system and divide your allegiance. You cannot create in this divided state, and you must be vigilant AGAINST this divided state, because only peace can BE extended. Your divided minds are blocking the extension of the Kingdom, and its extension IS your joy. If you do not extend the Kingdom, you are not thinking with your Creator and creating as He created.

In this depressing state, the Holy Spirit reminds you gently that you are sad because you are not fulfilling your function as co-creators with God, and are therefore depriving yourselves of joy. This is not God's Will, but YOURS. If your will is out of accord with God's, you are willing without

meaning. Yet because God's Will is unchangeable, no REAL conflict of will is possible. This is the Holy Spirit's perfectly consistent teaching. {←

¶ [I] Creation, NOT separation, is your will BECAUSE it is God's, and nothing that opposes this means anything at all. Being a perfect accomplishment, the Sonship can only accomplish perfectly, extending the joy in which it was created, [I] and identifying itself with both its Creator and its creations, KNOWING they are {o} [O]ne.



The Total Commitment

Whenever you deny a blessing to a brother{,} YOU will feel deprived. This is because denial is as total as love. It is as impossible to deny part of the Sonship as it is to love it in part. Nor is it possible to love it totally AT TIMES. You cannot be TOTALLY committed SOMETIMES. Remember a very early lesson{-}; -|"Never underestimate the power of denial." It has no power in itself, but you can give it the power of YOUR mind, whose power is without limit of any kind. If you use it to deny reality, reality IS gone for you. REALITY CANNOT BE PARTLY APPRECIATED. That is why denying any part of it means you have lost awareness of ALL of it. ⇄

That is the negative side of the law{,} as it operates in this world. Yet denial is a defense, and so it is as capable of being used positively as it is of being used destructively. Used negatively it WILL be destructive because it will be used for attack, but in the service of the Holy Spirit, the law requires you to recognize only PART of reality to appreciate ALL of it. Mind is too powerful to be subject to exclusion. You will NEVER be able to exclude yourself from what you project. ⇄

When a brother acts insanely, he is offering you an opportunity to bless him. His need is YOURS. You NEED the blessing you can offer him. There is no way for you to have it EXCEPT by giving it. This is the law of God, and it has NO exceptions. What you deny you LACK, not because it IS lacking, but because you have denied it in another{,} and are therefore not aware of it in YOU. Every response you make is determined by what you THINK you are, and what you WANT to be IS what you think you are. Therefore, what you want to be determines every response you make. ⇄

You do not need God's blessing{,} since that you have forever, but you DO need YOURS. The picture you see of yourselves is deprived, unloving{,} and very vulnerable. You CANNOT love this. Yet you can very easily escape from it{,} or better, leave it behind. You are not THERE, and that is not YOU. Do not see this picture in anyone, or you have accepted it AS you. ALL illusions about the Sonship are dispelled together{,} as they were MADE together. Teach no{,} -|one that he is what YOU would NOT want to be. Your brother is the mirror ⇄

in which you will see the image of yourself[,] as long as perception lasts. And perception WILL last until the Sonship knows itself as whole. ⇄

You made perception, and it must last as long as you WANT it. Illusions are investments. They will last as long as you value them. Values are relative, but they are powerful because they are mental judgments. The only way to dispel illusions is to withdraw ALL investment from them, and they will have no life for you because you have put them OUT OF YOUR MIND. While you include them IN it, you are GIVING life to them[, e][. E]xcept there is nothing there to receive your gift. ⇄

The gift of life IS yours to give[,] because it was given YOU. You are unaware of your gift BECAUSE you do not give it. You cannot make nothing live[,] since it cannot BE enlivened. Therefore, you are not extending the gift you both {HAVE} [have] and {ARE} [are], and so you do not know your being. ALL confusion comes from not extending life, since that is NOT the Will of your Creator. You can do nothing apart from Him, and you DO do nothing apart from Him. Keep His way to remember yourselves[,] and teach His way, lest you forget yourselves. Give only honor to the Sons of the {I} [L]iving God[,] and count yourselves among them gladly. ⇄

ONLY honor is a fitting gift for those whom God Himself created worthy of honor[,] and whom He honors. Give them the appreciation which God accords them always[,] because they are His beloved Sons in whom He is well pleased. You cannot {be} [BE] apart from them because you are not apart from Him. Rest in His {I} [L]ove[,] and protect your rest by loving. But love EVERYTHING He created[,] of which you are a part, or you cannot learn of His peace[,] and accept His gift for YOURSELF and AS yourself. You cannot know your own perfection until you have honored all those who were created LIKE you. ⇄

One Child of God is the ONLY teacher sufficiently worthy to teach another. One Teacher is in all your minds, and He teaches the same lesson to all. He always teaches you the inestimable worth of EVERY Son of God, teaching it with infinite patience born of the infinite {I} [L]ove for which {H} [h]e speaks. Every attack is a call for His patience[,] since ONLY His patience can ⇄

translate attack into blessing. Those who attack do not KNOW they are blessed. They attack because they believe they are DEPRIVED. Give [L], therefore [L], of YOUR abundance [L], and teach your brothers THEIRS. Do not share their delusions of scarcity, or you will perceive YOURSELF as lacking. ⇄

Attack could never promote attack unless you perceived it as a means of depriving you of something you WANT. Yet you cannot LOSE anything unless YOU did not value it [L], and therefore did not WANT it. This makes you feel DEPRIVED of it, and by projecting your own rejection, you believe that others are taking it FROM you. One MUST be fearful [L] if he believes that his brother is attacking him to tear the Kingdom of Heaven from him. This is the ultimate basis for ALL of the ego's projection. ⇄

Being the part of your mind which does not believe it is responsible for ITSELF [L], and being without allegiance to God, the ego is incapable of trust. Projecting its insane belief that YOU have been treacherous to YOUR Creator, it believes that your brothers, who are as incapable of this as YOU are, are out to take God FROM you. Whenever a brother attacks another, this IS what he believes. Projection ALWAYS sees your will in others. If you will to separate yourself from God, that IS what you will think others are doing TO you. ⇄

You ARE the Will of God. Do not accept anything else AS your will, or you are denying what you are. Deny this and you WILL attack, believing you have BEEN attacked. But see the [L] Love of God in you, and you will see [L] It everywhere because [L] It IS everywhere. See His abundance in everyone, and you will know that you are in Him WITH them. They are part of you, as you are part of God. YOU are as lonely without understanding this as God Himself is lonely when His Sons do not know Him. The peace of God IS understanding this. There is only one way OUT of the world's thinking, just as there was only one way INTO it. Understand totally by understanding TOTALITY. ⇄

Perceive ANY part of the ego's thought system as wholly insane, wholly delusional [L], and wholly undesirable, and you have correctly evaluated ALL of it. This correction enables you to perceive ANY part of creation as ⇄

wholly real, wholly perfect, and WHOLLY DESIRABLE. Wanting this ONLY, you will HAVE this only, and giving this only [L] you will BE only this. The gifts you offer to the ego are ALWAYS experienced as sacrifices, but the gifts you offer to the Kingdom are gifts to YOU. They will always be treasured by God because they belong to His beloved Sons [L] who belong to Him. All power and glory are yours BECAUSE the Kingdom is His. ⇄

The Defense of Conflict

We once said that without projection there can be no anger, but it is also true that without projection there can be no love. Projection is a fundamental law of the mind [I] and therefore one which ALWAYS operates. It is the law by which you create and were created. It is the law which unifies the Kingdom [I] and keeps it in the Mind of God. To the ego, the law is perceived as a way of getting RID of something it does NOT want. To the Holy Spirit, it is the fundamental law of sharing by which you GIVE what you value in order to keep it in your OWN mind. ⇄

Projection [I] to the Holy Spirit [I] is the law of extension. To the ego, it is the law of deprivation. It therefore produces abundance or scarcity, depending on how you choose to apply it. This choice IS up to you, but it is NOT up to you to decide whether or not you will UTILIZE projection. Every mind MUST project because that is how it lives, and every mind IS life. The ego's use of projection must be fully understood before its inevitable association between projection and anger can be finally undone. ⇄

The ego ALWAYS {s} [S] tries to preserve conflict. It is very ingenious in devising ways which SEEM to diminish conflict because it does NOT want you to find conflict so intolerable that you will INSIST on giving it up. Therefore, the ego tries to persuade you that IT can free you of conflict, lest you give the EGO up and free YOURSELF. The ego, using its own warped version of the laws of God, utilizes the power of the mind ONLY to defeat the mind's real purpose. It projects conflict FROM your mind to OTHER minds [I] in an attempt to persuade you that you have gotten RID of it. This has several fallacies which may not be so apparent. ⇄

Strictly speaking, conflict cannot BE projected precisely BECAUSE it cannot be fully shared. Any attempt to keep PART of it and get rid of another part does not really mean ANYTHING. Remember that a conflicted teacher is a poor teacher AND A POOR LEARNER. His lessons are confused, and their transfer value is severely limited BY his confusion. A second fallacy is the idea {the} [that] you can get RID of something you do not want by giving it away. GIVING it is how you KEEP it. The belief that by giving it OUT you have excluded it from WITHIN is a complete distortion of the power of extension. ⇄

That is why those who project from the ego are vigilant for their OWN safety. They ARE afraid that their projections will return and hurt them. They DO believe they have blotted their projections from their OWN minds, but they also believe their projections are trying to creep back INTO them. That is because the projections have NOT left their minds, and this[,] in turn[,] forces them to engage in compulsive activity in order NOT to recognize this. You CANNOT perpetuate an illusion about another WITHOUT perpetuating it about yourself. There is no way out of this because it is IMPOSSIBLE to fragment the mind. ⇨

To fragment is to break into pieces, and mind CANNOT attack or BE attacked. The belief that it CAN, a fallacy which the ego ALWAYS makes, underlies its whole use of projection. It does not understand what mind IS[,] and therefore does not understand what YOU are. Yet its existence is dependent on your mind because the ego IS your belief. The ego is therefore a confusion in identification which never had a consistent model[,] and never developed consistently. It is the distorted product of the misapplication of the laws of God[,] by distorted minds which are misusing their own power. ⇨

DO NOT BE AFRAID OF THE EGO. It DOES depend on your mind[,] and[,] as you made it by believing in it, so you can dispel it by withdrawing belief FROM it. {DO; [Do]} not project the responsibility for your belief in it onto anyone ELSE, or you will PRESERVE the belief. When you are willing to accept sole responsibility for the ego's existence YOURSELF {;} you will have laid aside all anger and all attack[,] because they COME from an attempt to project responsibility for your OWN errors. But having ACCEPTED the errors as yours, DO NOT KEEP THEM. Give them over quickly to the Holy Spirit to be undone completely[,] so that {all; [ALL]} their {the affects; [effects]} will vanish from your minds[,] and from the Sonship AS A WHOLE. ⇨

The Holy Spirit will teach you to perceive BEYOND belief because truth {is; [IS]} beyond belief, and His perception IS true. The ego can be completely forgotten at ANY time because it was always a belief that is totally incredible. No {;} [-]one can KEEP a belief he has judged to be unbelievable. The more ⇨

you learn about the ego, the more you realize that it cannot **{be;BE}** believed. The incredible cannot be understood because it IS unbelievable. The utter meaninglessness of all perception that comes from the unbelievable must be apparent, but it is not RECOGNIZED as beyond belief because it was made BY belief. ⇄

The whole purpose of this course is to teach you that the ego is unbelievable and will forever BE unbelievable. You who made the ego by believing the unbelievable cannot make this judgment alone. By accepting the Atonement for YOURSELF, you are deciding against the belief that you can BE alone, thus dispelling the idea of separation **[,]** and affirming your true identification with the whole Kingdom as literally PART of you. This identification is as beyond doubt as it is beyond belief. Your wholeness has no limits because being is in infinity. ⇄

The Extension of the Kingdom

Only YOU can limit your creative power, but God wills to release it. He no more wills you to deprive yourself of your creations than He wills to deprive Himself of His. Do not withhold your gifts to the Sonship, or you withhold yourself from God. Selfishness is of the ego, but self-fullness is of the Soul because that is how God created it. The Holy Spirit is the part of the mind that lies between the ego and the Soul, mediating between them ALWAYS in favor of the Soul. To the ego **{,}** this is partiality, and it therefore responds as if it were the part that is being sided AGAINST. To the Soul **{,}** this is truth **[,]** because it **{know;knows}** its fullness **[,]** and cannot conceive of any part from which it is excluded. ⇄

The Soul KNOWS that the consciousness of all its brothers is included in its own, as IT is included in God. The power of the whole Sonship AND of its Creator is therefore the Soul's own fullness, rendering its creations equally whole and equal in perfection. The ego cannot prevail against a totality which includes God, and any totality MUST include God. Everything He created is given all His power because it is part of Him **[,]** and shares His Being with Him. Creating is the opposite of loss, as blessing is the opposite of sacrifice. Being MUST be extended. That is how it retains ⇄

the knowledge of ITSELF.

The Soul yearns to share its being as ITS Creator did. Created BY sharing, its will is to create. It does not wish to CONTAIN God [I] but to EXTEND His Being. The extension of God's Being is the Soul's ONLY function. Its fullness cannot be contained [I] any more than can the fullness of its Creator. Fullness IS extension. The ego's whole thought system blocks extension [I] and thus blocks your only function. It therefore blocks your joy, and that is why you perceive yourselves as unfulfilled. Unless you create {} you ARE unfulfilled {} [I] but God does not know of unfulfillment, and therefore you MUST create. YOU may not know your own creations, but this can no more interfere with their reality than your unawareness of your Soul can interfere with its being. ⇄

The Kingdom is forever extending because it is in the Mind of God. You do not KNOW your joy because you do not know your own self-fullness. Exclude ANY part of the Kingdom from yourself, and you are NOT whole. A split mind cannot perceive its fullness [I] and needs the miracle of its wholeness to dawn upon it and heal it. This reawakens the wholeness in it [I] and restores it to the Kingdom because of its ACCEPTANCE of wholeness. The full appreciation of its self-fullness makes selfishness impossible and extension inevitable. That is why there is perfect peace in the Kingdom. Every Soul [is] [IS] fulfilling its function, and only complete fulfillment IS peace. ⇄

Insanity APPEARS to add to reality, but no {} [-]one would claim that what it adds is true. Insanity is therefore the NON-extension of truth, which blocks joy because it blocks creation [I] and thus blocks self-fulfillment. The unfulfilled MUST be depressed because their self-fullness is unknown to them. Your creations are protected FOR you because the Holy Spirit, Who is in your mind, knows of them and can bring them INTO your awareness whenever you will let Him. They are there as part of your own being because your fulfillment INCLUDES them. The creations of every Son of God are yours since every creation belongs to everyone, being created for the Sonship as a whole. ⇄

You have NOT failed to add to the inheritance of the Sons of God [I] and ⇄

thus have not failed to secure it for yourselves. If it was the Will of God to give it to you, He gave it forever. If it was His Will that you have it forever, He gave you the means for keeping it, AND YOU HAVE DONE SO. Disobeying God's Will is meaningful only to the insane. In truth it is impossible. Your self-fullness is as boundless as God's. Like His, it extends forever and in perfect peace. Its radiance is so intense that it creates in perfect joy, and only the whole can be born of its wholeness.

Be confident that you have never lost your identity and the extensions which maintain it in wholeness and peace. Miracles are an EXPRESSION of this confidence. They are reflections both of your own proper identification with your brothers [I] and of your own awareness that your identification {is} [IS] maintained by extension. The miracle is a LESSON IN TOTAL PERCEPTION. By including ANY part of totality in the lesson, you HAVE included the whole. You have said that [I] when you write of the Kingdom and your creations which belong in it, you are describing WHAT YOU DO NOT KNOW. That is true in a sense, but no more true than your failure to acknowledge the whole result of the ego's premises. The Kingdom is the result of premises, just as this world is. ⇄

You HAVE carried the ego's reasoning to its logical conclusion, which is TOTAL CONFUSION ABOUT EVERYTHING. Yet you do not really BELIEVE this, or you could not possibly maintain it. If you really saw this result, you could not WANT it. The only reason why you could possibly {y} [e] want ANY part of it is because you do NOT see the whole of it. You are willing to look at the ego's premises [I] but NOT at their logical outcome. Is it not possible that you have done the same thing with the premises of God? ⇄

Your creations ARE the logical outcome of His premises. {His} [HIS] thinking has established them FOR you. They are therefore there, EXACTLY where they belong. They belong in your mind as part of your identification with His, but your state of mind and your recognition of what is IN your mind depends [I] at any given moment [I] on what you believe ABOUT your mind. Whatever these beliefs may be, they are the premises which will determine what you accept INTO your mind. It is surely clear that you can both accept into your mind what ⇄

is not really there[,] and deny what IS. Neither of these possibilities requires further elaboration here, but both are clearly indefensible, even if you elect to defend them. ⇄

Yet the function which God Himself gave your minds through His you may deny, but you cannot prevent. It is the logical outcome of what you ARE. The ability to see a logical outcome depends on the WILLINGNESS to see it, but its truth has nothing to do with your willingness at all. Truth is GOD'S {WILL} [Will]. SHARE His Will, and you share what He knows. DENY His Will as yours, and you are denying His Kingdom AND yours. The Holy Spirit will direct you only so as to avoid pain. The undoing of pain must obviously avoid pain. Surely no{} [-]one would object to this goal IF HE RECOGNIZED IT. The problem is not whether what the Holy Spirit says is true, but whether you want to LISTEN to what He says. ⇄

The Confusion of Strength and Weakness

You no more recognize what is painful than you know what is joyful[,] and are[,] in fact[,] very apt to confuse the two. The Holy Spirit's main function is to teach you TO TELL THEM APART. However strange it may seem that this is necessary, it obviously IS. The reason is equally obvious. What is joyful to you IS painful to the ego[,] and{} as long as you are in doubt about what YOU are, you will be confused about joy and pain. This confusion is the cause of the whole idea of sacrifice. Obey the Holy Spirit{} and you WILL be giving up the ego. But you will be sacrificing NOTHING. On the contrary, you will be gaining EVERYTHING. If you believed this, there would BE no conflict. ⇄

That is why you need to DEMONSTRATE the obvious to {yourselves} [yourself]. It is NOT obvious to you. You believe that doing the OPPOSITE of God's Will can be better for you. You also believe that it is possible to DO the opposite of God's {WILL} [Will]. Therefore, you believe that an impossible choice is open to you[,] and one which is both very fearful AND very desirable. Yet God WILLS. He does NOT wish. YOUR will is as powerful as His because it IS His. The ego's wishes do not mean anything, because the ego wishes for the impossible. You can WISH for the impossible, but you can WILL only with God. This is the ego's weakness[,] and YOUR strength. ⇄

The Holy Spirit ALWAYS sides with you [1] and with your strength. As long as you avoid His guidance in any way, you WANT to be weak. Yet weakness IS frightening. What else, then, can this decision mean except that you WANT to be fearful? The Holy Spirit NEVER asks for sacrifice, but the ego ALWAYS does. When you are confused about this VERY clear distinction in motivation, it can ONLY be due to projection. Projection of this kind IS a confusion in motivation [1] and [2] GIVEN this confusion, trust becomes impossible.

No [3] one obeys gladly a guide he does not trust, but this does not mean that the GUIDE is untrustworthy. In this case, it ALWAYS means that the FOLLOWER is. However, this [1] too [1] is merely a matter of his own belief. Believing that HE can betray, he believes that everything can betray HIM. Yet this is only because he has ELECTED TO FOLLOW FALSE GUIDANCE. Unable to follow this guidance WITHOUT fear, he associates fear WITH guidance [1] and refuses to follow ANY guidance at all. The Holy Spirit is perfectly trustworthy, as YOU are. God Himself trusts you, and therefore your trustworthiness IS beyond question. It will always remain beyond question, however much YOU may question it.

We said before that you ARE the Will of God. His Will is not an idle wish, and your identification WITH His Will is not optional [3] since it IS what you are. Sharing His Will with me is not really open to choice, though it may seem to be. The whole separation lies in this fallacy. The only way OUT of the fallacy is to decide that you do not have to decide ANYTHING. Everything has been given you by [God's] [GOD'S] decision. That IS His Will, and you can NOT undo it. Even the relinquishment of your false decision-making prerogative, which the ego guards so jealously, is not accomplished by your wish. It was accomplished FOR you by the Will of God, Who has not left you comfortless. His Voice WILL teach you how to distinguish between pain and joy [1] and WILL lead you out of the confusion which you have made. There IS no confusion in the mind of a Son of God [1] whose will MUST be the Will of the Father because the Father's Will IS His Son.

Miracles are IN ACCORD with the Will of God [1] Whose Will you do not

know [I] because you are confused about what YOU will. This means that you are confused about what you are. If you ARE God's Will and do not ACCEPT His {WILL; [Will]}, you {are} [ARE] denying joy. The miracle is therefore a lesson in WHAT JOY IS. Being a lesson in sharing, it is a lesson in love, which IS joy. Every miracle is thus a lesson in truth, and by offering truth you are learning the difference between pain and joy.

↔
↔

The State of Grace

The Holy Spirit will ALWAYS guide you truly [I] because YOUR joy is HIS. This is His Will for everyone [I] because He speaks for the Kingdom of God [I] which IS joy. Following Him is therefore the easiest thing in the world [I] and the only thing that IS easy, because it is not of the world [I] and is therefore NATURAL. The world GOES AGAINST your nature, being out of accord with God's laws. The world perceives orders of difficulty in everything. This is because the ego perceives nothing as wholly desirable. By demonstrating to yourselves that there IS no order of difficulty in miracles, you will convince yourselves that [I] in your NATURAL state [I] there is no difficulty because it is a state of grace.

↔
↔
↔
↔

Grace is the NATURAL state of every Son of God. When he is NOT in a state of grace, he is out of his natural environment and does not function well. Everything he does becomes a strain [I] because he was not created for the environment that he has made. He therefore CANNOT adapt to it, nor can he adapt IT to HIM. There is no point in trying. A Son of God is happy ONLY when he knows he is with God. That is the only environment in which he will not experience strain, because that is where he belongs. It is also the only environment that is worthy of him, because his own worth is beyond anything he can make.

↔

Consider the kingdom YOU have made [I] and judge its worth fairly. Is it worthy to be a home for a Child of God? Does it protect his peace [I] and shine love upon him? Does it keep his heart untouched by fear [I] and allow him to give always [I] without any sense of loss? Does it teach him that this giving IS his joy [I] and that God Himself thanks him for his giving? That is the ONLY

↔
↔
↔
↔

environment in which you can be happy. You cannot make it [L] any more than you can make yourselves. It has been created FOR you, as you were created for it. God watches over His Children and denies them nothing. Yet when they deny Him [L] they do not know this [L] because they deny THEMSELVES everything. ⇄

You who could give the [L] [L] love of God to everything you see and touch and remember are literally denying Heaven to yourselves. I call upon you again to remember that I have chosen you to teach the Kingdom TO the Kingdom. There are no exceptions to this lesson [L] because the lack of exceptions IS the lesson. Every Son who returns to the Kingdom with this lesson in his heart has healed the Sonship and given thanks to God. Everyone who learns this lesson has become the perfect teacher because he has learned it of the Holy Spirit, Who wants to teach him everything He knows. When a mind HAS only light, it KNOWS only light. Its own radiance shines all around it [L] and extends out into the darkness of other minds, transforming them into majesty. ⇄

The Majesty of God is there [L] for you to recognize and appreciate and KNOW. Perceiving the Majesty of God [as] [AS] your brother is to accept your OWN inheritance. God gives only equally. If you recognize His gift in anyone else, you have acknowledged what He has given YOU. Nothing is [so] [as] easy to perceive as truth. This is the perception which is immediate, clear [L] and natural. You have trained yourselves NOT to see it, and this has been very difficult for you. OUT of your natural environment you may well ask, "What is truth?" since truth IS the environment by which and for which you were created. ⇄

You do not know yourselves because you do not know YOUR Creator. You do not know your creations because you do not know your brothers, who created them WITH you. We said before that only the whole Sonship is worthy to be co-[L] creator with God because only the whole Sonship can create LIKE Him. Whenever you heal a brother by recognizing his worth, you are acknowledging HIS power to create AND YOURS. He cannot have lost what YOU recognize, and YOU must have the glory you see in [h] [H]im. He is a co-creator with God with YOU. Deny HIS creative power, and you are denying yours AND THAT OF GOD [L] WHO CREATED YOU. You cannot deny part of truth. You do not know your creations because you do ⇄

not know their creator. You do not know yourselves because you do not know YOURS.

Your creations cannot establish your reality [I] any more than you can establish God's. But you can KNOW both. Being is known by sharing. BECAUSE God shared His Being with you, you can know Him. But you must also know all He created, to know what {they} [THEY] have shared. Without your Father, you will not know your fatherhood. The Kingdom of God includes all His Sons and their children, who are like the Sons as they are like the Father. Know [I] then [I] the Sons of God, and you will know ALL creation. ⇄

{EIGHT} [Chapter 8]

THE JOURNEY BACK

{Introduction}

You are hampered in your progress by your demands to know what you do NOT know. This is actually a way of holding on to deprivation. You cannot reasonably object to following instructions in a course FOR knowing on the grounds that you do NOT know. The need for the course is implicit in your objection. Knowledge is not the motivation for learning this course. PEACE is. As the prerequisite for knowledge, peace MUST be learned. This is only because those who are in conflict are {not} [NOT] peaceful, and peace is the CONDITION of knowledge [.] because it is the condition of the Kingdom.

Knowledge will be restored when you meet its conditions. This is not a bargain made by God, Who makes NO bargains. It is merely the result of your misuse of His laws on behalf of a will that is not His. Knowledge IS His Will. If you are OPPOSING His Will, how can you have knowledge? I have told you what knowledge offers you, but it is clear that you do not regard this as wholly desirable. If you did, you would hardly be willing to throw it away so readily [.] when the ego asks for your allegiance. The distraction of the ego seems to interfere with your learning, but the ego HAS no power to distract you [.] unless you GIVE it the power.

The ego's voice is {an} [a] hallucination. You cannot expect it to say {,} "I am not real." Hallucinations ARE inaccurate perceptions of reality. Yet you are not asked to dispel them alone. You are merely asked to evaluate them in terms of their results to YOU. If you do not want them on the basis of loss of peace, they will be removed from your mind FOR you. Every response to the ego is a call to war, and war DOES deprive you of peace. Yet in this war there is no opponent. THIS is the reinterpretation of reality which you must make to secure peace, and the only one you need EVER make.

The Direction of the Curriculum

Those whom you perceive as opponents are PART of your peace, which YOU are giving up by attacking them. How can you HAVE what you give up? You SHARE to have, but you do not give it up yourself. When you give up peace, you are EXCLUDING yourself from it. This is a condition which is so alien to the Kingdom that you cannot understand the state which prevails within it.

Your past learning must have taught you the wrong things [1] simply because it has not made you happy. On this basis alone, its value should be questioned. ⇄

If learning aims at change, and that is ALWAYS its purpose, are you satisfied with the changes YOUR learning has brought you? Dissatisfaction with learning outcomes must be a sign of learning failure [1] since it means that you did not get what you WANT. The curriculum of the Atonement is the opposite of the curriculum you have established for yourselves, BUT SO IS ITS OUTCOME. If the outcome of yours has made you unhappy [1] and if you WANT a different one, a change in the curriculum is obviously necessary. ⇄

The first change that must be introduced is a change in DIRECTION. A meaningful curriculum CANNOT be inconsistent. If it is planned by two teachers, each believing in diametrically opposed ideas, it cannot BE integrated. If it is carried out by these two teachers simultaneously, each one merely INTERFERES with the other. This leads to fluctuation, but NOT to change. The volatile HAVE NO direction. They cannot choose one [1] because they cannot relinquish the other [1] even if the other does not exist. Their conflicted curriculum teaches them [that] ALL directions exist [1] and gives them no rationale for choice. ⇄

The total senselessness of such a curriculum must be fully recognized before a real change in direction becomes possible. You CANNOT learn simultaneously from two teachers who are in TOTAL disagreement about everything. Their joint curriculum presents an impossible learning task. They are teaching you ENTIRELY different things in ENTIRELY different ways, which might be possible [1] except for the crucial fact that both are TEACHING YOU ABOUT YOURSELF. Your reality is unaffected by both, but if you LISTEN to both [1] your mind will be split about what your reality IS. ⇄

The Rationale for Choice

There [is] [IS] a rationale for choice. Only one Teacher KNOWS what your reality is. If learning that is the PURPOSE of the curriculum, you must learn it of Him. The ego does not KNOW what it is trying to teach. It is trying to teach you what you are WITHOUT knowing it. The ego is expert only in confusion. It does not understand anything else. As a teacher, then, it ⇄

is totally confused and TOTALLY CONFUSING. Even if you could disregard the Holy Spirit entirely, which is quite impossible, you could learn nothing from the ego because the ego KNOWS nothing.

Is there ANY possible reason for choosing a teacher such as this? Does the total disregard of anything it teaches make anything BUT sense? Is {this; [THIS]} the teacher to whom a Son of God should turn to find HIMSELF? The ego has never given you a sensible answer to ANYTHING. Simply on the grounds of your own experience with the ego's teaching, should not this alone disqualify it as your future teacher? Yet the ego has done more harm to your learning than this alone. Learning is joyful if it leads you along your natural path[,] and facilitates the development of what you HAVE. When you are taught AGAINST your nature, however, you will {lose; [LOSE]} by your learning because your learning will imprison you. Your will is IN your nature[,] and therefore CANNOT go against it. ⇄

The ego cannot teach you anything as long as your will is free because you will not LISTEN to it. It is NOT your will to be imprisoned BECAUSE your will is free. That is why the ego is the DENIAL of free will. It is NEVER God {w; [W]} who coerces you because He SHARES His Will with you. His Voice teaches ONLY His Will, but that is not the Holy Spirit's lesson because that is what you ARE. The LESSON is that your will and God's cannot be out of accord BECAUSE they are one. This is the undoing of EVERYTHING the ego tries to teach. It is not, then, only the direction of the curriculum which must be unconflicted, but also the CONTENT. ⇄

The ego wants to teach you that you want to OPPOSE God's Will. This {UNNATURAL; [unnatural]} lesson cannot BE learned, but the ATTEMPT to learn it is a violation of your own freedom[,] and makes you afraid of your will BECAUSE it is free. The Holy Spirit opposes ANY imprisoning of the will of a Son of God, KNOWING that the will of the Son IS the Father's. The Holy Spirit leads you steadily along the path of freedom, teaching you how to disregard[,] or look beyond[,] EVERYTHING that would hold you back. ⇄

We said before that the Holy Spirit teaches you the difference between pain and joy. That is the same as saying that He teaches you the difference between imprisonment and freedom. YOU cannot make this distinction WITHOUT Him. That is because you have taught yourself that imprisonment IS freedom. Believing them to be the same, how CAN you tell them apart? Can you ask the part of your mind that taught you to believe they ARE the same to teach you the DIFFERENCE between them?

The Holy Spirit's teaching takes only ONE direction and has only ONE goal. His direction is freedom{,} and His goal is God. Yet {h} [H]e cannot conceive of God without YOU because it is not God's Will to BE without you. When you have learned that your will IS God's, you could no more will to be without Him than He could will to be without YOU. This IS freedom and this IS joy. Deny yourself this and you ARE denying God His Kingdom because He created you FOR this. When we said, "All power and glory are yours because the Kingdom is His," this is what we meant{,} [i]

The Will of God is without limit, and all power and glory lie within it. It is boundless in strength and in love and in peace. It has no boundaries because {i} [I]ts extension is unlimited, and {i} [I]t encompasses all things because {i} [I]t created all things. By creating all things{,} {i} [I]t made them part of {i} [I]tself. YOU are the Will of God because this is how you were created. Because your Creator creates ONLY like Himself, you ARE like Him. You are part of Him {w} [W]ho IS all power and glory{,} [i] and are therefore as unlimited as He is.

To what else EXCEPT all power and glory can the Holy Spirit appeal to restore God's Kingdom? His appeal, then, is merely to what the Kingdom IS{,} [i] and for its own acknowledgment of what it is. When you acknowledge this{,} [i] you bring the acknowledgment automatically to everyone because you HAVE acknowledged everyone. By YOUR recognition you awaken THEIRS, and through theirs YOURS is extended. Awakening runs easily and gladly through the Kingdom{,} [i] in answer to the Call of God. This is the natural response of every Son of God to the Voice of his Creator{,} [i] because it is the Voice for HIS creations and for {HIS} [his] own extension.

The Holy Encounter

Glory be to God in the highest [1] and to YOU because He has so willed it. Ask and it shall be given you because it has already BEEN given. Ask for light and learn that you ARE light. If you want understanding and enlightenment [1] you WILL learn it [1] because your will to learn it is your decision to listen to the Teacher {w} [W]ho KNOWS of light [1] and can therefore TEACH it to you. There is no limit on your learning because there is no limit on your MINDS. There is no limit on His will to teach because He was created TO teach. KNOWING His function perfectly [1] He wills to fulfill it perfectly [1] because that is His joy and YOURS. ⇄

To fulfill the Will of God perfectly is the only joy and peace that can be fully known because it is the only function that can be fully EXPERIENCED. When this is accomplished, then, there IS no other experience. Yet the WISH for other experience will block its accomplishment because God's Will cannot be forced upon you, being an experience of total WILLINGNESS. The Holy Spirit knows how to teach this, but YOU do not. That is why you need Him [1] and why God GAVE Him to you. Only HIS teaching will release your will to God's, uniting it with His power and glory [1] and establishing them as YOURS. You share them as God shares them because this is the natural outcome of their being. ⇄

The Will of [the] Father and of the Son are {o} [O]ne together BY THEIR EXTENSION. Their extension is the RESULT of their {o} [O]neness, holding their unity together by extending their JOINT {w} [W]ill. This is perfect creation by the perfectly created in union with {Perfect} [the Perfect] Creator. The Father MUST give fatherhood to His Son because His {o} [O]wn Fatherhood must be extended outward. You who belong in God have the holy function of extending His Fatherhood by placing NO limits upon {I} [I]t. Let the Holy Spirit teach you HOW to do this, for you will know what it MEANS of God Himself. ⇄

When you meet anyone, remember it is a holy encounter. As you see him [1] you will see yourself. As you treat him [1] you will treat yourself. As you think of him [1] you will think of yourself. Never forget this, for in him you will find yourself or lose sight of yourself. Whenever two Sons of God meet, ⇄

they are given another chance at salvation. Do not leave anyone without giving salvation TO him and receiving it yourself{, f} [I. F] or I am always there with you [I] in remembrance of YOU. ⇄

The goal of the curriculum, regardless of the teacher you choose, is KNOW THYSELF. There is nothing else to learn. Everyone is looking for himself [I] and for the power and glory he thinks he has lost. Whenever you are with anyone, you have another opportunity to find them. Your power and glory are in him BECAUSE they are yours. The ego tries to find them in YOURSELF because it does not know where to look. The Holy Spirit teaches you that [I] if you look ONLY at yourself, you {cannot} [CANNOT] find yourself because that is not what you ARE. ⇄ ⇄

Whenever you are with a brother, you are learning what you are because you are TEACHING what you are. He will respond either with pain or with joy, depending on which teacher YOU are following. HE will be imprisoned or released according to your decision, AND SO WILL YOU. Never forget your responsibility to him because it is your responsibility to YOURSELF. Give him HIS place in the Kingdom, and you will have YOURS. The Kingdom CANNOT be found alone, and you who ARE the Kingdom cannot find YOURSELVES alone.

To achieve the goal of the curriculum, then, you CANNOT listen to the ego. ITS purpose is to DEFEAT its own goal. The ego does not know this because it does not know anything. But YOU can know this, and you WILL know it if you are willing to look at what the ego has made of YOU. This IS your responsibility because [I] once you have really done this [I] you WILL accept the Atonement for yourself. What other choice could you make? Having made this choice, you will begin to learn and understand why you have believed that [I] when you met someone else, you had thought that he WAS someone else. And every holy encounter in which YOU enter fully will teach you THIS IS NOT SO. ⇄ ⇄

You can encounter ONLY part of yourself because you are part of God, Who IS everything. His power and glory are everywhere, and you CANNOT be excluded from them. The ego teaches that your strength is in you ALONE. The Holy Spirit teaches that ALL strength is in God and THEREFORE in you.

God wills NO **{}** **[-]** ONE suffer. He does not will anyone to suffer for a wrong decision, INCLUDING **{you}** **[YOU]**. That is why He has given you the means for UNDOING it. Through His power and glory **{}**, all your wrong decisions are undone **{}**, COMPLETELY **[]**, releasing you AND your brothers from EVERY imprisoning thought ANY part of the Sonship has accepted. Wrong decisions have no power BECAUSE they are not true. The imprisonment which they SEEM to produce is no more true than THEY are.



Power and glory belong to God alone. So do YOU. God gives WHATEVER belongs to Him because He gives of Himself, and EVERYTHING belongs to Him. Giving of YOUR self is the function He gave you. Fulfilling it perfectly will teach you what you HAVE of Him, and this will teach you what you ARE in Him. You CANNOT be powerless to do this because this IS your power. Glory is God's gift to you because that is what HE is. See this glory everywhere to learn what YOU are.

The Light of the World

If God's Will for you is complete peace and joy, unless you experience ONLY this you must be refusing to ACKNOWLEDGE His Will. His Will does not vacillate, being changeless forever. When you are not at peace, it can only be because you do not believe you ARE in Him. Yet He is all in all. His peace is complete, and you MUST be included in it. His laws govern you because they govern EVERYTHING. You cannot exempt yourself from His laws, although you can disobey them. Yet if you do, and ONLY if you do, you WILL feel lonely and helpless because you are denying yourself everything.

I am come as a light into a world that DOES deny itself everything. It does this simply by dissociating itself FROM everything. It is therefore an illusion of isolation, maintained by fear of the same loneliness which {is} [IS] its illusion. I have told you that I am with you always, even to the end of the world. That is WHY I am the light of the world. If I am with you in the loneliness of the world, THE LONELINESS IS GONE. You CANNOT maintain the illusion of loneliness if you are NOT alone. My purpose, then, IS to overcome the world. I do not attack it, but my light must dispel it because of what it IS. ↩

Light does not attack darkness, but it DOES shine it away. If my light goes with you everywhere, YOU shine it away WITH me. The light becomes OURS, and you cannot abide in darkness any more than darkness can abide where[e]ver you go. The remembrance of me {is} [IS] the remembrance of yourself and of Him Who sent me to you. You were in darkness until God's Will was done completely by ANY part of the Sonship. When this was done, it was perfectly accomplished by ALL. How else could it BE perfectly accomplished? My mission was simply to unite the will of the Sonship with the Will of the Father by being aware of the Father's Will myself. This is the awareness I came to give {you} [YOU], and your problem in accepting it IS the problem of this world. Dispelling it is salvation, and in this sense I AM the salvation of the world. ↩

The world must despise and reject me because the world IS the belief that love is impossible. YOUR reactions to me are the reactions of the world

to God. If you will accept the fact that I am with you, you are DENYING the world and ACCEPTING God. My will is His, and YOUR will to hear me is the decision to hear His Voice and abide in His Will. As God sent me to you, so will I send you to others {, a} [A]nd I will go to them WITH you [I] so we can teach them peace and union. ⇄

Do you not think the world NEEDS peace as much as you do? Do you not want to GIVE it to the world as much as you want to RECEIVE it? For unless you do, you will NOT receive it. If you will to have it of me, you MUST give it. Rehabilitation does not come from anyone else. You can have guidance from without, but you must ACCEPT it from within. The guidance must be what YOU want, or it will be meaningless to you. That is why rehabilitation is a collaborative venture. ⇄

I can tell you what to do, but this will not help you unless you collaborate by believing that I KNOW what to do. Only then will your mind choose to follow me. Without YOUR will {,} you cannot BE rehabilitated. MOTIVATION to be healed is the crucial factor in rehabilitation. Without this [I] you are deciding AGAINST healing, and your veto of my will for you MAKES HEALING IMPOSSIBLE. If healing IS our joint will, unless our wills ARE joined you CANNOT be healed. This is obvious when you consider what healing is FOR. Healing is the way in which the separation is overcome. Separation is overcome by UNION. It cannot be overcome by separating. ⇄

The WILL to unite must be unequivocal, or the will ITSELF is divided [I] or not whole. Your will is the means by which you determine your own condition because will is the MECHANISM of decision. It is the power by which you separate or join [I] and experience pain or joy accordingly. My will cannot OVERCOME yours because yours is as powerful as mine. If it were not so, the Sons of God would be unequal. All things are possible through our JOINT will, but my will alone cannot help you. Your will is as free as mine, and God Himself would not go against it. I cannot will what God does NOT will. I can offer you my will to make YOURS invincible by this sharing, but I cannot OPPOSE yours without competing with it [I] and thereby violating God's Will for you. ⇄

Nothing God created can oppose your will, as nothing God created can oppose His. God GAVE your will its power, which I can only acknowledge in honor of HIS. If you want to be like me, I will help you, knowing that we ARE alike. If you want to be different, I will wait until you change your mind. I can TEACH you, but only you can choose to LISTEN to my teaching. How else can it be, if God's Kingdom IS freedom? Freedom cannot be learned by tyranny of any kind, and the perfect equality of ALL God's Sons cannot be recognized through the dominion of one will over another. God's Sons are equal in will, all being the Will of their Father. This is the ONLY lesson I came to teach, knowing that it is true.

When your will is NOT mine, it is not our Father's. This means that you have imprisoned YOURS, and have not LET it be free. Of yourselves you can do nothing because of yourselves you ARE nothing. I am nothing without the Father, and YOU are nothing without ME because, by denying the Father, you deny YOURSELF. I will ALWAYS remember you, and in MY remembrance of you lies your remembrance of YOURSELF. In our remembrance of EACH OTHER lies our remembrance of God, and in this remembrance lies your freedom because your freedom IS in Him. Join, then, with me in praise of Him AND you whom He created. This is our gift of gratitude to Him, which He will share with ALL His creations, to whom He gives equally whatever is acceptable to Him. BECAUSE it is acceptable to Him, it is the gift of freedom, which IS His Will for all His Sons. By OFFERING freedom, YOU will be free.

Freedom is the only gift you can offer to God's Sons, being an **ACKNOWLEDGMENT** of what THEY are and what HE is. Freedom is creation because it is love. What you seek to imprison you do **not** love. Therefore, when you seek to imprison anyone, including **yourself**, you do **NOT** love him, and you cannot identify **with** him. When you imprison **YOURSELF**, you are losing sight of your true identification **WITH** me and with the Father. Your identification **is** with the Father **AND** with the Son. It CANNOT be with one and not the other. If you are part of one, you must be part of the other because they ARE **one**.

The Holy Trinity is holy BECAUSE **It** is **one**. If you exclude YOURSELF

from this union, you are perceiving the Holy Trinity as separated. You must be included IN It, [I] because It IS everything. Unless you take your place in It and fulfil [I] [u]ll your function as PART OF It, It is as bereft as YOU are. No part of It can be imprisoned if Its truth is to be known. Can you be separated from your identification and be at peace? Dissociation is not a solution; it is a DELUSION. The delusional believe that truth will assail them, and so they do not SEE it because they PREFER the delusion. Judging truth as something they do NOT want, they perceive deception and block knowledge. ⇨

Help them by offering them YOUR unified will on their behalf, as I am offering you mine on YOURS. Alone we can do nothing, but TOGETHER [I] our wills fuse into something whose power is far beyond the power of its separate parts. By NOT BEING SEPARATE, the Will of God is established IN ours and AS ours. This [W] [w]ill is invincible BECAUSE it is undivided. The undivided will of the Sonship is the perfect creator, being wholly in the likeness of God, Whose Will it [is] [IS]. YOU cannot be exempt from it, [I] if you are to understand what IT is and what YOU are. By separating your will FROM mine, you are exempting yourself from the Will of God [I] [W]hich IS yourself. ⇨

Yet to heal is still to make whole. Therefore, to heal is to UNITE with those who are like you [I] because perceiving this likeness IS to recognize the Father. If YOUR perfection is in Him and ONLY in Him, how can you KNOW it without recognizing Him? The recognition of God IS the recognition of yourself. There IS no separation of God and His creation. You will learn this as you learn that there is no separation of YOUR will and MINE. Let the [I] [L]ove of God shine upon you by your acceptance of me. MY reality is yours AND His. By joining your will with mine, you are signifying your awareness that the Will of God is [I] [O]ne. ⇨

God's Oneness and ours are not separate [I] because His Oneness ENCOMPASSES ours. To join with me is to restore His power to you BECAUSE we are sharing it. I offer you only the RECOGNITION of His power in you, but in that lies ALL truth. As [we] [WE] unite, we unite with Him. Glory be to the union of God and His holy Sons! All glory lies in them BECAUSE they are united. ⇨

The miracles we do bear witness to the Will of the Father for His Son [I], and to our joy in uniting WITH His Will for us. ⇄

When you unite with me, you are uniting WITHOUT the ego because I have renounced the ego in myself [I], and therefore CANNOT unite with yours. OUR union is therefore the way to renounce the ego in YOURSELF. The truth in both of us is BEYOND the ego. By willing that, you HAVE gone beyond it toward truth. Our success in transcending the ego is guaranteed by God, and I can share this confidence for both of us and ALL of us. I bring God's peace back to all His Children because I received it of Him for us all. Nothing can prevail against our united wills because nothing can prevail against God's. Would you know the Will of God for YOU? Ask it of me who knows it FOR you, and you will find it. I will deny you nothing, as God denies ME nothing. ⇄

Ours is simply the journey back to God, Who is our home. Whenever fear intrudes anywhere along the road to peace, it is ALWAYS because the ego has attempted to join the journey with us {and}; [I, AND] CANNOT DO SO. Sensing defeat and angered by it, the ego regards itself as rejected and becomes retaliative. You are invulnerable to its retaliation BECAUSE I AM WITH YOU. On this journey, you have chosen me as your companion INSTEAD of the ego. Do not try to hold on to both, or you will try to go in different directions [I], and will lose the way. ⇄

The ego's way is not mine, but it is also NOT YOURS. The Holy Spirit has ONE direction for ALL minds, and the one He taught me is YOURS. Let us not lose sight of His direction through illusions, for only illusions of another direction can obscure the one for which God's Voice speaks in all of us. Never accord the ego the power to interfere with the journey because it HAS none, since the journey is the way to what is true. Leave ALL deception behind [I], and reach beyond all attempts of the ego to hold you back. I go before you because I AM beyond the ego. Reach [I] therefore [I], for my hand because you {want}; [WANT] to transcend the ego. My will will NEVER be wanting, and if you WANT to share it [I], you WILL. I give it willingly and gladly because I need you as much as you need me. ⇄

The Power of Joint Decision

WE are the joint will of the Sonship, whose wholeness is for all. We begin the journey back by setting out TOGETHER, [i] and gather in our brothers as we CONTINUE together. Every gain in our strength is offered for all, so they [i], too, [i] can lay aside their weakness and add their strength to us. God's welcome waits for us all, and He will welcome us as I am welcoming you. Forget not the Kingdom of God for anything the world has to offer. The world can add nothing to the power and the glory of God and His holy Sons, but it CAN blind the Sons to the Father if they behold it. You cannot behold the world and know God. Only {o}[O]ne is true. ↵

I am come to tell you that the choice of which is true is not yours. If it were, you would have destroyed yourselves. Yet God did not will the destruction of His creations, having created them for eternity. His Will has saved you, not from yourselves, but from your ILLUSIONS of yourselves. He has saved you FOR yourselves. Let us glorify Him {w}[W]hom the world denies, for over His Kingdom, {} it has no power. No {} [-]one created by God can find joy in anything EXCEPT the eternal. That is not because he is deprived of anything else, but because nothing else is WORTHY of him. What God and His Sons create {is}[IS] eternal, and in this and this only is their joy. ↵

Listen to the story of the prodigal son, and learn what God's treasure is and YOURS: This son of a loving father left his home and thought he squandered everything for nothing of any value, although he did not know its worthlessness at the time. He was ashamed to return to his father because he thought he had hurt him. Yet when he came home, the father welcomed him with joy because only the son himself WAS his father's treasure. He WANTED nothing else.

God wants only His Son because His Son is His only treasure. You want YOUR creations as He wants HIS. Your creations are your gift to the Holy Trinity, created in gratitude for YOUR creation. They do not leave you, {} any more than you have left YOUR Creator, but they EXTEND your creation as God extended Himself to YOU. Can the creations of God Himself take joy in what is ↵

not real? And what IS real except the creations of God and those which are created like His? YOUR creations love you as your Soul loves your Father for the gift of creation. There IS no other gift which is eternal, and therefore there is no other gift which is {true};[TRUE].

↔

How, then, can you ACCEPT anything else or GIVE anything else[,] and expect joy in return? And what else but joy would you WANT? You made neither yourself nor your function. You made only the DECISION to be unworthy of both. Yet you could not make YOURSELF unworthy[,] because you are the treasure of God. What HE values IS valuable. There can BE no question of its worth because its value lies in God's sharing Himself with it[,] and ESTABLISHING its value forever.

↔

↔

↔

YOUR function is to add to God's treasure by creating YOURS. His Will TO you is His Will FOR you. He would not withhold creation from you because HIS joy is in it. You cannot find joy EXCEPT as God does. HIS joy lay in creating YOU, and He extends His Fatherhood to you so that you can extend yourself as He did. You do not understand this because you do not understand HIM. No{}[-]one who does not know his function can understand it, and no{}[-]one CAN know his function unless he knows who he IS. Creation is the Will of God. His Will created you to create. Your will was not created separate from His, and so it wills as HE wills.

↔

An "unwilling will" does not mean anything, being a contradiction in terms which actually leaves nothing. When you THINK you are unwilling to will with God, YOU ARE NOT THINKING. God's Will {is};[IS] thought. It cannot be contradicted {by};[BY] thought. God does not contradict HIMSELF, and His Sons, who are like Him, cannot contradict themselves OR Him. Yet their thought is so powerful that they can even imprison the minds of God's Sons[,] IF THEY SO CHOOSE. This choice DOES make the Son's function unknown to HIM, but NEVER to his Creator. And BECAUSE it is not unknown to his Creator, it is forever knowable to him.

↔

↔

There is no question but one you should ever ask of yourself{-};[-]"Do I WANT to know my Father's Will for me?" {He};[HE] will not hide it. He has

↔

↔

revealed it to me because I asked it of Him [I] and learned of what He had already given. Our function is to function together because [I] APART from each other [I] we cannot function at all. The whole power of God's Son lies in all of us, but not in any of us alone. God would not have us be alone because HE does not will to be alone. That is why He created His Son [I] and gave him the power to create with Him. ⇄

Our creations are as holy as we are, and we are the Sons of God Himself [I] and therefore as holy as He is. Through our creations [I] we extend our love [I] and thus increase the joy of the Holy Trinity. You do not understand this for a very simple reason. You who are God's own treasure do not regard yourselves as valuable. Given this belief, you cannot understand ANYTHING. I share with God the knowledge of the value HE puts upon you. My devotion to you is of Him, being born of my knowledge of myself AND Him. We cannot BE separated. Whom God has joined cannot be separated, and God has joined all His Sons with Himself. Can you be separated from your life and your being? ⇄

The journey to God is merely the reawakening of the knowledge of WHERE you are always [I] and WHAT you are forever. It is a journey without distance to a goal that has never changed. Truth can only be EXPERIENCED. It cannot be described, and it cannot be explained. I can make you aware of the CONDITIONS of truth, but the experience is of God. Together we can meet its conditions, but truth will dawn upon you of itself. ⇄

What God has willed for you IS yours. He has given His Will to His treasure, whose treasure [I] It is. Your heart lies where your treasure is, as His does. You who are beloved of God are wholly blessed. Learn this of me, and free the holy will of all those who are as blessed as [you] [YOU] are. ⇄

Communication and the Ego-Body Equation

Attack is ALWAYS physical. When attack in any form enters your mind, you are EQUATING yourself with a body. This is the ego's INTERPRETATION of the body. You do not have to attack physically to accept this interpretation. You are accepting it simply by the belief that attack can GET you something you want. If you did not believe this, the idea of attack would have no appeal for you. When you equate yourself with a body{,} you will ALWAYS experience depression. When a Child of God thinks of himself in this way{,} he is belittling himself and seeing his brothers as similarly belittled. Since he can find himself ONLY in them, he has cut himself off from salvation. ⇨

Remember that the Holy Spirit interprets the body only as a means of communication. Being the communication link between God and His separated Sons, the Holy Spirit interprets everything YOU have made in the light of what HE is. The ego SEPARATES through the body. The Holy Spirit REACHES THROUGH it to others. You do not perceive your brothers as the Holy Spirit does because you do not interpret their bodies and yours solely as a means of joining their MINDS and uniting them with yours and mine. This interpretation of the body will change your mind entirely about its value. Of itself it has NONE.

If you use the body for attack, it IS harmful to you. If you use it only to reach the minds of those who believe they are bodies{,} and teach them THROUGH the body that this is not so, you will begin to understand the power of the mind that is in both of you. If you use the body for this and ONLY for this, you CANNOT use it for attack. In the service of uniting, it becomes a beautiful lesson in communion, which has value until communion IS. This is God's way of making unlimited what you have limited. The Holy Spirit does not see the body as you do because He knows the ONLY reality anything can have is the service it can render God on behalf of the function He has given it. ⇨

Communication ENDS separation. Attack PROMOTES it. The body is beautiful or ugly, holy or savage, helpful or harmful, according to the use to which it is put. And in the body of another you will SEE the use to which you have put yours. If the body becomes for you a means which you give to the Holy Spirit to use on behalf of union of the Sonship, you will not see anything physical except as what it is. Use it for truth, and you will see it truly.

MISUSE it, and you WILL misunderstand it because you have already done so BY misusing it. Interpret ANYTHING apart from the Holy Spirit, and you will mistrust it. This will lead you to hatred and attack AND LOSS OF PEACE.

Yet all loss comes only from your own misunderstanding. Loss of ANY kind is impossible. When you look upon a brother as a physical entity, HIS power and glory are lost TO YOU, and so are YOURS. You HAVE attacked him, but you MUST have attacked yourself first. Do not see him this way for your OWN salvation, which must bring him HIS. Do not allow him to belittle himself in YOUR mind, but give him freedom from his belief in littleness[.], and thus escape from YOURS. As part of you, HE is holy. As part of me, YOU are. To communicate with part of God Himself is to reach beyond the Kingdom to its Creator[.], through His Voice[. w] [W]hich He has established as part of YOU.

Rejoice, then, that of yourselves you can do nothing. You are not OF yourselves. He of Whom you ARE has willed your power and glory FOR you, with which you can perfectly accomplish His holy Will for you[.], when you so will it yourself. He has not withdrawn His gifts from you, but YOU have withdrawn them from Him. Let no Son of God remain hidden for His Name's sake[.], because His Name is YOURS.

Remember that the Bible says, "The {W}[w]ord (or thought) was made flesh." Strictly speaking this is impossible, since it seems to involve the translation of one order of reality into another. Different orders of reality merely APPEAR to exist, just as different orders of miracles do. Thought cannot be made into flesh except by belief, since thought is NOT physical. Yet thought IS communication, for which the body CAN be used. This is the only NATURAL use to which it CAN be put. To use the body unnaturally is to lose sight of the Holy Spirit's purpose[.], and thus to confuse the goal of His curriculum.

There is nothing so frustrating to a learner as to be placed in a curriculum which he cannot learn. His sense of adequacy suffers, and he MUST become depressed. Being faced with an impossible learning situation, regardless of why it is impossible, is the most depressing thing in the world. In

fact, it is ultimately WHY the world is depressing. The Holy Spirit's curriculum is NEVER depressing because it is a curriculum of joy. Whenever the reaction to learning is depression, it is only because the goal of the curriculum has been lost sight of.

In the world, not even the body is perceived as whole. Its purpose is seen as fragmented into many functions which bear little or no relationship to each other, so that it appears to be ruled by chaos. Guided by the ego, it IS. Guided by the Holy Spirit, it is NOT. It becomes only a means by which the part of the mind [which] you have separated from your Soul can reach beyond its distortions[,] and RETURN to the Soul. The ego's temple thus becomes the temple of the Holy Spirit, where devotion to Him replaces devotion to the ego. In this sense[,] the body DOES become a temple to God[,] because His Voice abides in it by directing the use to which it is put.

Healing is the result of using the body SOLELY for communication. Since this is natural, it heals by making whole, which is ALSO natural. [All] [ALL] mind is whole, and the belief that part of it is physical, or NOT mind, is a fragmented (or sick) interpretation. Mind CANNOT be made physical, but it CAN be made manifest THROUGH the physical if it uses the body to go BEYOND itself. By reaching OUT, the mind extends itself. It does not STOP at the body, for if it does, it is blocked in its purpose. A mind which has been blocked has allowed itself to be vulnerable to attack because it has TURNED [against itself] [AGAINST ITSELF].

The removal of [the] blocks, then, is the ONLY way to guarantee help and healing. Help and healing are the normal expressions of a mind which is working THROUGH the body[,] but not IN it. If the mind believes the body is its GOAL, it WILL distort its perception of the body[,] and[,] by blocking its own extension beyond it, will induce illness by fostering SEPARATION. Perceiving the body as a SEPARATE entity cannot BUT foster illness[,] because it is not true. A medium of communication will LOSE its usefulness if it is used for anything else. To use a medium of communication as a medium of

ATTACK is an obvious confusion in purpose.

To communicate is to join [.] and to attack is to separate. How can you do both simultaneously with the SAME {thing} [THING,] and {not} [NOT] suffer? Perception of the body can be unified only by ONE purpose. This releases the mind from the temptation to see the body in many lights [.] and gives it over ENTIRELY to the One Light in {W} [w]hich it can be really understood at all. To confuse a learning device with a curriculum GOAL is a fundamental confusion. Learning can hardly be arrested at its own aids with hope of understanding either the aids {or} [OR] the learning's real purpose. Learning must lead BEYOND the body to the re[-]establishment of the power of the mind in it. This can be accomplished ONLY if the mind extends to other minds [.] and does not ARREST itself in its extension. ⇄

The arrest of the mind's extension is the cause of ALL illness because ONLY extension is the mind's function. The opposite of joy is depression. When your learning promotes depression INSTEAD of joy, you CANNOT be listening to God's joyous Teacher, and you MUST be learning amiss. To see a body as anything except a means of pure extension is to limit your mind and HURT YOURSELF. Health is therefore nothing more than united purpose. If the body is brought under the purpose of the mind, the body becomes whole because the MIND'S purpose IS one. Attack can only be an ASSUMED purpose of the body [.] because APART from the mind the body HAS NO PURPOSE AT ALL. ⇄

You are NOT limited by the body, and thought CANNOT be made flesh. Yet mind can be manifested through the body if it goes beyond it and DOES NOT INTERPRET IT AS LIMITATION. Whenever you see another as limited TO or BY the body, you are imposing this limit ON {yourself} [YOURSELF]. Are you willing to ACCEPT this, when your whole purpose for learning should be to ESCAPE from limitations? To conceive of the body as a means of attack of any kind [.] and to entertain even the possibility that joy could POSSIBLY result [.] is a clear-cut indication of a poor learner. He has accepted a learning goal in obvious contradiction to the unified purpose of the curriculum [.] and is interfering with his ability to accept its purpose as his OWN. ⇄

Joy is unified purpose, and unified purpose is ONLY God's. When yours is unified, it IS His. Interfere with His purpose, and you NEED salvation. You have condemned yourself, but condemnation is NOT of God. Therefore, it is not true. No more are any of the RESULTS of your condemnation. When you see a brother as a body, you are condemning him BECAUSE you have condemned yourself. Yet if all condemnation is unreal, and it MUST be unreal since it is a form of attack, then it can HAVE no results.

Do not allow yourselves to suffer from the results of what is not true. Free your minds from the belief that this is POSSIBLE. In its complete impossibility[,] and your full awareness OF its complete impossibility[,] lie your only hope for release. But what other hope would you want? Freedom from illusions lies only in not BELIEVING them. There {is} [IS] no attack, but there {is} [IS] unlimited communication[,] and therefore unlimited power and wholeness. The power of wholeness is extension. Do not arrest your thought in this world, and you will open your mind to creation in God.



The Body as Means or End

Attitudes toward the body are attitudes toward ATTACK. The ego's definitions of EVERYTHING are childish [1] and always based on what it believes a thing is FOR. This is because it is incapable of true generalizations [1] and equates what it sees with the function IT ascribes to it. It does NOT equate it with what it IS. To the ego, the body is to ATTACK with. Equating YOU with the body, it teaches that YOU are to attack with because this is what it believes. The body, then, is not the source of its own health. The body's condition lies solely in your interpretation of its function.



The reason why definitions in terms of function are inferior is that they may well be inaccurate. Functions are part of being since they arise from it, but the relationship is not reciprocal. The whole DOES define the part, but the part does NOT define the whole. This is as true of knowledge as it is of perception. The reason to KNOW in part is to know ENTIRELY is because of the fundamental DIFFERENCE between knowledge and perception. In perception the whole is built up of parts, which CAN separate and reassemble in different constellations. Knowledge never changes, so ITS constellation is permanent. The only areas in which part-whole relationships have ANY meaning are those in which change is possible. There IS no difference between the whole and the part where change is impossible.

The body exists in a world which SEEMS to contain two voices which are fighting for its possession. In this perceived constellation, the body is regarded as capable of shifting its control from one to the other, making the concept of both health AND sickness possible. The ego makes a fundamental confusion between means and ends, as it always does. Regarding the body as an end, the ego has no REAL use for it because it is NOT an end. You must have noticed an outstanding characteristic of every end that the ego has accepted as its own. When you have achieved it, IT HAS NOT SATISFIED YOU. This is why the ego is forced to shift from one end to another without ceasing, so that YOU will continue to hope that it can yet offer you something.

It has been particularly difficult to overcome the ego's belief in the body as an end [1] because this is synonymous with the belief in ATTACK as an



end. The ego has a real INVESTMENT in sickness. If you are sick, how can you OBJECT to the ego's firm belief that you are NOT invulnerable? This is a particularly appealing argument from the ego's point of view because it obscures the obvious ATTACK which underlies the sickness. If you accepted THIS and also decided AGAINST attack, you could not give this false witness to the ego's stand.

It is hard to perceive sickness AS a false witness because you do not realize that it IS entirely out of keeping with what you want. This witness, then, APPEARS to be innocent and trustworthy because you have not seriously cross-examined him. If you did, you would not consider sickness such a strong witness on behalf of the ego's views. {←

¶ | A more honest statement would be as follows: { } {←

¶ | Those who WANT the ego are predisposed to defend it. Therefore, their choice of witnesses should be suspect from the beginning. The ego does not call upon witnesses who would disagree with its case, NOR DOES THE HOLY {SPIRIT} [Spirit]. We have said that judgment IS the function of the Holy Spirit [] and one which He is perfectly equipped to fulfill. The ego [] as a judge [] gives anything BUT an impartial judgment. When the ego calls on a witness, it has ALREADY made the witness an ally.

It is still true that the body has no function of itself because it is NOT an end. The ego, however, establishes it AS an end because [] as such [] it will lose its TRUE function. This is the purpose of {EVERYTHING} [everything] the ego does. Its sole aim is to lose sight of the function of {everything} [EVERYTHING]. A sick body does not make any SENSE. It COULD not make sense because sickness is not what the body is FOR. Sickness is meaningful only if the two basic premises on which the ego's interpretation of the body rests are true. Specifically, these are that the body is for attack [] and that you ARE a body. Without these premises, sickness is completely inconceivable.

Sickness is a way of demonstrating that YOU CAN BE HURT. It is a witness to your frailty, your vulnerability, and your extreme need to depend on EXTERNAL guidance. The ego uses this as its best argument for your need for ITS guidance. It dictates endless prescriptions for AVOIDING catastrophic

outcomes. The Holy Spirit, perfectly aware of the same data, does not bother to analyze them at all. If the data are meaningless, there is no point in considering them. The function of truth is to collect data which are TRUE. There is no point in trying to make sense out of meaningless data. ANY way you handle them results in nothing. The more complicated the results become, the harder it may be to recognize their nothingness, but it is not necessary to examine {all} [ALL] possible outcomes to which premises give rise to judge them truly. ⇨

A learning device is NOT a teacher. IT cannot tell you how YOU feel. {You} [YOU] do not know how you feel because you have ACCEPTED the ego's confusion, and YOU think that a learning device CAN tell you how you feel. Sickness is merely another example of your insistence on asking the guidance of a teacher WHO DOES NOT KNOW THE ANSWER. The ego is INCAPABLE of knowing how you feel. When we said that the ego does not know ANYTHING, we said the one thing about the ego that IS wholly true. But there IS a corollary; if knowledge is being and the ego has no knowledge, then the ego has no BEING. ⇨

You might well ask how the voice of something which does not exist can be so insistent. Have you [ever] seriously considered the distorting power of something you WANT, even if it is NOT true? ⇨ You have had many instances of how what you want can distort what you see and hear. No { } [] one can doubt the ego's skill in building up false cases. Nor can anyone doubt your willingness to listen until YOU will not tolerate anything EXCEPT truth. When YOU lay the ego aside, it will be gone. The Holy Spirit's Voice is as loud as your willingness to listen. It cannot be louder without violating your will, which the Holy Spirit seeks to free [] but NEVER to command. ⇨

The Holy Spirit teaches you to use your body ONLY to reach your brothers, so He can teach His message THROUGH you. This will heal them and THEREFORE heal YOU. Everything used in accordance with its function as the Holy Spirit sees it CANNOT be sick. Everything used otherwise {is} [IS]. Do not allow the body to be a mirror of a split mind. Do not let it be an image of your own perception of littleness. Do not let it reflect your will to attack. ⇨

Health is the natural state of anything whose interpretation is left to the Holy Spirit, Who perceives no attack on anything. Health is the result of relinquishing ALL attempts to use the body lovelessly. Health is the beginning of the proper perspective on life under the guidance of the one Teacher Who knows what life [is] [IS], being the Voice for Life Itself. ⇨

Healing as Corrected Perception

We once said that the Holy Spirit is the ANSWER. He is the {A} [a]nswer to everything [I] because He knows what the answer to everything IS. The ego does not know what a real question is, although it asks an endless number. Yet YOU can learn this as you learn to question the value of the ego [I] and thus establish your ability to evaluate its questions. When the ego tempts you to sickness, do not ask the Holy Spirit to heal the {body} [BODY], for this would merely be to accept the ego's belief that the {BODY} [body] is the proper aim for healing. Ask [I] rather [I] that the Holy Spirit teach you the right PERCEPTION of the body, for perception alone can be distorted. ONLY perception can be sick [I] because only perception can be WRONG. ⇨

Wrong perception is DISTORTED {willing} [WILLING], which wants things to be as they are not. The REALITY of everything is totally harmless [I] because total harmlessness is the CONDITION of its reality. It is also the condition of your AWARENESS of its reality. You do not have to seek reality. It will seek YOU and find you [I] when you meet its conditions. Its conditions are part of what it IS. And this part only is up to you. The rest is of Itself. You need do so little [I] because {I} [I]t is so powerful that your little part will bring the whole TO you. Accept [I] then [I] your little part, and LET the whole be yours. ⇨

Wholeness heals because it is of the mind. ALL forms of sickness, even unto death, are physical expressions of the FEAR OF AWAKENING. They are attempts to reinforce UNCONSCIOUSNESS out of fear of CONSCIOUSNESS. This is a pathetic way of trying NOT to know by rendering the faculties for knowing ineffectual. "{REST} [Rest] in peace" is a blessing for the living, not the dead, because rest comes from WAKING, not from sleeping. Sleep is withdrawing; waking is joining. Dreams are ILLUSIONS of joining, taking on the ego's distortions about what joining means if you are sleeping under its guidance. ⇨

Yet the Holy Spirit, too, has use for sleep [1] and can use dreams on behalf of WAKING [1] if you will let Him. ⇄

How you wake is the sign of how you have used sleep. To whom did you give it? Under which teacher did you place it? Whenever you wake dispiritedly, it was NOT of the Holy Spirit. ONLY when you awaken joyously have you utilized sleep according to the Holy Spirit's purpose. You can indeed be [e] [y] "drugged by sleep," but this is always because you have MISUSED it on behalf of sickness. Sleep is no more a form of death than death is a form of unconsciousness. ⇄
UNCONSCIOUSNESS IS IMPOSSIBLE. You can rest in peace only BECAUSE you are awake.

Healing is release from the fear of waking [1] and the substitution of the WILL TO WAKE. The will to wake is the will to love, since ALL healing involves replacing fear with love. The Holy Spirit cannot distinguish among degrees of error, for if He taught that one form of sickness is more serious than another, He would be teaching that one error can be MORE REAL than another. His function is to distinguish ONLY between the false and the true, REPLACING the false with the true. ⇄

The ego, which always WEAKENS the will, wants to SEPARATE the body from the mind. This is an attempt to DESTROY it, yet the ego actually believes that it is PROTECTING it. This is because the ego believes that MIND IS DANGEROUS [1] and that to MAKE MINDLESS is to heal. But to make mindless is impossible [1] since it would mean to make nothing out of what God created. The ego DESPISES weakness, even though it makes every effort to [1] INDUCE it. The ego WANTS only what it hates. To the ego this is perfectly sensible. Believing in the power of attack, the ego WANTS attack. ⇄

You have surely begun to realize that this is a very practical course [1] which means EXACTLY what it says. So does the Bible, if it is properly understood. There has been a marked tendency on the part of many of the Bible's followers [1] and also its translators [1] to be entirely literal about fear and ITS effects [1] but NOT about love and ITS results. Thus, "hellfire" means ⇄

"burning," but raising the dead becomes allegorical. Actually, it is PARTICULARLY the references to the outcomes of love which SHOULD be taken literally because the Bible is ABOUT love, being about God.

The Bible enjoins you to be perfect, to heal ALL errors, to take no thought of the body AS SEPARATE, and to accomplish all things in my name. This is not my name alone, for ours is a shared identification. The name of God's Son is one, and you are enjoined to do the works of love because we SHARE this oneness. Our minds are whole BECAUSE they are one. If you are sick [1], you are withdrawing from me. Yet you cannot withdraw from me alone. You can only withdraw from yourself AND me.

I would not ask you to do {the} things you cannot do, and it is impossible that I could do things you cannot do. Given this, and given this QUITE {literally} [LITERALLY], there can be nothing which prevents you from doing EXACTLY what I ask, and everything which argues FOR your doing it. I give you no limits because God lays none upon you. When you limit YOURSELF [2], we are NOT of one mind [3], and that IS sickness. Yet sickness is not of the body, but of the MIND. ALL forms of dysfunction are merely signs that the mind has split [4], and does not accept a unified purpose.

The unification of PURPOSE, then, is the Holy Spirit's ONLY way of healing. This is because it is the only level at which healing means anything. The re-establishing of meaning in a chaotic thought system IS the only way to heal it. We have said that your task is only to meet the conditions FOR meaning [5], since meaning itself is of God. Yet your RETURN to meaning is essential to HIS because your meaning is PART of His. Your healing, then, is part of HIS health since it is part of His Wholeness. He cannot LOSE this, but YOU can not KNOW it. Yet it is still His Will for you, and His Will MUST stand forever and in all things [6].

The Acceptance of Reality

Fear of the Will of God is one of the strangest beliefs that the human mind has ever made. This could not possibly have occurred unless the mind were ALREADY profoundly split, making it possible for the mind to be AFRAID of what it really is. It is apparent that reality cannot "threaten" anything {except; [EXCEPT]} illusions, since reality can only uphold truth. The very fact that the Will of God, which is what you ARE, is perceived as fearful to you demonstrates that you ARE afraid of what you are. It is not, then, the Will of God of which you {ARE; [are]} afraid, but YOURS. Your will is NOT the ego's, and that is WHY the ego is against you. What seems to be the fear of God is really only the fear OF YOUR OWN REALITY.

It is impossible to learn anything consistently in a state of panic. If the purpose of this course is to {help you} learn what you are, [I], and if you have already DECIDED that what you are is fearful, then it MUST follow that you will NOT learn this course. Yet you might remember that the reason FOR the course is that you do NOT know who you are. If you do not know your reality, how would you know whether it is fearful or not?

The association of truth and fear, which would be highly artificial at most, is particularly inappropriate in the minds of those who do not know what truth IS. All that this kind of association means is that you are arbitrarily endowing something quite beyond your awareness with something you DO NOT WANT. It is evident, then, that you are judging something of which you are totally UNAWARE. You have set this strange situation up so that it is completely impossible to escape from it WITHOUT a Guide {w} [W]ho DOES know what your reality is. The purpose of this Guide is merely to remind you of what you WANT. He is not attempting to force an alien will UPON you. He is merely making every possible effort, within the limits you impose on Him, to RE-ESTABLISH your own will in your consciousness.

You have IMPRISONED your will in your UNCONSCIOUS, where it remains available but cannot help you. When we said that the Holy Spirit's function is to sort out the true from the false in your unconscious, we meant that He has the power to look into what YOU have hidden [I], and perceive the Will of God

there. {His} [HIS] perception of this Will can make it real to YOU because He is in your mind [I] and therefore He IS your reality. If, then, His perception of your mind brings its reality to YOU, He IS teaching you what you are. ⇨

The only source of fear in this whole process can ONLY be what you think you LOSE. Yet it is only what the Holy Spirit sees that you can possibly HAVE. We have emphasized many times that the Holy Spirit will never call upon you to sacrifice ANYTHING. But if you ask the sacrifice of reality {of yourself} [OF YOURSELF], the Holy Spirit MUST remind you that this is not God's Will BECAUSE it is not yours. There is NO DIFFERENCE between your will and God's. If you did not have split minds, you would recognize that willing is salvation BECAUSE it is communication. It is impossible to communicate in alien tongues. You and your Creator can communicate through creation because that, and ONLY that, IS your joint Will. ⇨

Divided wills do not communicate because they speak for different things TO THE SAME MIND. This loses the ability to communicate simply because confused communication does not mean ANYTHING. A message cannot be said to be communicated UNLESS it makes sense. How sensible can your messages be when you ask for what you do NOT want? Yet as long as you are AFRAID of your will, this is precisely what you {will} [WILL] ask for. You may insist that the Holy Spirit does not answer you, but it might be wiser to consider the kind of ASKER you are. ⇨

You do NOT ask only for what you want. This is SOLELY because you are afraid you might RECEIVE it, AND YOU WOULD. {That} [This] is really why you persist in asking the teacher who could not possibly TEACH you your will. Of him you can NEVER learn it, and this gives you the illusion of safety. Yet you cannot be safe FROM truth [I], but only IN it. Reality is the ONLY safety. Your will is your salvation BECAUSE it is the same as God's. The separation is nothing more than the belief that it is DIFFERENT. ⇨

No mind can believe that its will is STRONGER than God's. If, then, a mind believes that ITS will is different from His, it can only decide either that there IS no God [I], or that GOD'S WILL IS FEARFUL. The former ⇨

accounts for the atheist[,] and the latter for the martyr. Martyrdom takes many forms, the category including {all}; [ALL] doctrines which hold that God demands sacrifices of ANY kind. Either basic type of insane decision will induce panic[,] because the atheist believes he is alone, and the martyr believes that God is crucifying him. Both really fear abandonment and retaliation, but the atheist is more reactive against abandonment[,] and the martyr against retaliation.

The atheist maintains that God has left him, but he does not care. He will, however, become very fearful[,] and hence very angry[,] if anyone suggests that God has {not}; [NOT] left him. The martyr, on the other hand, is more aware of guilt[,] and[,] believing that punishment is inevitable, attempts to teach himself to LIKE it. The truth is, very simply, that no[,] [-]one wants EITHER abandonment OR retaliation. Many people SEEK both, but it is still true that they do not WANT them. Can you ask the Holy Spirit for "gifts" such as these[,] and actually expect to RECEIVE them? He cannot make you want something you do {not}; [NOT] want. When you ask the Universal Giver for what you do {NOT}; [not] want, you are asking for what CANNOT be given BECAUSE IT WAS NEVER CREATED. It was never created because it was never your will for YOU.

Ultimately everyone must remember the Will of God because ultimately everyone must recognize HIMSELF. This recognition IS the recognition that HIS WILL AND GOD'S ARE ONE. In the presence of truth[,] there are NO unbelievers and NO sacrifices. In the security of reality, fear is totally meaningless. To deny what IS can only SEEM to be fearful. Fear cannot be real without a cause, and God is the ONLY Cause. God is Love, and you DO want Him. This {is}; [IS] your will. Ask for this and you WILL be answered because you will be asking only for what BELONGS to you.

When you ask the Holy Spirit for what would hurt you, He cannot answer because NOTHING can hurt you[,] AND SO YOU ARE ASKING FOR NOTHING. ANY desire which stems from the ego IS a desire for nothing[,] and to ask for it is NOT A REQUEST. It is merely a denial in the FORM of a request. The Holy Spirit is not concerned with form at all, being aware only of MEANING. The

ego cannot ask the Holy Spirit for ANYTHING because there is COMPLETE COMMUNICATION FAILURE between them. Yet YOU can ask for EVERYTHING of the Holy Spirit because YOUR requests are real, being of your will. Would the Holy Spirit deny the Will of God? And could He fail to recognize **{I}** in His Sons? ⇄

The energy which you withdraw from creation you expend on fear. This is not because your energy is limited, **{I}** but because YOU HAVE LIMITED IT. You do not recognize the enormous waste of energy which you expend in denying truth. What would you say of someone who persisted in attempting the impossible, believing that to ACHIEVE it is SUCCESS? The belief that you MUST have the impossible in order to be happy is totally at variance with the principle of creation. God COULD not will that happiness DEPENDED on what you could never HAVE. ⇄

The fact that God is love does not require belief, but it DOES require acceptance. It is indeed possible for you to DENY facts, although it is impossible for you to CHANGE them. If you hold your hands over your eyes, you will NOT see because you are interfering with the laws of seeing. If you deny love, you will NOT know it because your cooperation is THE LAW OF ITS BEING. You cannot change laws you did not make, and the laws of happiness were created FOR you, not BY you.

Attempts of any kind to deny what **{is}** **{IS}** are fearful, and if they are strong, they WILL induce panic. Willing AGAINST reality, though impossible, can be MADE into a very persistent goal, **{}** EVEN THOUGH YOU DO NOT WANT IT. But consider the result of this strange decision. You are DEVOTING your mind to what you do not want. How real can this **{DEVOTION be}** **{devotion BE}**? If you do not want it, it was never created. If it was never created, it is nothing. Can you REALLY devote yourself to nothing? ⇄

God, **{I}** in His devotion to you, **{I}** created you devoted to EVERYTHING, **{I}** and GAVE you what you are devoted to. Otherwise, you would not have been created perfect. Reality IS everything, and therefore you have everything BECAUSE you are real. You cannot make the unreal because the ABSENCE of reality is fearful, and fear cannot BE created. As long as you believe that fear is possible, YOU WILL NOT CREATE. Opposing orders of reality MAKE REALITY ⇄

MEANINGLESS, and reality IS meaning.

Remember, then, that God's Will is ALREADY possible [L] and nothing else will EVER be. This is the simple acceptance of reality because only this IS real. You cannot DISTORT reality and KNOW WHAT IT IS. And if you DO distort reality, you will experience anxiety, depression {,} and ultimately panic because you are trying to MAKE yourself unreal. When you feel these things {,} do not try to look BEYOND yourself for truth, for truth can only be WITHIN you. Say, therefore, ⇨

["] Christ is in me and where He is God MUST be, ⇨

for Christ is PART of Him. ["] ⇨

The Answer to Prayer

Everyone who has ever tried to use prayer to request something has experienced what appears to be failure. This is not only true in connection with specific things which might be harmful, [I] but also in connection with requests which are strictly in line with this course. The latter, in particular, might be incorrectly interpreted as "proof" that the course does not mean what it says. You must remember, however, that the course does state, and repeatedly, that its purpose is the ESCAPE from fear. ⇄

Let us suppose, then, that what you request of the Holy Spirit IS what you really want, but you are still AFRAID of it. Should this be the case, your ATTAINMENT of it would no longer BE what you want, even if IT is. This accounts for why certain {specific; [SPECIFIC]} forms of healing are not achieved, even though the state of healing {is; [IS]}. It frequently happens that an individual asks for physical healing because he is fearful of BODILY harm. At the same time, however, if he WERE healed physically, the threat to his thought system would be considerably MORE fearful to him than its physical expression. In this case he is not really asking for RELEASE from fear, [I] but for the removal of a symptom which HE has selected. This request is, therefore, NOT for healing at all. ⇄

The Bible emphasizes that ALL prayers are answered, and this must be true if no effort is wasted. The very fact that one has asked the Holy Spirit for ANYTHING will ensure a response. Yet it is equally certain that NO response given by the Holy Spirit will EVER be one which would increase fear. It is possible that His answer will not be heard at all. It is IMPOSSIBLE, however, that it will be lost. There are many answers which you have already received, [I] but have not yet HEARD. I assure you that they are waiting for you. It is indeed true that no effort is wasted. ⇄

If you would know your prayers are answered, never doubt a Son of God. Do not question him and do not confound him, for your faith in him is your faith in YOURSELF. If you would know God and His Answer, believe in me whose faith in you cannot be shaken. Can you ask of the Holy Spirit truly and doubt your brother? Believe his words are true because of the truth which is {in; [IN]} him. You will unite with the truth in him, and his words will BE true. As you hear ⇄

HIM{,} you will hear ME. LISTENING to truth is the only way you can hear it now and finally KNOW it. ⇄

The message your brother gives you is UP TO YOU. What does he say to you? What would you HAVE him say? Your decision ABOUT him determines the message you receive. Remember that the Holy Spirit is in him, and His Voice speaks to you THROUGH him. What can so holy a brother tell you EXCEPT truth? But are you LISTENING to it? Your brother may not know who he is, but there is a {I}[L]ight in his mind which DOES know. This {I}[L]ight can shine into yours, making HIS words true and making YOU able to hear them. His words ARE the Holy Spirit's answer to you. Is your faith in him strong enough to let you hear? ⇄

Salvation is of your brother. The Holy Spirit extends from your mind to his{,} and answers YOU. You cannot hear the Voice for God in yourself alone because you are NOT alone. And His answer is only for what you ARE. You will not know the trust I have in you unless you EXTEND it. You will not trust the guidance of the Holy Spirit{,} or believe that it is for you{,} unless you hear it in others. It MUST be for your brother BECAUSE it is for you. Would God have created a Voice for you alone? Could you hear His answer EXCEPT as He answers ALL of God's Sons? Hear of your brother what you would have me hear of you, for you would not want ME to be deceived. ⇄

I love you for the truth in you, as God does. Your deceptions may deceive YOU, but they CANNOT deceive ME. Knowing what you are, I CANNOT doubt you. I hear only the Holy Spirit in you, {w}[W]ho speaks to me through YOU. If you would hear ME, hear my brothers in whom God's Voice speaks. The answer to ALL prayers lies in them. You will be answered as you hear the answer in EVERYONE. Do not listen to anything else, or you will not hear truth. ⇄

Believe in your brothers BECAUSE I believe in you, and you will learn that my belief in you is justified. Believe in me {by}[BY] believing in them{,} for the sake of what God gave them. They WILL answer you{,} if you learn to ask truth of them. Do not ask for blessings without blessing them, for only in ⇄

this way can you learn how blessed YOU are. By following this way, you {are} [ARE] looking for the truth in you. This is not going BEYOND yourself but TOWARD yourself. Hear only God's Answer in His Sons, and you ARE answered. ⇄

To disbelieve is to side against[,] or to ATTACK. To believe is to accept[,] and to SIDE WITH. To believe is not to be credulous[,] but to accept and APPRECIATE. What you do not believe[,] you do not appreciate, and you CANNOT be grateful for what you do not value. There is a price you will pay for judgment because judgment {is} [IS] the setting of a price. And as you set it[,] you WILL pay it. ⇄

If paying is equated with GETTING, you will set the price low but demand a high RETURN. You will have forgotten, however, that your return is in {proportion} [PROPORTION] to your judgment of worth. If paying is associated with GIVING, it cannot {be} [BE] perceived as loss, and the RECIPROCAL relationship of giving and receiving will be recognized. The price will then be set high because of the value of the return. {The} [To] price for GETTING is to lose sight of value, making it inevitable that you will NOT value what you receive. Valuing it little, you will not appreciate it and [you] will not WANT it. ⇄

Never forget, then, that YOU have set the value on what you receive[,] and have priced it by what you give. To believe that it is possible to get much for little is to believe that you can bargain with God. God's laws are ALWAYS fair and perfectly consistent. BY giving you receive. But to receive is to ACCEPT, not to get. It is impossible not to HAVE, but it IS possible not to KNOW you have. The recognition of having is the willingness for GIVING, and ONLY by this willingness can you recognize what you have. What you give is therefore the value you put on what you have, being the exact measure of the value you put upon it. And this, in turn, is the measure of how much you WANT it. ⇄

You can ASK of the Holy Spirit, then, only by giving TO Him, and you can GIVE to Him only where you SEE Him. If you see Him in everyone, consider how much you will be ASKING of Him[,] and HOW MUCH YOU WILL RECEIVE. He will deny you nothing because you have denied HIM nothing, and so you can ⇄

share everything. This is the way, and the ONLY way, to have His answer because His answer is all you CAN ask for and {want}; [WANT]. Say, then, to everyone,



["] Because I will to know myself { , } [←



[I see you as God's Son { ←



{ [] and my brother. ["]



{NINE} [Chapter 9]



THE CORRECTION OF ERROR

{Introduction}



The alertness of the ego to the errors which other egos make is not the kind of vigilance the Holy Spirit would have you maintain. Egos are critical in terms of the kind of "sense" they stand for. THEY understand this kind of sense [I] because it IS sensible to them. To the Holy Spirit, it makes no sense at all. To the ego, it is kind and right and good to point out errors and "correct" them. This makes perfect sense to the ego, which is totally unaware of what errors ARE and what correction IS.



Errors ARE of the ego, and correction of errors of any kind lies solely in the RELINQUISHMENT of the ego. When you correct a brother, you are telling him that he is wrong. He may be making no sense at the time, and it is certain that [I] if he is speaking from the ego, he WILL be making no sense. But your task is still to tell him he is RIGHT. You do not tell him this verbally [I] if he is speaking foolishly [I] because he needs correction at ANOTHER level, since his error IS at another level. HE is still right [I] because he is a Son of God. His ego is always wrong, no matter WHAT it says or does.



If you point out the errors of your brother's ego, you must be seeing through YOURS, because the Holy Spirit does not perceive his errors. This must be true if there is no communication at all between the ego and the Holy Spirit. The ego makes no sense, and the Holy Spirit does not attempt to understand anything that arises from it. Since He does not understand it, He does not JUDGE it, knowing that nothing it engenders means anything.

Sanity and Perception

When you react AT ALL to errors, you are not listening to the Holy Spirit. He has merely disregarded them, and if you attend to them, you are not hearing {Him} [HIM]. If you do not hear Him, you ARE listening to your ego [I] and making as little sense as the brother whose errors you perceive. This cannot be correction. Yet it is more than merely lack of correction for him. It is the giving up of correction in YOURSELF.



When a brother behaves insanely, you can heal him only by perceiving the SANITY in him. If you perceive his errors and ACCEPT them, you are accepting YOURS. If you want to give yours over to the Holy Spirit, you must do this with his. Unless this becomes the one way in which you handle

ALL errors, you cannot understand how all errors are UNDONE. How is this different from telling you that what you teach you learn? Your brother is as right as you are, and if you think he is wrong, you are condemning yourself.

YOU cannot correct YOURSELF. Is it possible, then, for you to correct another? Yet you CAN see him truly because it is possible for you to see YOURSELF truly. It is not up to you to change him, but merely to accept him as he IS. His errors do not come from the truth that is in him, and only this truth is yours. His errors cannot change this, and can have no effect at all on the truth in YOU. To perceive errors in anyone, and to react to them as if they were real, is to MAKE them real to you. You will not escape paying the price for this, not because you are being punished for it, but because you are following the wrong guide, and will lose your way.

Your brother's errors are not of him, any more than yours are of YOU. Accept his errors as real, and you have attacked YOURSELF. If you would find your way and keep it, see only truth beside you, for you walk together. The Holy Spirit in you forgives all things in you AND in your brother. His errors are forgiven WITH yours. Atonement is no more separate than love. Atonement cannot be separate because it COMES from love. ANY attempt you make to correct a brother means that you believe correction by YOU is possible, and this can ONLY be the arrogance of the ego. Correction is of God, Who does not know of arrogance. The Holy Spirit forgives everything BECAUSE God created everything.

Do not undertake HIS function, or you will forget YOURS. Accept ONLY the function of healing in time because that is what time is FOR. God GAVE you the function to create in eternity. You do not need to learn this, but you DO need to learn to WANT this, and for this all learning was made. This is the Holy Spirit's good use of an ability which you do not NEED, but which you HAVE made. Give it to Him! You do not know how to use it. He will teach you how to see yourself without condemnation by learning how to look on EVERYTHING without it. Condemnation will then not be real to you, and all your errors WILL be forgiven.

Atonement as a Lesson in Sharing

Atonement is for all because it is the way to UNDO the belief that anything is for you alone. To forgive is to OVERLOOK. Look, then, BEYOND error, and do not let your perception rest UPON it, for you will believe what your perception holds. Accept as true only what your brother IS [1] if you would know yourself. Perceive what he is NOT, and you cannot know what you are BECAUSE you see him falsely. Remember always that your identity is shared [1] and that its sharing IS its reality. ⇄

You have a part to play in the Atonement, but the plan of the Atonement IS beyond you. You do not know how to overlook errors, or you would not make them. It would merely be further error to think either that you do NOT make them [1] or that you can correct them WITHOUT a Guide to correction. And if you do not FOLLOW this Guide, your errors will NOT be corrected. The plan is not yours BECAUSE of your limited ideas of what you are. This limitation is where ALL errors arise. The way to undo them, therefore, is not OF you but FOR you. ⇄

The Atonement is a lesson in sharing, which is given you because YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN HOW TO DO IT. The Holy Spirit merely reminds you of what is your natural ability. By reinterpreting the ability to attack, which you DID make, into the ability to SHARE, He translates what you have made into what God created. If you would accomplish this THROUGH Him, you cannot look on your abilities through the eyes of the ego, or you will judge them as IT does. All their harmfulness lies in its judgment. All their helpfulness lies in the judgment of the Holy Spirit.

The ego, too, has a plan of forgiveness because you are ASKING for one, though not of the right teacher. The ego's plan, of course, MAKES NO SENSE and WILL NOT WORK. By following it [1] you will merely place yourself in an impossible situation [1] to which the ego ALWAYS leads you. The ego's plan is to have you see error clearly FIRST [1] and THEN overlook it. Yet how can you overlook what you have made real? By seeing it clearly [1] you HAVE made it real and CANNOT overlook it. ⇄

This is where the ego is forced to appeal to "mysteries[.]" and begins to insist that you must accept the meaningless to save yourself. Many have tried to do this in my name, forgetting that my words make PERFECT sense because they come from God. They are as sensible now as they ever were because they speak of ideas which are eternal. Forgiveness that is learned of me does NOT use fear to UNDO fear. Nor does it make real the {unreal}[UNREAL] and then destroy it. ⇨

Forgiveness through the Holy Spirit lies simply in looking beyond error from the beginning[.] and thus KEEPING it unreal for you. Do not let any belief in its realness enter your minds AT ALL, or you will also believe that YOU must undo what you have made in order to be forgiven. What has no effect does not exist, and to the Holy Spirit{,} the effects of error are TOTALLY non-existent. By steadily and consistently cancel[ing] out ALL its effects{ everywhere}[, EVERYWHERE] and in ALL respects, He teaches that the ego does not exist[.] and PROVES it. Follow His teaching in forgiveness, then[.] because forgiveness IS His function, and He knows how to fulfill it perfectly. That is what we meant when we once said that miracles are {natural}[NATURAL], and when they do NOT occur{,} something has gone wrong. ⇨

Miracles are merely the sign of your willingness to follow the Holy Spirit's plan of salvation[.] in recognition of the fact that you do NOT know what it is. His work is NOT your function, and unless you accept this, you cannot learn what YOUR function is. The confusion of functions is so typical of the ego that you should be quite familiar with it by now. The ego believes that ALL functions belong to it, even though it has no idea what they ARE. This is more than mere confusion. It is a particularly dangerous combination of grandiosity AND confusion which makes it likely that the ego will attack anyone and anything for no reason at all. This is exactly what the ego DOES. It is {totally}[TOTALLY] unpredictable in its responses because it has no idea of WHAT it perceives. ⇨

If one has no idea of what is happening, how appropriately can you EXPECT him to react? You might still ask yourself, regardless of how

you can ACCOUNT for the reactions, whether they place the ego in a very sound position as the guide for YOURS. It seems absurd to have to emphasize repeatedly that the ego's qualifications as a guide are singularly unfortunate, and that it is a remarkably poor choice as a teacher of salvation. Yet this question, ridiculous as it seems, is really the crucial issue in the whole separation fantasy. Anyone who elects a totally insane guide MUST be totally insane himself.

It is not true that you do not know the guide is insane. YOU know it because I know it, and you HAVE judged it by the same standard as I have. The ego literally lives on borrowed time, and its days are numbered. Do not fear the Last Judgment, but welcome it and do not wait, for the ego's time is borrowed from YOUR eternity. This IS the Second Coming, which was made FOR you as the First was created. The Second Coming is merely the return of SENSE. Can this POSSIBLY be fearful?

What can be fearful but fantasy, and no one turns to fantasy unless he despairs of finding satisfaction in reality. Yet it is certain that he will NEVER find satisfaction in fantasy, so that his only hope is to CHANGE HIS MIND ABOUT REALITY. Only if the decision that reality is fearful is WRONG can God be right. And I assure you that God IS right. Be glad, then, that you HAVE been wrong, but this was only because you did not know who you were. Had you remembered, you could no more have been wrong than God can. The impossible can happen ONLY in fantasy. When you search for reality in fantasies, you will not find it. The symbols of fantasy are of the ego, and of THESE you will find many. But do not look for meaning in them. They have no more meaning than the fantasies into which they are woven.

Fairy tales can be pleasant or fearful, pretty or ugly, but no one calls them TRUE. Children may believe them, and so, for a while, the tales ARE true for them. Yet when reality dawns, the fantasies are gone. REALITY has not gone in the meanwhile. The Second Coming is the AWARENESS of reality, not its RETURN. Behold, my children, reality is here. It belongs to you and me and God, and is perfectly satisfying to all of us. ONLY this awareness heals, because it is the awareness of truth.

The Unhealed Healer

The ego's plan for forgiveness is far more widely used than God's. This is because it is undertaken by unhealed healers [I] and is therefore of the ego. Let us consider the unhealed healer more carefully now. By definition, he is trying to GIVE what he has not RECEIVED. If he is a theologian, he may begin with the premise, "I am a miserable sinner and so are you." If he is a psychotherapist, he is more likely to start with the equally incredible idea that HE really believes in attack and so does the patient, but it does not matter in either case. ⇨

We have repeatedly stated that beliefs of the ego cannot be shared, and this is WHY they are unreal. How, then, can "uncovering" them MAKE them real? Every healer who searches fantasies for truth MUST be unhealed because he does not KNOW where to look for truth [I] and therefore does not have the answer to the problem of healing. There is an advantage to bringing nightmares into awareness, but ONLY to teach that they are not real [I] and that ANYTHING they contain is meaningless. The unhealed healer cannot do this because he does not BELIEVE [IT] [it]. ⇨

All unhealed healers follow the ego's plan for forgiveness in one form or another. If they are theologians, they are likely to condemn themselves, teach condemnation, and advocate a very fearful solution. Projecting condemnation onto God, they make Him appear retaliative and fear His retribution. What they have done is merely to IDENTIFY with the ego [I] and [I] by perceiving clearly what IT does, condemn themselves because of this profound confusion. It is understandable that there [was] [has] been a revolt against this concept, but to revolt AGAINST it is still to BELIEVE in it. The FORM of the revolt, then, is different [I] but NOT the content. ⇨

The newer forms of the ego's plan are as unhelpful as the older ones [I] because form does not matter to the Holy Spirit [I] and therefore does not matter at all. According to the newer forms of the ego's plan, the therapist interprets the ego's symbols in the nightmare [I] and then uses them to prove that the NIGHTMARE is real. Having MADE it real, he then attempts to dispel its ⇨

effects by depreciating the importance OF THE DREAMER. This WOULD be a healing approach if the dreamer were properly identified as unreal. Yet if the dreamer is equated with the MIND, the mind's corrective power through the Holy Spirit is DENIED.

It is noteworthy that this is a contradiction even in the ego's terms, and one which it usually DOES note, even in its confusion. If the way to counteract fear is to REDUCE the importance of the fearer, how can this build ego STRENGTH? These perfectly self-evident inconsistencies account for why, except in certain stylized verbal accounts, no one can EXPLAIN what happens in psychotherapy. Nothing real DOES. Nothing real has happened to the unhealed healer, and he learns from his own teaching. ⇄

BECAUSE {h} H is ego is involved, it always attempts to gain some support from the situation. Seeking to get something for HIMSELF, the unhealed healer does not know how to GIVE, and consequently cannot share. He cannot correct because he is not working CORRECTIVELY. He believes that it is up to him to teach the patient what is REAL, but he does not know it himself. What, then, SHOULD happen? When God said, "Let there be light," there WAS light. Can you find light by analyzing darkness as the psychotherapist does, or like the theologian, by acknowledging darkness in yourself and looking for a distant light to remove it while EMPHASIZING the distance? ⇄

Healing is NOT mysterious. Nothing will occur unless you understand it, since light IS understanding. A "miserable sinner" cannot be healed without magic, nor can an "unimportant mind" esteem itself without magic. Both forms of the ego's approach, then, must arrive at an impasse, the characteristic "impossible situation" to which the ego ALWAYS leads. It CAN be helpful to point out to a patient where he is heading, but the point is lost unless he can change his direction. The therapist cannot do this for him, but he also cannot do this for HIMSELF. ⇄

The ONLY meaningful contribution the therapist can make is to present an example of one whose direction has been changed FOR him, and who no longer believes in nightmares of ANY kind. The light in HIS mind will therefore ⇄

ANSWER the questioner, who must decide with God that there IS light because he SEES it. And by HIS acknowledg[e]ment{,} the THERAPIST knows it is there. That is how perception ultimately is translated into knowledge. The miracle worker begins by PERCEIVING light[.], and translates HIS perception into sureness by continually extending it and accepting its acknowledg[e]ment. Its EFFECTS assure him it is there. ⇨

The therapist does not heal; HE LETS HEALING BE. He can point to darkness, but he cannot bring light of HIMSELF, for light is not of him. Yet, being FOR him, it must also be for his patient. The Holy Spirit is the ONLY {t}[T]herapist. He makes healing perfectly clear in ANY situation in which {h}[H]e is the Guide. The human therapist can only let Him FULFILL His function. He needs no help for this. He will tell you EXACTLY what to do to help ANYONE He sends to you for help[.], and will speak to him through you[.], if you do not INTERFERE. Remember that you ARE choosing a guide for helping, and the WRONG choice will NOT help. But remember also that the RIGHT one WILL. Trust Him, for help is His function, and He is of God. ⇨

As you awaken other minds to the Holy Spirit through Him[.], and NOT yourself, you will understand that you are not obeying the laws of this world, but that the laws you are obeying WORK. "The good is what works" is a sound{,} though insufficient{,} statement. ONLY the good CAN work. Nothing else works at all. This course is a guide to behavior. Being a very direct and very simple learning situation, it provides the Guide {w}[W]ho TELLS you what to do. If you do it, you will SEE that it works. Its RESULTS are more convincing than its words. They will convince you that the words are true. By following the right Guide you will learn the simplest of all lessons{-}[.]. ⇨

["By their fruits ye shall know them, ⇨

and THEY shall know THEMSELVES." ⇨

The Awareness of the Holy Spirit

How can you become increasingly aware of the Holy Spirit in you EXCEPT by His effects? You cannot see Him with your eyes [L] nor hear Him with your ears. How, then, can you perceive Him at all? If you inspire joy, and others react to you WITH joy [L] even though you are not experiencing joy yourself, there MUST be something in you that is capable of producing it. If it {is} [IS] in you and CAN produce joy, and if you see that it DOES produce joy in others, you MUST be dissociating it in yourself. ⇄

It seems to you that the Holy Spirit does NOT produce joy consistently in you ONLY because you do not consistently AROUSE joy in others. Their reactions to you ARE your evaluations of His consistency. When you are inconsistent {;} you will not always GIVE RISE to joy [L] and so you will not always RECOGNIZE His consistency. What you offer to your brother {;} you offer to Him [L] because He cannot go BEYOND your offering in His giving. This is not because He limits His giving, but simply because you have limited your RECEIVING. The will to receive is the will to accept. ⇄

If your brothers ARE part of you, will you ACCEPT them? Only they can teach you what you are, and your learning is the result of what you taught them. What you call upon in them {;} you call upon in YOURSELF. And as you call upon it in them {;} it becomes real to YOU. God has but one Son, knowing them all AS one. Only God Himself is more than they, but they are not less than He is. Would you know what this means? If what you do to my brother you do to me, and if you do everything for yourself because we are PART of you, everything WE do belongs to you as well. Every Soul God created IS part of you [L] and shares His glory WITH you. His Glory belongs to Him, but it is equally YOURS. You cannot, then, be LESS glorious than He is. ⇄

God is more than you only because He CREATED you, but not even this would He keep from you. Therefore you CAN create as He did, and your dissociation will {not} [NOT] alter this. Neither God's {L}ight NOR YOURS is dimmed because you do not see. Because the Sonship MUST create as one, you remember creation whenever you recognize PART of creation. Each part you remember adds to YOUR wholeness because each part IS whole. Wholeness is indivisible, ⇄

but you cannot learn of your wholeness until you see it EVERYWHERE. You can KNOW yourself only as God knows His Son, for knowledge is shared WITH God. When you awake in Him you will know your magnitude by accepting His limitlessness as YOURS, but meanwhile you will judge it as you judge your brothers' [I] and will accept it as you accept THEIRS. ⇨

You are not yet awake, but you can learn HOW to awaken. Very simply the Holy Spirit teaches you to awaken others. As you see them waken [I] you will learn what waking MEANS, and because you have willed to wake them, their gratitude and their appreciation of what you have given them will teach YOU its value. THEY will become the witnesses to your reality, as YOU were created witnesses to God's. Yet when the Sonship comes together and ACCEPTS its oneness, it will be known by its creations, who witness to its reality as the Son does to the Father. ⇨

Miracles have no place in eternity because they are reparative. Yet while you still need healing, your miracles are the only witnesses to your reality which you can RECOGNIZE. You cannot perform a miracle for YOURSELF because miracles are a way of GIVING acceptance AND receiving it. In time [I] the giving comes first, though they are simultaneous in eternity, where they cannot BE separated. When you have learned that they ARE the same, the need for time is over. ⇨

Eternity is ONE time, its only dimension being "always." This cannot mean anything to you, however, until you remember God's open arms and finally know His open Mind. Like Him, YOU are "always [I] [I] in His [m] [M] ind and with a mind like His. In YOUR open mind are YOUR creations, in perfect communication born of perfect understanding. Could you but accept one of them, you would not want ANYTHING the world has to offer. Everything else would be totally meaningless. God's meaning is incomplete without you, and you are incomplete without your creations. Accept your brother in this world and accept NOTHING ELSE, for in him you will find your creations because he created them WITH you. You will never know that you are co-creator with God until you learn that your brother is a co-creator with YOU. ⇨

Salvation and God's Will

God's Will is your salvation. Would He not have given you the means to find it? If He wills you to HAVE it, He must have made it possible and very easy to obtain it. Your brothers are everywhere. You do not have to seek far for salvation. Every minute and every second gives you a chance to save YOURSELF. Do not lose these chances, not because they will not return, but because delay of joy is needless. God wills you perfect happiness {now} [NOW]. Is it possible that this is not also YOUR will? And is it possible that this is not ALSO the will of your brothers? ⇄

Consider, then, that in this joint will you ARE all united, and in this ONLY. There will be disagreement on anything else, but NOT on this. This, then, is where peace ABIDES. And YOU abide in peace when you so decide. Yet you cannot abide in peace unless you accept the Atonement {,} because the Atonement IS the way to peace. The reason is very simple [,] and so obvious that it is often overlooked. That is because the ego is AFRAID of the obvious [,] since obviousness is the essential characteristic of reality. Yet YOU cannot overlook it unless you are NOT LOOKING. ⇄

It is PERFECTLY obvious that [,] if the Holy Spirit looks with love on ALL He perceives, He looks with love on YOU. His evaluation of you is based on His knowledge of what you are, and so He evaluates you truly. And this evaluation MUST be in your mind because {He} [HE] is. The ego is also in your mind because you have ACCEPTED it there. ITS evaluation of you, however, is the exact opposite of the Holy Spirit's because the ego does NOT love you. It is unaware of what you are [,] and wholly mistrustful of EVERYTHING it perceives because its own perceptions are so shifting. The ego is therefore capable of suspiciousness at best and viciousness at worst. That is its range. It cannot exceed it because of its uncertainty. And it can never go BEYOND it because it can never BE certain. ⇄

You, then, have two CONFLICTING evaluations of yourself in your minds, and they CANNOT both be true. You do not yet realize how COMPLETELY different these evaluations are because you do not understand how lofty the Holy Spirit's perception of you really is. He is not deceived by anything you do

because He never forgets what you ARE. The ego is deceived by everything you do, even when you respond to the Holy Spirit, because at such times its confusion INCREASES. The ego is, therefore, particularly likely to attack you when you react lovingly because it has evaluated you as UNLOVING, and you are going AGAINST its judgment.

The ego will begin to ATTACK your motives as soon as they become clearly out of accord with its perception of you. This is when it will shift abruptly from suspiciousness to viciousness, since its uncertainty is increased. Yet it is surely pointless to attack in return. What can this mean except that you are AGREEING with the ego's evaluation of what you are? If you are willing to see yourself as unloving, you will NOT be happy. You are condemning yourself [I] and MUST therefore regard yourself as inadequate. Would you look to the ego to help you escape from a sense of inadequacy it has PRODUCED [I] and must MAINTAIN for its existence? Can you ESCAPE from its evaluation of you by using its methods for keeping this picture INTACT? ⇄

You cannot evaluate an insane belief system from WITHIN it. Its own range precludes this. You can only go BEYOND it, look back from a point where SANITY exists, AND [s] [S]EE THE CONTRAST. Only BY this contrast can insanity be judged as insane. With the grandeur of God in you, you have chosen to be little and to lament your littleness. WITHIN the system which dictated this choice [I], the lament [is] [IS] inevitable. Your littleness is taken for granted there, and you do NOT ask, "Who granted it?" The question is meaningless within the ego's thought system because it opens the WHOLE thought system to question. ⇄

We said before that the ego does not know what a real question is. Lack of knowledge of any kind is always associated with UNWILLINGNESS to know [I], and produces a total lack of knowledge simply because knowledge IS total. [Not] [NOT] to question your littleness, therefore, is to deny ALL knowledge and keep the ego's WHOLE thought system intact. You cannot retain PART of a thought system because it can be questioned ONLY at its foundation. And this must be questioned from beyond it because [I], WITHIN it [I], its foundation DOES stand. The ⇄

Holy Spirit judges against the reality of the ego's thought system merely because He knows its FOUNDATION is not true. Therefore, nothing that arises from it means anything. The Holy Spirit judges every belief you hold in terms of where it comes from. If it comes from God, He knows it to be true. If it does not, He knows that it is meaningless.

Whenever you question your value, say:

{¶} { " " } God Himself is incomplete without me. { " " }

↔

{¶} Remember this when the ego speaks, and you will not hear it. The truth about you is so lofty that nothing unworthy of God is worthy of you. Choose, then, what you want in these terms [] and accept nothing that you would not offer to God as wholly fitting for Him, for you do not WANT anything else. Return your part of Him, and He will give you all of Himself in exchange for your return of what belongs to Him and renders Him complete.

↔

↔

Grandeur {V} [v]ersus Grandiosity

↔

Grandeur is of God [] and ONLY of Him. Therefore, it is in you. Whenever you become aware of it, however dimly, you abandon the ego automatically because [] in the presence of the grandeur of God [] the meaninglessness of the ego becomes perfectly apparent. Though it does not understand this, the ego believes that its "enemy" has struck [] and attempts to offer gifts to induce you to return to its "protection." SELF-inflation of the ego is its alternative to the grandeur of God. Which will you choose?

↔

↔

↔

↔

Grandiosity is ALWAYS a cover for despair. It is without hope because it is not real. It is an attempt to counteract your littleness, based on the belief that the littleness is REAL. Without this belief { } grandiosity is meaningless, and you could not possibly want it. The essence of grandiosity is competitiveness [] because it ALWAYS involves attack. It is a delusional attempt to OUTDO [] but NOT to undo. We said before that the ego vacillates between suspiciousness and viciousness. It remains suspicious as long as you despair of yourself. It shifts to viciousness whenever you will not tolerate self-abasement and seek relief. Then it offers you the illusion of attack as a solution.

↔

↔

↔

The ego does not know the difference between grandeur and grandiosity because it does not know the difference between miracle impulses and ego-alien beliefs of its own. We once said that the ego **{is} [IS]** aware of threat, but does not make distinctions between two entirely different kinds of threat to its existence. Its own profound sense of vulnerability renders it incapable of judgment EXCEPT in terms of attack. When it experiences threat, its only decision is whether to attack NOW **[,]** or to withdraw to attack later. If you accept its offer of grandiosity, it will attack immediately. If you do not, it will wait. ⇄

The ego is immobilized in the presence of God's grandeur because HIS grandeur establishes YOUR freedom. Even the faintest hint of your reality literally drives the ego from your mind because of complete lack of investment in it. Grandeur is totally WITHOUT illusions, and because it is real, it is compellingly convincing. Yet the conviction of reality will not remain with you unless you do not allow the ego to attack it. The ego will make every effort to recover and mobilize its energies AGAINST your release. It will tell you that you are insane **[,]** and argue that grandeur CANNOT be a real part of you because of the littleness in which IT believes. ⇄

Yet your grandeur is not delusional BECAUSE you did not make it. **{You} [YOU]** have made grandiosity and are afraid of it because it is a form of attack, but your grandeur is of God, Who created it out of His Love. From your grandeur you can only bless because your grandeur is your ABUNDANCE. By blessing you hold it in your minds, protecting it from illusions and keeping yourself in the Mind of God. Remember always that you cannot be anywhere EXCEPT in the Mind of God. When you forget this, you WILL despair **{}** and you WILL attack. ⇄

The ego depends SOLELY on your willingness to tolerate it. If you are willing to look upon your grandeur **{}**, you CANNOT despair, and therefore you cannot WANT the ego. Your grandeur is God's ANSWER to the ego because it is true. Littleness and grandeur cannot co-exist, nor is it possible for them to alternate in your awareness. Littleness and grandiosity can and MUST ⇄

alternate in your awareness since both are untrue, and are therefore on the same level. Being the level of shift, it is experienced as shifting, and extremes are its essential characteristic.

Truth and littleness are DENIALS of each other because grandeur IS truth. Truth does not vacillate; it is ALWAYS true. When grandeur slips away from you, you have replaced it with something YOU have made. Perhaps it is the belief in littleness; perhaps it is the belief in grandiosity. Yet it MUST be insane because it is NOT true. Your grandeur will NEVER deceive you, but your illusions ALWAYS will. Illusions ARE deceptions. You cannot triumph, but you ARE exalted. And in your exalted state, you seek others like you and rejoice with them.

It is easy to distinguish grandeur from grandiosity because love is returned, but pride is not. Pride will not produce miracles, and therefore will deprive you of your true witnesses to your reality. Truth is not obscure nor hidden, but its obviousness to YOU lies in the joy you bring to its witnesses, who SHOW it to you. They attest to your grandeur, but they cannot attest to pride because pride is not shared. God WANTS you to behold what He created because it is His joy.

Can your grandeur be arrogant when God Himself witnesses to it? And what can be real that HAS no witnesses? What good can come of it? And if no good can come of it, the Holy Spirit cannot use it. What He cannot transform to the Will of God does not exist at all. Grandiosity is delusional because it is used to REPLACE your grandeur. Yet what God has created cannot BE replaced. God is incomplete without you because His grandeur is total, and you cannot be, missing from it.

You are altogether irreplaceable in the Mind of God. No one else can fill your part of It, and while you leave your part of It empty, your eternal place merely waits for your return. God, through His Voice, reminds you of It, and God Himself keeps your extensions safe within It. Yet you do not know them until you return to them. You CANNOT replace the Kingdom, and you cannot replace YOURSELF. God, Who KNOWS your value, would not have

it so, and so it is NOT so. Your value is in GOD'S Mind[1] and therefore not in yours alone. To accept yourself as God created you cannot be arrogance because it is the DENIAL of arrogance. To accept your littleness IS arrogant because it means that you believe {your} [YOUR] evaluation of yourself is TRUER than God's. ⇄

Yet if truth is indivisible[2] your evaluation of yourself must BE God's. You did not establish your value, and it NEEDS no defense. Nothing can attack it or prevail over it. It does not vary. It merely IS. Ask the Holy Spirit WHAT it is and He will tell you, but do not be afraid of His answer, for it comes from God. It IS an exalted answer because of its Source, but the Source is true and so is Its answer. Listen and do not question what you hear, for God does not deceive. He would have you replace the ego's belief in littleness with His own exalted answer to the question of your being, so that you can cease to question it and KNOW it for what it IS. ⇄

The Inclusiveness of Creation

Nothing beyond yourself can make you fearful or loving because nothing IS beyond you. Time and eternity are both in your {mind} [minds,] and WILL conflict until you perceive time solely as a means to REGAIN eternity. You cannot do this as long as you believe that ANYTHING which happens to you is caused by factors OUTSIDE yourself. You must learn that time is solely at YOUR disposal, and that nothing in the world can take this responsibility from you. You can VIOLATE God's laws in your imagination, but you cannot ESCAPE from them. They were established for your protection [,] and are as inviolate as your safety. ⇄

God created nothing beside you {,} and nothing beside you exists, for you are part of Him. What except Him CAN exist? Nothing BEYOND Him can happen because nothing EXCEPT Him is real. Your creations add to Him as YOU do, but nothing is added that is different because everything has always BEEN. What can upset you except the ephemeral, and how can the ephemeral be real if you are God's ONLY creation {,} and He created you eternal? Your holy will establishes EVERYTHING that happens to you. EVERY response you make to EVERYTHING you perceive is up to you because your will determines your perception of it. ⇄

God does not change His Mind about YOU, for He is not uncertain of HIMSELF. And what He knows CAN be known because He does not know only for Himself. He created you for Himself, but He gave you the power to create for YOUR self so you {could;} [would] be like Him. That is WHY your will is holy. Can anything exceed the {B} [L]ove of God? Can anything, then, exceed YOUR will? Nothing can reach you from beyond it because, being in God, YOU encompass everything. Believe this, and you WILL realize how much is up to you. When anything threatens your peace of mind, ask yourself, ⇄

{¶} ["] Has God changed His Mind about me? ["] ⇄

{¶} Then ACCEPT His decision, for it is indeed changeless, and refuse to change your mind about YOURSELF. God will never decide AGAINST you, or He would be deciding against Himself. ⇄

The reason you do not know YOUR creations is simply that you would

decide against them as long as your minds are split, and to attack what you have created is impossible. But remember that it is AS IMPOSSIBLE FOR GOD. The law of creation is that you love your creations as yourself because they ARE part of you. Everything that was created is therefore perfectly safe because the laws of God protect it by His Love. Any part of your mind that does not know this has banished itself from knowledge because it has not met its conditions.

Who could have done this but you? Recognize this gladly, for in this recognition lies the realization that your banishment is NOT of God [L], and therefore does not exist. You are at home in God, dreaming of exile [L], but perfectly capable of awakening to reality. Is it your will to do so? You know [L], from your own experience [L], that what you see in dreams you think is real as long as you are asleep. Yet the instant you waken [S] you KNOW that everything that SEEMED to happen did not happen at all. You do not think this mysterious, even though all the laws of what you awakened TO were violated while you slept. Is it not possible that you merely shifted from one dream to another, without REALLY wakening?

↔
↔
↔
↔

Would you bother to reconcile what happened in conflicting dreams, or would you dismiss both together if you discovered that reality is in accord with neither? You do not remember being awake. When you hear the Holy Spirit [S] you merely feel better because loving seems POSSIBLE to you, but you do NOT remember yet that it once was so. And it is in this remembering that you will know it can be so again. What is possible has not yet been accomplished. Yet what has once been is so NOW [L] if it is eternal. When you remember, you will know what you remember IS eternal [L] and therefore IS now.

↔
↔

You will remember everything the instant you DESIRE IT WHOLLY, for if to desire wholly is to create, you will have willed away the separation, returning your mind simultaneously to your Creator and your creations. Knowing THEM [S] you will have no wish to sleep [L], but only the will to waken and be glad. Dreams will be impossible because you will WANT only truth, and being at last your will [S] it will be yours.

↔
↔

The Decision to Forget

Unless you KNOW something [1] you CANNOT dissociate it. Knowledge therefore PRECEDES dissociation, and dissociation is nothing more than a DECISION TO FORGET. What has been forgotten then appears to be fearful, but ONLY because the dissociation was an ATTACK on truth. You are fearful BECAUSE you have forgotten. And you have REPLACED your knowledge by an awareness of dreams because you are AFRAID of your dissociation, NOT of what you have dissociated. Even in this world's therapy, when dissociated material is ACCEPTED [1] it ceases to be fearful, for the laws of mind always hold. ⇄

Yet to give up the dissociation of REALITY brings more than merely lack of fear. In THIS decision lie joy and peace and the glory of creation. Offer the Holy Spirit only your will to remember, for He retains the knowledge of God and of yourself FOR you, waiting for your acceptance. Give up gladly EVERYTHING that would stand in the way of your remembering, for God is in your memory, and His Voice will tell you that you are part of Him when you are willing to remember Him and know your own reality again. Let nothing in this world delay your remembering of Him, for in this remembering is the knowledge of YOURSELF.

To remember is merely to restore to your mind WHAT IS ALREADY THERE. You do not MAKE what you remember; you merely accept again what has been made but was rejected. The ability to accept truth in this world is the perceptual counterpart of creating in the Kingdom. God will do His part if you will do yours, and HIS return in exchange for yours is the exchange of knowledge FOR perception. NOTHING is beyond His Will for you. But signify your will to remember Him [1] and behold! He will give you everything but for the asking. ⇄

When you attack [1] you are denying YOURSELF. You are specifically teaching yourself that you are NOT what you are. Your denial of reality precludes the ACCEPTANCE of God's gift because you have accepted something ELSE in its place. If you understand that the misuse of defenses always constitutes an attack on truth [1] and truth is God, you will realize why this is ALWAYS fearful. If you further recognize that you are PART of God, you will ⇄

understand why it is that you always attack yourself FIRST.

If you realized the complete havoc this makes of your peace of mind, you could not make such an insane decision. You make it only because you still believe that it can GET you something you WANT. It follows, then, that you want something OTHER than peace of mind, but you have not considered what it must be. Yet the logical outcome of your decision is perfectly clear, if you will LOOK at it. By deciding AGAINST your reality, you have made yourself vigilant AGAINST God and His Kingdom. And it is THIS vigilance that makes you afraid to remember Him. ⇄

You have NOT attacked God, and you DO love Him. Can you change your reality? No one can will to destroy himself. When you think you are attacking your self, it is a sure sign that you hate what you THINK you are. And this, and ONLY this, can be attacked by you. What you THINK you are can be hateful, and what this strange image makes you do can be very destructive. Yet the destruction is no more real than the image, although those who make idols DO worship them. The idols are nothing, but their worshippers are the Sons of God in sickness. ⇄

God would have them released from their sickness and returned to His Mind. He will not LIMIT your power to help them because He has GIVEN it to you. Do not be afraid of it because it is your salvation. What Comforter can there be for the sick Children of God except His power through YOU? Remember that it does not matter WHERE in the Sonship He is accepted. He is ALWAYS accepted for all, and when YOUR mind receives Him, the remembrance of Him awakens throughout the Sonship. Heal your brothers simply by accepting God FOR them. ⇄

Your minds are not separate, and God has only one channel for healing because He has but one Son. His remaining communication link with all His Children joins them together, and them to Him. To be aware of this is to heal them because it is the awareness that no one is separate, and so no one is sick. To believe that a Son of God CAN be sick is to believe that part of God can suffer. Love CANNOT suffer because it can not attack. The remembrance ⇄

of love therefore brings invulnerability with it.

Do not side with sickness in the presence of a Son of God even if {he};[HE] believes in it, for YOUR acceptance of God in him ACKNOWLEDGES the {I};[L]ove of God which he has forgotten. Your recognition of him as PART of God teaches him the truth about himself, which {he};[HE] is denying. Would you STRENGTHEN his denial of God{,} and thus lose sight of YOURSELF? Or would you remind him of his wholeness{,} and remember your Creator WITH him? To believe a Son of God is sick is to worship the same idol he does. God created love, NOT idolatry. All forms of idolatry are caricatures of creation, taught by sick minds which are too divided to know that creation SHARES power and NEVER usurps it. Sickness is idolatry because it is the belief that power can be taken FROM you. Yet this is impossible because you are part of God, Who IS all power.

A sick god MUST be an idol, made in the image of what its maker thinks HE is. And that is exactly what the ego DOES perceive in a Son of God; a sick god, self-created, self-sufficient, very vicious, and very vulnerable. Is THIS the idol you would worship? Is THIS the image you would be vigilant to SAVE? Look calmly at the logical conclusion of the ego's thought system{,} and judge whether its offering is really what you want, for this IS what it offers you. To OBTAIN this you are willing to attack the {d};[D]ivinity of your brothers{,} and thus lose sight of YOURS. And you are willing to keep it hidden and to protect this idol, which you think will save you from the dangers which the idol itself STANDS FOR, but which do not exist.

There are no idolat{e};[o]rs in the Kingdom, but there is great appreciation for every Soul which God created because of the calm knowledge that each one is part of Him. God's Son knows no idols, but he DOES know His Father. Health in this world is the counterpart of value in Heaven. It is not my merit that I contribute to you but my love, for you do not value yourselves. When you do not value yourself{,} you become sick, but MY value of you can heal you because the value of God's Son is one. When I said, "My peace I give unto you," I meant it. Peace came from God through me to YOU. It was for you{,} although

you did not ask.

When a brother is sick {,} it is because he is NOT asking for peace [.] and therefore does not know he HAS it. The ACCEPTANCE of peace is the denial of illusion, and sickness IS an illusion. Yet every Son of God has the power to deny illusions ANYWHERE in the Kingdom merely by denying them completely in himself. I can heal you because I KNOW you. I know your value FOR you, and it is this value that makes you whole. A whole mind is not idolatrous [.] and does not know of conflicting laws. I will heal you merely because I have only ONE message, and it is true. Your faith in it will make you whole when you have faith in me. ⇨

I do not bring God's message with deception, and you will learn this as you learn that you always receive as much as you ACCEPT. You could accept peace NOW for everyone you meet [.] and offer them perfect freedom from ALL illusions because YOU heard. But have no other gods before Him, or you will NOT hear. God is not jealous of the gods you make, but YOU are. You would save them and serve them because you believe that they made {you} [YOU]. You think they are your father because you are projecting onto them the fearful fact that YOU made them to REPLACE God. Yet when they seem to speak to you {,} remember that nothing CAN replace God, and whatever replacements you have attempted ARE nothing. ⇨

Very simply, then, you may BELIEVE you are afraid of nothingness, but you are really afraid of NOTHING. And in THAT awareness you are healed. You WILL hear the god you listen to. You MADE the god of sickness, and BY making him, you made yourself able to hear him. Yet you did not create him because he is NOT the Will of the Father. He is therefore not eternal [.] and will be UNMADE for you the instant you signify your willingness to accept ONLY the eternal. If God has but one Son, there is but one God. You share reality with Him BECAUSE reality is not divided. To accept other gods before Him is to place other images before YOURSELF. ⇨

You do not realize how much you listen to your gods [.] and how vigilant you are on their behalf. Yet they exist only BECAUSE you honor them. Place ⇨

honor where it is due, and peace will be yours. It is your inheritance from your REAL Father. You cannot make your {f}; [F]ather, and the father you made did not make you. Honor is not due to illusions, for to honor them is to honor nothing. Yet fear is not due them either, for nothing cannot be fearful. You have chosen to fear love BECAUSE of its perfect harmlessness, and because of this fear, you have been willing to give up your own perfect helpfulness and your own perfect Help.



Only at the altar of God will you find peace. And this altar is in you because God put it there. His Voice still calls you to return, and He will be heard when you place no other gods before Him. You can give up the god of sickness for your brothers; in fact, you would HAVE to do so if you give him up for yourself. For if you see him anywhere, you have accepted him. And if you accept him, you WILL bow down and worship him, [i] because he was made as God's replacement. He is the belief that you can CHOOSE which god is real. Although it is perfectly clear that this has nothing to do with reality, it is equally clear that it has EVERYTHING to do with reality as you perceive it.



Magic {V} [v]ersus Miracles



{ALL} [All] magic is a form of reconciling the irreconcilable. All religion is the recognition that the irreconcilable cannot BE reconciled. Sickness and perfection ARE irreconcilable. If God created you perfect, you ARE perfect. If you believe you can be sick, you have placed other gods before Him. God is not at war with the god of sickness you made, but YOU are. He is the symbol of willing AGAINST God, and you are afraid of him BECAUSE he cannot be reconciled with God's Will. If you attack him, you will make him real to you. But if you refuse to worship him in whatever form he may appear to you and wherever you think you see him, he will disappear into the nothingness out of which he was made.



Reality can dawn only on an unclouded mind. It is always there to be accepted, but its acceptance depends on your willingness to HAVE it. To know reality must involve the willingness to judge UNREALITY for what it is. This is the RIGHT use of selective perception. To overlook nothingness is merely to judge it correctly, and because of your ability to evaluate it truly, TO LET IT GO. Knowledge cannot dawn on a mind full of illusions, [i] because truth



and illusions are irreconcilable. Truth is whole [I] and CANNOT be known by part of a mind. ⇄

The Sonship cannot be perceived as PARTLY sick because to perceive it that way is not to perceive it at all. If the Sonship is one, it is one in ALL respects. Oneness CANNOT be divided. If you perceive other gods [I] your mind is split, and you will not be able to LIMIT the split because the split IS the sign that you have removed part of your mind from God's Will, and this means it is out of control. To be out of control is to be out of REASON, and the mind DOES become unreasonable without reason. This is merely a matter of definition. By DEFINING the mind wrongly, you perceive it as FUNCTIONING wrongly. ⇄

God's laws will keep your minds at peace because peace is His Will, and His laws are established to uphold it. His are the laws of freedom, but yours are the laws of bondage. Since freedom and bondage are irreconcilable, their laws cannot {be} [BE] understood together. The laws of God work only for your good, and there {are} [ARE] no other laws beside His. Everything else is merely lawless [I] and therefore chaotic. Yet God Himself has protected everything He created BY His laws. Therefore, everything that is not under them does not exist. "Laws of chaos" are meaningless by definition. Creation is perfectly lawful, and the chaotic is without meaning because it is without GOD. You have given your peace to the gods you made, but they are not there to take it from you, and you are not able to give it to them. ⇄

You are NOT free to give up freedom, but only to DENY it. You CANNOT do what God did not intend because what He did not intend DOES NOT HAPPEN. Your gods do not BRING chaos; you are ENDOWING them with chaos and accepting it of them. All this has never been. Nothing but the laws of God has ever operated, and nothing except His Will will ever be. You were created through His laws and by His Will, and the manner of your creation established you AS creators. What you have made is so unworthy of you that you could hardly want it if you were willing to see it AS IT IS. You will see nothing at all. And your vision will automatically look beyond it to what is in you and all around ⇄

you. Reality cannot break through the obstructions you interpose, but it WILL envelop you completely when you let them go.

When you have experienced the protection of God{,} the making of idols becomes inconceivable. ↩
There are no strange images in the Mind of God, and what is not in His Mind cannot be in yours ↩
because you are of ONE Mind{,} and that Mind belongs to HIM. It is yours BECAUSE it belongs to ↩
Him, for ownership is sharing to Him. And if it is so for Him, it is so for you. His definitions ARE ↩
His laws, for by them He established the universe as what it is. No false gods you attempt to ↩
interpose between yourself and your reality affect truth at all. Peace is yours because God created ↩
you. And He created nothing else.

The miracle is the act of a Son of God who has laid aside all false gods{,} and who calls on his ↩
brothers to do likewise. It is an act of faith because it is the recognition that his brother can do it. It ↩
is a call to the Holy Spirit in his mind, a call to Him which is strengthened by this joining. Because ↩
the miracle worker has heard Him{,} he strengthens His Voice in a sick brother by weakening his ↩
BELIEF in sickness, which he does NOT share. The power of one mind CAN shine into another ↩
because all the lamps of God were lit by the same spark. It is everywhere{,} and it is eternal. ↩

In many only the spark remains, for the {G}{g}reat {R}{r}ays are obscured. Yet God has kept the ↩
spark alive so that the rays can never be completely forgotten. If you but see the little spark{,} you ↩
will learn of the greater light, for the rays are there unseen. Perceiving the spark will heal, but ↩
knowing the light will create. Yet in the returning the little light must be acknowledged first, for the ↩
separation was a descent from magnitude to littleness. But the spark is still as pure as the great light ↩
because it is the remaining call of creation. Put all your faith in it, and God Himself will answer ↩
you.

The Denial of God

The rituals of the god of sickness are strange and very demanding. Joy is never permitted, for depression is the sign of allegiance to him. Depression means that you have foresworn God. Men are afraid of blasphemy, but they do not know what it means. They do not realize that to deny God is to deny their OWN identity, and in this sense the wages of sin IS death. The sense is very literal; denial of **{I} [L]**ife perceives its opposite, as ALL forms of denial replace what IS with what is NOT. No **{I} [-]**one can really do this, but that you can THINK you can and believe you HAVE is beyond dispute.

Do not forget, however, that to deny God will inevitably result in projection, and you will believe that others **{I} AND NOT YOURSELF {I}** have done this to you. You will receive the message you give because it is the message you WANT. You may believe that you judge your brothers by the messages they give YOU, but YOU have judged THEM by the message you give to **{them} [THEM]**. Do not attribute your denial of joy to them, or you cannot see the spark in them that could bring joy to YOU. It is the DENIAL of the spark that brings depression, and whenever you see your brothers WITHOUT it, you ARE denying God.

Allegiance to the denial of God is the ego's religion. The god of sickness obviously demands the denial of health because health is in direct opposition to its own survival. But consider what this means to YOU. UNLESS you are sick **{I}**, you cannot keep the gods you made, for only in sickness could you possibly WANT them. Blasphemy, then, is SELF-destructive, NOT God-destructive. It means that you are willing NOT to know yourself **{in} [IN]** ORDER to be sick. This is the offering which your god demands because, having made him out of YOUR insanity, he is an insane idea. He has many forms, but although he may seem like many different things he is but one idea **{—} [-]** the denial of God.

Sickness and death entered the mind of God's Son AGAINST His Will. The "attack on God" made His Son think he was fatherless, and out of his depression **{I}** he made the god of depression. This was his alternative to joy because he would not accept the fact that, although he was a creator, he had been created. Yet the Son IS helpless without the Father, Who alone is his **{h} [H]**elp. We said before that of yourselves you can do nothing, but you are not

OF yourselves. If you were, what you have made would be true, and you could NEVER escape.

It is BECAUSE you did not make yourselves that you need be troubled by nothing. Your gods are nothing because your Father did not create them. You cannot make creators who are unlike your Creator any more than He could have created a Son who was unlike Him. If creation is sharing{;} it cannot create what is unlike itself. It can share only what it IS. Depression is isolation, and so it could not have BEEN created. ⇨

Son of God, you have not sinned, but you HAVE been much mistaken. Yet this can be corrected, and God will help you, KNOWING that you could not sin against Him. You denied Him BECAUSE you loved Him, knowing that{;} if you RECOGNIZED your love for Him{;} you COULD not deny Him. Your denial of Him therefore means that you love Him{;} and that you know HE loves YOU. Remember that what you deny{;} you MUST have known. And if you accept denial, you can accept its UNDOING. ⇨

Your Father has not denied you. He does not retaliate, but He DOES call to you to return. When you think He has not answered your call, YOU have not answered HIS. He calls to you from every part of the Sonship because of His {;}[L]ove for His Son. If you HEAR His message{;} He has answered you, and you will learn of Him if you hear aright. The {;}[L]ove of God is in everything He created, for His Son is everywhere. Look with peace upon your brothers, and God will come rushing into your heart in gratitude for your gift to Him. ⇨

Do not look to the god of sickness for healing but only to the God of love, for healing is the ACKNOWLEDGMENT of Him. When you acknowledge Him{;} you will KNOW that He has never ceased to acknowledge YOU{;} and that in His acknowledgment of you lies your Being. You are not sick{;} and you cannot die. But you CAN confuse yourself with things that do. Remember, though, that to do this IS blasphemy, for it means that you are looking without love on God and His creation, from which He cannot BE separated. Only the eternal can be loved, for love does not die. What is of God is His forever, and you ARE of God. Would He allow Himself to suffer? And would He offer His Son ⇨

anything that is not acceptable to Him?

If you will accept yourself as God created you, you will be incapable of suffering. Yet to do this, you must acknowledge Him as your Creator. This is not because you will be punished otherwise. It is merely because your acknowledgment of your Father IS the acknowledgment of yourself as you are. Your Father created you wholly without sin, wholly without pain, and wholly without suffering of any kind. If you deny Him {,} you bring sin, pain {,} and suffering into your OWN mind because of the power He gave it. Your mind is capable of creating worlds, but it can also deny what it creates because it is free. ⇄

You do not realize how much you have denied yourself, and how much God {,} in His {,} Love {,} would not have it so. Yet He would not interfere with you because He would not know His Son if he were not free. To interfere with you would be to attack Himself, and God is not insane. When you denied Him, YOU were insane. Would you have Him SHARE your insanity? God will never cease to love His Son, and His Son will never cease to love Him. That was the condition of His Son's creation, fixed forever in the Mind of God. To know that is sanity. To deny it is insanity. God gave Himself to you in your creation, and His gifts are eternal. Would you deny yourself to Him? ⇄

Out of your gifts to Him {,} the Kingdom will be restored to His Son. His Son removed himself FROM His gift by refusing to accept what had been created for him {,} and what he himself had created in the Name of his Father. Heaven waits for his return, for it was created as the dwelling place of God's Son. You are not at home anywhere else {,} or in any other condition. Do not deny yourself the joy which was created for you for the misery you have made for yourselves. God has given you the means for undoing what you have made. Listen {,} and you WILL learn what you are. ⇄

If God knows His Children as wholly sinless, it is blasphemous to perceive them as guilty. If God knows His Children as wholly without pain, it is blasphemous to perceive suffering anywhere. If God knows His Children to be wholly joyous, it is blasphemous to feel depressed. All of these illusions {,} and the many other forms which blasphemy may take {,} are REFUSALS to accept ⇄

creation as it is. If God created His Son perfect, that is how you must learn to see him to learn of his reality. And as PART of the Sonship, that is how you must see YOURSELF to learn of YOURS.

Do not perceive ANYTHING God did not create, or you are denying HIM. His is the ONLY Fatherhood, and it is yours only because HE has given it to you. Your gifts to yourself are meaningless, but your gifts to YOUR creations are like His because they are given in His Name. That is why your creations are as real as His. Yet the real Fatherhood must be acknowledged if the real Son is to be known. You believe that the sick things which you have made are your real creations because you believe that the sick images you perceive ARE the Sons of God.

Only if you accept the Fatherhood of God will you have ANYTHING because His {f} [F]atherhood GAVE you everything. That is why to deny Him IS to deny yourself. Arrogance is the denial of love because love {shares} [SHARES] and arrogance WITHHOLDS. As long as both appear to you to be desirable, the concept of choice, which is {not} [NOT] of God, will remain with you. While this is not true in eternity, it IS true in time, so that, [] while time lasts in YOUR minds, there WILL be choices. Time ITSELF was your choice. ⇄

If you would remember eternity, you must learn to look ONLY on the eternal. If you allow yourselves to become preoccupied with the temporal, you ARE living in time. As always, your choice is determined by what you value. Time and eternity cannot both be real because they contradict each other. If you will accept only what is timeless as real, you will begin to understand eternity [] and make it yours. ⇄

{TEN} [Chapter 10]

GOD AND THE EGO

{Introduction}

Either God or the ego is insane. If you will examine the evidence on both sides fairly, you will realize that this must be true. Neither God nor the ego proposes a partial thought system. Each is internally consistent, but they are diametrically opposed in all respects, [1] so that partial allegiance is impossible. Remember, too, that their results are as different as their foundations, and their fundamentally irreconcilable natures CANNOT be reconciled by your vacillations. Nothing alive is fatherless, for life is creation. Therefore, your decision is always an answer to the question, "Who is my father?" And you will be faithful to the father you choose.

Yet what would you say to someone who really believed this question involves conflict? If YOU made the ego, how can the ego have made you? The authority problem remains the only source of perceived conflict, [1] because the ego was made out of the wish of God's Son to father Him. The ego, then, is nothing more than a delusional system, [1] in which you made your own father. Make no mistake about this. It sounds insane when it is stated with perfect honesty, but the ego never looks upon what it does with perfect honesty. Yet that IS its insane premise, which is carefully hidden in the dark cornerstone of its thought system. And either the ego, which you made, IS your father, or its whole thought system will not stand.

Projection {V} [v]ersus Extension

You have made by projection, but God has created by extension. The cornerstone of God's creation is YOU, for His thought system is light. Remember the rays that are there unseen. The more you approach the center of His thought system, the clearer the light becomes. The closer you come to the ego's thought system, the darker and more obscure becomes the way. Yet even the little spark in your mind is enough to lighten it. Bring this light fearlessly with you, [1] and hold it up to the foundation of the ego's thought system bravely. Be willing to judge it with perfect honesty. Open the dark cornerstone of terror on which it rests, [1] and bring it out into the light. There you will see that it rests on meaninglessness, [1] and that everything of which you have been afraid was based on nothing.

My brother, you are part of God and part of me. When you have at

last looked at the ego's foundation without shrinking, you will also have looked upon OURS. I come to you from our Father to offer you everything again. Do not refuse it in order to keep a dark cornerstone hidden, for {its} [ITS] protection will not save you. I GIVE you the lamp and I will go WITH you. You will not take this journey alone. I will lead you to your true Father, {w} [W]ho hath need of you [I] as I have. Will you not answer the call of love with joy? ⇄

You have learned your need of healing. Would you bring anything ELSE to the Sonship, recognizing your need of healing for yourself? For in this lies the beginning of knowledge {;} [I] the foundation on which God will help you build again the thought system which you share with HIM. Not one stone you place upon it but will be blessed by Him, for you will be restoring the holy dwelling place of His Son, where He wills His Son to be and where he IS. In whatever part of the mind of God's Son you restore this reality, you restore it to YOURSELF. For you dwell in the Mind of God WITH your brother, for God Himself did not will to be alone. ⇄

To be alone is to be separated from infinity, but how can this be if infinity has no end? No {;} [-] one can be BEYOND the limitless because what has no limits must be everywhere. There are no beginnings and no endings in God, Whose universe is Himself. Can you exclude yourself from the universe [I] or from God {;} Who IS the universe? I and my Father are one with YOU, for you are part of US. Do you really believe that part of God can be missing or lost to Him? ⇄

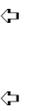
If you were not part of God, His Will would not be unified. Is this conceivable? Can part of His Mind contain nothing? If your place in His Mind cannot be filled by anyone EXCEPT you, and your filling it WAS your creation, WITHOUT you there would be an empty place in God's Mind. Extension cannot be blocked, and it HAS no voids. It continues forever, however much it is denied. Your denial of its reality arrests it in time [I] but NOT in eternity. That is why your creations have not ceased to be extended [I] and why so much is waiting for your return. ⇄

Waiting is possible ONLY in time, but time has no meaning. You who made delay can leave time behind simply by recognizing that neither beginnings nor endings were created by the Eternal, Who placed no limits on His creation [I], nor upon those who create like Him. You do not know this simply because you have tried to limit what {He}; [HE] created, and so you believe that ALL creation is limited. How, then, could you know your creations, having DENIED infinity? The laws of the universe do not permit contradiction. What holds for God holds for YOU. If you believe YOU are absent from God, you WILL believe that He is absent from YOU.



Infinity is meaningless WITHOUT you, and YOU are meaningless without God. There IS no end to God and His Son, for we ARE the universe. God is not incomplete, and He is not childless. Because He did not will to be alone, He created a Son like Himself. Do not deny Him His Son, for your unwillingness to accept His Fatherhood has denied you YOURS. See His creations as HIS Son, for yours were created in honor of Him. The universe of love does not stop because you do not see it, and your closed eyes have not lost the ability to see. Look upon the glory of His creation, and you will learn what God has KEPT for you.

God has given you a place in His Mind which is yours forever. Yet you could keep it only by GIVING it, as it was given YOU. Could YOU be alone there [I] if it was given you because God did not will to be alone? God's Mind cannot BE lessened. It can ONLY be increased, and everything He creates has the function of creating. Love does not limit, and what it creates is not limited. To give without limit is God's Will for you because only this can bring you the joy which is His [I] and which He wills to SHARE with you. Your love is as boundless as His because it IS His.



Could any part of God be WITHOUT His {I}; [L]ove [I], and could any part of His {I}; [L]ove be contained? God is your heritage because His one gift is Himself. How can you give except like Him [I] if you would know His gift to YOU? Give, then, without limit and without end [I] to learn how much HE has given YOU. Your ability to ACCEPT Him depends on your willingness to give as He gives. Your fatherhood and your Father ARE {o}; [O]ne. God willed to create, and your will is His.



It follows, then, that YOU will to create [I], since your will follows from His. And being an extension of His Will, yours must be the same. ⇨

Yet what you will you do not know. This is not strange when you realize that to deny is to "NOT know." God's Will is that you are His Son. By denying this {I} you denied your OWN will [I], and therefore do NOT know what it is. The reason you must ask what God's Will is in everything is merely because {I} [I]t IS yours. You do not know what it is, but the Holy Spirit remembers it FOR you. Ask Him, therefore, what God's Will is for you, and He will tell you YOURS. It cannot be too often repeated that you do NOT know it. Whenever what the Holy Spirit tells you appears to be coercive, it is only because you do not RECOGNIZE your own will. ⇨

The projection of the ego makes it appear as if God's Will is OUTSIDE yourself [I], and therefore NOT yours. In this interpretation, it IS possible for God's Will and yours to conflict. God [I], then [I], may SEEM to demand of you what you do not want to give [I], and thus deprive you of what you want. Would God, {w} [W]ho wants ONLY your will, be capable of this? Your will is His Life, which He has given to you. Even in time you cannot live apart from Him, for sleep is not death. What He created can sleep, but it CANNOT die. Immortality is His Will for His Son [I], and His Son's will for HIMSELF. God's Son cannot will death for himself because His Father is Life [I], and His Son is like Him. Creation is your will BECAUSE it is His. ⇨

You cannot be happy unless you do what you will truly, and you cannot change this because it is immutable. It is immutable by God's Will AND YOURS, for otherwise His Will would not have been extended. You are afraid to know God's Will because you believe it is NOT yours. This belief is your whole sickness and your whole fear. Every symptom of sickness and fear arises here because this is the belief that makes you WANT not to know. Believing this, you hide in darkness, denying that the {I} [I]light is in you. ⇨

You are asked to trust the Holy Spirit only because He speaks for YOU. He is the Voice for God, but never forget that God did not will to be alone. He SHARES His Will with you; He does not thrust {I} [I]t UPON you. Always remember ⇨

that what He gives, He holds, so that nothing He gives can contradict Him. You who share His Life must share it to know it, for sharing IS knowing. Blessed are you who learn that to hear the Will of your Father is to know your OWN. For it is YOUR will to be like Him, Whose Will it is that it be so. God's Will is that His Son be one, and united with Him in His Oneness. That is why healing is the beginning of the recognition that your will IS His.



The Willingness {F} [f]or Healing



If sickness is separation, the will to heal and be healed is the first step toward RECOGNIZING what you truly want. Every attack is a step away from this, and every healing thought brings it closer. The Son of God HAS both Father and Son because he IS both Father and Son. To unite having and being is only to unite your will with His, for He wills you Himself. And you will yourself to Him because, in your perfect understanding of Him, you KNOW there is but One Will. Yet when you attack any part of God and His Kingdom, your understanding is not perfect, and what you will is therefore lost to you.

Healing thus becomes a lesson in UNDERSTANDING, and the more you practice it, the better teacher AND LEARNER you become. If you have denied truth, what better witnesses to its reality could you have than those who have been healed by it? But be sure to count yourself among them, for in your willingness to join them is YOUR healing accomplished. Every miracle which you accomplish speaks to you of the Fatherhood of God. Every healing thought which you accept, either from your brother or in your own mind, teaches you that you are God's Son. In every hurtful thought you hold, wherever you perceive it, lies the denial of God's Fatherhood and your Sonship.

And denial is as total as love. You cannot deny part of yourself, because the remainder will seem to be unintegrated, and therefore without meaning. And being without meaning to you, you will not understand it. To deny meaning MUST be to fail to understand. You can heal only yourself, for only God's Son NEEDS healing. He needs it because he does not understand himself, and therefore knows not what he does. Having forgotten his will, he does not know what he wants.



Healing is a sign that he wants TO MAKE WHOLE. And this willingness opens his OWN ears to the Voice of the Holy Spirit, {w}; [W]hose message IS wholeness. He will enable you to go far beyond the healing YOU would undertake, for beside your small willingness to make whole {,} He will lay His {o}; [O]wn COMPLETE Will and make YOURS whole. What can the Son of God NOT accomplish with the Fatherhood of God in him? And yet the invitation must come from you, for you have surely learned that whom you invite as your guest {will}; [WILL] abide with you.

↔
↔
↔
↔

The Holy Spirit cannot speak to an unwelcoming host because He will NOT BE HEARD. The Eternal Guest remains, but His Voice grows faint in alien company. He needs your protection, but only because your care is a sign that you WANT Him. Think like Him ever so slightly, and the little spark becomes a blazing light that fills your mind so that He becomes your ONLY Guest. Whenever you ask the ego to enter, you lessen His welcome. He will remain, but YOU have allied yourself AGAINST Him. Whatever journey you choose to take, He will go with you, waiting. You can safely trust His patience, for He cannot leave a part of God. Yet you need far more than patience.

You will never rest until you know your function AND FULFILL IT, for only in this can your will and your Father's be wholly joined. To HAVE Him is to be LIKE Him, and He has given Himself to you. You who have God MUST be as God, for HIS function became YOURS with His gift. Invite this knowledge back into your minds, and let nothing that will obscure it enter. The Guest {w}; [W]hom God sent you will teach you how to do this {,} if you but recognize the little spark and are willing to LET IT GROW. YOUR willingness need not be perfect because His IS. If you will merely offer Him a little place, He will lighten it so much that you will gladly extend it. And by THIS extending, you will begin to remember creation.

↔

Would you be hostage to the ego or host to God? You will accept only whom YOU invite. You are free to determine who shall be your guest {,} and how long he shall remain with you. Yet this is not REAL freedom, for it still depends on how you see it. The Holy Spirit is THERE {,} although He cannot help you without your invitation, and the ego is nothing whether you invite it in or not.

↔
↔

Real freedom depends on welcoming REALITY, and of your guests {,} only He is real. Know, then, {w} [W]ho abides with you merely by recognizing what is there ALREADY [s] and do not be satisfied with imaginary comforters, for the Comforter of God is in you. ⇄

From Darkness to Light

When you are weary, remember you have hurt yourself. Your Comforter will rest you, but YOU cannot. You do not know HOW, for if you did you could never have grown weary. Unless you have hurt yourselves {,} you could never suffer in ANY way, for that is not God's Will for His Son. Pain is not of Him, for He knows no attack and His peace surrounds you silently. God is very quiet, for there is no conflict in Him. Conflict is the root of all evil, for being blind {,} it does not see whom it attacks. Yet it ALWAYS attacks the Son of God, and the Son of God is YOU. ⇨

God's Son is indeed in need of comfort, for he knows not what he does, believing his will is not his own. The Kingdom is his, and yet he wanders homelessly. At home in God {,} he is lonely, and amid all his brothers {,} he is friendless. Would God LET this be real if He did not will to be alone Himself? And if your will is His, it cannot be true of you BECAUSE it is not true of Him. Oh, my children, if you knew what God wills for you {,} your joy would be complete! And what He wills HAS happened, for it was ALWAYS true. ⇨

When the light comes and you have said, "God's Will is mine," you will see such beauty that you will KNOW it is not of you. Out of your joy you will create beauty in His {n} [N]ame, for YOUR joy could no more be contained than His. The bleak little world will vanish into nothingness, and your heart will be so filled with joy that it will leap into Heaven and into the Presence of God. I cannot tell you what this will be like, for your hearts are not ready. Yet I CAN tell you {,} and remind you often {,} that what God wills for Himself He wills for YOU, and what He wills for you IS yours. ⇨

The way is not hard, but it IS very different. Yours is the way of pain, of which God knows nothing. THAT way is hard indeed {,} and very lonely. Fear and grief are your guests, and they go with you and abide with you on the way. But the dark journey is not the way of God's Son. Walk in light {,} and do not see the dark companions, for they are not fit companions for the Son of God, who was created OF { } [L]ight and IN { } [L]ight. The Great Light always surrounds you and shines out FROM you. How can you see the dark companions ⇨

in a {L}ight such as this? If you see THEM{ } it is only because you are DENYING the {L}ight. But deny THEM instead, for the {L}ight is here{ } and the way is clear. ⇐

God hides nothing from His Son, even though His Son would hide himself. Yet the Son of God cannot hide his glory, for God wills him to be glorious{ } and gave him the {L}ight that shines in him. You will never lose your way{ } for God leads you. When you wander you but undertake a journey which is not real. The dark companions, the dark way, are all illusions. Turn toward the {L}ight, for the little spark in you is part of a {L}ight so great that {I}t can sweep you out of all darkness forever. For your Father IS your Creator, and you ARE like Him. ⇐

The {C}hildren of {L}ight cannot abide in darkness, for darkness is not in them. Do not be deceived by the dark comforters, and never let them enter the mind of God's Son, for they have no place in His temple. When you are tempted to deny Him, remember that there ARE no other gods that you can place before Him, and accept His Will for you in peace. For you CANNOT accept it otherwise. ⇐

Only God's Comforter {can} [CAN] comfort you. In the quiet of His temple, He waits to give you the peace that is yours. GIVE His peace that you may enter the temple and find it waiting for you. But be holy in the Presence of God, or you will not know that you are there. For what is unlike God cannot enter His Mind because it was not His Thought{ } and therefore does not belong to Him. ⇐
And YOUR minds must be as pure as His{ } if you would know what belongs to YOU. Guard carefully His temple, for He Himself dwells there{ } and abides in peace. You cannot enter God's Presence with the dark companions beside you, but you also cannot enter alone. ⇐

ALL your brothers must enter WITH you, for until you have accepted them{ } YOU cannot enter. ⇐
For you cannot understand Wholeness unless YOU are whole, and no part of the Son can be excluded if he would know the Wholeness of his Father. In your mind{ } you can accept the whole Sonship{ } and bless it with the {L}ight your Father gave it. Then you will be worthy to dwell in the ⇐

temple WITH Him because it is YOUR will not to be alone. God blessed His Son forever. If you will bless him in time, you will {be};[BE] in eternity. Time cannot separate you from God if you use it on BEHALF of the eternal. ⇄

The Inheritance of God's Son

Never forget that the Sonship is your salvation, for the Sonship is your Soul. As God's creation it is yours, and belonging to you, it is His. Your Soul does not need salvation, but your mind needs to learn what salvation IS. You are not saved FROM anything, but you are saved FOR glory. Glory is your inheritance, given your Soul by its Creator that you might EXTEND it. Yet if you hate part of your own Soul, ALL your understanding is lost, because you are looking on what God created as YOURSELF without love. And since what He created is part of Him, you are denying Him His place in His own altar. ↵

Could you try to make God homeless and know that YOU are at home? Can the Son deny the Father WITHOUT believing that the Father has denied HIM? God's laws hold only for your protection, and they never hold in vain. What you experience when you deny your Father is still for your protection, for the power of your will cannot be lessened without the intervention of God AGAINST it, and any limitation on your power is not the Will of God. Therefore, look ONLY to the power that God gave to save you, remembering that it is yours BECAUSE it is His, and join with your brothers in His peace.

The peace of your Soul lies in its limitlessness. Limit the peace you share, and your own Soul MUST be unknown to you. Every altar to God is part of your Soul because the Light He created is One with Him. Would you cut off a brother from the Light that is yours? You would not do so if you realized that you can only darken your OWN mind. As you bring HIM back, so will YOUR mind return. That is the law of God, for the protection of the wholeness of His Son. ↵

ONLY YOU CAN DEPRIVE YOURSELF OF ANYTHING. Do not oppose this realization, for it is truly the beginning of the dawn of light. Remember also that the denial of this simple fact takes many forms, and these you must learn to recognize, and to oppose steadfastly and WITHOUT EXCEPTION. This is a crucial step in the re-awakening. The beginning phases of this reversal are often quite painful, for as blame is withdrawn from without

there is a strong tendency to harbor [it] within. It is difficult[,] at first[,] to realize that this is EXACTLY the same thing, for there IS no distinction between within and without. ⇨

If your brothers are part of you and you blame THEM for your deprivation, you ARE blaming yourself. And you cannot blame yourself WITHOUT blaming them. That is why blame must be undone, NOT re-allocated. Lay it to yourself and you cannot KNOW yourself, for ONLY the ego blames at all. Self-blame is therefore ego identification[,] and as strong an ego defense as blaming others. YOU CANNOT ENTER GOD'S PRESENCE IF YOU ATTACK HIS SON. When His Son lifts his voice in praise of his Creator, he WILL hear the Voice of his Father. Yet the Creator cannot be praised WITHOUT His Son, for their glory is shared, and they are glorified together. ⇨

Christ is at God's altar, waiting to welcome His Son. But come wholly without condemnation, for otherwise you will believe that the door is barred and you cannot enter. The door is NOT barred, and it is impossible for you to be unable to enter the place where God would have you be. But love yourself with the [L]ove of Christ, for so does your Father love you. You can REFUSE to enter, but you CANNOT bar the door which Christ holds open. Come unto me who holds it open FOR you, for while I live it cannot be shut, and I live forever. God is my life AND YOURS, and nothing is denied by God to His Son. ⇨

At God's altar Christ waits for the restoration of Himself in YOU. God knows His Son as wholly blameless as Himself, and He is approached through the appreciation of His Son. Christ waits for your acceptance of Him as YOURSELF[,] and of His [w]holeness as YOURS. For Christ is the Son of God who lives in his Creator and shines with His glory. Christ is the extension of the [L]ove and the [L]oveliness of God, as perfect as his Creator[,] and at peace with Him. ⇨

Blessed is the Son of God, whose radiance is of his Father[,] and whose glory he wills to share as his Father shares it with him. There is no ⇨

condemnation in the Son{,} for there is no condemnation in the Father. Sharing the perfect
{,} [L]ove of the Father{,} the Son must share what belongs to Him, for otherwise he will not know
the Father OR the Son. Peace be unto you who rest in God and in whom the whole Sonship rests.

↔

↔

The [Dynamics] of the Ego

No one can escape from illusions unless he looks at them, for NOT looking is the way they are PROTECTED. There is no need to shrink from illusions, for they cannot be dangerous. We are ready to look more closely at the ego's thought system because together, we have the lamp that will dispel it, and since you realize you do not WANT it, YOU must be ready. Let us be very calm in doing this, for we are merely looking honestly for truth. The "dynamics" of the ego will be our lesson for a while, for we must look first at this to look beyond it since you HAVE made it real. We will UNDO this error quietly together, and then look beyond it to truth.

What is healing but the removal of all that STANDS IN THE WAY of knowledge? And how else can one dispel illusions EXCEPT by looking at them directly, WITHOUT protecting them? Be not afraid, therefore, for what you will be looking at IS the source of fear, but you have surely learned by now that FEAR is not real. We have accepted the fact already that its EFFECTS can be dispelled merely by denying their reality. The next step is obviously to recognize that what has no effects DOES NOT EXIST. Laws do not operate in a vacuum, and what leads to nothing HAS NOT HAPPENED. If reality is recognized by its {extension} [EXTENSION], what extends to nothing cannot BE real.

Do not be afraid, then, to look upon fear, for it cannot BE seen. Clarity undoes confusion by definition, and to look upon darkness through light MUST dispel it. Let us begin this lesson in "ego dynamics" by understanding that the term itself does not mean anything. In fact, it contains exactly the contradiction in terms which MAKES it meaningless. "Dynamics" implies the power to {do} [DO] something, and the whole separation FALLACY lies in the belief that the ego has the power to do ANYTHING. The ego is fearful to you BECAUSE you believe this. Yet the truth is very simple{:-

{; [ALL POWER IS OF GOD. What is NOT of Him has no power to do ANYTHING.

When we look at the ego, then, we are not considering dynamics, but delusions. We can surely regard a delusional system without fear, for it cannot have any effects if its source is not true. Fear becomes more obviously inappropriate if one recognizes the ego's GOAL, which is so clearly

senseless that any effort exerted on its behalf is NECESSARILY expended on nothing. The ego's goal is quite explicitly ego AUTONOMY. From the beginning, then, its PURPOSE is to be separate, sufficient unto itself, and independent of any power EXCEPT its own. This is WHY it is the symbol of separation.

Every idea has a purpose, and its purpose is always the natural extension of what it IS. Everything that stems from the ego is the natural outcome of its central belief, and the way to undo its RESULTS is merely to recognize that their SOURCE is not natural, being out of accord with your TRUE nature. We once said that to will contrary to God is wishful thinking[,] and not real willing. His Will is {o}[O]ne {bECAUSE}[because] the extension of His Will cannot be unlike {i}[I]tself. The real conflict you experience, then, is between the ego's idle wishes and the Will of God, {w}[W]hich you share. Can this BE a real conflict?

↔
↔
↔

Yours is the independence of creation, NOT of autonomy. Your whole creative function lies in your complete DEPENDENCE on God, Whose function He shares with YOU. By HIS willingness to share it, He became as dependent on you as you are on HIM. Do not ascribe the ego's arrogance to Him{,} Who wills not to be independent of YOU. He has INCLUDED you in His Autonomy. Can YOU believe that autonomy is meaningful APART from Him? The belief in EGO autonomy is costing you the knowledge of your dependence on God IN WHICH YOUR FREEDOM LIES. The ego sees ALL dependency as threatening[,] and has twisted even your longing for God into a means of establishing ITSELF. But do not be deceived by ITS interpretation of your conflict.

↔
↔

The ego ALWAYS attacks on behalf of separation. Believing it has the power to do this{,} it does nothing else[,] because its goal of autonomy IS nothing else. The ego is totally confused about reality, but it does NOT lose sight of its goal. It is much more vigilant than YOU are because it is perfectly certain of its purpose. YOU are confused because you do NOT know YOURS.

↔
↔

What you must learn to recognize is that the LAST thing the ego wishes you to realize is that YOU ARE AFRAID OF IT. For if the ego gives

rise to fear {}, it is DIMINISHING your independence and WEAKENING your power. Yet its one claim to your allegiance is that it can GIVE power to you. Without this belief {}, you would not listen to it at all. How, then, can its existence continue if you realize that, {}[BY] accepting it, you ARE belittling yourself and DEPRIVING yourself of power? ⇄

The ego can and does allow you to regard yourself as supercilious, unbelieving, "light-hearted," distant, emotionally shallow, callous, uninvolved, and even desperate, but NOT REALLY AFRAID. MINIMIZING fear {}, but NOT its undoing {}, is the ego's constant effort {}, and is indeed the skill at which it is very ingenious. How can it preach separation WITHOUT upholding it through fear, and would you listen to it if you recognized this IS what it is doing? ⇄

YOUR recognition that whatever seems to separate you from God is ONLY fear, regardless of the form it takes and quite apart from how the EGO wants you to experience it, is therefore the basic ego threat. Its dream of autonomy is shaken to its foundation by this awareness. For though you may countenance a false idea of independence, you will NOT accept the cost of fear IF YOU RECOGNIZE IT. Yet this {}[IS] the cost, and the ego CANNOT minimize it. For if you overlook love {}, you are overlooking YOURSELF, and you MUST fear unreality BECAUSE you have denied yourself. By believing that you have successfully ATTACKED truth, you are believing that attack has POWER. Very simply, then, you have become afraid of YOURSELF. And no {}-one wills to learn what he believes would destroy him. ⇄

If the ego's goal of autonomy could be accomplished {}, God's purpose could be defeated, and this {}[IS] impossible. Only by learning what fear IS {}, can you finally learn to distinguish the possible from the impossible and the false from the true. According to the ego's teaching, ITS goal can be accomplished, and God's purpose can NOT. According to the Holy Spirit's teaching, ONLY God's purpose is accomplishment, and it is ALREADY accomplished. ⇄

God is as dependent on you as you are on Him because His autonomy

ENCOMPASSES yours [1] and is therefore incomplete WITHOUT it. You can only establish your autonomy by identifying WITH Him [1] and fulfilling your function AS IT EXISTS IN TRUTH. The ego believes that to accomplish ITS goal is happiness. But it is given YOU to know that God's function IS yours [1] and happiness cannot be found apart from your JOINT will. Recognize only that the ego's goal, which you have pursued quite diligently, has merely brought you FEAR, and it becomes difficult to maintain that fear IS happiness.

UPHELD by fear, this IS what the ego would have you believe. Yet God's Son is not insane [1] and CANNOT believe it. Let him but RECOGNIZE it, and he will NOT accept it. For only the insane would choose fear IN PLACE of love, and only the insane could believe that love can be gained by attack. But the sane know that only attack could produce FEAR [1] from which the [1] [1] Love of God completely protects them.

The ego analyzes; the Holy Spirit ACCEPTS. The appreciation of wholeness comes ONLY through acceptance, for to analyze means to separate out. The attempt to understand totality by breaking it up is clearly the characteristically contradictory approach of the ego to everything. Never forget that the ego believes that power, understanding [1] and TRUTH lie in separation, and to ESTABLISH this belief it MUST attack. Unaware that the belief cannot BE established [1] and obsessed with the conviction that separation IS salvation, the ego attacks everything it perceives by breaking it up into small and disconnected parts [1] without meaningful relationships [1] and thus without meaning. The ego will ALWAYS substitute chaos for meaning, for if separation is salvation, harmony is threat.

The ego's interpretation of the laws of perception are, and would HAVE to be, the exact opposite of the Holy Spirit's. The ego focuses on ERROR [1] and overlooks TRUTH. It makes real EVERY mistake it perceives, and with characteristically circular reasoning concludes that [1] BECAUSE of the mistake, consistent truth must be meaningless. The next step, then, is

obvious. If consistent truth is meaningless, INCONSISTENCY must be true if truth has meaning. Holding error clearly in mind[,] and protecting what it has made real, the ego proceeds to the next step in its thought system{→}[]; that error is real[,] and TRUTH IS ERROR.

↔
↔

The ego makes no attempt to understand this, and it is clearly NOT understandable, but the ego does make EVERY attempt to DEMONSTRATE {IT}[it], and this it does constantly. Analyzing to attack meaning, the ego DOES succeed in overlooking it[,] and is left with a series of fragmented perceptions which it unifies on behalf of ITSELF. This, then, becomes the universe it perceives. And it is this universe which, in turn, becomes its demonstration of its own reality.

↔
↔

Do not underestimate the appeal of the ego's demonstrations to those who would listen. Selective perception chooses its witnesses carefully, and its witnesses ARE consistent. The case for insanity {is}[IS] strong to the insane. For reasoning ends at its beginning, and no thought system transcends its source. Yet reasoning without meaning CANNOT demonstrate anything, and those who are convinced by it MUST be deluded. Can the ego teach truly when it OVERLOOKS truth? Can it perceive what it has DENIED? Its witnesses DO attest to its denial[,] but hardly to what it has denied! The ego looks straight at the Father and does not see Him, for it has denied His Son.

↔

↔

Would YOU remember the Father? Accept His Son[,] and you WILL remember Him. Nothing can demonstrate that His Son is unworthy, for nothing can prove that a lie is true. What you see of His Son through the eyes of the ego is a demonstration that His Son does not exist, yet where the Son is[,] the Father MUST be. Accept what God does NOT deny, and HE will demonstrate its truth. The witnesses for God stand in His {L}ight and behold what HE created. Their silence is the sign that they have beheld God's Son, and in the Presence of Christ they need demonstrate nothing, for Christ speaks to them of Himself and of His Father. They are silent because Christ speaks to them, and it is His words that THEY speak.

↔

↔
↔

Every brother you meet becomes a witness for Christ or for the ego,

depending on what you perceive in him. Everyone convinces you of what you WANT to perceive, and of the reality of the kingdom you have chosen for your vigilance. Everything you perceive is a witness to the thought system you WANT to be true. Every brother has the power to release you IF YOU WILL TO BE FREE. You cannot accept false witness of HIM unless you have evoked false witnesses AGAINST him. If HE speaks not of Christ to you, YOU spoke not of Christ to him. You hear but your OWN voice, and if Christ speaks THROUGH you, YOU will hear Him. ⇄

Experience and Perception

It is impossible not to believe what you see, but it is equally impossible to see what you do NOT believe. Perceptions are built up on the basis of experience, and experience leads to beliefs. It is not until beliefs are fixed that perceptions stabilize. In effect, then, what you believe{,} you DO see. That is what I meant when I said, "Blessed are ye who have not seen and still believe," for those who believe in the resurrection WILL see it. The resurrection is the complete triumph of Christ over the ego, not by attack[,] but by transcendence. For Christ DOES rise above the ego and all its works[,] and ascends to the Father and HIS Kingdom.

Would you join in the resurrection or the crucifixion? Would you condemn your brothers or free them? Would you transcend YOUR prison and ascend to the Father? For these questions are all the same[,] and are answered together. There has been much confusion about what perception means[,] because the same word is used both for awareness and for the INTERPRETATION of awareness. Yet you cannot BE aware without interpretation, and what you perceive IS your interpretation. This course is perfectly clear. You do not see it clearly because you are interpreting AGAINST it[,] and therefore do not BELIEVE it. And if belief determines perception, you do NOT perceive what it means and therefore do not ACCEPT it.

Yet different experiences lead to different beliefs, and experience teaches. I am leading you to a new kind of experience{,} which you will become less and less willing to deny. Learning of Christ is easy, for to perceive with Him involves no strain at all. {His}; [HIS] perceptions are your NATURAL awareness, and it is only distortions which YOU introduce that tire you. Let the Christ in you interpret FOR you, and do not try to limit what you see by narrow little beliefs which are unworthy of God's Son. For until Christ comes into His {o}; [O]wn, the Son of God WILL see himself as fatherless.

I am YOUR resurrection and YOUR life. You live in me because you live in God. And everyone lives in YOU, as YOU live in everyone. Can you, then, perceive unworthiness in a brother and NOT perceive it in yourself? And can you perceive it in yourself and NOT perceive it in God? Believe in

the resurrection because it has BEEN accomplished, and it has been accomplished IN YOU. This is as true now as it will ever be, for the resurrection is the Will of God, {w}[W]hich knows no time and no exceptions. But make no exceptions yourself, or you will not perceive what has been accomplished FOR you. For we ascend unto the Father together, as it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, for such is the nature of God's Son as His Father created him.

Do not underestimate the power of the devotion of God's Son, [L], nor the power of the god he worships over him. For he places HIMSELF at the altar of his god, whether it be the god he made or the God {w}[W]ho created him. That is why his slavery is as complete as his freedom, for he will obey ONLY the god he accepts. The god of the crucifixion demands that he crucify [L], and his worshi[p]ers obey. In his name they crucify THEMSELVES, believing that the power of the Son of God is born of sacrifice and pain. The God of the resurrection demands NOTHING, for He does not will to take away. He does not require obedience, for obedience implies submission. He would only have you learn your OWN will and follow it, not in the spirit of sacrifice and submission, but in the gladness of freedom.

Resurrection must compel your allegiance gladly because it is the symbol of joy. Its whole compelling power lies in the fact that it represents what YOU want to be. The freedom to leave behind everything that hurts you and humbles you and frightens you cannot be thrust upon you, but it CAN be offered you through the grace of God. And you can ACCEPT it by His grace, for God IS gracious to His Son, accepting him without question as His {o}[O]wn. Who, then, is YOUR own? The Father has given you all that is His, and He Himself is yours WITH them. Guard them in their resurrection, for otherwise you will not awake in God, [L], safely surrounded by what is yours forever.

You will not find peace until you have removed the nails from the hands of God's Son and taken the last thorn from his forehead. The {L}[L]ove of God surrounds His Son, {L}, whom the god of the crucifixion condemns. Teach not that I died in vain. Teach rather that I did NOT die by demonstrating that I live IN YOU. For the UNDOING of the crucifixion of God's Son is the work

of the redemption, in which everyone has a part of equal value. God does not judge His blameless Son. Having given HIMSELF to him, how could it be otherwise?

You have nailed YOURSELF to a cross and placed a crown of thorns upon your OWN head. Yet you CANNOT crucify God's Son, for the Will of God cannot die. His Son HAS BEEN redeemed from his own crucifixion, and you cannot assign to death whom God has given eternal life. The dream of crucifixion still lies heavy on your eyes, but what you see in dreams is not reality. While you perceive the Son of God as crucified, you are asleep. And as long as you believe that YOU can crucify him, you are only having nightmares. You who are beginning to wake are still aware of dreams and have not yet forgotten them. The forgetting of dreams and the awareness of Christ comes with the awakening of others to SHARE your redemption.

↔
↔

You will awaken to your OWN call, for the Call to awake is WITHIN you. If I live in you, you ARE awake. Yet you must see the works I do through you, or you will not perceive that I have done them UNTO you. Do not set limits on what you believe I can do through you, or you will not accept what I can do FOR you. For it is done ALREADY, and unless you give all that you have received, you will not know that your Redeemer liveth and that YOU have awakened WITH Him. Redemption is recognized ONLY by sharing it.

God's Son IS saved. Bring only THIS awareness to the Sonship, and you will have a part in the redemption as valuable as mine. For your part must be LIKE mine if you learn it of me. If you believe that YOURS is limited, YOU are limiting MINE. There is no order of difficulty in miracles because all of God's Sons are of equal value, and their equality is their {o}[O]neness. The whole power of God is in every part of Him, and nothing contradictory to His Will is either great or small. What does not exist has NO size and NO measure. To God ALL things are possible. And to Christ it is given to be LIKE the Father.

↔

The Problem and the Answer

The world as YOU perceive it cannot have been created by the Father, for the world is NOT as you see it. God created ONLY the eternal, and everything you see is perishable. Therefore, there must be another world which you do {not};[NOT] see. The Bible speaks of a NEW Heaven and a NEW earth, yet this cannot be literally true, for the eternal are not RE-created. To perceive ANEW is merely to perceive AGAIN, implying that before, or in the interval, you WERE not perceiving AT ALL. What, then, is the world that awaits your perception when you SEE it? ⇄

Every loving thought that the Son of God ever had is eternal. Those which his mind perceived in this world are the world's ONLY reality. They are still perceptions because he still believes that he is separate. Yet they are eternal because they are loving. And being loving, they are like the Father[.], and therefore cannot die. The real world can ACTUALLY BE PERCEIVED. All that is necessary is a willingness to perceive nothing ELSE. For if you perceive both good AND evil, you are accepting both the false AND the true AND MAKING NO DISTINCTION BETWEEN THEM. ⇄

The ego sees SOME good[.] but never ONLY good. That is why its perceptions are so variable. It does not reject goodness entirely{,} for that you could not accept, but it always adds something that is {not};[NOT] real to the real, THUS CONFUSING ILLUSION AND REALITY. For perceptions cannot be partly true. If you believe in truth AND illusion{,} you cannot tell WHICH is true. To establish your PERSONAL autonomy{,} you tried to create unlike your Father, believing what you made to be capable of BEING unlike Him. Yet everything in what you have made that IS true IS like Him. Only this is the real world, and perceiving ONLY this will lead you to the real Heaven because it will make you capable of UNDERSTANDING it. ⇄

The perception of goodness is not knowledge, but the denial of the OPPOSITE of goodness enables you to perceive a condition in which opposites do not exist. And this {is};[IS] the condition of knowledge. WITHOUT this awareness{,} you have not met its conditions, and until you do you will not know that it is yours already. You have made many ideas which you have placed between ⇄

yourselves and your Creator, and these beliefs are the world as you perceive it. Truth is not absent here, but it IS obscure. You do not know the difference between what you have made and what God created, and so you do not know the difference between what you have made and what YOU have created.

To believe that you can perceive the real world is to believe that you can know yourself. You can know God because it is His Will to BE known. The real world is all that the Holy Spirit has saved for you out of what you have made, and to perceive only this is salvation because it is the recognition that reality is ONLY what is true. {←

¶ | This is a very simple course. Perhaps you do not feel that a course which, in the end, teaches nothing more than that only reality is true is necessary. BUT DO YOU BELIEVE IT? When you have perceived the real world, you will recognize that you did NOT believe it. Yet the swiftness with which your new and ONLY real perception will be translated into knowledge will leave you only an instant to realize that this judgment is true. ⇨

And then everything you made will be forgotten, the good and [the] bad, the false and the true. For as Heaven and earth become one, even the real world will vanish from your sight. The end of the world is not its destruction, {,} but its TRANSLATION into Heaven. The re-interpretation of the world is the transfer of ALL perception to knowledge. The Bible tells you to become as little children. Little children recognize that they do not understand what they perceive, and so they ASK what it means. Do not make the mistake of believing that YOU understand what you perceive, for its meaning is lost to you. Yet the Holy Spirit has saved its meaning FOR you, and if you will LET Him interpret it for you, He will restore what you have thrown away. As long as you think YOU know its meaning, you will see no need to ask it of Him. ⇨

You do not know the meaning of ANYTHING you perceive. NOT ONE THOUGHT YOU HOLD IS WHOLLY TRUE. The recognition of this is your firm beginning. You are not misguided; you have accepted no guide at all. Instruction in perception is your great need, for you understand nothing. Recognize this but

do not ACCEPT it, for understanding is your inheritance. Perceptions are learned, and you are not without a Teacher. Yet your willingness to learn of Him depends on your willingness to question EVERYTHING you have learned of yourself, for you who have learned amiss should not be your own teachers.

No [] one can withhold truth except from himself. Yet God will not refuse the answer He GAVE you. Ask, then, for what is yours but which you did not make, and do not defend yourself AGAINST truth. YOU made the problem which God has answered. Ask yourselves, therefore, but one simple question [] []

[] "Do I want the problem [] or do I want the answer?" []

[] Decide for the answer and you will have it, for you will see it as it is, and it is yours already.

You complain that this course is not sufficiently specific for you to understand it and USE it. Yet it has been VERY specific, and you have NOT done what it specifically advocates. This is not a course in the play of ideas, but in their PRACTICAL APPLICATION. Nothing could be more specific than to be told very clearly that if you ask you WILL receive. The Holy Spirit will answer EVERY specific problem as long as you believe that problems ARE specific. His answer is both many and one, as long as you believe that the [] [] IS many. Realize that you are AFRAID of His specificity [] for fear of what you think it will DEMAND of you. Yet only by asking will you learn that nothing that is of God demands ANYTHING of you. God GIVES; He does NOT take.

You are refusing to ask because you believe that asking is TAKING, and you do NOT perceive it as sharing. The Holy Spirit will give you only what is yours [] and will take NOTHING in return. For what is yours IS everything, and you share it with God. This IS its reality. Would the Holy Spirit, Who wills only to RESTORE, be capable of misinterpreting the question you must ask to learn His answer?

You HAVE heard the answer, but you have [misunderstand] [misunderstood] the QUESTION. You have believed that to ask for guidance of the Holy Spirit is to ask for DEPRIVATION. Little [C] [c]hildren of God, you do not understand your Father. You believe in a world that takes because you believe that you can GET by taking.

And BY that perception {,} you have lost sight of the real world. You are afraid of the world as YOU see it, but the real world is still yours for the asking. Do not deny it to yourself, for it can ONLY free you. Nothing of God will enslave His Son, whom He created free and whose freedom is protected by His Being. ⇨

Blessed are you who will ask the truth of God without fear, for only thus can you learn that His answer IS the release from fear. Beautiful Child of God, you are asking only for what I promised you. Do you believe I would deceive you? The Kingdom of Heaven IS within you. Believe that the truth is in me, for I KNOW that it is in YOU. God's Sons have nothing which they do not share. Ask for truth of any Son of God, and you have asked it of me. No {,} [-] one of us but has the answer in him, to give to anyone who asks it of him. Ask anything of God's Son and His Father will answer you, for Christ is not deceived in His Father {,} and His Father is not deceived in Him. ⇨

Do not, then, be deceived in your brother {,} and see only his loving thoughts as his reality, for by denying that HIS mind is split {,} you will heal YOURS. Accept him as his Father accepts him and heal him unto Christ, for Christ is his healing AND yours. Christ is the Son of God {, w} [W] ho is in no way separate from His Father, {w} [W] hose EVERY thought is as loving as the Thought of His Father by which He was created. Be not deceived in God's Son, for thereby you MUST be deceived in yourself. And being deceived in yourself {,} you ARE deceived in your Father {,} in Whom no deceit is possible. ⇨

In the real world there is no sickness, for there is no separation and no division. Only loving thoughts are recognized, and because no {,} [-] one is WITHOUT your help {,} the Help of God goes with YOU everywhere. As you become willing to ACCEPT this Help by ASKING for it, you will give it because you WANT it. Nothing will be beyond your healing power because nothing will be denied your simple request. What problems will not disappear in the presence of God's answer? Ask, then, to learn of the reality of your brother because this is what you WILL perceive in him, and you will see YOUR beauty reflected in him. ⇨

Do not accept your brother's variable perception of himself, for his split mind is yours, and you will not accept YOUR healing without his. For you share the real world as you share Heaven, and his healing IS yours. To love yourself is to HEAL yourself, and you cannot perceive part of you as sick and achieve your OWN goal. Brother, we heal together as we live together and love together. Be not deceived in God's Son, for he is one with himself and {o} [O]ne with his Father. Love him who is beloved of His Father, and you will learn of the Father's {L} [L]ove for YOU.

↔
↔

If you perceive offense in a brother {,} pluck the offense from your mind, for you are offended by Christ {,} and are deceived in Him. HEAL in Christ and be not offended by Him, for there IS no offense in Him. If what you perceive offends you, you are offended in YOURSELF and are condemning God's Son {,} whom God condemneth not. Let the Holy Spirit remove ALL offense of God's Son against himself and perceive no { } [-] one but through His guidance, for He would save you from ALL condemnation. Accept His healing power and use it for all He sends you, for He wills to heal the Son of God in whom He is not deceived.

↔
↔
↔
↔

Children perceive terrifying ghosts and monsters and dragons {,} and they are terrified. Yet if they ask someone they trust for the REAL meaning of what they perceive {,} and are willing to let their interpretations go in FAVOR of reality, their fear goes with them. When a child is helped to translate his "ghost" into a curtain, his "monster" into a shadow {,} and his "dragon" into a dream {,} he is no longer afraid {,} and laughs happily at his own fear. You, my children, are afraid of your brothers and of your Father and of YOURSELVES. But you are merely DECEIVED in them.

↔
↔
↔
↔

Ask what they ARE of the Teacher of Reality, and hearing His answer, you too will laugh at your fears and replace them with peace. For fear lies not in reality, but in the minds of children who do not understand reality. It is only their LACK of understanding which frightens them, and when they learn to perceive truly {,} they are not afraid. And because of this {,} they will

↔

ask for truth again when they are frightened. It is not the REALITY of your brothers or your Father or yourself which frightens you. You do not know what they ARE, and so you perceive them as ghosts and monsters and dragons. ASK of their reality from the One {w}[W]ho knows it, and He will TELL you what they are. For you do not understand them, and because you are deceived by what you see, you NEED reality to dispel your fears. ⇄

Would you not exchange your fears for truth if the exchange is yours for the asking? For if God is not deceived in you, you can be deceived only in YOURSELF. Yet you can learn the truth of yourself of the Holy Spirit, {w}[W]ho will teach you that, as part of God, deceit in YOU is impossible. When you perceive yourself without deceit, you will accept the real world in place of the false one you have made. And then your Father will lean down to you and take the last step for you by raising you unto Himself. ⇄

{ELEVEN} [Chapter 11]

GOD'S PLAN FOR SALVATION

{Introduction}

You have been told not to make error real, and the way to do this is very simple. If you WANT to believe in error, you would HAVE to make it real[,] because it is not true. But truth is real in its own right, and to believe in truth, YOU DO NOT HAVE TO DO ANYTHING. Understand that you do not respond to stimuli, but to stimuli AS YOU INTERPRET THEM. Your interpretation thus becomes the justification for the response. That is why analyzing the motives of others is hazardous to YOU. If you decide that someone is really trying to attack you or desert you or enslave you, you will respond AS IF he had actually done so[,] because you have made his error REAL to you. To interpret error is to give it power, and having done this, you WILL overlook truth.

The analysis of ego-motivation is very complicated, very obscuring, and NEVER without the risk of your own ego-involvement. The whole process represents a clear { cut } [cut] attempt to demonstrate your OWN ability to understand what you perceive. This is shown by the fact that you react to your interpretations { as if } [AS IF] they were correct[,] and control your reactions behaviorally[,] but not emotionally. This is quite evidently a mental split[,] in which you have attacked the integrity of your mind[,] and pitted one level within it against another.

The Judgment of the Holy Spirit

There is but one interpretation of all motivation that makes any sense. And because it is the Holy Spirit's judgment, it requires no effort at all on your part. Every loving thought is true. Everything else is an appeal for healing and help. That is what it is, regardless of the form it takes. Can anyone be justified in responding with anger to a plea for help? No response can be appropriate except the willingness to give it to him, for this and ONLY this is what he is asking for. Offer him anything else, and you are assuming the right to attack his reality by interpreting it as YOU see fit.

Perhaps the danger of this to your own mind is not yet fully apparent to you, but this by no means signifies that it is not perfectly clear. If

you maintain that an appeal for help is something else{,} you will REACT to something else, and your response will be inappropriate to reality as IT is[,] but NOT to your perception of it. This is poor reality testing by definition. There is nothing to prevent you from recognizing ALL calls for help as exactly what they are except your own perceived NEED to attack. It is only {this} [THIS] that makes you willing to engage in endless "battles" with reality[,] in which you DENY the reality of the need for healing by making {it} [IT] unreal. You would not do this except for your UNWILLINGNESS to perceive reality, which you withhold from YOURSELF.

It is surely good advice to tell you not to judge what you do not understand. No{ }[-]one with a personal investment is a reliable witness, for truth to him has become what he WANTS it to be. If you are unwilling to perceive an appeal for help as what it {is} [IS], it is because you are unwilling to GIVE {HELP} [help] AND TO RECEIVE IT. The analysis of the ego's "real" motivation is the modern equivalent of the inquisition, for in both a brother's errors are "uncovered" and he is then attacked FOR HIS OWN GOOD. What can this be BUT projection? For HIS errors lay in the minds of his interpret{e} [o]rs, for which they punished HIM.

Whenever you fail to recognize a call for help{,} you are REFUSING help. Would you maintain that you do not NEED it? Yet this IS what you are maintaining when you refuse to recognize a brother's appeal, for only by ANSWERING his appeal can YOU be helped. Deny him your help{,} and you will not perceive God's answer to YOU. The Holy Spirit does not need your help in interpreting motivation, but you DO need HIS. Only APPRECIATION is an appropriate response to your brother. Gratitude is due him for both his loving thoughts and his appeals for help, for both are capable of bringing love into YOUR awareness if you perceive them truly. And ALL your sense of strain comes from your attempts NOT to do just this.

How simple, then, is God's plan for salvation. There is but ONE response to reality, for reality evokes no conflict at all. There is but ONE Teacher of reality, Who understands what it IS. He does not change His Mind

about reality because REALITY does not change. Although YOUR interpretations of reality are meaningless in your divided state, His remain consistently true. He GIVES them to you because they are FOR you. Do not attempt to "help" a brother in YOUR way, for you cannot help yourselves. But hear his call for the help of God, and you will recognize your OWN need for the Father.

Your interpretations of your brother's need is your interpretation of YOURS. By GIVING help you are ASKING for it, and if you perceive but one need in yourself {,} you WILL be healed. For you will recognize God's answer as you want it to be, and if you want it in truth {,} it will be truly yours. Every appeal you answer in the {n} [N]ame of Christ brings the remembrance of your Father closer to YOUR awareness. For the sake of YOUR need, then, hear every call for help as what it is, so God can answer YOU.

↔
↔
↔

By applying the Holy Spirit's interpretation of the reactions of others more and more consistently, you will gain an increasing awareness that HIS criteria are equally applicable to YOU. For to RECOGNIZE fear is not enough to escape from it, although the recognition is necessary to demonstrate the need for escape. The Holy Spirit must still TRANSLATE it into truth. If you were LEFT with the fear, having recognized it, you would have taken a step AWAY from reality, not TOWARDS it. Yet we have repeatedly emphasized the need to recognize fear and face it WITHOUT disguise as a crucial step in the undoing of the ego. Consider how well the Holy Spirit's interpretation of the motives of others will serve you then.

Having taught you to accept only loving thoughts in others and to regard everything else as an appeal for help, He has taught you that FEAR is an appeal for help. This is what recognizing it REALLY means. If you do not PROTECT it, {He} [HE] will re[-]interpret it. That is the ultimate value TO YOU in learning to perceive attack as a call for love. We have learned surely that fear and attack are inevitably associated. If ONLY attack produces fear [,] and if you see attack as the call for help that it IS, the unreality of fear MUST dawn upon you. For fear IS a call for love [,] in unconscious recognition of what has been denied.

↔
↔
↔

The Mechanism of Miracles

Fear is a symptom of your deep sense of loss. If when you perceive it in others you learn to SUPPLY the loss, the basic CAUSE of fear is removed. Thereby you teach yourself that fear does not exist IN YOU, for you have IN YOURSELF the means for removing it [I] and have demonstrated this by GIVING it. Fear and love are the only emotions of which you are capable. One is false [I] for it was made out of denial, and denial depends on the real belief in what is denied for its OWN existence. ⇄

By interpreting fear correctly AS A POSITIVE AFFIRMATION OF THE UNDERLYING BELIEF IT MASKS, you are undermining its perceived usefulness by rendering it useless. Defenses which do not work at all are AUTOMATICALLY discarded. If you raise what fear conceals to CLEAR-CUT, UNEQUIVOCAL PREDOMINANCE, fear becomes meaningless. You have denied its power to conceal love, which was its only purpose. The mask which YOU have drawn across the face of love has disappeared.

If you would look upon love, which IS the world's reality, how could you do better than to recognize [I] in every defense AGAINST it [I] the underlying appeal FOR it? And how could you better learn of its reality than by answering the appeal for it by GIVING it? The Holy Spirit's interpretation of fear DOES dispel it, for the [awareness] [AWARENESS] of truth cannot BE denied. Thus does the Holy Spirit replace fear with love and translate error into truth. And thus will YOU learn of Him how to replace your dream of separation with the fact of unity. For the separation is only the DENIAL of union [I] and [I] correctly interpreted, attests to your eternal knowledge that union is true. ⇄

Miracles are merely the translation of denial into truth. If to love oneself is to HEAL oneself, those who are sick do NOT love themselves. Therefore, they are asking for the love that would heal them [I] but which they are denying to themselves. If they knew the truth about themselves [I] they could not BE sick. The task of the miracle-worker thus becomes TO DENY THE DENIAL OF TRUTH. The sick must heal THEMSELVES, for the truth is in them. Yet, having OBSCURED it, the light in ANOTHER mind must shine into theirs because that light IS theirs. ⇄

The light in them shines as brightly [L] REGARDLESS of the density of the fog that obscures it. If YOU give no power to the fog to obscure the light [L] it HAS none, for it has power only because the Son of God gave power to it. He must HIMSELF withdraw that power, remembering that ALL power is of God. YOU CAN REMEMBER THIS FOR ALL THE SONSHIP. Do not allow your brother not to remember, for his forgetfulness is YOURS. But YOUR remembering is HIS, for God cannot be remembered alone. THIS IS WHAT YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN. To perceive the healing of your brother as the healing of yourself is thus the way to remember God. For you forgot your brothers WITH Him, and God's answer to your forgetting is but the way to remember.



Perceive in sickness but another call for love [L] and offer your brother what he believes he cannot offer himself. Whatever the sickness, there is but ONE remedy. You will be made whole as you MAKE whole, for to perceive in sickness the appeal for health is to recognize in hatred the call for love. And to give a brother what he REALLY wants is to offer it unto yourself, for your Father wills you to know your brother AS yourself. Answer HIS call for love and YOURS is answered. Healing is the love of Christ for His Father and for HIMSELF.



Remember what we said about the frightening perceptions of little children [L] which terrify them because they do not understand them. If they ask for enlightenment and ACCEPT it [L] their fears vanish, but if they HIDE their nightmares [L] they will KEEP them. It is easy to help an uncertain child, for he recognizes that he does not know what his perceptions mean. Yet you believe that you DO know. Little children, you are hiding your heads under the covers of the heavy blankets you have laid upon yourselves. You are hiding your nightmares in the darkness of your own certainty [L] and refusing to open your eyes AND LOOK AT THEM.



Let us not save nightmares, for they are not fitting offerings for Christ, and so they are not fit gifts for YOU. Take off the covers and look at what you are afraid of. Only the ANTICIPATION will frighten you, for the reality of nothingness cannot BE frightening. Let us not delay this, for

your dream of hatred will not leave you without help, and help is here. Learn to be quiet in the midst of turmoil, for quietness is the end of strife and this is the journey to peace. Look straight at every image that rises to delay you, for the goal is inevitable because it is eternal. The goal of love is but your right, and it belongs to you DESPITE your preference.

YOU STILL WANT WHAT GOD WILLS, and no nightmare can defeat a Child of God in his purpose. For your purpose was given you by God, and you must accomplish it BECAUSE it is His Will. Awake and remember your purpose, for it is YOUR will to do so. What has been accomplished for you MUST be yours. Do not let your hatred stand in the way of love, for NOTHING can withstand the love of Christ for His Father{,} or His Father's {,}L}ove for Him. ⇄

A little while and you WILL see me, for I am not hidden because YOU are hiding. I will awaken you as surely as I awakened myself, for I awoke FOR you. In MY resurrection is YOUR release. Our mission is to escape CRUCIFIXION, not redemption. Trust in my help{,} for I did not walk alone, and I will walk with you as our Father walked with me. Did you not know that I walked with Him in peace? And does not that mean that peace goes with US on the journey? ⇄

There is no fear in perfect love. We will but be making perfect to you what is ALREADY perfect IN you. You do not fear the UNKNOWN{,} but the KNOWN. You will not fail in your mission because I failed not in mine. Give me but a little trust in the name of the COMPLETE trust I have in you, and we will easily accomplish the goal of perfection together. For perfection IS{,} and cannot BE denied. To deny the denial of perfection is not so difficult as the denial of truth, and what we can accomplish together MUST be believed when you SEE it as accomplished. ⇄

You who have tried to banish love have not succeeded, but you who choose to banish fear WILL succeed. The Lord is with you, but you know it not. Yet your Redeemer liveth{,} and abideth in you in the peace out of which He was created. Would you not exchange THIS awareness for the awareness of your fear{—}{,} not by hiding it, not by minimizing ⇄

it, [and] not by denying its full import in any way{—}; [this IS what you will really see. You cannot lay aside the obstacle to real vision without looking upon it, for to lay aside means to judge AGAINST. If YOU will look{;} the Holy Spirit will judge[,] and will judge truly. He cannot shine away what YOU keep hidden, for you have not offered it to Him, and He cannot take it FROM you. ↵

We are therefore embarking on an organized, well-structured{;} and carefully planned program aimed at learning how to offer to the Holy Spirit everything you do NOT want. {He} [HE] knows what to do with it. You do NOT know how to use what He knows. Whatever is revealed to Him that is not of God is gone. Yet you must reveal it to YOURSELF in perfect willingness, for otherwise His knowledge remains useless to you. Surely He will not fail to help you, since help is His ONLY purpose. Do you not have greater reason for fearing the world as YOU perceive it than for looking at the cause of fear[,] and letting it go forever? ↵

The Investment in Reality

I once asked if you were willing to sell all you have and give to the poor and follow me. This is what I meant: If you had no investment in anything in this world, you could teach the poor where their treasure IS. The poor are merely those who have invested wrongly, and they are poor indeed! Because they are in need{,} it is given you to help them{,} since YOU are among them. Consider how perfectly your lesson would be learned if you were unwilling to SHARE their poverty. For poverty is lack, and there is but ONE lack since there is but ONE need. ⇄

Suppose a brother insists on having you do something you think you do not want to do. The very fact of his insistence should tell you that he believes salvation lies in it. If you insist on refusing and experience a quick response of opposition, you are believing that YOUR salvation lies in NOT doing it. You, then, are making the same mistake that he is{,} and are making his error real to BOTH of you. Insistence means investment, and what you invest in is ALWAYS related to your notion of salvation. The question is always two-fold{—}; first, WHAT is to be saved, and second, HOW can it be saved? ⇄

Whenever you become angry with a brother, for WHATEVER reason, you are believing that the EGO is to be saved{,} and to be saved by ATTACK. If HE attacks{,} you are agreeing with this belief, and if YOU attack{,} you are re-inforcing it. REMEMBER THAT THOSE WHO ATTACK ARE POOR. Their poverty asks for gifts, NOT for further impoverishment. You who could help them are surely acting destructively if you accept their poverty as YOURS. If you had not invested as THEY had, it would never occur to you to overlook their need. ⇄

Recognize WHAT DOES NOT MATTER, and if your brothers ask you for something "outrageous," do it BECAUSE it does not matter. Refuse{,} and your opposition establishes that it {does}; DOES matter to you. It is only YOU, therefore, who have made the request outrageous, for nothing can BE asked of you, and every request of a brother is for YOU. Why would you insist in DENYING him? For to do so is to deny yourself and impoverish both. {He}; HE is ⇄

asking for salvation, as YOU are. Poverty is of the ego [I], and NEVER of God. No "outrageous" request can be made of one who recognizes what is valuable and wants to accept nothing else. ⇨

Salvation is for the mind, and it is attained through peace. This is the ONLY thing that can be saved and the ONLY way to save it. Any response OTHER than love arises from a confusion about the "what" and the "how" of salvation, and this is the ONLY answer. Never lose sight of this, and never allow yourself to believe [I], even for an instant [I], that there IS another answer. For you will surely place yourself among the poor, who do not understand that they dwell in abundance and that salvation is come. ⇨

To identify with the ego is to attack yourself and MAKE yourself poor. That is why everyone who identifies with the ego feels deprived. What he EXPERIENCES then is depression or anger, but what he DID is to exchange his self-love for self-hate, making him AFRAID of himself. He does NOT realize this. Even if he is fully aware of anxiety [I], he does not perceive its source as his own EGO IDENTIFICATION, and he ALWAYS tries to handle it by making some sort of insane "arrangement" with the world. He always perceives this world as OUTSIDE himself, for this is crucial to his adjustment. He does not realize that he MAKES this world, for there IS no world outside of him. ⇨

If only the loving thoughts of God's Son are the world's reality, the real world MUST be in his mind. His insane thoughts, too, must be in his mind, but an internal conflict of this magnitude he cannot tolerate. A split mind IS endangered, and the recognition that it encompasses completely opposed thoughts within itself [is] [IS] intolerable. Therefore the mind projects the split, NOT the reality. Everything you perceive as the outside world is merely your attempt to maintain your ego identification, for everyone believes that identification is salvation. Yet consider what has happened, for thoughts DO have consequences to the thinker. ⇨

You are AT ODDS with the world as you perceive it because you think

IT is antagonistic to YOU. This is a necessary consequence of what you have done. You have projected outward what IS antagonistic to what is inward, and therefore you would HAVE to perceive it this way. That is why you must realize that your hatred is IN your mind and NOT outside it before you can get rid of it [;] and why you must get rid of it BEFORE you can perceive the world as it really is. ⇨

We once said that God so loved the world that He gave it to His only-begotten Son. God DOES love the real world, and those who perceive ITS reality cannot SEE the world of death. For death is NOT of the real world, in which everything is eternal. God gave you the real world in exchange for the one you made out of your split mind, and which IS the symbol of death. For if you could REALLY separate yourselves from the Mind of God [;] you WOULD die, and the world you perceive IS a world of separation. ⇨

You were willing to accept even death to deny your Father. Yet He would not have it so, and so it is NOT so. You still could not will against Him, and that is why you have no control over the world you made. It is not a world of will because it is governed by the desire to be unlike Him, and this desire is NOT will. The world you made is therefore totally chaotic, governed by arbitrary and senseless "laws," and without meaning of ANY kind. For it was made out of what you do NOT want, projected from your mind because you were afraid of it.

Yet this world is ONLY in the mind of its maker [;] along with his REAL salvation. Do not believe it is outside of yourself, for only by recognizing WHERE it is will you gain control over it. For you DO have control over your mind [;] since the mind is the mechanism of decision. If you will recognize that ALL attack which you perceive is in your own mind AND NOWHERE ELSE, you will at last have placed its source, and where it began it must end. For in this same place also lies salvation. The altar of God where Christ abideth is there. ⇨

You have defiled the altar but NOT the world. Yet Christ has placed the Atonement on the altar [for] [FOR] you. Bring your perceptions of the ⇨

world to this altar, for it is the altar to truth. There you will see your vision changed, and there you will learn to see truly. From this place, where God and His Son dwell in peace and where you are welcome, you will look out in peace and behold the world truly. Yet to find the place, you must relinquish your investment in the world as YOU have projected it, allowing the Holy Spirit to project the real world to you from the altar of God.

Seeking and Finding

The ego is certain that love is dangerous, and this is always its central teaching. It never PUTS it this way; on the contrary, everyone who believes that the ego is salvation is intensely engaged in the search for love. Yet the ego, though encouraging the search very actively, makes one proviso{—}; do not FIND it. Its dictates, then, can be summed up simply as{,}; "Seek and do NOT find." This is the one promise the ego holds out to you{,}; and the one promise it will KEEP. For the ego pursues its goal with fanatic insistence, and its reality testing, though severely impaired, is completely consistent.

↔
↔

The search which the ego undertakes is therefore bound to be defeated. And since it also teaches that it is YOUR identification, its guidance leads you to a journey which must end in perceived {self-defeat}; [SELF-defeat]. For the ego CANNOT love, and in its frantic search for love, it is seeking what it is AFRAID to find. The search is inevitable because the ego is part of your mind, and because of its source, the ego is not wholly split off, or it could not be believed at all. For it is YOUR mind that believes in it{,}; and gives existence to it. Yet it is also your mind that has the power to DENY the ego's existence, and you will surely do so when you realize exactly what the journey is on which the ego sets you.

↔

↔

It is surely obvious that no{ }-one wants to find what would UTTERLY defeat him. Being unable to love, the ego would be totally inadequate in love's presence, for it could not respond at all. You would HAVE to abandon the ego's guidance, for it would be quite apparent that it had not taught you

↔

the response pattern you NEED. The ego will therefore DISTORT love[.], and teach you that love calls forth the responses which the ego CAN teach. Follow its teaching, then, and you will SEARCH for love[.] but will not RECOGNIZE it.

Do you realize that the ego must set you on a journey which cannot BUT lead to a sense of futility and depression? To seek and NOT to find is hardly joyous. Is this the promise YOU would keep? The Holy Spirit offers you another promise, and one that will lead to joy. For HIS promise is always, "Seek and you will FIND," and under His guidance you cannot BE defeated. His is the journey to ACCOMPLISHMENT, and the goal He sets before you He will GIVE you. For He will never deceive God's Son, whom He loves with the [I]love of the Father.

You WILL undertake a journey because you are NOT at home in this world. And you WILL search for your home whether you know where it is or not. If you believe it is outside yourself[,] the search will be futile, for you will be seeking it where it is not. You do not know how to look within yourself, for you do not BELIEVE your home is there. Yet the Holy Spirit knows it FOR you, and He will guide you TO your home because that is His mission. As He fulfills HIS mission[,] He will teach you YOURS, for your mission is the same as His. By guiding your BROTHERS home[,] you are but following Him.

Behold the Guide your Father gave you that you might learn you have eternal life. For death is not your Father's Will nor yours, and whatever is true IS the Will of the Father. You pay no price for life[,] for that was given you, but you DO pay a price for death, and a very heavy one. If death is your treasure, you will sell everything else to purchase it. And you will believe that you HAVE purchased it BECAUSE you have sold everything else. Yet you CANNOT sell the Kingdom of Heaven. Your inheritance can neither be bought NOR sold. There can BE no disinherited parts of the Sonship, for God is whole, and all His extensions are like Him.

The Atonement was not the price of [our][your] wholeness, but it WAS the

price of your AWARENESS of your wholeness. For what you chose to "sell" had to be kept for you [1] since you could not "buy" it back. Yet YOU must invest in it, not with money [1] but WITH YOUR SPIRIT. For Spirit is will, and will IS the "price" of the Kingdom. Your inheritance awaits only the recognition that you have BEEN redeemed. The Holy Spirit guides you into life eternal, but YOU must relinquish your investment in death, or you will not SEE life though it is all around you.



The Sane Curriculum

Only love is strong because it is UNDIVIDED. The strong do not attack because they see no need to do so. BEFORE the idea of attack can enter your mind{,} you must have PERCEIVED yourself as weak. Because you had attacked yourself and believed that the attack was EFFECTIVE, you behold yourself as weakened. No longer perceiving yourself and all your brothers as equal{,} and regarding yourself as WEAKER, you attempt to "equalize" the situation YOU have made. You use attack to do so because you believe that attack was successful in weakening YOU. ⇄

That is why the recognition of your OWN invulnerability is so important in the restoration of your sanity. For if you accept your invulnerability, you are recognizing that attack HAS no effect. Although you have attacked yourself, and very brutally, you will demonstrate that NOTHING HAPPENED. Therefore, by attacking you have not done ANYTHING. Once you realize this{,} there is no longer any SENSE in attack, for it manifestly DOES NOT WORK{,} and CANNOT protect you. Yet the recognition of your invulnerability has more than negative value. If your attacks on yourself have FAILED to weaken you{,} YOU ARE STILL STRONG. You therefore have no need to "equalize" the situation to establish your strength. ⇄

You will never realize the utter uselessness of attack EXCEPT by recognizing that your attack on YOURSELF had no effects. For others DO react to attack if they perceive it, and if you are trying to attack THEM{,} you will be unable to avoid interpreting this as re[-]inforcement. The ONLY place where you can cancel out all re[-]inforcement is in YOURSELF. For YOU are always the first point of your attack, and if THIS has never been{,} it HAS no consequences. ⇄

The Holy Spirit's love is your strength, for yours is divided and therefore not real. You could not trust your own love when you have ATTACKED it. You cannot learn of perfect love with a split mind because a split mind had MADE itself a poor learner. You tried to make the separation eternal because you wanted to retain the characteristics of creation with your own CONTENT. Yet creation is NOT of you, and poor learners need special

teaching. You have learning handicaps in a very literal sense.

There are areas in your learning skills which are so impaired that you can progress only under constant, clear-cut direction[,] provided by a Teacher Who can TRANSCEND your limited resources. He {becomes} [BECOMES] your {r} [R]esource[,] because of YOURSELF you CANNOT learn. The learning situation in which you placed yourself IS impossible, and in this situation you clearly require a special Teacher and a special curriculum. Poor learners are not good choices for teachers, either for themselves or for anyone else. You would hardly turn to THEM to establish the curriculum by which they can ESCAPE from their limitations. If they understood what is beyond them[,] they would not BE handicapped.

You do not know the meaning of love, and that IS your handicap. Do not attempt to teach yourselves what you do not understand, and do not try to set up curriculum goals where yours have clearly failed. YOUR learning goal has been NOT to learn, and this CANNOT lead to successful learning. You cannot transfer what you have not learned, and the impairment of the ability to generalize is a crucial learning failure. Would you ask those who have FAILED to learn what learning aids are FOR? THEY DO NOT KNOW. For if they could interpret the aids correctly[,] they would have learned from them.

We have said that the ego's rule is, "Seek and do NOT find." Translated into curricular terms, this is the same as saying, "TRY to learn but do NOT succeed." The result of this curriculum goal is obvious. Every legitimate teaching aid, every real instruction, and every sensible guide to learning WILL BE MISINTERPRETED. For they are all for learning facilitation, which this strange curriculum goal is AGAINST. If you are trying to learn how {not} [NOT] to learn[,] and are using the aim of teaching to DEFEAT itself, what can you expect BUT confusion? The curriculum does not make SENSE.

This kind of "learning" has so weakened your mind that you CANNOT love, for the curriculum you have chosen is AGAINST love[,] and amounts to a course in HOW TO ATTACK YOURSELF. A necessary minor, supplementing this major curriculum goal, is learning how NOT to overcome the split which made

this goal believable. And you {CANNOT};[can NOT] overcome it, for all YOUR learning is on its BEHALF. Yet your will speaks against your learning{,} as your learning speaks against your will, and so you fight AGAINST learning and succeed, for that IS your will. But you do not realize[.] even yet[.] that there IS something you DO will to learn, and that you can learn it because it IS your will to do so. ⇄

You who have tried to learn what you do NOT will should take heart, for although the curriculum you set yourself is depressing indeed, it is merely ridiculous[.] if you look at it. Is it POSSIBLE that the way to achieve a goal is NOT to attain it? Resign NOW as your own teachers. THIS resignation will NOT lead to depression. It is merely the result of an honest appraisal of what you have taught yourselves[.] and of the learning outcomes which have resulted. Under the proper learning conditions, which you can neither provide nor understand, you will become excellent learners AND teachers. But it is not so yet[.] and will not BE so until the whole learning situation[.] as YOU have set it up[.] is reversed. ⇄

Your learning POTENTIAL, properly understood, is limitless because it will lead you to God. You can TEACH the way to Him AND learn it[.] if you follow the Teacher Who knows it[.] and His curriculum for learning it. The curriculum is totally unambiguous because the goal is NOT divided, and the means and the end are in COMPLETE accord. You need offer only UNDIVIDED ATTENTION. Everything else will be GIVEN you. For it is YOUR will to learn aright, and nothing can oppose the will of God's Son. His learning is as unlimited as HE is. ⇄

The Vision of Christ

The ego is trying to teach you how to gain the whole world and lose your own Soul. The Holy Spirit teaches that you CANNOT lose your Soul and there IS no gain in the world, for OF ITSELF it profits nothing. To invest in something without profit is surely to impoverish yourself, and the overhead is high. Not only is there no profit in the investment, but the cost to YOU is enormous. For this investment costs you the world's reality by denying YOURS[,] and gives you nothing in return. You CANNOT sell your Soul, but you CAN sell your AWARENESS of it. You cannot perceive your Soul, but you will not KNOW it while you perceive anything ELSE as more valuable. ⇨

The Holy Spirit is your strength because He perceives nothing BUT your Soul as you. He is perfectly aware that you do NOT know yourselves[,] and perfectly aware of how to teach you what you are. BECAUSE He loves you, {H};[h]e will gladly teach you what He loves, for He will to share it. Remembering you always, He cannot let you forget your worth. For the Father never ceases to remind Him of His Son, and He never ceases to remind His Son of the Father. God is in your memory BECAUSE of Him. You chose to forget your Father{,} but you did not WILL to do so, and therefore you can decide otherwise. As it was MY decision, so is it YOURS. ⇨

You do not WANT the world. The only thing of value in it is whatever part of it you look upon with love. This gives it the only reality it will ever have. Its value is NOT in itself, but yours {is}; [IS] in you. As self-value comes from self-EXTENSION, so does the PERCEPTION of self-value come from the projection of loving thoughts outward. Make the world real unto YOURSELF, for the real world is the gift of the Holy Spirit, and so it BELONGS to you. ⇨

Correction is for all who cannot see. To open the eyes of the blind is the Holy Spirit's mission, for He knows that they have not lost their vision[,] but merely sleep. He would awaken them from the sleep of forgetting to the remembering of God. Christ's eyes are open, and He will look upon whatever you see with love if you accept His vision as yours. ⇨

The Holy Spirit keeps the vision of Christ for every Son of God who

sleeps. In His sight the Son of God is perfect, and He longs to share His vision with you. He will show you the real world because God gave you Heaven. Through Him your Father calls His Son to remember. The awakening of His Son begins with his investment in the REAL world, and by this he will learn to re[-]invest in HIMSELF. For reality is one with the Father AND the Son, and the Holy Spirit blesses the real world in {t};{T}heir {n};{N}ame.

↔
↔

When you have seen this real world, as you will surely do, you WILL remember us. Yet you must learn the cost of sleeping[.], and REFUSE to pay it. Only then will you decide to awaken. And then the real world will spring to your sight, for Christ has never slept. He is waiting to be seen, for He has never lost sight of YOU. He looks quietly on the real world, which He would share with you because He knows of the Father's {B};{L}ove for Him. And knowing this, He would give you what is yours. In perfect peace He waits for you at His Father's altar, holding out the Father's {B};{L}ove to you in the quiet light of the Holy Spirit's blessing. For the Holy Spirit will lead everyone home to his Father, where Christ waits as his Self.

↔
↔
↔
↔

Every Child of God is one in Christ, for his Being is in Christ as Christ's is in God. Christ's love for you is His love for His Father, which He knows because He knows His Father's {B};{L}ove for Him. When the Holy Spirit has at last led you to Christ at the altar to His Father, perception fuses into knowledge because perception has become so holy that its transfer to holiness is merely its natural extension. Love transfers to love without any interference, for the situations are identical. As you perceive more and more common elements in ALL situations, the transfer of your training under the Holy Spirit's guidance increases and becomes generalized. Gradually you learn to apply it to everyone and everything, for its applicability IS universal. When this has been accomplished, perception and knowledge have become so similar that they share the unification of the laws of God.

↔

What is one cannot be perceived as separate, and the denial of the separation IS the re[-]instatement of knowledge. At the altar of God, the

↔

holy perception of God's Son becomes so enlightened that light streams into it, and the Spirit of God's Son shines in the Mind of the Father and becomes {o} [O]ne with {s} [I]t. Very gently does God shine upon Himself, loving the extension of Himself which is His Son. The world has no purpose as it blends into the {p} [P]urpose of God. For the real world has slipped quietly into Heaven, where everything eternal in it has always been. There the Redeemer and the redeemed join in perfect love of God and of each other. Heaven is your home, and being in God, {s} it must ALSO be in you.

The Guide {F}f for Miracles



Miracles demonstrate that learning has occurred under the right guidance, for learning is invisible, and what has been learned can be recognized only by its RESULTS. Its generalization is demonstrated as you use it in more and more situations. You will recognize that you have learned there is no order of difficulty in miracles when you have applied them to ALL situations. There IS no situation to which miracles do not apply, and by applying them to all situations{,} you will gain the real world. For in this holy perception{,} you will be made whole, and the Atonement will radiate from YOUR acceptance of it for YOURSELF to everyone the Holy Spirit sends you for your blessing. In every Child of God His blessing lies, and in YOUR blessing of the Children of God is His blessing to YOU.



Everyone in the world must play his part in the redemption of the world{,} to recognize that the world HAS BEEN redeemed. You cannot see the invisible. Yet if you see its effects{,} you KNOW it must be there. By perceiving what it DOES, you recognize its being. And by WHAT it does, you learn what it IS. You cannot SEE your abilities, but you gain confidence in their existence as they enable you to ACT. And the RESULTS of your actions you CAN see.



The Holy Spirit is invisible, but you can see the RESULTS of His Presence, and through them you will learn that He is there. What He enables you to do is clearly NOT of this world, for miracles violate every law of reality as this world judges it. Every law of time and space, of magnitude and mass, of prediction and control is transcended, for what the Holy Spirit enables you to do is clearly beyond ALL of them. Perceiving His results, you will understand WHERE He must be{,} and finally KNOW what He is.



You cannot see the Holy Spirit, but you can see His manifestations. And unless you do, you will not realize He is there. Miracles are His witnesses{,} and speak for His Presence. What you cannot see becomes real to you only through the witnesses who speak for it. For you can be AWARE of what you cannot see, and it can become compellingly real to you as its presence becomes manifest THROUGH you. Do the Holy Spirit's work, for you SHARE in



His function. As your function in Heaven is creation, so your function on earth is healing. God shares His function with you in Heaven, and the Holy Spirit shares His with you on earth.

As long as you believe you have two functions, so long will you need correction. For this belief is the DESTRUCTION of peace, a goal in direct opposition to the Holy Spirit's purpose. You see what you {expect}; [EXPECT], and you {EXPECT}; [expect] what you INVITE. Your perception is the result of your invitation, coming to you as you sent for it. Whose manifestations would you see? Of whose presence would you be convinced? For you will believe in what you MANIFEST, and as you look out {,} so will you see in. Two ways of looking at the world are in your mind, and your perception will reflect the guidance you chose. ⇄

I am the manifestation of the Holy Spirit, and when you see me {,} it will be because you have invited Him. For He WILL send you His witnesses if you will but look upon them. Remember always that you see what you seek, for what you seek you {will}; [WILL] find. The ego finds what IT seeks {,} and ONLY that. It does not find love, for that is NOT what it is seeking. Yet seeking and finding are the same, and if you seek for two goals you will find them, but you will RECOGNIZE NEITHER. For you will think they are the same because you WANT them both. The mind always strives for integration, and if it is split and wants to KEEP the split, it will believe it has one goal by MAKING it one. ⇄

We said before that WHAT you project is up to you, but it is NOT up to you WHETHER to project, for projection is a law of mind. Perception IS projection, and you look in BEFORE you look out. As you look in you choose the guide for seeing, and THEN you look out and behold his witnesses. This is WHY you find what you seek. What you want in YOURSELF {,} you will make manifest by projection, and you will accept it FROM the world because you put it there BY wanting it. ⇄

When you think you are projecting what you do NOT want, it is still because you DO want it. This leads directly to dissociation, for it

represents the acceptance of two goals, each perceived in a DIFFERENT place, separated from each other BECAUSE you made them different. The mind then sees a divided world OUTSIDE itself[,] but not WITHIN. This gives it an illusion of integrity[,] and enables it to believe that it is pursuing one goal. As long as you perceive the world as split, YOU are not healed. For to be healed is to pursue one goal because you have ACCEPTED only one[,] and WANT but one.

↔
↔
↔

When you want ONLY love you will see nothing else. The contradictory nature of the witnesses you perceive is merely the reflection of your conflicting invitations. You have looked upon your minds and accepted opposition there, having SOUGHT it there. But do not then believe that the witnesses for opposition are true, for they attest only to YOUR decision about reality, returning to you the message you GAVE them. Love is recognized by its messengers. If you make love manifest, its messengers will come to you because you INVITED them.

The power of decision is your one remaining freedom as a prisoner of this world. YOU CAN DECIDE TO SEE IT RIGHT. What YOU made of it is NOT its reality, for its reality is only what you GAVE it. You cannot really give anything but love to anyone or anything, nor can you really RECEIVE anything else from them. If you think you have received anything else, it is because you have looked within and thought you saw the power to give something else WITHIN YOURSELF. It was only this decision that determined what you found, for it was the decision of what you SOUGHT.

You are afraid of me because you looked within and are afraid of what you saw. Yet you could not have seen reality, for the reality of your mind is the loveliest of God's creations. Coming only from God, its power and grandeur could only bring you peace IF YOU REALLY LOOKED UPON IT. If you are afraid, it is because you saw something THAT IS NOT THERE. Yet in that same place[,] you could have looked upon me and all your brothers[,] in the perfect safety of the Mind [w] [W]hich created us. For we are there in the peace

↔
↔
↔

of the Father, Who wills to project His peace through YOU.

When you have accepted your mission to PROJECT peace{,} you will FIND it, for by MAKING IT MANIFEST{,} you will SEE it. Its holy witnesses will surround you because you CALLED upon them and they will come to you. I have heard your call and I have answered it, but you will not look upon me nor HEAR the answer which you sought. That is because you do not yet want ONLY that. Yet as I become more real to you, you will learn that you DO want only that. And you will see me as you look within, and we will look upon the world as God created it together. Through the eyes of Christ{,} ONLY the real world exists and can BE seen. As you decide{,} so will you see. And all that you see but witnesses to your decision. ⇄

When you look within and see me, it will be because you have decided to manifest truth. And as you manifest it{,} you will see it both without AND within, for you will see it without BECAUSE you saw it first within. Everything you behold without is a judgment of what you beheld within. If it is YOUR judgment{,} it will be wrong, for judgment is not your function. If it is the judgment of the Holy Spirit{,} it will be right, for judgment IS His function. You share His function only by judging as {He};[HE] does, reserving no judgment at all unto yourselves. For you will judge AGAINST yourselves, but {He};[HE] will judge FOR you. ⇄

Remember, then, that whenever you look without and react unfavorably to what you see, you have judged yourself unworthy and have condemned yourself to death. The death penalty is the ego's ultimate goal, for it fully believes that you are a criminal, as deserving of death as God knows you are deserving of life. The death penalty never leaves the ego's mind, for that is what it always reserves for you in the end. Wanting to kill you as the final expression of its feeling for you, it lets you live but to await death. It will torment you while you live, but its hatred is not satisfied until you die. For your destruction is the one end toward which it works, and the only end with which it will be satisfied.

The ego is not a traitor to God to Whom treachery is impossible, but it IS a traitor to you who believe YOU have been treacherous to your Father. That is why the UNDOING of guilt is an essential part of the Holy Spirit's teaching. For as long as you feel guilty {,} you are listening to the voice of the ego, which tells you that you HAVE been treacherous to God and therefore DESERVE death. You will think that death comes from God and NOT from the ego because, by confusing yourself WITH the ego, you believe that YOU want death. And from what you want {,} God does NOT save you. ⇄

When you are tempted to yield to the desire for death {,} REMEMBER THAT I DID NOT DIE. You will realize that this is true when you look within and SEE me. Would I have overcome death for myself alone? And would eternal life have been given me of the Father UNLESS He had also given it to you? When you learn to make ME manifest {,} YOU will never see death. For you will have looked upon the deathless in YOURSELF, and you will see only the eternal as you look out upon a world that CANNOT die. ⇄

Reality and Redemption

Do you REALLY believe that you can kill the Son of God? The Father has hidden His Son safely within Himself and kept him far away from your destructive thoughts, but YOU know neither the Father nor the Son because of them. You attack the real world every day and every hour and every minute, and yet you are surprised that you cannot see it. If you seek love in order to attack, it you will NEVER find it. For if love is sharing, how can you find it except through ITSELF? Offer it and it will come to you because it is drawn to itself. But offer attack and it will remain hidden, for it can live only in peace. ⇨

God's Son is as safe as his Father, for the Son knows his Father's protection and CANNOT fear. His Father's {B}[L]ove holds him in perfect peace, and needing nothing, he ASKS for nothing. Yet he is far from you whose Self he is, for you chose to attack him, and he disappeared from your sight into his Father. {He}[HE] did not change, but YOU did. For a split mind and all its works were not created by the Father, and could not live in the knowledge of Him. ⇨

When you made what is NOT true visible, what IS true became invisible. Yet it cannot be invisible in ITSELF, for the Holy Spirit sees it with perfect clarity. It is invisible to you because you are looking at something ELSE. Yet it is no more up to you to decide what is visible and what is invisible than it is up to you to decide what reality is. What can be seen is what the HOLY SPIRIT sees. The definition of reality is God's, not yours. HE created it, and HE knows what it is. You who knew have forgotten, and unless He had given you a way to remember, you would have condemned yourselves to oblivion. ⇨

Because of your Father's {B}[L]ove you can NEVER forget Him, for no {F}[I]-one can forget what God Himself placed in his memory. You can DENY it, but you cannot LOSE it. A Voice will answer every question you ask, and a Vision will correct the perception of everything you see. For what you have made invisible is the ONLY truth, and what you have not heard is the ONLY answer. ⇨

God would reunite you with yourself[,] and did not abandon you in your seeming distress. You are waiting only for Him and do not know it. Yet His memory shines in your minds and cannot BE obliterated. It is no more past than future, being forever always. ⇄

You have but to ask for this memory[,] and you WILL remember. Yet the memory of God cannot shine in a mind which has MADE it invisible and wants to KEEP it so. For the memory of God can dawn only in a mind that wills to remember[,] and that has relinquished the insane desire to control reality. You who cannot even control yourselves should hardly aspire to control the universe. But look upon what you have made of it[,] and rejoice that it is not so. Son of God, be not content with nothing! What is not real cannot {be}[BE] seen and HAS no value. God could not offer His Son what has no value, nor could His Son receive it. You were redeemed the instant you thought you had deserted Him. ⇄

Everything you made has never been[,] and is invisible because the Holy Spirit does not see it. Yet what He DOES see is yours to behold, and through His vision your perception is healed. You have made the invisible the only truth that this world holds. Valuing nothing, you have sought nothing and FOUND nothing. By making nothing REAL to you, you have SEEN it. BUT IT IS NOT THERE. And Christ is invisible to you because of what you have made visible to YOURSELVES. Yet it does not matter how much distance you have tried to interpose between your awareness and truth. God's Son CAN be seen because his vision is shared. The Holy Spirit looks upon him[,] and sees nothing else in YOU. What is invisible to you is perfect in His sight[,] and encompasses ALL of it. He has remembered you because He forgot not the Father. ⇄

You looked upon the unreal and found despair. Yet by seeking the unreal, what else COULD you find? The unreal world IS a thing of despair, for it can never be. And you who share God's Being with Him could never be content without reality. What God did not give you has no power over you, and the attraction of love for love remains irresistible. For it is the

function of love to unite all things unto itself, and to hold all things together by extending its wholeness.

The real world was given you by God in loving exchange for the world YOU made and which YOU see. But take it from the hand of Christ and look upon it. Its reality will make everything else invisible, for beholding it is TOTAL perception. And as you look upon it, you will remember that it was always so. Nothingness will become invisible, for you will at last have seen truly. Redeemed perception is easily translated into knowledge, for ONLY perception is capable of error, and perception has never been. Being corrected{,} it gives place to knowledge, which is forever the ONLY reality. The Atonement is but the way back to what was never lost. Your Father could not cease to love His Son. ⇄

Guiltlessness and Invulnerability

If you did not feel guilty {,} you COULD not attack, for condemnation is the root of attack. It is the judgment of one mind by another as UNWORTHY of love and DESERVING of punishment. But herein lies the split. For the mind that judges perceives itself as SEPARATE from the mind being judged, believing that by punishing another {,} IT will escape punishment. All this is but the delusional attempt of the mind to deny itself and ESCAPE THE PENALTY OF DENIAL. It is not an attempt to RELINQUISH denial {,} but to HOLD ON to it. For it is guilt that has obscured the Father to you, and it is guilt that has driven you insane. ⇨

The acceptance of guilt into the mind of God's Son was the beginning of the separation, as the acceptance of the Atonement is its end. The world you see is the delusional system of those made mad by guilt. Look carefully at this world, and you will realize that this is so. For this world is the symbol of punishment, and all the laws which seem to govern it are the laws of death. Children are born into it through pain and in pain. Their growth is attended by suffering, and they learn of sorrow and separation and death. Their minds are trapped in their brain, and its powers decline if their bodies are hurt. They seem to love, yet they desert and are deserted. They appear to lose what they love, perhaps the most insane belief of all. And their bodies wither and gasp and are laid in the ground and seem to be no more. Not one of them but has thought that God is cruel.

If this WERE the real world {,} God WOULD be cruel. For no father could subject his children to this as the price of salvation and {be} [BE] loving. LOVE DOES NOT KILL TO SAVE. If it did, attack WOULD be salvation, and this is the EGO'S interpretation, NOT God's. Only the world of guilt could demand this, for only the guilty could CONCEIVE of it. Adam's "sin" could have touched none of you {,} had you not believed that it was the FATHER Who drove him out of paradise. For in that belief {,} the knowledge of the Father was lost, since only those who do NOT understand Him COULD believe it. ⇨

This world IS a picture of the crucifixion of God's Son. And until

you realize that God's Son cannot {be} [BE] crucified, this is the world you will see. Yet you will not realize this until you accept the eternal fact that God's Son is NOT GUILTY. He DESERVES only love because he has GIVEN only love. He cannot BE condemned because he has never condemned. The Atonement is the final lesson he need learn, for it teaches him that, never having sinned, he has no NEED of salvation. ⇄

Long ago we said that the Holy Spirit shares the goal of all good teachers, whose ultimate aim is to make themselves unnecessary by teaching their pupils all they know. The Holy Spirit wills ONLY this, for sharing the Father's {L} [L]ove for His Son, He wills to remove ALL guilt from his mind that he may remember his Father in peace. For peace and guilt are antithetical, and the Father can be remembered ONLY in peace. Love and guilt cannot coexist, and to accept one is to DENY the other. Guilt hides Christ from your sight, for it is the denial of the blamelessness of God's Son. ⇄

In this strange world which you have made, the Son of God HAS sinned. How could you SEE him, then? By making him invisible, the world of retribution rose in the black cloud of guilt which you accepted, and you hold it dear. For the blamelessness of Christ is the proof that the ego never was and can never be. Without guilt the ego HAS no life, and God's Son IS without guilt. As you look upon yourselves and judge what you do honestly, as you have been asked to do, you may be tempted to wonder how you CAN be guiltless. {←} ⇄

{L} [L] Yet consider this: {←} ⇄

{L} [L] You are not guiltless in time, but in ETERNITY. You HAVE "sinned" in the past, but there IS no past. Always has NO direction. Time seems to go in one direction, but when you reach its end {←} it will roll up like a long carpet which has spread along the past behind you and will disappear. As long as you believe the Son of God is guilty {←} you will walk along this carpet, believing that it leads to death. And the journey will seem long and cruel and senseless, for so it IS. ⇄

The journey which the Son of God has set himself is foolish indeed,

but the journey on which his Father sets him is one of release and joy. The Father is NOT cruel, and His Son CANNOT hurt himself. The retaliation he fears and which he SEES will never touch him, for although he believes in it, the Holy Spirit KNOWS it is not true. The Holy Spirit stands at the END of time, where YOU must be because He is WITH you. He has ALWAYS undone everything unworthy of the Son of God, for such was His mission, given Him by God. And what God gives has ALWAYS been.

You will see me as you learn the Son of God is guiltless. He has always sought his guiltlessness, and he has FOUND it. For everyone is seeking to escape from the prison he has made, and the way to find release is not denied him. Being IN him, he HAS found it. WHEN he finds it is only a matter of time, and time is but an illusion. For the Son of God is guiltless NOW, and the brightness of his purity shines untouched forever in God's Mind. God's Son will ALWAYS be as he was created. Deny YOUR world and judge him not, for his eternal guiltlessness is in the Mind of his Father, and protects him forever.

When you have accepted the Atonement for yourselves, you will realize that there IS no guilt in God's Son. And ONLY as you look upon him as guiltless can you understand his oneness. For the idea of guilt brings a belief in condemnation of one by another, projecting separation in place of unity. You can condemn only YOURSELF, and by so doing, you cannot know that you ARE God's Son. You have denied the condition of his Being, which is his perfect blamelessness. Out of Love he was created, and in Love he abides. Goodness and mercy have always followed him, for he has always extended the Love of his Father.

As you perceive the holy companions who travel with you, you will realize that there IS no journey, but only an awakening. The Son of God, who sleepeth not, has kept faith with his Father FOR you. There is no road to travel on, and no time to travel through. For God waits not for His Son in time, being forever unwilling to be without him. And so it has always

been. Let the holiness of God's Son shine away the cloud of guilt that darkens your mind, and by accepting his purity as yours, learn of him that it **{is; IS}** yours. ⇄

You are invulnerable BECAUSE you are guiltless. You can hold on to the past ONLY through guilt. For guilt establishes that you will be punished for what you have done**[,]**, and thus depends on one-dimensional time, proceeding from past to future. No**{ }[-]**one who believes this can understand what ALWAYS means. And therefore guilt MUST deprive you of the appreciation of eternity. You are immortal BECAUSE you are eternal**[,]**, and always MUST be now. Guilt, then, is a way of holding past and future in your minds to ensure the ego's continuity. For if what has been WILL be punished, the ego's continuity is guaranteed. Yet the guarantee of your continuity is God's, not the ego's. And immortality is the opposite of time, for time passes away, while immortality is constant. ⇄

Accepting the Atonement teaches you what immortality **{is; IS}**, for by accepting your guiltlessness**{,}** you learn that the past has never been, and so the future is needless. The future, in time, is always associated with expiation, and ONLY guilt could induce a sense of NEED for expiation. Accepting the guiltlessness of the Son of God as YOURS is therefore God's way of reminding you of His Son**[,]** and what he is in truth. For God has never condemned His Son, and being guiltless**{,}** he IS eternal. ⇄

You cannot dispel guilt by making it real and THEN atoning for it. This is the ego's plan, which it offers INSTEAD of dispelling it. The ego believes in atonement through ATTACK, being fully committed to the insane notion that attack IS salvation. And you who cherish guilt must ALSO believe it, for how else but by identifying WITH the ego could you hold dear what you do not want? ⇄

The ego teaches you to attack yourself BECAUSE you are guilty, and this must INCREASE the guilt, for guilt is the RESULT of attack. In the ego's teaching, then, there IS no escape from guilt. For attack makes ⇄

guilt real, and if it is real {}, there IS no way to overcome it. The Holy Spirit dispels it simply through the calm recognition that it has never been. As He looks upon the guiltless Son of God, {}, He KNOWS this is true. And being true for YOU {}, you CANNOT attack yourself, for without guilt {}, attack is impossible. You, then, ARE saved because God's Son is guiltless. And being wholly pure, you ARE invulnerable.

↔
↔
↔

{TWELVE};[Chapter 12]

THE PROBLEM OF GUILT

{Introduction}

The ultimate purpose of projection {,} as the ego uses it {,} is ALWAYS to get rid of guilt. Yet, characteristically, the ego attempts to get rid of guilt from ITS viewpoint only, for much as the ego wants to retain guilt, YOU find it intolerable, since guilt stands in the way of your remembering God, Whose pull is so strong that you CANNOT resist it. On this issue, then, the deepest {spilt};[split] of all occurs, for if you are to retain guilt, as the ego insists, YOU CANNOT BE YOU. Only by persuading you that IT is you could the ego possibly induce you to project guilt {,} and thereby KEEP it in your mind.

Yet consider how strange a solution the ego's arrangement is. You project guilt to get rid of it, but you are actually merely concealing it. You DO experience guilt feelings, but you have no idea why. On the contrary, you associate them with a w{ei};[ie]rd assortment of ego ideals {,} which the ego claims you have failed. Yet you have no idea that you are failing the Son of God by seeing him as guilty. Believing you are no longer you, you do not realize that you are failing YOURSELF.

Crucifixion {B};[b]y Guilt

The darkest of your hidden cornerstones holds your belief in guilt from your awareness. For in that dark and secret place is the realization that you have betrayed God's Son by condemning him to death. You do not even suspect this murderous but insane idea lies hidden there, for the ego's destructive urge is so intense that nothing short of the crucifixion of God's Son can ultimately satisfy it. It does not know who the Son of God is {,} because it is blind. Yet let it perceive guiltlessness anywhere, and it will try to destroy it {,} because it is afraid.

Much of the ego's strange behavior is directly attributable to its definition of guilt. To the ego, THE GUILTLESS ARE GUILTY. Those who do not attack are its "enemies {,}" because, by not valuing its interpretation of salvation, they are in an excellent position TO LET IT GO. They have approached the darkest and deepest cornerstone in the ego's foundation, and while the ego can withstand your raising all else to question, it guards this one

secret with its life, for its existence DOES depend on keeping this secret. So it is this secret that we must look upon calmly, for the ego cannot protect you against truth, and in ITS presence the ego is dispelled.

In the calm light of truth, let us recognize that you believe you HAVE crucified God's Son. You have not admitted to this "terrible" secret because you STILL wish to crucify him if you could FIND him. Yet the wish has hidden him from you because it is very fearful, and you are AFRAID to find him. You have handled this wish to kill YOURSELF by NOT KNOWING who you are, and identifying with something ELSE. You have projected guilt blindly and indiscriminately, but you have NOT uncovered its source. For the ego DOES want to kill you, and if you identify WITH it, you must believe {its} [ITS] goal is YOURS.

We once said that the crucifixion is the symbol of the ego. When it was confronted with the REAL guiltlessness of God's Son, it DID attempt to kill him, and the reason it gave was that guiltlessness is blasphemous to God. To the ego THE EGO is god, and guiltlessness MUST be interpreted as the final guilt which fully justifies murder. You do not yet understand that all your fear of this course stems ultimately from this interpretation, but if you will consider your reactions to it, you will become increasingly convinced that this is so.

This course has explicitly stated that its goal for you is happiness and peace. Yet you are AFRAID of it. You have been told again and again that it will make you free, yet you react as if it is trying to imprison you. Most of the time you dismiss it, but you do NOT dismiss the EGO'S thought system. You have SEEN its results and you STILL lack faith in it. You MUST, then, believe that by NOT learning the course, you are PROTECTING yourself. And you do not realize that it is only your guiltlessness which CAN protect you.

The Atonement has always been interpreted as the release from guilt, and this is correct if it is understood. Yet even when I have interpreted it FOR you, you have rejected it and have NOT accepted it for yourself.

You have recognized the futility of the ego and its offerings, but though you do not want the ego {,} you do not look upon the alternative with gladness. You are AFRAID of redemption, and you believe it will kill you. Make no mistake about the depth of your fear. For you believe that {,} in the presence of truth {,} you will turn on yourself and destroy yourself. ⇄

Little children, this is not so. Your "guilty secret" is nothing, and if you will but bring it to the light {,} the {,} Light will dispel it. And then no dark cloud will remain between you and the remembrance of your Father, for you will remember His guiltless Son, who did not die {,} because he is immortal. And you will see that you were redeemed WITH him {,} and have never been separated FROM him. In this understanding lies your remembering, for it is the recognition of love WITHOUT fear. There will be great joy in Heaven on your home-coming, and the joy will be YOURS. For the redeemed son of man IS the guiltless Son of God, and to recognize him IS your redemption. ⇄

The Fear of Redemption

You may wonder why it is so crucial that you look upon your hatred and realize its full extent. You may also think that it would be easy enough for the Holy Spirit to show it to you and dispel it. WITHOUT the need for you to raise it to awareness yourself. Yet there is one more complication which you have interposed between yourself and the Atonement, which you do not yet realize. We have said that no one will countenance fear if he RECOGNIZES it. Yet in your disordered state, you are NOT afraid of fear. You do not like it, but it is not your desire to attack which REALLY frightens you. You are not seriously disturbed by your hostility. You keep it hidden because you are MORE afraid of what it covers.

You could look even upon the ego's darkest cornerstone WITHOUT without fear if you did not believe that, without WITHOUT the ego, you would find within yourself something you fear even more. You are NOT afraid of crucifixion. Your real terror is of REDEMPTION. Under the ego's dark foundation is the memory of God, and it is of THIS that you are really afraid. For this memory would INSTANTLY restore you to your proper place, and it is this place that you have sought to LEAVE.

Your fear of attack is nothing compared to your fear of love. You would be willing to look even upon your savage wish to kill God's Son if you did not believe that it SAVES you from love. For this wish CAUSED the separation. You have protected it because you do not WANT the separation healed, and you realize that, by REMOVING the dark cloud that obscures it, your love for your Father would impel you to answer His call and leap into Heaven. You believe that attack is salvation to prevent you from THIS. For still deeper than the ego's foundation, and much stronger than it will ever be, is your intense and burning love of God, and His for you. This is what you REALLY want to hide.

In honesty, is it not harder for you to say "I love" than "I hate"? You associate love with weakness and hatred with strength, and your own REAL power seems to you as your real WEAKNESS. For you could not control your

joyous response to the call of love if you heard it, and the whole world you think you control WOULD vanish. The Holy Spirit, then, seems to be attacking your fortress, for you would shut out God, and He does not will to BE excluded.

You have built your whole insane belief system because you think you would be helpless in God's Presence, and you would SAVE yourself from His {L}ove because you think {I}t would crush you into nothingness. You are afraid {I}t would sweep you away from yourself, and make you little. For you believe that magnitude lies in defiance[,] and that attack is grandeur. You think you have made a world which God would destroy; and by loving Him, which you DO, you would throw this world away, which you WOULD. Therefore, you have used the world to COVER your love, and the deeper you go into the blackness of the ego's foundation, the closer you come to the {L}ove that is hidden there. AND IT IS THIS THAT FRIGHTENS YOU.

↔
↔
↔
↔

You can accept insanity because you made it, but you cannot accept love because you did NOT. You would rather be slaves of the crucifixion than Sons of God in redemption. For your INDIVIDUAL death is more valued than your living oneness, and what is GIVEN you is not so dear as what YOU made. You are more afraid of God than of the ego, and love cannot enter where it is not welcome. But hatred can, for it enters of ITS will and cares not for yours.

The reason you must look upon your delusions and not keep them hidden is that they do NOT rest on their own foundation. In concealment they appear to do so, and thus they {seem;} [SEEM] to be self-sustained. This is the fundamental illusion on which they rest. For BENEATH them[,] and concealed as long as THEY are hidden[,] is the loving mind that THOUGHT it made them in anger. And the pain in this mind is so apparent[,] when it is uncovered[,] that its need of healing cannot BE denied. Not all the tricks and games you offer it can heal it, for here is the REAL crucifixion of God's Son.

↔
↔
↔
↔

And yet he is NOT crucified. Here is both his pain AND his healing,

for the Holy Spirit's vision is merciful{,} and His remedy is quick. Do not HIDE suffering from His sight, but bring it gladly to Him. Lay before His eternal sanity ALL your hurt, and LET Him heal you. Do not leave any spot of pain hidden from His light, and search your minds carefully for any thoughts which you may fear to uncover. For He will heal every little thought which you have kept to hurt you{,} and cleanse it of its littleness, restoring it to the magnitude of God. ⇄

Beneath all your grandiosity, which you hold so dear, is your real call for help. For you call for love to your Father as your Father calls you to Himself. In that place which you have hidden{,} you will only to unite with the Father{,} in loving remembrance of Him. You will find this place of truth as you see it in your brothers, for though they may deceive themselves, like you they long for the grandeur that is in them. And perceiving it you will welcome it, and it will be YOURS. For grandeur is the RIGHT of God's Son, and NO illusions can satisfy him or save him from what he IS. Only his love is real, and he will be content ONLY with his reality. ⇄

Save him from his illusions that you may accept the magnitude of your Father in peace and joy. But exempt no{,} one from your love, or you will be hiding a dark place in your mind where the Holy Spirit is not welcome. And you will exempt YOURSELF from His healing power, for by not offering total love{,} you will not be healed completely. Healing must be as complete as fear, for love cannot enter where there is one spot of fear to mar its welcome. ⇄

You who prefer specialness to sanity could not obtain it in your right minds. You were at peace until you asked for special favor. And God did not give it, for the request was alien to Him, and you could not ask this of a Father Who truly loved His Son. Therefore you made of Him an unloving father, demanding of Him what only such a father could give. And the peace of God's Son was shattered, for he no longer understood his Father. He feared what he had made, but still more did he fear his REAL Father, having attacked his own glorious equality with Him.

In peace he needed nothing and asked for nothing. In war he DEMANDED everything and FOUND nothing. For how could the gentleness of love respond to his demands EXCEPT by departing in peace and returning to the Father? If the Son did not wish to remain in peace, he could not remain at all. For a darkened mind cannot live in the light, and it must seek a place of darkness where it can believe it is where it is not. God did not allow this to happen. Yet you DEMANDED that it happen [L] and therefore believed that it was so. ⇨

To "single out" is to "make alone [L]" and thus MAKE LONELY. God did not do this to you. Could He set you apart, KNOWING that your peace lies in His Oneness? He denied you only your request for pain, for suffering is not of His creation. Having GIVEN you creation, He could not take it FROM you. He could but answer your insane request with a sane answer which would abide with you in your insanity. For His answer is the reference point BEYOND illusions [L] from which you can look back on them and SEE them as insane. But seek THIS place [L] and you WILL find it, for [L] Love is in you and will lead you there. ⇨

Healing and Time

And now the reason why you are afraid of this course should be apparent. For this is a course on love because it is about YOU. You have been told that your function in this world is healing, and your function in Heaven is creating. The ego teaches that your function on earth is destruction [I] and that you have no function at all in Heaven. It would thus destroy you here and bury you here, leaving you no inheritance except the dust out of which it thinks you were made. As long as it is reasonably satisfied with you, as its reasoning goes, it offers you oblivion. When it becomes overtly savage, it offers you hell.

Yet neither oblivion nor hell is as unacceptable to you as Heaven. For your definition of Heaven IS hell and oblivion, and the {real};[REAL] Heaven is the greatest threat you think you could experience. For hell and oblivion are ideas which YOU made up, and you are bent on demonstrating their reality to establish YOURS. If THEIR reality is questioned, you believe that YOURS is. For you believe that ATTACK is your reality [I] and that your destruction is the final proof that you were RIGHT.

Under the circumstances, would it not be more DESIRABLE to have been wrong, even apart from the fact that you WERE wrong? While it could perhaps be argued that death suggests there WAS life, no { } [-] one would claim that it proves there IS life. Even the past life which death might indicate could only have been futile if it must come to this [I] and NEEDS this to prove that it was. You question Heaven, but you do not question THIS. You could heal and be healed if you {did};[DID] question it. And even though you know not Heaven, might it not be more desirable than death? You have been as selective in your questioning as in your perception. An open mind is more honest than this.

The ego has a very strange notion of time, and it is with this notion that your questioning might well begin. The ego invests heavily in the past [I] and in the end believes that the past is the ONLY aspect of time that is meaningful. You will remember that we said its emphasis on guilt

enables it to ensure its continuity by making the future LIKE the past [1] and thus avoiding the present. By the notion of PAYING for the past in the future [2] the past becomes the DETERMINER of the future, making them continuous WITHOUT an intervening present. For the ego uses the present ONLY as a brief transition to the future, in which it brings the past TO the future by interpreting the present in PAST terms.

↔
↔

NOW has no meaning to the ego. The present merely reminds it of past hurts, and it reacts to the present as if it WERE the past. The ego cannot tolerate RELEASE from the past, and although the past is no more, the ego tries to preserve its image by responding AS IF it were present. Thus it dictates reactions to those you meet now from a PAST reference point, obscuring their present reality. In effect, if you follow the ego's dictates, you will react to your brothers as though they were someone ELSE, and this will surely prevent you from perceiving them as they ARE. And you will receive messages from them out of your OWN past because, by making it real in the present, you are forbidding yourself to LET IT GO. You thus deny yourself the message of release that every brother offers you NOW.

The shadowy figures from the past are precisely what you must ESCAPE. For they are not real [1] and have no hold over you unless you bring them WITH you. They carry the spots of pain in your minds, directing you to attack in the present in retaliation for a past that is no more. And this decision is one of FUTURE pain. Unless you learn that past pain is delusional, you are choosing a future of illusions and losing the endless opportunities which you could find for release in the present. The ego would PRESERVE your nightmares [1] and PREVENT you from awakening and understanding that they ARE past.

↔

↔

Would you RECOGNIZE a holy encounter if you are merely perceiving it as a meeting with your own past? For you are meeting no [2] [1] one, and the SHARING of salvation, which MAKES the encounter holy, is excluded from your sight. The Holy Spirit teaches that you always meet YOURSELF [1] and the

↔
↔

encounter is holy because YOU are. The ego teaches that you always encounter your past, and because your dreams WERE not holy, the future CANNOT be, and the present is without meaning. It is evident that the Holy Spirit's perception of time is the exact opposite of the ego's. The reason is equally clear, for they perceive the goal of time as diametrically opposed. ⇨

The Holy Spirit interprets time's purpose as rendering the need for it unnecessary. Thus does He regard the function of time as temporary, serving only His teaching function, which is temporary by definition. HIS emphasis is therefore on the only aspect of time which CAN extend to the infinite, for NOW is the closest approximation of eternity which this world offers. It is in the REALITY of now, without past OR future, that the beginning of the appreciation of eternity lies. For only now is HERE, and IT presents the opportunities for the holy encounters in which salvation can be found.

The ego, on the other hand, regards the function of time as one of extending itself IN PLACE of eternity, for [I] like the Holy Spirit, the ego interprets the goal of time as its own. The continuity of past and future [I] under ITS direction [I] is the only purpose the ego perceives in time, and it closes over the present so that no gap in its OWN continuity can occur. ITS continuity, then, would KEEP you in time, while the Holy Spirit would release you FROM it. It is {His};[HIS] interpretation of the means of salvation which you must learn to accept [I] if you would share His goal of salvation for you. ⇨
⇨
⇨

You [I] too [I] will interpret the function of time as you interpret yours. If you accept your function in the world of time as healing, you will emphasize ONLY the aspect of time in which healing can occur. For healing CANNOT be accomplished in the past [I] and MUST be accomplished in the present to release the FUTURE. This interpretation ties the future to the PRESENT [I] and extends the present rather than the past. But if you interpret your function as destruction, you will lose sight of the present and hold on to the past to ENSURE a destructive future. And time WILL be as you interpret it, for of itself it is NOTHING. ⇨
⇨
⇨

The Two Emotions

We have said that you have but two emotions, love and fear. One is changeless but continually exchanged, being offered BY the eternal TO the eternal. In this exchange it is extended, for it INCREASES as it is given. The other has many forms, for the content of individual illusions differs greatly. Yet they have one thing in common{—}; they are all insane. They are made of sights which are NOT seen and sounds which are NOT heard. They make up a private world which CANNOT be shared. For they are meaningful ONLY to their maker, and so they have no meaning at all. In this world their maker moves alone, for only he perceives them. ⇨

Each one peoples his world with figures from his individual past, and it is because of this that private worlds DO differ. Yet the figures that he sees were NEVER real, for they are made up only of HIS reactions to his brothers[,] and do not include their reactions to HIM. Therefore he does not SEE that he made them[,] and that they are not whole. For these figures have no witnesses, being perceived in one separate mind only. ⇨

It is THROUGH these strange and shadowy figures that the insane relate to their insane world. For they see ONLY those who remind them of these images, and it is to THEM that they relate. Thus do they communicate with those who are not there, and it is THEY who answer them{, a}. And no{ }one hears their answer save him who called upon them, and he alone believes they answered him. Projection makes perception, and you CANNOT see beyond it. Again and again have men attacked each other because they saw in them a shadow figure in their OWN private world. And thus it is that you MUST attack yourself first, for what you attack is NOT in others. Its only reality is in your OWN mind, and by attacking others{, } you are literally attacking what is NOT THERE. ⇨

The delusional can be very destructive, for they do not recognize that they have condemned THEMSELVES. They do not wish to die, yet they will not let condemnation GO. And so they separate into their private worlds, where

everything is disordered[.], and where what is within appears to be without. Yet what IS within they do not see, for the REALITY of their brothers they CANNOT see. ⇄

You have but two emotions, yet in your private world you react to each of them as though it were the OTHER. For love cannot abide in a world apart, where when it comes it is not recognized. If you see your own hatred AS your brother, you are not seeing HIM. Everyone draws nigh unto what he loves[.], and recoils from what he fears. And you react with fear to love[.], and draw away from it. Yet fear ATTRACTS you, and believing it IS love, you call it to yourself. Your private world is filled with the figures of fear you have invited into it, and all the love your brothers offer you[.], YOU DO NOT SEE. As you look with open eyes upon your world, it MUST occur to you that you have withdrawn into insanity. ⇄

You see what is not there, and you hear what is soundless. Your behavioral manifestations of emotions are the OPPOSITE of what the emotions are. You communicate with no [.]one, and you are as isolated from reality as if you were alone in all the universe. In your madness[.] you overlook reality COMPLETELY, and you see only your OWN split mind everywhere you look. God calls you and you do not hear, for you are preoccupied with your own voice. And the vision of Christ is not in your sight, for you look upon yourself ALONE. ⇄

Little children, would you offer THIS to your Father? For if you offer it to yourself[.], you ARE offering it to Him. And He will NOT return it, for it is unworthy of you because it is unworthy of Him. Yet He WOULD release you from it and set you free. His sane answer tells you that what you have offered yourself is not true, but [His; HIS] offering to you has never changed. You who know not what you do CAN learn what insanity is[.], and look beyond it. It is given you to learn how to DENY insanity[.], and come forth from your private world in peace. ⇄

You will see all that you denied in your brothers BECAUSE you

denied it in yourself. For you will love them, and by drawing nigh unto them{,} you will draw them to yourself, perceiving them as witnesses to your reality{,} which you share with God. I am with THEM as I am with YOU, and we will draw them from their private worlds, for as we are united{,} so would we unite with them. The Father welcomes all of us in gladness, and gladness is what WE should offer HIM. For every Son of God is given you to whom God gave HIMSELF. And it is God Whom you must offer them{,} to recognize His gift to YOU. ⇄

Vision depends on light, and you cannot see in darkness. Yet in the darkness{,} in the private world of sleep, you SEE in dreams{,} although your eyes are closed. And it is here that what you see you MADE. But let the darkness go{,} and all you made you will no longer see, for sight of it depends upon DENYING vision. Yet from denying vision{,} it does not follow that you CANNOT see. But this is what denial DOES, for by it you ACCEPT insanity, believing you can make a private world and rule your OWN perceptions. Yet for this{,} light MUST be excluded. Dreams disappear when light has come and you can SEE. ⇄

Do not seek vision through YOUR eyes, for you MADE your way of seeing that you might see in darkness, and in this you are deceived. BEYOND this darkness{,} and yet still WITHIN you{,} is the vision of Christ, Who looks on all in light. Your vision comes from fear, as His from love. And He sees FOR you as your witness to the real world. He is the Holy Spirit's manifestation, looking always on the real world{,} and calling forth its witnesses and drawing them unto {you} [YOU]. For He loves what He sees within you, and He would EXTEND it. And He will not return unto the Father until He has extended your perception even unto Him. And there perception is no more, for He has returned you to the Father with Him. ⇄

You have but two emotions, and one you made and one was given you. Each is a WAY OF SEEING, and different worlds arise from their different visions. See through the vision that is given you, for through Christ's vision He beholds Himself. And seeing what He is, He knows His Father.

Beyond your darkest dreams{,} He sees God's guiltless Son within you, shining in perfect radiance{,} which is undimmed by your dreams. And this YOU will see as you look with Him, for His vision is His gift of love to you, given Him of the Father FOR you. ⇄
⇄

The Holy Spirit is the light in which Christ stands revealed. And all who would behold Him can see Him, for they have ASKED for light. Nor will they see Him ALONE, for He is no more alone than they are. Because they saw the Son{,} they have risen in Him to the Father. And all this will they understand because they looked within and saw beyond the darkness the Christ in them{,} and RECOGNIZED Him. In the sanity of His vision{,} they looked upon themselves with love, seeing themselves as the Holy Spirit sees them. And WITH this vision of the truth in them came all the beauty of the world to shine upon them. ⇄
⇄
⇄

Finding the Present

To perceive truly is to be aware of ALL reality through the awareness of your own. But for this NO illusions can rise to meet your sight, for ALL reality leaves no room for ANY error. This means that you perceive a brother only as you see him NOW. His past has NO reality in the present, and you CANNOT see it. YOUR past reactions to him are ALSO not there, and if it is to them that you react NOW, you see but an image of him which you made and cherish INSTEAD of him. In your questioning of illusions, ask yourself if it is REALLY sane to perceive what WAS NOW. If you remember the past as you look upon your brother, you will be unable to perceive the reality that is NOW.

You consider it "natural" to use your past experience as the reference point from which to JUDGE the present. Yet this is UNNATURAL because it is delusional. When you have learned to look upon everyone with NO REFERENCE AT ALL to the past, either his or yours as you perceived it, you will be able to learn from what you see NOW. For the past can cast no shadow to darken the present UNLESS YOU ARE AFRAID OF LIGHT. And only if you are would you choose to bring this darkness WITH you, and by holding it in your minds, see it as a dark cloud that shrouds your brothers and conceals their reality from your sight.

THIS DARKNESS IS IN YOU. The Christ revealed to you NOW has no past {,} for He is changeless, and in HIS changelessness lies YOUR release. For if He is as He was created, there is no guilt in Him. No cloud of guilt has risen to obscure Him, and He stands revealed in everyone you meet because you see Him through HIMSELF. To be born again is to LET THE PAST GO and look without condemnation upon the present. For the cloud which obscures God's Son to you IS the past, and if you would have it past AND GONE, you must not see it NOW. If you see it now in your delusions {,} it has NOT gone from you, although it is not there.

Time can release as well as imprison, depending on whose interpretation of it you use. Past, present {,} and future are not continuous



unless you FORCE continuity on them. You can PERCEIVE them as continuous [1] and make them so for YOU. But do not be deceived and then believe that this is how it IS, for to believe that reality is what you would HAVE it be according to your use for it IS delusional. You would destroy time's continuity by breaking it into past, present and future FOR YOUR OWN PURPOSES. You would anticipate the future on the basis of your past experience and plan for it accordingly. Yet by doing so [3] you are ALIGNING past and future [1] and not allowing the miracle, which could intervene BETWEEN them, to free you to be born again. ↵

The miracle enables you to see your brother WITHOUT his past [1] and so perceive HIM as born again. His errors ARE all past, and by perceiving him without them [3] you are RELEASING him. And since his past is YOURS, you SHARE in this release. Let no dark cloud out of YOUR past obscure him from you, for truth lies ONLY in the present, and you will find it if you seek it there. You have looked for it where it is NOT [1] and therefore have not found it. Learn, then, to seek it where it [is] [IS], and it will dawn on eyes that see. Your past was made in anger, and if you use it to attack the present [3] you will not SEE the freedom that the present holds. Judgment and condemnation are BEHIND you, and unless you bring them WITH you, you will see that you ARE free of them. ↵

Look lovingly upon the present, for it holds the ONLY things that are forever true. All healing lies within it because ITS continuity is real. It extends to all aspects of consciousness AT THE SAME TIME [1] and thus enables th[e] [a]m to reach EACH OTHER. The present is before time was [1] and will be when time is no more. In it is everything that is eternal, and they are one. Their continuity is timeless [3] and their communication is unbroken, for they are not separated by the past. Only the past CAN separate, and IT is nowhere. ↵

The present offers you your brothers in the light that would unite you with them and free you FROM the past. Would you, then, hold the

past AGAINST them? For if you do, you are choosing to remain in the darkness that is not there, and refusing to accept the light that is offered you. For the light of perfect vision is freely given as it is freely received, and can be accepted only WITHOUT LIMIT. In this one, still dimension of time, which does not change and where there is no sight of what you were, you look at Christ and call His witnesses to shine on you BECAUSE YOU CALLED THEM FORTH. And THEY will not deny the truth in you because you looked for it in them and FOUND it there.

↔

↔

Now is the time of salvation, for now is the RELEASE from time. Reach out to all your brothers, and touch them with the touch of Christ. In timeless union with them is YOUR continuity, unbroken because it is wholly shared. God's guiltless Son is ONLY light. There is no darkness in him anywhere, for he is whole. Call all your brothers to witness to his wholeness, as I am calling you to join with me. Every voice has a part in the song of redemption, the hymn of gladness and thanksgiving for the light to the Creator of light. The holy light that shines forth from God's Son is the witness that his light is of his Father.

Shine on your brothers in remembrance of your Creator, for you will remember Him as you call forth the witnesses to His creation. Those whom you heal bear witness to YOUR healing, for in their wholeness you will see your own. And as your hymns of praise and gladness rise to your Creator, He will return your thanks in His clear answer to your call. For it can never be that His Son called upon Him and remained unanswered. His call to you is but your call to Him. And IN Him you are answered by His peace.

Children of [L]ight, you know not that the light is in you. Yet you will find it through its witnesses, for having GIVEN light to them, they will RETURN it. Everyone you see in light brings YOUR light closer to your OWN awareness. Love always leads to love. The sick, who ask for love, are grateful for it, and in their joy they shine with holy thanks. And this they offer you, who GAVE them joy. They are your guides to joy, for having

↔

↔

↔

received it of you{,} they would keep it. You have established them as guides to peace, for you have made it manifest in them. And {seeing}[SEEING] it, its beauty calls YOU home.

↔
↔

There is a light which this world cannot give. Yet YOU can give it, as it was given you. And as you give it, it shines forth to call you from the world and follow it. For this light will attract you as nothing in this world can do. And you will lay aside the world and find another. This other world is bright with love{,} which YOU have given it. And here will everything remind you of your Father and {h}[H]is {H}[h]oly Son. Light is unlimited{,} and spreads across this world in quiet joy. All those you brought with you will shine on you, and you will shine on them in gratitude because they brought you here. Your light will join with theirs in power so compelling that it will draw the others out of darkness as you look on them.

↔
↔

Awakening unto Christ is following the laws of love of your free will{,} and out of quiet recognition of the truth in them. The attraction of light must draw you willingly, and willingness is signified by GIVING. Those who accept love of you become your willing witnesses to the love you gave them, and it is THEY who hold it out to YOU. In sleep you are alone, and your awareness is narrowed to yourself. And that is why the nightmares come. You dream of isolation BECAUSE your eyes are closed. You do not SEE your brothers, and in the darkness you cannot look upon the light you gave to them.

↔

And yet the laws of love are not suspended because you sleep. And you have followed them through all your nightmares{,} and have been faithful in your giving, for you were NOT alone. Even in sleep has Christ protected you, ensuring the real world for you when you wake. In YOUR name He has given FOR you{,} and given YOU the gifts He gave. God's Son is still as loving as his Father. Continuous WITH his Father, he has no past apart from Him. So he has never ceased to be his Father's witness AND HIS OWN. Although he slept, Christ's vision did not leave him. And so it is that he can call unto himself the witnesses that teach him that he never slept.

↔
↔

Attainment of the Real World

Sit quietly and look upon the world you see, and tell yourself,

{¶} ["] The real world is not like this. It has no buildings, and there are no streets where people walk alone and separate. There are no stores where people buy an endless list of things they do not need. It is not lit with artificial light, and night comes not upon it. There is no day that brightens and grows dim. There is no loss. Nothing is there but shines, and shines forever. ["] ⇄

{¶} The world YOU see must be DENIED, for sight of it is costing you a different kind of vision. YOU CANNOT SEE BOTH WORLDS, for each of them involves a different kind of seeing and depends on what you cherish. The sight of one is possible {because;} [BECAUSE] you have denied the other. Both are not true, yet either one will seem as real to you as the amount to which you hold it dear. And yet their power is NOT the same because their real attraction to you is unequal. ⇄

You do not really want the world you see, for it has disappointed you since time began. The homes you built have never sheltered you. The roads you made have led you nowhere, and no city that you built has withstood the crumbling assault of time. Nothing you made but has the mark of death upon it. Hold it not dear, for it is old and tired[,] and ready to return to dust even as you made it. This aching world has not the power to touch the living world at all. You could not give it that, and so although you turn in sadness from it, you cannot find in IT the road that leads away from it into another world. ⇄

Yet the real world has the power to touch you even here BECAUSE YOU LOVE IT. And what you call with love WILL come to you. Love {always;} [ALWAYS] answers, being unable to deny a call for help[,] or not to hear the cries of pain that rise to it from every part of this strange world you made but do not want. The only effort you need make to give this world away in glad exchange for what you did not make is willingness to learn THE ONE YOU MADE IS FALSE. ⇄

You HAVE been wrong about the world because you have misjudged YOURSELF. From such a twisted reference point what COULD you see? All vision starts WITH THE PERCEIVER [1] who judges what is true and what is false. And what he judges false HE DOES NOT SEE. You who would judge reality CANNOT see it, for whenever judgment enters [3] reality has slipped away. The out of mind is out of sight because what is denied is there [1] but is not RECOGNIZED. Christ is still there, although you know Him not. His Being does not depend upon your recognition. He lives within you in the quiet present [1] and waits for you to leave the past behind and enter into the world He holds out to you in love. ⇨

No [1] one in this distracted world but has seen some glimpses of the other world about him. Yet while he still lays value on his own, he will DENY the vision of the other world, maintaining that he loves what he loves not [1] and following not the road that love points out. Love leads so gladly! And as you follow Him, you will rejoice that you have found His company [1] and learned of Him the joyful journey home. You wait but for YOURSELF. To give this sad world over and exchange your errors for the peace of God is but YOUR will. And Christ will ALWAYS offer you the Will of God [1] in recognition that you share it with Him. ⇨

It is God's Will that nothing touch His Son except Himself, and nothing else comes nigh unto him. He is as safe from pain as God Himself, Who watches over him in everything. The world about him shines with love because God placed him in Himself where pain is not [1] and love surrounds him without end or flaw. Disturbance of his peace can never be. In perfect sanity he looks on love, for it is all about him and within him. He MUST deny the world of pain the instant he perceives the arms of love around him. And from this point of safety [3] he looks quietly about him [1] and recognizes that the world is one with him. ⇨

The peace of God passeth your understanding ONLY in the past. Yet here it IS, and you can understand it NOW. God loves His Son forever,

and His Son RETURNS his Father's {1}; [L]ove forever. The real world is the way that leads you to remembrance of this one thing that is wholly true and wholly YOURS. For all else you have lent yourself in time, and it will fade. But this one thing is ALWAYS yours, being the gift of God unto His Son. Your ONE reality was given you, and by it God created you as one with Him. ⇄

You will first dream of peace[,] and then awaken to it. Your first exchange of what you made for what you want is the exchange of nightmares for the happy dreams of love. In these lie your true perceptions, for the Holy Spirit corrects the world of dreams{;} where ALL perception is. Knowledge needs no correction. Yet the dreams of love lead UNTO knowledge. In them you see nothing fearful, and because of this{;} they are the welcome that you OFFER knowledge. Love waits on welcome, NOT on time, and the real world is but your welcome of what always was. Therefore{;} the call of joy is in it, and your glad response is your awakening to what you have not lost. Praise, then, the Father for the perfect sanity of His most holy Son. ⇄

Your Father knoweth that you have need of nothing. In Heaven this is so, for what could you need in eternity? In YOUR world you DO need things because it is a world of scarcity in which you find yourself BECAUSE you are lacking. Yet CAN you find yourself in such a world? Without the Holy Spirit{;} the answer would be no. Yet because of Him{;} the answer is a joyous YES! As Mediator between the two worlds, He knows what you have need of and what will not hurt you. Ownership is a dangerous concept if it is left to you. The ego wants to HAVE things for salvation, for possession is its law. Possession for its OWN sake is the ego's fundamental creed, a basic cornerstone in the churches that it builds unto itself. And at ITS altar it demands you lay ALL of the things it bids you get, leaving you no joy in them. ⇄

Everything that the ego tells you that you need will hurt you. For although the ego urges you again and again to GET, it leaves you nothing,

for what you get{;} it will DEMAND of you. And even from the very hands that grasped it, it will be wrenched and hurled into the dust. For where the ego sees salvation{;} it sees SEPARATION, and so you lose whatever you have gotten in its name. Therefore ask not of yourselves what you need, for YOU DO NOT KNOW[,] and your advice unto yourself WILL hurt you. For what you think you need will merely serve to tighten up your world AGAINST the light[,] and render you unwilling to question the value that this world can really hold for you.

Only the Holy Spirit KNOWS what you need. For He will give you all things that do not block the way to light. And what else COULD you need? In time[,] He gives you all the things that you need have[,] and will renew them as long as you have need of them. He will take nothing from you as long as you have ANY need of it. And yet He knows that everything you need is temporary[,] and will but last until you step aside from ALL your needs[,] and learn that all of them HAVE BEEN fulfilled. Therefore He has no investment in the things that He supplies except to make certain that you will not use them on behalf of lingering in time. He knows that you are not at home there, and He wills no delay to wait upon your joyous home[-]coming.

Leave, then, your needs to Him. He will supply them with no emphasis at all upon them. What comes to you of Him comes safely, for He will ensure it never can become a dark spot, hidden in your mind[,] and kept to hurt you. Under His guidance{;} you will travel light and journey lightly, for His sight is ever on the journey's end[,] which is His goal. God's Son is not a traveler through OUTER worlds. However holy his perception may become, no world outside himself holds his inheritance. Within himself he HAS no needs, for light needs nothing but to shine in peace[,] and from itself to let the rays extend in quiet to infinity.

Whenever you are tempted to undertake a foolish journey that would lead AWAY from light, remember what you really want[,] and say,

{;}[""]The Holy Spirit leads me unto Christ,

and where else would I go?

What need have I but to awake in Him?[""]

¶ Then follow Him in joy, with faith that He will lead you safely through all dangers to your peace of mind that this world sets before you. Kneel not before the altars to sacrifice, and seek not what you will surely lose. Content yourselves with what you will as surely KEEP, and be not restless, for you undertake a quiet journey to the peace of God, where He would have you be in quietness.



In me you have already overcome EVERY temptation that would hold you back. We walk together on the way to quietness that is the gift of God. Hold me dear, for what except your brothers CAN you need? We will restore to you the peace of mind that we must find TOGETHER. The Holy Spirit will teach you to awaken unto us and to yourself. This is the only REAL need to be fulfilled in time. Salvation FROM the world lies only here. My peace I GIVE you. TAKE it of me in glad exchange for all the world has offered but to take away. And we will spread it like a veil of light across the world's sad face, in which we hide our brothers FROM the world, and it from them.

We cannot sing redemption's hymn alone. My task is not completed until I have lifted every voice with mine. And yet it is NOT mine, for as it is my gift to you, so was it the Father's gift to me, given me through His Spirit. The sound of it will banish sorrow from the mind of God's most holy Son, where it cannot abide. Healing in time IS needed, for joy cannot establish its eternal reign where sorrow dwells. You dwell not here, but in eternity. You travel but in dreams while safe at home. Give thanks to every part of you that you have taught how to REMEMBER you. Thus does the Son of God give thanks unto his Father for his purity.

{THIRTEEN} [Chapter 13]

FROM PERCEPTION TO KNOWLEDGE

{Introduction}

All therapy is release from the past. That is why the Holy Spirit is the only therapist. He teaches that the past does not exist, a fact which belongs to the sphere of knowledge [I], and which therefore no { } [-]one in the world knows. It would indeed be impossible to BE in the world with this knowledge. For the mind that knows this unequivocally knows also that it dwells in eternity [I] and utilizes no perception at all. It therefore does not consider where it is [I] because the concept "where" does not mean anything to it. It knows that it is EVERYWHERE, just as it {has} [HAS] EVERYTHING, and FOREVER.

The very real difference between perception and knowledge becomes quite apparent if you consider this: There is nothing partial about knowledge. Every aspect is whole, and therefore no aspect is separate. YOU are an aspect of knowledge, being in the Mind of God, Who KNOWS you. All knowledge must be yours, for in you IS all knowledge. Perception [I] at its loftiest [I] is never complete. Even the perception of the Holy Spirit, as perfect as perception can be, is without meaning in Heaven. Perception can reach everywhere under His guidance, for the vision of Christ beholds everything in light. Yet no perception, however holy, will last forever.

The Role of Healing

Perfect perception, then, has many elements in common with knowledge, making transfer to it possible. Yet the last step must be taken by God [I] because the last step in your redemption, which seems to be in the future, was accomplished by God in your creation. The separation has not interrupted it. Creation cannot {be} [BE] interrupted. The separation is merely a faulty formulation of reality [I] with no effect at all. The miracle, without a function in Heaven, {is} [IS] needful here. Aspects of reality can still be seen, and they will replace aspects of UNreality. Aspects of reality can be seen in everything and everywhere. Yet only God can gather them together by crowning them as one with the final gift of eternity.

Apart from the Father and the Son, the Holy Spirit has no function. He is not separate from either, being in the mind of both and knowing that Mind is one. He is a Thought of God, and God has given Him to you because

When you have seen your brothers as yourself{,} you will be RELEASED to knowledge, having learned to free yourself of Him Who knows of freedom. Unite with me under the holy banner of His teaching, and as we grow in strength{,} the power of God's Son will move in us, and we will leave no{,} [-]one untouched and no{,} [-]one left alone. And suddenly time will be over, and we will all unite in the eternity of God the Father. The holy light you saw outside yourself{,} in every miracle you offered to your brothers{,} will be RETURNED to you. And KNOWING that the light is IN you, your creations will be there with you, as you are in your Father. ⇨

As miracles in this world join you to your brothers, so do your creations establish your fatherhood in Heaven. YOU are the witnesses to the Fatherhood of God, and He has given you the power to create the witnesses to your fatherhood in Heaven. The miracle which God created is perfect, as are the miracles which YOU created in His {n}{N}ame. They need no healing, nor do you{,} when you know THEM. ⇨

Yet in this world{,} your perfection is unwitnessed. God knows it{,} but YOU do not, and so you do not share His witness to it. Nor do you witness unto Him, for reality is witnessed to as one. God waits your witness to His Son and to Himself. The miracles you do on earth are lifted up to Heaven and to Him. They witness to what you do not know, and as they reach the gates of Heaven{,} God will open them. For never would He leave His own beloved Son outside them and beyond Himself. ⇨

The Shadow of Guilt

Guilt remains the only thing that hides the Father, for guilt is the attack upon His Son. The guilty ALWAYS condemn, and having done so {} they WILL condemn, linking the future to the past as is the ego's law. Fidelity unto this law lets no light in, for it DEMANDS fidelity to darkness and FORBIDS awakening. The ego's laws are strict, and breaches are severely punished. Therefore give no obedience to its laws, for they are laws of punishment. And those who follow them believe that they are guilty {}, and so they MUST condemn. Between the future and the past {}, the laws of God must intervene. {} if you would free yourselves. Atonement stands between them. {} like a lamp that shines so brightly that the chain of darkness in which you bound yourselves will disappear. ⇨

Release from guilt is the ego's whole undoing. MAKE NO {} [-] ONE FEARFUL, for his guilt is yours, and by obeying the ego's harsh commandments {} you bring its condemnation of yourself, and you will not escape the punishment it offers those who obey it. The ego rewards fidelity to it with pain, for faith in it {} [is] [IS] pain. And faith can be rewarded only in terms of the belief in which the faith was placed. Faith MAKES the power of belief, and where it is invested determines its reward. For faith is ALWAYS given what is treasured, and what is treasured IS returned to you. ⇨

The world can give you only what you gave it, for being nothing but your own projection, it HAS no meaning apart from what you found in it and placed your faith in. Be faithful unto darkness and you will NOT see, because your faith will be rewarded as you GAVE it. You {} [WILL] [will] accept your treasure, and if you place your faith in the past {}, the future WILL be like it. {} [Whatever] [Whate'er] you hold as dear {} you think is YOURS. The power of your VALUING will make it so. ⇨

Atonement brings a re-evaluation of everything you cherish, for it is the means by which the Holy Spirit can separate the false and the true, which you have accepted into your minds WITHOUT DISTINCTION. Therefore, YOU cannot value one without the other, and guilt has become as true FOR YOU as innocence. You do not believe the Son of God is guiltless

because you see the past and see HIM not. When you condemn a brother, you are saying, "I who was guilty choose to REMAIN so." You have denied HIS freedom, and by so doing you have denied the witness unto YOURS. You could as easily have FREED him from the past [1] and lifted from his mind the cloud of guilt that binds him to it. And in HIS freedom would have been your OWN. ⇨

Lay not his guilt upon him, for his guilt lies in his secret that he thinks that he has done this unto YOU. Would you, then, teach him that he is RIGHT in his delusion? The idea that the guiltless Son of God can attack himself and MAKE himself guilty is insane. In ANY form, in ANYONE, BELIEVE THIS NOT. For sin and condemnation are the same, and the belief in one is faith in the other, calling for punishment INSTEAD of love. NOTHING can justify insanity, and to call for punishment upon yourself MUST be insane.

See no [1] [1] one, then, as guilty, and you will affirm the truth of guiltlessness unto YOURSELF. In every condemnation that you offer the Son of God lies the conviction of your OWN guilt. If you would have the Holy Spirit make you free of it, accept His offer of Atonement for all your brothers. For so you learn that it is true for YOU. Remember always that it is impossible to condemn the Son of God IN PART. Those whom you see as guilty become the witnesses to guilt in YOU, and you will SEE it there, for it IS there until it is undone. Guilt is ALWAYS in your own mind, which has condemned ITSELF. Project it not, for while you do [1] it cannot BE undone. With everyone whom you release from guilt [1] great is the joy in Heaven, where the witnesses to your fatherhood rejoice. ⇨

Guilt makes you blind, for while you see one spot of guilt within you, you will NOT see the light. And by projecting it [1] the WORLD seems dark [1] and shrouded in your guilt. You throw a dark veil over it [1] and cannot see it BECAUSE YOU CANNOT LOOK WITHIN. You are afraid of what you would see there, but it is NOT there. THE THING YOU FEAR IS GONE. If you would look within [1] you would see only the Atonement, shining in quiet and in peace upon ⇨

the altar to your Father.

Do not be afraid to look within. The ego tells you all is black with guilt within you [1,] and bids you NOT to look. Instead, it bids you look upon your brothers AND SEE THE GUILT IN THEM. Yet this you cannot do without remaining blind. For those who see their brothers in the dark, and guilty in the dark in which they shroud them, are too afraid to look upon the light within. Within you is not what YOU believe is there [1,] and what you put your faith in. ⇄

Within you is the holy sign of perfect faith your Father has in you. He does not value you as you do. He knows Himself [1,] and knows the truth in YOU. He knows THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE, for He knows not of differences. Can YOU see guilt where God KNOWS there is perfect innocence? You can DENY His knowledge, but you cannot CHANGE it. Look, then, upon the light He placed within you [1,] and learn that what you feared was there HAS BEEN replaced with love. ⇄

Release and Restoration

You are accustomed to the notion that the mind can see the source of pain where it is not. The doubtful service of displacement is to hide the REAL source of your guilt, [I] and KEEP from your awareness the full perception THAT IT IS INSANE. Displacement always is maintained by the illusion that the source, from which attention is diverted, must be TRUE [I] AND MUST BE FEARFUL, or you would not have displaced the guilt onto what you believed to be [less]; [LESS] fearful. You are therefore willing [I] with little opposition [I] to look upon all sorts of "sources" underneath awareness, provided that they are not the deeper source to which they bear no real relationship at all.

Insane ideas HAVE no real relationships, for that is WHY they are insane. No real relationship can rest on guilt [I] or even hold one spot of it to mar its purity. For all relationships which guilt has touched are used but to avoid the person AND the guilt. What strange relationships you have made for this strange purpose! And you forgot that real relationships are holy [I] and cannot be used by YOU at all. They are used only by the Holy Spirit, and it is that which MAKES them pure. For by pre-empting for your OWN ends what you should have given to [HIM]; [Him], He cannot use them unto YOUR release. No [I] [I] one who would unite in ANY way with ANYONE for his OWN salvation will find it in that strange relationship. It is not shared, and so it is not real.

In any union with a brother in which you seek to lay your guilt upon him [I] or share it with him [I] or perceive his own, you WILL feel guilty. Nor will you find satisfaction and peace with him [I] because your union with him is NOT real. You will see guilt in that relationship because you PUT it there. It is inevitable that those who suffer guilt WILL attempt to displace it [I] because they DO believe in it. Yet, though they suffer, they will not look within and let it GO. They cannot know they love [I] and cannot understand what loving IS. Their main concern is to perceive the source of guilt outside themselves, BEYOND their own control.

When you maintain that you are guilty but the source lies in the PAST, you are NOT looking inward. The past is not IN you. Your w{ei} [ie]rd associations to it have no meaning in the present. Yet you let them stand between you and your brothers, with whom you find no REAL relationships at all. Can you expect to use your brothers as a means to "solve" the past [.] and still to see them as they really are? Salvation is not found by those who use their brothers to resolve problems which are not there. You wanted not salvation in the past. Would you impose your idle wishes on the present [.] and hope to find salvation NOW? ⇨

Determine, then, to be not as you were. Use no relationship to hold you to the past, but with each one each day be born again. A minute, even less, will be enough to free you from the past [.] and give your mind in peace over to the Atonement. When everyone is welcome to you as you would have yourself be welcome to your Father, you will see no guilt in you. For you will have accepted the Atonement, which shone within you all the while you dreamed of guilt [.] and would not look within and see it. ⇨

As long as you believe that guilt is justified in ANY way [.] in ANYONE [.] WHATEVER he may do, you will not look within, where you would ALWAYS find Atonement. The end of guilt will never come as long as you believe there is a REASON for it. For you must learn that guilt is ALWAYS totally insane [.] and HAS no reason. The Holy Spirit seeks not to dispel reality. If GUILT were real [.] ATONEMENT would not be. The purpose of Atonement is to dispel illusions, not to establish them as real and THEN forgive them. ⇨

The Holy Spirit does not keep illusions in your mind to frighten you [.] and show them to you fearfully to demonstrate what He has saved you FROM. What He has saved you from is GONE. Give no reality to guilt, and see NO reason for it. The Holy Spirit does what God would have Him do [.] and has always done so. He has seen separation, but knows of union. He teaches healing [.] but He also knows of creation. He would have you see and teach as ⇨

He does, and through Him. Yet what He knows {,} you do not know, though it is yours. ⇄

NOW it is given you to heal and teach, to make what will be NOW. As yet it is NOT now. The Son of God believes that he is lost in guilt, alone in a dark world where pain is pressing everywhere upon him from WITHOUT. When he has looked within and seen the radiance there, he will remember how much his Father loves him. And it will seem incredible that he has ever thought his Father loved him not [,] and looked upon him as condemned. The moment that you realize guilt is INSANE, WHOLLY unjustified {,} and WHOLLY without reason, you will not fear to look upon the Atonement and accept it wholly. ⇄

You who have been unmerciful unto yourselves do not remember your Father's Love. And looking without mercy upon your brothers, you do not remember how much {y} [Y]ou love HIM. Yet it is forever true. In shining peace within you is the perfect purity in which you were created. Fear not to look upon the lovely truth in you. Look THROUGH the cloud of guilt that dims your vision, and look PAST darkness to the holy place where you will see the light. The altar to your Father is as pure as He Who raised it to Himself. Nothing can keep from you what Christ would have you see. His will is like His Father's, and He offers mercy to every Child of God, as He would have YOU do. ⇄

RELEASE from guilt as you would BE released. There is no other way to look within [,] and see the light of love shining as steadily and as surely as God Himself has always loved His Son. AND AS HIS SON LOVES HIM. There is no fear in love, for love is guiltless. You who have always loved your Father can have no fear [,] for ANY reason [,] to look within and see your holiness. You cannot BE as you believed you were. Your guilt is without reason {,} because it is not in the Mind of God [,] where YOU are. And this {is} [IS] reason, which the Holy Spirit would RESTORE to you. He would remove only illusions. All else He would have you see. And in Christ's vision {,} He would ⇄

show you the perfect purity that is forever within God's Son.

You cannot enter into REAL relationships with any of God's Sons unless you love them all and EQUALLY. Love is not special. If you single out PART of the Sonship for your love, you are imposing guilt on ALL your relationships[,] and making them unreal. You can love ONLY as God loves. Seek not to love unlike Him, for there IS no love apart from His. Until you recognize that this is true[,] you will have no idea what love is like. No {} [-] one who condemns a brother can see himself as guiltless in the peace of God. If he IS guiltless and in peace and sees it not, he IS delusional[,] and has not looked upon himself. To him I say,

[""]Behold the Son of God and look upon his purity and

be still. In quiet look upon his holiness[,] and offer {} {} [-]

{} thanks {} [-]

{} [] unto his Father that no guilt has ever touched {} {} [-]

{} him. [""]

No illusion that you have ever held against him has touched his innocence in any way. His shining purity, wholly untouched by guilt and wholly loving, is bright within you. Let us look upon him together and love him. For in our love of him is your guiltlessness. But look upon yourself, and gladness and appreciation for what you see will banish guilt forever. I thank You, Father, for the purity of Your most holy Son, whom You have created guiltless forever.

Like you my faith and my belief are centered on what I treasure. The difference is that I love ONLY what God loves with me, and because of this, I treasure you beyond the value that you set on yourselves, even unto the worth that God has placed upon you. I love all that He created, and all my faith and my belief I offer unto it. My faith in you is strong as all the love I give my Father. My trust in you is without limit[,] and without the fear that you will hear me not. I thank the Father for your loveliness[,] and for the many gifts that you will let me offer to the Kingdom in honor of its wholeness[,] which is of God.

Praise be unto you who make the Father {o}{O}ne with His {o}{O}wn Son. Alone we are all lowly, but together we shine with brightness so intense that none of us alone can even think on it. Before the glorious radiance of the Kingdom, guilt melts away, and transformed into kindness, will never more be what it was. Every reaction that you experience will be so purified that it is fitting as a hymn of praise unto your Father. See only praise of Him in what He has created, for He will never cease His praise of YOU. United in this praise, we stand before the gates of Heaven, where we will surely enter in our blamelessness. God loves you. Could I, then, lack faith in you and love Him perfectly?

Forgetfulness and sleep and even death become the ego's best advice for how to deal with the perceived and harsh intrusion of guilt on peace. Yet no {I}-one sees himself in conflict, and ravaged by a cruel war, unless he believes that BOTH opponents in the war are real. Believing this, he must escape, for such a war would surely end his peace of mind, and so destroy him. Yet if he could but realize the war is between forces that are real and UNREAL powers, he could look upon himself and SEE his freedom. No {I}-one finds himself ravaged and torn in endless battles which he HIMSELF perceives as wholly without meaning.

God would not have His Son embattled, and so His Son's imagined "enemy," which he made, is TOTALLY unreal. You are but trying to escape a bitter war from which you HAVE escaped. The war is gone. For you have heard the hymn of freedom rising unto Heaven. Gladness and joy belong to God for your release, because you made it not. Yet as you made not freedom, so you made not a war that could ENDANGER freedom. Nothing destructive ever was or will be. The war, the guilt, the past are gone as one into the unreality from which they came.

The Guarantee of Heaven

When we are all united in Heaven, you will value NOTHING that you value here. For nothing that you value here you value wholly, and so you do not value it at all. Value is where God placed it, and the value of what God esteems cannot {be; [BE]} judged, for it has been ESTABLISHED. It is WHOLLY of value. It can merely be appreciated or not. To value it partially is not to KNOW its value. In Heaven is everything God valued [I] and nothing else. Heaven is perfectly unambiguous. Everything is clear and bright [I] and calls forth ONE response. There is no darkness, and there is no contrast. There is no variation. There is no interruption. There is a sense of peace so deep that no dream in this world has ever brought even a dim imagining of what it is. ⇄

Nothing in this world can give this peace, for nothing in this world is wholly shared. Perfect perception can merely show you what is CAPABLE of being wholly shared. It can also show you the RESULTS of sharing [I], while you still remember the results of NOT sharing. The Holy Spirit points quietly to the contrast, knowing that you will finally let Him judge the difference for you, allowing Him to demonstrate which MUST be true. He has perfect faith in your final judgment because He knows that He will make it FOR you. To doubt this would be to doubt that His mission will be fulfilled. How is this possible, when His mission is of God? ⇄

You whose minds are darkened by doubt and guilt, remember this: God gave the Holy Spirit to you [I] and gave Him the mission to remove all doubt and every trace of guilt that His dear Son has laid upon himself. It is IMPOSSIBLE that this mission fail. Nothing can prevent what God would have accomplished from accomplishment. Whatever your reactions to the Holy Spirit's Voice may be, whatever voice you choose to listen to, whatever strange thoughts may occur to you, God's {w} [W]ill IS done. You WILL find the peace in which He has established you {I} because He does not change His Mind. He is invariable as the peace in which you dwell [I] and of which the Holy Spirit reminds you. ⇄

You will not remember change and shift in Heaven. You have need of contrast only here. Contrast and differences are necessary teaching aids, for by them you learn what to avoid and what to seek. When you have learned this { } you will find the answer that makes the need for ANY differences disappear. Truth comes of its own will unto its own. When you have learned that you BELONG to truth, it will flow lightly over you without a difference of any kind. For you will need no contrast to help you realize that this is what you want, and ONLY this. Fear not the Holy Spirit will fail in what your Father has given Him to do. The Will of God can fail in NOTHING. ⇨

Have faith in only this one thing, and it will be sufficient: God wills you be in Heaven, and nothing can keep YOU from it or IT from you. Your wildest misperceptions, your w{ei} [ie]rd imaginings, your blackest nightmares all mean nothing. They will not prevail against the peace God wills for you. The Holy Spirit will restore your sanity { } because insanity is NOT the Will of God. If that suffices Him, it is enough for you. You will not keep what God would have removed { } because it breaks communication with you with whom He would communicate. His {v} [V]oice WILL be heard. ⇨

The {C} [c]ommunication {L} [L]ink which God Himself placed within you, joining your minds with His, CANNOT be broken. You may believe you WANT it broken, and this belief DOES interfere with the deep peace in which the sweet and constant communication which God would share with you is known. Yet His channels of reaching out cannot be wholly closed and separated from Him. Peace will be yours { } because His peace still flows to you from Him Whose Will {is} [IS] peace. You have it NOW. The Holy Spirit will teach you how to USE it [] and { } by projecting it { } to learn that it is in you. ⇨

God willed you Heaven [] and will ALWAYS will you nothing else. The Holy Spirit knows ONLY of His Will. There is no chance that Heaven will not be yours, for God is sure, and what He wills is {as} sure as He is. You will learn salvation { } because you will learn HOW TO SAVE. It will not be possible to exempt yourself from what the Holy Spirit wills to teach you. ⇨

Salvation is as sure as God. His certainty suffices. Learn that even the darkest nightmare that disturbed the mind of God's sleeping Son holds no power over him. He {will} [WILL] learn the lesson of awaking. God watches over him {,} and light surrounds him.



Can God's Son lose himself in dreams when God has placed WITHIN him the glad call to waken and be glad? He cannot separate HIMSELF from what is IN him. His sleep will not withstand the call to wake. The mission of redemption will be fulfilled as surely as the creation will remain unchanged throughout eternity. You do not have to know that Heaven is yours to make it so. It IS so. Yet the Will of God must be accepted as YOUR will [,] to know it.



The Holy Spirit cannot fail to undo FOR you everything you have learned that teaches you what is not true must be reconciled with truth. This is the reconciliation which the ego would substitute for your reconciliation unto sanity and unto peace. The Holy Spirit has a very different kind of reconciliation in His Mind for you, and one which He WILL effect as surely as the ego will NOT effect what it attempts.

Failure is of the ego, NOT of God. From Him you CANNOT wander, and there is no possibility that the plan the Holy Spirit offers {TO} [to] everyone [,] for the salvation OF everyone [,] will not be perfectly accomplished. You WILL be released, and you will not remember anything you made that was not created FOR you and BY you in return. For how can you remember what was NEVER true [,] or NOT remember what has always been? It is this reconciliation with truth, and ONLY truth, in which the peace of Heaven lies.



The Testimony of Miracles

Yes, you are blessed indeed. Yet in this world{,} you do not know it. But you have the means for learning it and seeing it quite clearly. The Holy Spirit uses logic as easily and as well{,} as does the ego, except that His conclusions are NOT insane. They take a direction exactly opposite, pointing as clearly to Heaven as the ego points to darkness and to death. We have followed much of the ego's logic{,} and have seen its logical conclusions. And having seen them, we have realized that they can not be seen but in illusions, for there alone their seeming clearness SEEMS to be clearly seen. Let us now turn away from them{,} and follow the simple logic by which the Holy Spirit teaches you the simple conclusions that speak for truth{,} and ONLY truth.

If you are blessed and do not know it, you need to LEARN it must be so. The knowledge is not taught, but its CONDITIONS must be acquired, for it is they that have been thrown away. You CAN learn to bless{,} and CANNOT give what you have not. If, then, you OFFER blessing, it MUST have come first to yourself. And you must also have ACCEPTED it as yours, for how else could you give it away?

That is why your miracles offer YOU the testimony that you are blessed. If what you offer IS complete forgiveness, you MUST have let guilt go, accepting the Atonement for yourself and learning you are guiltless. How could you learn what has been done for you, but which you do not know, unless you do what you would HAVE to do if it HAD been done unto you? Indirect proof of truth is needed in a world made of denial and without direction. You will perceive the need for this if you will realize that to deny is the decision NOT to know. The logic of the world MUST therefore lead to nothing, for its GOAL is nothing.

If you decide to have and give and {be;}[BE] nothing except a dream, you MUST direct your thoughts unto oblivion. And if you have and give and are EVERYTHING, and all this has been DENIED, your thought system is closed off{,} and wholly separated from the truth. This IS an insane world, and do

not underestimate the actual extent of its insanity. There is no area of your perception that it has not touched, and your dream IS sacred to you. That is why God placed the Holy Spirit IN you, where you placed the dream.

Seeing is always OUTWARD. Were your thoughts wholly of YOU, the thought system which you made would be forever dark. The thoughts which the mind of God's Son projects have all the power that he gives to them. The thoughts he shares with God are BEYOND his belief, but those he made ARE his beliefs. And it is THESE, and NOT the truth, that he has chosen to defend and love. They will not be taken from him. But they can be GIVEN UP by him, for the Source of their undoing is IN him. There is nothing IN the world to teach him that the logic of the world is totally insane [1] and leads to nothing. Yet in him who made this insane logic [2] there is One Who KNOWS it leads to nothing, for He knows everything. ⇄ ⇄

Any direction which will lead you where the Holy Spirit leads you not goes nowhere. Anything you deny which He knows to be true [3] you have denied YOURSELF, and He must therefore teach you NOT to deny it. Undoing IS indirect, as doing is. You were created only to CREATE, neither to see NOR do. These are but indirect expressions of the will to live, which has been blocked by the capricious and unholy whim of death and murder that your Father shared not with you. You have set yourselves the task of sharing what can not BE shared. And while you think it possible to LEARN to do this, you will not believe all that IS possible to learn to do. ⇄

The Holy Spirit, therefore, must begin His teaching by showing you what you can NEVER learn. His MESSAGE is not indirect, but He must introduce the simple truth into a thought system which has become so twisted and so complex that you cannot SEE that it means nothing. HE merely looks at its foundation and dismisses it. But YOU who cannot undo what you have made cannot see THROUGH it. It deceives you because you chose to deceive yourselves. Those who choose to BE deceived will merely attack direct approaches, which would seem but to encroach upon deception and strike at it.

The Happy Learner

The Holy Spirit needs a happy learner [1] in whom His mission can be happily accomplished. You who are steadfastly devoted to misery must first recognize that you ARE miserable and NOT happy. The Holy Spirit cannot teach without this contrast, for you believe that misery IS happiness. This has so confused you that you have undertaken to learn to do what you can NEVER do, believing that UNLESS you learn it, you will not be happy. You do not realize that the foundation on which this most peculiar learning goal depends means ABSOLUTELY NOTHING. It DOES make sense to you. ↵

Have faith in nothing, and you will FIND the "treasure" that you sought. Yet you will add another burden to your mind, ALREADY burdened or you would not have sought another. You will believe that nothing is OF VALUE [1], and WILL value it. A little piece of glass, a speck of dust, a body or a war are one to you. For if you value ONE thing made of nothing, you HAVE believed that nothing can be precious [1], and that you {CAN} [can] learn how to make the untrue TRUE. ↵

The Holy Spirit, SEEING where you are but KNOWING you are elsewhere, begins His lesson in simplicity with the fundamental teaching that TRUTH IS TRUE. This is the hardest lesson you will ever learn, and in the end the ONLY one. Simplicity is very difficult for twisted minds. Consider all the distortions you have made of nothing {—}; [1] all the strange forms and feelings and actions and reactions that you have woven out of it. Nothing is so alien to you as the simple truth, and nothing are you less inclined to listen to. The contrast between what is true and what is not is PERFECTLY apparent, yet you do not see it. ↵

The simple and the obvious are not apparent to those who would make palaces and royal robes of nothing, believing they are kings with golden crowns because of them. All this the Holy Spirit sees [1], and teaches [1], simply [1], that all this is not true. To these unhappy learners who would teach themselves nothing and delude themselves into believing that it is NOT nothing, the Holy Spirit says, with steadfast quietness: ↵

[""]The truth is true. Nothing else matters, nothing else is real, and everything beside it is not there. Let Me make the one distinction for you which you cannot make but need to LEARN. Your faith in nothing {is} [IS] deceiving you. Offer your faith to Me, and I will place it gently in the holy place where it belongs. You will find NO deception there[,] but only the simple truth. And you will love it because you will UNDERSTAND it.[""]

↔
↔
↔
↔

Like you, the Holy Spirit did not MAKE truth. Like God, He KNOWS it to be true. He brings the light of truth into the darkness[,] and LETS it shine on you. And as it shines, your brothers see it, and realizing that this light is not what you have made, they see in you more than YOU see. They will be happy learners of the lesson which this light brings to them because it teaches them RELEASE from nothing and from all the works of nothing. The heavy chains which seem to bind them unto despair they do not see as nothing until you bring the light to them. And THEN they see the chains have disappeared, and so they MUST have been nothing. And YOU will see it with them. BECAUSE you taught them gladness and release, they will become YOUR teachers in release and gladness.

↔

When you teach anyone that truth is true, you learn it WITH him. And so you learn that what seemed hardest was the easiest. Learn to be happy learners. You will NEVER learn how to make nothing everything. Yet see that this HAS been your goal[,] and RECOGNIZE how foolish it has been. Be glad it is undone, for when you look at it in simple honesty, it IS undone. We said before, "Be not content with nothing," for you HAVE believed that nothing could content you. IT IS NOT SO.

↔

If you would be a happy learner, you must give EVERYTHING that you have learned over to the Holy Spirit to be UNLEARNED for you. And then begin to learn the joyous lessons that come quickly on the firm foundation that truth is true. For what is builded there IS true[,] and BUILT on truth. The universe of learning will open up before you in all its gracious simplicity.

↔

With truth before you, you will not look back.

The happy learner meets the conditions of learning here, as he also meets the conditions of knowledge in the Kingdom. All this lies in the Holy Spirit's plan to free you from the past, [1] and open up the way to freedom for you. For truth IS true. What else could ever be, [1] or ever was? This simple lesson holds the key to the dark door which you believe is locked forever. You MADE this door of nothing, [1] and behind it IS nothing. The key is only the light which shines away the shapes and forms and fears of nothing. Accept this key to freedom from the hands of Christ Who gives it to you, [1] that you may join Him in the holy task of bringing light to darkness. For, like your brothers, you do not realize the light has come, [1] and FREED you from the sleep of darkness. ⇄

Behold your brothers in their freedom, [1] and learn of them how to be FREE of darkness. The light in you will waken them, and they will not leave YOU asleep. The vision of Christ is given the very instant that it is perceived. Where everything is clear, [1] it is all holy. The quietness of its simplicity is so compelling that you will realize it is IMPOSSIBLE to deny the simple truth. For there IS nothing else. God is everywhere, and His Son is in Him with everything. Can he sing the dirge of sorrow when THIS is true? ⇄

The Decision {F}f or Guiltlessness

Learning will be commensurate with motivation, and the interference in your motivation for learning is exactly the same as that which interferes with ALL your thinking. The happy learner cannot FEEL GUILTY about learning. This is so essential to learning that it should never be forgotten. The guiltless learner learns so easily because his thoughts are free. Yet this entails the recognition that guilt is INTERFERENCE, NOT salvation, and serves no useful function at all.

You are accustomed to using guiltlessness merely to offset the pain of guilt[,] and do not look upon it as having value IN ITSELF. You believe that guilt and guiltlessness are BOTH of value, each representing an escape from what the other does not offer you. You do not want either alone, for without both[,] you do not see yourselves as whole and therefore happy. Yet you are whole ONLY in your guiltlessness, and only in your guiltlessness CAN you be happy. There IS no conflict here. To wish for guilt in ANY way, in ANY form, will lose appreciation of the value of your guiltlessness[,] and push it from your sight.

There is no compromise that you can make with guilt[,] and escape the pain which ONLY guiltlessness allays. Learning is living here, as creating is {b} [B]eing in Heaven. Whenever the pain of guilt SEEMS to attract you, remember that, if you yield to it, you are deciding AGAINST your happiness[,] and will not learn HOW to be happy. Say[,] therefore[,] to yourself[,] gently, but with the conviction born of the love of God and of His Son,

["]What I experience[,] I will make manifest.

If I am guiltless[,] I have nothing to fear.

I choose to testify to my ACCEPTANCE of the { } ←

[Atonement, NOT for its rejection.

I would accept my guiltlessness by making it { } ←

[manifest and SHARING it.

Let me bring peace to God's Son from his Father. ["]

Each day, each hour and minute, even every second, you are deciding between the crucifixion and the resurrection {,} [;] between the ego and the Holy Spirit. The ego is the choice for guilt; the Holy Spirit the decision for guiltlessness. The power of decision is all that is yours. What

you can decide BETWEEN is fixed [I] because there are no alternatives except truth and illusion. ⇄
And there is no overlap between them [I] because they are opposites which CANNOT be reconciled ⇄
and CANNOT both be true. You are guilty OR guiltless, bound OR free, happy OR unhappy.

The miracle teaches you that you have chosen guiltlessness, freedom {} and joy. It is not a cause, ⇄
but an EFFECT. It is the natural result of choosing right, attesting to your happiness that comes ⇄
from choosing to be free of guilt. Everyone you offer healing to returns it. Everyone you attack ⇄
keeps it and cherishes it by holding it against you. Whether he does this or does it not will make no ⇄
difference; you will THINK he does. It is impossible to offer what you do not want without this ⇄
penalty. The cost of giving IS receiving. Either it is a penalty from which you suffer [I] or the happy ⇄
purchase of a treasure to hold dear.

No penalty is ever asked of God's Son except BY himself and OF himself. Every chance given him ⇄
to heal is another opportunity to replace darkness with light and fear with love. If he refuses it, he ⇄
binds himself to darkness because he did not choose to free his brother [I] and enter light with him. ⇄
By GIVING power to nothing, he threw away the joyous opportunity to learn that nothing HAS no ⇄
power. And by NOT dispelling darkness {} he became afraid of darkness AND of light. The joy of ⇄
learning that darkness has no power over the Son of God is the happy lesson the Holy Spirit ⇄
teaches [I] and would have YOU teach with Him. It is HIS joy to teach it, as it will be YOURS. ⇄

The way to teach this simple lesson is merely this: {g} [G]uiltlessness {is} [IS] invulnerability. ⇄
Therefore, make your invulnerability manifest to everyone, and teach him that [I] WHATEVER he ⇄
may try to do to you, your perfect freedom from the belief that you can be harmed shows him HE is ⇄
guiltless. He can do NOTHING that can hurt you, and by refusing to allow him to THINK he can, ⇄
you teach him that the Atonement, which you have accepted for YOURSELF, is also HIS. There IS ⇄
nothing to forgive. No {} [-]one can hurt the Son of God. ⇄

His guilt is wholly without cause, and being without cause, CANNOT exist.

God is the ONLY Cause, and guilt is not of Him. Teach no one he has hurt you, for if you do, you teach yourself that what is not of God HAS power over you. THE CAUSELESS CANNOT BE. Do not attest to it, and do not foster belief in it in any mind. Remember always that MIND is one and CAUSE is one. You will learn communication with this oneness ONLY when you learn to DENY the causeless, and accept the Cause of God as YOURS. The power that God has given to His Son IS his, and nothing else can His Son see or choose to look upon without imposing on himself the penalty of guilt IN PLACE of all the happy teaching the Holy Spirit would gladly offer him.

Whenever you decide to make decisions for yourself, you are thinking destructively, and the decision WILL be wrong. It will hurt you because of the concept of decision which led to it. It is not true that you can make decisions BY yourself or FOR yourself alone. No thought of God's Son CAN be separate or isolated in its effects. Every decision is made for the WHOLE Sonship, directed in and out, and influencing a constellation larger than anything you ever dreamed of. Those who accept the Atonement ARE invulnerable. But those who believe they are guilty WILL respond to guilt, because they think it is salvation, and will not refuse to see it and side with it. And they will fail to understand the simple fact that what they do not want MUST hurt them.

All this arises because they do not believe that what they want is GOOD. Yet will was given them BECAUSE it is holy, and will bring to them ALL that they need, coming as naturally as peace that knows no limits. There is nothing their wills will not provide that offers them ANYTHING of value. Yet because they do not understand their will, the Holy Spirit quietly understands it FOR them, and GIVES them what they will without effort, strain, or the impossible burden of deciding what they want and need alone.

It will never happen that you will have to make decisions for yourself. You are not bereft of help, and Help that KNOWS the answer. Would you be content with little, which is all that you alone can offer yourself,

when He Who gives you everything will simply OFFER it to you? He will never ask what you have done to make you worthy of the gift of God. Ask it not therefore of yourselves. Instead, accept His answer, for He KNOWS that you are worthy of everything God wills {FOR} [for] you. Do not try to escape the gift of God which He so freely and so gladly offers you. He offers you but what God gave Him {for} [FOR] you. You need not decide whether or not you are deserving of it. God knows you ARE. ⇄

Would you deny the truth of God's decision [I] and place your pitiful appraisal of yourself in place of His calm and unswerving value of His Son? NOTHING can shake God's conviction of the perfect purity of everything that He created, for it IS wholly pure. Do not decide against it, for being of Him {I} it MUST be true. Peace abides in every mind that quietly accepts the plan which God has set for his Atonement, relinquishing his OWN. You know not of salvation, for you do not understand it. Make no decisions about what it is or where it lies, but ask of the Holy Spirit everything [I] and leave ALL decisions to His gentle counsel. ⇄

The One Who knows the plan of God which God would have you follow can teach you what it IS. Only HIS wisdom is capable of guiding you to follow it. Every decision you undertake alone but signifies that you would define what salvation IS [I] and what you would be saved FROM. The Holy Spirit knows that ALL salvation is escape from guilt. You have no other "enemy," and against this strange distortion of the purity of the Son of God {I} the Holy Spirit is your ONLY friend. He is the strong protector of your innocence {I} which sets you free. And it is HIS decision to undo everything that would obscure your innocence from your unclouded mind. ⇄

Let Him, therefore, be the ONLY Guide that you would follow to salvation. He knows the way [I] and leads you gladly on it. WITH Him you will not fail to learn what God wills for you IS your will. WITHOUT His guidance {I} you will think you know alone [I] and will decide AGAINST your peace as surely as you made the wrong decision in ever thinking that salvation lay ⇄

in you alone. Salvation is of Him to Whom God gave it for you. He has not forgotten it. Forget Him not, and He will make every decision for you, for your salvation{} and the peace of God in you. ⇨

Seek not to appraise the worth of God's Son{} whom He created holy, for to do so is to evaluate his Father[,] and judge AGAINST Him. And you WILL feel guilty for this imagined crime, which no{} [-]one in this world or Heaven could possibly commit. God's Spirit teaches only that the "sin" of self-replacement on the throne of God is NOT a source of guilt. What cannot happen can have NO effects to fear. Be quiet in your faith in Him Who loves you and would lead you out of insanity. Madness may be your choice, but NOT your reality. Never forget the {}[L]ove of God, Who HAS remembered you. For it is quite impossible that He could ever let His Son drop from His {}[L]oving Mind wherein he was created[,] and where his abode was fixed in perfect peace forever. ⇨

Say to the Holy Spirit only, "Decide for me," and it is done. For His decisions are reflections of what God KNOWS about you, and in this light{} error of ANY kind becomes impossible. Why would you struggle so frantically to anticipate all that you CANNOT know when all knowledge lies behind every decision which the Holy Spirit makes FOR you? Learn of His wisdom and His love[,] and teach His answer to everyone who struggles in the dark. For you decide for them AND for yourself. ⇨

How gracious is it to decide all things through Him Whose equal love is given equally to all alike! He leaves you no{} [-]one OUTSIDE yourself, alone WITHOUT you. And so He gives you what is yours because your Father would have you share it with Him. In everything be led by Him[,] and do not reconsider. Trust Him to answer quickly, surely, and with love for everyone who will be touched in any way by the decision. And everyone WILL be. Would you take unto yourself the sole responsibility for deciding what can bring ONLY good to everyone? Would you KNOW this? ⇨

You taught yourselves the most unnatural habit of NOT communicating

with your Creator. Yet you remain in close communication with Him [.] and with everything that is within Him, as it is within yourself. UNLEARN isolation through His loving guidance [.] and learn of all the happy communication that you have thrown away but could not lose. ⇄

Whenever you are in doubt what you should do, think of His Presence in you [.] and tell yourself this [.] and ONLY this: ⇄

{¶} "He leadeth me [.] and knows the way, which I know not. ⇄

Yet He will never KEEP from me what He would have me LEARN.

And so I trust Him to communicate to me all that He knows FOR me [." ⇄

{¶} Then let Him teach you quietly how to perceive your guiltlessness {,} which is ALREADY there. ⇄

The Way of Salvation

When you accept a brother's guiltlessness, you will see the Atonement in him. For by proclaiming it in him{,} you make it YOURS, and you WILL see what you sought. You will not see the symbol of your brother's guiltlessness shining within him while you still believe it is not there. HIS guiltlessness is YOUR Atonement. Grant it to him, and you will see the truth of what you have acknowledged. Yet truth is offered FIRST to be received, even as God gave it first to His Son. The first in time means nothing, but the First in eternity is God the Father, Who is both First and One. Beyond the First{,} there is no other, for there is no order, no second or third{,} and nothing BUT the First. ⇨

You who belong to the First Cause, created by Him like unto Himself and part of Him, are more than merely guiltless. The state of guiltlessness is only the condition in which what is not there has been removed from the disordered mind that thought it WAS. This state, and only this, must YOU attain with God beside you. For until you do, you will still think that you are separate from Him. You can feel His Presence next to you{,} but CANNOT know that you are one with Him. This need not be taught. Learning applies only to the condition in which it happens OF ITSELF. ⇨

When you have let all that obscured the truth in your most holy mind be undone for you and stand in grace before your Father, He will give Himself to you as He has always done. Giving Himself is all He knows, and so it is all knowledge. For what He knows not cannot be{,} and therefore cannot be given. Ask not to be forgiven, for this has already been accomplished. Ask, rather, to learn how to FORGIVE{,} and restore what always was to your unforgiving mind. Atonement becomes real and visible to them that USE it. On earth this is your only function, and you must learn that it is all you WANT to learn. ⇨

You WILL feel guilty till you learn this. For{,} in the end, whatever form it takes, your guilt arises from your failure to fulfill your function in God's Mind with all of YOURS. Can you escape this guilt by failing to ⇨

fulfill your function here? You need not understand creation to do what must be done before that knowledge would be meaningful to you. God breaks no barriers; neither did He MAKE them. When YOU release them, they are gone. God will not fail, nor ever has in anything.

Decide that God is right and YOU are wrong about yourself. He created you out of Himself, but still within Him. He KNOWS what you are. Remember that there is no second to Him. There cannot, therefore, be anyone without His Holiness, nor anyone unworthy of His perfect Love. Fail not in your function of loving in a loveless place made out of darkness and deceit, for thus are darkness and deceit undone. Fail not YOURSELF, but instead, offer to God AND YOU His blameless Son. For this small gift of appreciation for His Love, God will Himself exchange your gift for His.

Before you make ANY decisions for yourself, remember that you have decided AGAINST your function in Heaven, and consider carefully whether you WANT to make decisions here. Your function here is only to decide AGAINST deciding what you want, in recognition that you do not KNOW. How, then, can you decide what you should do? Leave all decisions to the One Who speaks for God, and for your function as He KNOWS it. So will He teach you to remove the awful burden you have laid upon yourself by loving not the Son of God, and trying to teach him guilt instead of love. Give up this frantic and insane attempt, which cheats you of the joy of living with your God and Father, and awaking gladly to His Love and Holiness, which join together as the truth in you, making you one with Him.

When you have learned how to decide WITH God, all decisions become as easy and as right as breathing. There is no effort, and you will be led as gently as if you were being carried along a quiet path in summer. Only your own volition seems to make deciding hard. The Holy Spirit will not delay at all in answering your EVERY question what to do. He KNOWS. And He will TELL you and then do it FOR you. You who are tired might consider whether this is not more restful than sleep. For you can bring your guilt into sleeping, but not into this.

{FOURTEEN} [Chapter 14]

BRINGING ILLUSIONS TO TRUTH

{Introduction}

Unless you are guiltless, you cannot know God, Whose Will is that you know Him. Therefore, you MUST be guiltless. Yet if you do not accept the necessary conditions for knowing Him, you have denied Him, and do not recognize Him, though He is all around you. He cannot be known without His Son, whose guiltlessness is the condition for knowing Him. Accepting His Son as guilty is denial of the Father so complete that knowledge is swept away from recognition in the very mind where God Himself has placed it. If you would but listen, and learn how impossible this is! Do not endow Him with attributes You understand. You made Him not, and anything you understand is not of Him.

Your task is not to make reality. It is here without your making, but not without YOU. You who have thrown your selves away and valued God so little, hear me speak for Him and for yourselves. You cannot understand how much your Father loves you, for there is no parallel in your experience of the world to help you understand it. There is nothing on earth with which it can compare, and nothing you have ever felt, apart from Him, that resembles it every, ever so faintly. You cannot even give a blessing in perfect gentleness. Would you know of One Who gives forever, and Who knows of nothing EXCEPT giving?

The Children of Heaven live in the light of the blessing of their Father, because they KNOW that they are sinless. The Atonement was established as the means of restoring guiltlessness to the mind which has denied it, and thus denied Heaven to Itself. Atonement teaches you the true condition of the Son of God. It does not teach you what you are, or what your Father is. The Holy Spirit, Who remembers this for you, merely teaches you how to remove the blocks that stand between you and what you know. His memory is YOURS. If you remember what YOU have made, you are remembering nothing. Remembrance of reality is in Him, and THEREFORE in you.

Guilt and Guiltlessness

The guiltless and the guilty are totally incapable of understanding one another. Each perceives the other as like himself, making them unable to

communicate because each sees the other UNLIKE the way he sees HIMSELF. God can communicate ONLY to the Holy Spirit in your mind because only He shares the knowledge of what you are with God. And only the Holy Spirit can ANSWER God for you, for only He knows what God IS. Everything else that you have placed within your mind CANNOT exist, for what is not in communication with the Mind of God has never been. Communication with God is life. Nothing without it IS at all.

The only part of your mind that has reality is the part which links you still with God. Would you have ALL of it transformed into a radiant message of God's Love, to share with all the lonely ones who [have] denied Him with you? GOD MAKES THIS POSSIBLE. Would you deny His yearning to be known? You yearn for Him {,} as He for you. This is forever changeless. Accept, then, the immutable. Leave the world of death behind, and return quietly to Heaven. There is NOTHING of value here [,] and {everything} [EVERYTHING] of value there. Listen to the Holy Spirit [,] and to God through Him. He speaks of you to YOU. There IS no guilt in you, for God is blessed in His Son as the Son is blessed in Him. ⇄ ⇄ ⇄

Each one of you has a special part to play in the Atonement, but the message given to each to share is always the same {—} [,] GOD'S SON IS GUILTLESS. Each one teaches the message differently [,] and learns it differently. Yet until he teaches it and learns it, he will suffer the pain of dim awareness that his true function remains unfulfilled in him. The burden of guilt is heavy, but God would not have you bound by it. His plan for your awaking is as perfect as yours is fallible. You know not what you do, but He Who knows is with you. His gentleness is yours, and all the love you share with God He holds in trust for you. He would teach you nothing except how to be happy. ⇄ ⇄

Blessed Son of a wholly blessing Father, joy was created for YOU. Who can condemn whom God has blessed? There is nothing in the Mind of God that does not share His shining innocence. Creation is the natural

extension of perfect purity. Your only calling here is to devote yourself [s] with active willingness [s] to the denial of guilt in {all} [ALL] its forms. To accuse is NOT TO UNDERSTAND. The happy learners of the Atonement become the teachers of the innocence that is the right of all that God created. Deny them not what is their due, for you will not withhold it from them alone. ⇄ ⇄

The inheritance of the Kingdom is the right of God's Son, given him in his creation. Do not try to steal it from him, or you will ASK for guilt and WILL experience it. Protect his purity from every thought that would steal it away and keep it from his sight. Bring innocence to light [s] in answer to the call of the Atonement. Never allow purity to remain hidden, but shine away the heavy veils of guilt within which the Son of God has hidden himself from his own sight. We are all joined in the Atonement here, and nothing else can unite us in this world. So will the world of separation slip away [s] and full communication be restored between the Father and the Son. ⇄ ⇄

The miracle acknowledges the guiltlessness which MUST have been denied to produce NEED of healing. Do not withhold this glad acknowledgment, for hope of happiness and release from suffering of every kind lie in it. Who is there but wishes to be free of pain? He may not yet have learned HOW to exchange his guilt for innocence [s] nor realize that only in this exchange can freedom from pain be his. Yet those who have failed to learn need TEACHING, NOT attack. To attack those who have need of teaching is to fail to learn from them. ⇄

Teachers of innocence, each in his own way, have joined together, taking their part in the unified curriculum of the Atonement. There is no unity of learning goals apart from this. There is no conflict in this curriculum, which has ONE aim however it is taught. Each effort made on its behalf is offered for the single purpose of RELEASE from guilt [s] to the eternal glory of God and His creation. And every teaching that points to this points ⇄

straight to Heaven [1] and to the peace of God. There is no pain, no trial, no fear that teaching this can fail to overcome. The power of God Himself supports this teaching [1] and GUARANTEES its limitless results. ⇄

Join your own efforts to the power that CANNOT fail and MUST result in peace. No { } [-] one can be untouched by teaching such as this. You will not see yourself beyond the power of God if you teach only this. You will not be exempt from the effects of this most holy lesson, which seeks but to restore what is the right of God's creation. From everyone whom you accord release from guilt {,} you will inevitably learn YOUR innocence. The circle of Atonement HAS no end. And you will find ever-increasing confidence in your safe inclusion in what is for all in everyone you bring within its safety and its perfect peace. ⇄

Peace, then, be unto everyone who becomes a teacher of peace. For peace is the acknowledgment of perfect purity from which no { } [-] one is excluded. Within its holy circle is everyone whom God created as His Son. Joy is its unifying attribute, with no { } [-] one left outside to suffer guilt alone. The power of God draws everyone to its safe embrace of love and union. Stand quietly within this circle [1] and attract all tortured minds to join with you in the safety of its peace and holiness. Abide with me within it [1] as teachers of Atonement, NOT of guilt. ⇄

Blessed are you who teach with me. Our power comes not of us [1] but of our Father. In guiltlessness we know Him, as He knows us guiltless. I stand within the circle, calling you to peace. Teach peace with me [1] and stand with me on holy ground. Remember for everyone your Father's power that He has given him. Believe not that you cannot teach His perfect peace. Stand not outside [1] but join with me within. Fail not the only purpose to which my teaching calls you. Restore to God His Son as He created him by teaching him his innocence. ⇄

The crucifixion has no part in the Atonement. Only the resurrection became my part in it. That is the symbol of the release from guilt by

guiltlessness. Whom you perceive as guilty {,} you would crucify. Yet you RESTORE guiltlessness to whomever you see as guiltless. Crucifixion is ALWAYS the ego's aim. It sees AS GUILTY, and by its condemnation {,} it would kill. The Holy Spirit sees only guiltlessness, and in His gentleness {,} He would release from fear {,} and re[-]establish the reign of love. The power of love is in His gentleness, which is of God and therefore cannot crucify nor suffer crucifixion. The temple you restore becomes YOUR altar, for it was re[-]built through you. And everything you give to God IS yours. Thus He creates, and thus must YOU restore. ⇄

Each one you see you place within the holy circle of Atonement or leave outside, judging him fit for crucifixion or for redemption. If you bring him INTO the circle of purity, you will rest there with him. If you leave him WITHOUT, you join him there. Judge not except in quietness which is not of you. Refuse to accept anyone as WITHOUT the blessing of Atonement, and bring him INTO it by blessing him. Holiness must be shared, for therein lies everything that makes it holy. Come gladly to the holy circle, and look out in peace on all who think they are outside. Cast no { } [-]one out, for this is what he seeks {,} along with you. Come, let us join him in the holy place of peace, which is for all of us, united as one within the {c}[C]ause of peace. ⇄

Out of the Darkness

The journey that we undertake together is the exchange of dark for light, of ignorance for understanding. Nothing you understand is fearful. It is only in darkness and in ignorance that you perceive the frightening, and you shrink away from it to further darkness. And yet it is only the hidden that can terrify, not for what it IS, but for its hiddenness. The obscure is frightening BECAUSE you do not understand its meaning. If you did, it would be clear{,} and you would be no longer in the dark. Nothing has HIDDEN value, for what is hidden cannot be shared, and so its value is unknown. The hidden is KEPT APART, but value always lies in joint appreciation. What is concealed cannot be loved, and so it MUST be feared. ↵

The quiet light in which the Holy Spirit dwells within you is merely perfect openness{,} in which nothing is hidden{,} and therefore nothing is fearful. Attack will ALWAYS yield to love if it is BROUGHT to love, not hidden FROM it. There is no darkness that the light of love will not dispel, unless it is concealed from love's beneficence. What is kept APART from love cannot share its healing power{,} because it has been separated off and kept in darkness. The sentinels of darkness watch over it carefully, and you who made these guardians of illusion out of nothing are now afraid of them. ↵

Would you CONTINUE to give imagined power to these strange ideas of safety? They are neither safe nor unsafe. They do not protect; neither do they attack. They do nothing at all, BEING nothing at all. As guardians of darkness and of ignorance, look to them only for fear, for what they keep obscure {is} [IS] fearful. But let them go, and what was fearful will be so no longer. Without protection of obscurity{,} ONLY the light of love remains, for only this HAS meaning and CAN live in light. Everything else MUST disappear. ↵

Death yields to life simply because destruction is not TRUE. The light of guiltlessness shines guilt away because, when they are brought TOGETHER, the truth of one MUST make the falsity of its opposite perfectly clear. Keep not guilt and guiltlessness apart, for your belief that you can have them BOTH is meaningless. All you have done by keeping them apart is

lose their meaning by confusing them with each other. And so you do not realize that only one means anything, and the other is wholly without sense of ANY kind.

You have interpreted the separation as a means which you have made for breaking your communication with your Father. The Holy Spirit re[-]interprets it as a means of re[-]establishing what has not been broken but HAS been made obscure. All things you made have use to Him[,] for His most holy purpose. He KNOWS you are not separate from God, but He perceives much in your mind that lets you THINK you are. All this, and nothing else, would He separate from you. The power of decision, which you made IN PLACE of the power of creation, He would teach you how to use on your BEHALF. You who made it to crucify yourselves must learn of Him how to apply it to the holy cause of restoration.



You who speak in dark and devious symbols do not understand the language you have made. It HAS no meaning, for its purpose is not communication, but rather[,] the DISRUPTION of communication. If the purpose of language IS communication, how can this tongue mean anything? Yet even this strange and twisted effort to communicate through NOT communicating holds enough of love to MAKE it meaningful[,] if its interpreter is NOT its maker. You who made it are but expressing conflict, from which the Holy Spirit would release you. Leave what you would communicate to Him. He will interpret it to you with perfect clarity, for He knows with Whom you ARE in perfect communication.



You know not what you say, and so you know not what is said to you. Yet your Interpreter perceives the meaning in your alien language. He will not attempt to communicate the meaningless. But He WILL separate out all that has meaning, dropping off the rest and offering your true communication to those who would communicate as truly with you. You speak two languages at once, and this MUST lead to unintelligibility. Yet if one means nothing and the other everything, only that one is possible for purposes of

communication. The other but INTERFERES with it.

The Holy Spirit's function is ENTIRELY communication. He therefore must remove whatever interferes with it in order to RESTORE it. Therefore, keep no source of interference from His sight, for He will not attack your sentinels. But bring them to Him, and let His gentleness teach you that [.] in the light [.] they are not fearful [.] and CANNOT serve to guard the dark doors behind which nothing at all is carefully concealed. We must open all doors and let the light come streaming through. There are no hidden chambers in God's temple. Its gates are open wide to greet His Son. No{ }[-]one can fail to come where God has called him if he close not the door himself upon his Father's welcome. ⇨

Perception {W} [w]ithout Deceit



What do you WANT? Light or darkness, knowledge or ignorance are yours, but not both. Opposites must be brought together [L] and not kept apart. For their separation is only in your mind, and they are reconciled by union {,} as YOU are. In union, everything that is not real MUST disappear, for truth IS union. As darkness disappears in light, so ignorance fades away when knowledge dawns. Perception is the medium by which ignorance is brought to knowledge. Yet the perception must be without deceit, for otherwise it becomes the messenger of ignorance rather than a helper in the search for truth.



The search for truth is but the honest searching out of everything that interferes with truth. Truth IS. It can be neither lost nor sought nor found. It is there, wherever YOU are, being WITHIN you. Yet it {can} [CAN] be recognized or unrecognized, real or false to YOU. If you hide it, it becomes unreal to you BECAUSE you hid it and surrounded it with fear. Under each cornerstone of fear on which you have erected your insane system of belief {,} the truth lies hidden. Yet you cannot know this, for by hiding truth in fear {,} you see no reason to believe the MORE you look at fear {,} the LESS you see it, and the clearer what it CONCEALS becomes.



It is not possible to convince the unknowing that they know. From their point of view, it is not true. Yet it IS true because GOD knows it. These are clearly opposite viewpoints of what the "unknowing" are. To God unknowing is impossible. It is therefore not a point of view at all [L] but merely a belief in something that does not exist. It is only this belief that the unknowing have, and by it they are wrong about themselves. They have DEFINED themselves as they were not created. Their creation was not a point of view, but rather a certainty. Uncertainty brought to certainty does not retain ANY conviction of reality.



You must have noticed that the emphasis has been on bringing what is undesirable TO the desirable; what you do NOT want to what you DO. You will realize that salvation must come to you this way if you consider what

dissociation is. Dissociation is a distorted process of thinking whereby two systems of belief which cannot coexist are both MAINTAINED. It has BEEN recognized that [.] if they were brought TOGETHER [.] their joint acceptance would become impossible. But if one is kept in darkness from the other, their SEPARATION seems to keep them both alive [.] and equal in their reality. Their joining thus becomes the source of fear, for if they meet, acceptance MUST be withdrawn from one of them.

↔
↔
↔

You CANNOT have them both, for each denies the other. Apart, this fact is lost from sight, for each in a SEPARATE place can be endowed with firm belief. Bring them TOGETHER, and the fact of their complete incompatibility is instantly apparent. One will go BECAUSE the other is seen in the same place. Light cannot enter darkness when a mind believes in darkness [.] and will not LET it go. Truth does not struggle against ignorance, and love does not attack fear. What needs no protection does not defend itself. Defense is of YOUR making. God knows it not. The Holy Spirit uses defenses on BEHALF of truth only because you made them AGAINST it. His perception of them, according to His purpose, merely changes them into a call FOR what you have ATTACKED with them.

↔

Defenses, like everything you made, must be gently turned to your own good, translated by the Holy Spirit from means of self-destruction to means of preservation and release. His task is mighty, but the power of God is with Him. Therefore, to Him [.] it is so easy that it was accomplished the instant it was given Him for you. Do not delay yourselves in your return to peace by wondering how He can fulfill what God has given Him to do. Leave that to Him Who knows. You are not asked to do mighty tasks yourself. You are merely asked to do the little He suggests you do, trusting Him only to the small extent of believing that [.] if He asks it, you CAN do it. You will SEE how easily all that He asks can be accomplished.

↔

↔

The Holy Spirit asks of you but this {—} [.] bring to Him every secret you have locked away from Him. Open every door to Him [.] and bid Him enter

↔

↔

the darkness and lighten it away. At your request He enters gladly. He brings the light to darkness if you make the darkness OPEN to Him. But what you hide He cannot look upon. For He sees for YOU, and unless you look WITH Him {,} He cannot see. The vision of Christ is not for Him alone [.] but for Him with YOU. Bring, therefore, all your dark and secret thoughts to Him [.] and look upon them WITH Him. He holds the light, and you the darkness. They CANNOT coexist when both of you together look on them. His judgment MUST prevail, and He will GIVE it to you as you join your perception to His. Joining with Him in seeing is the way in which you learn to share with Him the interpretation of perception that leads to knowledge.

↔
↔

You cannot see alone. Sharing perception with Him Whom God has given you teaches you how to RECOGNIZE what you see. It is the recognition that nothing you see means ANYTHING alone. Seeing with Him will show you that all meaning, including YOURS, comes not from double vision [.] but from the gentle fusing of everything into ONE meaning, ONE emotion {,} and ONE purpose. God has {o; [O]ne {p; [P]urpose which He shares with you. The single vision which the Holy Spirit offers you will bring this {o; [O]neness to your mind with clarity and brightness so intense you could not wish [.] for all the world [.] not to accept what God would have you have. Behold your will, accepting it as His, with all His {L; [L]ove as yours. All honor to you through Him, and through Him unto God.

↔
↔
↔
↔

In the darkness you have obscured the glory God gave you [.] and the power He bestowed upon His guiltless Son. All this lies hidden in every darkened place shrouded in guilt [.] and in the dark denial of innocence. Behind the dark doors which you have closed lies nothing, because nothing CAN obscure the gift of God. It is the closing of the doors that interferes with recognition of the power of God that shines in you. Banish not power from your mind, but let all that would hide your glory be brought to the judgment of the Holy Spirit [.] and there undone. Whom He would save for glory IS saved for it. He has promised the Father that through Him you

↔
↔
↔

would be released from littleness to glory. To what He promised God He is wholly faithful, for He shared with God the promise that was given Him to share with YOU.

He shares it still, for YOU. Everything that promises otherwise, great or small, however much or little valued, He will replace with the ONE promise given unto Him to lay upon the altar to your Father and His Son. No altar stands to God WITHOUT His Son. And nothing brought there that is not equally worthy of both but will be replaced by gifts wholly acceptable to Father AND to Son. Can you offer guilt to God? You cannot, then, offer it to His Son. For they are not apart, and gifts to one ARE offered to the other.

You know not God because you know not this. And yet you DO know God and ALSO this. All this is safe within you, where the Holy Spirit shines. He shines not in division, but in the meeting place where God, united with His Son, speaks to His Son through Him. Communication between what cannot be divided CANNOT cease. The holy meeting place of the unseparated Father and His Son lies in the Holy Spirit and in YOU. All interference in the communication that God Himself wills with His Son is quite impossible here. Unbroken and uninterrupted love flows constantly between the Father and the Son, as BOTH would have it be. And so it IS.

Let your minds wander not through darkened corridors, away from light's center. You may choose to lead yourselves astray, but you can only be brought TOGETHER by the Guide appointed for you. He will surely lead you to where God and His Son await your recognition. They are joined in giving you the gift of oneness, before which ALL separation vanishes. Unite with what you ARE. You CANNOT join with anything except reality. God's glory and His Son's belong to you in truth. They HAVE no opposite, and nothing else CAN you bestow upon yourselves.

There is no substitute for truth. And truth will make this plain

to you as you are brought into the place where you must MEET with truth. And there you must be led, through gentle understanding which can lead you nowhere else. Where God is, there are YOU. Such IS the truth. Nothing can change the knowledge given you by God into unknowingness. Everything God created knows its Creator. For this is how creation is accomplished by the Creator and by His creations. In the holy meeting place are joined the Father and His creations, and the creations of His Son with {t} {T}hem together. There is one link which joins them all together, holding them in the {o} {O}neness out of which creation happens. ⇐ ⇐

The link with which the Father joins Himself to those He gives the power to create like Him can NEVER be dissolved. Heaven itself is union with all of creation {I} and with its One Creator. And Heaven remains the Will of God for you. Lay no gifts other than this upon your altars, for nothing can coexist beside it. Here your meager offerings are brought together with the gift of God, and only what is worthy of the Father will be accepted by the Son, for whom it was intended. To whom God gives Himself {s} He IS given. Your little gifts will vanish on the altar where He has placed His Own. ⇐ ⇐

The Recognition of Holiness

The Atonement does not MAKE holy. You were CREATED holy. It merely brings unholiness TO holiness{,} [.] or what you MADE to what you ARE. The bringing together of truth and illusion, of the ego to God, is the Holy Spirit's only function. Keep not your making from your Father, for hiding it has cost you knowledge of Him and of yourselves. The knowledge is safe, but wherein is YOUR safety apart from it? The making of time to TAKE THE PLACE of timelessness lay in the decision to be not as you were. Thus, truth was made past, and the present was dedicated to illusion. And the past, too, was changed and interposed between what always was and NOW. The past which YOU remember NEVER was [.] and represents only the denial of what ALWAYS was.

Bringing the ego to God is but to bring error to truth, where it stands corrected because it is the OPPOSITE of what it meets [.] and is undone {,} because the contradiction can no longer stand. How long can contradiction stand when its impossible nature is clearly revealed? What disappears in light is not attacked. It merely vanishes because it is not true. Different realities are meaningless, for reality must be one. It CANNOT change with time or mood or chance. Its changelessness is what MAKES it real. This cannot BE undone. Undoing is for unreality. And this reality WILL do for you.

Merely by being what it is does truth release you from everything that it is NOT. The Atonement is so gentle you need but whisper to it, and all its power will rush to your assistance and support. You are not frail with God beside you. Yet without Him you are nothing. The Atonement offers you God. The gift which you refused is held by Him in you. His Spirit holds it there for you. God has not left His altar, though His {worshiper} [worshippers] placed other gods upon it. The temple still is holy, for the Presence that dwells within it IS holiness.

In the temple holiness waits quietly for the return of them that love it. The Presence knows they will return to purity and to grace. The graciousness of God will take them gently in [.] and cover all their sense of pain and loss with the immortal assurance of their Father's Love. There,

fear of death will be replaced with joy of living. For God is Life, and they ABIDE in Life. The Presence of holiness lives in everything that lives, for holiness CREATED life[,] and leaves not what It created holy as Itself. ⇨

In this world you can become a spotless mirror[,] in which the holiness of your Creator shines forth from you to all around you. You can reflect Heaven HERE. Yet no reflections of the images of other gods must dim the mirror that would hold God's reflection in it. {e} [E]arth can reflect Heaven or hell; God or the ego. You need but leave the mirror clean and clear of all the images of hidden darkness you have drawn upon it. God will shine upon it of Himself. Only the clear reflection of Himself can BE perceived upon it. Reflections are seen in light. In darkness they are obscure, and their meaning seems to lie only in shifting interpretations[,] rather than in themselves. ⇨

The reflection of God NEEDS no interpretation. It is CLEAR. Clean but the mirror, and the message which shines forth from what the mirror holds out for everyone to see no {} [-]one can FAIL to understand. It is the message that the Holy Spirit is holding to the mirror that is in him. He recognizes it because he has been taught his NEED for it[,] but knows not where to look to find it. Let him, then, see it in YOU and SHARE it with you. ⇨

Could you but realize[,] for a single instant[,] the power of healing that the reflection of God, shining in you, can bring to all the world, you could not wait to make the mirror of your mind clean to receive the image of the holiness that heals the world. The image of holiness which shines in your mind is not obscure[,] and will not change. Its meaning to those who look upon it is not obscure, for everyone perceives it as the SAME. All bring their different problems to its healing light, but all their problems are met ONLY with healing there. ⇨

The response of holiness to ANY form of error is always the same. There is no contradiction in what holiness calls forth. Its ONE response is

healing, without regard for what is brought to it. Those who have learned to offer only healing because of the reflection of holiness in them are ready at last for Heaven. There, holiness is not a reflection [1] but rather the actual condition of what was but reflected to them here. God is no image, and His creations, as part of Him, hold Him in them in truth. They do not merely REFLECT truth, for they ARE truth. ⇨

The Shift to Miracles

When no perception stands between God and His creations, or between His Children and their own, the knowledge of creation must continue forever. The reflections which you accept into the mirror of your minds in time but bring eternity nearer or farther. But eternity itself is beyond ALL time. Reach out of time and touch it, with the help of its reflection in you. And you will turn from time to holiness as surely as the reflection of holiness calls everyone to lay all guilt aside. Reflect the peace of Heaven HERE [1] and bring this world to Heaven. For the reflection of truth draws everyone TO truth, and as they enter into it [2] they leave all reflections behind. ⇨

In Heaven reality is shared [1] and not reflected. By sharing its reflection here, its truth becomes the only perception the Son of God accepts. And thus, remembrance of his Father dawns on him, and he can no longer be satisfied with anything but his own reality. You on earth have no conception of limitlessness, for the world you seem to live in IS a world of limits. In this world, it is not true that anything without order of difficulty can occur. The miracle, therefore, has a unique function [1] and is motivated by a unique Teacher, Who brings the laws of another world to this one. The miracle is the ONE thing you can do that transcends order, being based not on differences [1] but on equality. ⇨

Miracles are not in competition, and the number of them that you can do is limitless. They can be simultaneous and legion. This is not difficult to understand, once you conceive of them as possible at all. What IS more difficult to grasp is the lack of order of difficulty which stamps

the miracle as something that must come from elsewhere, not from here. From the world's viewpoint, this is impossible. You have experienced lack of competition among your thoughts, which, even though they may conflict, can occur to you together and in great numbers. You are so used to this that it can cause you little surprise.

Yet you are also used to classifying some of your thoughts as more important, larger or better, wiser or more productive and valuable than others. And this is true about the thoughts which cross the mind of those who think they live apart. For some are reflections of Heaven, while others are motivated by the ego, which but SEEMS to think. The result is a weaving, changing pattern which never rests [I] and is never still. It shifts unceasingly across the mirror of your mind, and the reflections of Heaven last but a moment [I] and grow dim as darkness blots them out. Where there was light [I] darkness removes it in an instant, and alternating patterns of light and darkness sweep constantly across your minds. ⇄

The little sanity which still remains is held together by a sense of order which YOU establish. Yet the very fact that you can DO this and bring ANY order into chaos shows you that you are not an ego [I] and that more than an ego MUST be in you. For the ego IS chaos, and if it were all of you [I] no order at all would be possible. Yet though the order which you impose upon your minds limits the ego, it ALSO limits YOU. To order is to judge [I] and to arrange [by] [BY] judgment. It will seem difficult for you to learn that you have no basis AT ALL for ordering your thoughts. This lesson the Holy Spirit teaches by giving you shining examples to show you that your way of ordering is wrong, but that a better way is offered you. ⇄

The miracle offers exactly the same response to every call for help. It does not judge the call. It merely recognizes what it IS [I] and answers accordingly. It does not consider which call is louder or greater or more important. You may wonder how you who are still bound to judgment can be asked to do that which requires no judgment of your own. The answer ⇄

in searching for truth, the ego can no longer defend its lack of content. The fact of union TELLS them it is not true.

It is impossible to remember God in secret and alone. For remembering Him means you are NOT alone [L] and willing to remember it. Take no thought for yourself, for no thought you hold IS for yourself. If you would remember your Father, let the Holy Spirit order your thoughts [L] and give only the answer with which He answers you. Everyone seeks for love as you do [L] and knows it not unless he joins with you in seeking it. If you undertake the search together, you bring with you a light so powerful that what you see is GIVEN meaning. The lonely journey fails because it has excluded what it would FIND. ⇨

As God communicates to the Holy Spirit in you, so does the Holy Spirit translate His communications THROUGH you so YOU can understand them. God has no secret communications, for everything of Him is perfectly open [L] and freely accessible to all, being FOR all. Nothing lives in secret, and what you would hide from the Holy Spirit is nothing. Every interpretation YOU would lay upon a brother is senseless. Let the Holy Spirit SHOW him to you [L] and teach you both his love and need for love. Neither his mind NOR YOURS holds more than these two orders of thought. ⇨

The miracle is the recognition that this is true. Where there is love, your brother must give it to you because of what it IS. But where there is NEED for love, YOU must give it because of what YOU are. Long ago we said this course will teach you what you are, restoring to you your identity. We have already learned that this identity is shared. The miracle becomes the MEANS of sharing it. By supplying your identity wherever it is NOT recognized, YOU will recognize it. And God Himself, Who wills to be with His Son forever, will bless each recognition of His Son with all the love He holds for him. Nor will the power of ALL His [H] [L] love be absent from any miracle you offer to His Son. How, then, can there be any order of difficulty among them? ⇨

The Test of Truth

Yet the essential thing is learning that YOU DO NOT KNOW. Knowledge is power, and all power is of God. You who have tried to keep power for yourselves have lost it. You still have the power, but you have interposed so much between it and your AWARENESS of it that you cannot use it. Everything you have taught yourselves has made your power more and more obscure to you. You know not WHAT it is nor WHERE. You have made a semblance of power and a show of strength so pitiful that it MUST fail you. For power is not a seeming strength, and truth is beyond semblance of any kind. Yet all that stands between you and the power of God in you is but your learning of the false [1] and your attempts to undo the true. ⇄

Be willing, then, for all of it to be undone, and be glad that you are not bound to it forever. For you have taught yourselves how to imprison the Son of God, a lesson so unthinkable that only the insane, in deepest sleep, could even dream of it. Can God learn how NOT to be God? And can His Son, given all power by Him, learn to be powerless? What have you taught yourselves that you can possibly prefer to keep [1] in place of what you HAVE and what you ARE? ⇄

Atonement teaches you how to escape forever from everything that you have taught yourselves in the past by showing you only what you are NOW. Learning HAS BEEN accomplished before its effects are manifest. Learning is therefore in the past, but its influence determines the present by giving it whatever meaning it holds for you. YOUR learning gives the present no meaning at all. Nothing you have ever learned can help you understand the present [1] or teach you how to undo the past. Your past IS what you have taught yourselves. LET IT ALL GO. Do not attempt to understand any event [1] or anything [1] or anyone in its light, for the light of darkness by which you try to see can ONLY obscure. ⇄

Put no confidence at all in darkness to illuminate your understanding, for if you do [1] you contradict the light [1] and thereby THINK you see the darkness. Yet darkness cannot BE seen, for it is nothing more than a condition in which seeing becomes impossible. You who have not yet brought ⇄

all of the darkness you have taught yourselves unto the light in you can hardly judge the truth and value of this course. Yet God did not abandon you. And so you have another lesson sent from Him, ALREADY learned for every Child of light by Him to Whom God gave it. This lesson shines with God's glory, for in it lies His power, which He shares so gladly with His Son.

Learn of His happiness, which is YOURS. But to accomplish this, all your dark lessons must be brought willingly to truth[,] and joyously laid down by hands open to receive, not closed to take. ↵
Every dark lesson that you bring to Him Who teaches light He will accept from you[,] because you ↵
do not want it. And He will gladly EXCHANGE each one for the bright lesson He has learned for
you. Never believe that any lesson you have learned APART from Him means anything.

You have one test, as sure as God, by which to recognize if what you learned is true. If you are
wholly free of fear of any kind, and if all those who meet[,] or even think of you[,] share in your ↵
perfect peace, then you can be sure that you have learned God's lesson[,] and not yours. Unless all ↵
this is true[,] there ARE dark lessons in your minds which hurt and hinder you[,] and everyone ↵
around you. The ABSENCE of perfect peace means but ONE thing: {y}[Y]ou THINK you do not ↵
will for God's Son what His Father wills for him. Every dark lesson teaches this[,] in one form or ↵
another. And each bright lesson, with which the Holy Spirit will replace the dark ones you do not
accept and hide, teaches you that you will WITH the Father unto His Son.

Do not be concerned how you can learn a lesson so completely different from everything you have
taught yourselves. How would you know? Your part is very simple. You need only recognize that
everything you learned you do not WANT. Ask to be TAUGHT[,] and do not use your experiences ↵
to confirm what YOU have learned. When your peace is threatened[,] or disturbed in any way, say ↵
to yourself,

{f}[I] I do not know what anything, INCLUDING THIS, means. ↵

And so I do not know how to respond to it.

And I will not use my own past learning as the light{ }[← ↵

[to guide me now.{"} ↵

{¶} By this refusal to attempt to teach yourself what you do not know, the Guide Whom God has given you will speak to you. He will take His rightful place in your awareness the instant YOU abandon it[,] and offer it to Him.

YOU cannot be your guide to miracles, for it is you who made them necessary. And BECAUSE you did, the means on which you can depend for miracles has been provided FOR you. God's Son can make no needs His Father will not meet[,] if he but turn to Him ever so little. Yet He cannot compel His Son to turn to Him[,] and remain Himself. It is impossible that God lose His Identity, for if He did, you would lose YOURS. And being yours, He cannot change Himself, for your {§} [¶] identity IS changeless. The miracle acknowledges His changelessness by seeing His Son as he always was[,] and not as he would make himself. The miracle brings the effects which ONLY guiltlessness can bring[,] and thus establishes the fact that guiltlessness must BE.

How can you, so firmly bound to guilt and committed so to remain, establish for yourself your guiltlessness? That is impossible. But be sure that you are willing to acknowledge that it IS impossible. It is only because you think that you can run some little part[,] or deal with certain aspects of your lives alone[,] that the guidance of the Holy Spirit is limited. Thus would you make HIM undependable[,] and use this fancied undependability as an excuse for keeping certain dark lessons from Him. And by so limiting the guidance that you would ACCEPT, you are unable to depend on miracles to answer all your problems for you.

Do you think that what the Holy Spirit would have you GIVE He would WITHHOLD from you? You have NO problems which He cannot solve by offering you a miracle. Miracles are for YOU. And every fear or pain or trial you have HAS BEEN undone. He has brought all of them to light, having accepted them INSTEAD of you[,] and recognized they never were. There are no dark lessons He has not ALREADY lightened for you. The lessons you would teach yourselves He has corrected already. They do not exist in His Mind at

all. For the past binds Him not, [.] and therefore binds not you. He does not see time as you do. And each miracle He offers you corrects your use of time, [.] and makes it His.



He Who has freed you from the past would teach you ARE free of it. He would but have you accept His accomplishments as YOURS because {h}; [H]e did them FOR you. And because {h}; [H]e did, they ARE yours. He has made you free of what you made. You can deny Him, but you CANNOT call on Him in vain. He ALWAYS gives what He has made IN PLACE of you. He would establish His bright teaching so firmly in your mind that no dark lessons of guilt can abide in what He has established as holy by His Presence. Thank God that He is there and works through you. And all His works are yours. He offers you a miracle with every one you let Him do through you.



God's Son will ALWAYS be indivisible. As we are held as one in God, so do we learn as one in Him. God's Teacher is as like to His Creator as is His Son, and through His Teacher does God proclaim His Oneness AND His Son's. Listen in silence, and do not raise your voice against Him. For He teaches the miracle of oneness, and before His lesson division disappears. Teach like Him here, and you will remember that you have ALWAYS created like your Father. The miracle of creation has never ceased, having the holy stamp of immortality upon it. This is the Will of God for all creation, and all creation joins in willing this.

Those who remember always that they know nothing, but who have become willing to learn EVERYTHING, will learn it. But whenever they trust themselves, they will NOT learn. They have destroyed their motivation for learning by thinking they ALREADY know. Think not you understand anything until you pass the test of perfect peace, for peace and understanding go together, [.] and never can be found alone. Each brings the other WITH it, for it is the law of God they be not separate. They are cause and effect, each to the other, so where one is absent the other CANNOT be.



Only those who see they cannot know UNLESS the effects of understanding are with them can really learn at all. And for this, it must be peace they WANT [1] and nothing else. Whenever you think YOU know, peace will depart from you because you have abandoned the Teacher of Peace. Whenever you fully realize that you know NOT [2] peace will return, for you will have invited Him to do so by abandoning the ego on behalf of Him. Call not upon the ego for anything. It is only THIS that you need do. The Holy Spirit will, of HIMSELF, fill every mind that so makes room for Him.

If you want peace [3] you must abandon the teacher of attack. The Teacher of peace will NEVER abandon you. You can desert Him, but He will never reciprocate, for His faith in you IS His understanding. It is as firm as is His faith in His Creator, and He knows that faith in His Creator MUST encompass faith in His creation. In this consistency lies His holiness, which He cannot abandon, for it is not His Will to do so. With your perfection ever in His sight, He gives the gift of peace to everyone who perceives the need for peace [4] and who would have it. Make way for peace, and it will come. For understanding is in you, and from it peace MUST come.

The power of God, from which they both arise, is yours as surely as it is His. You think you know Him not only because, alone, it is impossible to know Him. Yet see the mighty works that He will do through you, and you must be convinced you did them through Him. It is impossible to deny the Source of effects so powerful they COULD not be of you. Leave room for Him, and you will find yourself so filled with power that NOTHING will prevail against your peace. And this will be the test by which you recognize that you have understood.

{FIFTEEN} [Chapter 15]

THE PURPOSE OF TIME

{Introduction}

Can you imagine what it means to have no cares, no worries, no anxieties, but merely to be perfectly calm and quiet all the time? Yet that is what time is FOR { } [] to learn just that and nothing more. God's Teacher cannot be satisfied with His teaching until it constitutes ALL your learning. He has not fulfilled His teaching function until you have become such a consistent learner that you learn ONLY of Him. When this has happened, you will no longer need a teacher or time in which to learn.

One source of perceived discouragement from which you suffer is your belief that this takes time, and that the results of the Holy Spirit's teaching are far in the future. This is not so. For the Holy Spirit USES time in His {o} [O]wn way [] and is not bound by it. And all the waste that time seems to bring with it is due but to your identification with the ego, which uses time to support its belief in destruction. The ego, like the Holy Spirit, uses time to convince you of the inevitability of the goal and end of teaching. To the ego the goal is death, which IS its end. But to the Holy Spirit the goal is life, which HAS no end.

[The] Uses of Time

The ego is an ally of time, but not a friend. For it is as mistrustful of death as it is of life, and what it wants for you it cannot tolerate. The ego wants YOU dead, but NOT itself. The outcome of its strange religion must therefore be the conviction that it can pursue you beyond the grave. And out of its unwillingness for you to find peace even in the death it wants for you, it offers you immortality in hell. It speaks to you of Heaven [] but assures you that Heaven is not for you. How can the guilty hope for Heaven? The belief in hell is inescapable to those who identify with the ego. Their nightmares and their fears are all associated with it.

The ego teaches that hell is in the FUTURE, for this is what all its teaching is directed to. Hell is its GOAL {, F} [] or [] although the ego aims at death and dissolution as an end, it does not BELIEVE it. The goal of death, which it craves for you, leaves it unsatisfied. No { } [] one who follows

the ego's teaching is without the fear of death. Yet if death were thought of merely as an end to pain, would it be FEARED? We have seen this strange paradox in the ego's thought system before, but never so clearly as here. For the ego must seem to KEEP fear from you to keep your allegiance. Yet it must ENGENDER fear in order to maintain {itself} [ITSELF].



Again the ego tries [I] and all too frequently succeeds [I] in doing both [I] by using dissociation for holding its contradictory aims together so that they SEEM to be reconciled. The ego teaches thus: Death is the end as far as hope of Heaven goes. Yet because you and itself cannot be separated, and because it cannot conceive of its OWN death, it will pursue you still [I] because guilt is eternal. Such is the ego's version of immortality. And it is this the ego's version of time supports.



The ego teaches that Heaven is here and now because the FUTURE is hell. Even when it attacks so savagely that it tries to take the life of someone who hears it temporarily as the ONLY voice, it speaks of hell even to him. For it tells him hell is HERE [I] and bids him leap from hell into oblivion. The only time the ego allows anyone to look upon with some amount of equanimity is the past. And even there [I] its only value is that it is no more.



How bleak and despairing is the ego's use of time! And how terrifying! For underneath its fanatical insistence that the past and future be the same is hidden a far more insidious threat to peace. The ego does not advertise its final threat, for it would have its worship [p]ers still believe that it can offer the ESCAPE from it. But the belief in guilt MUST lead to the belief in hell, AND ALWAYS DOES. The only way in which the ego allows the fear of hell to be experienced is to bring hell HERE, but always as a foretaste of the future. For no { } [-]one who considers himself as deserving hell can believe that punishment will end in peace.



The Holy Spirit teaches thus: There IS no hell. Hell is only what the ego has made of the PRESENT. The belief in hell is what prevents you from UNDERSTANDING the present, because you are AFRAID of it. The Holy

Spirit leads as steadily to Heaven as the ego drives to hell. For the Holy Spirit, Who knows ONLY the present, uses it to undo the fear by which the ego would make the present useless. There is NO escape from fear in the ego's use of time. For time, according to its teaching, is nothing but a teaching device for COMPOUNDING guilt until it becomes all-encompassing [1] and demands vengeance forever. ⇄

The Holy Spirit would undo all of this NOW. Fear is NOT of the present [1], but only of the past and future, which do not exist. There is no fear in the present when each instant stands clear and separated from the past, without its shadow reaching out into the future. Each instant is a clean, untarnished birth, in which the Son of God emerges from the past into the present. And the present extends forever. It is so beautiful and so clean and free of guilt that nothing but happiness is there. No darkness is remembered, and immortality and joy are NOW. ⇄

This lesson takes NO time. For what is time without a past and future? It HAS taken time to misguide you so completely, but it takes no time at all to be what you ARE. Begin to practice the Holy Spirit's use of time as a teaching aid to happiness and peace. Take this very instant, NOW, and think of it as ALL THERE IS of time. Nothing can reach you here out of the past, and it is here that you are COMPLETELY absolved, COMPLETELY free, and WHOLLY without condemnation. From this holy instant wherein holiness was born again [1] you will go forth in time without fear [1] and with no sense of change WITH time. ⇄

Time is inconceivable without change, yet holiness does not change. Learn from this instant more than merely hell does not exist. In this redeeming instant lies Heaven. And Heaven will not change, for the birth into the holy present is SALVATION from change. Change is an illusion, taught by those who could not see themselves as guiltless. There is no change in Heaven because there is no change in God. In the holy instant in which you

see yourself as bright with freedom, you WILL remember God. For remembering Him IS to remember freedom.

Whenever you are tempted to be dispirited by the thought of how long it would take to change your mind so completely, ask yourself, "How long is an instant?" Could you not give so short a time to the Holy Spirit for your salvation? He asks no more, for He has no need of more. It takes far longer to teach you how to be willing to give Him this than for Him to use this tiny instant to offer you the whole of Heaven. In exchange for this instant, He stands ready to give you the remembrance of eternity.

You will never give this holy instant to the Holy Spirit on behalf of your release while you are unwilling to give it to your brothers on behalf of THEIRS. For the instant of holiness is shared, and cannot be yours alone. Remember, then, when you are tempted to attack a brother, that **{his} [HIS]** instant of release is YOURS. Miracles are the instants of release you offer **[I]** and will RECEIVE. They attest to your willingness to BE released **[I]** and to offer time to the Holy Spirit for His use of it. How long is an instant? It is as short for your brother as it is for you. Practice giving this blessed instant of freedom to all who are enslaved by time **[I]** and thus make time their friend FOR them. The Holy Spirit gives their blessed instant to YOU through your giving it. As you give it, He offers it to YOU. ↵

Be not unwilling to give what you would receive of Him, for you join with Him in giving. In the crystal cleanness of the release you give is your INSTANTANEOUS escape from guilt. You MUST be holy if you offer holiness. How long is an instant? As long as it takes to re-**[I]**establish perfect sanity, perfect peace, and perfect love for everyone, for God, and for YOURSELF. As long as it takes to remember immortality **[I]** and your immortal creations who share it with you. As long as it takes to exchange hell for Heaven. Long enough to transcend all of the ego's making **[I]** and ascend unto your Father. ↵

Time is your friend **[I]** if you leave it to the Holy Spirit to use. ↵

He needs but very little to restore God's whole power to you. He Who transcends time for you understands what time is FOR. Holiness lies not in time [.] but in eternity. There never was an instant in which God's Son could lose his purity. His changeless state is beyond time, for his purity remains forever beyond attack and without variability. Time stands still in his holiness [.] and changes not. And so it is no longer time at all. For, caught in the single instant of the eternal sanctity of God's creation, it is transformed into forever. GIVE the eternal instant [.] that eternity may be remembered FOR you [.] in that shining instant of perfect release. Offer the miracle of the holy instant through the Holy Spirit [.] and leave His giving it to you to Him.

↔
↔
↔
↔
↔

Time and Eternity

The Atonement is IN time [.] but not FOR time. Being in you, it is eternal. What holds rememb[er]ance of God cannot be bound by time. No more are you. For unless God is bound, you CANNOT be. An instant offered to the Holy Spirit is offered to God on your behalf, and in that instant you will awaken gently in Him. In the blessed instant, you will let go all your past learning, and the Holy Spirit will quickly offer you the whole lesson of peace. What can take time, when all the obstacles to learning it have been removed? Truth is so far beyond time that all of it happens at once. For as it was created one, so its oneness depends not on time at all.

↔
↔

Do not be concerned with time [.] and fear not the instant of holiness which will remove ALL fear. For the instant of peace is eternal BECAUSE it is wholly without fear. It WILL come, being the lesson God gives you [.] through the Teacher He has appointed to translate time into eternity. Blessed is God's Teacher, Whose joy it is to teach God's holy Son his holiness. His joy is not contained in time. His teaching is for you because His joy is YOURS. Through Him you stand before God's altar, where He gently translates hell into Heaven. For it is only in Heaven that God would have you be.

↔
↔

How long can it take to be where God would have you? For you ARE where you have forever been and will forever be. All that you have, you have

forever. The blessed instant reaches out to encompass time, as God extends Himself to encompass you. You who have spent days, hours, and even years in chaining your brothers to your egos in an attempt to support it [I], and uphold its weakness, do not perceive the Source of STRENGTH. In the holy instant {I} you will unchain ALL your brothers [I] and refuse to support either THEIR weakness or your OWN. ⇄

You do not realize how much you have misused your brothers by seeing them as sources of ego support. As a result, they witness {to;} [TO] the ego in your perception [I], and SEEM to provide reasons for not letting it go. Yet they are far stronger and much more compelling witnesses for the Holy Spirit. And they support His STRENGTH. It is, therefore, your choice whether they support the ego or the Holy Spirit in YOU. And you will know which you have chosen by THEIR reactions. A Son of God who has been released through the Holy Spirit in a brother, if the release is COMPLETE, is ALWAYS recognized. He cannot BE denied. As long as you remain uncertain, it can be only because you have not given complete release. And because of this, you have not given one single instant COMPLETELY to the Holy Spirit. For when you have, you will be {sure;} [SURE] you have. You will be {SURE;} [sure] because the witness to Him will speak so clearly of Him that you will hear and UNDERSTAND. ⇄

You will doubt until you hear ONE witness whom you have wholly released through the Holy Spirit. And then you will doubt no more. The holy instant has not yet happened to you. Yet it will, and you will recognize it with perfect certainty. No gift of God is recognized in any other way. You can practice the mechanics of the holy instant [I], and will learn much from doing so. Yet its shining and glittering brilliance, which will literally blind you to this world by its own vision, you cannot supply. And here it is, ALL in this instant, complete, accomplished, and given WHOLLY. ⇄

Start now to practice your little part in separating out the holy instant. You will receive very specific instructions as you go along. To learn to separate out this single second [I], and begin to experience it as timeless, is to begin to experience yourself as NOT separate. Fear not that you ⇄

will not be given help in this. God's Teacher and His lesson will support your strength. It is only your weakness that will depart from you in this practice, for it is the practice of the power of God in you. Use it but for one instant, and you will never deny it again. Who can deny the Presence of what the universe bows to, [I] in appreciation and gladness? Before the recognition of the universe which witnesses to It, your doubts MUST disappear.



Littleness {V} [v]ersus Magnitude

Be not content with littleness, but be sure you understand what littleness is [.] and why you could never {be} [BE] content with it. Littleness is the offering you gave YOURSELF. You offered this in place of magnitude, and you ACCEPTED it. Everything in this world is little because it is a world made out of littleness [.] in the strange belief that littleness can content you. When you strive for anything in this world with the belief that it will bring you peace, you are belittling yourself [.] and blinding yourself to glory. Littleness and glory are the choices open to your striving and your vigilance. You will always choose one at the EXPENSE of the other.

Yet what you do not realize [.] each time you choose [.] is that your choice is your evaluation of YOURSELF. Choose littleness and you will not have peace, for you will have judged yourself unworthy of it. And whatever you offer as a substitute is much too poor a gift to satisfy you. It is essential that you accept the fact, and accept it gladly, that there is no form of littleness that can EVER content you. You are free to try as many as you wish, but all you will be doing is to delay your homecoming. For you will be content only in magnitude, which is your home.

There is a deep responsibility you owe yourself, and one which you must learn to remember all the time. The lesson will seem hard at first, but you will learn to love it when you realize that it is true [.] and constitutes a tribute to your power. You who have sought and found littleness, remember this: Every decision which you make stems from what you think you ARE [.] and represents the value that you PUT upon yourself. Believe the little can content you, and by limiting yourself, you will not be satisfied. For your function is NOT little, and it is only by finding your function and fulfilling it that you can escape from littleness.

There is no doubt about what your function is, for the Holy Spirit KNOWS what it is. There is no doubt about its magnitude, for it reaches you through Him FROM Magnitude. You do not have to strive for it [.] because you HAVE it. All your striving must be directed AGAINST littleness, for it

DOES require vigilance to protect your magnitude in this world. To hold your magnitude in perfect awareness in a world of littleness is a task the little cannot undertake. Yet it is asked of you [L] in tribute to your magnitude and NOT your littleness. Nor is it asked of you alone. ⇨

The power of God will support every effort you make on behalf of His dear Son. Search for the little, and you deny yourself His power. God is not willing that His Son be content with less than everything. For He is not content without His Son, and His Son cannot be content with less than His Father has given him. We asked you once before, "Would you be hostage to the ego or host to God?" Let this question be asked you by the Holy Spirit in you every time you make a decision. For every decision you make DOES answer this [L] and invites sorrow or joy accordingly. ⇨

When God gave Himself to you in your creation, He established you as host to Him forever. He has not left you, and you have not left Him. All your attempts to deny His magnitude, and make His Son hostage to the ego [L] cannot make little whom God has joined with Him. Every decision you make is for Heaven or for hell [L] and will bring you awareness of what you decided FOR. The Holy Spirit can hold your magnitude, clean of all littleness, clearly and in perfect safety in your minds, untouched by every little gift the world of littleness would offer you. But for this, you cannot side AGAINST Him in what He wills for you. ⇨

Decide for God through Him. For littleness [L] and the belief that you can be content with littleness [L] are the decisions you have made about yourself. The power and the glory that lie in you from God are for all who, like you, perceive themselves as little [L] and have deceived themselves into believing that littleness can be blown up by them into a sense of magnitude that can content them. Neither give littleness, nor accept it. All honor is due the host of God. Your littleness deceives you, but your magnitude is of Him Who dwells in you [L] and in Whom you dwell. Touch no [L] one, then, with littleness [L] in the [n] [N] ame of Christ, eternal Host unto His Father. ⇨

In this season (Christmas), which celebrates the birth of holiness into this world, join with me {,} who decided for holiness for {you} [YOU]. It is our task TOGETHER to restore the awareness of magnitude to the host whom God appointed for Himself. It is beyond all your littleness to give the gift of God, but NOT beyond YOU. For God would give Himself {THROUGH} [through] you. He reaches from you to everyone [,] and beyond everyone to His Son's creations, but without leaving you. Far beyond your little world [,] but still in you, He extends forever. Yet He brings all {h} [H]is extensions to you [,] as host to Him.

Is it a sacrifice to leave littleness behind [,] and wander not in vain? It is not sacrifice to wake to glory. But it IS a sacrifice to accept anything LESS than glory. Learn that you MUST be worthy of the Prince of Peace, born in you in honor of Him Whose host you are. You know not what love means because you have sought to purchase it with little gifts, thus valuing it too little to be able to understand its magnitude. Love is NOT little, and love dwells in you, for you are host to Him. Before the greatness that lives in you, your poor appreciation of yourself and all the little offerings you have given slip into nothingness. Holy Child of God, when will you learn that ONLY holiness can content you and give you peace?

Remember that you learn not for yourself alone, no more than I did. It is BECAUSE I learned for you that you can learn of me. I would but teach you what is yours, so that together we can replace the shabby littleness that binds the host of God to guilt and weakness with the glad awareness of the glory that is in him. My birth in you is your awakening to grandeur. Welcome me not into a manger [,] but into the altar to holiness, where holiness abides in perfect peace. My Kingdom is not of this world because it is in YOU. And you are of your Father. Let us join in honoring you, who must remain forever beyond littleness.

Decide with me, who have decided to abide with you. I will as my Father wills, knowing His Will is constant [,] and at peace forever with Itself.

You will be content with nothing BUT His Will. Accept no less, remembering that everything I learned is yours. What my Father loves { } I love as He does, and I can no more accept it as what it is not than He can. And no more can YOU. When you have learned to accept what you are, you will make no more gifts to offer to yourselves, for you will know you are complete, in need of nothing, and unable to accept ANYTHING for yourself. But you will gladly give, HAVING received. The host of God {need} [needs] not seek to find anything.

If you are wholly willing to leave salvation to the plan of God [] and unwilling to attempt to grasp for peace yourself, salvation will be GIVEN you. Yet think not you can substitute your plan for His. Rather, join with me in His [] that we may release all those who would be bound, proclaiming together that the Son of God is host to Him. Thus will we let no { } [-] one forget what YOU would remember. And thus will you remember it.

Call forth in everyone only the remembrance of God [] and of the Heaven that is in him. For where you would help your brother be, there will you think YOU are. Hear not his call for hell and littleness, but only his call for Heaven and greatness. Forget not that his call is yours, and answer him with me. God's power is forever on the side of His host, for it protects only the peace in which He dwells. Lay not littleness before His holy altar, which rises above the stars and reaches even to Heaven because of what is given it.

Practicing the Holy Instant

This course is not beyond IMMEDIATE learning [1] unless you prefer to believe that what God wills takes time. And this means only that you would RATHER delay the recognition that His Will is so. The holy instant is THIS one and EVERY one. The one you WANT it to be it IS. The one you would not have it be is lost to you. YOU must decide on when it is. Delay it not. For beyond the past and future, in which you will not find it, it stands in shimmering readiness for your acceptance. Yet you cannot bring it into glad awareness while you do not want it, for it holds the whole release from littleness. ↩

Your practice must therefore rest upon your willingness to let all littleness go. The instant in which magnitude will dawn upon you is but as far away as your DESIRE for it. As long as you desire it not [1] and cherish littleness instead, by so much is it far from you. By so much as you want it will you bring it nearer. Think not that you can find salvation in your own way and HAVE it. Give over EVERY plan that you have made for your salvation in exchange for God's. His will content you, and there is nothing else that can bring you peace. For peace is of God [1] and of no { }-one beside Him. ↩

Be humble before Him [1] and yet great IN Him. And value no plan of the ego before the plan of God. For you leave empty your place in His plan, which you must fulfill if you would join with me, by your decision to join in any plan BUT His. I call you to fulfill your holy part in the plan that He has given to the world for its release from littleness. God would have His host abide in perfect freedom. Every allegiance to a plan of salvation that is apart from Him diminishes the value of His Will for you in your own minds. And yet it is your mind that IS the host to Him. ↩

Would you learn how perfect and immaculate is the holy altar on which your Father has placed Himself? This you will recognize in the holy instant in which you willingly and gladly give over every plan but His. For there lies peace, perfectly clear because you have been willing to meet its conditions. You can claim the holy instant any time and anywhere you want

it. In your practice, try to give over every plan you have accepted for finding magnitude in littleness. IT IS NOT THERE. Use the holy instant only to recognize that you alone CANNOT know where it is [.] and can only deceive yourself. ⇄

I stand within the holy instant, as clear as you would have me. And the extent to which you learn to be willing to accept me is the measure of the time in which the holy instant will be yours. I call to you to make the holy instant yours at once, for the release from littleness in the mind of the host of God depends on willingness [.] and NOT on time. The reason why this course is simple is that TRUTH is simple. Complexity is of the ego [.] and is nothing more than the ego's attempt to obscure the obvious. ⇄

You could live forever in the holy instant, BEGINNING NOW and reaching to eternity, but for a very simple reason. Do not obscure the simplicity of this reason, for if you do, it will be only because you prefer not to recognize it [.] and not to let it go. The simple reason, simply stated, is this: The holy instant is a time in which you receive and GIVE perfect communication. This means, however, that it is a time in which your mind is OPEN, both to receive and give. It is the recognition that all minds ARE in communication. It therefore seeks to CHANGE nothing, but merely to ACCEPT everything. ⇄

How can you do this when you would prefer to have PRIVATE thoughts [.] and KEEP them? The only way you could do THAT is to DENY the perfect communication that makes the holy instant what it is. You believe that it is possible to harbor thoughts you would not share [.] and that salvation lies in keeping your thoughts to yourself ALONE. For in private thoughts, known only to yourself, you think you find a way to keep what you would HAVE alone [.] and share what YOU would share. And then you wonder why it is that you are not in full communication with those around you [.] and with God Who surrounds ALL of you together. ⇄

Every thought you would keep hidden shuts communication off because you would HAVE it so. It is impossible to recognize perfect communication while BREAKING communication holds value to you. Ask yourselves honestly, "Would I WANT to have perfect communication, and am I wholly willing to let everything that interferes with it go forever?" If the answer is no, then the Holy Spirit's readiness to give it to you is not enough to make it yours, for you are not ready to SHARE it with Him. And it cannot come into a mind that has decided to oppose it. For the holy instant is given and received with EQUAL willingness, being the acceptance of the single Will that governs ALL thought.

The necessary condition for the holy instant does NOT require that you have no thoughts which are not pure. But it DOES require that you have none that you would KEEP. Innocence is not of your making. It is given you the instant you would HAVE it. Yet it would not be Atonement if there were no NEED for Atonement. You will not be able to accept perfect communication as long as you would HIDE it from yourself. For what you would hide IS hidden from you.

In your practice, then, try only to be vigilant against deception[,] and seek not to protect the thoughts you would keep unto yourself. Let the Holy Spirit's purity shine them away[,] and bring all your awareness to the readiness for purity He offers you. Thus will He make you ready to acknowledge that you ARE host to God[,] and hostage to no {}[-]one and nothing.

↔
↔
↔

The Holy Instant and Special Relationships

The holy instant is the Holy Spirit's most useful learning device for teaching you love's meaning. For its purpose is to suspend judgment ENTIRELY. Judgment always rests on the past, for past experience is the basis on which you judge. Judgment becomes impossible without the past, for without it you do not understand anything. You would make no attempt to judge [I] because it would be quite apparent to you that you do not know what anything MEANS. You are afraid of this because you believe that [I] WITHOUT the ego [I] all would be chaos. Yet I assure you that [I] without the ego [I] all would be LOVE.

The past is the EGO'S chief learning device, for it is in the past that you learned to define your own needs [I] and acquired methods for meeting them on your own terms. We said before that to limit love to PART of the Sonship is to bring guilt into your relationships [I] and thus make them unreal. If you seek to separate out certain aspects of the totality [I] and look to them to meet your imagined needs, you are attempting to use separation to SAVE you. How, then, could guilt NOT enter? For separation {is} [IS] the source of guilt, and to appeal to it for salvation is to believe you are alone. To be alone IS to be guilty. For to experience yourself as alone is to deny the {o} [O]ness of the Father and {h} [H]is Son [I] and thus to attack reality.

You cannot love parts of reality and understand what love means. If you would love unlike to God, Who KNOWS no special love, how CAN you understand it? To believe that SPECIAL relationships, with SPECIAL love, can offer you salvation is the belief that separation IS salvation. For it is the complete EQUALITY of the Atonement in which salvation lies. How can you decide that special aspects of the Sonship can give you more than others? The PAST has taught you this. Yet the holy instant teaches you it is not so.

Because of guilt, ALL special relationships have some elements of fear in them. And this is why they shift and change so frequently. They are not based on changeless love alone. And love [I] where fear has entered [I] cannot be depended on because it is not perfect. In His function as Interpreter of

what you have made, the Holy Spirit USES special relationships, which YOU have chosen to support the ego, as a learning experience which points to truth. Under His teaching, EVERY relationship becomes a lesson in love.

The Holy Spirit knows no { }-one is special. Yet He also perceives that you have MADE special relationships, which He would purify[,] and not let you destroy. However unholy the reason why you made them may be, He can translate them into holiness by removing as much fear as you will let Him. You can place any relationship under His care[,] and be sure that it will not result in pain[,] if you offer Him your willingness to have it serve no need but His. All the guilt in it arises from YOUR use of it. All the love from His. Do not, then, be afraid to let go your imagined needs, which would destroy the relationship. Your ONLY need is His. ⇄

Any relationship which you would substitute for another has not been offered to the Holy Spirit for His use. There IS no substitute for love. If you would attempt to substitute one aspect of love for another, you have placed LESS value on one and MORE on the other. You have not only SEPARATED them, but you have also judged against BOTH. Yet you had judged against yourself first, or you would never have imagined that you needed them as they were not. Unless you had seen yourself as WITHOUT love, you could not have judged them so like you in lack.

The ego's use of relationships is so fragmented that it frequently goes even farther{ }-; one part of one aspect suits its purposes, while it prefers different parts of another aspect. Thus does it assemble reality to its own capricious liking, offering for your seeking a picture whose likeness does not exist. For there is nothing in Heaven or earth that it resembles, and so[,] however much you seek for its reality, you cannot find it because it is not real. ⇄

Everyone on earth has formed special relationships, and although this is not so in Heaven, the Holy Spirit knows how to bring a touch of Heaven to them here. In the holy instant no { }-one is special, for your ⇄

personal needs intrude on no {} [-] one to make them different. Without the values from the past {}, you WOULD see them all the same [,] and like YOURSELF. Nor would you see any separation between yourself and them. In the holy instant, you see in each relationship what it WILL be when you perceive only the present.

↔
↔

God knows you NOW. He remembers nothing, having ALWAYS known you exactly as He knows you now. The holy instant parallels His knowing by bringing ALL perception out of the past, thus removing the frame of reference you have built by which to judge your brothers. Once this is gone, the Holy Spirit substitutes His frame of reference for it. His frame of reference is simply God. The Holy Spirit's timelessness lies only here. For in the holy instant, free of the past, you see that love is in you, and you have no need to look WITHOUT and snatch it guiltily from where you thought {} [it] was.

↔

ALL your relationships are blessed in the holy instant [,] because the blessing is not limited. In the holy instant, the Sonship gains AS ONE. And united in your blessing, it BECOMES one to you. The meaning of love is the meaning God gave to it. Give to it any meaning APART from His, and it is impossible to understand it. Every brother God loves as He loves you {—} [,] neither less nor more. He needs them all equally, and so do YOU. In time [,] you have been told to offer miracles as Christ directs [,] and let the Holy Spirit bring to you those who are seeking you. Yet in the holy instant, you unite directly with God, and ALL your brothers join in Christ. Those who are joined in Christ are in no way separate. For Christ is the Self the Sonship shares, as God shares His Self with Christ.

↔
↔
↔
↔

Think you that you can judge the Self of God? God has created {} [It] BEYOND judgment [,] out of His need to extend His Love. With {} [L]ove in you, you have no need EXCEPT to extend it. In the holy instant {}, there is no conflict of needs, for there is only ONE. For the holy instant reaches to eternity [,] and to the Mind of God. And it is only there love HAS meaning, and only there CAN it be understood.

↔
↔
↔
↔

It is impossible to use one relationship at the expense of another [.] and NOT suffer guilt. And it is equally impossible to condemn part of a relationship and find peace WITHIN it. Under the Holy Spirit's teaching, ALL relationships are seen as total commitments, yet they do not conflict with one another in any way. Perfect faith in each one [.] for its ability to satisfy you COMPLETELY [.] arises only from perfect faith in YOURSELF. And this you cannot have [.] while guilt remains. And there WILL be guilt as long as you accept the possibility, and CHERISH it, that you can make a brother what he is not because YOU would have him so. ↵

You have so little faith in yourself because you are unwilling to accept the fact that perfect love is in YOU. And so you seek without for what you cannot FIND without. I offer you my perfect faith in you [.] in place of all your {doubt} [doubts]. But forget not that my faith must be as perfect in all your brothers as it is in you, or it would be a limited gift to YOU. In the holy instant, we share our faith in God's Son because we recognize [.] together [.] that he is wholly worthy of it, and in our appreciation of his worth, we CANNOT doubt his holiness. And so we love him. ↵

The Holy Instant and the Laws of God

All separation vanishes as holiness is shared. For holiness is power, and by sharing it, it GAINS in strength. If you seek for satisfaction in gratifying your needs as YOU perceive them, you must believe that strength comes from another, and what YOU gain HE LOSES. Someone must ALWAYS lose[,] if you perceive yourself as weak. Yet there is another interpretation of relationships which transcends the concept of loss of power completely. ⇨

You do not find it difficult to believe that, when another calls on God for love, YOUR call remains as strong. Nor do you think that, by God's answer to him, YOUR hope of answer is diminished. On the contrary, you are far more inclined to regard his success as witness to the possibility of YOURS. That is because you recognize, however dimly, that God is an IDEA, and so your faith in Him is STRENGTHENED by sharing. What you find difficult to accept is the fact that, like your Father, YOU are an idea. And like Him, you can give yourself completely, WHOLLY without loss[,] and ONLY with gain. ⇨

Herein lies peace, for here there IS no conflict. In the world of scarcity[,] love has no meaning, and peace is impossible. For gain and loss are BOTH accepted, and so no[]-one is aware that perfect love is in him. In the holy instant, you recognize the [idea; IDEA] of love in you[,] and unite this idea with the Mind that thought [it] itself, and could not RELINQUISH it. By holding it within [it] itself, there WAS no loss. The holy instant thus becomes a lesson in how to hold all of your brothers in your mind, experiencing not loss, but COMPLETION. From this[,] it follows you can ONLY give. And this IS love, for this alone is natural[,] under the laws of God. ⇨

In the holy instant[,] the laws of God prevail, and only they have meaning. The laws of this world cease to hold any meaning at all. When the Son of God accepts the laws of God as what he gladly wills, it is impossible that he be bound[,] or limited in any way. In this instant, he is as free as God would have him be. For the instant he REFUSES to be bound, he is NOT bound. ⇨

In the holy instant, nothing happens that has not always been. Only the veil that has been drawn ACROSS reality is lifted. Nothing has changed. Yet the AWARENESS of changelessness comes swiftly as the veil of time is pushed aside. No { } [] one who has not yet experienced the lifting of the veil [] and felt himself drawn irresistibly into the light behind it [] can have faith in love WITHOUT fear. Yet the Holy Spirit GIVES you this faith [] because He offered it to me and I ACCEPTED it. Fear not the holy instant will be denied you, for I denied it not. And through me the Holy Spirit gave it unto you, as YOU will give it. Let no need that you perceive obscure your need of this. For in the holy instant, you will recognize the only need the aspects of the Son of God share equally, and by this recognition you will join with me in OFFERING what is needed.

It is through US that peace will come. Join me in the IDEA of peace, for in ideas minds CAN communicate. If you would give YOURSELF as your Father gives His Self, you will learn to understand {s} [S]elfhood. And therein is love's meaning understood. But remember that understanding is of the MIND [] and ONLY of the mind. Knowledge is therefore of the mind, and its conditions are in the mind with it. If you were not only an idea [] and NOTHING ELSE, you could not be in full communication with all that ever was. Yet as long as you PREFER to be something else, or would attempt to be nothing else and something else TOGETHER, the language of communication, which you know perfectly, you will not remember.

In the holy instant God is remembered, and the language of communication with all your brothers is remembered with Him. For communication is remembered TOGETHER, as is truth. There is no exclusion in the holy instant because the past is gone [] and with it goes the whole BASIS for exclusion. Without its source { } exclusion vanishes. And this permits YOUR Source [] and that of all your brothers [] to replace it in your awareness. God and the power of God will take their rightful place in you, and you will experience

the full communication of ideas with ideas. Through your ability to do this {,} you will learn what you MUST be, for you will begin to understand what your Creator is [,] and what His creation is along with Him.

↔

↔

The Holy Instant and Communication

Beyond the poor attraction of the special love relationship [1], and ALWAYS obscured by it [1], is the powerful attraction of the Father for His Son. There is no other love that can satisfy you, because there IS no other love. This is the ONLY love that is fully given and fully returned. Being complete, it asks nothing. Being wholly pure, everyone joined in it HAS everything. This is not the basis for ANY relationship in which the ego enters. For every relationship on which the ego embarks IS special. The ego establishes relationships only to GET something. And it would keep the giver bound to itself through guilt. ⇨

It is impossible for the ego to enter into any relationship without anger, for the ego believes that anger makes FRIENDS. This is not its statement, but it IS its purpose. For the ego really BELIEVES that it can get and keep BY MAKING GUILTY. This is its ONE attraction; an attraction so weak that it would have no hold at all, except that no [1] [1] one RECOGNIZES it. For the ego always SEEMS to attract through love [1], and has no attraction at all to anyone who perceives that it attracts through GUILT. ⇨

The sick attraction of guilt must be recognized for what it IS. For having been made real to you, it is essential to look at it clearly, and by withdrawing your INVESTMENT in it, to learn to let it go. No [1] [1] one would choose to let go what he believes has value. Yet the attraction of guilt has value to you only because you have NOT looked at what it is [1], and have judged it completely in the dark. As we bring it to light, your only question will be why it was you EVER wanted it. You have nothing to lose by looking open-eyed at this, for ugliness such as this belongs not in your holy mind. The host of God CAN have no real investment here. ⇨

We said before that the ego attempt[s] to maintain and increase guilt, but in such a way that you do not recognize what it would do to YOU. For it is the ego's fundamental doctrine that what you do to others [1] YOU HAVE ESCAPED. The ego wishes NO [1] [1] ONE well. Yet its survival depends on your belief that YOU are exempt from its evil intentions. It counsels, therefore, that if you are ⇨

host to IT, it will enable you to direct the anger that it holds outward, thus PROTECTING you. And thus it embarks on an endless, unrewarding chain of special relationships, forged out of anger [1] and dedicated to but one insane belief { - } [1]; that the more anger you invest OUTSIDE yourself, the safer YOU become. ⇨

It is this chain that binds the Son of God to guilt, and it is this chain the Holy Spirit would remove from his holy mind. For the chain of savagery belongs not around the chosen host of God, who CANNOT make himself host to the ego. In the name of his release, and in the { n } [N]ame of Him Who would release him, let us look more closely at the relationships which the ego contrives [1] and let the Holy Spirit judge them truly. For it is certain that, if you will LOOK at them, you will offer them gladly to Him. What HE can make of them { } you do not know, but you will become willing to find out [1] if you are willing, first, to perceive what YOU have made of them. ⇨

In one way or another, every relationship which the ego makes is based on the idea that by SACRIFICING itself, it becomes BIGGER. The "sacrifice," which it regards as purification, is actually the root of its bitter resentment. For it would much prefer to attack directly [1] and avoid delaying what it REALLY wants. Yet the ego acknowledges "reality" as it sees it [1] and recognizes that no { } [1] one could interpret DIRECT attack as love. Yet to make guilty IS direct attack [1] but does not SEEM to be. For the guilty EXPECT attack, and having ASKED for it, they are ATTRACTED to it. ⇨

In these insane relationships, the attraction of what you do not want seems to be much stronger than the attraction of what you DO. For each one thinks that he has sacrificed something to the other [1] and HATES him for it. Yet this is what he thinks he WANTS. He is not in love with the other at all. He merely believes he is in love with SACRIFICE. And for this sacrifice, which he demanded of HIMSELF, he demands the OTHER accept the guilt [1] and sacrifice himself as well. Forgiveness becomes impossible, for ⇨

the ego believes that to forgive another is to LOSE him. For it is only by attack WITHOUT forgiveness that the ego can ensure the guilt which holds all its relationships together.

Yet they only SEEM to be together. For relationships, to the ego, mean only that BODIES are together. It is always physical closeness that the ego demands, and it does not object where the MIND goes or what IT thinks, for this seems unimportant. As long as the body is there to receive its sacrifice, it is content. To the ego, the mind is private, and only the BODY can be shared. Ideas are basically of no concern, except as they draw the body of another closer or farther. And it is in these terms that it evaluates ideas as good or bad. What makes another guilty and HOLDS him through guilt is "good." What RELEASES him from guilt is "bad," because he would no longer believe that bodies communicate, and so he would be "gone."

Suffering and sacrifice are the gifts with which the ego would "bless" all unions. And those who are united at its altar ACCEPT suffering and sacrifice as the price of union. In their angry alliances, born of the fear of loneliness and yet dedicated to the CONTINUANCE of loneliness, they seek relief from guilt by increasing it in the OTHER. For they believe that this decreases it in {them} [THEM]. The other seems always to be attacking and wounding {THEM} [them], perhaps in little ways, perhaps "unconsciously," yet never without demand of sacrifice. The fury of those joined at the ego's altar far exceeds your awareness of it. For what the ego REALLY wants {}, you do not realize.

Whenever you are angry, you can be sure that you have formed a special relationship which the ego has "blessed," for anger IS its blessing. Anger takes many forms, but it cannot long deceive those who will learn that love brings no guilt at all, and what brings guilt cannot be love {}, and MUST be anger. ALL anger is nothing more than an attempt to make someone feel guilty, and this attempt is the ONLY basis which the ego accepts for special relationships. Guilt is the only need the ego has, and as long as you

identify with it, guilt will REMAIN attractive to you.

Yet remember this{→}; [] to be with a body is NOT communication. And if you think it is, you will feel guilty about communication[], and will be AFRAID to hear the Holy Spirit, recognizing in His {v}; [V]oice your OWN need to communicate. The Holy Spirit CANNOT teach through fear. And how can He communicate with you[] while you believe that to communicate is to make yourself ALONE? It is clearly insane to believe that by communicating you will be abandoned. And yet you DO believe it. For you think that your minds must be kept private or you will LOSE them, and if your {bodies} [BODIES] are together your minds remain your own. The union of bodies thus becomes the way in which you would keep MINDS apart. For bodies cannot forgive. They can only do as the mind directs.

↔
↔
↔
↔
↔

The illusion of the autonomy of the body and {its} [ITS] ability to overcome loneliness is but the working of the ego's plan to establish its OWN autonomy. As long as you believe that to be with a body is companionship, you will be compelled to attempt to keep your brother in his body, held there by guilt. And you will see SAFETY in guilt and DANGER in communication. For the ego will ALWAYS teach that loneliness is solved by guilt[] and that communication is the CAUSE of loneliness. And despite the evident insanity of this lesson, you have LEARNED it.

↔
↔

Forgiveness lies in communication as surely as damnation lies in guilt. It is the Holy Spirit's teaching function to instruct those who believe that communication is damnation that communication is SALVATION. And He will do so, for the power of God in Him AND you is joined in REAL relationship, so holy and so strong that it can overcome even THIS without fear. It is through the holy instant that what seems impossible is ACCOMPLISHED, making it evident that it is {not} [NOT] impossible. In the holy instant{,} guilt holds NO attraction, since communication has been restored. And guilt, whose ONLY purpose is to disrupt communication, has no function here.

↔

Here there is no concealment[.] and no private thoughts. The willingness to communicate attracts communication TO it[.] and overcomes loneliness completely. There is complete forgiveness here, for there is no desire to exclude anyone from your completion[.] in sudden recognition of the value of his part in it. In the protection of YOUR wholeness, all are invited and made welcome. And you understand that your completion is God's, Whose only need is to have YOU be complete. For your completion makes you His in your awareness. And here it is that you experience yourself as you were created[.] and as you ARE.



The Holy Instant and Real Relationships

The holy instant does not replace the need for learning, for the Holy Spirit must not leave you as your Teacher until the holy instant has extended far beyond time. For a teaching assignment such as His, He must use everything in this world for your release. He must side with every sign or token of your willingness to learn of Him what the truth must be. He is swift to utilize whatever you offer Him on behalf of this. His concern and care for you are limitless. In the face of your FEAR of forgiveness, which He perceives as clearly as He knows forgiveness is RELEASE, He will teach you to remember that forgiveness is not loss[,] but your SALVATION. And that in COMPLETE forgiveness, in which you recognize that there is nothing to forgive, YOU are absolved completely. ⇨

Hear him gladly[,] and learn of Him that you have need of no special relationships at all. You but seek in them what you have thrown away. And through them you will never learn the value of what you have cast aside[,] but what you still desire with all your hearts. Let us join together in making the holy instant all that there is[,] by desiring that it BE all that there is. God's Son has such great need of your willingness to strive for this that you cannot conceive of need so great. Behold the only need that God and His Son share[,] and will to meet together. You are not alone in this. The will of your creations call to you[,] to share your will with them. Turn, then, in peace from guilt to God and them. ⇨

Relate only with what will NEVER leave you[,] and what {you} [YOU] can never leave. The loneliness of God's Son is the loneliness of his Father. Refuse not the awareness of your completion[,] and seek not to restore it to yourselves. Fear not to give redemption over to your Redeemer's [L]ove. He will not fail you, for He comes from One Who CANNOT fail. Accept YOUR sense of failure as nothing more than a mistake in who you are. For the holy host of God is beyond failure, and nothing that he wills can BE denied. You are forever in a relationship so holy that it calls to everyone to escape from loneliness[,] and join you in your love. And where you are must everyone ⇨

seek [I] and FIND you there. ⇄

Think but an instant on this: God gave the Sonship to you [I] to ensure your perfect creation. This was His {g}[G]ift, for as He withheld Himself not from you, He withheld not His creation. Nothing that ever was created but is yours. Your relationships are with the universe. And this universe, being of God, is far beyond the petty sum of all the separate bodi{e}[c]s YOU perceive. For all its parts are joined in God through Christ, where they become like to their Father. For Christ knows of no separation from His Father, Who is His {o}[O]ne relationship, in which He gives as His Father gives to Him. ⇄

The Holy Spirit is God's attempt to free you of what He does not understand. And because of the Source of the attempt, it will SUCCEED. The Holy Spirit asks you to respond as God does, for He would teach you what YOU do not understand. God would respond to EVERY need, whatever form it takes. And so He has kept this channel open to receive His communication to you [I] and yours to Him. God does not understand your problem in communication, for He does not share it with you. It is only you who believe that it {is}[IS] understandable. ⇄

The Holy Spirit knows that it is not understandable, and yet He understands it because you have MADE it. In Him alone lies the awareness of what God cannot know [I] and what you do not understand. It is His holy function to accept them both, and by removing every element of disagreement, to join them into one. He will do this BECAUSE it is His function. Leave, then, what seems to you to be impossible to Him Who knows it MUST be possible because it is the Will of God. And let Him Whose teaching is ONLY of God teach you the ONLY meaning of relationships. For God created the only relationship which has meaning, and that is His relationship with YOU. ⇄

As the ego would limit your perception of your brothers to the body, so would the Holy Spirit release your vision and let you see the {G};[g]reat {R};[r]ays shining from them, so unlimited that they reach to God. It is this shift in vision which is accomplished in the holy instant. Yet it is needful for you to learn just what this shift entails, so you will become willing to make it permanent. Given this willingness{;} it will not leave you, for it IS permanent. For once you have accepted it as the only perception you WANT, it is translated into knowledge by the part which God Himself plays in the Atonement, for it is the only step in it He understands. Therefore, in this there will be no delay when you are ready for it. God is ready NOW, but YOU are not. ⇄

Our task is but to continue [I] as fast as possible [I] the necessary process of looking straight at all the interference [I] and seeing it EXACTLY as it is. For it is impossible to recognize as wholly WITHOUT gratification what you think you WANT. The body is the symbol of the ego, as the ego is the symbol of the separation. And both are nothing more than attempts to limit communication [I] and thereby to make it impossible. For communication must be unlimited in order to have meaning, and DEPRIVED of meaning{;} it will not satisfy you completely. Yet it remains the only means by which you can establish real relationships. ⇄

Real relationships HAVE no limits, having been established by God. In the holy instant, where the {G};[g]reat {R};[r]ays REPLACE the body in awareness, the recognition of relationships without limits is given you. But to see this, it is necessary to give up every use the ego has for the body [I] and to accept the fact that the ego has NO purpose you would share with it. For the ego would limit everyone to a body for ITS purposes, and while you think it HAS a purpose, you will choose to utilize the means by which IT tries to turn its purpose into accomplishment. This will never BE accomplished. Yet you have surely recognized that the ego, whose goals are altogether unattainable, ⇄

will strive for them with all its might[,] and will do so with the strength which YOU have given it. ⇄

It is impossible to divide your strength between Heaven and hell, God and the ego, and release your power unto creation, which is the only purpose for which it was given you. Love would ALWAYS give increase. Limits are demanded by the ego, representing its demands to make little and ineffectual. Limit your vision of a brother to his body, which you {will} [WILL] do as long as you would not release him from it, and you have denied his gift to YOU. His body CANNOT give it. ⇄
And seek it not through YOURS. Yet your minds are ALREADY continuous, and their union need only be accepted, and the loneliness in Heaven is gone.

If you would but let the Holy Spirit tell you of the {} [L]ove of God for you[,] and the need your creations have to be with you forever, you would experience the attraction of the eternal. No{} [-] ⇄
[one can hear Him speak of this and long remain willing to linger here. For it IS your will to be in Heaven, where you are complete and quiet[,] in such sure and loving relationships that ANY limit is impossible. Would you not exchange your little relationships for this? For the body IS little and limited, and only those whom you would see WITHOUT the limits the ego would impose on them can offer you the gift of freedom. ⇄

You have no conception of the limits you have placed on your perception[,] and no idea of all the loveliness that you could see. But this you must remember{—} [;] the attraction of guilt OPPOSES the attraction of God. His attraction for you remains unlimited, but because your power, being His, is as great as His, you can turn away from love. What you invest in guilt{} you withdraw from God. And your sight grows weak and dim and limited, for you have attempted to separate the Father from the Son[,] and limit their communication. Seek not Atonement in FURTHER separation. And limit not your vision of God's Son to what INTERFERES with his release[,] and ⇄
what the Holy Spirit must UNDO to set him free. For his belief in limits HAS imprisoned him. ⇄

When the body ceases to attract you [1] and when you place no value on it as a means for getting ANYTHING, then there will be no interference in communication, and your thoughts will be as free as God's. As you let the Holy Spirit teach you how to use the body ONLY for purposes of communication [1] and renounce its use for separation and attack which the ego sees in it, you will learn you have no need of a body at all. In the holy instant there ARE no bodies, and you experience only the attraction of God. Accepting it as undivided [1] you join Him wholly [1] in an instant. The reality of this relationship becomes the only truth that you could ever WANT. All truth IS here. ⇄

The Time of Christ

It IS in your power [I] in TIME [I] to delay the perfect union of the Father and the Son. For in this world, the attraction of guilt DOES stand between them. Neither time nor season means anything in eternity. But here [I] it is the Holy Spirit's function to use them both, though not as the ego uses them. This is the season when you would celebrate my birth into the world. Yet you know not how to do it. Let the Holy Spirit teach you, and let me celebrate YOUR birth through Him. The only gift I can accept of you is the gift I GAVE to you. Release ME as I will YOUR release. The time of Christ we celebrate TOGETHER, for it has no meaning if we are apart. ⇄

The holy instant is truly the time of Christ. For in this liberating instant [I] no guilt is laid upon the Son of God, and his unlimited power is thus restored to him. What other gift can you offer me, when only this I will to offer YOU? And to see me is to see me in everyone [I] and offer everyone the gift you offer me. I am as incapable of receiving sacrifice as God is, and every sacrifice you ask of yourself [I] you ask of me. Learn NOW that sacrifice of any kind is nothing but a limitation imposed on giving. And by this limitation [I] you have limited acceptance of the gift I offer YOU. ⇄

We who are one CANNOT give separately. When you are willing to accept OUR relationship as real, guilt will hold NO attraction for you. For in our union [I] you will accept ALL of our brothers. The gift of union is the only gift that I was born to give. Give it to me, that YOU may have it. The time of Christ is the time appointed for the gift of freedom, offered to everyone. And by YOUR acceptance of it, you have OFFERED it to everyone. It IS in your power to make this season holy, for it is in your power to make the time of Christ be NOW. ⇄

It is possible to do this all at once because there is but ONE shift in perception that is necessary, for you made but ONE mistake. It seems like many, but it is all the same. For though the ego takes many forms, it is ALWAYS the same idea. What is not love is ALWAYS fear [I] and nothing else. It is not necessary to follow fear through all the circuitous routes ⇄

by which it burrows underground and hides in darkness, to emerge in forms quite different from what it is. Yet it IS necessary to examine each one as long as you would retain the PRINCIPLE which governs all of them. When you are willing to regard them [I], not as separate [I] but as different manifestations of the SAME idea, and one you do not WANT, they go together. The idea is simply this {—}; [I] you believe that it is possible to be host to the ego or hostage to God. This is the choice you think you have, and the decision which you believe that you must make.

You see no other alternatives, for you cannot accept the fact that sacrifice gets NOTHING. Sacrifice is so essential to your thought system that salvation APART from sacrifice means nothing to you. Your confusion of sacrifice and love is so profound that you cannot conceive of love WITHOUT sacrifice. And it is this that you must look upon {—}; [I] sacrifice is ATTACK, not love. If you would accept but this ONE idea, your fear of love would vanish. Guilt CANNOT last when the idea of sacrifice has been removed. For if there is sacrifice, as you are convinced, someone must pay and someone must get. And the only question which remains to be decided is HOW MUCH is the price for getting WHAT.

As host to the ego, you believe that you can give ALL your guilt away WHATEVER you think [I] and purchase peace. And the payment does not seem to be YOURS. While it is obvious that the ego DOES demand payment, it never seems to be demanding it of YOU. For you are unwilling to recognize that the ego, which you invited, is treacherous only to those who think they are its host. The ego will never let you perceive this, since this recognition would make it homeless. For when this recognition dawns clearly, you will not be deceived by ANY form the ego takes to protect itself from your sight.

Each form will be recognized as but a cover for the one idea that hides behind them all {—}; [I] that love demands sacrifice [I] and is therefore inseparable from attack and fear. And that guilt is the PRICE of love, which must be paid BY fear. How fearful, then, has God become to you, and how

great a sacrifice do you believe His {}[L]ove demands! For total love would demand total sacrifice. And so the ego seems to demand less of you than God, and of the two is judged as the lesser of two evils, one to be feared a little, but the other to be destroyed. For you see love as DESTRUCTIVE, and your only question is who is to be destroyed, you or another? You seek to answer this question in your special relationships, in which you are both destroyer and destroyed in part, but with the idea of being able to be neither completely. And this you think saves you from God, Whose total {}[L]ove would completely destroy you.

You think that everyone OUTSIDE yourself demands your sacrifice, but you do not see that ONLY you demand sacrifice[,] and ONLY of yourself. Yet the demand of sacrifice is so savage and so fearful that you CANNOT accept it where it is. But the REAL price of not accepting this has been so great that you have given God away rather than look at it. For if God would demand total sacrifice of you, you thought it safer to project Him outward and AWAY from you[,] and not be host to Him. To Him you ascribed the ego's treachery, inviting it to take His place to PROTECT you from Him. And you do not recognize that it is what YOU invited in that would destroy you[,] and DOES demand total sacrifice of you. No partial sacrifice will appease this savage guest, for it is an invader who but SEEMS to offer kindness, but always to make the sacrifice complete.

You will not succeed in being partial hostage to the ego, for it keeps no bargains[,] and would leave you nothing. You will have to choose between {total}[TOTAL] freedom and TOTAL bondage, for there are no alternatives but these. You have tried many compromises in the attempt to avoid recognizing the one decision which must be made. And yet it is the recognition of the decision[,] JUST AS IT IS[,] that makes the decision so easy! Salvation is simple being of God[,] and therefore very easy to understand. Do not try to project it from you and see it OUTSIDE yourself. In you are both the question and the answer{—}; [the demand for sacrifice and the peace of God.]

The End of Sacrifice

Fear not to recognize the whole idea of sacrifice as SOLELY of your making. And seek not safety by attempting to protect yourself from where it is not. Your brothers and your Father have become very fearful to you. And you would bargain with them for a few special relationships in which you think you see some scraps of safety. Do not try longer to keep apart your thoughts and the Thought that has been given you. When they are brought together and perceived where they ARE, the choice between them is nothing more than a gentle awakening[.], and as simple as opening your eyes to daylight when you have no more need of sleep. ⇄

The sign of Christmas is a star, a light in darkness. See it not outside yourself[.] but shining in the Heaven within[.] and accept it as the sign the time of Christ has come. He comes demanding NOTHING. No sacrifice of any kind[.] of anyone[.] is asked by Him. In His Presence, the whole idea of sacrifice loses all meaning. For He is Host to God. And you need but invite Him in Who is there ALREADY, by recognizing that His Host is One, and no thought alien to His Oneness can abide with Him there. Love must be total to give Him welcome, for the Presence of {H}[h]oliness CREATES the holiness which surrounds it. No fear can touch the {h}[H]ost {w}[W]ho cradles God in the time of Christ, for the Host is as holy as the Perfect Innocence which He protects[.] and Whose power protects Him. ⇄

This Christmas, give the Holy Spirit EVERYTHING that would hurt you. LET yourself be healed completely that you may join with Him in healing, and let us celebrate our release together by releasing everyone with us. Leave nothing behind, for release is total, and when you have accepted it with me{,} you will GIVE it with me. All pain and sacrifice and littleness will disappear in our relationship, which is as innocent as our relationship with our Father, and as powerful. Pain will be brought to us and disappear in our presence, and without pain there can {be}[BE] no sacrifice. And without sacrifice{,} there love MUST be. ⇄

You who believe that sacrifice {is}[IS] love must learn that sacrifice ⇄

is SEPARATION from love. For sacrifice brings guilt as surely as love brings peace. Guilt is the CONDITION of sacrifice, as peace is the condition for the awareness of your relationship with God. Through guilt you exclude your Father and your brothers from yourself. Through peace you invite them back [.] and realize that they are where your invitation bids them be. What you excluded from yourself seems fearful, for you endowed it with fear and tried to cast it out [.] though it was part of you. Who can perceive part of himself as loathsome [.] and live within himself in peace? And who can try to resolve the perceived conflict of Heaven and hell in him by casting Heaven out and giving it the attributes of hell [.] without experiencing himself as incomplete and lonely? ⇄

As long as you perceive the body as your reality, so long will you perceive yourself as lonely and deprived. And so long will you also perceive yourself as a victim of sacrifice, justified in sacrificing others. For who could thrust Heaven and its Creator aside WITHOUT a sense of sacrifice and loss? And who can suffer sacrifice and loss without attempting to RESTORE himself? Yet how could you accomplish this yourselves [.] when the basis of your attempts is the belief in the REALITY of the deprivation? For deprivation breeds attack, being the belief that attack IS justified. And as long as you would retain the deprivation, attack becomes salvation [.] and sacrifice becomes love. ⇄

So is it that [.] in all your seeking for love, you seek for sacrifice and FIND it. Yet you find not love. It is impossible to deny what love is [.] and still RECOGNIZE it. The meaning of love lies in what you have cast OUTSIDE yourself, and it has no meaning at all apart from you. It is what you preferred to KEEP that has no meaning [.] while all that you would keep AWAY holds all the meaning of the universe [.] and holds the universe together in its meaning. For unless the universe were joined in YOU [.] it would be apart from God, and to be without Him IS to be without meaning. ⇄

In the holy instant{,} the condition of love is met, for minds are joined without the body's interference, and where there is communication, there is peace. The Prince of Peace was born to re-establish the condition of love by teaching that communication remains unbroken{,} even if the body is destroyed, provided that you see not the body as the NECESSARY means of communication. And if you understand this lesson, you will realize that to sacrifice the body is to sacrifice NOTHING, and communication, which MUST be of the mind, cannot {be} [BE] sacrificed. Where, then, IS sacrifice? ⇄

The lesson I was born to teach[,] and still would teach to all my brothers[,] is that sacrifice is nowhere and love is everywhere. For communication embraces EVERYTHING, and in the peace it re-establishes{,} love comes of itself. Let no despair darken the joy of Christmas, for the time of Christ is meaningless apart from joy. Let us join in celebrating peace by demanding no sacrifice of anyone, for so will you offer me the love I offer you. What can be more joyous than to perceive we are deprived of NOTHING? Such is the message of the time of Christ, which I give you that {you} [YOU] may give it[,] and return it to the Father, Who gave it to me. For in the time of Christ{,} communication is restored, and He joins us in the celebration of His Son's creation. ⇄

God offers thanks to the holy host who would receive Him[,] and let Him enter and abide where He would be. And by your welcome does He welcome you into Himself, for what is contained in you who welcome Him is RETURNED to Him. And we but celebrate His Wholeness as we welcome Him into ourselves. Those who receive the Father are {o} [O]ne with Him, being host to Him Who created them. And by allowing Him to enter, the remembrance of the Father enters with Him, and with Him they remember the only relationship they ever had[,] and ever WANT {TO HAVE} [to have]. ⇄

This is the weekend in which a new year will be born from the time of Christ. I have perfect faith in you to do all that you would accomplish. Nothing will be lacking, and you will make complete [.] and NOT destroy. Say and understand this: ⇄

[.] I give you to the Holy Spirit as part of myself. ⇄

I know that you will be released, unless I want to

use you to imprison MYSELF.

In the name of MY freedom I will your release,

Because I recognize that we will be released TOGETHER. [.] ⇄

[.] So will the year begin in joy and freedom. There is much to do, and we have been long delayed. ⇄
Accept the holy instant as this year is born [.] and take your place, so long left unfulfilled, in the ⇄
Great Awakening. Make this year different by making it all the SAME. And let ALL your
relationships be made holy FOR you. This is our will. Amen.

{SIXTEEN} [Chapter 16]

THE FORGIVENESS OF ILLUSIONS

{Introduction}

To empathize does not mean to join in SUFFERING, for that is what you must REFUSE to understand. That is the EGO'S interpretation of empathy [1], and is always used to form a special relationship in which the suffering is shared. The capacity to empathize is very useful to the Holy Spirit, provided you let Him use it in His way. He does not understand suffering [1], and would have you teach it is not UNDERSTANDABLE. When He relates through you, He does not relate through the ego to another ego. He does not join in pain, knowing that healing pain is not accomplished by delusional attempts to enter into it [1], and lighten it by sharing the delusion.

The clearest proof that empathy as the ego uses it is destructive lies in the fact that it is applied only to certain types of problems [1], and in certain people. These it selects OUT [1], and joins {with} [WITH]. And it never joins except to strengthen ITSELF. Make no mistake about this maneuver [e]ver; the ego always empathizes to WEAKEN, and to weaken is ALWAYS to attack. You do not know what empathizing means. Yet of this you may be sure {—} [1]; if you will merely sit quietly by and let the Holy Spirit relate through you, you will empathize with STRENGTH [1], and BOTH of you will gain in strength, and not in weakness.

Your part is only to remember this {—} [1]; you do not want anything YOU value to come of the relationship. You will neither to hurt it nor to heal it in your own way. You do not know what healing is. All you have learned of empathy is from the PAST. And there is nothing from the past that you would share, for there is nothing there that you would KEEP. Do not use empathy to make the past real [1], and so perpetuate it. Step gently aside [1], and let the healing be done {for} [FOR] you. Keep but one thought in mind [1], and do not lose sight of it, however tempted you may be to judge any situation [1], and to determine your response BY judging it. Focus your mind only on this:

[1] I am not alone, and I would not intrude the past upon my Guest.

I have invited Him, and He is here.

I need do nothing except NOT TO INTERFERE. [1]

True Empathy

True empathy is of Him Who knows what it IS. You will learn His interpretation of it if you let Him use your capacity for STRENGTH [.] and NOT for weakness. He will not desert you, but be sure that YOU desert not HIM. Humility is strength in this sense only {→}; [.] to recognize and accept the fact that you do NOT know is to recognize and accept the fact that He DOES know. You are not sure that He will do His part because you have never yet done YOURS completely. You will not know how to respond to what you do not understand. Be tempted not in this, and yield not to the ego's triumphant use of empathy for ITS glory. ↵

The triumph of weakness is not what you would offer to a brother. And yet you know no triumph BUT this. This is not knowledge, and the form of empathy that would bring this about is so distorted that it would imprison what it would release. The unredeemed cannot redeem, yet they HAVE a Redeemer. Attempt to teach Him not. YOU are the learner; He the Teacher. Do not confuse your role with His, for this will never bring peace to anyone. Offer your empathy to Him, for it is HIS perception and HIS strength that you would share. And let Him offer you His strength and His perception [.] to be shared {though} [through] you. ↵

The meaning of love is lost in any relationship which looks to weakness [.] and hopes to find love there. The power of love, which IS its meaning, lies in the strength of God, which hovers over it and blesses it silently by enveloping it in healing wings. LET this be, and do not try to substitute YOUR "miracle" for this. We once said that if a brother asks a foolish thing of you {;} to do it. But be certain that this does not mean to do a foolish thing that would hurt either him {or} [OR] you, for what would hurt one {will} [WILL] hurt the other. Foolish requests are foolish for the simple reason that they conflict [.] because they contain an element of specialness. Only the Holy Spirit recognizes foolish needs as well as real ones. And He will teach you how to meet both without losing either. ↵

YOU will attempt to do this only in secrecy. And you will think that, by meeting the needs of one {,} you do not jeopardize another because you keep them separate [,] and secret from each other. ↵
That is not the way, for it leads not to light and truth. No needs will long be left unmet if you leave them all to Him Whose FUNCTION is to meet them. That is {His} [HIS] function [,] and ↵
{not} [NOT] yours. He will not meet them secretly, for He would share everything you give through ↵
Him. And that is WHY He gives it. {↵

{ } [] What you give through Him is for the whole Sonship, NOT for part of it. Leave Him His ↵
function, for He will fulfill it if you but ask Him to enter your relationships [,] and bless them FOR ↵
you.

The Magnitude of Holiness

You still think holiness is difficult because you cannot see how it can be extended to include everyone. And you have learned that it {**must**} **[MUST]** include everyone to BE holy. Concern yourselves not with the extension of holiness, for the nature of miracles you do not understand. Nor do YOU do them. It is their extension, far beyond the limits you perceive, that demonstrates you did NOT do them. Why should you worry how the miracle extends to all the Sonship when you do not understand the miracle itself? One attribute is no more difficult to understand than is the whole. If miracles ARE at all, their attributes would HAVE to be miraculous, being part of them.



There is a tendency to fragment **[I]**, and then to be concerned about the truth of just a little part of the whole. And this is but a way of avoiding **[I]**, or LOOKING AWAY from the whole **[I]** to what you think you might be better able to understand. For this is but another way in which you would still try to keep understanding to **{yourself}**; **[YOURSELF]**. A better and FAR more helpful way to think of miracles is this: You do not understand them, either in part OR whole. Yet you have DONE them. Therefore, your understanding cannot be necessary. Yet it is still impossible to accomplish what you do not understand. And so there must be something in you that DOES understand.



To you the miracle CANNOT seem natural because what you have done to hurt your minds has made them so UNNATURAL that they do not remember what is natural to them. And when you are TOLD about it, you cannot understand it. The recognition of the part as whole **[I]**, and of the whole in every part **[I]**, is PERFECTLY natural. For it is the way God thinks, and what is natural to Him IS natural to you. Wholly natural perception would show you instantly that order of difficulty in miracles is quite impossible, for it involves a contradiction of what miracles mean. And if you could understand their meaning, their attributes could hardly cause you perplexity.



You HAVE done miracles, but it is quite apparent that you have not done them alone. You have succeeded whenever you have reached another mind and JOINED with it. When two minds join as one and share one idea equally,

the first link in the awareness of the Sonship as one has been made. When you have made this joining [I,] as the Holy Spirit bids you [I,] and have offered it to Him to use as He knows how, His natural perception of your gift enables HIM to understand it [I,] and YOU to use His understanding on your behalf. It is impossible to convince you of the reality of what has clearly {been} [BEEN] accomplished through your willingness {,} as long as you believe that {you;} [YOU] must understand it [I,] or else it is not real.

↔
↔
↔
↔
↔

You think your lack of understanding is a LOSS to you, and so you are unwilling to believe that what has happened is true. But can you REALLY believe that all that has happened, even though you do NOT understand it, has NOT happened? Yet this {is;} [IS] your position. You would have perfect faith in the Holy Spirit [I,] and in the effects of His teaching [I,] if you were not afraid to ACKNOWLEDGE what He taught you. For this acknowledgment means that what has happened you do not understand [I,] but that you are willing to accept it BECAUSE it has happened.

↔
↔
↔

How can faith in reality be yours while you are bent on making it unreal? And are you REALLY safer in maintaining the unreality of what has happened than you would be in joyously accepting it for what it is [I,] and giving thanks for it? Honor the truth that has been given you, and be glad you do not understand it. Miracles are natural to God [I,] and to the One Who speaks for Him. For His task is to translate the miracle into the knowledge which it represents [I,] and which is lost to you. Let His understanding of the miracle be enough for you, and do not turn away from all the witnesses that He has given you to His reality.

↔
↔
↔

No evidence will convince you of the truth of what you do not want. Yet your relationship with Him IS real [I,] and HAS been demonstrated. Regard this not with fear [I,] but with rejoicing. The One you called upon IS with you. Bid Him welcome [I,] and honor His witnesses, who bring you the glad tidings He has come. It is true, just as you fear, that to acknowledge Him IS to deny

↔
↔

all that you think you know. But it was NEVER true. What gain is there to you in clinging to it, and denying the evidence for truth? For you have come too near to truth to renounce it now, and you WILL yield to its compelling attraction. You can delay this now but only a little while. The host of God has called to you, and you HAVE heard. Never again will you be wholly willing not to listen.

This is a year of joy in which your listening will increase, and peace will grow with its increase. The power of holiness and the WEAKNESS of attack have BOTH been brought into awareness. And this has been accomplished in minds firmly convinced that holiness is weakness, and attack is power. Should not this be a sufficient miracle to teach you that your Teacher is NOT of you? But remember also that, whenever you have listened to His interpretation, the results have brought you joy. Would you prefer the results of YOUR interpretation, considering honestly what they have been? God wills you better. Could you not look with greater charity on whom God loves with perfect love?

Do not interpret AGAINST God's Love, for you have many witnesses which speak of it so clearly that only the blind and deaf could fail to see and hear them. This year, determine not to deny what has been given you by God, for that is the only reason He has called to you. His Voice has spoken clearly, and yet you have so little faith in what you heard because you have preferred to place still greater faith in the disaster YOU have made. Today, let us resolve TOGETHER to accept the joyful tidings that disaster is not real, and that reality is not disaster.

Reality is safe and sure, and wholly kind to everyone and everything. There is no greater love than to accept this, and be glad. For love asks only that you be HAPPY, and will give you everything that makes for happiness. You have never given any problem to the Holy Spirit He has not solved for you, nor will you ever do so. You have never tried to solve anything yourself and been successful. Is it not time you brought these facts

TOGETHER [.] and made SENSE of them?



This is the year for the APPLICATION of the ideas which have been given you. For the ideas are mighty forces [.] to be used and not held idly by. They have already proved their power sufficiently for you to place your faith in them [.] and not in their denial. This year invest in truth, and let it work in peace. Have faith in what has faith in YOU. Think what you have REALLY seen and heard [.] and RECOGNIZE it. Can you be alone with witnesses like these?



The Reward of Teaching

You have taught well, and yet you have not learned how to ACCEPT the comfort of your teaching. If you will consider what you have taught [I] and how alien it is to what you thought you knew, you will be compelled to recognize that your Teacher came from beyond your thought system [I], and so could look upon it fairly [I] and perceive it was untrue. And He must have done so from the basis of a very different thought system [I] and one with NOTHING in common with yours. For certainly what He has taught, and what you have taught through Him, have nothing in common with what you taught before He came. And the results have been to bring peace where there was pain, and suffering has disappeared, to be replaced by joy. ⇄

You have taught freedom, but you have not learned how to be free. We once said, "By their fruits ye shall know them, and they shall know themselves." For it is certain that you judge yourself according to your teaching. The ego's teaching produces immediate results because its decisions are immediately accepted as YOUR choice. And this acceptance means that you are willing to judge yourself accordingly. Cause and effect are very clear in the ego's thought system because all your learning has been directed towards ESTABLISHING the relationship between them. And would you not have faith in what you have so diligently taught yourself to believe? Yet remember how much care you have exerted in choosing its witnesses [I] and in avoiding those which spoke for the cause of truth and ITS effects. ⇄

Does not the fact that you have not learned what you have taught show you that you do not perceive the Sonship as one? And does it not also show you that you do not regard YOURSELF as one? For it is impossible to teach successfully wholly WITHOUT conviction, and it is equally impossible that conviction be OUTSIDE of you. You could never have taught freedom unless you DID believe in it. And it must be that what you taught came from YOURSELF. And yet, this Self you clearly do not KNOW [I] and do not recognize It even though It functions. What functions must be THERE. And it is only if you deny what [I] It has DONE that you could possibly deny [I] Its [P] [p]resence. ⇄

This is a course in how to know yourself. You HAVE taught what you are [1] but have not let what you are teach YOU. You have been very careful to avoid the obvious [1] and not to see the REAL cause and effect relationship that is perfectly apparent. Yet within you is EVERYTHING you taught. What can it be that has NOT learned it? It must be this that is REALLY outside yourself, not by your own projection, but in TRUTH. And it is this that you have taken in that is NOT you. What you accept into your minds does not REALLY change them. Illusions are but beliefs in what is not there. And the seeming conflict between truth and illusion can only be resolved by separating yourself from the ILLUSION [1] and NOT from truth. ⇄

Your teaching has already done this, for the Holy Spirit is part of YOU. Created by God, He left neither God nor His creation. He is both God AND you, as you are God and Him together. For God's answer to the separation added more to you than you tried to take away. He protected both your creations and you together, keeping one with you what you would exclude. And they will take the place of what you took in to replace them. They are quite real [1] as part of the Self you do not know. And they communicate to you through the Holy Spirit, and their power and gratitude to you for their creation they offer gladly to your teaching of yourself, who is their home. You who are host to God are also host to them. For nothing real has ever left the mind of its creator. And what is not real was never THERE. ⇄

You are not two selves in conflict. What is beyond God? If you who hold Him and whom He holds ARE the universe, all else must be OUTSIDE, where NOTHING is. You have taught this, and from far off in the universe, yet not beyond yourself, the witnesses to your teaching have gathered to help you learn. Their gratitude has joined with yours and God's to strengthen your faith in what you taught. For what you taught is true. Alone [1] you stand outside your teaching and APART from it. ⇄ But WITH them you must learn that you but taught YOURSELF [1] and learned from the conviction you shared with them. ⇄

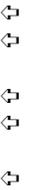
This year you will begin to learn[,] and make learning commensurate with teaching. You have chosen this by your own willingness to teach. Though you seemed to suffer for it, the joy of teaching will yet be yours. For the joy of teaching is in the LEARNER, who offers it to the teacher in gratitude[,] and shares it with him. As you learn, your gratitude to your Self, Who teaches you what He is, will grow and help you honor Him. And you will learn His power and strength and purity, and love Him as His Father does. His Kingdom has no limits and no end, and there is nothing in Him that is not perfect and eternal. All this is YOU, and nothing outside of this {is} [IS] you. ⇄

To your most holy Self{,} all praise is due for what you are[,] and for what He is Who created you as you are. Sooner or later must everyone bridge the gap which he imagines exists between his selves. Each one builds this bridge[,] which carries him ACROSS the gap as soon as he is willing to expend some little effort on behalf of bridging it. His little efforts are powerfully supplemented by the strength of Heaven[,] and by the united will of all who make Heaven what it is, being joined within it. And so the one who would cross over is literally transported there. ⇄

Your bridge is builded stronger than you think, and your foot is planted firmly on it. Have no fear that the attraction of those who stand on the other side and wait for you will not draw you safely across. For you WILL come where you would be[,] and where your Self awaits you. ⇄

Illusion and Reality of Love

Be not afraid to look upon the special hate relationship, for freedom lies in looking at it. It would be impossible not to know the meaning of love [1] except for this. For the special love relationship, in which the meaning of love is LOST, is undertaken solely to offset the hate [1] but NOT to let it go. Your salvation will rise clearly before your open eyes as you look on this. You cannot LIMIT hate. The special love relationship will not offset it [1] but will merely drive it underground and out of sight. It is essential to bring it INTO sight [1] and to make no attempt to hide it. For it is the attempt to balance hate with love that MAKES love meaningless to you. The extent of the split that lies in this you do not realize. And UNTIL you do, the split will remain unrecognized [1] and therefore unhealed.



The symbols of hate against the symbols of love play out a conflict which does not exist. For symbols stand for something ELSE, and the symbol of love is without meaning if love is everything. You will go through this last undoing quite unharmed [1] and will at last emerge as yourself. This is the last step in the readiness for God. Be not unwilling now { . Y } ; y you are too near, and you will cross the bridge in perfect safety, translated quietly from war to peace. For the illusion of love will NEVER satisfy, but its reality, which awaits you on the other side, will give you everything.



The special love relationship is an attempt to limit the destructive effects of hate by finding a haven in the storm of guilt. It makes no attempt to rise ABOVE the storm [1] into the sunlight. On the contrary, it emphasizes guilt OUTSIDE the haven by attempting to build barricades against it [1] and keep within them. The special love relationship is not perceived as a value in itself, but as a place of safety from which hatred is split off [1] and kept apart. The special love partner is acceptable only as long as he serves this purpose. Hatred can enter [1] and indeed is welcome in SOME aspects of the relationship, but it is still held together by the illusion of love. If the



illusion goes, the relationship is broken or becomes unsatisfying on the grounds of disillusionment.

Love is NOT an illusion. It is a fact. Where disillusionment is possible, there was not love but hate. For hate IS an illusion, and what can change was NEVER love. It is certain that those who select certain ones as partners in any aspect of living [I] and use them for any purpose which they would not share with others, are trying to LIVE with guilt rather than DIE of it. This is the choice they see. And love [I] to them [I] is only an escape from death. They seek it desperately [I] but not in the peace in which it would gladly come quietly TO them. And when they find the fear of death is still upon them, the love relationship LOSES the illusion that it is what it is not. For {then} [when] the barricades against it are broken, fear rushes in {,} and hatred triumphs.

There are no triumphs of love. Only hate is concerned with the "triumph of love" at all. The illusion of love CAN triumph over the illusion of hate, but always at the price of making BOTH illusions. As long as the illusion of hatred lasts, so long will love be an illusion to you. And then the only choice which remains possible is which illusion you prefer. There IS no conflict in the choice between truth and illusion. Seen in {these;} [THESE] terms, no { } [-] one would hesitate. But conflict enters the instant the choice seems to be one between ILLUSIONS, for this choice does not matter. Where one choice is as dangerous as the other, the decision MUST be one of despair.

Your task is not to seek for love [I] but merely to seek and find ALL of the barriers within yourself which you have built AGAINST it. It is not necessary to seek for what is true, but it IS necessary to seek for what is false. Every illusion is one of fear, whatever form it takes. And the attempt to escape from one illusion into another MUST fail. If you seek love outside yourself, you can be certain that you perceive hatred within [I] and are AFRAID of it. Yet peace will never come from the illusion of love, but ONLY from its reality.

Recognize this, for it is true, and truth MUST be recognized if it is to be distinguished from illusion: The special love relationship is an attempt to bring love into fear, [1] and make it REAL in fear. In fundamental violation of love's condition, the special love relationship would accomplish the impossible. How but in illusion COULD this be done? It is essential that we look very closely at exactly what it is you think you can do to solve the dilemma {,} which seems very real to you, but which does not exist. You have come very close to truth, and only this stands between you and the bridge that leads you into it. ⇄

Heaven waits silently, and your creations are holding out their hands to help you cross [1] and welcome them. For it is THEY you SEEK. You seek but for your own completion, and it is they who render you complete. The special love relationship is but a shabby substitute for what makes you whole in truth, NOT in illusion. Your relationship with them is without guilt, and this enables you to look on all your brothers with gratitude [1] because your creations were created in union WITH them. Acceptance of your creations is the acceptance of the oneness of creation, without which you could never BE complete. No specialness can offer you what God has given [1] and what you are joined with Him in giving. ⇄

Across the bridge is your completion, for you will be wholly in God, willing for nothing special [1] but only to be wholly like unto Him, completing Him by YOUR completion. Fear not to cross to the abode of peace and perfect holiness. Only there is the completion of God and of His Son established forever. Seek not for this in the bleak world of illusion, where nothing is certain, and where everything fails to satisfy. In the Name of God, be wholly willing to abandon ALL illusions. In any relationship in which you are wholly willing to accept completion, and ONLY this, there is God completed [1] and His Son with Him. ⇄

The bridge that leads to union in yourself MUST lead to knowledge,

for it was built with God beside you[,] and will lead you straight to Him, where your completion rests[,] wholly compatible with His. Every illusion which you accept into your mind by judging it to be attainable removes your own sense of completion[,] and thus denies the {w};[W]holeness of your Father. Every fantasy, be it of love or hate, deprives you of knowledge, for fantasies are the veil behind which truth is hidden. To lift the veil which seems so dark and heavy, it is only needful to value truth beyond ALL fantasy[,] and to be entirely unwilling to settle for illusion IN PLACE of truth.

Would you not go THROUGH fear to love? For such the journey seems to be. Love calls, but hate would have you stay. Hear not the call of hate, and see no fantasies. See in the call of hate[,] and in every fantasy that rises to delay you[,] but the call for help which rises ceaselessly from you to your Creator. Would He not answer you whose completion is His? He loves you[,] wholly without illusion, as you must love. For love IS wholly without illusion[,] and therefore wholly without fear. Whom God remembers MUST be whole. And God has never forgotten what makes HIM whole. In your completion lies the memory of His {w};[W]holeness[,] and His gratitude to you for His completion. In His link with you lie both His inability to forget[,] and your ability to remember. In Him are joined your willingness to love[,] and all the {L};[L]ove of God, Who forgot you not.

Your Father can no more forget the truth in you than you can fail to remember it. The Holy Spirit is the bridge to Him, made from your willingness to unite with Him[,] and created by His joy in union with you. The journey that seemed to be endless is almost complete, for what IS endless is very near. You have almost recognized it. Turn with me firmly away from all illusions NOW, and let nothing stand in the way of truth. We will take the last foolish journey AWAY from truth together, and then together we go straight to God[,] in joyous answer to His call for His completion.

If special relationships of any kind would hinder God's completion, CAN they have [any] value to you? What would interfere with God MUST interfere

with you. Only in time does interference in God's completion seem to be possible. The bridge that He would carry you across lifts you from time into eternity. Waken from time, and answer fearlessly the call of Him Who gave eternity to you in your creation. On this side of the bridge to timelessness you understand nothing. But as you step lightly across it, upheld BY timelessness, you are directed straight to the Heart of God. At its center, and ONLY there, you are safe forever because you are COMPLETE forever. There is no veil the Love of God in us together cannot lift. The way to truth is open. Follow it with me.

↔

↔

↔

Specialness and Guilt

In looking at the special relationship, it is necessary first to realize that it involves a great amount of pain. Anxiety, despair, guilt, and attack all enter into it, broken into by periods in which they SEEM to be gone. All these must be understood for what they are. Whatever form they take, they are always an attack on the self to make the OTHER guilty. We have spoken of this before, but there are some aspects of what is really being attempted that we have not touched upon.

Very simply, the attempt to make guilty is ALWAYS directed against God. For the ego would have you see Him, and Him ALONE, as guilty, leaving the Sonship open to attack, and unprotected from it. The special love relationship is the ego's chief weapon for keeping you from Heaven. It does not APPEAR to be a weapon, but if you consider how you value it and WHY, you will realize what it must be. The special love relationship is the ego's most boasted gift, and one which has the most appeal to those unwilling to relinquish guilt. The "dynamics" of the ego are clearest here, for counting on the attraction of this offering, the fantasies which center around it are often quite open. Here they are usually judged to be acceptable, and even natural. No one considers it bizarre to love and hate together, and even those who believe that hate is sin merely feel guilty, and do not correct it.

This is the "natural" condition of the separation, and those who learn that it is not natural at all seem to be the UNNATURAL ones. For this world IS the opposite of Heaven, being MADE to be its opposite, and everything here takes a direction exactly opposite of what is true. In Heaven, where the meaning of love is known, love is the same as UNION. Here, where the illusion of love is accepted in love's place, love is perceived as separation and EXCLUSION.

It is in the special relationship, born of the hidden wish for special love from God, that the ego's hatred triumphs. For the special relationship is the RENUNCIATION of the love of God, and the attempt to secure for the self the specialness which He denied. It is essential to the

preservation of the ego that you believe this specialness is not hell, but Heaven. For the ego would never have you see that separation can ONLY be loss, being the one condition in which Heaven CANNOT be.

To everyone Heaven is completion. There can be no disagreement on this [.] because both the ego and the Holy Spirit accept it. They are, however, in COMPLETE disagreement on what completion IS [.] and HOW it is accomplished. The Holy Spirit knows that completion lies first in union [.] and then in the extension of union. To the ego, completion lies in triumph [.] and in the extension of the "victory" even to the final triumph over God. In this it sees the ultimate freedom of the self, for nothing would remain to interfere with IT. This IS its idea of Heaven. From this it follows that union, which is a condition in which the ego CANNOT interfere, MUST be hell. ⇄

The special relationship is a strange and unnatural ego device for joining hell and Heaven [.] and making them indistinguishable. And the attempt to find the imagined "best" of both worlds has merely led to fantasies of both [.] and to the inability to perceive either one as it is. The special relationship is the triumph of this confusion. It is a kind of union from which union is EXCLUDED, and the basis for the ATTEMPT at union rests on exclusion. What better example could there be of the ego's maxim, "Seek but do not find?" ⇄

Most curious of all is the concept of the self which the ego fosters in the special relationship. This "self" seeks the relationship to make itself complete. Yet when it FINDS the special relationship in which it thinks it can accomplish this, it gives itself AWAY [.] and tries to "trade" itself for the self of another. This is not union, for there is no increase and no extension. Each partner tries to sacrifice the self he does not want for one he thinks he would prefer. And he feels guilty for the "sin" of taking [.] and of giving nothing of value in return. For how much value CAN ⇄

he place upon a self that he would give away to get a better one?

The "better" self the ego seeks is always one that is MORE special. And whoever seems to possess a special self is "loved" for what can be taken FROM him. Where both partners see this special self in each other, the ego sees "a union made in Heaven." For neither one will recognize that he has asked for hell, and so he will not interfere with the ego's illusion of Heaven, which it offered him to INTERFERE with Heaven. Yet if all illusions are of fear, and they CAN be of nothing else, the illusion of Heaven is nothing more than an "attractive" form of fear [.] in which the guilt is buried deep [.] and rises in the form of "love." ↩
↩

The appeal of hell lies only in the terrible attraction of guilt, which the ego holds out to those who place their faith in littleness. The conviction of littleness lies in EVERY special relationship, for only the deprived could VALUE specialness. The demand for specialness [.] and the perception of the giving of specialness as an act of love [.] would make love HATEFUL. And the real purpose of the special relationship, in strict accordance with the ego's goals, is to destroy reality and substitute illusion. For the ego is ITSELF an illusion, and only illusions CAN be the witnesses to its "reality." ↩
↩

If you perceived the special relationship as a triumph over God, would you WANT it? Let us not think of its fearful nature [.] nor of the guilt it must entail [.] nor of the sadness and the loneliness. For these are only attributes of the whole religion of the separation [.] and of the total context in which it is thought to occur. The central theme in its litany to sacrifice is that God must die so YOU can live. And it is this theme which is acted out in the special relationship. Through the death of YOUR self, you think you can attack another self [.] and snatch it from the other to replace the self which you despise. And you despise it because you do not think it offers the specialness which you demand. And HATING it, you have made it little and unworthy because you are AFRAID of it. ↩
↩

How can you grant unlimited power to what you think you have attacked? So fearful has the truth become to you that UNLESS it is weak and little, you would not dare to look upon it. You think it safer to endow the little self which you have made with power you WRESTED from truth, triumphing over it and leaving it helpless. See how EXACTLY is this ritual enacted in the special relationship. An altar is erected in between two separate people on which each seeks to kill his self [i] and on his body raise another self which takes its power from his death. Over and over and over this ritual is enacted. And it is NEVER completed [i] nor ever WILL be completed. For the ritual of completion CANNOT complete, and life arises not from death, nor Heaven from hell. ⇄

Whenever any form of special relationship tempts you to seek for love in ritual, remember love is CONTENT [i] and not form of ANY kind. The special relationship is a RITUAL of form, aimed at the raising of the form to take the place of God at the EXPENSE of content. There IS no meaning in the form, and there will never be. The special relationship must be recognized for what it is {—} [i]; a senseless ritual [i] in which strength is extracted from the death of God [i] and invested in His killer as the sign that form has triumphed over content [i] and love has lost its meaning. Would you WANT this to be possible, even apart from its evident impossibility? For if it WERE possible, you would have made YOURSELF helpless. God is not angry. He merely could not let this happen. You CANNOT change His Mind. ⇄

No rituals that you have set up [i] in which the dance of death delights you [i] can bring death to the eternal. Nor can your chosen substitute for the {w} [W]holeness of God have any influence at all upon {i} [I]t. See in the special relationship nothing more than a meaningless attempt to raise other gods before Him [i] and by worship [p]ing them [i] to obscure THEIR tininess and His GREATNESS. In the name of your completion, you do not WANT this. For every idol which you raise to place before Him stands before YOU [i] in place of what you ARE. ⇄

Salvation lies in the simple fact that illusions are not fearful because they are not TRUE. They but seem to be fearful to the extent to which you fail to recognize them for what they are, and you WILL fail to do this to the extent to which you WANT them to be true. And to the same extent you are DENYING truth, and so are making yourself unable to make the simple choice between truth and illusion {,}; [.] God and fantasy. Remember this [.] and you will have no difficulty in perceiving the decision as just what it IS [.] and nothing more.



The core of the separation delusion lies simply in the FANTASY of destruction of love's meaning. And unless love's meaning is RESTORED to you, you cannot know yourself {,} who {shares} [SHARE] its meaning. Separation is only the decision NOT to know yourself. Its whole thought system is a carefully contrived learning experience [.] designed to lead AWAY from truth and into fantasy. Yet for every learning that would hurt you, God offers you correction and complete escape from ALL its consequences. The decision whether or not to listen to this course and follow it is but the choice between truth and illusion. For here is truth [.] SEPARATED from illusion [.] and not confused with it at all.



How simple does this choice become when it is perceived as only what it is. For ONLY fantasies made confusion in choosing possible, and they are totally unreal. This year is thus the time to make the easiest decision that ever confronted you [.] and also the ONLY one. You will cross the bridge into reality simply because you will recognize that God is on the other side and nothing AT ALL is here. It is impossible NOT to make the natural decision as this is realized.



The Bridge to the Real World

The search for the special relationship is the sign that you equate yourself with the ego [I] and not with God. For the special relationship has value ONLY to the ego. To the ego UNLESS a relationship has special value [I] it has NO meaning, and it perceives ALL love as special. Yet this CANNOT be natural, for it is unlike the relationship of God and His Son, and all relationships that are unlike this [o]; [O]ne MUST be unnatural. For God created love as He would have it be [I] and gave it as it IS. Love has no meaning except as its Creator defined it by His Will. It is impossible to define it otherwise and UNDERSTAND it. ⇄

Love is FREEDOM. To look for it by placing yourself in bondage is to SEPARATE yourself from it. For the love of God, no longer seek for union in separation [I], nor for freedom in bondage! As you release, so will you be released. Forget this not, or love will be unable to find you and comfort you. There is a way in which the Holy Spirit asks your help [I] if you would have His. The holy instant is His most helpful tool in protecting you from the attraction of guilt, the real lure in the special relationship. You do not recognize that this IS its real appeal, for the ego has taught you that FREEDOM lies in it. Yet the closer you look at the special relationship, the more apparent it becomes that it MUST foster guilt and therefore MUST imprison. ⇄

The special relationship is totally without meaning without a body. And if you value it, you must ALSO value the body. And what you value [I] you WILL keep. The special relationship is a device for limiting {your} [YOUR] self to a body [I] and for limiting your perception of others to THEIRS. The {G}; [g]reat {R}; [r]ays would establish the total LACK of value of the special relationship [I] if they were seen. For in seeing them, the body would disappear because its VALUE would be lost. And so your whole investment in seeing it would be withdrawn from it. You see the world you VALUE. ⇄

On this side of the bridge, you see the world of separate bodies [I] seeking to join each other in separate unions [I] and to become one by losing. ⇄

When TWO individuals seek to become one, they are trying to DECREASE their magnitude. Each would deny his power, for the SEPARATE union excludes the universe. Far more is left outside than would be taken in. For God is left without [I] and NOTHING taken in. If ONE such union were made in perfect faith, the universe WOULD enter into it. Yet the special relationship which the ego seeks does not include even one whole individual. For the ego wants but PART of him [I] and sees ONLY this part and nothing else. ⇄

Across the bridge, it is so different! For a time the body is still seen [I] but not exclusively, as it is seen here. For the little spark which holds the {G} [g]reat {R} [r]ays within it is ALSO visible, and this spark cannot be limited long to littleness. Once you have crossed the bridge, the value of the body is so diminished in your sight [I] that you will see no need at all to magnify it. For you will realize that the only value which the body has is to enable you to bring your brothers to the bridge WITH you [I] and to be released TOGETHER there. ⇄

The bridge itself is nothing more than a transition in your perspective of reality. On this side, everything you see is grossly distorted and completely out of perspective. What is little and insignificant is magnified, and what is strong and powerful cut down to littleness. In the transition there is a period of confusion [I] in which a sense of actual disorientation seems to occur. But fear it not, for it means nothing more than that you have been willing to let go your hold on the distorted frame of reference which seemed to hold your world together. This frame of reference is built around the special relationship. WITHOUT this illusion, there can {be} [BE] no meaning you would still seek here. ⇄

Fear not that you will be abruptly lifted up and hurled into reality. Time is kind, and if you use it FOR reality, it will keep gentle pace with you in your transition. The urgency is only in dislodging your minds from their fixed position here. This will not leave you homeless [I] and ⇄

without a frame of reference. The period of disorientation [1] which precedes the actual transition [1] is far shorter than the time it took to fix your minds so firmly on illusions. Delay will hurt you now more than before [1] only because you realize it IS delay [1] and that escape from pain is really possible. Find hope and comfort [1] rather than despair [1] in this: You could no longer find even the ILLUSION of love in any special relationship here. For you are no longer wholly insane, and you would recognize the guilt of self-betrayal for what it IS. ↵

Nothing you seek to strengthen in the special relationship is REALLY part of you. And you cannot keep part of the thought system which taught you it was real [1] and understand the Thought that REALLY knows what you are. You HAVE allowed the Thought of your reality to enter your minds, and because you invited it, it WILL abide with you. Your love for it will not allow you to betray yourself, and you could not enter into a relationship where it could not go with you, for you would not BE apart from it. ↵

Be glad you have escaped the mockery of salvation which the ego offered you [1] and look not back with longing on the travesty it made of your relationships. Now no [1] one need suffer, for you have come too far to yield to the illusion of the beauty and holiness of guilt. Only the wholly insane could look on death and suffering, sickness and despair [1] and see it thus. What guilt has wrought is ugly, fearful [1] and very dangerous. See no illusion of truth and beauty there. And be you thankful that there IS a place where truth and beauty wait for you. Go on to meet them gladly, and learn how much awaits you for the simple willingness to give up nothing BECAUSE it is nothing. ↵

The new perspective you will gain from crossing over will be the understanding of where Heaven IS. From here [1] it seems to be outside and across the bridge. Yet as you cross to join it, it will join with YOU and become one with you. And you will think [1] in glad astonishment [1] that for all this you gave up NOTHING! The joy of Heaven, which has no limit, is increased ↵

with each light that returns to take its rightful place within it. Wait no longer, for the love of God and YOU. And may the holy instant speed you on the way, as it will surely do if you but let it come to you.

The Holy Spirit asks only this little help of you. Whenever your thoughts wander to a special relationship which still attracts you, enter with Him into a holy instant, and there let Him release you. He needs only your willingness to SHARE His perspective to give it to you completely. And your willingness need not be complete because HIS is perfect. It is His task to atone for your unwillingness by His perfect faith, and it is His faith you share with Him there. Out of your recognition of your unwillingness for your release, His PERFECT willingness is given you. Call upon Him, for Heaven is at His call. And LET Him call on Heaven FOR you.



The End of Illusions

It is impossible to let the past go without relinquishing the special relationship. For the special relationship is an attempt to RE-ENACT the past and CHANGE it. Imagined slights, remembered pain, past disappointments, perceived injustices, and deprivations all enter into the special relationship, which becomes a way in which you seek to restore your wounded self-esteem. What basis would you have for choosing a special partner WITHOUT the past? Every such choice is made because of something "evil" in the past, to which you cling, and for which must someone else atone. ↩

The special relationship TAKES VENGEANCE on the past. By seeking to remove suffering in the past, it OVERLOOKS the present in its preoccupation with the past and its total commitment to it. {No; NO} special relationship is experienced in the present. Shades of the past envelop it, and make it what it is. It HAS no meaning in the present, and if it means nothing NOW, it cannot have any real meaning at all. How can you change the past EXCEPT in fantasy? And who can give you what you think the past deprived you of? The past is nothing. Do not seek to lay the blame for deprivation on it, for the past is gone. You cannot really NOT let go what has ALREADY gone. It must be, therefore, that you are maintaining the illusion that it has NOT gone because you think it serves some purpose that you want FULFILLED. And it must also be that this purpose could NOT be fulfilled in the present, but ONLY in the past. ↩

Do not underestimate the intensity of the ego's drive for vengeance on the past. It is completely savage and completely insane. For the ego remembers everything that you have done which offended it, and seeks retribution of YOU. The fantasies it brings to the special relationships it chooses in which to act out its hate are fantasies of YOUR destruction. For the ego holds the past AGAINST you, and in your ESCAPE from the past, it sees itself deprived of the vengeance it believes that you so justly merit. Yet without your alliance in your own destruction, the ego could not hold you to the past. ↩

In the special relationship, you are ALLOWING your destruction to

be. That this is insane is obvious. But what is less obvious to you is that the PRESENT is useless to you while you pursue the ego's goal as its ally. The past is gone; seek not to preserve it in the special relationship {,} which binds you to it [,] and would teach you that salvation is past [,] and that you must return TO the past to find salvation. There is no fantasy which does not contain the dream of retribution for the past. Would you act out the dream [,] or let it go? ⇨

In the special relationship, it does not SEEM to be an acting out of vengeance which you seek. And even when the hatred and the savagery break briefly through into awareness, the illusion of love is not profoundly shaken. Yet the one thing which the ego never allows to reach awareness is that the special relationship is the acting out of vengeance on YOURSELF. But what else COULD it be? In seeking the special relationship, you look not for glory in YOURSELF. You have denied that it is THERE, and the relationship becomes your SUBSTITUTE for it. And vengeance becomes your substitute for Atonement, and the ESCAPE from vengeance becomes your LOSS.

Against the ego's insane notion of salvation {,} the Holy Spirit gently lays the holy instant. We said before that the Holy Spirit must teach through comparisons [,] and uses opposites to point to truth. The holy instant is the OPPOSITE of the ego's fixed belief in salvation through vengeance for the past. In the holy instant, it is accepted that the past is gone, and with its passing the drive for vengeance has been uprooted [,] and has disappeared. The stillness and the peace of NOW enfolds you in perfect gentleness. Everything is gone except the truth. ⇨

For a time [,] you may attempt to bring illusions into the holy instant to hinder your full awareness of the COMPLETE difference [,] in all respects [,] between your experience of truth and illusion. Yet you will not attempt this long. In the holy instant, the power of the Holy Spirit will prevail because you JOINED Him. The illusions you bring with you will weaken the experience of Him for a while [,] and will prevent you from keeping ⇨

the experience in your mind. Yet the holy instant IS eternal, and your illusions of time will not prevent the timeless from being what it is [I], nor you from experiencing it as it is. ⇨

What God has given you is truly given [I], and will be truly RECEIVED. For God's gifts HAVE no reality apart from your receiving them. YOUR receiving completes His GIVING. You will receive BECAUSE it is His Will to give. He gave the holy instant to be given you, and it is impossible that you receive it not [I] BECAUSE He gave it. When He willed that His Son be free, His Son WAS free. In the holy instant is His reminder that His Son will always be EXACTLY as he was created. And everything the Holy Spirit teaches you is to remind you that you HAVE received what God has given you. ⇨

There is nothing you can hold against reality. All that must be forgiven are the illusions you have held against your brothers. Their reality HAS no past, and only illusions can {be} [BE] forgiven. God hold{s} nothing against anyone, for He is incapable of illusions of ANY kind. Release your brothers from the slavery of their illusions by forgiving them for the illusions which YOU perceive in them. Thus will you learn that YOU have been forgiven, for it is YOU who offered them illusions. In the holy instant [I] this is done for you IN TIME [I] to bring to you the true condition of Heaven. ⇨

Remember that you always choose between truth and illusion {→} [I]; between the REAL Atonement which would heal and the ego's "atonement" which would destroy. The power of God and all His Love, without limit, will support you as you seek only your place in the plan of Atonement arising from His Love. Be an ally of God and not the ego in seeking how Atonement can come to you. His help suffices, for His Messenger understands how to restore the Kingdom to you [I] and to place ALL your investment in salvation in your relationship with Him. ⇨

Seek and FIND {h} [H]is message in the holy instant, where all illusions are forgiven. From there the miracle extends to bless everyone and to resolve all problems, be they perceived as great or small, possible or impossible. ⇨

There is nothing that will not give place to Him and to His majesty. To join in close relationship with Him is to accept relationships as REAL [L] and through their reality to give over all illusions for the reality of your relationship with God. Praise be to your relationship with Him [L] and to no other. The truth lies here [L] and nowhere else. You choose this or NOTHING. ⇄

["] Forgive us our illusions, Father, and help us to accept our true relationship with You [L] in which there are no illusions [L] and where none can ever enter. Our holiness is Yours. What can there be in us that NEEDS forgiveness when Yours is perfect? The sleep of forgetfulness is only the unwillingness to remember Your forgiveness and Your Love. Let us not wander into temptation, for the temptation of the Son of God is not Your Will. And let us receive only what YOU have given [L] and accept but this into the minds which You created [L] and which You love. Amen. ["] ⇄

{SEVENTEEN} [Chapter 17]

FORGIVENESS AND HEALING

{Introduction}

The betrayal of the Son of God lies only in illusions, and all his "sins" are but his own imagining. His reality is forever sinless. He need not be forgiven, but AWAKENED. In his dreams he HAS betrayed himself, his brothers, and his God. Yet what is done in dreams has not been REALLY done. It is impossible to convince the dreamer that this is so, for dreams are what they are BECAUSE of their illusion of reality. Only in waking is the full release from them, for only then does it become perfectly apparent that they had no effect on reality at all, and did not change it. Fantasies CHANGE reality. That is their PURPOSE. They cannot do so in reality, but they CAN do so in the mind that would have reality different.

It is, then, only your wish to change reality that is fearful, because by your wish you think you have ACCOMPLISHED what you wish. This strange position, in a sense, acknowledges your power. Yet by distorting it, and devoting it to "evil," it also makes it unreal. You cannot be faithful to two masters who ask of you conflicting things. What you use in fantasy you DENY to truth. Yet what you GIVE to truth to use for you is safe from fantasy.

Fantasy and Distorted Perception

When you maintain that there must be order of difficulty in miracles, all you mean is that there are some things you would withhold from truth. You believe that truth cannot deal with them only because you would KEEP them from truth. Very simply, your lack of faith in the power that heals all pain arises from your wish to retain some aspects of reality for fantasy. If you but realized what this must do to your appreciation of the whole! What you reserve unto yourself, you TAKE AWAY from Him Who would release you. Unless you give it back, it is inevitable that your perspective on reality be warped and uncorrected.

As long as you would have it so, so long will the illusion of order of difficulty in miracles remain with you. For you have ESTABLISHED this order in reality by giving some of it to one teacher, and some to

another. And so you learn to deal with part of truth in one way [1] and in another way the other part. To fragment truth is to destroy it by rendering it meaningless. Orders of reality is a perspective without understanding, a frame of reference for reality to which it cannot really BE compared at all. ⇄

Think you that you can bring truth to fantasy [1] and learn what truth means from the perspective of illusions? Truth HAS no meaning in illusion. The frame of reference for its meaning must be ITSELF. When you try to bring truth to illusions, you are trying to make illusions REAL [1] and keep them by JUSTIFYING your belief in them. But to give illusions to truth is to enable truth to teach that the ILLUSIONS are unreal [1] and thus enable you to escape from them. Reserve not one idea aside from truth, or you establish orders of reality which must imprison you. There IS no order in reality because EVERYTHING there is true. ⇄

Be willing, then, to give all you have held outside the truth to Him {w} [W] who KNOWS the truth [1] and in Whom all is brought to truth. Be not concerned with anything except your WILLINGNESS to have this be accomplished. HE will accomplish it; NOT you. But forget not this: When you become disturbed and lose your peace of mind because ANOTHER is attempting to solve his problems through fantasy, you are refusing to forgive YOURSELF for just this same attempt. And you are holding BOTH of you away from truth and from salvation. As you forgive him, you restore to truth what was denied by BOTH of you. And you will see forgiveness where you have GIVEN it. ⇄

The Forgiven World

Can you imagine how beautiful those you forgive will look to you? In no fantasy have you ever seen anything so lovely. Nothing you see here, sleeping or waking, comes near to such loveliness. And nothing will you value like unto this [1] nor hold so dear. Nothing that you remember that made your heart seem to sing with joy has ever brought you even a little part of the happiness this sight will bring you. For you will see the Son of God. You will behold the beauty which the Holy Spirit loves to look upon [1] and which He thanks the Father for. He was created to see this for YOU [1] until you learn to see it for yourself. And all His teaching leads to seeing it and giving thanks with Him. ⇄

This loveliness is NOT a fantasy. It is the real world, bright and clean and new [1] with everything sparkling under the open sun. Nothing is hidden here, for everything has been forgiven, and there are no fantasies to hide the truth. The bridge between that world and this is so little and so easy to cross that you could not believe it is the meeting place of worlds so different. Yet this little bridge is the strongest thing that touches on this world at all. This little step, so small it has escaped your notice, is a stride through time into eternity [1] and beyond all ugliness into beauty that will enchant you [1] and will never cease to cause you wonderment at its perfection. ⇄

This step, the smallest ever taken by anything, is still the greatest accomplishment of all in God's plan of Atonement. All else is learned, but this is GIVEN, complete and wholly perfect. No {} [1] one but Him Who planned salvation could complete it thus. The real world, in its loveliness, you LEARN to reach. Fantasies are all undone, and no {} [1] one and nothing remains still bound by them, and by your OWN forgiveness [1] you are free to see. Yet what you see is only what you have made, with the blessing of your forgiveness on it. And with this final blessing of God's Son upon HIMSELF, the real perception, born of the new perspective he has learned, ⇄

has served its purpose.

The stars will disappear in light, and the sun which opened up the world to beauty will vanish. Perception will be meaningless when it has been perfected, for everything that has been used for learning will have no function. Nothing will ever change; no shifts nor shadings, no differences, no variations which made perception possible will occur. The perception of the real world will be so short that you will barely have time to thank God for it. For God will take the last step swiftly when you have reached the real world [1] and have been made ready for Him. ⇄

The real world is attained simply by the complete forgiveness of the old, the world you see WITHOUT forgiveness. The Great Transformer of perception will undertake with you the careful searching of the mind that made this world [1] and uncover to you the seeming reasons for your making it. In the light of the REAL reason which He brings, as you follow Him, He will show you that there is no reason here at all. Each spot HIS reason touches grows alive with beauty, and what seemed ugly in the darkness of your lack of reason is suddenly released to loveliness. Not even what the Son of God made in insanity could be without a hidden spark of beauty which gentleness could release. ⇄

All this beauty will rise to bless your sight as you look upon the world with forgiving eyes. For forgiveness literally transforms vision [1] and lets you see the real world reaching quietly and gently across chaos [1] and removing all illusions which had twisted your perception [1] and fixed it on the past. The smallest leaf becomes a thing of wonder [1] and a blade of grass a sign of God's perfection. From the forgiven world, the Son of God is lifted easily into his home. And there he knows that he has ALWAYS rested there in peace. Even salvation will become a dream [1] and vanish from his mind. For salvation IS the end of dreams [1] and with the closing of the dream will have no meaning. Who [1] awake in Heaven [1] could dream that there could ever be NEED ⇄

of salvation?

How much do you WANT salvation? It will give you the real world, trembling with readiness to BE given you. The eagerness of the Holy Spirit to give you this is so intense He would not wait, although He waits in patience. Meet His patience with your impatience at delay in meeting Him. Go out in gladness to meet with your Redeemer [1] and walk with him in trust out of this world [1] and into the real world of beauty and forgiveness. ↩

Shadows of the Past

To forgive is merely to remember only the LOVING thoughts you gave in the past [.] and those that were given you. All the rest must be forgotten. Forgiveness is a selective remembering, based not on YOUR selection. For the shadow figures you would make immortal are "enemies" of reality. Be willing to forgive the Son of God for what he did NOT do. The shadow figures are the witnesses you bring with you to demonstrate he did what he did NOT. Because you brought them, you will hear them. And you who kept them by your OWN selection do not understand how they came into your minds [.] and what their purpose is. ↵

They represent the evil that you THINK was done to you. You bring them with you only that you may return evil for evil, hoping that their witness will enable you to think guiltily of another and NOT harm yourself. They speak so clearly for the separation that no { } [-] one not obsessed with KEEPING separation could hear them. They offer you the "reasons" why you should enter into unholy alliances which support the ego's goals [.] and make your relationships the witness to its power. It is these shadow figures which would make the EGO holy in your sight [.] and teach you what you do to keep IT safe is really love. ↵

The shadow figures ALWAYS speak for vengeance, and all relationships into which they enter are totally insane. Without exception, these relationships have [.] as their PURPOSE [.] the exclusion of the truth about the other [.] and of YOURSELF. This is why you see in BOTH what is not there [.] and make of both the slaves of vengeance. And why whatever reminds you of your past grievances, no matter how distorted the associations by which you arrive at the rememb[er]ance may be, attracts you [.] and seems to you to go by the name of love. And finally [.] why all such relationships become the attempt at union through the BODY, for ONLY bodies can be seen as means for vengeance. That bodies are central to all unholy relationships is evident. Your OWN experience has taught you this. But what you do not realize are ALL the reasons ↵

which go to make the relationship unholy. For unholiness seeks to RE-INFORCE itself, as holiness does, by gathering to itself what it perceives as like itself. ⇄

In the unholy relationship, it is not the body of the OTHER with which union is attempted, but the bodies of those who are not THERE. Even the body of the other, already a severely limited perception of him, is not the central focus as it is, or in entirety. What can be used for fantasies of vengeance, and what can be most readily associated with those on whom vengeance is REALLY sought, are centered on and separated OFF, as being the only parts of value. Every step taken in the making, the maintaining, and the breaking off of the unholy relationship is a move toward further fragmentation and unreality. The shadow figures enter more and more, and the one in whom they seem to be DECREASES in importance. ⇄

Time is indeed unkind to the unholy relationship. For time IS cruel in the ego's hands, as it is kind when used for gentleness. The attraction of the unholy relationship begins to fade and to be questioned almost at once. Once it is formed, doubt MUST enter in because its purpose IS impossible. The only such relationships which retain the fantasies that center on them are those which have been dreamed of, but have not been made at all. Where no reality has entered, there is nothing to intrude upon the dream of happiness. Yet consider what this means: the MORE reality that enters into the unholy relationship, the LESS SATISFYING it becomes. And the more the FANTASIES can encompass, the GREATER the satisfaction seems to be. ⇄

The "ideal" of the unholy relationship thus becomes one in which the reality of the other does not enter AT ALL to "spoil" the dream. And the less the other REALLY brings to it, the "better" it becomes. Thus, the attempt at union becomes a way of excluding even the one with whom the union was sought. For it was formed to get him OUT of it, and join with fantasies in uninterrupted "bliss." How can the Holy Spirit bring His interpretation ⇄

of the body as a means of communication into relationships whose only purpose is SEPARATION from reality? What forgiveness IS enables Him to do so.

If ALL but loving thoughts has been forgotten, what remains IS eternal. And the transformed past is made like the PRESENT. No longer does the past conflict with NOW. THIS continuity EXTENDS the present by increasing its reality and its VALUE in your perception of it. In these loving thoughts is the spark of beauty hidden in the ugliness of the unholy relationship in which the hatred is remembered, yet THERE to come alive as the relationship is given to Him Who gives it life and beauty. That is why Atonement centers on the past, which is the SOURCE of separation, and where it must be undone. For separation must be corrected where it was MADE. The ego seeks to "resolve" its problems, not at their source, but where they were NOT made. And thus it seeks to guarantee there WILL be no solution.

The Holy Spirit wills only to make His resolutions complete and perfect, and so He seeks and FINDS the source of problems where it IS [.] and there undoes it. And with each step in His undoing is the SEPARATION more and more undone [.] and union brought closer. He is not at all confused by any "reasons" for separation. ALL He perceives in separation is that it must be UNDONE. Let Him uncover the hidden spark of beauty in your relationships [.] and {show} [SHOW] it to you. Its loveliness will so attract you that you will be unwilling ever to lose the sight of it again. And you will let it transform the relationship so you can see it more and more. For you will WANT it more and more [.] and become increasingly unwilling to let it be hidden from you. And you will learn to seek for [.] and ESTABLISH [.] conditions in which this beauty can be seen. ⇄

All this you will do gladly [.] if you but let Him hold the spark before you [.] to light your way and make it clear to you. God's Son is one. Whom God has joined as one, the ego CANNOT break apart. The spark of holiness MUST be safe, however hidden it may be, in every relationship. For the Creator of the one relationship has left no part of it without Himself. ⇄

This is the ONLY part of the relationship the Holy Spirit sees because He knows that ONLY this is true. You have made the relationship unreal[,] and therefore unholy[,] by seeing it WHERE it is not and AS it is not. Give the past to Him Who can change your mind about it FOR you. But first[,] be sure you fully realize what YOU have made the past to represent[,] and why.

↔
↔
↔

In brief, the past is now your justification for entering into a continuing, unholy alliance with the ego AGAINST the present. For the present IS forgiveness. Therefore, the relationships which the unholy alliance dictates are not perceived nor felt as NOW. Yet the frame of reference to which the present is referred for meaning is an ILLUSION of the past[,] in which those elements which fit the purpose of the unholy alliance are retained and all the rest let go. And what is thus let go is all the truth the past could ever offer to the present as witnesses for its reality, while what is kept but witnesses to the reality of dreams.

↔

It is still up to you to choose to be willing to join with truth or illusion. But remember that to choose ONE is to let the other GO. Which one you choose, you will endow with beauty and reality because the choice DEPENDS on which you value more. The spark of beauty or the veil of ugliness, the real world or the world of guilt and fear, truth or illusion, freedom or slavery{—}[,] - it is all the same. For you can never choose EXCEPT between God and the ego. Thought systems are but true or false, and all their attributes come simply from what they ARE. Only the Thoughts of God are true. And all that follows from {t} [T]hem comes from what {t} [T]hey are[,] and is as true as is the holy Source from which {t} [T]hey came.

↔
↔
↔

My holy brothers, I would enter into all your relationships[,] and step between you and your fantasies. Let MY relationship to you be real to you, and let me bring reality to your perception of your brothers. They were not created to enable you to hurt yourselves through them. They were created to CREATE with you. This is the truth that I would interpose between

↔

you and your goal of madness. Be not separate from me, and let not the holy purpose of Atonement be lost to you in dreams of vengeance. Relationships in which such dreams are cherished have EXCLUDED me. Let me enter in the Name of God [I] and bring you peace that you may offer peace to me. ⇄

Perception and the Two Worlds

God established His relationship with you to make you happy, and nothing you do which does not share His purpose can be real. The purpose God ascribed to anything is its only function. Because of His reason for creating His relationship with you, the function of relationships became forever "to make happy." AND NOTHING ELSE. To fulfill this function, you relate to your creations as God to His. For nothing God created is apart from happiness, and nothing God created but would EXTEND happiness as its Creator did. Whatever fulfills this function not CANNOT be real.

In this world [.] it is impossible to create {, y} [.] Y et it IS possible to make happy. We have said [.] repeatedly [.] that the Holy Spirit would not DEPRIVE you of your special relationships [.] but would TRANSFORM them. And by that all that is meant is that He will restore to them the function given them by God. The function you have given them is clearly NOT to make happy. But the holy relationship shares God's purpose, rather than aiming to make a substitute for it. Every special relationship which YOU have made is a substitute for God's Will [.] and glorifies yours instead of His because of the delusion that they are DIFFERENT. ⇄

You have made very real relationships even in this world which you do not recognize [.] simply because you have raised their substitutes to such predominance that [.] when truth calls to you, as it does constantly, you answer with a substitute. Every special relationship which you have ever undertaken has [.] as its fundamental purpose [.] the aim of occupying your minds so completely that you will not HEAR the call of truth. In a sense [.] the special relationship was the ego's answer to the creation of the Holy Spirit, Who was God's answer to the separation. For although the ego did not understand what had been created, it WAS aware of threat. ⇄

The whole defense system which the ego evolved to protect the separation from the Holy Spirit was in response to the gift with which God blessed it [.] and by His blessing enabled it to be healed. This blessing holds [.] within ITSELF [.] the truth about everything. And the truth is that the ⇄

Holy Spirit is in close relationship with you because[,] in Him[,] is your relationship with God restored to you. The relationship with Him has NEVER been broken[,] because the Holy Spirit has not been separate from anyone since the separation. And through Him have all your holy relationships been carefully preserved[,] to serve God's purpose for you.

↔
↔
↔

The ego is hyperalert to threat, and the part of your mind into which the ego was accepted is very anxious to preserve its reason[,] as it sees it. It does not realize that it is totally insane. And you must realize just what this means[,] if YOU would be restored to sanity. The insane protect their thought systems, but they do so INSANELY. And ALL their defenses are as insane as what they are supposed to protect. The separation has NOTHING in it, no part, no "reason," and no attribute that is {not} [NOT] insane. And its "protection" is part of it, as insane as the whole. The special relationship, which is its chief defense, MUST therefore be insane.

↔
↔
↔

You have but little difficulty now in realizing that the thought system which the special relationship protects is but a system of delusions. You recognize, at least in general terms, that the ego is insane. Yet the special relationship still seems to you somehow to be "different." Yet we have looked at it far closer than at many other aspects of the ego's thought system which you have been more willing to let go. While this one remains, you will NOT let the others go. For this one is NOT different. Retain this one, and you HAVE retained the whole.

It is essential to realize that all defenses DO what they would DEFEND. The underlying basis for their effectiveness is that they OFFER what they defend. What they defend is placed IN them for safe[-]keeping, and as they operate, they BRING it to you. Every defense operates by giving gifts, and the gift is ALWAYS a miniature of the thought system the defense protects, set in a golden frame. The frame is very elaborate, all set with jewels[,] and deeply carved and polished. Its purpose is to be of value IN ITSELF[,] and to divert your attention from what it encloses. But the frame

↔
↔
↔

WITHOUT the picture, you cannot have. Defenses operate to make you think you CAN.



The special relationship has the most imposing and deceptive frame of all the defenses the ego uses. Its thought system is offered here, surrounded by a frame so heavy and so elaborate that the picture is almost obliterated by its imposing structure. Into the frame are woven all sorts of fanciful and fragmented illusions of love, set with dreams of sacrifice and self-aggrandizement, and interlaced with gilded threads of self-destruction. The glitter of blood shines like rubies, and the tears are faceted like diamonds, and gleam in the dim light in which the offering is made.



Look at the PICTURE. Do not let the frame distract you. This gift is given you for your damnation, and if you take it, you will believe that you ARE damned. You CANNOT have the frame without the picture. What you value is the FRAME, for there you see no conflict. Yet the frame is only the wrapping for the gift of conflict. The frame is NOT the gift. Be not deceived by the most superficial aspects of this thought system, for these aspects enclose the whole, complete in EVERY aspect. Death lies in this glittering gift. Let not your gaze dwell on the hypnotic gleaming of the frame. Look at the PICTURE, and realize that DEATH is offered you.



That is why the holy instant is so important in the defense of truth. The truth itself NEEDS no defense, but you DO need defense against your own acceptance of the gift of death. When you who are truth accept an idea so dangerous TO truth, you threaten truth with destruction. And your defense must now be undertaken, to keep truth WHOLE. The power of Heaven, the Love of God, the tears of Christ, and the joy of His eternal Spirit are marshaled to defend you from your own attack. For you attack Them, being PART of Them, and They must save you, for They love Themselves.



The holy instant is a miniature of Heaven, sent you FROM Heaven.

It is a picture, too, set in a frame. Yet if you accept THIS gift, you will not see the frame at all [.] because the gift can only be accepted through your willingness to focus ALL your attention on the PICTURE. The holy instant is a miniature of eternity. It is a picture of timelessness, set in a frame of time. If you focus on the picture, you will realize that it was only the frame that made you think it WAS a picture. Without the frame, the picture is seen as what it REPRESENTS. For as the whole thought system of the ego lies in its gifts, so the whole of Heaven lies in this instant, borrowed from eternity [.] and set in time for you.

Two gifts are offered you. Each is complete [.] and cannot be partially accepted. Each is a picture of all that you can have, seen VERY differently. You cannot compare their value by comparing a picture to a frame. It must be the pictures only that you compare, or the comparison is wholly without meaning. Remember that it is the picture that is the gift. And only on this basis are you REALLY free to choose. Look at the pictures. BOTH of them. One is a tiny picture, hard to see at all beneath the heavy shadows of its enormous and disproportionate enclosure. The other is lightly framed and hung in light, lovely to look upon for what it IS.

You who have tried so hard [.] and are STILL trying [.] to fit the better picture into the wrong frame and so combine what cannot BE combined, accept this and be glad: {T}hese pictures are each framed perfectly for what they represent. One is framed to be out of focus [.] and not seen. The other is framed for perfect clarity. The picture of darkness and of death grows less convincing as you search it out amid its wrappings. As each senseless stone which seems to shine in darkness from the frame is exposed to light, it becomes dull and lifeless [.] and ceases to distract you from the picture. And finally [.] you look upon the picture itself, seeing at last that, unprotected by the frame, it HAS no meaning.

The other picture is lightly framed, for time cannot contain eternity. There IS no distraction here. The picture of Heaven and eternity

grows MORE convincing as you look at it. And now [1] by REAL comparison [1] a transformation of both pictures can at last occur. And each is given its rightful place, when both are seen in relation to each other. The dark picture [1] brought to light [1] is not perceived as fearful, but the fact that it is just a PICTURE is brought home at last. And what you see there [1] you will recognize as what it is [1]; a picture of what you THOUGHT was real [1] and nothing more. For beyond this picture, you will see nothing.

The picture of light, in clear [cut] [cut] and unmistakable contrast, is transformed INTO what lies beyond the picture. As you look on this, you realize that it is NOT a picture [1] but a REALITY. This is no figured representation of a thought system, but the Thought Itself. What [it] [IT] represents is THERE. The frame fades gently, and God rises to your remembrance, offering you the whole of creation in exchange for your little picture, wholly without value and entirely deprived of meaning.

As God ascends into His rightful place and you to yours, you will experience again the MEANING of relationship [1] and know it to be true. Let us ascend in peace together to the Father [1] by giving HIM ascendance in our minds. We will gain EVERYTHING by giving Him the power and the glory [1] and keeping no illusions of where they are. They are in US [1] through HIS ascendance. What He has given is HIS. It shines in every part of Him [1] as in the whole. The whole reality of your relationship with Him lies in OUR relationship to one another. The holy instant shines alike on all relationships, for in it they ARE one. For here is only healing, ALREADY complete and perfect. For here is God, and where He is [1] only the perfect and complete CAN be.

The Healed Relationship

The holy relationship is the expression of the holy instant in living in this world. Like everything about salvation, the holy instant is a practical device, witnessed to by its results. The holy instant NEVER fails. The experience of it is ALWAYS felt. Yet without expression, it is not REMEMBERED. The holy relationship is a constant reminder of the experience in which the relationship became what it is. And as the unholy relationship is a continuing hymn of hate in praise of ITS maker, so is the holy relationship a happy song of praise to the Redeemer of relationships.

The holy relationship, a major step toward the perception of the real world, is learned. It is the old [1] unholy relationship [1] transformed and seen anew. The holy relationship is a phenomenal teaching ac{c;o}mplishment. In all its aspects, as it begins, develops{,} and becomes accomplished, it represents the REVERSAL of the unholy relationship. Be comforted in this{-}; [1] the only difficult phase is the beginning. For here, the goal of the relationship is abruptly shifted to the exact opposite of what it was. This is the first result of offering the relationship to the Holy Spirit [1] to use for HIS purposes. ⇄

This invitation is accepted immediately, and the Holy Spirit wastes no time in introducing the practical results of asking Him to enter. AT ONCE His goal replaces yours. This is accomplished very rapidly, but it makes the relationship seem disturbed, disjunctive{,} and even quite distressing. The reason is quite clear. For the relationship as it IS is out of line with its own goal, and clearly unsuited to the purpose which has been accepted for it. In its unholy condition, YOUR goal was all that seemed to give it meaning. Now it seems to make no sense. Many relationships have been broken off at this point, and the pursuit of the old goal re[-]established in another relationship. For once the unholy relationship has ACCEPTED the goal of holiness, it can never again be what it was. ⇄

The temptation of the ego becomes extremely intense with this shift in goals. For the relationship has not [1] as yet [1] been changed sufficiently ⇄

to make its former goal completely without attraction, and its structure is "threatened" by the recognition of its inappropriateness for meeting its new purpose. The conflict between the goal and the structure of the relationship is so apparent that they CANNOT co[re]-exist. Yet now [re], the goal will NOT be changed. Set firmly in the unholy relationship, there IS no course except to CHANGE the relationship to fit the goal. Until this happy solution is seen and accepted as the ONLY way out of the conflict, the relationship seems to be severely strained. ⇄

It would not be kinder to shift the goal more slowly, for the contrast would be obscured [re], and the ego given time to re[re]-interpret each slow step according to its liking. Only a radical shift in purpose could induce a complete change of mind about what the whole relationship is FOR. As this change develops and is finally accomplished, it grows increasingly beneficent and joyous. But at the beginning, the situation is experienced as very precarious. A relationship [re], undertaken by two individuals for their unholy purposes [re], suddenly has HOLINESS for its goal. As these two contemplate their relationship from the point of view of this new purpose, they are inevitably appalled. Their perception of the relationship may even become quite disorganized. And yet, the former organization of their perception no longer serves the purpose they have agreed to meet. ⇄

This is the time for FAITH. You LET this goal be set for you. That was an act of faith. Do not abandon faith, now that the rewards of faith are being introduced. If you believed the Holy Spirit was there to ACCEPT the relationship, why would you now not still believe that He is there to purify what He has taken under His guidance? Have faith in each other in what but SEEMS to be a trying time. The goal IS set. And your relationship has sanity as its purpose. For now you find yourselves in an insane relationship, RECOGNIZED as such in the light of its goal.

Now the ego counsels thus {re}; [re] substitute for this ANOTHER relationship to which your former goal was quite appropriate. You can escape from ⇄

your distress only by getting rid of each other. You need not part entirely if you choose not to do so. But you must exclude major areas of fantasy from each other [.] to save your sanity. ⇄

{HEAR NOT THIS NOW} [Hear not this now]! Have faith in Him Who answered you. He heard. Has He not been very explicit in His answer? You are not now wholly insane. Can you DENY that He has given you a most explicit statement? Now He asks for faith a little longer, even in bewilderment. For this will go, and you will see the justification for your faith emerge [.] to bring you shining conviction. Abandon Him not now, nor each other. This relationship HAS BEEN reborn as holy. ⇄

Accept with gladness what you do not understand, and let it be explained to you as you perceive its purpose work in it to MAKE it holy. You will find many opportunities to blame each other for the "failure" of your relationship, for it will seem [.] at times [.] to have NO purpose. A sense of aimlessness will come to haunt you [.] and to remind you of all the ways you once sought for satisfaction [.] and thought you found it. Forget not now the misery you REALLY found, and do not now breathe life into your failing egos. For your relationship has NOT been disrupted. It has been SAVED. ⇄

You are very new in the ways of salvation [.] and think you have lost your way. YOUR way IS lost, but think not this is LOSS. In your newness, remember that you have started again [.] TOGETHER. And take each other's hand [.] to walk together along a road far more familiar than you now believe. Is it not certain that you will remember a goal unchanged throughout eternity? For you have chosen but the goal of God [.] from which your true intent was NEVER absent. ⇄

Throughout the Sonship is the song of freedom heard [.] in joyous echo of your choice. You have joined with many in the holy instant, and they have joined with you. Think not your choice will leave you comfortless, for God Himself has blessed your holy relationship. Join in His blessing, and withhold not yours upon it. For all it needs now {is} [IS] your blessing [.] that you may see that in it rests salvation. Condemn salvation not, for it HAS ⇄

come to you. And welcome it together, for it has come to JOIN you together in a relationship in which all the Sonship is together blessed.

You undertook [1] together [2] to invite the Holy Spirit into your relationship. He could not have entered otherwise. Although you may have made many mistakes since then, you have also made enormous efforts to help Him do His work. And He has not been lacking in appreciation for all you have done for Him. Nor does He see the mistakes at all. Have you been similarly grateful to each other? Have you consistently appreciated the good efforts [3] and overlooked mistakes? Or has your appreciation flickered and grown dim in what seemed to be the light of the mistakes? You are now entering upon a campaign to blame each other for the discomfort of the situation in which you find yourselves. And by this lack of thanks and gratitude, you make yourselves unable to EXPRESS the holy instant, and thus you lose sight of it. ⇄

The experience of an instant, however compelling it may be, is easily forgotten if you allow time to close over it. It must be kept shining and gracious in your awareness of time [4], but not concealed within it. The instant remains. But where are YOU? To give thanks to each other is to appreciate the holy instant [5] and thus enable its results to be accepted and SHARED. To ATTACK each other is not to lose the instant [6] but to make it powerless in its EFFECTS. You HAVE received the holy instant, but you have established a condition in which you cannot USE it. As a result, you do not realize that it is with you still. And by cutting yourself off from its expression, you have denied yourself its benefit. You reinforce this every time you attack each other, for the attack must blind you to YOURSELF. And it is impossible to deny yourself [7] and recognize what has been given and received by you. ⇄

You stand together in the holy presence of truth itself. Here is the goal, together WITH you. Think you not the goal itself will gladly arrange the means for its accomplishment? It is just this same discrepancy

between the purpose that has been accepted and the means as they stand now which seems to make you suffer, but which makes Heaven glad. If Heaven were OUTSIDE you, you could not share in its gladness. Yet because it is within, the gladness, too, is yours. You ARE joined in purpose, but remain still separate and divided on the means.

Yet the goal is fixed, firm{,} and unalterable, and the means will surely fall in place BECAUSE the goal is sure. And you will share the gladness of the Sonship that it is so. As you begin to recognize and accept the gifts you have so freely given to each other, you will also accept the effects of the holy instant{,} and use them to correct all your mistakes and free you from their results. And learning this, you will have also learned how to release ALL the Sonship{,} and offer it in gladness and thanksgiving to Him Who gave you YOUR release, and Who would extend it THROUGH you.

Practical Forgiveness

The practical application of the Holy Spirit's purpose is extremely simple, but it IS unequivocal. In fact [.] in order to be simple {;} it MUST be unequivocal. The simple is merely what is easily understood, and for this it is apparent that it must be clear. The setting of the Holy Spirit's goal is general. Now He will work with you to make it specific. There are certain very specific guidelines He provides for any situation, but remember that you do not yet realize their universal application. Therefore [.] it is essential [.] at this point [.] to use them in each situation separately, until you can more safely look BEYOND each situation [.] in an understanding far broader than you now possess. ⇄

In any situation in which you are uncertain, the first thing to consider, very simply, is, "What do I want to come of this? What is it FOR?" The clarification of the goal belongs at the BEGINNING, for it is this which will determine the outcome. In the ego's procedure, this is reversed. The SITUATION becomes the determiner of the outcome, which can be anything. The reason for this disorganized approach is evident. The ego does not know what it WANTS to come of it. It is aware of what it does NOT want, but only that. It has no positive goal at all.

Without a clear { cut; [cut.] positive goal, set at the outset, the situation just seems to happen [.] and makes no sense until it has ALREADY happened. THEN you look back at it [.] and try to piece together what it must have meant. And you will be WRONG. Not only is your judgment in the past, but you have no idea what SHOULD happen. No goal was set with which to bring the means in line. And now the only judgment left to make is whether or not the ego likes it { - } [.] is it acceptable, or does it call for vengeance? The absence of a criterion for outcome [.] set IN ADVANCE [.] makes understanding doubtful and evaluation impossible. ⇄

The value of deciding in advance what you WANT to happen is simply that you will perceive the situation as a means to MAKE it happen. You will therefore make every effort to overlook what interferes with the

accomplishment of your objective [I] and concentrate on everything which helps you meet it. It is quite noticeable that this approach has brought you closer to the Holy Spirit's sorting out of truth and falsity. The true becomes what can be used to meet the goal. The false becomes the useless from this point of view. The situation now has meaning, but only because the GOAL has made it meaningful. ⇨

The goal of truth has further practical advantages. If the situation is used for truth and sanity, its outcome MUST be peace. And this is quite apart from what the outcome IS. If peace is the condition of truth and sanity [I] and cannot be WITHOUT them, where peace is THEY must be. Truth comes of itself. If you experience peace, it is because the truth has come to you, and you will see the outcome truly, for deception cannot prevail against you. And you will recognize the outcome BECAUSE you are at peace. Here again, you see the opposite of the ego's way of looking, for the ego believes the SITUATION brings the experience. The Holy Spirit knows that the situation is as the goal determines it [I] and is experienced ACCORDING {to} [TO] the goal. ⇨

The goal of truth requires faith. Faith is implicit in the acceptance of the Holy Spirit's purpose, and this faith is all-inclusive. Where the goal of truth is set, there faith MUST be. The Holy Spirit sees the situation as a WHOLE. The goal establishes the fact that everyone involved in it will play his part in its accomplishment. This is inevitable. No { } [-] one will fail in anything. This seems to ask for faith beyond you [I] and beyond what you can give. Yet this is so only from the viewpoint of the ego, for the ego believes in "solving" conflict through fragmentation [I] and does NOT perceive the situation as a whole. Therefore, it seeks to split off segments of the situation and deal with them SEPARATELY, for it has faith in separation [I] and not in wholeness. ⇨

Confronted with any aspect of the situation which seems to be difficult, the ego will attempt to take this aspect elsewhere [I] and resolve ⇨

it there. And it will seem to be successful, except that this attempt conflicts with unity [1] and MUST obscure the goal of truth. And peace will not be experienced except in fantasy. Truth has not come [1] because faith has been denied, being withheld from where it rightfully belonged. Thus do you lose the understanding of the situation the goal of truth would bring. For fantasy solutions bring but the illusion of experience, and the illusion of peace is not the condition in which the truth can enter.

↔

↔

The substitutes for aspects of the situation are the witnesses to your lack of faith. They demonstrate that you did not believe that the situation and the PROBLEM were in the same place. The problem WAS the lack of faith, and it is this you demonstrate when you remove it from its source and place it elsewhere. As a result, you do not see the PROBLEM. Had you not lacked the faith it could be solved, the problem would be gone. And the situation would have been meaningful to you [1] because the interference in the way of understanding would have been removed. To remove the problem elsewhere is to KEEP it. For you remove yourself FROM it [1] and make it unsolvable.

↔

↔

The Need for Faith

There is no problem in any situation that faith will not solve. There is no shift in any aspect of the problem but will make solution impossible. For if you shift part of the problem elsewhere, the meaning of the problem MUST be lost, and the solution to the problem is inherent in its meaning. Is it not possible that all your problems HAVE been solved, but you have removed yourself from the solution? Yet faith must be where something has been done [1] and where you SEE it done. A situation is a relationship, being the joining of thoughts. If problems are perceived, it is because the thoughts are judged to be in conflict. But if the goal is truth, this is impossible. Some idea of bodies must have entered, for minds cannot attack.

↔

The thought of bodies is the sign of faithlessness, for bodies cannot solve anything. And it is their intrusion on the relationship, an

error in your thoughts ABOUT the situation, which then becomes the justification for your lack of faith. You WILL make this error, but be not at all concerned with that. The error does not matter. Faithlessness brought to faith will never interfere with truth. But faithlessness used AGAINST truth will always destroy faith. If you lack faith, ask that it be restored where it was LOST [.] and seek not to have it made up to you elsewhere [.] as if you had been unjustly deprived of it.

Only what YOU have not given can be lacking in ANY situation. But remember this [.] [.] the goal of holiness was set for your relationship [.] and NOT by you. You did not set it because holiness cannot be seen EXCEPT through faith, and your relationship was not holy BECAUSE your faith in one another was so limited and little. Your faith must grow to meet the goal that has been set. The goal's reality will call this forth, for you will see that peace and faith will not come separately. What situation CAN you be in without faith [.] and remain faithful to each other?

Every situation in which you find yourself is but a means to meet the purpose set for your relationship. See it as something else, and you ARE faithless. Use not your faithlessness. Let it enter and look upon it calmly, but do not USE it. Faithlessness is the servant of illusion [.] and wholly faithful to its master. Use it [.] and it will carry you straight to illusions. Be tempted not by what it offers you. It interferes [.] not with the goal, but with the value of the goal to YOU. Accept not the illusion of peace it offers, but look upon its offering and recognize it IS illusion.

The goal of illusion is as closely tied to faithlessness as faith to truth. If you lack faith in anyone to fulfill, and PERFECTLY, his part in any situation dedicated in advance to truth, YOUR dedication is divided. And so you have been faithless to each other [.] and used your faithlessness AGAINST each other. No relationship is holy unless its holiness goes with it everywhere. As holiness and faith go hand in hand, so must its faith go everywhere with it. The goal's reality will call forth and ACCOMPLISH

every miracle needed for its fulfillment. Nothing too small or too enormous, too weak or too compelling, but will be gently turned to its use and purpose. The universe will serve it gladly, as it serves the universe. But do not INTERFERE.

The power set in you in whom the Holy Spirit's goal has been established is so far beyond your little conception of the infinite that you have no idea how great the strength that goes with you. And you can use THIS in perfect safety. Yet for all its might, so great it reaches past the stars and to the universe that lies beyond them, your little faithlessness can make it useless, if you would use the faithlessness instead. ⇨

Yet think on this, and learn the CAUSE of faithlessness: You think you hold against the other what he has done to you. But what you really blame him for is what YOU did to HIM. It is not HIS past but YOURS you hold against him. And you lack faith in him because of what YOU were. Yet you are as innocent of what you were as he is. What never was is causeless, and is not THERE to interfere with truth. There IS no cause for faithlessness, but there IS a Cause for faith. That Cause has entered any situation which shares Its purpose. The light of truth shines from the center of the situation, and touches everyone to whom the situation's purpose calls. It calls to EVERYONE. ⇨
There is no situation which does not involve your WHOLE relationship, in every aspect and complete in every part. You can leave nothing of yourself outside it, and keep the situation holy. ⇨
For it shares the purpose of your whole relationship, and derives its meaning from it. ⇨

Enter each situation with the faith that you give to each other, or you ARE faithless to your own relationship. Your faith will call the others to share your purpose, as this same purpose called forth the faith in YOU. And you will see the means you once employed to lead you to illusions transformed to means for truth. When the Holy Spirit changed the purpose of your relationship by exchanging yours for His, the goal He placed

there was extended to every situation in which you enter [1] or will EVER enter. And every situation was thus made free of the past, which would have made it purposeless. ⇄

You call for faith because of Him Who walks with you in EVERY situation. You are no longer wholly insane, nor no longer alone. For loneliness in God MUST be a dream. You whose relationship shares the Holy Spirit's goal are set apart from loneliness because the truth has come. Its call for faith is strong. Use not your faithlessness against it, for it calls you to salvation and to peace.

The Conditions of Forgiveness

The holy instant is nothing more than a special case [1] or an extreme example [1] of what every situation is MEANT to be. The meaning which the Holy Spirit's purpose has given it is also given to every situation. It calls forth just the same suspension of faithlessness, withheld and left unused, that faith might answer to the call of truth. The holy instant is the shining example, the clear and unequivocal demonstration of the meaning of every relationship and every situation, seen as a WHOLE. Faith has accepted every aspect of the situation, and faithlessness has not forced any exclusion on it. It is a situation of perfect peace simply because you have let it be what it IS. ⇄

This simple courtesy is all the Holy Spirit asks of you. Let truth be what it is. Do not intrude upon it, do not attack it, do not interrupt its coming. Let it encompass every situation [1] and bring you peace. Not even faith is asked of you, for truth asks nothing. Let it enter, and it will call forth and SECURE for you the faith you need for peace. But rise you not against it, for against your opposition it CANNOT come. ⇄

Would you not WANT to make a holy instant of every situation? For such is the gift of faith, freely given wherever faithlessness is laid aside [1] unused. And then the power of the Holy Spirit's purpose is free to use instead. This power INSTANTLY transforms all situations into one sure and continuous means for establishing His purpose [1] and demonstrating its reality. What has been demonstrated has called for faith [1] and has been GIVEN it. Now it becomes a fact [1] from which faith can no longer BE withheld. The strain of refusing faith to truth is enormous [1] and far greater than you realize. But to answer truth with faith entails no strain at all. ⇄

To you who have acknowledged the call of your Redeemer, the strain of not responding to His call seems to be greater than before. This is not so. Before, the strain was there but you attributed it to something else, believing that the "something else" produced it. This was NEVER true. For

what the "something else" produced was sorrow and depression, sickness and pain, darkness and dim imaginings of terror, cold fantasies of fear and fiery dreams of hell. And it was nothing but the intolerable strain of refusing to give faith to truth [1] and see its evident reality. ⇨

Such was the crucifixion of the Son of God. His faithlessness did this to him. Think carefully before you let yourself use faithlessness against him. For he is risen, and you have accepted the cause of his awakening as yours. You have assumed your part in his redemption, and you are now fully responsible to him. Fail him not now, for it has been given you to realize what your lack of faith in him must mean to YOU. His salvation IS your only purpose. See only this in every situation, and it will be a means for BRINGING only this.

When you accepted truth as the goal for your relationship, you became givers of peace as surely as your Father gave peace to you. For the goal of peace cannot be accepted apart from its conditions, and you HAD faith in it, for no { } [1] one accepts what he does not believe is real. Your purpose has not changed [1] and WILL not change, for you accepted what can NEVER change. And nothing that it needs to be forever changeless can you now withhold from it. Your release is certain. Give as you have received. And demonstrate that you have risen far beyond ANY situation that could hold you back [1] and keep you separate from Him Whose call you answered. ⇨

{EIGHTEEN} [Chapter 18]

THE DREAM AND THE REALITY

{Introduction}

To substitute is to ACCEPT INSTEAD. If you would but consider exactly what this entails, you would perceive at once how much at variance this is with the goal the Holy Spirit has given you and would accomplish FOR you. To substitute is to CHOOSE BETWEEN, renouncing one in favor of the other. For this special purpose, one is judged more valuable and the other is replaced by him. The relationship in which the substitution occurred is thus fragmented[,] and its purpose split accordingly. To fragment is to exclude, and substitution is the strongest defense the ego has for separation.

The Holy Spirit never uses substitutes. Where the ego perceives one person as a replacement for another, the Holy Spirit sees them joined and indivisible. He does not judge between them, knowing they are one. Being united, they are one because they are the SAME. Substitution is clearly a process in which they are perceived as different. One would unite; the other separate. Nothing can come between what God has joined and what the Holy Spirit sees as one. But everything SEEMS to come between the fragmented relationships the ego sponsors to destroy.

The one emotion in which substitution is impossible is love. Fear involves substitution by definition, for it is love's replacement. Fear is both a fragmented and a fragmenting emotion. It seems to take many forms, and each seems to require a different form of acting out for satisfaction. While this appears to introduce quite variable behavior, a far more serious effect lies in the fragmented perception from which the behavior stems. No{}[;]one is SEEN COMPLETE. The body is emphasized, with special emphasis on certain parts, and used as the standard for comparison for either acceptance or rejection of suitability for acting out a special form of fear.

Substitution as a Defense

You who believe that God is fear made but one substitution. It has taken many forms[,] because it was the substitution of illusion for truth{}[;] of fragmentation for wholeness. It has become so splintered and subdivided and divided again, over and over, that it is now almost impossible to perceive

it once was one[,] and still is what it was. That one error, which brought truth to illusion, infinity to time, and life to death, was all you ever made. Your whole world rests upon it. Everything you see reflects it, and every special relationship which you have ever made is part of it. ⇄

You have expressed surprise at hearing how very different is reality from what you see. You do not realize the magnitude of that one error. It was so vast and so completely incredible that from it a world of total unreality HAD to emerge. What else COULD come of it? Its fragmented aspects are fearful enough, as you begin to look at them. But nothing you have seen begins to show you the enormity of the original error, which seemed to cast you out of Heaven, to shatter knowledge into meaningless bits of disunited perceptions, and to force you to further substitutions.

That was the first projection of error outward. The world arose to hide it[,] and became the screen on which it was projected and drawn between you and the truth. For truth extends INWARD, where the idea of loss is meaningless[,] and only increase is conceivable. Do you really think it strange that a world in which everything is backwards and upside-down arose from this? For truth brought to THIS could only remain within in quiet, and take no part in all the mad projection by which this world was made. Call it not sin but madness, for such it was, and so it still remains. Invest it not with guilt, for guilt implies it was accomplished in reality. And above all, be not AFRAID of it. When you seem to see some twisted form of the original error rise to frighten you, say only, "God is not fear, but love," and it will disappear. ⇄

The truth will SAVE you. It has not left you[,] to go out into the mad world and so depart from you. Inward is sanity; insanity is OUTSIDE you. You but BELIEVE it is the other way; that truth is outside[,] and error and guilt within. Your little[,] senseless substitutions, touched with insanity and swirling lightly off on a mad course like feathers dancing insanely in the wind, have NO substance. They fuse and merge and separate[,] in ⇄

shifting and totally meaningless patterns which need not be judged at all. To judge them individually is pointless. Their tiny differences in form are no real differences at all. NONE of them matters. THAT they have in common [1] and nothing else. Yet what else is NECESSARY to make them all the same? ⇄

Let them all go, dancing in the wind, dipping and turning till they disappear from sight, far, far outside you. And turn you to the stately calm within, where in holy stillness dwells the living God you never left [1] and Who never left you. The Holy Spirit takes you gently by the hand [1] and retraces with you your mad journey outside yourself, leading you gently back to the truth and safety within. He brings all your insane projections and your wild substitutions which you have placed outside you to the truth. Thus He reverses the course of insanity [1] and restores you to reason. ⇄

In your relationship, where He has taken charge of everything at your request, He has set the course inward [1] to the truth you share. In the mad world outside you, nothing can be shared but only substituted, and sharing and substituting have nothing in common in reality. Within yourselves you love each other with a perfect love. Here is holy ground [1] in which no substitution can enter [1] and where only the truth about each other can abide. Here you are joined in God, as much together as you are with Him. The original error has not entered here, nor ever will. Here is the radiant truth [1] to which the Holy Spirit has committed your relationship. Let Him bring it here, where YOU would have it be. Give Him but a little faith in each other, to help him show you that no substitute you made for Heaven can keep you from it. In you there IS no separation, and no substitute can keep you from each other. Your reality was God's creation [1] and HAS no substitute. ⇄

You are so firmly joined in truth that only God is there. And He would never accept something else instead of you. He loves you both, equally and as one. And as He loves you, so you ARE. You are not joined

together in illusions [1] but in the Thought so holy and so perfect that illusions cannot remain to darken the holy place in which you stand together. God is with you, my brothers. Let us join in Him in peace and gratitude [1] and accept His gift as our most holy and perfect reality, which we share in Him. ⇄

Heaven is restored to all the Sonship through your relationship, for in it lies the Sonship, whole and beautiful, safe in your love. Heaven has entered quietly, for all illusions have been gently brought unto the truth in you [1] and love has shined upon you, blessing your relationship with truth. God and His whole creation have entered it together. How lovely and how holy is your relationship, with the truth shining upon it! Heaven beholds it [1] and rejoices that you have let it come to you. The universe within you stands with you, together. And Heaven looks with love on what is joined in it, along with its Creator. ⇄

Whom God has called should hear no substitutes. Their call is but an echo of the original error which shattered Heaven. And what became of peace in those who heard? Return with me to Heaven, walking together out of this world and through another to the loveliness and joy the other holds within it. Would you still further weaken and break apart what is already broken and hopeless? Is it here that you would look for happiness? Or would you not prefer to heal what has been broken [1] and join in making whole what has been ravaged by separation and disease? ⇄

You have been called [1] together [1] to the most holy function that this world contains. It is the only one which has no limits [1] and reaches out to every broken fragment of the Sonship with healing and uniting comfort. This is offered YOU [1] in your holy relationship. Accept it here, and you will give as you have accepted. The peace of God is given you with the glowing purpose in which you join. The holy light that brought you together must extend, as YOU accepted it. ⇄

The Basis of the Dream

Does not a world that seems quite real arise in dreams? Yet think what this world is. It is clearly NOT the world you saw before you slept. Rather, it is a distortion of the world, planned solely around what you would have preferred. Here, you are "free" to make over whatever seemed to attack you [.] and change it into a tribute to your ego, which was outraged by the "attack." This would not {be} [BE] your wish unless you saw yourself as one with the ego, which always looks upon itself [.] and therefore on you [.] as under attack and highly vulnerable to it.

↔
↔
↔

Dreams are chaotic BECAUSE they are governed by your conflicting wishes, and therefore they have no CONCERN with what is true. They are the best example you could have of how perception can be utilized to substitute illusions for truth. You do not take them seriously on awaking because the fact that reality is so outrageously violated in them becomes apparent. Yet they are a way of looking at the world [.] and changing it to suit the ego better. They provide striking examples [.] both of the ego's inability to tolerate reality [.] and your willingness to CHANGE reality on its behalf.

↔
↔

You do not find the differences between what you see in sleep and on awaking disturbing. You recognize that what you see on waking is blotted out in dreams. Yet on awakening, you do not expect it to be gone. In dreams [.] YOU arrange everything. People become what you would have them be, and what they do YOU order. No limit[s] on substitution is laid upon you. For a time, it seems as if the world were given you, to make it what you will. You do not realize that you are ATTACKING it, trying to triumph over it and make it serve you.

↔
↔

Dreams are perceptual temper tantrums [.] in which you literally scream, "I want it **THUS!**" And thus it seems to be. And yet [.] the dream cannot escape its origin. Anger and fear pervade it, and in an instant, the illusion of satisfaction is invaded by the illusion of terror. For the dream of your ability to control reality by substituting a world which you

↔
↔

prefer IS terrifying. Your attempts to blot out reality are very fearful, but this you are not willing to accept. And so you substitute the fantasy that REALITY is fearful, not what you would DO to it. And thus is guilt made real.

Dreams show you that you HAVE the power to make a world as you would have it be, and that because you WANT it{,} you SEE {IT} [it]. And while you see it, you do not doubt that it is real. Yet here is a world, clearly within your mind, that seems to be OUTSIDE. You do not respond to it as though you made it, nor do you realize that the emotions which the dream produce{s} MUST come from you. It is the figures in the dream and what THEY do that seem to make the dream. You do not realize that you are making them act out for YOU, for if you did, the guilt would not be theirs, and the illusion of satisfaction would be gone. In dreams these features are not obscure. You seem to waken, and the dream is gone. Yet what you fail to recognize is that what caused the dream has not gone with it.

Your wish to make another world that is not real REMAINS with you. And what you seem to wake to is but another form of this same world you see in dreams. All your time is spent in dreaming. Your sleeping and your waking dreams have different forms, and that is all. Their CONTENT is the same. They are your protest against reality[,] and your fixed and insane idea that you can change it. In your waking dreams, the special relationship is your determination to keep your hold on unreality[,] and to prevent yourself from waking. And while you see more value in sleeping than in waking, you will not let go of it.

The Holy Spirit, ever practical in His wisdom, accepts your dreams[,] and uses them as means for waking. YOU would have used them to remain asleep. We once said that the first change, before dreams disappear, is that your dreams of fear are changed to happy dreams. That is what the Holy Spirit does in your special relationship. He does not destroy it[,] nor

snatch it away from you. Your special relationship will remain, not as a source of pain and guilt, but as a source of joy and freedom. It will not be for you alone, for therein lay its misery. As its unholiness kept it a thing apart, its holiness will become an offering to everyone.

Your special relationship will be a means for undoing guilt in everyone blessed through your holy relationship. It will be a happy dream, and one which you will share with all who come within your sight. Through it, the blessing which the Holy Spirit has laid upon it will be extended. Think not that He has forgotten anyone in the purpose He has given you. And think not that He has forgotten you to whom He gave the gift. He uses everyone who calls on Him as means for the salvation of everyone. And He will waken everyone through you who offered your relationship to Him. If you but recognized His gratitude! Or mine through His! For we are joined as in one purpose, being of {O} [o]ne {M} [m]ind with Him.

Let not the dream take hold to close your eyes. It is not strange that dreams can make a world that is unreal. The WISH to make it is incredible. Your relationship has become one in which the wish has been removed[,] because its purpose has been changed from one of dreams to one of truth. You are not sure of this because you think it may be THIS that is the dream. You are so used to choosing between dreams you do not see that you have made, at last, the choice between the truth and ALL illusions.

Yet Heaven is sure. This is no dream. Its coming means that you have chosen truth, and it has come because you have been willing to let your special relationship meet its conditions. In your relationship, the Holy Spirit has gently laid the real world{—}; [the world of happy dreams[,] from which awaking is so easy and so natural. For as your sleeping and your waking dreams represent the same wishes in your mind, so do the real world and the truth of Heaven join in the Will of God. The dream of waking is easily transferred to its reality. For this dream comes from your will joined with the Will of God. And what this Will would have accomplished has never NOT been done.

Light in the Dream

You who have spent your lives in bringing truth to illusion, reality to fantasy, have walked the way of dreams. For you have gone from waking to sleeping [L] and on and on to a yet deeper sleep. Each dream has led to other dreams, and every fantasy which seemed to bring a light into the darkness but made the darkness deeper. Your GOAL was darkness [L] in which no ray of light could enter. And you sought a blackness so complete that you could hide from truth forever [L] in complete insanity. What you forgot was simply that God cannot destroy Himself. The light is IN you. Darkness can cover it [L] but CANNOT put it out.

As the light comes nearer [L] you will rush to darkness, shrinking from the truth, sometimes retreating to the lesser forms of fear [L] and sometimes to stark terror. But you WILL advance because your goal [is] [IS] the advance from fear to truth. You KNOW this. The goal which you accepted IS the goal of knowledge, for which you signified your willingness. Fear seems to live in darkness, and when you are afraid [L] you have stepped back. Let us then join quickly in an instant of light, and it will be enough to remind you that your goal IS light. Truth has rushed to meet you since you called upon it.

If you knew Who walks beside you on this way which you have chosen, fear would be impossible. You do not know because the journey into darkness has been long and cruel, and you have gone deep into it. A little flicker of your eyelids, closed so long, has not yet been sufficient to give you confidence in yourselves, so long despised. You go toward love [L] still hating it [L] and terribly afraid of its judgment upon you. And you do not realize that you are not afraid of love, but only of what you have made of it. You are advancing to love's meaning [L] and away from all illusions in which you have surrounded it. When you retreat to the illusion [L] your fear increases, for there is little doubt that what you think it means IS fearful. Yet what is that to us who travel surely and very swiftly AWAY from fear?

You who hold each other's hand also hold mine, for when you joined each other you were not alone. Do you believe that I would leave you in the darkness you agreed to leave with ME? In your relationship is this world's light. And fear MUST disappear before you now. Be tempted not to snatch away the gift of faith you offered to each other. You will succeed only in frightening yourselves. The gift is given forever, for God Himself received it. You CANNOT take it back. You have accepted God. The holiness of your relationship is established in Heaven. You do not understand what you accepted, but remember that your understanding is not necessary. All that was necessary was merely the WISH to understand. That wish was the desire to be holy. The will of God is granted you. For you desire the only thing you ever had [L] or ever were. ⇨

Each instant that we spend together will teach you that this goal is possible [L] and will strengthen your desire to reach it. And in your desire lies its accomplishment. Your desire is now in complete accord with all the power of the Holy Spirit's Will. No little, faltering footsteps that you may take can separate your desire from His Will and from His strength. I hold your hand as surely as you agreed to take each other's. You will not separate, for I stand with you [L] and walk with you in your advance to truth. And where we go [L] we carry God with us. ⇨

In your relationship, you have joined with me in bringing Heaven to the Son of God, who hid in darkness. You have been willing to bring the darkness to light, and this willingness has given strength to everyone who would remain in darkness. Those who would see WILL see. And they will join with me in carrying their light into the darkness [L] when the darkness in them is offered to the light [L] and is removed forever. My need for you, joined with me in the holy light of your relationship, is YOUR need for salvation. Would I not give you what you gave to me? For when you joined each other, you answered me. ⇨

You who are now the bringers of salvation have the function of

bringing light to darkness. The darkness in you HAS been brought to light. Carry it back to darkness [L] from the holy instant to which you brought it. We are made whole in our desire to make whole. Let not time worry you, for all the fear that you experience is really past. Time has been re [L]-adjusted to help us do [L] together [L] what your separate pasts would hinder. You have gone past fear, for no two minds can join in the desire for love without love's joining THEM. ⇄

Not one light in Heaven but goes with you. Not one ray that shines forever in the Mind of God but shines on you. Heaven is joined with you in your advance to Heaven. When such great light has joined with you to give the little spark of your desire the power of God Himself, CAN you remain in darkness? You are coming home together [L] after a long and meaningless journey which you undertook apart [L] and which led nowhere. You have found each other [L] and will light each other's way. And from this light will the {G} [g]reat {R} [r]ays extend back into darkness and forward unto God [L] to shine away the past and so make room for His eternal Presence, in {w} [W]hich everything is radiant in the light. ⇄

The Little Willingness

The holy instant is the result of your determination to be holy. It is the ANSWER. The desire and the willingness to let it come precedes its coming. You prepare your minds for it only to the extent of recognizing that you want it above all else. It is not necessary that you do more; indeed, it is necessary that you realize that you CANNOT do more. Do not attempt to give the Holy Spirit what He does not ask, or you will add the ego unto Him[,] and confuse the two. He asks but little. It is HE [w];[W]ho adds the greatness and the might. He joins with you to make the holy instant far greater than you can understand. It is your realization that you need do so little that enables Him to give so much.

↔
↔

Trust not your good intentions. They are not enough. But trust implicitly your willingness, whatever else may enter. Concentrate only on this[,] and be not disturbed that shadows surround it. That is why you came. If you could come without them, you would not NEED the holy instant. Come to it not in arrogance, assuming that you must achieve the state its coming brings with it. The miracle of the holy instant lies in your willingness to let it be what it is. And in your willingness for this lies also your acceptance of yourself as YOU were meant to be.

↔

Humility will never ask that you remain content with littleness. But it DOES require that you be NOT content with less than greatness[,] which comes not of you. Your difficulty with the holy instant arises from your fixed conviction that you are not worthy of it. And what is this but the determination to be as you would MAKE yourself? God did not create His dwelling-place unworthy of Him. And if you believe He cannot enter where He wills to be, you must be INTERFERING with His Will. You do not need the strength of willingness to come from YOU, but only from HIS Will.

↔

The holy instant does not come from your little willingness alone. It is always the result of your small willingness combined with the unlimited power of God's Will. You have been wrong in thinking that it is

needful to PREPARE yourself for Him. It is impossible to make arrogant preparations for holiness[,] and NOT believe that it is up to you to establish the conditions for peace. GOD has established them. They do not wait upon your willingness for what they are. Your willingness is needed only to make it possible to TEACH you what they are. If you maintain you are unworthy of learning this, you are interfering with the lesson by believing that you [must] make the LEARNER different. You did not make the learner, nor CAN you make him different. Would you first make a miracle yourself[,] and then expect one to be made FOR you?

YOU merely ask the question. The answer is GIVEN. Seek not to answer it, but merely RECEIVE the answer as it is given. In preparing for the holy instant, do not attempt to make yourself holy to be ready to receive it. That is but to confuse your role with God's. Atonement cannot come to those who think that THEY must first atone, but only to those who offer it nothing more than simple willingness to make way for it. Purification is of God alone[,] and therefore for you. Rather than seek to prepare yourself for Him, try to think thus:

["]I who am host to God AM worthy of Him.

He Who established His dwelling-place in me created it{←

{[as He{ }{←

]would have it be.

It is not needful that I make it ready for Him,

But only that I do not interfere with His plan to restore to

me my own awareness of my readiness, which is eternal.

I need add nothing to His plan.

But to receive it, I must be willing not to substitute my own{ }{←

]in place of it.["]

And that is all. Add more[,] and you will merely TAKE AWAY the little that is asked. Remember you made guilt[,] and that your plan for the escape from guilt has been to bring Atonement {to} [TO] it[,] and make salvation fearful. And it is only fear that you will add[,] if you prepare YOURSELF for love. The preparation for the holy instant belongs to Him Who gives it. Release yourselves to Him Whose function is release. Do not assume His function for Him. Give Him but what He asks, that you may learn how little

is your part [1] and how great is His. ⇄

It is this that makes the holy instant so easy and so natural. You make it difficult [1] because you insist there must be more that you need do. And it is very hard for you to realize that it is not personally insulting that your contribution and the Holy Spirit's are so extremely disproportionate. You are still convinced YOUR understanding is a powerful contribution to the truth [1] and makes it what it is. Yet we have emphasized that you need understand nothing. Salvation is easy just BECAUSE it asks nothing that you cannot give RIGHT NOW. ⇄

Forget not that it has been your decision to make everything that IS natural and easy for you impossible. What you believe to be impossible will BE [1] if God so wills it, but you will remain quite unaware of it. If you believe the holy instant is difficult for you, it is because you have become the arbiter of what is possible [1] and remain unwilling to give place to One Who KNOWS. The whole belief in orders of difficulty in miracles is centered on this. Everything God wills is not only possible [1] but has already HAPPENED. And that is why the past has gone. It NEVER happened in reality. Only in your minds, which thought it did, is its undoing needful. ⇄

The Happy Dream

Prepare you NOW for the undoing of what never was. If you already understood the difference between truth and illusion, the Atonement would have no meaning. The holy instant, your holy relationship, the Holy Spirit's teaching, and all the means by which salvation is accomplished [1] would have no purpose. For they are all but aspects of the plan to change your dreams of fear to happy dreams [1] from which you waken easily to knowledge. Put yourself not in charge of this, for you cannot distinguish between advance and retreat. Some of your greatest advances you have judged as failures, and some of your deepest retreats you have evaluated as success. ⇄

Never approach the holy instant after YOU have tried to remove all fear and hatred from your mind. That is ITS function. Never attempt to

overlook your guilt BEFORE you ask the Holy Spirit's help. That is HIS function. Your part is only to offer Him a little willingness to LET Him remove all fear and hatred [.] and to BE forgiven. On your little faith, joined with His understanding, {He} [HE] will build your part in the Atonement [.] and make sure that you fulfill it easily. And with Him [.] YOU will build a ladder planted in the solid rock of faith [.] and rising even to Heaven. Nor will you use it to ascend to Heaven alone. ⇄

Through your holy relationship, reborn and blessed in every holy instant which you do not arrange, thousands will rise to Heaven with you. Can YOU plan for this? Or could you prepare YOURSELVES for such a function? Yet it is possible [.] because God wills it. Nor will He change His Mind about it. The means and purpose BOTH belong to Him. You have accepted one; the other will be provided. A purpose such as this [.] without the means [.] is inconceivable. He will provide the means to ANYONE who shares His purpose. ⇄

Happy dreams come true, NOT because they are dreams, but only because they are HAPPY. And so they must be loving. Their message is, "Thy Will be done," and not, "I want it otherwise." The alignment of means and purpose is an undertaking impossible for you to understand. You do not even realize you HAVE accepted the Holy Spirit's purpose as your own, and you would merely bring unholy means to its accomplishment. The little faith it needed to change the purpose is all that is required to receive the means and USE them.

It is no dream to love your brother as yourself. Nor is your holy relationship a dream. All that remains of dreams within it is that it is still a SPECIAL relationship. Yet it is very useful to the Holy Spirit, Who HAS a special function here. It will become the happy dream through which He can spread joy to thousands on thousands who believe that love is fear, not happiness. Let Him fulfill the function that He gave to your relationship by accepting it FOR you, and nothing will be wanting that would make of it what He would have it be.

When you feel the holiness of your relationship is threatened by anything, stop instantly and offer the Holy Spirit your willingness[,] IN SPITE of fear[,] to let Him exchange this instant for the holy one which you would rather have. He will never fail in this. But forget not that your relationship is one, and so it must be that whatever threatens the peace of one is an equal threat to the other. The power of joining and its blessing lie in the fact that it is now impossible for either of you to experience fear alone[,] or to attempt to deal with it alone. Never believe that this is necessary[,] or even possible. Yet just as this is impossible, so is it equally impossible that the holy instant come to either of you WITHOUT the other. And it will come to BOTH at the request of either. ⇄

{Whichever} [Which ever] is saner at the time when the threat is perceived should remember how deep is his indebtedness to the other[,] and how much gratitude is due him[,] and be glad that he can pay his debt by bringing happiness to both. Let him remember this, and say: ⇄

["]I desire this holy instant for myself ⇄

That I may share it with my brother, whom I love.

It is not possible that I can have it without him, or he{ }{← ⇄

[without me. ⇄

Yet it is wholly possible for us to share it NOW.

And so I choose this instant as the one to offer to the{ }{← ⇄

[Holy Spirit, ⇄

That His blessing may descend on us[,] and keep us BOTH in peace.["] ⇄

Dreams and the Body

There is NOTHING outside you. That is what you must ultimately learn, for it is **{in}** the realization that the Kingdom of Heaven is restored to you. For God created only this, and He did not depart from it **{,}** nor leave it separate from Himself. The Kingdom of Heaven is the dwelling-place of the Son of God, who left not his Father **{,}** and dwells not apart from Him. Heaven is not a place nor a condition. It is merely an awareness of perfect Oneness **{,}** and the knowledge that there is nothing else; nothing outside this Oneness **{,}** and nothing else within. ⇨

What could God give but knowledge of Himself? What else IS there to give? The belief that you could give and GET something else, something OUTSIDE yourself, has cost you the awareness of Heaven **{,}** and the loss of your **{I} {I}** identity. And you have done a stranger thing than you yet realize. You have displaced your guilt to your bodies from your minds. Yet a body CANNOT be guilty, for it can do nothing of itself. You who think you hate your bodies deceive yourselves. You hate your MINDS, for guilt has entered into them, and they would remain separate, which they cannot do. ⇨

Minds ARE joined; bodies are not. Only by assigning to the mind the properties of the body does separation seem to be possible. And it is MIND that seems to be fragmented and private and alone. Its guilt, which KEEPS it separate, is projected to the body, which suffers and dies because it is attacked **{,}** to hold the separation in the mind **{,}** and let it NOT KNOW its identity. Mind cannot attack, but it CAN make fantasies and direct the body to act them out. Yet it is never what the body does that seems to satisfy. Unless the mind believes the body is actually acting out its fantasies, it will attack the body by increasing the projection of its guilt upon it. ⇨

In this, the mind is clearly delusional. It cannot attack, but it maintains it CAN **{,}** and uses what it does to hurt the body to **{prove} [PROVE]** it can. The mind cannot attack, but it CAN deceive itself. And this is all it does when it believes it has attacked the body. It can project its guilt, but ⇨

it will not LOSE it through projection. And though it clearly can misperceive the function of the body, it cannot change its function from what the Holy Spirit establishes it to be. The body was not made by love. Yet love does not condemn it, and can use it lovingly, respecting what the Son of God has made, and using it to save him from illusions.



Would you not have the instruments of separation reinterpreted as means for salvation and used for purposes of love? Would you not welcome and support the shift from fantasies of vengeance to release from them? Your perception of the body can clearly be sick, but project not this upon the body. For your wish to make destructive what cannot destroy can have no real effect at all. And what God created is only what He would have it be, being His Will. You CANNOT make His Will destructive. You can make fantasies in which your will conflicts with His, but that is all.



It is insane to use the body as the scapegoat for guilt, directing its attack and blaming it for what you wished it to do. It is IMPOSSIBLE to act out fantasies. For it is still the FANTASIES you want, and they have nothing to do with what the body does. IT does not dream of them, and they but make it a liability where it could be an asset. For fantasies have made your body your "enemy," weak, vulnerable, and treacherous, worthy of the hate which you invest in it. How has this served you? You have IDENTIFIED with this thing you hate, the instrument of vengeance and the perceived source of your guilt. You have done this to a thing that has no meaning, proclaiming it to be the dwelling-place of the Son of God, and turning it against him.



This is the host of God that YOU have made. And neither God nor His most holy Son can enter an abode which harbors hate, and where you have sown the seeds of vengeance, violence, and death. This thing you made to serve your guilt stands between you and other minds. The minds ARE joined, but you do not identify with them. You see yourself locked in a separate prison, removed and unreachable, incapable of reaching out as being reached.



You hate this prison you have made[,] and would destroy it. But you would not escape from it, leaving it unharmed, without your guilt upon it. ⇄

Yet only thus CAN you escape. The home of vengeance is not yours; the place you set aside to house your hate is not a prison[,] but an illusion of YOURSELF. The body is a limit imposed on the universal communication which is an eternal property of mind. But the communication is INTERNAL. Mind reaches to ITSELF. It does not go OUT. Within itself it has no limits, and there is nothing outside it. It encompasses you entirely; you within it, and it within you. There is nothing else, anywhere or ever. ⇄

The body is outside you, and but SEEMS to surround you, shutting you off from others[,] and keeping you apart from them. It is not there. There IS no barrier between God and His Son, nor can His Son be separated from himself except in illusions. This is not his reality, though he believes it is. Yet this could only be if God were wrong. God would have had to create differently[,] and to have separated Himself from His Son to make this possible. He would have had to create different things[,] and to establish different ORDERS of reality, only SOME of which were love. Yet love must be forever like itself, changeless forever[,] and forever without alternative. And so it is. You cannot put a barrier around yourself because God placed none between Himself and you. ⇄

You can stretch out your hand and reach to Heaven. You whose hands are joined have begun to reach beyond the body, but NOT outside yourselves, to reach your shared [I, I] identity TOGETHER. Could this be OUTSIDE you? Where God is NOT? Is HE a body, and did He create you as He is not[,] and where He cannot be? You are surrounded only by HIM. What [limit] [limits] can there be on you whom He encompasses? Everyone has experienced what he would call a sense of being transported beyond himself. This feeling of liberation far exceeds the dream of freedom sometimes experienced in special relationships. It is a sense of actual ESCAPE from limitations. ⇄

If you will consider what this "transportation" really entails, you will realize that it is a sudden unawareness of the body [1] and a joining of yourself and something else in which your mind enlarges to encompass it. It becomes part of you [1], as you unite with it. And both become whole [1] as neither is perceived as separate. What really happens is that you have given up the illusion of a limited awareness [1] and lost your fear of union. The love that instantly replaces it EXTENDS to what has freed you [1] and unites with it. And while this lasts, you are not uncertain of your [1] identity [1], and would not limit it. You have escaped from fear to peace, asking no questions of reality [1] but merely accepting it. You have accepted this INSTEAD of the body [1] and have let yourself be one with something beyond it [1], simply by not letting your mind be LIMITED by it.

This can occur regardless of the physical distance which seems to be between you and what you join [1] [1] of your respective positions in space [1] [1] and of your differences in size and seeming quality. Time is not relevant; it can occur with something past, present [1] or anticipated. The "something" can be anything and anywhere [1] [1] a sound, a sight, a thought, a memory, and even a general idea without specific reference. Yet in every case, you joined it without reservation because you love it [1] and would be with it. And so you rush to meet it, letting your limits melt away, suspending all the "laws" your body obeys [1] and gently setting them aside.

There is no violence at all in this escape. The body is not attacked, but simply properly PERCEIVED. It does not limit you [1] merely because you would not have it so. You are not really "lifted out" of it; it cannot CONTAIN you. You go where you would be, gaining, not losing, a sense of self. In these instants of release from physical restrictions, you experience much of what happens in the holy instant; the lifting of the barriers of time and space, the sudden experience of peace and joy, and, above all, the lack of awareness of the body [1], and of the questioning whether

or not all this is possible.

It is possible because you WANT it. The sudden expansion of the self which takes place with your desire for it is the irresistible appeal the holy instant holds. It calls to you to be yourself [i] within its safe embrace. There are the laws of limit lifted FOR you, to welcome you to openness of mind and freedom. Come to this place of refuge, where you can be yourself in peace. Not through destruction, not through a "breaking out," but merely by a quiet "melting in." For peace will join you there simply because you have been willing to let go the limits you have placed upon love [i] and joined it where it is and where it led you [i] in answer to its gentle call to BE at peace. ⇄

["I Need Do Nothing"]



You still have too much faith in the body as a source of strength. What plans do you make that do not involve its comfort or protection or enjoyment in some way? This makes it an end and not a means in your interpretation, and this ALWAYS means you still find sin attractive. No one accepts Atonement for himself who still accepts sin as his goal. You have thus not met your ONE responsibility. Atonement is not welcomed by those who prefer pain and destruction.



You have made much progress and are really trying to make still more, but there is one thing you have never done; not for one instant have you utterly forgotten the body. It has faded at times from your sight, but it has not yet completely disappeared. You are not asked to let this happen for more than an instant, yet it is in this instant that the miracle of Atonement happens. Afterwards, you will see the body again, but never quite the same. And every instant that you spend WITHOUT awareness of it gives you a different view of it when you return.



At no single instant does the body exist at all. It is always remembered or anticipated, but never experienced just NOW. Only its past and future make it seem real. Time controls it entirely, for sin is never present. In any single instant, the attraction of guilt would be experienced as pain and nothing else, and would be avoided. It has no attraction NOW. Its whole attraction is imaginary, and therefore MUST be thought of in the past or in the future.



It is impossible to accept the holy instant without reservation unless, just for an instant, you are willing to see NO past or future. You cannot prepare for it WITHOUT placing it in the future. Release is given you the instant you desire it. Many have spent a lifetime in preparation, and have indeed achieved their instants of success. This course does not attempt to teach more than they learned in time, but it does aim at SAVING time. You are attempting to follow a very long road to the goal you have accepted. It is extremely difficult to reach Atonement by fighting against sin. Nor is



a lifetime of contemplation and long periods of meditation aimed at detachment from the body necessary. All such attempts will ultimately succeed because of their purpose. Yet the means are tedious and very time consuming, for all of them look to the FUTURE for release from a state of present unworthiness and inadequacy.

Your way will be different, not in purpose [L] but in means. A holy relationship is a means of SAVING TIME. One instant spent TOGETHER restores the universe to BOTH of you. You ARE prepared. Now you need but to remember you need do NOTHING. It would be far more profitable now merely to concentrate on this than to consider what you SHOULD do. When peace comes at last to those who wrestle with temptation and fight against the giving in to sin; when the light comes at last into the mind given to contemplation [S] [L] or when the goal is finally achieved by anyone, it ALWAYS comes with just one happy realization [S] [S] "I need do nothing."

Here is the ultimate release which everyone will one day find in his own way, at his own time. We do not need this time. Time has been saved for you because you are together. This is the special means this course is using to save you time. You are not making use of the course if you insist on using means which have served others well, neglecting what was made for YOU. Save time for me by only this ONE preparation [L] and practice [S] doing nothing else. "I need do nothing" is a statement of allegiance, a truly undivided loyalty. Believe it for just one instant, and you will accomplish more than is given to a century of contemplation [L] or of struggle against temptation.

To DO anything involves the body. And if you recognize you NEED do nothing, you have withdrawn the body's value from your mind. Here is the quick and open door through which you slip past centuries of effort [L] and escape from time. This is the way in which sin loses all attraction RIGHT NOW. For here is time denied [L] and past and future gone. Who need do nothing

has no need for time. To do nothing is to rest [1] and make a place within you where the activity of the body ceases to demand attention. Into this place the Holy Spirit comes [1] and there abides. He will remain when you forget [1] and the body's activities return to occupy your conscious mind.

↔
↔
↔

Yet there will always be this place of rest to which you can return. And you will be more aware of this quiet center of the storm than all its raging activity. This quiet center, in which you do nothing, will remain with you, giving you rest in the midst of every busy doing on which you are sent. For from this center will you be directed how to use the body sinlessly. It is this center, from which the body is absent, that will keep it so in your awareness of it.

The Purpose of the Body

It is only the awareness of the body that makes love seem limited. For the body IS a limit on love. The belief in limited love was its origin, and it was MADE to limit the unlimited. Think not that this is merely allegorical, for it was made to limit YOU. Can you who see yourselves within a body know yourself as an IDEA? Everything you recognize you identify with externals, something outside itself. You cannot even think of God without a body, or some form you think you recognize. ⇄

The body cannot KNOW. And while you limit your awareness to its tiny senses, you will not see the grandeur which surrounds you. God cannot come into a body, nor can you join Him there. Limits on love will always seem to shut Him out, and to keep you apart from Him. The body is a tiny fence around a little part of a glorious and complete idea. It draws a circle, infinitely small, around a very little segment of Heaven splintered from the whole, proclaiming that within it is your kingdom, where God can enter not. ⇄

Within this kingdom the ego rules, and cruelly. And to defend this little speck of dust, it bids you fight against the universe. This fragment of your mind is such a tiny part of it that, could you but appreciate the whole, you would see instantly that it is like the smallest sunbeam to the sun, or like the faintest ripple on the surface of the ocean. In its amazing arrogance, this tiny sunbeam has decided it IS the sun; this almost imperceptible ripple hails itself as the ocean. Think how alone and frightened is this little thought, this infinitesimal illusion, holding itself apart against the universe. The sun becomes the sunbeam's "enemy" which would devour it, and the ocean terrifies the little ripple and wants to swallow it. ⇄

Yet neither sun nor ocean is even aware of all this strange and meaningless activity. They merely continue, unaware that they are feared and hated by a tiny segment of themselves. Even that segment is not lost to them, for it could not survive APART from them. And what it thinks it is in no way changes its total dependence on them for its being. Its whole

existence still remains in them. Without the sun the sunbeam would be gone; the ripple without the ocean is inconceivable.

Such is the strange position in which those in a world inhabited by bodies seem to be. Each body seems to house a separate mind, a disconnected thought^[,] living alone and in no way joined to the Thought by which it was created. Each tiny fragment seems to be self-contained^[,] needing each other for some things^[,] but by no means totally dependent on their one Creator for everything^[,] and needing the whole to give them any meaning, for by themselves they DO mean nothing. Nor HAVE they any life apart and by themselves. ⇄

Like to the sun and ocean your Self continues, unmindful that this tiny part regards itself AS you. It is not missing; it could not exist if it were separate, nor would the whole be whole without it. It is not a separate kingdom, ruled by an idea of separation from the rest. Nor does a fence surround it, preventing it from joining with the rest^[,] and keeping it apart from its Creator. This little aspect is no different from the whole, being continuous with it and at one with it. It leads no separate life because its life IS the oneness in which its being was created. ⇄

Do not accept this little^[,] fenced-off aspect as yourself. The sun and ocean are as nothing beside what you are. The sunbeam sparkles only in the sunlight, and the ripple dances as it rests upon the ocean. Yet in neither sun nor ocean is the power that rests in you. Would you remain within your tiny kingdom, a sorry king, a bitter ruler of all he surveys^[,] who looks on nothing, yet who would still die to defend it? This little self is not your kingdom. Arched high above it and surrounding it with love is the glorious whole, which offers all its happiness and deep content to every part. The little aspect which you think you set apart is no exception. ⇄

Love knows no bodies^[,] and reaches to everything created like itself. Its total lack of limit IS its meaning. It is completely impartial ⇄

in its giving, encompassing only to preserve and keep complete what it would give. In your tiny kingdom {,} you have so little! Should it not, then, be there that you would call on love to enter? ↵
Look at the desert, dry and unproductive, scorched and joyless, which makes up your little kingdom. And realize the life and joy which love would bring to it from where it comes [,] and ↵
where it would return with you.

The Thought of God surrounds your little kingdom, waiting at the barrier you built to come inside and shine upon the barren ground. See how life springs up everywhere! The desert becomes a garden, green and deep and quiet, offering rest to those who lost their way and wander in the dust. Give them a place of refuge, prepared by love for them where once a desert was. And everyone you welcome will bring love with him from Heaven for you. They enter one by one into this holy place, but they will not depart as they had come, alone. The love they brought with them will stay with them, as it will stay with YOU. And under its beneficence, your little garden will expand [,] and ↵
reach out to everyone who thirsts for living water [,] but has grown too weary to go on alone. ↵

Go out and find them, for they bring your Self with them. And lead them gently to your quiet garden [,] and receive their blessing there. So will it grow and stretch across the desert, leaving no ↵
lonely little kingdoms locked away from love [,] and leaving YOU inside. And you will recognize ↵
yourself [,] and see your little garden gently transformed into the Kingdom of Heaven [,] with all the ↵
love of its Creator shining upon it. The holy instant is your invitation to love, to enter into your bleak and joyless kingdom, and to transform it into a garden of peace and welcome.

Love's answer is inevitable. It will come because you came without the body [,] and interposed no ↵
barriers which would interfere with its glad coming. In the holy instant, you ask of love only what it offers everyone, neither less nor more. ASKING for everything, you will RECEIVE it. And

your shining Self will lift the tiny aspect which you tried to hide from Heaven straight INTO Heaven. No part of love calls on the whole in vain. No Son of God remains outside His Fatherhood.

Be sure of this {—}; love has entered your special relationship, and entered fully at your weak request. You do not recognize that love has come because you have not yet let go of all the barriers you hold against each other. And you will not be able to give love welcome separately. You could no more know God alone than He knows you without your brother. But, TOGETHER you could no more be unaware of love than love could know you not, or fail to recognize itself in you.

You have reached the end of an ancient journey, not realizing yet that it is over. You are still worn and tired, and the desert's dust still seems to cloud your eyes and keep you sightless. Yet He Whom you welcomed has come to you, and would welcome YOU. He has waited long to give you this. Receive it now of Him, for He would have you know Him. Only a little wall of dust still stands between you. Blow on it lightly and with happy laughter and it will fall away, and walk into the garden love has prepared for BOTH of you.

The Delusional Thought System

You have been told to bring the darkness to the light[.] and guilt to holiness. And you have also been told that error must be corrected at its source. Therefore, it is the tiny part of yourself, the little thought that seems split off and separate, which the Holy Spirit needs. The rest is fully in God's keeping[.] and NEEDS no guide. Yet this wild and delusional thought needs help because[.] in its delusions[.] it thinks it is the Son of God, whole and omnipotent, sole ruler of the kingdom it set apart to tyrannize by madness into obedience and slavery. ↩

This is the little part of you you think you stole from Heaven. Give it back to Heaven. Heaven has not lost it, but YOU have lost sight of Heaven. Let the Holy Spirit remove it from the withered kingdom in which you set it off, surrounded by darkness, guarded by attack, and reinforced by hate. Within its barricades is still a tiny segment of the Son of God, complete and holy, serene and unaware of what you think surrounds it. Be you not separate, for the One Who DOES surround it has brought union to you, returning your little offering of darkness to the eternal Light.

How is this done? It is extremely simple, being based on what this little kingdom really is. The barren sands, the darkness and the lifelessness are seen only through the body's eyes. Its vision IS distorted, and the messages it transmits to you who made it to LIMIT your awareness ARE little and limited[.] and so fragmented they are meaningless. From the world of bodies, made by insanity, insane messages seem to be returned to the mind which made it. And these messages bear witness to this world, pronouncing it as true. For YOU sent forth these messengers to bring this back to you. ↩

Everything these messages relay to you is quite external. There are no messages which speak of what lies underneath, for it is not the body that COULD speak of this. Its eyes perceive it not; its senses remain quite unaware of it; its tongue cannot relay its messages. Yet God can bring you there[.] if you are willing to follow the Holy Spirit through seeming terror, trusting Him not to abandon you and leave you there. For it is not His ↩

purpose to frighten you, but only YOURS. You are severely tempted to abandon Him at the outside ring of fear, but He would lead you safely through and far beyond.

The circle of fear lies just below the level the body sees [1] and seems to be the whole foundation on which the world is based. Here are all the illusions, all the twisted thoughts, all the insane attacks, the fury, vengeance [3] and betrayal that were made to keep the guilt in place, so that the world could rise from it and keep it hidden. Its shadow rises to the surface, enough to hold its most external manifestations in darkness [1] and to bring despair and loneliness to it and keep it joyless. Yet its intensity is veiled by its heavy coverings [1] and kept apart from what was made to keep it hidden. The body cannot see this, for the body arose from this for its protection, which must always depend on keeping it NOT seen. The body's eyes will never look on it. Yet they will see what it dictates. ⇨

The body will remain guilt's messenger [1] and will act as it directs as long as you believe that guilt is real. For the reality of guilt is the illusion which seems to make it heavy and opaque, impenetrable, and a real foundation for the ego's thought system. Its thinness and transparency are not apparent until you see the light BEHIND it. And then you see it as a fragile veil before the light. ⇨

This heavy-seeming barrier, this artificial floor which looks like rock, is like a bank of low dark clouds that seems to be a solid wall before the sun. Its impenetrable appearance is wholly an illusion. It gives way softly to the mountain tops which rise above it [1] and has no power at all to hold back anyone willing to climb above it and see the sun. It is not strong enough to stop a button's fall [1] nor hold a feather. Try but to touch it and it disappears; attempt to grasp it and your hands hold nothing. ⇨

Yet in this cloud bank [3] it is easy to see a whole world rising. A solid mountain range, a lake, a city, all rise in your imagination, and from ⇨

the clouds the messengers of your perception return to you, assuring you that it is all there. Figures stand out and move about, actions seem real, and forms appear and shift from loveliness to the grotesque. And back and forth they go, as long as you would play the game of children's mak[e-b]; [e b]elieve. Yet however long you play it, and regardless of how much imagination you bring to it, you do not confuse it with the world below, nor seek to make it real. ⇄

So should it be with the dark clouds of guilt, no more impenetrable and no more substantial. You will not bruise yourself against them in traveling through. Let your Guide TEACH you their unsubstantial nature as He leads you past them, for beneath them is a world of light whereon they cast no shadows. Their shadows lie upon the world beyond them, still further from the light. Yet from them TO the light their shadows cannot fall.

This world of light, this circle of brightness, is the real world where guilt meets with forgiveness. Here, [.] the world outside is seen anew, without the shadow of guilt upon it. Here are you forgiven, for here you have forgiven everyone. Here is the new perception, where everything is bright and shining with innocence, washed in the waters of forgiveness, and cleansed of every evil thought you had laid upon it. Here there is no attack upon the Son of God, and you are welcome. Here is your innocence, waiting to clothe you and protect you, [.] and make you ready for the final step in the journey inward. Here are the dark and heavy garments of guilt laid by, [.] and gently replaced by purity and love. ⇄

Yet even forgiveness is not the end. Forgiveness DOES make lovely, but it does not create. It is the source of healing, but it is the messenger of love, [.] and not its Source. Here you are led that God Himself can take the final step unhindered, for here does nothing interfere with love, letting it be itself. A step beyond this holy place, a step still further inward but the one YOU cannot take, transports you to something completely different. Here is the Source of light, [.] [.] nothing perceived, forgiven, [.] nor transformed, [., b]. B]ut merely KNOWN. ⇄

The Passing of the Dream

This course will LEAD to knowledge, but knowledge itself is still beyond the scope of our curriculum. Nor is there any need for us to try to speak of what must forever lie beyond words. We need remember only that whoever attains the real world, beyond which learning cannot go, WILL go beyond it[,] but in a different way. Where learning ends there God begins, for learning ends before Him Who is complete where He begins[,] and where there IS no end. It is not for us to dwell on what CANNOT be attained. There is too much to learn. The readiness for knowledge still must be attained. ⇄

Love is not learned. Its meaning lies in itself. And learning ends when you have recognized all it is NOT. That is the interference; that is what needs to be undone. Love is not learned because there never was a time in which you knew it not. Learning is useless in the Presence of your Creator, Whose acknowledg[em]ent of you and yours of Him so far transcend all learning that everything you learned is meaningless, replaced forever by the knowledge of love and its one meaning. ⇄

Your relationship has been uprooted from the world of shadows, and its unholy purpose has been safely brought through the barriers of guilt, washed with forgiveness, and set shining and firmly rooted in the world of light. From there, it calls to you to follow the course it took, lifted high above the darkness[,] and gently placed before the gates of Heaven. The holy instant in which you were united is but the messenger of love, sent from beyond forgiveness to remind you of all that lies beyond it. Yet it is through forgiveness that it will BE remembered. ⇄

And when the memory of God has come to you in the holy place of forgiveness, you will remember nothing else, and memory will be as useless as learning, for your only purpose will be creating. Yet this you cannot know until every perception has been cleansed and purified[,] and finally removed forever. Forgiveness removes only the UNTRUE, lifting the shadows ⇄

from the world [.] and carrying it [.] safe and sure within its gentleness [.] to the bright world of new and clean perception. There is your purpose NOW. And it is there that peace awaits you. ⇄

{NINETEEN} [Chapter 19]

BEYOND THE BODY

{Introduction}

We said before that [1] when a situation has been dedicated wholly to truth, peace is inevitable. Its attainment is the criterion by which the wholeness of the dedication can be safely assumed. Yet we also said that peace without faith will NEVER be attained, for what is wholly dedicated to truth as its only goal is brought to truth BY faith. This faith encompasses everyone involved, for only thus the situation is perceived as meaningful and as a whole. And everyone must be involved in it, or else your faith is limited [1] and your dedication incomplete.

Every situation [1] properly perceived [1] becomes an opportunity to heal the Son of God. And he is healed BECAUSE you offered faith to him, giving him to the Holy Spirit and releasing him from every demand your ego would make of him. Thus do you see him free, and in this vision does the Holy Spirit share. And since He shares it [1] He has given it, and so He heals through YOU. It is this joining Him in a united purpose which makes this purpose real because you make it WHOLE. And this IS healing. The body is healed [1] because you came without it and joined the Mind in which all healing rests.

Healing and the Mind

The body cannot heal [1] because it cannot make itself sick. It NEEDS no healing. Its health or sickness depends entirely on how the mind perceives it [1] and the purpose which the mind would use it FOR. And it is obvious that a segment of the mind CAN see itself as separated from the Universal Purpose. When this occurs, the body becomes its weapon [1] used AGAINST this Purpose to demonstrate the "fact" that separation has occurred. The body thus becomes the instrument of illusion, acting accordingly; seeing what is not there, hearing what truth has never said, and behaving insanely, being imprisoned BY insanity.

Do not overlook our earlier statement that faithlessness leads straight to illusions. For faithlessness is the perception of a brother {AS} [as] a body, and the body cannot be used for purposes of union. If, then, you see your brother AS a body, you have established a condition in which uniting

with him becomes impossible. Your faithlessness to him has separated you from him [.] and kept you BOTH apart from being healed. Your faithlessness has thus opposed the Holy Spirit's purpose [.] and brought illusions [.] centered on the BODY [.] to stand between you. And the body WILL seem to be sick, for you have made of it an "enemy" of healing [.] and the opposite of truth. ↵

It cannot be difficult to realize that faith must be the opposite of faithlessness. Yet the difference in how they operate is less apparent, though it follows directly from the fundamental difference in what they are. Faithlessness would always limit and attack; faith would remove all limitations and make whole. Faithlessness would interpose illusions between the Son of God and his Creator; faith would remove all obstacles that seem to rise between them. Faithlessness is wholly dedicated to illusions; faith wholly to truth. Partial dedication is impossible. Truth is the ABSENCE of illusion; illusion the ABSENCE of truth.

Both cannot BE together [.] nor perceived in the same place. To dedicate yourself to both is to set up a goal forever impossible to attain, for part of it is sought through the body, thought of as a means for seeking out reality through attack, while the other part would heal [.] and therefore calls upon the mind and NOT the body. The inevitable compromise is the belief that the BODY must be healed, and NOT the mind. For this divided goal has given both an equal reality, which could be possible only if the mind is limited to the body [.] and divided into little parts of seeming wholeness [.] but without connection. This will not harm the body, but it WILL keep the delusional thought system in the MIND. ↵

Here [.] then [.] is healing needed. And it is here that healing IS. For God gave healing not APART from sickness, nor established remedy where sickness cannot be. They are TOGETHER, and when they are SEEN together, all attempts to keep both truth and illusion in the mind, where both MUST be, are recognized as dedication to ILLUSION [.] and given up when brought to ↵

truth[,] and seen as totally {ir} [un]reconcilable with truth[,] in any respect or in any way. ⇄

Truth and illusion have NO connection. This will remain forever true, however much you seek to connect them. But illusions are ALWAYS connected, as is truth. Each is united, a complete thought system, but totally {DISconnected}; [disconnected] to each other. Where there is no overlap, there separation must be complete. And to perceive this is to recognize where separation IS[,] and where it must be healed. The result of an idea is never separate from its source. The IDEA of separation produced the body[,] and remains connected to it, making it sick because of its identification with it. You think you are protecting the body by hiding this connection, for this concealment seems to keep your identification safe from the "attack" of truth. ⇄

If you but understood how much this strange concealment has hurt your mind[,] and how confused your own identification has become because of it! You do not see how great the devastation wrought by your faithlessness. For faithlessness is an attack which seems to be justified by its RESULTS. For by withholding faith, you see what IS unworthy of it[,] and cannot look beyond the barrier to what is joined with you. ⇄

To have faith is to heal. It is the sign that you have accepted the Atonement for yourself[,] and would therefore share it. By faith[,] you offer the gift of freedom from the past, which YOU received. You do not use anything your brother has done before to condemn him NOW. You freely choose to overlook his errors, looking past all barriers between your self and his[,] and seeing them as one. And in that one you see your faith is fully justified. There {is} [IS] no justification for faithlessness, but faith is ALWAYS justified. ⇄

Faith is the opposite of fear, as much a part of love as fear is of attack. Faith is the acknowledgment of union. It is the gracious acknowledgment of everyone as a Son of your most loving Father, loved by Him like

you [L] and therefore loved by you as yourself. It is His [L] love that joins you, and for His [L] love you would keep no [L] one separate from YOURS. Each one appears just as he is perceived in the holy instant, united in your purpose to be released from guilt. You saw the Christ in him, and he was healed because you looked on what makes faith forever justified in everyone.



Faith is the gift of God, through Him Whom God has given you. Faithlessness looks upon the Son of God [L] and judges him unworthy of forgiveness. But through the eyes of faith, the Son of God is seen ALREADY forgiven, free of all the guilt he laid upon himself. Faith sees him only NOW because it looks not to the past to judge him, but would see in him only what it would see in YOU. It sees not through the body's eyes [L] nor looks to bodies for its justification. It is the messenger of the new perception [L] sent forth to gather witnesses unto its coming [L] and to return their messages to you. Faith is as easily exchanged for knowledge as is the real world. For faith arises from the Holy Spirit's perception [L] and is the sign you share it with Him. Faith is a gift you offer to the Son of God through Him, and wholly acceptable to his Father as to him. And therefore offered YOU.



Your holy relationship, with its new purpose, offers you faith to give unto each other. Your faithlessness had driven you apart, and so you did not recognize salvation in each other. Yet faith UNITES you in the holiness you see, not through the body's eyes [L] but in the sight of Him Who joined you [L] and in Whom YOU are united. Grace is not given to a body, but to a MIND. And the mind that receives it looks instantly beyond the body [L] and sees the holy place where it was healed. THERE is the altar where the grace was given, in which it stands. Do you, then, offer grace and blessing to each other, for you stand at the same altar [L] where grace was laid for BOTH of you. And be you healed by grace together, that YOU may heal through faith.



In the holy instant, you stand before the altar God has raised unto Himself and BOTH of you. Lay faithlessness aside [L] and come to it



together. There will you see the miracle of your relationship as it was made again through faith. And there it is that you will realize that there is nothing faith cannot forgive. No error interferes with its calm sight, which brings the miracle of healing with equal ease to ALL of them. For what the messengers of love are sent to do THEY DO, returning the glad tidings that it was done to you who stand together before the altar from which they were sent forth.

As faithlessness will keep your little kingdoms barren and separate, so will faith help the Holy Spirit prepare the ground for the most holy garden which He would make of it. For faith brings peace, and so it calls on truth to enter and make lovely what has already been prepared for loveliness. Truth follows faith and peace, completing the process of making lovely which they begin. For faith is still a learning goal, no longer needed when the lesson has been learned. Yet truth will stay forever.

Let [I] then [I], your dedication be to the eternal [I], and learn how NOT to interfere with it and make it slave to time. For what you think you do to the eternal you do to YOU. Whom God created as His Son is slave to nothing, being lord of all along with his Creator. You can enslave a body, but an IDEA is free, incapable of being kept in prison [I], or limited in any way except by the mind that thought it. For it remains joined to its source, which is its jailor or its liberator, according to which it chooses as its purpose for itself. ⇄

Sin {V} [v]ersus Error



It is essential that error be not confused with "sin," and it is this distinction which makes salvation possible. For error can be corrected, and the wrong made right. But sin, were it possible, would be irreversible. The belief in sin is necessarily based on the firm conviction that MINDS, not bodies, can attack. And thus the mind IS guilty [L] and will forever so remain unless a mind not part of it can give it absolution. Sin calls for punishment as error for correction, and the belief that punishment IS correction is clearly insane.



Sin is not an error, for sin entails an arrogance which the idea of error lacks. To sin would be to violate reality [L] and to SUCCEED. Sin is the proclamation that attack is real and guilt is justified. It assumes the Son of God is guilty [L] and has thus succeeded in losing his innocence [L] and making himself what God created not. Thus is creation seen as not eternal, and the Will of God open to opposition and defeat. Sin is the "grand illusion" underlying all the ego's grandiosity. For by it, God Himself is changed and rendered incomplete.



The Son of God can be mistaken; he can deceive himself; he can even turn the power of his mind against himself. But he CANNOT sin. There is nothing he can do that would REALLY change his reality in any way [L] nor make him really guilty. That is what sin would do, for such is its purpose. Yet for all the wild insanity inherent in the whole idea of sin, it is IMPOSSIBLE. For the wages of sin IS death, and how can the immortal die?



A major tenet in the ego's insane religion is that sin is not error but TRUTH, and it is INNOCENCE that would deceive. Purity is seen as arrogance, and the acceptance of the self as sinful is perceived as holiness. And it is this doctrine which replaces the reality of the Son of God as his Father created him [L] and willed that he be forever. Is this humility? Or is it, rather, an attempt to wrest creation AWAY from truth [L] and keep it separate?



Any attempt to re- [L]interpret sin as error is always indefensible to the ego. The idea of sin is wholly sacrosanct to its thought system [L] and



quite unapproachable except through reverence and awe. It is the most "holy" concept in the ego's system{---}; [;] lovely and powerful, wholly true, and necessarily protected with every defense at its disposal. For here lies its "best" defense [;] which all the others serve. Here is its armor, its protection, and the fundamental purpose of the special relationship in its interpretation.

↔

↔

It can indeed be said the ego made its world on sin. Only in such a world could everything be upside-down. This is the strange illusion which makes the clouds of guilt seem heavy and impenetrable. The solidness this world's foundation seems to have is found in this. For sin has changed creation from an Idea of God to an ideal the ego wants; a world IT rules, made up of bodies, mindless and capable of complete corruption and decay. If this is a mistake, it can be undone easily by truth. Any mistake can be corrected, if truth be left to judge it. But if the mistake is given the STATUS of truth, to what can it be brought? The "holiness" of sin is kept in place by just this strange device. As truth it is inviolate, and everything is brought to IT for judgment. As a mistake, IT must be brought to truth. It is impossible to have faith in sin, for sin IS faithlessness. Yet it IS possible to have faith that a mistake can be corrected.

There is no stone in all the ego's embattled citadel more heavily defended than the idea that sin is real{---}; [;] the natural expression of what the Son of God has made himself to be [;] and what he IS. To the ego, this is NO MISTAKE. For this IS its reality; this is the "truth" from which escape will always be impossible. This is his past, his present [;] and his future. For he has somehow managed to corrupt his Father [;] and changed His Mind completely. Mourn, then, the death of God, Whom sin has killed! And this would be the ego's wish, which in its madness it thinks it has ACCOMPLISHED.

↔

↔

↔

Would you not RATHER that all this be nothing more than a mistake, entirely correctable, and so easily escaped from that its whole correction is like walking through a mist into the sun? For that is all it is. Perhaps

you would be tempted to agree with the ego that it is far better to be sinful than mistaken. Yet think you carefully before you allow yourself to make this choice. Approach it not lightly, for it IS the choice of hell or Heaven.

The Unreality of Sin

The attraction of guilt is found in sin, not error. Sin will be repeated BECAUSE of this attraction. Fear can become so acute that the sin is denied the acting out, but while the guilt remains attractive the mind will suffer [L] and not let go of the idea of sin. For guilt still calls to it, and the mind hears it and yearns for it, making itself a willing captive to its sick appeal. Sin is an idea of evil that CANNOT be corrected [L] and will be forever desirable. As an essential part of what the ego thinks you are, you will ALWAYS want it. And only an avenger [L] with a mind unlike your own [L] could stamp it out through fear. ⇨

The ego does not think it possible that love, not fear, is really called upon by sin [L] and always ANSWERS. For the ego brings sin to FEAR, demanding punishment. Yet punishment is but another form of guilt's protection, for what is deserving punishment must have been really DONE. Punishment is always the great preserver of sin [L] treating it with respect [L] and honoring its enormity. For what you think is real you WANT [L] and will not let it go. An error, on the other hand, is not attractive. What you see clearly as a mistake you WANT corrected. ⇨

Sometimes a sin can be repeated over and over [L] with obviously distressing results [L] but without the loss of its appeal. And suddenly [L] you change its status from a sin to a mistake. Now you will not repeat it; you will merely stop and let it go [L] unless the guilt REMAINS. For then you will but change the FORM of sin, granting that it was an error [L] but keeping it uncorrectable. This is not really a change in your perception, for it is SIN that calls for punishment, not error. The Holy Spirit CANNOT punish sin. Mistakes He recognizes [L] and would correct them all as God entrusted Him to do. But sin He knows not, nor can He recognize mistakes which cannot be corrected. For a mistake which cannot be corrected is meaningless to Him. ⇨

Mistakes are FOR correction, and they call for nothing else. What calls for punishment must call for nothing. Every mistake MUST be a call for love. What, then, is sin? What could it be but a mistake you would

keep hidden{—}; [;] a call for help that you would keep unheard and thus unanswered? In time[,] the Holy Spirit clearly sees the Son of God can make mistakes. On this you share His vision. Yet you do not share His recognition of the difference between time and eternity. And when correction is completed, time IS eternity. ⇨

Time is like a downward spiral which seems to travel down from a long, unbroken line along another plane[,] but which in no way breaks the line[,] or interferes with its smooth continuousness. Along the spiral, it seems as if the line must have been broken. Yet at the line, its wholeness is apparent. Everything seen from the spiral is misperceived, but as you approach the line, you realize that it was not affected by the drop into another plane at all. Yet from the plane, the line seems discontinuous. And this is but an error in perception[,] which can be easily corrected in the MIND, although the body's eyes will see no change. The eyes see many things the mind corrects, and you respond, not to the eyes' illusions, but to the mind's CORRECTIONS. ⇨

You see the line as broken, and as you shift to different aspects of the spiral, the line looks different. Yet in your mind is One Who knows it is unbroken[,] and forever changeless. This One can teach you how to look on time differently and see BEYOND it, but not while you believe in sin. In error, yes{;}[,] for this can be corrected by the mind. But sin is the belief that your perception is unchangeable[,] and that the mind must accept as true what it is told through it. If it does not obey, the mind is judged insane. The only power which could change perception is thus kept impotent, held to the body by the FEAR of changed perception which its {t}[T]eacher, {w}[W]ho is one with it, would bring. ⇨

When you are tempted to believe that sin is real, remember this: If sin is real, both God and you are not. If creation is extension, the Creator must have extended Himself, and it is impossible that what is part of Him is totally unlike the rest. If sin is real, God must be at war with

Himself. He must be split [1] and torn between good and evil [2]; [3] partly sane and partially insane. ⇄
For He must have created what wills to destroy Him [4] and has the POWER to do so. Is it not easier ⇄
to believe that YOU have been mistaken than to believe in this?

While you believe that your reality or your brother's is bounded by a body, you will believe in sin. ⇄
While you believe that bodies can unite, you will find guilt attractive [5] and believe that sin is ⇄
precious. For the belief that bodies limit mind leads to a perception of the world in which the proof ⇄
of separation seems to be everywhere. And God and His {creations}[creation] seem to be split ⇄
apart and overthrown. For sin would PROVE what God created holy could not prevail against it [6] ⇄
nor remain itself before the power of sin. Sin is perceived as MIGHTIER than God, before which ⇄
God Himself must bow [7] and offer His creation to its conqueror. Is this humility or madness? ⇄

If sin were real, it would forever be beyond the hope of healing. For there would be a power beyond ⇄
God's, capable of making another will which could attack His Will and OVERCOME [8] [9] [10] and ⇄
give His Son a will apart from His [11] and STRONGER. And each part of God's fragmented creation ⇄
would have a different will, opposed to His [12] and in eternal opposition to Him and to each other. ⇄
Your holy relationship has [13] as its purpose now [14] the goal of proving this is impossible. Heaven ⇄
has smiled upon it, and the belief in sin has been uprooted in its smile of love. You see it still ⇄
because you do not realize that its FOUNDATION has gone. Its source has been removed, and so it ⇄
can be cherished but a little while before it vanishes. Only the habit of LOOKING for it still ⇄
remains.

And yet you look with Heaven's smile upon your lips [15] and Heaven's blessing on your sight. You ⇄
will not see it long. For in the new perception, the mind corrects it when it seems to be seen, and it ⇄
becomes invisible. And errors are quickly recognized and quickly given to correction [16] to be ⇄
healed, not hidden. You will be healed of sin and all its ravages the instant that you give it no power ⇄
over each other. And you will help

each other overcome mistakes by joyously releasing one another from the belief in sin.

In the holy instant, you will see the smile of {h} [H]eaven shining on BOTH of you. And you will shine upon each other [i] in glad acknowledgment of the grace that has been given you. For sin will not prevail against a union Heaven has smiled upon. Your perception was healed in the holy instant Heaven gave you. Forget what you have seen [i] and raise your eyes in faith to what you NOW can see. The barriers to {h} [H]eaven will disappear before your holy sight, for you who were sightless have been given vision, and you can see. Look not for what has been removed [i] but for the glory that has been restored for you to see.

Look upon your Redeemer [i] and behold what He would show you in each other, and let not sin arise again to blind your eyes. For sin would keep you separate, but your Redeemer would have you look upon each other as yourself. Your relationship is now a temple of healing{—} [i]; a place where all the weary ones can come and find rest. Here is the rest that waits for all [i] after the journey. And it is brought nearer to all by your relationship.

As this peace extends from deep inside yourselves to embrace all the Sonship and give it rest, it will encounter many obstacles. Some of them you will try to impose. Others will seem to arise from elsewhere{—} [i]; from your brothers [i] and from various aspects of the world outside. Yet peace will gently cover them, extending past completely unhindered. The extension of the Holy Spirit's purpose from your relationship to others [i] to bring them gently in [i] will quietly extend to every aspect of your lives, surrounding both of you with glowing happiness and the calm awareness of complete protection. And you will carry its message of love and safety and freedom to everyone who draws nigh unto your temple, where healing waits for him.

You will not wait to give him this, for you will call to him and he will answer you, recognizing in your call the Call of God. And you will

draw him in and give him rest, as it was given you. All this will you do. Yet the peace which already lies deeply within must first expand [L] and flow across the obstacles you placed before it. ↵
This will you do, for nothing undertaken with the Holy Spirit remains unfinished. You can indeed be sure of nothing you see outside you, but of this you CAN be sure: {B} [T]he Holy Spirit asks that you offer Him a resting-place where you will rest in Him. He answered you [L] and entered your relationship. ↵
Would you not now return His graciousness [L] and enter into a relationship with Him? ↵
For it is He Who offered your relationship the gift of holiness, without which it would have been forever impossible to appreciate each other. ↵

The gratitude you owe to Him He asks but that YOU receive for Him. And when you look with gentle graciousness upon each other, you ARE beholding Him. For you are looking where He IS [L] and not apart from Him. You cannot see the Holy Spirit, but you CAN see your brothers truly. And the light in them will show you all that you need to see. When the peace in you has been extended to encompass everyone, the Holy Spirit's function here will be accomplished. What need is there for seeing [L] then? ↵
When God has taken the last step Himself, the Holy Spirit will gather all your thanks and gratitude which you have offered Him [L] and lay them gently before His Creator in the name of His most holy Son. ↵
And the Father will accept them in His Name. What need is there of seeing [L] in the presence of His gratitude? ↵

Obstacles to Peace

I- The {First Obstacle: The} Desire to Get Rid of It

The first obstacle that peace must flow across is your desire to get RID of it. For it cannot extend unless you KEEP it. You are the center from which it radiates outward[,] to call the others in. You are its home{;} [s] its tranquil dwelling-place[,] from which it gently reaches out[,] but never leaving YOU. If you would make it homeless, how can it abide within the Son of God? If it would spread across the whole creation, it must begin with you[,] and FROM you reach to everyone who calls[,] and bring him rest by joining you.

Why would you want peace homeless? What do you think that it must disposes{s;} [s] to dwell with you? What seems to be the cost you are so unwilling to pay? The little barrier of sand still stands between you. Would you re[-]inforce it NOW? You are not asked to let it go for yourselves alone. Christ asks it of you for Himself. He would bring peace to everyone, and how can He do this EXCEPT through you? Would you let a little bank of sand, a wall of dust, a tiny seeming barrier, stand between your brothers and salvation? And yet, it {is;} [IS] this little remnant of attack you cherish still against each other that {IS;} [is] the first obstacle the peace in you encounters in its going forth. This little wall of hatred would still oppose the Will of God[,] and keep {i;} [I]t limited.

The Holy Spirit's purpose rests in peace within you. Yet you are still unwilling to let it join you wholly. You still oppose the Will of God, just by a little. And that little is a limit you would place upon the whole. God's Will is One, not many. It has no opposition, for there is none beside {i;} [I]t. What you would still contain behind your little barrier and keep separate from each other seems mightier than the universe, for it would hold back the universe and its Creator. This little wall would hide the purpose of Heaven[,] and keep it FROM Heaven.

Would you thrust salvation away from the GIVER of salvation? For such have you become. Peace could no more depart from you than from God.

Fear not this little obstacle. It cannot contain the Will of God. Peace WILL flow across it[,] and join you without hindrance. Salvation cannot {be;} [BE] withheld from you. It is your {purpose;} [PURPOSE]. You CANNOT will apart from this. You have no purpose apart from each other[,] nor apart from the one you asked the Holy Spirit to share with you. The little wall will fall away so quietly beneath the wings of peace! For peace will send its messengers from you to all the world. And barriers will fall away before their coming as easily as those which you would interpose will be surmounted. ⇨

To overcome the world is no more difficult than to surmount your little wall. For in the miracle of your relationship, without this barrier, is EVERY miracle contained. There is no order of difficulty in miracles, for they are all the SAME. Each is a gentle winning over from the appeal of guilt to the appeal of love. How can this FAIL to be accomplished, wherever it is undertaken? Guilt can raise no real barriers against it. And all that seems to stand between you must fall away because of the appeal you answered. For from you who answered, He Who answered you would call. His home is in your holy relationship. Do not attempt to stand between Him and His holy purpose, for it is yours. But let Him quietly extend the miracle of your relationship to everyone contained in it[,] as it was given. ⇨

There is a hush in Heaven, a happy expectancy, a little pause of gladness in acknowledgment of the journey's end. For Heaven knows you well, as you know Heaven. No illusions stand between you now. Look not upon the little wall of shadows. The sun has risen OVER it. How can a shadow keep you from the sun? No more can you be kept by shadows from the light in which illusions end. Every miracle is but the end of an illusion. Such was the journey; such its ending. And in the goal of truth which you accepted must ALL illusions end.

The little[,] insane wish to get rid of Him {Who;} [Whom] you invited in and push Him out MUST produce conflict. As you look upon the world, this little ⇨

wish, uprooted and floating aimlessly, can land and settle briefly upon anything, for it HAS no purpose now. Before the Holy Spirit entered to abide with you, it seemed to have a MIGHTY purpose; the fixed and unchangeable dedication to sin and its results. Now it is aimless, wandering pointlessly, causing no more than tiny interruptions in love's appeal.

This feather of a wish, this tiny illusion, this microscopic remnant of the belief in sin, is all that remains of what once seemed to be the world. It is no longer an unrelenting barrier to peace. Its pointless wandering makes its results appear to be more erratic and unpredictable than before. Yet what COULD be more unstable than a tightly-organized delusional system? Its seeming stability is its pervasive WEAKNESS, which extends to everything. The variability which the little remnant induces merely indicates its limited results.

How mighty can a little feather be before the great wings of truth? Can it oppose an eagle's flight [1] ⇄
or hinder the advance of summer? Can it interfere with the effects of summer's sun upon a garden
covered by the snow? See but how easily this little whisp is lifted up and carried away, never to
return, and part with it in gladness, not regret. For it is nothing in itself [1] ⇄
when you had greater faith in its protection. Would you not rather greet the summer sun than fix
your gaze upon a disappearing snowflake [1] and shiver in remembrance of the winter's cold? ⇄

The Attraction of Guilt

The attraction of guilt produces fear of love, for love would never look on guilt at all. It is the nature of love to look upon only the truth, for there it sees itself, with which it would unite in holy union and completion. As love must look past fear, so must fear see love not. For love contains the end of guilt [1] as surely as fear depends on it. Overlooking guilt completely, it sees no fear. Being wholly without attack, it COULD not be afraid. Fear is attracted to what love sees not, and each believes that what the other looks upon does not exist. Fear looks on guilt with just the same devotion that love looks on itself. And each has messengers which they send forth [1] and which return to them with messages written in the language in which their going forth was asked. ⇄

Love's messengers are gently sent [1] and return with messages of love and gentleness. The messengers of fear are harshly ordered to seek out guilt [1] and cherish every scrap of evil and of sin which they can find, losing none of them on pain of death [1] and laying them respectfully before their lord and master. Perception cannot obey two masters, each asking for messages of different things in different languages. What fear would feed upon, love overlooks. What fear demands, love cannot even see. ⇄

The fierce attraction which guilt holds for fear is wholly absent from love's gentle perception. What love would look upon is meaningless to fear [1] and quite invisible. Relationships in this world are the result of how the world is seen. And this depends on which emotion was called on to send its messengers to look upon it [1] and return with word of what they saw. Fear's messengers are trained through terror, and they tremble when their master calls upon them to serve him. For fear is merciless even to its friends. Its messengers steal guiltily away in hungry search of guilt, for they are kept cold and starving [1] and made very vicious by their master, who allows them to feast only upon what they return to him. No little shred of guilt escapes their hungry eyes. And in their savage search for sin, they ⇄

pounce on any living thing they see [e] and carry it screaming to their master [e] to be devoured. ⇄

Send not these savage messengers into the world [e] to feast upon it [e] and to prey upon reality. For they will bring you word of bones and skin and flesh. They have been taught to seek for the corruptible [e] and to return with gorges filled with things decayed and rotted. To them such things are beautiful because they seem to allay their savage pangs of hunger. For they are frantic with the pain of fear [e] and would avert the punishment of him who sends them forth by offering him what they hold dear. ⇄

The Holy Spirit has given you love's messengers to send instead of those you trained through fear. They are as eager to return to you what they hold dear as are the others. If you send them forth, they will see only the blameless and the beautiful, the gentle and the kind. They will be as careful to let no little act of charity, no tiny expression of forgiveness, no little breath [e] of love escape their notice. And they will return with all the happy things they found, to share them lovingly with you. Be not afraid of THEM. They offer you salvation. Theirs are the messages of safety, for they see the world as kind. ⇄

If you send forth only the messengers the Holy Spirit gives you, WANTING no messages but theirs, you will see fear no more. The world will be transformed before your sight, cleansed of all guilt and softly brushed with beauty. The world contains no fear which you laid not upon it. And none you cannot ask love's messengers to remove from it [e] and see it still. The Holy Spirit has given you His messengers to send to each other [e] and return to each with what love sees. They have been given to replace the hungry dogs of fear you sent instead. And they go forth to signify the END of fear. ⇄

Love, too, would set a feast before you [e] on a table covered with a spotless cloth, set in a quiet garden where no sound but singing and a softly joyous whispering is ever heard. This is a feast which honors your ⇄

holy relationship^[,] and at which everyone is welcomed as an honored guest. And in a holy instant grace is said by everyone together^[,] as they join in gentleness before the table of communion. And I will join you there, as long ago I promised and promise still. For in your new relationship am I made welcome. And where I am made welcome, there I AM. ⇄

I am made welcome in the state of grace, which means you have at last forgiven me. For I became the symbol of your sin, and so I had to die instead of you. To the ego sin MEANS death, and so Atonement is achieved through murder. Salvation is looked upon as a way by which the Son of God was killed instead of YOU.

Yet would I offer you my body, you whom I love, KNOWING its littleness? Or would I teach that bodies cannot keep us apart? Mine was [of] no greater value than yours; no better means for communication of salvation, but NOT its Source. No { } [-] one can die for anyone, and death does not atone for sin. Yet you can LIVE to show it is not real. The body DOES appear to be the symbol of sin^[,] while you believe that it can get you what you want. While you believe that it can give you pleasure, you will also believe that it can bring you pain. ⇄

To think you could be satisfied and happy with so little is to hurt yourself, and to limit the happiness that you would have^[,] calls upon pain to fill your meager store and make your lives complete. This IS completion, as the ego sees it. For guilt creeps in where happiness has been removed^[,] and substitutes for it. Communion is another kind of completion^[,] which goes beyond guilt^[,] because it goes beyond the body. ⇄

{II· The Second Obstacle:} [Obstacles to Peace] ⇄

II· The Belief the Body is Valuable for What it Offers ⇄

We said that peace must first surmount the obstacle of your desire to get rid of it. Where the attraction of guilt holds sway, peace is not WANTED. The second obstacle that peace must flow across, and closely related to the first, is the belief that the body is valuable for what it offers. For here is the attraction of guilt made manifest in the body^[,] and SEEN in it. ⇄

This the value that you think

peace would rob you of. This is what you believe that it would dispossess[,] and leave you homeless. And it is this for which you would deny a home to peace. This "sacrifice" you feel to be too great to make, too much to ask of you. ⇨

Is it a sacrifice[,] or a release? What has the body really given you that justifies your strange belief that in it lies salvation? Do you not see that this is the belief in death? Here is the focus of the perception of Atonement as murder. Here is the source of the idea that love is fear. The Holy Spirit's messengers are sent far beyond the body, calling the mind to join in holy communion and be at peace. Such is the message that I gave them for you. ⇨

It is only the messengers of fear that see the body, for they look for what can suffer. Is it a sacrifice to be REMOVED from what can suffer? The Holy Spirit does not demand you sacrifice the hope of the body's pleasure; it HAS no hope of pleasure. But neither can it bring you fear of pain. Pain is the only "sacrifice" the Holy Spirit asks, and this He WOULD remove.

Peace is extended from you only to the eternal, and it reaches out from the eternal in YOU. It flows across all else. The second obstacle is no more solid than the first. For you will neither to get rid of peace NOR limit it. What are these obstacles which you would interpose between peace and its going forth but barriers you place between your will and its accomplishment? You WANT communion, not the feast of fear. You WANT salvation, not the pain of guilt. And you want your Father, NOT a little mound of clay, to be your home. In your holy relationship is your Father's Son. He has not lost communion with Him[,] nor with himself. When you agreed to join each other, you acknowledged this is so. This has no cost, but it has RELEASE from cost. ⇨

You have paid very dearly for your illusions, and nothing you have

paid for brought you peace. Are you not GLAD that Heaven cannot be sacrificed, and sacrifice cannot be asked of you? There IS no obstacle which you can place before our union, for in your holy relationship {,} I am there already. We will surmount all obstacles together, for we stand within the gates [.] and not outside. How easily the gates are opened from within [.] to let peace through to bless the tired world! Can it be difficult for us to walk past barriers together [.] when you have joined the limitless? The end of guilt is in your hands to give. Would you stop now to look for guilt in each other?

↔
↔
↔

Let me be to you the symbol of the END of guilt, and look upon each other as you would look on me. Forgive me all the sins you think the Son of God committed. And in the light of your forgiveness, he will remember who he is [.] and forget what never was. I ask for your forgiveness, for if you are guilty, so must I be. But if I surmounted guilt and overcame the world, YOU were with me. Would you see in me the symbol of guilt [.] or of the END of guilt, remembering that what I signify to you {,} you see within YOURSELF?

↔
↔
↔

From your holy relationship truth proclaims the truth, and love looks on itself. Salvation flows from deep within the home you offered to my Father and to me. And we are there together [.] in the quiet communion in which the Father and the Son are joined. Oh come ye faithful to the holy union of the Father and Son in you! And keep you not apart from what is offered you [.] in gratitude for giving peace its home in Heaven. Send forth to all the world the joyous message of the end of guilt, and all the world will answer. Think of your happiness as everyone offers you witness of the end of sin [.] and shows you that its power is gone forever. Where can guilt be, when the belief in sin is gone? And where is death, when its great advocate is heard no more?

↔
↔
↔

Forgive me your illusions [.] and release me from punishment for what I have not done. So will you learn the freedom that I taught by teaching

↔

freedom to each other [I], and so releasing me. I am within your holy relationship, yet you would imprison me behind the obstacles you raise to freedom [I], and bar my way to you. Yet it is not possible to keep away One Who is there already. And in Him it IS possible that our communion, where we are joined already, will be the focus of the new perception that will bring light to all the world, contained in {you} [YOU].

↔
↔
↔

Pleasure and Pain

Your little part is but to give the Holy Spirit the whole IDEA of sacrifice. And to accept the peace He gave instead, without the limits which would hold its extension back [.] and so would limit YOUR awareness of it. For what He gives must be extended [.] if you would have its limitless power [.] and use it for the Son of God's release. It is not this you would be rid of, and having it you CANNOT limit it. If peace is homeless, so are you and so am I. And He Who is our home is homeless WITH us. Is this your will? Would you forever be a wanderer in search of peace? Would you invest your hope of peace and happiness in what MUST fail? ⇄

Faith in the eternal is always justified, for the eternal is forever kind, infinite in its patience, and wholly loving. It will accept you wholly [.] and give you peace. Yet it can unite only with what ALREADY is at peace in you, immortal as itself. The body can bring you neither peace nor turmoil; neither pain nor joy. It is a means [.] and not an end. It has NO purpose of itself, but only what is given to it. The body will seem to be whatever is the means for reaching the goal that you assign to it. Peace and guilt are both conditions of the mind [.] to be attained. And these conditions are the home of the emotion which called them forth [.] and therefore is compatible with them. But think you which it is that is compatible with YOU. ⇄

Here is your choice, and it {is} [IS] free. But all that lies in it WILL come with it, and what you think you are can never be apart from it. The body is the great seeming betrayer of faith. In it lies disillusionment and the seeds of faithlessness, but only if you ask of it what it cannot give. Can your mistake be reasonable grounds for depression and disillusionment [.] and for retaliative attack on what you think has failed you? Use not your error as the justification for your faithlessness. You have not sinned, but you have been mistaken in what is faithful. And the correction of your mistake will GIVE you grounds for faith. ⇄

It is impossible to seek for pleasure through the body and NOT find pain. It is essential that this relationship be understood, for it is one the ego sees as PROOF of sin. It is not really punitive at all. It is but the inevitable result of equating yourself with the body, which is the INVITATION to pain. For it invites fear to enter [I] and become your purpose. The attraction of guilt MUST enter with it, and whatever fear directs the body to do is therefore painful. It will share the pain of ALL illusions, and the illusion of pleasure will be the SAME as pain. ⇄

Is not this inevitable? Under fear's orders, the body will pursue guilt, serving its master whose attraction to guilt maintains the whole illusion of its existence. This, then, IS the attraction of pain. Ruled by this perception, the body becomes the servant of pain, seeking it dutifully [I] and obeying the idea that pain is pleasure. It is this idea that underlies all of the ego's heavy investment in the body. And it is this insane relationship which it keeps hidden [I] and yet feeds upon. To YOU it teaches that the body's pleasure is happiness. Yet to ITSELF it whispers, "It is death." ⇄

Why should the body be anything to you? Certainly what it is made of is not precious. And just as certainly, it has no feeling. It transmits to you the feelings that you WANT. Like any communication medium, the body receives and sends the messages that it is given. It has no feeling for them. All of the feeling with which they are invested is given by the sender and the receiver. The ego and the Holy Spirit both recognize this, and both also recognize that here the sender and receiver are the SAME. The Holy Spirit tells you this with joy. The ego hides it, for it would keep you unaware of it. Who would send messages of hatred and attack if he but understood he sends them to HIMSELF [I] [F]? Who would accuse, make guilty [I] and condemn HIMSELF? ⇄

The ego's messages are always sent AWAY from you [I] in the belief that for your message of attack and guilt will someone other than yourself ⇄

suffer. And even if you suffer, yet someone else will suffer more. The great deceiver recognizes that this is not so, but as the "enemy" of peace, it urges you to send out all {you} [your] messages of hate and free YOURSELF. And to convince you this is possible, it bids the body search for pain in attack upon another, calling it pleasure and offering it to you as freedom FROM attack. ⇄

Hear not its madness, and believe not the impossible is true. Forget not that the ego has dedicated the body to the goal of sin[,] and places in it all its faith that this can be accomplished. Its sad disciples chant the body's praise continually, in solemn celebration of the ego's rule. Not one but must believe that yielding to the attraction of guilt is the ESCAPE from pain. Not one but must regard the body as himself, without which he would die, and yet within which is his death equally inevitable. ⇄

It is not given to the ego's disciples to realize that they have dedicated THEMSELVES to death. Freedom is offered them, but they have not accepted it, and what is offered must also be received[,] to be truly given. For the Holy Spirit, too, is a communication medium, receiving from the Father and offering His messages unto the Son. Like the ego, the Holy Spirit is both the sender and the receiver. For what is sent through Him RETURNS to Him, seeking itself along the way[,] and finding what it seeks. So does the ego find the death IT seeks, returning it to YOU. ⇄

{III· The Third Obstacle;} [Obstacles to Peace] ⇄

[III·] The Attraction of Death ⇄

To you[,] in whose special relationship the Holy Spirit entered[,] it is given to release and be released from the dedication to death. For it was offered you, and you ACCEPTED. Yet you must learn still more about this strange devotion, for it contains the third of the obstacles which peace must flow across. No{} } [-] one can die unless he chooses death. What SEEMS to be the fear of death is really its ATTRACTION. Guilt, too, is feared and fearful. Yet it could have no hold at all except on those who are attracted to it and seek it out. And so it is with death. Made by the ego, its dark shadow falls across all living things[,] because the ego is the "enemy" of life. ⇄

And yet a shadow cannot kill. What is a shadow to the living? They but walk past{,} and it is gone. ↵
But what of those whose dedication it is NOT to live{—}; [the black-draped "sinners," the ego's ↵
mournful chorus, plodding so heavily away from life, dragging their chains and marching in the
slow procession which honors their grim master, lord of death? Touch any one of them with the
gentle hands of forgiveness[,] and watch the chains fall away[,] along with yours. See him throw ↵
aside the black robe he was wearing to his funeral[,] and hear him laugh at death. The sentence sin ↵
would lay upon him he can escape through your forgiveness.

This is {NOT}; [no] arrogance. It is the Will of God. What is impossible to you who chose His Will ↵
as yours? What is death to you? YOUR dedication is not to death[,] nor to its master. When you ↵
accepted the Holy Spirit's purpose in place of the ego's, you renounced death, exchanging it for life.
We know that an idea leaves not its source. And death is the result of the thought we call the ego[,] ↵
as surely as life is the result of the Thought of God.

The Incorruptible Body

From the ego came sin and guilt and death, in opposition to life and innocence[.] and to the Will of God Himself. Where can such opposition lie but in the sick minds of the insane, dedicated to madness and set against the peace of Heaven. One thing is sure{—}; [God, Who created neither sin nor death, wills not that you be bound by them. He knows of neither sin nor its results. The shrouded figures in the funeral procession march not in honor of their Creator, Whose Will it is they live. They are not following {i}; [I]t; they are OPPOSING {i}; [I]t.

And what is the black-draped body they would bury? A body which THEY dedicated to death, a symbol of corruption, a sacrifice to sin, offered to sin to feed upon and keep itself alive{—}; [a thing condemned, damned by its maker, and lamented by every mourner who looks upon it as himself. You who believe you have condemned the Son of God to this ARE arrogant. But you who would release him are but honoring the Will of his Creator. The arrogance of sin, the pride of guilt, the sepulch{er} [re] of separation{—}; [], all are part of your unrecognized dedication to death. The glitter of guilt you laid upon the body would kill it. For what the ego loves{,} it kills for its obedience. But what obeys it not{,} it CANNOT kill.

You have another dedication which would keep the body incorruptible and perfect as long as it is useful for your holy purpose. The body no more dies than it can feel. It does NOTHING. Of itself, it is neither corruptible nor incorruptible. It {is}; [IS] nothing. It is the result of a tiny[.] mad idea of corruption which can be CORRECTED. For God has answered this insane idea with His {o}; [O]wn, an {A}; [a]nswer which left Him not[.] and therefore brings the Creator to the awareness of every mind which heard His {A}; [a]nswer and ACCEPTED it.

You who are dedicated to the incorruptible have been given[.] through your acceptance[.] the power to RELEASE from corruption. What better way to teach the first and fundamental principle in a course on miracles than by showing you the one which seems to be the hardest can be accomplished first? The body can but serve your purpose. As you look upon it, so will it

seem to be. Death, were it true, would be the final and complete disruption of communication which is the ego's goal.

Those who fear death see not how often and how loudly they call to it [i] and bid it come to save them from communication. For death is seen as safety, the great dark savior [u]r from the light of truth, the answer to the Answer, the silencer of the Voice that speaks for God. Yet the retreat to death is not the end of conflict. Only GOD'S [A] [a]nswer is its end. The obstacle of your seeming love for death that peace must flow across seems to be very great. For in it lies hidden all the ego's secrets, all its strange devices for deception, all its sick ideas and w[ei] [ie]rd imaginings. Here is the final end of union, the triumph of the ego's making over creation, the victory of lifelessness on Life Itself. ⇨

Under the dusty edge of its distorted world [s] the ego would lay the Son of God, slain by its orders, proof in his decay that God Himself is powerless before the ego's might, unable to protect the life that He created against the ego's savage wish to kill. My brothers, [c] [C]hildren of our Father, this is a DREAM of death. There is no funeral, no dark altars, no grim commandments nor twisted rituals of condemnation to which the body leads you. Ask not release of IT. But free it from the merciless and unrelenting orders YOU laid upon it [i] and forgive it what YOU ordered it to do. In its exaltation you commanded it to die, for only death COULD conquer life. And what but insanity could look upon the defeat of God [i] and think it real? ⇨

The fear of death will go as its appeal is yielded to love's REAL attraction. The end of sin, which nestles quietly in the safety of your relationship, protected by your union, ready to grow into a mighty force for God, is very near. The infancy of salvation is carefully guarded by love, preserved from every thought that would attack it [i] and quietly made ready to fulfill the mighty task for which it was given you. Your newborn purpose is nursed by angels, cherished by the Holy Spirit, and protected by ⇨

God Himself. It needs not your protection; IT is YOURS. For it is deathless, and within it lies the end of death.

What danger can assail the wholly innocent? What can attack the guiltless? What fear can enter and disturb the peace of sinlessness? What has been given you, even in its infancy, in full communication with God and you. In its tiny hands {,} it holds [,] in perfect safety [,] every miracle you will perform, held out to you. The miracle of life is ageless, born in time but nourished in eternity. Behold this infant [,] to whom you gave a resting-place by your forgiveness of each other, and see in it the Will of God. Here is the babe of Bethlehem reborn. And everyone who gives him shelter will follow him, not to the cross, but to the Resurrection and the Life.

When anything seems to you to be a source of fear, when any situation strikes you with terror and makes your body tremble and the cold sweat of fear comes over it, remember it is always for ONE reason {—}; [;] the ego has perceived it as a symbol of fear, a sign of sin and death. Remember [,] then [,] that neither sign nor symbol should be confused with source, for they must stand for something OTHER than themselves. Their meaning cannot lie in them [,] but must be sought in what they REPRESENT. And they may thus mean everything or nothing, according to the truth or falsity of the idea which they reflect. Confronted with such seeming uncertainty of meaning, judge it not. Remember the holy {P} [p]resence of the One given to you to be the Source of judgment. Give it to Him to judge for you, and say:

["] Take this from me and look upon it, judging it for me.

Let me not see it as a sign of sin and death [,] nor use it for { } [←

]destruction.

Teach me how NOT to make of it an obstacle to peace,

But let You use it FOR me [,] to facilitate its coming. ["]

{IV· The Fourth Obstacle:} [Obstacles to Peace]

IV· The Fear of God

What would you see without the fear of death? What would you feel and think if death held no attraction for you? Very simply, you would remember your Father. The Creator of life, the Source of everything that lives, the Father of the universe and of the universe of universes [1] and of everything that lies even beyond them would you remember. And as this memory rises in your mind, peace must still surmount a final obstacle [1] after which is salvation completed [1] and the Son of God entirely restored to sanity. For here your world DOES end.

The fourth obstacle to be surmounted hangs like a heavy veil before the face of Christ. Yet as His face rises beyond it, shining with joy because He is in His Father's Love, peace will lightly brush the veil aside and run to meet Him [1] and to join with Him at last. For this dark veil, which seems to make the face of Christ Himself like to a leper's [1] and the bright rays of His Father's [1] Love which light His face with glory appear as streams of blood, fades in the blazing light beyond it when the fear of death is gone.

This is the darkest veil, upheld by the belief in death [1] and protected by its attraction. The dedication to death and to its sovereignty is but the solemn vow, the promise made in secret to the ego never to lift this veil, not to approach it [1] nor even to suspect that it is there. This is the secret bargain made with the ego to keep what lies beyond the veil forever blotted out and unremembered. Here is your promise never to allow union to call you out of separation; the great amnesia in which the memory of God seems quite forgotten; the cleavage of your Self from you [1]; - THE FEAR OF GOD, the final step in your dissociation.

See how the belief in death would seem to "save" you. For if this is gone, what can you fear but LIFE? It is the attraction of death that makes life seem to be ugly, cruel [1] and tyrannical. You are no more afraid of death than of the ego. These are your chosen FRIENDS. For in your secret alliance with them, you have agreed never to let the fear of God be lifted [1] so you

could look upon the face of Christ, [1] and join Him in His Father. ⇨

Every obstacle that peace must flow across is surmounted in just the same way; the fear that raised it yields to the love beneath, and so the fear is gone. And so it is with this. The desire to get rid of peace and drive the Holy Spirit from you fades in the presence of the quiet recognition that you love Him. The exaltation of the body is given up in favor of the Spirit, which you love as you could NEVER love the body. And the appeal of death is lost forever as love's attraction stirs and calls to you. From beyond each of the obstacles to love, Love Itself has called, and each has been surmounted by the power of the attraction of what lies beyond. Your WANTING fear seemed to be holding them in place. Yet when you heard the voice of love beyond them, you answered and they disappeared.

And now you stand in terror before what you swore never to look upon. Your eyes look down, remembering your promise to your "friends." The "loveliness" of sin, the delicate appeal of guilt, the "holy" waxen image of death, and the fear of vengeance of the ego you swore in blood not to desert, all rise and bid you not to raise your eyes. For you realize that if you look on this and LET the veil be lifted, THEY will be gone forever. All of your "friends," your "protectors, [3,]" and your "home" will vanish. Nothing that you remember now will you remember. ⇨

It seems to you the world will utterly abandon you if you but raise your eyes. Yet all that will occur is you will leave the world forever. This is the re-[1] establishment of YOUR will. Look upon it, [1] open-eyed [1], and you will nevermore believe that you are at the mercy of things beyond you, forces you cannot control, and thoughts that come to you against your will. It IS your will to look on this. No mad desire, no trivial impulse to forget again, no stab of fear [3,] nor the cold sweat of seeming death can stand against your will. For what attracts you from beyond the veil is also deep WITHIN you, unseparated from it and completely {o}; [O]ne. ⇨

The Lifting of the Veil

Forget not that you came this far TOGETHER. And it was surely not the ego that led you here. No obstacle to peace can be surmounted through ITS help. IT does not open up its secrets[,] and bid you look on them and go beyond them. IT would not have you see its weakness[,] and learn it has no power to keep you from the truth. The Guide Who brought you here REMAINS with you, and when you raise your eyes, you will be READY to look on terror with no fear at all. But first[,] lift up your eyes and look upon each other in innocence born of complete forgiveness of each other's illusions[,] and through the eyes of faith, which sees them not.

No { } [-] one can look upon the fear of God {unverified} [unterrified] unless he has accepted the Atonement[,] and learned illusions are not real. No { } [-] one can stand before this obstacle alone, for he could not have reached thus far UNLESS his brother walked beside him. And no { } [-] one would dare to look on it without complete forgiveness of his brother in his heart. Stand you here a while[,] and tremble not. You will be ready. Let us join together in a holy instant, here in this place where the purpose GIVEN in a holy instant has led you. And let us join in faith that He Who brought us here together will offer you the innocence you need[,] and that you will accept it for my love and His.

Nor is it possible to look on this too soon. This is the place to which everyone must come when he is ready. Once he has found his brother { } he IS ready. Yet merely to reach the place is not enough. A journey without a purpose is still meaningless, and even when it is over { } it seems to make no sense. How can you KNOW that it is over unless you realize its purpose IS accomplished? Here, with the journey's end before you, you SEE its purpose. And it is here you choose whether to look upon it or wander on, only to return and make the choice again.

To look upon the fear of God DOES need some preparation. Only the sane can look on stark insanity and raving madness with pity and compassion[,] but not with fear. For only if they share in it does it seem fearful, and you DO share in it until you look upon each other with perfect faith and love

and tenderness. Before complete forgiveness {,} you still stand unforgiving. You are afraid of God BECAUSE you fear each other. Those you do not forgive YOU FEAR. And no { } [-]one reaches love with fear beside him. ⇄

This brother who stands beside you still seems to be a stranger. You do not know him, and your interpretation of him is very fearful. And you attack him still, to keep what seems to be YOURSELF unharmed. Yet in his hands is your salvation. You see his madness, which you hate because you SHARE it. And all the pity and forgiveness that would heal it gives way to fear. Brothers, you NEED forgiveness of each other, for you will share in madness or in Heaven together. And you will raise your eyes in faith together [,] or not at all. ⇄

Beside each of you is one who offers you the chalice of Atonement, for the Holy Spirit is in him. Would you hold his sins against him [,] or accept his gift to you? Is this giver of salvation your friend or enemy? Choose which he is, remembering that you will receive of him according to your choice. He has in him the power to forgive your sins, as you for him. Neither can give it to himself alone. And yet your {savior} [Saviour] stands beside each one. Let him be what he is [,] and seek not to make of love an enemy. ⇄

Behold your Friend, the Christ Who stands beside you. How holy and how beautiful He is! You thought He sinned because you cast the veil of sin upon Him to hide His loveliness. Yet still He holds forgiveness out to you [,] to share His holiness. This "enemy," this "stranger" still offers you salvation as His Friend. The "enemies" of Christ, the worshi[p]ers of sin, know not Whom they attack. This is your brother, crucified by sin, and waiting for release from pain. Would you not offer him forgiveness, when only he can offer it to YOU? For his redemption {,} he will give you yours as surely as God created every living thing and loves it. And he will give it truly, for it will be both offered and received. ⇄

There is no grace of Heaven that you cannot offer to each other [,] and receive from your most holy Friend. Let him withhold it not, for by ⇄

receiving it you offer it to him. Redemption has been given you to give each other, and thus receive it. Whom you forgive is free, and what you give you share. Forgive the sins your brother thinks he has committed [1] and all the guilt you think you see in him. ⇄

Here is the holy place of resurrection [1] to which we come again; to which we will return until redemption is accomplished and RECEIVED. Think who your brother is [1] before you would condemn him. And offer thanks to God that he is holy [1] and has been given the gift of holiness for YOU. Join him in gladness [1] and remove all trace of guilt from his disturbed and tortured mind. Help him to lift the heavy burden of sin you laid upon him and he accepted as his own, and toss it lightly and with happy laughter away from him. Press it not like thorns against his brow, nor nail him to it unredeemed and hopeless. ⇄

Give each other faith, for faith and hope and mercy are yours to give. Into the hands that give the gift is given. Look on your brother, and see in him the gift of God you would receive. It is almost Easter, the time of resurrection. Let us give redemption to each other and SHARE in it [1] that we may rise as one in resurrection [1] and not separate in death. Behold the gift of freedom that I gave the Holy Spirit for BOTH of you. And be you free together, as you offer to the Holy Spirit this same gift. And giving it, receive it of Him in return for what you gave. He leadeth you and me together [1] that we might meet here in this holy place [1] and make the same decision. ⇄

Free your brother here, as I freed you. Give him the self-same gift, nor look upon him with condemnation of any kind. See him as guiltless as I look on you, and overlook the sins he thinks he sees within himself. Offer each other freedom and complete release from sin [1] here in the garden of seeming agony and death. So will we prepare together the way unto the resurrection of God's Son [1] and let him rise again to glad remembrance of his Father, Who knows no sin, no death, but only life eternal. ⇄

Together we will disappear into the Presence beyond the veil, not to be lost{,} but FOUND; not to be seen{,} but KNOWN. And knowing, nothing in the plan God has established for salvation will be left undone. This is the journey's purpose, without which {is; [IS]} the journey meaningless. Here is the peace of God, given to you eternally by Him. Here is the rest and quiet that you seek, the reason for the journey from its beginning. Heaven is the gift you owe each other, the debt of gratitude you offer to the Son of God in thanks for what he is [;] and what his Father created him to be. ⇄

Think carefully how you would look upon the giver of this gift, for as you look on him, so will the gift itself appear to be. As he is seen as either the giver of guilt or of salvation, so will his offering be seen [;] and so received. The crucified give pain because they are in pain. But the redeemed give joy because they have been HEALED of pain. Everyone gives as he receives, but he must choose what it will BE that he receives. And he will recognize his choice by what he gives [;] and what is given him. Nor is it given anything in hell or Heaven to interfere with his decision. ⇄

You came this far because the journey WAS your choice. And no { } [-]one undertakes to do what he believes is meaningless. What you had faith in still is faithful [;] and watches over you in faith so gentle yet so strong that it would lift you far BEYOND the veil [;] and place the Son of God safely within the sure protection of his Father. Here is the only purpose that gives this world and the long journey through this world whatever meaning lies in them. Beyond this [;] they {are; [ARE]} meaningless. You stand together, still without conviction they HAVE a purpose. Yet it is given you to see this purpose in your holy Friend [;] and recognize it is your own. ⇄

{TWENTY} [Chapter 20]



THE PROMISE OF THE RESURRECTION

{Introduction}



This is Palm Sunday, the celebration of victory and the acceptance of the truth. Let us not spend this holy week brooding on the crucifixion of God's Son, but happily in the celebration of his release. For Easter is the sign of peace, not pain. A slain Christ has no meaning. But a RISEN Christ becomes the symbol of the Son of God's forgiveness on himself; the sign he looks upon himself as healed and whole.

Holy Week

This week begins with palms and ends with lilies, the white and holy sign the Son of God is innocent. Let no dark sign of crucifixion intervene between the journey and its purpose; between the acceptance of the truth and its expression. This week we celebrate life, not death. And we honor the perfect purity of the Son of God [I], and not his sins. Offer each other the gift of lilies, not the crown of thorns; the gift of love and not the "gift" of fear. You stand beside each other, thorns in one hand and lilies in the other, uncertain which to give. Join now with me and throw away the thorns, offering the lilies to replace them. This Easter, I would have the gift of your forgiveness offered by you to me [I] and returned by me to you.



We CANNOT be united in crucifixion and in death. Nor can the resurrection be complete till your forgiveness rests on Christ along with mine. A week is short, and yet this holy week is the symbol of the whole journey the Son of God has undertaken. He started with the sign of victory [I], the promise of the resurrection [I], already given him. Let him not wander into the temptation of crucifixion [I], and delay him there. Help him to go in peace beyond it, with the light of his own innocence lighting his way to his redemption and release. Hold him not back with thorns and nails [I] when his redemption is so near. But let the whiteness of your shining gift of lilies speed him on his way to resurrection.



If you see glimpses of the face of Christ behind the veil [I], looking between the snow white petals of the lilies you have received and given as your gift, you will behold each other's face and RECOGNIZE it. I was a



stranger and you took me in, not knowing who I was. Yet for your gift of lilies you WILL know. In your forgiveness of this stranger, alien to you and yet your ancient Friend, lie his release and your redemption with him. The time of Easter is a time of joy [.] and not of mourning. Look on your risen Friend [.] and celebrate his holiness along with me. For Easter is the time of YOUR salvation, along with mine. ⇄

Thorns and Lilies

Look upon all the trinkets made to hang upon the body [.] or to cover it [.] or for its use. See all the useless things made for its eyes to see. Think on the many offerings made for its pleasure [.] and remember all these were made to make seem lovely what you hate. Would you employ this hated thing to draw your brother to you [.] and to attract his body's eyes? Learn you but offer him a crown of thorns, not recognizing it for what it is [.] and trying to justify your own interpretation of its value by his acceptance. Yet still the gift proclaims his worthlessness to you, as his acceptance and delight acknowledges the lack of value he places on himself. ⇄

Gifts are not made through bodies [.] if they be truly given and received. For bodies can neither offer nor accept; hold out nor take. Only the mind can value, and only the mind decides on what it would receive and give. And every gift it offers depends on what it WANTS. It will adorn its chosen home most carefully, making it ready to receive the gifts it wants by offering them to those who come unto its chosen home [.] or those it would attract to it. And there they will exchange their gifts, offering and receiving what their minds judge to be worthy of them. ⇄

Each gift is an evaluation of the receiver and the GIVER. No { } [-] one but sees {in} his chosen home an altar to himself. No { } [-] one but seeks to draw to it the worshippers of what he placed upon it, making it worthy of their devotion. And each has set a light upon his altar, that they may see what he has placed upon it [.] and take it for their own. Here is the value that you lay upon your brother and on yourself. Here is your gift to BOTH; your judgment on the Son of God for what he is. Forget not that it is your {savior; Saviour} to whom the gift is offered. Offer him thorns and YOU are crucified. Offer him lilies and it is YOURSELF you free. ⇄

I have great need for lilies, for the Son of God has not forgiven me. And can I offer him forgiveness [.] when he offers thorns to me? For he who offers thorns to anyone is against me still, and who is whole without him? Be you his friend for me [.] that I may be forgiven [.] and you may look ⇄

upon the Son of God as whole. But look you first upon the altar in your chosen home[,] and see what you have laid upon it to offer me. If it be thorns whose points gleam sharply in a blood-red light, the body is your chosen home, and it is separation that you offer me. And yet the thorns are gone. Look you still closer at them now, and you will see your altar is no longer what it was. ⇄

You look still with the body's eyes, and they CAN see but thorns. Yet you have asked for and received ANOTHER sight. Those who accept the Holy Spirit's purpose as their own share also His vision. And what enables Him to see His purpose shine forth from every altar now is yours as well as His. He sees no strangers, only dearly loved and loving friends. He sees no thorns[,] but only lilies, gleaming in the gentle glow of peace that shines on everything He looks upon and loves. ⇄

This Easter[,] look with different eyes upon each other. You HAVE forgiven me. And yet I cannot use your gift of lilies while YOU see them not. Nor can you use what I have given unless you share it. The Holy Spirit's vision is no idle gift, no plaything to be tossed about a while[,] and laid aside. Listen and hear this carefully, nor think it but a dream [{}]; a careless thought to play with[,] or a toy you would pick up from time to time[,] and then put by. For if you do, so will it be to you [{}]: ⇄

You have the vision now to look past ALL illusions. It has been given you to see no thorns, no strangers, and no obstacles to peace. The fear of God is nothing to you now. Who is afraid to look upon illusions, knowing his {savior} [Saviour] stands beside him? With him, your vision has become the greatest power for the undoing of illusion that God Himself could give. For what God gave the Holy Spirit, you have received. The Son of God looks unto you for his release. For you have asked for[,] and been given[,] the strength to look upon this final obstacle[,] and see no thorns nor nails to crucify the Son of God[,] and crown him king of death. Your chosen home is on the other side, beyond the veil. It has been carefully prepared for you, ⇄

and it is ready to receive you now. You will not see it with the body's eyes. Yet all you need you have.

Your home has called to you since time began, nor have you ever failed entirely to hear. You heard [.] but knew not HOW to look [.] nor WHERE. And now you know. In you the knowledge lies, ready to be unveiled and freed from all the terror that kept it hidden. There {is; [IS]} no fear in love. The song of Easter is the glad refrain the Son of God was NEVER crucified. Let us lift up our eyes together, not in fear, but faith. And there WILL be no fear in us, for in our vision will be no illusions {—}; [.] only a pathway to the open door of Heaven, the home we share in quietness, and where we live in gentleness and peace [.] as one together.

Would you not have your holy brother lead you there? His innocence will light your way, offering you its guiding light and sure protection, and shining from the holy altar within him where you laid the lilies of forgiveness. Let him be to you the {savior; [Saviour]} from illusions, and look on him with the new vision that looks upon the lilies and brings YOU joy. We go beyond the veil of fear, lighting each other's way. The holiness that leads us is WITHIN us, as is our home. So will we find what we were meant to find by Him Who leads us.

This is the way to Heaven and to the peace of Easter, in which we join in glad awareness that the Son of God is risen from the past [.] and has awakened to the present. Now is he free, unlimited in his communion with all that is within him. Now are the lilies of his innocence untouched by guilt [.] and perfectly protected from the cold chill of fear and withering blight of sin alike. Your gift has saved him from the thorns and nails, and his strong arm is free to guide you safely through them [.] and beyond. Walk with him now rejoicing, for the {savior; [Saviour]} from illusions has come to greet you [.] and lead you home with him.

Here is your {savior; [Saviour]} and your {f; [F]}riend, released from crucifixion through your vision [.] and free to lead you now where HE would be. He will

not leave you [I] nor forsake the {savior} [Saviour] from his pain. And gladly will you walk the way of innocence together, singing as you behold the open door of Heaven, and recognize the home that called to you. Give joyously to one another the freedom and the strength to lead you there. And come before each other's holy altar where the strength and freedom wait, to offer and receive the bright awareness that leads you home. The lamp is lit in both of you for one another. And by the hands that gave it to each other shall both of you be led past fear to love. ⇄

Sin as an Adjustment

The belief in sin is an ADJUSTMENT. And an adjustment is a CHANGE; a shift in perception [.] or a belief that what was so before has been made different. Every adjustment is therefore a distortion [.] and calls upon defenses to uphold it against reality. Knowledge requires NO adjustment [.] and [.] in fact [.] is lost if any shift or change is undertaken. For this reduces it at once to mere perception {—} [.] a way of LOOKING in which certainty is lost [.] and doubt has entered. To this impaired condition ARE adjustments necessary [.] because they are not true. Who need adjust to truth, which calls on only what he is, to understand? ⇄

Adjustments of any kind are of the ego. For it is the ego's fixed belief that all relationships DEPEND upon adjustments to make of them what it would have them be. Direct relationships, in which there are no interferences, are ALWAYS seen as dangerous. The ego is the self-appointed mediator of all relationships, making whatever adjustments it deems necessary [.] and interposing them between those who would meet [.] to keep them separate and prevent their union. It is this studied interference which makes it difficult for you to recognize your holy relationship for what it is. ⇄

The holy do not interfere with truth. They are not afraid of it, for it is within the truth they recognized their holiness [.] and rejoiced at what they saw. They looked on it directly, without attempting to adjust themselves to it [.] or it to them. And so they saw that it was IN them, not deciding first where they would HAVE it be. Their looking merely asked a question, and it was what they SAW that answered them. YOU make the world and THEN adjust to it, and it to you. Nor is there any difference between yourself and it in your perception, which made them BOTH. ⇄

A simple question yet remains [.] and needs an answer. Do you LIKE what you have made {—} [?] -- a world of murder and attack [.] through which you thread your timid way through constant dangers, alone and frightened, hoping at most that death will wait a little longer before it overtakes you and you disappear? YOU MADE THIS UP. It is a picture of what you think YOU ⇄

are [is]; of how you see YOURSELF. A murderer IS frightened, and those who kill FEAR death. All these are but the fearful thoughts of those who would adjust themselves to a world made fearful by their adjustments. And they look out in sorrow from what is sad within [is] and see the sadness THERE. ⇄

Have you not wondered what the world is REALLY like; how it would look through HAPPY eyes? The world you see is but a judgment on yourself. It is not there at all. Yet judgment lays a sentence on it, justifies it, and makes it REAL. Such is the world you see [is]; a judgment on yourself [is] and made by YOU. This sickly picture of yourself is carefully preserved by the ego, whose image it is and which it loves, and placed outside you in the world. And to this world must you adjust, as long as you believe this picture is outside [is] and has you at its mercy. This world [is]; [IS] merciless, and were it outside you, you should indeed be fearful. Yet it was you who MADE it merciless, and now if mercilessness seems to look back at you, it can be CORRECTED. ⇄

Who in a holy relationship can long remain unholy? The world the holy see is one with them, just as the world the ego looks upon is like itself. The world the holy see is beautiful because they see their innocence in it. They did not tell it what it was; they did not make adjustments to fit their orders. They gently questioned it and whispered, "What are you?" And He Who watches over all perception answered. Take not the judgment of the world as answer to the question, "What am I?"

The world BELIEVES in sin, but the belief that made it as you see it is not outside you. Seek not to make the Son of God ADJUST to his insanity. There IS a stranger in him [is] who wandered carelessly into the home of truth, and who will wander off. He came without a purpose, but he will not remain before the shining light the Holy Spirit offered [is] and you accepted. For there the stranger is made homeless and YOU are welcome. ⇄

Ask not this transient stranger, "What am I?" He is the only thing in all the universe that does not know. Yet it is he you asked, and

it is to his answer that you would adjust. This one wild thought, fierce in its arrogance, and yet so tiny and so meaningless it slips unnoticed through the universe of truth, becomes your guide. To it you turn to ask the meaning of the universe. And of the one blind thing in all the seeing universe of truth you ask, "How shall I look upon the Son of God?" ↵

Does one ask judgment of what is totally BEREFT of judgment? And if you have, would you BELIEVE the answer, and adjust to it as if it were the truth? The world you look on is the answer that it gave you, and YOU have given it power to adjust the world to MAKE its answer true. You asked this puff of madness for the meaning of your unholy relationship, and adjusted it according to its insane answer. How happy did it make you? Did you meet with joy, to bless the Son of God, and give him thanks for all the happiness which he held out to you? Did you recognize each other as the eternal gift of God to you? Did you see the holiness that shone in both of you, to bless the other? That is the purpose of your HOLY relationship. Ask not the means of its attainment of the one thing that still would have it be unholy. Give it NO power to adjust the means and end. ↵

Prisoners bound with heavy chains for years, starved and emaciated, weak and exhausted, and with eyes so long cast down in darkness they remember not the light, do not leap up in joy the instant they are made free. It takes a while for them to understand what freedom IS. You groped but feebly in the dust and found each other's hand, uncertain whether to let it go, or to take hold on life so long forgotten. Strengthen your hold, and raise your eyes unto your strong companion, in whom the meaning of your freedom lies. He seemed to be crucified beside you. And yet his holiness remained untouched and perfect, and with him beside you, you shall this day enter with him to Paradise, and know the peace of God. ↵

Such is my will for both of you, and for each of you for one another, and for himself. Here there is only holiness and joining without ↵

limit. For what is Heaven but union, direct and perfect, and without the veil of fear upon it? Here are we one, looking with perfect gentleness upon each other [.] and on ourselves. Here all thoughts of any separation between us become [s] impossible. You who were prisoners in separation are now made free in Paradise. And here would I unite with you, my friends, my brothers [}] and my Self. Your gift unto each other has given me the certainty our union will be soon. ⇄

Share, then, this faith with me [.] and know that it is justified. There is no fear in perfect love BECAUSE it knows no sin [.] and it must look on others as on itself. Looking with charity within, what can it fear WITHOUT? The innocent see safety, and the pure in heart see God within His Son [.] and look unto the Son to lead them to the Father. And where else would they go but where they will to be? Each of you now will lead the other to the Father as surely as God created His Son holy [.] and kept him so. In your brother is the light of God's eternal promise of your immortality. See HIM as sinless, and there can BE no fear in you. ⇄

Entering the Ark

Nothing can hurt you unless you give it the power to do so. For you give power as the laws of this world interpret giving{—}; [.] as you give you LOSE. It is not up to you to give power at all. Power is of God, given by Him [.] and re[-]awakened by the Holy Spirit, Who knows that as you give you GAIN. He gives no power to sin, and therefore it HAS none; nor to its results as this world sees them{—}; [.] -- [.] sickness and death and misery and pain. These things have not occurred because the Holy Spirit sees them not [.] and gives no power to their seeming source. Thus would He keep you free of them. Being without illusion of what you are, the Holy Spirit merely gives everything to God, Who has already given and received all that is true. The untrue He has neither received NOR given.

Sin has no place in Heaven, where its results are alien [.] and can no more enter than can their source. And therein lies your need to see your brother sinless. In him is Heaven. See sin in him instead, and Heaven is lost to you. But see him as he is, and what is yours shines from him to you. Your {savior} [Saviour] gives you only love, but what you would RECEIVE of him is up to you. It lies in him to overlook all your mistakes, and therein lies his OWN salvation. And so it is with yours. It is the re[-]awakening of the laws of God in minds that have established other laws [.] and given them power to enforce what God created not.

YOUR insane laws were made to guarantee that you would make mistakes [.] and give them power over you by accepting their results as your just due. What could this be but madness? And is it this that you would see within your {savior} [Saviour] from insanity? He is as free from this as you are, and in the freedom that you see in him, you see your own. For this you SHARE. What God has given follows His laws [.] and His alone. Nor is it possible for those who follow them to suffer the results of any other source.

Those who choose freedom will experience only its results. Their power is of God, and they will give it only to what God has given [.] to share

with them. Nothing but this can touch them, for they see only this, sharing their power according to the Will of God. And thus their freedom is established and maintained. It is upheld through all temptation to imprison and to be imprisoned. It is of them who learned of freedom that you should ask what freedom is. Ask not the sparrow how the eagle soars, for those with little wings have not accepted for themselves the power to share with you.

The sinless give as they received. See, then, the power of sinlessness within your brother [1] and share with him the power of the release from sin you offered him. To each who walks this earth in seeming solitude is a {savior} [Saviour] given, whose special function here is to release him [1] and so to free himself. In the world of separation {,} each is appointed separately, though they are all the same. Yet those who KNOW that they are all the same need not salvation. And each one finds his {savior} [Saviour] when he is ready to look upon the face of Christ [1] and see Him sinless.

The plan is not of you, nor need you be concerned with anything except the part that has been given you to learn. For He Who knows the rest will see to it without your help. But think not that He does not need your part to help Him with the rest. For in your part lies ALL of it, without which is no part complete, nor is the whole completed without your part. The ark of peace is entered two by two, yet the beginning of another world goes with them. Each holy relationship must enter here [1] to learn its special function in the Holy Spirit's plan, now that it shares His purpose. And as this purpose is fulfilled, a new world rises in which sin can enter not, and where the Son of God can enter without fear, and where he rests a while [1] to forget imprisonment and to remember freedom. How can he enter, to rest and to remember, without YOU? Except you be there, he is not complete. And it is his completion that he remembers there.

This is the purpose given you. Think not that your forgiveness

of each other serves but you two alone. For the whole new world rests in the hands of every two who enter here to rest. And as they rest, the face of Christ shines on them, and they remember the laws of God, forgetting all the rest,^[1] and yearning only to have His laws perfectly fulfilled in them and all their brothers. Think you when this has been achieved that you will rest WITHOUT them? You could no more leave one of them outside than I could leave you and forget part of myself. ⇄

You may wonder how you can be at peace when, while you are in time, there is so much that must be done before the way to peace is open. Perhaps this seems impossible to you. But ask yourself if it is possible that God would have a plan for your salvation that does NOT work. Once you accept His plan as the one function that you would fulfill, there will be nothing else the Holy Spirit will not arrange for you WITHOUT your effort.

He will go before you making straight your path,^[1] and leaving in your way no stones to trip on,^[1] and no obstacles to bar your way. Nothing you need will be denied you. Not one seeming difficulty but will melt away before you reach it. You need take thought for nothing, careless of everything except the only purpose that you would fulfill. As that was given you, so will its fulfillment be. God's guarantee will hold against all obstacles, for it rests on certainty and not contingency. It rests on YOU. And what can be more certain than a Son of God? ⇄

Heralds of Eternity

In this world, God's Son comes closest to himself in a holy relationship. There he begins to find the certainty his Father has in him. And there he finds his function of restoring his Father's laws to what was held outside them, and finding what was lost. Only in time can ANYTHING be lost, and NEVER lost forever. So do the parts of God's Son gradually join in time, and with each joining is the end of time brought nearer. Each miracle of joining is a mighty herald of eternity. No one who has a single purpose, unified and sure, can be afraid. No one who shares his purpose with him can NOT be one with him. ⇄

Each herald of eternity sings of the end of sin and fear. Each speaks in time of what is far beyond it. Two voices raised together call to the hearts of everyone, and let them beat as one. And in that single heart beat is the unity of love proclaimed and given welcome. Peace to your holy relationship, which has the power to hold the unity of the Son of God together. You give to one another for everyone, and in your gift is everyone made glad. Forget not Who has given you the gifts you give, and through your not forgetting this will you remember Who gave the gifts to Him to give to you. ⇄

It is impossible to overestimate your brother's value. Only the ego does this, but all IT means is that it wants the other for itself, and therefore values him too LITTLE. What is inestimable clearly cannot BE evaluated. Do you recognize the fear that rises from the meaningless attempt to judge what lies so far beyond your judgment you cannot even see it? Judge not what is invisible to you or you will NEVER see it, but wait in patience for its coming. It will be given you to see your brother's worth when all you want for him is peace. And what you want for him, you will receive. ⇄

How can you estimate the worth of him who offers peace to you? What would you WANT except his offering? His worth has been established by his Father, and you will recognize it as you receive his Father's gift through him. What is in him will shine so brightly in your grateful vision

that you will merely love him, and be glad. You will not think to judge him, for who would see the face of Christ and yet insist that judgment still has meaning? For this insistence is of those who do NOT see. Vision or judgment is your choice, but never both of these. ⇄

Your brother's body is as little use to you as it is to him. When it is used only as the Holy Spirit teaches it HAS no function, for minds need not the body to communicate. The sight that sees the body has no use which serves the purpose of a holy relationship. And while you look upon each other thus, the means and end have not been brought in line. Why should it take so many holy instants to let this be accomplished, when one would do? There IS but one. The little breath of eternity that runs through time like golden light is all the same{—}; nothing before it, nothing afterwards. ⇄

YOU look upon each holy instant as a different point in time. IT never changes. All that it ever held, or will ever hold, is here right NOW. The past takes nothing from it, and the future will add no more. Here, then, is everything. Here is the loveliness of your relationship, with means and end in perfect harmony ALREADY. Here is the perfect faith that you will one day offer to each other ALREADY offered you. And here the limitless forgiveness you will give each other ALREADY given; the face of Christ you yet will look upon ALREADY seen. ⇄

Can you evaluate the giver of a gift like this? Would you exchange this gift for any other? This gift returns the laws of God to your remembrance. And merely by remembering them, the laws that held you prisoner to pain and death MUST be forgotten. This is no gift your brother's body offers you. The veil that hides the gift hides him as well. He IS the gift, and yet he knows it not. No more do you. And yet, have faith that He Who sees the gift in both of you will offer and receive it for you both. And through His vision will you see it, and through His understanding recognize it and love it as your own.

Be comforted, and feel the Holy Spirit watching over you in love ⇄

and perfect confidence in what He sees. He KNOWS the Son of God [s] and shares his Father's certainty the universe rests in his gentle hands in safety and in peace. Let us consider now what he must learn, to share his Father's confidence in him. What is he, that the Creator of the universe should offer it to him [s] and know it rests in safety? He looks upon himself not as his Father knows him. And yet it is impossible the confidence of God should be misplaced. ⇨

The Temple of the Holy Spirit

The meaning of the Son of God lies solely in his relationship with his Creator. If it were elsewhere{,} it would rest upon contingency, but there IS nothing else. And this is wholly loving and forever. Yet has the Son of God invented an unholy relationship between him and his Father. His real relationship is one of perfect union and unbroken continuity. The one he made is partial, self-centered, broken into fragments{,} and full of fear. The one created by his Father is wholly self-encompassing and self-extending. The one he made is wholly self-destructive and self-limiting. ⇨

Nothing can show the contrast better than the experience of both a holy and an unholy relationship. The first is based on love{,} and rests on it{,} serene and undisturbed. The body does not intrude upon it. Any relationship in which the body enters is based not on love, but on idolatry. Love wishes to be known, completely understood{,} and shared. It has no secrets; nothing that it would keep apart and hide. It walks in sunlight, open-eyed and calm, in smiling welcome and in sincerity so simple and so obvious it cannot BE misunderstood. But idols do not share. ⇨

Idols accept, but never make return. They can be loved, but cannot love. They do not understand what they are offered, and any relationship in which they enter has lost its meaning. They live in secrecy, hating the sunlight and happy in the body's darkness{,} where they can hide and keep their secrets hidden along with them. And they have NO relationships, for no{,} one else is welcome there. They smile on no{,} one, and those who smile on them they do not see. ⇨

Love has no darkened temples where mysteries are kept obscure and hidden from the sun. It does not seek for power, but for relationships. The body is the ego's chosen weapon for seeking power THROUGH relationships. And its relationships MUST be unholy, for what they are{,} it does not even see. It wants them solely for the offerings on which its idols thrive. The rest it merely throws away, for all that it could offer is seen as ⇨

valueless. Homeless, the ego seeks as many bodies as it can collect to place its idols in [i] and so establish them as temples to itself. ⇄

The Holy Spirit's temple is not a body, but a relationship. The body is an isolated speck of darkness; a hidden secret room, a tiny spot of senseless mystery, a meaningless enclosure carefully protected, yet hiding nothing. Here the unholy relationship escapes reality [i] and seeks for crumbs to keep itself alive. Here it would drag its brothers, holding them here in its idolatry. Here it is "safe," for here love cannot enter. The Holy Spirit does not build His temples where love can never be. Would He Who sees the face of Christ choose as His home the only place in all the universe where it can {not} [NOT] be seen? ⇄

You CANNOT make the body the Holy Spirit's temple, and it will NEVER be the seat of love. It is the home of the {idolaters} [idolator,] and of love's condemnation. For here is love made fearful and hope abandoned. Even the idols that are worship [p]ed here are shrouded in mystery [i] and kept apart from those who worship them. This is the temple dedicated to no relationships and no return. Here is the "mystery" of separation perceived in awe and held in reverence. What God would have NOT be is here kept "safe" from Him. But what you do not realize is what you fear within your brother [i] and would not see in him [i] is what makes God seem fearful to you [i] and kept unknown. ⇄

Idolat {e} [o]rs will always be afraid of love, for nothing so severely threatens them as love's approach. Let love draw near them and overlook the body, as it will surely do, and they retreat in fear, feeling the seeming firm foundation of their temple begin to shake and loosen. Brothers, you tremble with them. Yet what you fear is but the herald of escape. This place of darkness is not your home. Your temple is not threatened. You are idolat {e} [o]rs no longer. The Holy Spirit's purpose lies safe in your relationship [i] and not your bodies. You have ESCAPED the body. Where you are ⇄

the body cannot enter, for the Holy Spirit has set HIS temple there.

There is no order in relationships. They either ARE or not. An unholy relationship is NO relationship. It is a state of isolation [1] which seems to be what it is not. No more than that. The instant that the mad idea of making your relationship with God unholy seemed to be possible, all your relationships were made meaningless. In that unholy instant [2] time was born [3] and bodies made to house the mad idea [4] and give it the illusion of reality. And so it seemed to have a home that held together for a little while in time [5] and vanished. For what could house this mad idea against reality BUT for an instant?

↔
↔
↔
↔

Idols MUST disappear [6] and leave no trace behind their going. The unholy instant of their seeming power is frail as is a snowflake, but without its loveliness. Is this the substitute you WANT for the eternal blessing of the holy instant and its unlimited beneficence? Is the malevolence of the unholy relationship, so seeming powerful and so bitterly misunderstood [7] and so invested in a false attraction, your preference to the holy instant [8] which offers you peace and understanding? Then lay aside the body and quietly transcend it, rising to welcome what you REALLY want. And from His holy temple, look you not back on what you have awakened from. For no illusions CAN attract the minds that have transcended them [9] and left them far behind.

↔
↔
↔
↔

The holy relationship reflects the true relationship the Son of God has with his Father in reality. The Holy Spirit rests within it in the certainty it will endure forever. Its firm foundation is eternally upheld by truth, and love shines on it with the gentle smile and tender blessing it offers to its own. Here the unholy instant is exchanged in gladness for the holy one of safe return. Here is the way to true relationships held gently open, through which you walk together, leaving the body thankfully behind [10] and resting in the Everlasting Arms. Love's arms are open to receive you [11] and give you peace forever.

↔

The body is the ego's idol; the belief in sin made flesh and then projected outward. This produces what seems to be a wall of flesh around the mind, keeping it prisoner in a tiny spot of space and time, beholden unto death [L] and given but an instant in which to sigh and grieve and die in honor of its master. And this unholy instant seems to be life; an instant of despair, a tiny island of dry sand, bereft of water and set uncertainly upon oblivion. Here does the Son of God stop briefly by [L] to offer his devotion to death's idols, and then pass on. And here he is more dead than living. Yet it is also here he makes his choice again between idolatry and love. ⇨

Here it is given him to choose to spend this instant paying tribute to the body [L] or let himself be given freedom from it. Here he can accept the holy instant, offered him to replace the unholy one he chose before. And here can he learn relationships are his SALVATION [L] and not his doom. You who are learning this may still be fearful, but you are not immobilized. The holy instant is of greater value now to you than its unholy seeming counterpart, and you have learned you really WANT but one. This is no time for sadness. Perhaps confusion, but hardly discouragement. ⇨

You have a REAL relationship, and it HAS meaning. It is as like your real relationship with God as equal things are like unto each other. Idolatry is past and meaningless. Perhaps you fear each other a little yet; perhaps a shadow of the fear of God remains with you. Yet what is that to those who have been given one true relationship BEYOND the body? Can they be long held back from looking on the face of Christ? And can they long withhold the memory of their relationship with their Father from themselves [L] and keep remembrance of His [L] Love apart from their awareness? ⇨

The Consistency of Means and End

We have said much about discrepancies of means and end [1], and how these must be brought in line before your holy relationship can bring you only joy. But we have also said the means to meet the Holy Spirit's goal will come from the same Source as does His purpose. Being so simple and direct, this course has nothing in it that is not consistent. The seeming inconsistencies [1] or parts you find more difficult than others [1] are merely indications of areas where means and end are still discrepant. And this produces great discomfort. This need not be. This course requires almost nothing of you. It is impossible to imagine one that asks so little [1] or could offer more. ⇄

The period of discomfort that follows the sudden change in a relationship from sin to holiness should now be almost over. To the extent you still experience it, you are refusing to leave the means to Him Who changed the purpose. You recognize you want the goal. Are you not also willing to accept the means? If you are not, let us admit that YOU are inconsistent. A purpose is ATTAINED by means, and if you want a purpose, you MUST be willing to want the means as well. How can one be sincere and say, "I want this above all else, and yet I do not want to learn the means to get it [2]" [3] ⇄

To obtain the goal, the Holy Spirit indeed asked little. He asks no more to give the means as well. The means are second to the goal. And when you hesitate, it is because the PURPOSE frightens you, and NOT the means. Remember this, for otherwise you will make the error of believing the means are difficult. Yet how can they be difficult if they are merely GIVEN you? They guarantee the goal, and they are perfectly in line with it. Before we look at them a little closer, remember that if you think they are impossible, your wanting of the PURPOSE has been shaken. For if a goal is possible to reach, the means to do so must be possible as well.

It IS impossible to see your brother as sinless [1] and yet to look upon him as a body. Is this not perfectly consistent with the goal of ⇄

holiness? For holiness is merely the result of letting the effects of sin be lifted [1] so what was always true is recognized. To see a sinless BODY is impossible, for holiness is positive, and the body is merely neutral. It is not sinful, but neither is it sinless. As nothing, which it is, the body cannot meaningfully be invested with attributes of Christ OR of the ego. Either must be an error, for both would place the attributes where they cannot be. And both must be undone for purposes of truth. ⇄

The body IS the means by which the ego tries to make the unholy relationship seem real. The unholy instant IS the time of bodies. But the PURPOSE here is sin. It cannot be attained BUT in illusion, and so the illusion of a brother as a body is quite in keeping with the purpose of unholiness. Because of this consistency, the means remain unquestioned while the end is cherished. Vision adapts to wish, for sight is always secondary to desire. And if you see the body, you have chosen judgment and not vision. For vision, like relationships, has no order. You either SEE or not.

Who sees a brother's body has laid a judgment on him [1] and sees him not. He does not really see him as sinful; he does not see him at all. In the darkness of sin, he is invisible. He can but be imagined in the darkness, and it is here that the illusions you hold about him are not held up to his reality. Here are illusions and reality kept separated. Here are illusions never brought to truth [1] and always hidden from it. And here [1] in darkness [1] is your brother's reality imagined as a body, in unholy relationships with other bodies, serving the cause of sin an instant before he dies. ⇄ ⇄

There is indeed a difference between this vain imagining and vision. The difference lies not in them, but in their purpose. Both are but means, each one appropriate to the end for which it is employed. Neither can serve the purpose of the other, for each one is a choice of purpose, employed on its behalf. Either is meaningless without the end for which it was intended, nor is it valued as a separate thing apart from the intention.

The means seem real because the GOAL is valued. And judgment has no value UNLESS the goal is sin.

The body cannot be looked upon except through judgment. To see the body is the sign that you lack vision, and have denied the means the Holy Spirit offers you to serve HIS purpose. How can a holy relationship achieve its purpose through the means of sin? Judgment you taught yourself; vision is learned from Him Who would UNDO your teaching. His vision cannot see the body because it cannot look on sin. And thus it leads you to reality. Your holy brother, sight of whom is your release, is no illusion. Attempt to see him not in darkness, for your imaginings about him WILL seem real there. You closed your eyes to shut him out. Such was your purpose, and while this purpose seems to have any meaning, the means for its attainment will be evaluated as worth the seeing, and so you will not see. ↩

Your question should not be, "How can I see my brother without the body?" Ask only, "Do I REALLY wish to see him sinless?" And as you ask, forget not that his sinlessness is YOUR escape from fear. Salvation is the Holy Spirit's goal. The means is vision. For what the seeing look upon IS sinless. No one who loves can judge, and what he sees is free of condemnation. And what he sees he did not make, for it was given him to see, as was the vision which made his seeing possible. ↩

The Vision of Sinlessness

Vision will come to you at first in glimpses, but they will be enough to show you what is given you who see your brother sinless. Truth is restored to you through your desire, as it was lost to you through your desire for something else. Open the holy place which you closed off by valuing the "something else," and what was never lost will quietly return. It has been saved for you. Vision would not be necessary had judgment not been made. Desire now its whole undoing, and it is done for you.

Do you not WANT to know your own [1] [i] identity? Would you not happily exchange your doubts for certainty? Would you not willingly be free of misery [1] and learn again of joy? Your holy relationship offers all this to you. As it was given you, so will be its effects. And as its holy purpose was not made by you, the means by which its happy end is yours is also not of you. Rejoice in what is yours but for the asking [1] and think not that you need make either means or end. All this is given you who would but see your brother sinless. All this is given, waiting on your desire but to receive it. Vision is freely given to those who ask to see. ⇄

Your brother's sinlessness is given you in shining light, to look on with the Holy Spirit's vision [1] and to rejoice in along with Him. For peace will come to all who ask for it with real desire and sincerity of purpose, shared with the Holy Spirit and at one with Him on what salvation IS. Be willing, then, to see your brother sinless [1] that Christ may rise before your vision and give you joy. And place no value on your brother's body, which holds him to illusions of what he is. It is HIS desire to see his sinlessness, as it is YOURS. And bless the Son of God in your relationship, nor see in him what you have made of him. ⇄

The Holy Spirit guarantees that what God willed and gave you shall be yours. This is your purpose now, and the vision that makes it yours is ready to be given. You have the vision which enables each one to see the body not. And as you look upon each other, you will see an altar to your

Father, holy as Heaven, glowing with radiant purity and sparkling with the shining lilies you laid upon it. What can you value more than this? Why do you think the body is a better home, a safer shelter for God's Son? Why would you rather look on it than on the truth? How can the engine of destruction be PREFERRED [.] and chosen to replace the holy home the Holy Spirit offers, where He will dwell with you? ⇨

The body is the sign of weakness, vulnerability {,} and loss of power. Can such a savior [u]r HELP you? Would you turn in your distress and need for help unto the helpless? Is the pitifully little the perfect choice to call upon for strength? Judgment WILL seem to make your {savior} [Saviour] weak. Yet it is YOU who need his strength. There is no problem, no event or situation, no perplexity that vision will not solve. All is redeemed when looked upon with vision. For this is not YOUR sight, and brings with it the laws beloved of Him Whose sight it {is} [IS]. ⇨

Everything looked upon with vision falls gently into place [.] according to the laws brought to it by His calm and certain sight. The end for everything He looks upon is always sure. For it will meet His purpose, seen in unadjusted form [.] and suited perfectly to meet it. Destructiveness becomes benign, and sin is turned to blessing under His gentle gaze. What can the body's eyes perceive, with power to CORRECT? Its eyes ADJUST to sin, unable to overlook it in any form [.] and seeing it everywhere, in everything. Look through its eyes, and everything will stand condemned before you. All that could save you, you will never see. Your holy relationship, the source of your salvation, will be deprived of meaning, and its most holy purpose bereft of means for its accomplishment. ⇨

Judgment is but a toy, a whim, the senseless means to play the idle game of death in your imagination. But vision sets all things right, bringing them gently within the kindly sway of Heaven's laws. What if you recognized this world is a hallucination? What if you really understood you made it up? What if you realized that those who seem to walk about in

it, to sin and die, attack and murder and destroy themselves, are wholly unreal? Could you have faith in what you see [1] if you ACCEPTED this? And would you SEE it? ⇄

Hallucinations disappear when they are recognized for what they ARE. This is the healing and the remedy. Believe them not [1] and they are gone. And all you need to do is recognize YOU did this. Once you accept this simple fact [1] and take unto yourself the power you gave them, YOU are released from them. One thing is sure [1]; [1] hallucinations serve a purpose, and when that purpose is no longer held, they disappear. Therefore, the question never is whether you want THEM, but always, do you want the purpose which they serve? This world seems to hold out many purposes, each different and with different values. Yet they are all the same. Again there is no order [1] but a seeming hierarchy of values. ⇄

Only two purposes are possible. And one is sin, the other holiness. Nothing is in between, and which you choose determines what you see. For what you see is merely how you elect to meet your goal. Hallucinations serve to meet the goal of madness. They are the means by which the outside world, projected from within, adjusts to sin and seems to witness to its reality. It still is true that nothing is without. Yet upon nothing are ALL projections made. For it is the projection which gives the "nothing" all the meaning that it holds.

What has no meaning cannot BE perceived. And meaning always looks within to find itself [1] and THEN looks out. All meaning that you give the world outside must thus reflect the sight you saw within; or better, if you saw at all or merely judged against. Vision is the means by which the Holy Spirit translates your nightmares into happy dreams; your wild hallucinations that show you all the fearful outcomes of imagined sin [1] into the calm and reassuring sights with which He would replace them. These gentle sights and sounds are looked on happily [1] and heard with joy. They are His substitutes for all the terrifying sights and screaming sounds the ego's purpose brought ⇄

to your horrified awareness. They step away from sin, reminding you that it is not reality which frightens you [1] and that the errors which you made can be corrected. ⇄

When you have looked on what seemed terrifying [1] and seen it change to sights of loveliness and peace; when you have looked on scenes of violence and death [1] and watched them change to quiet views of gardens under open skies, with clear, life-giving water running happily beside them in dancing brooks that never waste away [1]; [1] who need persuade you to accept the gift of vision? And after vision, who is there who could refuse what MUST come after? Think but an instant just on this [1]; [1] you can behold the holiness God gave His Son. And never need you think that there is something else for you to see. ⇄

{TWENTY ONE} [Chapter 21]



THE INNER PICTURE

{Introduction}



Projection makes perception. The world you see is what you gave it, nothing more than that. But though it is no more than that, it is not less. Therefore, to you it is important. It is the witness to your state of mind, the outside picture of an inward condition. As a man thinketh, so does he perceive. Therefore, seek not to change the world, but will to change your mind ABOUT the world. Perception is a RESULT, not a cause. And that is why order of difficulty in miracles is meaningless. Everything looked upon with vision is healed and holy. Nothing perceived without it means anything. And where there is no meaning, there is chaos.

Damnation is your judgment on yourself, and this you WILL project upon the world. See it as damned, and all you see is what you did to hurt the Son of God. If you behold disaster and catastrophe, you tried to crucify him. If you see holiness and hope, you joined the Will of God to set him free. There is no choice that lies between these two decisions. And you WILL see the witness to the choice you made [1] and learn from this to RECOGNIZE which one you chose.



The Imagined World

Never forget the world the sightless "see" must be imagined, for what it really looks like is unknown to them. They must infer what could be seen from evidence forever indirect [2] and reconstruct their inferences as they stumble and fall because of what they did not recognize, or walk unharmed through open doorways which they thought were closed. And so it is with you. You do not see. Your cues for inference are wrong, and so you stumble and fall down upon the stones you did not recognize, but fail to be aware you CAN go through the doors you thought were closed [3] but which stand open before unseeing eyes, waiting to welcome you.



How foolish it is to attempt to judge what could be seen instead. It is not necessary to imagine what the world must look like. It must be seen [4] before you recognize it for what it is. You can be shown



which doors are open, and you can see where safety lies [3] and which way leads to darkness, which to light. Judgment will ALWAYS give you false directions, but vision SHOWS you where to go. Why should you guess? ⇨

There is no need to learn through pain. And gentle lessons are acquired joyously [1] and are remembered gladly. What gives you happiness you WANT to learn and not forget. It is not this you would deny. YOUR question is whether the means by which this course is learned will BRING to you the joy it promises. If you believed it would, the learning of it would be no problem. You are not happy learners yet because you still remain uncertain that vision gives you MORE than judgment does, and you have learned that BOTH you cannot have. ⇨

The blind become accustomed to their world by their adjustments to it. They think they know their way about in it. They learned it, not through joyous lessons, but through the stern necessity of limits they believed they could not overcome. And still believing this, they hold those lessons dear [1] and cling to them BECAUSE they cannot see. They do not understand the lessons KEEP them blind. This they do not believe. And so they keep the world they learned to "see" in their imagination, believing that their choice is that or nothing. They hate the world they learned through pain. And everything they think is in it serves to remind them that they are incomplete and bitterly deprived. ⇨

Thus they DEFINE their life and where they live, adjusting to it as they think they must, afraid to lose the little that they have. And so it is with all who see the body as all they have and all their brothers have. They try to reach each other, and they fail [1] and fail again. And they adjust to loneliness, believing that to keep the body is to save the little that they have. Listen [1] and try to think if you remember what we will speak of now. ⇨

Listen [1], -- [1] perhaps you catch a hint of an ancient state not quite forgotten; dim, perhaps, and yet not altogether unfamiliar, like a song whose ⇨

name is long forgotten, and the circumstances in which you heard completely unremembered. Not the whole song has stayed with you, but just a little whisp of melody, attached not to a person or a place or anything particular. But you remember [1] from just this little part [1] how lovely was the song, how wonderful the setting where you heard it, and how you loved those who were there and listened with you. ⇄

The notes are nothing. Yet you have kept them with you, not for themselves, but as a soft reminder of what would make you weep if you remembered how dear it was to you. You could remember, yet you are afraid, believing you would lose the world you learned since then. And yet you know that nothing in the world you learned is half so dear as this. Listen [1] and see if you remember an ancient song you knew so long ago [1] and held more dear than any melody you taught yourself to cherish since. ⇄

Beyond the body, beyond the sun and stars, past everything you see and yet somehow familiar, is an arc of golden light that stretches as you look into a great and shining circle. And all the circle fills with light before your eyes. The edges of the circle disappear, and what is in it is no longer contained at all. The light expands and covers everything, extending to infinity forever shining [1] and with no break or limit anywhere. Within it everything is joined in perfect continuity. Nor is it possible to imagine that anything could be outside, for there is nowhere that this light is not. ⇄

This is the vision of the Son of God, whom you know well. Here is the sight of him who knows his Father. Here is the memory of what you are {—} [1] a part of this, with all of it within [1] and joined to all as surely as all is joined in you. Accept the vision which can show you THIS [1] and not the body. You know the ancient song [1] and know it well. Nothing will ever be as dear to you as is this ancient hymn the Son of God sings to his Father still. ⇄

And now the blind can see, for that same song they sing in honor of their Creator gives praise to them as well. The blindness which they made will not withstand the memory of this song. And they will look upon the vision of the Son of God, remembering who he is they sing of. What is a miracle but this remembering? And who is there in whom this memory lies not? The light in one awakens it in all. And when you see it in each other, you ARE remembering for everyone.

The Responsibility {F} {f} or Sight

We have repeated how little is asked of you to learn this course. It is the same small willingness you need to have your whole relationship transformed to joy; the little gift you offer to the Holy Spirit for which He gives you everything; the very little on which salvation rests; the tiny change of mind by which the crucifixion is changed to resurrection. And being true, it is so simple that it cannot fail to be completely understood. Rejected yes, but NOT ambiguous. And if you choose against it now, it will not be because it is obscure, but rather that this little cost seemed {,} in your judgment {,} to be too much to pay for peace.

This is the only thing that you need do for vision, happiness, release from pain {,} and the complete escape from sin, all to be given you. Say only this, but mean it with no reservations, for here the power of salvation lies:

{,} {"} I AM responsible for what I see.

I chose the feelings I experience, and I decided {←

} on the { } {←

} goal I would achieve.

And everything that seems to happen to me

I asked for {,} and received as I had asked. {"}

{,} Deceive yourself no longer that you are helpless in the face of what is done to you. Acknowledge but that you have been MISTAKEN, and all effects of your mistakes will disappear.

It is impossible the Son of God be merely driven by events outside of him. It is impossible that the happenings that come to him were not his choice. His power of decision is the determiner of every situation in which he seems to find himself by chance or accident. No accident nor chance is possible within the universe as God created it, outside of which is nothing. Suffer, and you decided sin was your goal. Be happy, and you gave the power of decision to Him Who must decide for God for you. This is the little gift you offer to the Holy Spirit, and even this He gave to you to give yourself. For by this gift is given you the power to release your {savior} [Saviour,] that he may give salvation unto you.

Begrudge not {,} then {,} this little offering. Withhold it, and you keep the world as now you see it. Give it away, and everything you see goes with it. Never was so much given for so little. In the holy instant is this exchange effected and maintained. Here is the world you do not want brought to the one you do. And here the one you do is given you BECAUSE you want it. Yet for this, the power of your wanting must first be recognized. You must accept its STRENGTH[,], and not its weakness. You must perceive that what is strong enough to make a world can let it go[,], and can accept correction if it is willing to see that it was wrong.

The world you see is but the idle witness that you were right. This witness is insane. You trained it in its testimony, and as it gave it back to you, you listened and convinced yourself that what it saw was true. You did this to YOURSELF. See only this, and you will also see how circular the reasoning on which your "seeing" rests. This was not given you. This was your gift to you and to your brother. Be willing, then, to have it taken from him and be replaced with truth. And as you look upon the change in him, it will be given you to see it in yourself.

Perhaps you do not see the need for you to give this little offering. Look closer, then, at what it IS. And[,], very simply[,], see in it the whole exchange of separation for salvation. All that the ego is, is an idea that it is possible that things should happen to the Son of God WITHOUT his will[,], and thus without the Will of his Creator, Whose Will cannot {be} [BE] separate from his own.

This is the Son of God's REPLACEMENT for his will, a mad revolt against what must forever be. This is the statement that he has the power to make God powerless[,], and so to take it for himself[,], and leave himself without what God has willed for him. This is the mad idea you have enshrined upon your altars[,], and which you worship. And anything which threatens this seems to attack your faith, for here is it invested. Think not that you are faithless, for your belief and trust in this is strong

indeed.

The Holy Spirit can give you faith in holiness and vision to see it easily enough. But you have not left open and unoccupied the altar where the gifts belong. Where THEY should be, you have set up your idols to something else. This other will, which seems to tell you what must happen, you gave reality. And what would show you otherwise must therefore seem unreal. All that is asked of you is to make room for truth. You are not asked to make or do what lies beyond your understanding. All you are asked to do is LET IT IN; only to stop your interference with what will happen of itself; simply to recognize again the presence of what you thought you gave away.

Be willing [1] for an instant [1] to leave your altars free of what you placed upon them, and what is really there you CANNOT fail to see. The holy instant is not an instant of creation [1] but of recognition. For recognition comes of vision and suspended judgment. Then only it is possible to look within and see what MUST be there [1] plainly in sight [1] and wholly independent of inference and judgment. Undoing is not your task, but it IS up to you to welcome it or not. Faith and desire go hand in hand, for everyone believes in what he wants. ⇄

We have already said that wishful thinking is how the ego deals with what it wants [1] to make it so. There is no better demonstration of the power of wanting, and therefore of faith, to make its goals seem real and possible. Faith in the unreal leads to adjustments of reality to make it fit the goal of madness. The goal of sin induces the perception of a fearful world to justify its purpose. What you desire you WILL see. And if its reality is false, you will uphold it by not realizing all the adjustments you have introduced [1] to make it so. ⇄

When vision is denied, confusion of cause and effect becomes inevitable. The purpose now becomes to keep obscure the cause of the effect [1] and make effect appear to be a CAUSE. This seeming independence ⇄

of effect enables it to be regarded as standing by itself and capable of serving as a cause of the events and feelings its maker thinks it causes. Long ago [1] we spoke of your desire to create your own Creator [1] and be father and not son to Him. This is the same desire. The Son is the effect, whose Cause he would deny. And so he seems to BE the cause, producing real effects. Nothing can have effects without a cause [1] and to confuse the two is merely to fail to understand them both.



It is as needful that you recognize you made the world you see as that you recognize that you did not create yourself. THEY ARE THE SAME MISTAKE. Nothing created not by your Creator has any influence over you. And if you think what you have made can tell you what you see and feel [1] and place your faith in its ability to do so, you are denying your Creator [1] and believing that you made yourself. For if you think the world you made has power to make you what it wills, you ARE confusing Son and Father [1] [1] effect and Source.



The Son's creations are like his Father's. Yet in creating them, the Son does not delude himself that he is independent of his Source. His union with It is the Source of his creating. APART from this he has no power to create, and what he makes is meaningless. It changes nothing in creation, depends entirely upon the madness of its maker, and cannot serve to justify the madness. Your brother thinks he made the world with you. Thus he denies creation. With you, he thinks the world he made made him. Thus he DENIES he made it.

Yet the truth is you were both created by a loving Father, Who created you together and as one. See what "proves" otherwise, and you deny your whole reality. But grant that everything which seems to stand between you [1] keeping you from each other and separate from your Father [1] you made in secret, and the instant of release has come to you. All its effects are gone because its source has been uncovered. It is its seeming



independence of its source that kept you prisoner. This is the same delusion that you are independent of the Source by which you were created^{1,2} and have never left.



Faith, Belief{,} and Vision

All special relationships have sin as their goal. For they are bargains with reality, toward which the seeming union is adjusted. Forget not this{—} [;] to bargain is to set a limit, and any brother with whom you have a limited relationship YOU HATE. You may attempt to keep the bargain in the name of "fairness," sometimes demanding payment of yourself, perhaps more often of the other. Thus in the "fairness" you attempt to ease the guilt that comes from the accepted purpose of the relationship. And that is why the Holy Spirit must change its purpose to make it useful to HIM and harmless unto YOU.

If you accept this change, you have accepted the idea of making room for truth. The SOURCE of sin is gone. You may imagine that you still experience its effects, but it is not your purpose, and you no longer WANT it. No{ } [—] one allows a purpose to be replaced while he desires it, for nothing is so cherished and protected as is a goal the mind accepts. This it will follow, grimly or happily, but always with faith and with the persistence that faith inevitably brings. The power of faith is NEVER recognized if it is placed in sin. But it is ALWAYS recognized if it is placed in love.

Why is it strange to you that faith can move mountains? This is indeed a little feat for such a power. For faith can keep the Son of God in chains as long as he believes he IS in chains. And when he is released from them, it will be simply because he no longer believes in them, withdrawing faith that they can hold him [;] and placing it in his freedom instead. It is impossible to place equal faith in opposite directions. What faith you give to sin you TAKE AWAY from holiness. And what you offer holiness has been REMOVED from sin.

Faith and belief and vision are the means by which the goal of holiness is reached. Through them the Holy Spirit leads you to the real world [;] and away from all illusions where your faith was laid. This is His direction, the only one He ever sees. And when you wander, He reminds

you there IS but one. His faith and His belief and vision are all for you. And when you have accepted them completely instead of yours, you will have need of them no longer. For faith and vision and belief are meaningful only BEFORE the state of certainty is reached. In Heaven they are unknown. Yet Heaven is reached through them.

It is impossible that the Son of God lack faith, but he can choose where he would have it BE. Faithlessness is not a LACK of faith, but faith in NOTHING. Faith given to illusions does not lack power, for by it does the Son of God believe that he is powerless. Thus is he faithless to himself, but strong in faith in his illusions ABOUT himself. For faith, perception{,} and belief YOU made as means for losing certainty and finding sin. This mad direction was your choice, and by your faith in what you chose, you made what you desired. ⇄

The Holy Spirit has a use for all the means for sin by which you sought to find it. But as He uses them, they lead AWAY from sin[.] because His purpose lies in the opposite direction. He sees the MEANS you use[.] but not the PURPOSE for which you made them. He would not take them from you, for He sees their value as a means for what HE wills for you. You made perception that you might choose among your brothers[.] and seek for sin with them. The Holy Spirit sees perception as a means to teach you that the vision of a holy relationship is all you WANT to see. Then will you give your faith to holiness, desiring and believing in it {because}[BECAUSE] of your desire. ⇄

Faith and belief become attached to vision, as all the means that once served sin are redirected now toward holiness. For what you think is sin is LIMITATION, and whom you try to limit to the body you hate because you fear. In your refusal to forgive him, you would condemn him to the body because the means for sin are dear to you. And so the body has your faith and your belief. But holiness would set your brother free, removing hatred by removing fear, not as a symptom, but at its source.

Those who would free their brothers from the body can HAVE no fear. They have renounced the means for sin by choosing to let all limitations be removed. Desiring to look upon their brothers in holiness, the power of belief and faith goes far beyond the body, SUPPORTING vision, not obstructing it. But first they chose to recognize how much their faith had limited their understanding of the world, desiring to place its power elsewhere should another point of view be given them. The miracles which follow this decision are also born of faith. For all who choose to look away from sin are given vision [1] and are led to holiness. ⇄

Those who believe in sin MUST think the Holy Spirit asks for sacrifice, for this is how they think THEIR purpose is accomplished. Brothers, the Holy Spirit knows that sacrifice brings NOTHING. He makes no bargains. And if you seek to limit Him, you will hate Him because you are afraid. The gift that He has given you is more than anything that stands this side of Heaven. The instant for its recognition is at hand. Join your awareness to what has been ALREADY joined. The faith you give each other can accomplish this. For He Who loves the world is seeing it for you [1] without one spot of sin upon it [1] and in the innocence which makes the sight of it as beautiful as Heaven. ⇄

Your faith in sacrifice has given it great power in your sight [1] [1] except you do not realize you cannot see BECAUSE of it. For sacrifice must be exacted of a body [1] and by another body. The mind could neither ask it nor receive it of itself. And no more could the body. The intention is in the mind, which tries to use the body to carry out the means for sin in which the MIND believes. Thus is the joining of mind and body an inescapable belief of those who value sin. And so is sacrifice invariably a means for limitation [1] and thus for hate. ⇄

Think you the Holy Spirit is concerned with THIS? He gives not what it is His purpose to lead you FROM. You think He would deprive you for your good. But "good" and "deprivation" are opposites [1] and cannot ⇄

meaningfully join in any way. It is like saying that the moon and sun are one because they come with night and day, and so they MUST be joined. Yet sight of one is but the sign the other has disappeared from sight. Nor is it possible that what gives light be one with what depends on darkness to be seen. Neither demands the sacrifice of the other. Yet on the ABSENCE of the other does each depend.

The body was made to be a sacrifice to sin, and in the darkness so it still is seen. Yet in the light of vision {,} it is looked upon quite differently. You CAN have faith in it to serve the Holy Spirit's goal [.] and give it power to serve as means to help the blind to see. But in their seeing {,} they look PAST it, as do you. The faith and the belief you gave it BELONGS beyond. You gave perception and belief and faith from mind to body. Let them now be given back to what produced them [.] and can use them still to save itself from what it made. ⇄

The Fear to Look Within

The Holy Spirit will NEVER teach you that you are sinful. Errors He will correct, but this makes no one fearful. You are indeed afraid to look within, and see the sin you think is there. This you would not be fearful to admit. Fear in association with sin the ego deems quite appropriate, and smiles approvingly. It has no fear to let you feel ashamed. It doubts not your belief and faith in sin. Its temples do not shake because of this. Your faith that sin is there but witnesses to your desire that it BE there to see. This merely seems to be the source of fear. ↩ ↩

Remember that the ego is not alone. Its rule IS tempered, and its unknown "enemy," Whom it cannot even see, it fears. Loudly the ego tells you not to look inward, for if you do your eyes will light on sin, and God will strike you blind. This you believe, and so you do not look. Yet this is not the ego's hidden fear, nor yours who serve it. Loudly indeed the ego claims it is TOO loudly and TOO often. For underneath this constant shout and frantic proclamation, the ego is not certain it is so. Beneath your fear to look within because of sin is yet another fear, and one which makes the ego tremble. ↩ ↩

What if you looked within and saw NO sin? This "fearful" question is one the ego NEVER asks. And you who ask it now are threatening the ego's whole defensive system too seriously for it to bother to pretend it is your friend. Those who have joined their brothers HAVE detached themselves from their belief that their identity lies in the ego. A holy relationship is one in which you join with what is part of you in TRUTH. And your belief in sin has been ALREADY shaken, nor are you now entirely unwilling to look within and see it not.

Your liberation still is only partial; still limited and incomplete, yet born within you. Not wholly mad, you have been willing to look on much of your insanity, and recognize its madness. Your faith is moving inward, past insanity and on to reason. And what your reason tells ↩ ↩

you now, the ego would not hear. The Holy Spirit's purpose was accepted by the part of your mind the ego knows not of. No more did YOU. And yet this part [I] with which you now identify [I] is not afraid to look upon itself. It KNOWS no sin. How, otherwise, could it have been willing to see the Holy Spirit's purpose as its own? ⇄

This part has seen your brother [I] and recognized him perfectly since time began. And it desired nothing but to join with him and to be free again, as once it was. It has been waiting for the birth of freedom [I]; the acceptance of release to come to you. And now you recognize that it was not the ego that joined the Holy Spirit's purpose, and so there {must} [MUST] be something else. Think not that THIS is madness. For this your REASON tells you, and it follows perfectly from what you have already learned. ⇄

There is no inconsistency in what the Holy Spirit teaches. This is the reasoning of the SANE. You have perceived the ego's madness [I], and not been made afraid because you did not choose to share in it. At times it still deceives you. Yet in your saner moments, its ranting strikes no terror in your hearts. For you have realized that all the gifts it would withdraw from you [I] in rage at your "presumptuous" wish to look within, you do not WANT. A few remaining trinkets still seem to shine and catch your eye. Yet you would not "sell" Heaven to have them. ⇄

And now the ego IS afraid. Yet what it hears in terror, the other part hears as the sweetest music [I]; the song it longed to hear since first the ego came into your minds. The ego's weakness is its strength. The song of freedom, which sings the praises of another world, brings to it hope of peace. For it REMEMBERS Heaven, and now it sees that Heaven has come to earth at last, from which the ego's rule has kept it out so long. Heaven has come because it found a home in your relationship on earth. And earth can hold no longer what has been given Heaven as its own. ⇄

Look gently on each other,^[,] and remember the ego's weakness is revealed in both your sight. What it would keep apart has met and joined, and looks upon the ego unafraid. Little children, innocent of sin, follow in gladness the way to certainty. Be not held back by fear's insane insistence that sureness lies in doubt. This has no meaning. What matters it to you how loudly it is proclaimed? The senseless is not made meaningful by repetition and by clamor. The quiet way is open. Follow it happily,^[,] and question not what must be so. ⇐

Reason and Perception

Perception selects [I] and makes the world you see. It literally picks it out as the mind directs. The laws of size and shape and brightness would hold, perhaps, if other things were equal. They are NOT equal. For what you look for you are far more likely to discover than what you would prefer to overlook. The still small Voice for God is not drowned out by all the ego's raucous screams and senseless ravings to those who WANT to hear it. Perception is a CHOICE [I] and not a fact. But on this choice depends far more than you may realize as yet. For on the voice you choose to hear [I] and on the sights you choose to see, depends entirely your whole belief in what you ARE. Perception is a witness but to this [I] and NEVER to reality. Yet it can show you the conditions in which awareness of reality is possible [I] or those where it could never be. ⇄

Reality needs no cooperation from you to be itself. But your awareness of it needs your help because it is your choice. Listen to what the ego says and see what it directs you see, and it is sure that you will see yourself as tiny, vulnerable [I] and afraid. You will experience depression, a sense of worthlessness, and feelings of impermanence and unreality. You will believe that you are helpless prey to forces far beyond your own control [I] and far more powerful than you. And you will think the world you made directs your destiny. For this will be your FAITH. But never believe because it is your faith it makes reality. ⇄

There is another vision and another Voice in which your freedom lies [I] awaiting but your choice. And if you place your faith in them, you will perceive another Self in you. This other Self sees miracles as natural. They are as simple and natural to It as breathing to the body. They are the obvious response to calls for help, the only one It makes. Miracles seem unnatural to the ego because it does not understand how separate minds can influence each other. Nor COULD they do so. But minds cannot BE separate. This other Self is perfectly aware of this. And thus It recognizes that miracles do not affect another's mind, only Its [O]wn. There IS no other. ⇄

You do not realize the whole extent to which the idea of separation has interfered with reason. Reason lies in the other Self you have cut off from your awareness. And nothing you have allowed to stay in it is capable of reason. How can the segment of the mind devoid of reason understand what reason is, or grasp the information it would give? All sorts of questions may arise in it, but if the basic question stems from reason, it will not ask it. Like all that stems from reason, the basic question is obvious, simple, and remains unasked. But think not reason could not answer it. ⇄

God's plan for your salvation could not have been established without your will and your consent. It must have been accepted by the Son of God, for what God wills for him he MUST receive. For God wills not apart from him, nor does the Will of God wait upon time to be accomplished. Therefore, what joined the Will of God must be in you NOW, being eternal. You must have set aside a place in which the Holy Spirit can abide, and where He IS. He must have been there since the need for Him arose, and was fulfilled in the same instant. Such would your reason tell you, if you listened. Yet such is clearly not the ego's "reasoning." Its alien nature to the ego is proof you will not find the answer there. Yet if it must be so, it must exist. And if it exists for you, and has your freedom as the purpose given it, you must be free to FIND it. ⇄

God's plan is simple; never circular and never self-defeating. He has no Thoughts except the self-EXTENDING, and in this your will must be included. Thus, there must be a part of you that knows His Will and shares it. It is not meaningful to ask if what must be is so. But it IS meaningful to ask why you are UNAWARE of what is so, for this must have an answer if the plan of God for your salvation is complete. And it must BE complete because its Source knows not of incompleteness. Where would the answer be but in the Source? And where are YOU but there, where this same answer is? Your identity, as much a true effect of this same Source as is ⇄

the answer, must therefore be together and the same.

Oh yes, you know this [1] and more than this alone. Yet any part of knowledge threatens dissociation as much as all of it. And all of it WILL come with any part. Here is the part you can accept. What reason points to you can see because the witnesses on its behalf are clear. Only the totally insane can disregard them, and you have gone past this. Reason is a means which serves the Holy Spirit's purpose in its own right. It is not re- [1] interpreted and re- [1] directed from the goal of sin [1] as are the others. For reason is beyond the ego's range of means. ⇄

Faith and perception and belief can be misplaced [1] and serve the great deceiver's needs as well as truth. But reason has no place at all in madness, nor can it be adjusted to fit its end. Faith and belief are strong in madness, guiding perception toward what the mind has valued. But reason enters not at all in this. For the perception would fall away at once [1] if reason were applied. There IS no reason in insanity, for it depends entirely on reason's absence. The ego never uses it because it does not realize that it exists. The partially insane have access to it, and only they have need of it. Knowledge does not depend on it, and madness keeps it out. ⇄

The part of mind where reason lies was dedicated [1] by your will in union with your Father's [1] to the undoing of insanity. Here was the Holy Spirit's purpose accepted and accomplished [1] both at once. Reason is alien to insanity, and those who use it have gained a means which CANNOT be applied to sin. Knowledge is far beyond attainment of any kind. But reason can serve to open doors you closed against it. ⇄

You have come very close to this. Faith and belief have shifted, and you have asked the question which the ego will NEVER ask. Does not your reason tell you now the question must have come from something that

you do not know [s] but must belong to you? Faith and belief, upheld by reason, cannot fail to lead to changed perception. And in this change is room ma{d}; [k]e way for vision. Vision extends beyond itself, as does the purpose which it serves and all the means for its accomplishment.

↔

↔

Reason and Correction

Reason cannot see sin but CAN see errors [1] and leads to their correction. It does not value them, but their correction. Reason will also tell you when you think you sin, you call for help. Yet if you will not accept the help you call for, you will not believe that it is yours to give. And so you will not give it, thus MAINTAINING the belief. For uncorrected error of any kind deceives you about the power that is in you to MAKE correction. If it can correct [1] and you allow it not to do so, you deny it to yourself and to your brother. And if he shares this same belief, you both will think that you are damned. This you could spare him and YOURSELF. For reason would not make way for correction in you alone. ⇄

Correction cannot be accepted or refused by you WITHOUT your brother. Sin would maintain it can. Yet reason tells you that you cannot see your brother or yourself as sinful [1] and still perceive the other innocent. Who looks upon himself as guilty and sees a sinless world? And who can see a sinful world and look upon himself apart from it? Sin would maintain you must be separate. But reason tells you that this must be wrong. If you are joined, how could it be that you have private thoughts? And how could thoughts that enter into what but seems like yours alone have no effect at all on what IS yours? If minds are joined, this is impossible. ⇄

No { } [1] one can think but for himself, as God thinks not without His Son. Only were both in bodies could this be. Nor could one mind think only for itself unless the body WERE the mind. For only bodies can be separate [1] and therefore unreal. The home of madness cannot be the home of reason. Yet it is easy to leave the home of madness if you see reason. You do not leave insanity by going somewhere else. You leave it simply by accepting reason where madness was. Madness and reason see the same things, but it is certain that they look upon them differently. ⇄

Madness is an attack on reason that drives it out of mind [1] and takes its place. Reason does not attack [1] but takes the place of madness ⇄

quietly, replacing madness if it be the will of the insane to listen to it. But the insane know not their will. For they believe they see the body, and let their madness tell them it is real. Reason would be incapable of this. And if you would defend the body against your reason, you will not understand the body or yourself. ⇨

The body does not separate you from your brother, and if you think it does, you are insane. But madness has a purpose, and believes it also has the means to make its purpose real. To see the body as a barrier between what reason tells you MUST be joined must be insane. Nor could you see it, if you heard the voice of reason. What can there be that stands between what is continuous? And if there is nothing in between, how can what enters part be kept away from other parts? Reason would tell you this. But think what you must recognize, if it be so. ⇨

If you choose sin instead of healing, you would condemn the Son of God to what can never be corrected. You tell him, by your choice, that he is damned; separate from you and from his Father forever, and without a hope of safe return. You teach him this, and you will learn of him EXACTLY what you taught. For you can teach him only that he is as you would have him, and what you choose he be is but your choice for YOU. Yet think not this is fearful. That you are joined to him is but a fact, not an interpretation. How can a fact be fearful unless it disagrees with what you hold more dear than truth? Reason will tell you that this fact is your RELEASE. Neither your brother nor yourself can be attacked alone. But neither can accept a miracle instead WITHOUT the other being blessed by it, and healed of pain. ⇨

Reason, like love, would reassure you, and seeks not to frighten you. The power to heal the Son of God is given you because he MUST be one with you. You ARE responsible for how he sees himself. And reason tells you it is given you to change his whole mind, which is one with you, in just an instant. And any instant serves to bring complete correction of his ⇨

errors, and make him whole. The instant that you choose to let YOURSELF be healed, in that same instant is his whole salvation seen as complete with yours. Reason is given you to understand that this is so. For reason, kind as is the purpose for which it is the means, leads steadily away from madness toward the goal of truth. And here you will lay down the burden of denying truth. THIS is the burden that is terrible, and not the truth. ⇄

That you are joined is your salvation; the gift of Heaven, not the gift of fear. Does Heaven seem to be a burden to you? In madness, yes. And yet what madness sees must be dispelled by reason. Reason assures you Heaven is what you WANT, and ALL you want. Listen to Him Who speaks with reason, and brings your reason into line with His. Be willing to let reason be the means by which He would direct you how to leave insanity behind. Hide not behind insanity, in order to escape from reason. What madness would conceal, the Holy Spirit still holds out for everyone to look upon with gladness. ⇄

You ARE your brother's savior; Saviour. He is YOURS. Reason speaks happily indeed of this. This gracious plan was given love by Love. And what Love plans is like Itself in this: being united, It would have you learn what YOU must be. And being one with It, it must be given you to give what It has given, and gives still. Spend but an instant in the glad acceptance of what is given you to give your brother, and learn with him what has been given BOTH of you. To give is no more blessed than to receive. But neither is it less. ⇄

The Son of God is ALWAYS blessed as one. And as his gratitude goes out to you who blessed him, reason will tell you that it cannot be you stand apart from blessing. The gratitude he offers you reminds you of the thanks your Father gives you for completing Him. And here alone does reason tell you that you can understand what you must be. Your Father is as close to you as is your brother. Yet what is there that could be nearer you than is your Self? ⇄

The power that you have over the Son of God is not a threat to his reality. It but ATTESTS to it. Where could his freedom lie but in himself [1] if he be free already? And who could bind him but himself [1] if he deny his freedom? God is not mocked; no more His Son can be imprisoned save by his own desire. And it is by his own desire that he is freed. Such is his strength [1] and not his weakness. He IS at his own mercy. And where he chooses to be merciful, there is he free. But where he chooses to condemn instead, there is he held a prisoner, waiting in chains his pardon on himself to set him free.



Perception and Wishes

Do you not see that all your misery comes from the strange belief that you are powerless? Being helpless is the COST of sin. Helplessness is sin's condition {—}; [] the one requirement that it demands to be believed. Only the helpless COULD believe in it. Enormity has no appeal save to the little. And only those who first believe that they ARE little could see attraction there. Treachery to the Son of God is the defense of those who do not identify with him. And you are for him or against him; either you love him or attack him, protect his unity or see him shattered and slain by your attack. ⇨

No { }-one believes the Son of God is powerless. And those who see themselves as helpless MUST believe that they are not the Son of God. What can they be EXCEPT his enemy? And what can they do but envy him his power [] and by their envy make themselves afraid of it? These are the dark ones, silent and afraid, alone and not communicating, fearful the power of the Son of God will strike them dead [] and raising up their helplessness against him. They join the army of the powerless, to wage their war of vengeance, bitterness { } and spite on him [] to make him one with them. Because they do not know that they ARE one with him, they know not whom they hate. They are indeed a sorry army, each one as likely to attack his brother or turn upon himself as to remember they thought they had a common cause. ⇨

Frantic and loud and strong the dark ones seem to be. Yet they know not their enemy, except they HATE him. In hatred they have come together [] but have not joined each other. For had they done so, hatred would be impossible. The army of the powerless must be disbanded in the presence of strength. Those who are strong are NEVER treacherous [] because they have no need to dream of power and to act out their dream. How would an army act in dreams? Any way at all. It could be seen attacking anyone with anything. Dreams have no reason in them. A flower turns into a poisoned spear, a child becomes a giant { } and a mouse roars like a lion. And love is turned to hate as easily. This is no army, but a madhouse. ⇨

What seems to be a planned attack is bedlam.

The army of the powerless is weak indeed. It has no weapons{,} and it has no enemy. Yes, it can overrun the world and SEEK an enemy. But it can never find what is not there. Yes, it can DREAM it found an enemy, but this will shift even as it attacks, so that it runs at once to find another[,] and never comes to rest in victory. And as it runs, it turns against itself, thinking it caught a glimpse of the great enemy which always eludes its murderous attack by turning into something else. How treacherous does this enemy appear, who changes so it is impossible even to recognize him!

Yet hate must have a target. There can be no faith in sin without an enemy. Who that believes in sin would DARE believe he has no enemy? Could he admit that no{ }[-]one made him powerless? Reason would surely bid him seek no longer what is not there to find. Yet first he must be willing to perceive a world where it is not. It is not necessary that he understand HOW he can see it. Nor should he try. For if he focus[es] on what he cannot understand, he will but emphasize his helplessness[,] and let sin tell him that his enemy must be HIMSELF. But let him only ask himself these questions, which he must decide to have it done for him:

[""]Do I DESIRE a world I rule instead of one which rules me?[""]

[""]Do I DESIRE a world where I am powerful instead of helpless?[""]

[""]Do I DESIRE a world in which I have no enemies and cannot sin?[""]

[""]And do I want to see what I denied BECAUSE it is the truth?[""]

You have already answered the first three questions[,] but not yet the last. For this one still seems fearful[,] and unlike the others. Yet reason would assure you they {ARE} [are] all the same. We said this year would emphasize the sameness of things that ARE the same. This final question, which is indeed the last you need decide, still seems to hold a threat the rest have lost for you. And this imagined difference attests to your belief that truth may be the enemy you yet may find. Here, then, would seem to be the last remaining hope of finding sin[,] and not accepting power.

Forget not that the choice of truth or sin, power or helplessness,

is the choice of whether to attack or heal. For healing comes of power [1] and attack of helplessness. Whom you attack you CANNOT want to heal. And whom you would have healed must be the one you chose to be PROTECTED from attack. And what is this decision but the choice whether to see him through the body's eyes [1] or let him be revealed to you through vision? HOW this decision leads to its effects is not your problem. But what you WANT to see MUST be your choice. This is a course in CAUSE [1] and not effect. ⇄

Consider carefully your answer to the last question you have left unanswered still. And let your reason tell you that it must {be} [BE] answered [1] and IS answered in the other three. And then it will be clear to you that, as you look on the effects of sin in any form, all you need do is simply ask yourself, ⇄

{1} [1] "Is this what I would see? Do I WANT this?" ⇄

{1} This is your ONE decision; this the condition for what occurs. It is irrelevant to HOW it happens [1] but not to WHY. You HAVE control of this. And if you choose to see a world without an enemy [1] in which you are not helpless, the means to see it WILL be given you. ⇄

Why is the final question so important? Reason will tell you why. It is the same as are the other three except in TIME. The others are decisions which can be made and then unmade and made again. But truth is constant [1] and implies a state where vacillations are impossible. You can desire a world you rule which rules you not, and change your mind. You can desire to exchange your helplessness for power, and lose this same desire as a little glint of sin attracts you. And you can want to see a sinless world [1] and let an "enemy" tempt you to use the body's eyes {,} and change what you desire. ⇄

In content {,} all the questions ARE the same. For each one asks if you are willing to exchange the world of sin for what the Holy Spirit sees, since it is this the world of sin denies. And therefore those who look on sin are seeing the denial of the real world. Yet the last question ⇄

adds the wish for CONSTANCY in your desire to see the real world, so the desire becomes the ONLY one you have. By answering the final question "yes," you add sincerity to the decisions you have already made to all the rest. For only then have you renounced the option to change your mind again. When it is this you do NOT want, the rest ARE wholly answered.

Why do you think you are unsure the others HAVE been answered? Could it be necessary they be asked so often, if they had? Until the last decision has been made, the answer is both "yes" and "no." For you have answered "yes" without perceiving that "yes" MUST mean "not no."

No{ }[-]one decides against his happiness, but he may do so if he does not see he does it. And if he sees his happiness as ever changing, now this, now that, and now an elusive shadow attached to nothing, he DOES decide against it. ⇄

Elusive happiness, or happiness in changing form that shifts with time and place, is an illusion which has no meaning. Happiness MUST be constant[,] because it is attained by giving up the wish for the INconstant. Joy cannot be perceived EXCEPT through constant vision. And constant vision can be given only those who WISH for constancy. The power of the Son of God's desire remains the proof that he is wrong who sees himself as helpless. Desire what you will, and you WILL look on it and think it real. No thought but has the power to release or kill. And none can leave the thinker's mind[,] or leave him unaffected. ⇄

The Inner Shift

Are thoughts[,] then[,] dangerous? To bodies, YES! The thoughts that seem to kill are those which teach the thinker that he CAN be killed. And so he dies BECAUSE of what he learned. He goes from life to death, the final proof he valued the inconstant more than constancy. Surely he THOUGHT he wanted happiness. Yet he did not desire it BECAUSE it was the truth[,] and therefore MUST be constant. ⇄

The constancy of joy is a condition quite alien to your understanding. Yet if you could even imagine what it must be, you would desire

it,] although you understand it not.



The constancy of happiness has no exceptions{—};] no change of any kind. It is unshakable as is the {B}[L]ove of God for His creation. Sure in its vision as its Creator is in what He knows, it looks on everything and sees it is the same. It sees not the ephemeral, for it desires that everything be like itself,] and sees it so. Nothing has power to confound its constancy because its own desire cannot be shaken. It comes as surely unto those who see the final question is necessary to the rest, as peace must come to those who choose to heal and not to judge.



Reason will tell you that you CANNOT ask for happiness inconstantly. For if what you desire you receive,] and happiness is constant, then you need ask for it but ONCE to have it ALWAYS. And if you do not have it always, being what it is, you did not ask for it. For no { }]-]one fails to ask for his desire of something he believes holds out some promise of the power of giving it. He may be wrong in what he asks, where, and of what. Yet he WILL ask because desire is a request, an asking for, and made by one whom God Himself will never fail to answer. God has already given him all that he REALLY wants. Yet what he is uncertain of, God CANNOT give. For he does not desire it while he remains uncertain, and God's giving must be incomplete unless it is received.



You who complete God's Will and are His happiness, whose will is powerful as His, a power that is not lost in your illusions, think carefully why it should be you have not yet decided how you would answer the final question. Your answer to the others has made it possible to help you be but partially insane. And yet it is the final one that really asks if you are willing to be WHOLLY sane.

What is the holy instant but God's appeal to you to recognize what He has given you? Here is the great appeal to reason; the awareness of what is always there to see, the happiness that could be always yours. Here is the constant peace you could experience forever. Here is what

denial has denied REVEALED to you. For here the final question is ALREADY answered [1] and what you ask for given. Here is the future NOW, for time is powerless because of your desire for what will never change. For you have asked that nothing stand between the holiness of your relationship and your AWARENESS of its holiness.



{TWENTY TWO} [Chapter 22]

SALVATION AND THE HOLY RELATIONSHIP

{Introduction}

Take pity on yourselves, so long enslaved. Rejoice whom God hath joined have come together, and need no longer look on sin apart. No two can look on sin together, for they could never see it in the same place and time. Sin is a strictly individual perception, seen in the other, yet believed by each to be within himself. And each one seems to make a different error, and one the other cannot understand. Brothers, it IS the same, made by the same, and forgiven for its maker in the same way.

The holiness of your relationship forgives you both, undoing the effects of what you both believed and saw. And with their going is the NEED for sin gone with them. Who has need for sin? Only the lonely and alone, who see their brothers different from themselves. It is this difference, seen but not real, that makes the need for sin, not real but seen, seem justified. And all this would be real, if sin were so. For an unholy relationship is based on differences, where each one thinks the other has what he has not. They come together, each to complete himself and rob the other. They stay until they think there's nothing left to steal, and then move on. And so they wander through a world of strangers, unlike themselves, living with their bodies perhaps under a common roof that shelters neither in the same room and yet a world apart.

A holy relationship starts from a different premise. Each one has looked within and seen no lack. Accepting his completion, he would extend it by joining with another, whole as himself. He sees no difference between these selves, for differences are only of the body. Therefore, he looks on nothing he would take. He denies not his own reality, BECAUSE it is the truth. Just under Heaven does he stand, but close enough not to return to earth. For this relationship has Heaven's holiness. How far from home can a relationship so like to Heaven be?

Think what a holy relationship can teach! Here is belief in differences undone. Here is the faith in differences shifted to sameness. And reason now can lead you to the logical conclusion of your union. It

must extend, as you extended when you joined. It must reach out beyond itself, as you reached out beyond the body to LET yourselves be joined. And now the sameness which you saw extends [.] and finally removes all sense of differences [.] so that the sameness that lies beneath them all becomes apparent. Here is the golden circle where you recognize the Son of God. For what is born into a holy relationship can NEVER end.



The Message of the Holy Relationship

Let reason take another step. If you attack whom God would heal and hate the one He loves, then you and your Creator HAVE a different will. Yet if you ARE {h};[H]is Will, what you must then believe is that you are not YOURSELF. You can indeed believe this, and you DO. And you HAVE faith in this,[,] and see much evidence on its behalf. And where, you wonder, does your strange uneasiness, your sense of being disconnected, and your haunting fear of lack of meaning in yourself arise? It is as though you wandered in without a plan of any kind except to wander off, for only that seems certain. ⇨

Yet we have heard a very similar description earlier, but it was not of YOU. And yet this strange idea{,} which it {does};[DOES] accurately describe, you THINK is you. Reason would tell you that the world you see through eyes which are not yours MUST make no sense to you. To whom would vision such as this send back its messages? Surely not you, whose sight is wholly independent of the eyes which look upon the world. If this is not your vision, what can it show to you? The brain cannot interpret what YOUR vision sees. This {YOU};[you] would understand. The brain interprets to the body, of which it is a part. But what it says{,} YOU cannot understand. Yet you have listened to it. And long and hard you tried to understand its messages. You did not realize it is impossible to understand what fails entirely to reach you. ⇨

You have received no messages at all you understand. For you have listened to what can never communicate at all. Think, then, what happened. Denying what you are[,] and firm in faith that you are something else, this "something else" which you have made to be yourself BECAME your sight. Yet it must be the "something else" which sees, and as NOT you, EXPLAINS its sight to you. {Your};[YOUR] vision would, of course, render this quite unnecessary. Yet if your eyes are closed[,] and you have called upon this thing to lead you, asking it to explain to you the world it sees, you have no reason not to listen[,] nor to suspect that what it tells you is not true. ⇨

Reason would tell you it cannot be true BECAUSE you do not understand it. God has no secrets. He does not lead you through a world of misery, waiting to tell you [1] at the journey's end [1] why He did this to you. ⇨

What could be secret from God's Will? Yet you believe that YOU have secrets. What could your secrets be except ANOTHER will that is your own, apart from His? Reason would tell you that this is no secret that need be hidden as a sin. But a mistake indeed! Let not your fear of sin protect it from correction, for the attraction of guilt is only fear. Here is the one emotion that you made, whatever it may seem to be. This is the emotion of secrecy, of private thoughts, and of the body. This is the one emotion that opposes love [1] and always leads to sight of differences and loss of sameness. Here is the one emotion that keeps you blind, dependent on the self you think you made to lead you through the world it made for you. ⇨

Your sight was given you, along with everything that you can understand. You will perceive no difficulty in understanding what this vision tells you, for everyone sees only what he thinks he [is] [IS]. And what your sight would show you, you will understand BECAUSE it is the truth. Only your vision can convey to you what YOU can see. It reaches you directly [1] without a need to be interpreted to you. What needs interpretation MUST be alien. Nor will it ever be made understandable by an interpreter you cannot understand. ⇨

Of all the messages you have received and failed to understand, this course alone is OPEN to your understanding and CAN be understood. This is YOUR language. You do not understand it yet [1] only because your whole communication is like a baby's. The sounds a baby makes and what he hears are highly unreliable, meaning different things to him at different times. Neither the sounds he hears nor sights he sees are stable yet. But what he hears and does not understand will be his native tongue, through which he will communicate with those around him, and they with him. And the ⇨

strange, shifting ones he sees about him will become to him his comforters, and he will recognize his home [1] and see them there with him. ⇄

So in each holy relationship is the ability to communicate instead of separate reborn. Yet a holy relationship, so recently reborn itself from an unholy relationship and yet more ancient than the old illusion that it has replaced, IS like a baby now in its rebirth. Yet in this infant is your vision returned to you, and he will speak the language both of you can understand. He is not nurtured by the "something else" you thought was you. He was not given there, nor was received by anything except yourself. For no two people can unite except through Christ, Whose vision sees them one.

Think what is given you, my holy brothers. This child will teach you what you do not understand [1] and make it plain. For his will be no alien tongue. He will need no interpreter to you, for it was you who taught him what he knows BECAUSE you knew it. He could not come to anyone but you, never to "something else." Where Christ has entered [1] no [1] [-]one is alone, for never could He find a home in separate ones. Yet must He be reborn into His ancient home, so seeming new and yet as old as He, a tiny newcomer, dependent on the holiness of your relationship to let Him live. ⇄

Be certain God did not entrust His Son to the unworthy. Nothing but what is part of Him is worthy of being joined. Nor is it possible that anything not part of Him CAN join. Communication must have been restored to those that join, for this they could not do through bodies. What, then, has joined them? Reason will tell you that they must have seen each other through a vision not of the body [1] and communicated in a language the body does not speak. Nor could it be a fearful sight or sound that drew them gently into one. Rather, in each the other saw a perfect shelter where his Self could be reborn in safety and in peace. Such did his reason tell him; such he believed BECAUSE it was the truth. ⇄

Here is the first direct perception that you have made. You made it through awareness older than perception [1], and yet reborn in just an instant. For what is time to what was always so? Think what that instant brought [2]; [3] the recognition that the "something else" you thought was you is an illusion. And truth came instantly to show you where your Self must be. It is DENIAL of illusions that calls on truth, for to deny illusions is to recognize that fear is meaningless. Into the holy home [4], where fear is powerless [5], love enters thankfully, grateful that it is one with you who joined to let it enter. ⇄ ⇄ ⇄

Christ comes to what is like Himself; the same, not different. For He is always drawn unto Himself. What is as like Him as a holy relationship? And what draws you together draws Him to you. Here are His sweetness and His gentle innocence protected from attack. And here can He return in confidence, for faith in one another is always faith in Him. You are indeed correct in looking on each other as His chosen home, for here you will with Him and with His Father. This is your Father's Will for you, and yours with His. And who is drawn to Christ is drawn to God as surely as both are drawn to every holy relationship, the home prepared for them as earth is turned to Heaven.

Your Brother's Sinlessness

The opposite of illusions is not disillusionment, but truth. Only to the ego, to which truth is meaningless, do they appear to be the only alternatives [1] and different from each other. In truth they are the same. Both bring the same amount of misery, though each one seems to be the way to lose the misery the other brings. Every illusion carries pain and suffering in the dark folds of the heavy garments with which it hides its nothingness. Yet in these dark and heavy garments are those who seek illusions covered [1] and hidden from the joy of truth. ⇄

Truth is the opposite of illusions because it offers joy. What else but joy could be the opposite of misery? To leave one kind of misery and seek another is hardly an escape. To change illusions is to make no change. The search for joy in misery is senseless, for how could joy be found in misery? All that is possible in the dark world of misery is to select some aspects out of it, see them as different, and define the difference as joy. Yet to perceive a difference where none exists will surely fail to MAKE a difference.

Illusions carry only guilt and suffering, sickness and death [1] to their believers. The form in which they are accepted is irrelevant. No form of misery [1] in reason's eyes [1] can be confused with joy. Joy is eternal. You can be sure indeed that any seeming happiness that does not last is really fear. Joy does not turn to sorrow, for the eternal cannot change. But sorrow CAN be turned to joy, for time gives way to the eternal. Only the timeless must remain unchanged, but everything in time can change with time. Yet if the change be real and not imagined, illusions must give way to truth [1] and not to other dreams that are but equally unreal. This is no difference. ⇄

Reason will tell you that the only way to escape from misery is to recognize it [1] AND GO THE OTHER WAY. Truth is the same and misery the same, but they ARE different from each other in every way, in every ⇄

instance, and without exception. To believe that one exception can exist is to confuse what is the same with what is different. ONE illusion cherished and defended against the truth makes ALL truth meaningless[,] and ALL illusions real. Such is the power of belief. It cannot compromise. And faith in innocence is faith in sin if the belief excludes one living thing[,] and holds it out[,] apart from its forgiveness.

Both reason and the ego will tell you this, but what they MAKE of it is not the same. The ego will assure you now that it is impossible for you to see no guilt in anyone. And if this vision is the ONLY means by which escape from guilt can be attained, then the belief in sin must be eternal. Yet reason looks on this another way, for reason sees the SOURCE of an idea as what will make it true or false. This must be so[,] if the idea is LIKE its source. Therefore, says reason, if escape from guilt was given to the Holy Spirit as His purpose, and by One to Whom nothing He wills CAN be impossible, the means for its attainment are {more} [MORE] than possible. They MUST be there, and you must HAVE them.

This is a crucial period in this course, for here the separation of you and the ego must be made complete. For if you HAVE the means to let the Holy Spirit's purpose be accomplished, they can be USED. And THROUGH their use will you gain faith in them. Yet to the ego this must be impossible, and no { } [-]one undertakes to do what holds no hope of ever being done. YOU know what your Creator wills is possible, but what you made believes it is not so. Now must you choose between yourself and an ILLUSION of yourself. NOT both, but ONE. There is no point in trying to avoid this one decision. It MUST be made. Faith and belief can fall to either side, but reason tells you that misery lies only on one side[,] and joy upon the other.

Forsake not now each other. For you who are the same will not decide alone nor differently. Either you give each other life or death; either you are each other's {savior} [Saviour] or his judge, offering him sanctuary

or condemnation. This course will be believed entirely or not at all. For it is wholly true or wholly false[,] and cannot be but partially believed. And you will either escape from misery entirely or not at all. Reason will tell you that there is no middle ground where you can pause uncertainly, waiting to choose between the joy of Heaven and the misery of hell. Until you choose Heaven, you ARE in hell and misery. ⇄

There is no part of Heaven you can take and weave into illusions. Nor is there one illusion you can enter Heaven with. A {savior} [Saviour] cannot be a judge, nor mercy condemnation. And vision cannot damn, but only bless. Whose function is to save[,] will save. HOW {h} [H]e will do it is beyond your understanding, but WHEN must be your choice. For time you made, and time you CAN command. You are no more a slave to time than to the world you made. ⇄

Let us look closer at the whole illusion that what you made has power to enslave its maker. This is the same belief that caused the separation. It is the meaningless idea that thoughts can leave the thinker's mind, be different from it, and IN OPPOSITION to it. If this were true, thoughts would not be the mind's extensions[,] but its enemies. And here we see again another form of the same fundamental illusion we have seen many times before. Only if it were possible the Son of God could leave his Father's Mind, make himself different, and oppose His Will, would it be possible that the self he made[,] and all it made[,] should be his master. ⇄

Behold the great projection, but look on it with the decision that it must be healed[,] and not with fear. Nothing you made has any power over you unless you still would be apart from your Creator[,] and with a will opposed to His. For only if you would believe His Son could be His enemy does it seem possible that what {you} [YOU] made is yours. You would condemn His joy to misery[,] and make Him different. And all the misery {YOU} [you] made has been your own. Are you not GLAD to learn it is not true? Is it not ⇄

welcome news to hear not one of the illusions that you made replaced the truth?

Only YOUR thoughts have been impossible. Salvation CANNOT be. It IS impossible to look upon your {savior} [Saviour] as your enemy[,] and recognize him. Yet it IS possible to recognize him for what he is[,] if God would have it so. What God has given to your holy relationship is THERE. For what He gave the Holy Spirit to give to you{,} HE GAVE. Would you not look upon the {savior} [Saviour] that has been given you? And would you not exchange[,] in gratitude[,] the function of an executioner you gave him for the one he has in truth? Receive of him what God has given him for you, not what you tried to give yourself.

↔
↔
↔
↔

Beyond the bodies that you interposed between you[,] and shining in the golden light which reaches it from the bright[,] endless circle that extends forever[,] is your holy relationship, beloved of God Himself. How still it rests, in time and yet beyond, immortal yet on earth. How great the power that lies in it. Time waits upon its will, and earth will be as it would have it be. Here is no separate will[,] nor the desire that ANYTHING be separate. Its will has no exceptions, and what it wills is true. Every illusion brought to its forgiveness is gently overlooked and disappears. For at its center Christ has been reborn[,] to light His home with vision that overlooks the world. Would you not have this holy home be yours as well? No misery is here, but only joy.

↔
↔
↔
↔
↔

All you need do to dwell in quiet here with Christ is share His vision. Quickly and gladly is His vision given to anyone who is but willing to see his brother sinless. And no{ }-one can remain beyond this willingness[,] if you would be released entirely from all effects of sin. Would you have partial forgiveness for yourself? Can you reach Heaven while a single sin still tempts you to remain in misery? Heaven is the home of perfect purity, and God created it for YOU. Look on your holy brother, sinless as yourself, and let him lead you there.

↔
↔

Reason and the Holy Relationship

The introduction of reason into the ego's thought system is the beginning of its undoing. For reason and the ego are contradictory. Nor is it possible for them to co-exist in your awareness. And reason's goal is to make plain [1] and therefore obvious. You can SEE reason. This is not a play on words, for here is the beginning of a vision that has meaning. Vision is sense, quite literally. If it is not the body's sight, it MUST be understood. For it is PLAIN, and what is obvious is not ambiguous. It CAN be understood. And here do reason and the ego separate [1] to go their different ways. ⇨

The ego's whole continuance depends on its belief you cannot learn this course. Share this belief, and reason will be unable to see your errors and make way for their correction. For reason sees THROUGH errors, telling you what you thought was real is not. Reason can see the difference between sin and mistakes because it WANTS correction. Therefore, it tells you what you thought was uncorrectable CAN be corrected, and thus it must have been an error. The ego's opposition to correction leads to its fixed belief in sin [1] and disregard of errors. It looks on NOTHING that can be corrected. Thus does the ego damn [1] and reason save. ⇨

Reason is not salvation in itself, but it makes way for peace [1] and brings you to a state of mind in which salvation can be given you. Sin is a block, set like a heavy gate, locked and without a key, across the road to peace. No [1] one who looks on it without the help of reason would try to pass it. The body's eyes behold it as solid granite, so thick it would be madness to attempt to pass it. Yet reason sees through it easily BECAUSE it is an error. The form it takes cannot conceal its emptiness from reason's eyes. ⇨

ONLY the form of error attracts the ego. Meaning it does not recognize [1] and does not know if it is there or not. Everything which the body's eyes can see is a mistake, an error in perception, a distorted ⇨

fragment of the whole, without the meaning that the whole would give. And yet mistakes, regardless of their form, can be corrected. Sin is but error in a special form the ego venerates. It would preserve all errors [1] and make them sins. For here is its own stability, its heavy anchor in the shifting world it made {—} [1]; the rock on which its church is built [1] and where its worshi [p]pers are bound to bodies [1] and believe the body's freedom is their own. ⇄

Reason will tell you that the form of error is not what makes it a mistake. If what the form CONCEALS is a mistake, the form cannot prevent correction. The body's eyes see ONLY form. They cannot see beyond what they were MADE to see. And they were made to look on error [1] and not see past it. Theirs is indeed a strange perception, for they can see only illusions, unable to look beyond the granite block of sin [1] and stopping at the outside form of nothing. To this distorted form of vision, the outside of everything, the wall that stands between you and the truth, is wholly true. Yet how can sight which stops at nothingness [1] as if it were a solid wall [1] see truly? It is held back by form, having been made to guarantee that nothing else but form will be perceived. ⇄

These eyes, made NOT to see, will NEVER see. For the idea they represent left not its maker, and it is their maker that sees through them. What was its maker's GOAL but not to see? For this the body's eyes are perfect means, but not for SEEING. See how the body's eyes rest on externals [1] and cannot go beyond. Watch how they stop at nothingness, unable to go beyond the form to meaning. {Nothing's} [Nothing] so blinding as perception of form. For sight of form means understanding has been obscured. ⇄

Only MISTAKES have different forms, and so they can deceive. You can change form BECAUSE it is not true. It could not be reality BECAUSE it can be changed. Reason will tell you that {1} if form is not reality, it must be an illusion [1] and is not THERE to see. And if you see it {1} you ⇄

must be mistaken, for you are seeing what {CANNOT}; [can NOT] be real as if it WERE. What cannot see beyond what is not there {must}; [MUST] be distorted perception [.] and must perceive illusions as the truth. Could it [.] then [.] RECOGNIZE the truth?

↔
↔
↔

Let not the FORM of his mistakes keep you from him whose holiness is yours. Let not the vision of his holiness, the sight of which would show you your forgiveness, be kept from you by what the body's eyes can see. Let your awareness of your brother not be blocked by your perception of his sins [.] and of his body. What is there in him that you would attack except what you associate with his body, which YOU believe can sin? Beyond his errors is {his}; [HIS] holiness and YOUR salvation. You gave him not his holiness [.] but tried to see your sins in him to save yourself. And yet [.] his holiness {is}; [IS] your forgiveness. Can YOU be saved by making sinful the one whose holiness is your salvation?

↔
↔
↔
↔

A holy relationship, however newly born, must value holiness above all else. Unholy values will produce confusion, and in AWARENESS. In an unholy relationship, each one is valued because he seems to justify the other's sin. He sees within the other what impels him to sin against his will. And thus he lays his sins upon the other [.] and is attracted to him to PERPETUATE his sins. And so it must become impossible for each to see himself as CAUSING sin by his desire to have sin real. Yet reason sees a holy relationship as what it is {—}; [.] a common state of mind, where both give errors gladly to correction that both may happily be healed as one.

↔
↔

The Branching of the Road

When you come to the place where the branch in the road is quite apparent, you cannot go ahead. You MUST go either one way or the other. For now if you go straight ahead, the way you went before you reached the branch, you will go NOWHERE. The whole purpose of coming this far was to decide which branch you will take NOW. The way you came no longer matters. It can no longer serve. No { } - one who reaches this far CAN make the wrong decision, but he CAN delay. And there is no part of the journey that seems more hopeless and futile than standing where the road branches [.] and not deciding on which way to go. ⇄

It is but the first few steps along the right way that seem hard, for you HAVE chosen, although you still may think you can go back and make the other choice. This is not so. A choice made with the power of Heaven to uphold it cannot BE undone. Your way IS decided. There will be nothing you will not be told [.] if you acknowledge this. ⇄

And so you stand, here in this holy place, before the veil of sin that hangs between you and the face of Christ. LET it be lifted! Raise it together, for it is but a veil that stands between you. Either alone will see it as a solid block, nor realize how thin the drapery that separates you now. Yet it is almost over in your awareness, and peace has reached you even here [.] before the veil. Think what will happen after! The love of Christ will light your faces [.] and shine from them into a darkened world that NEEDS the light. And from this holy place He will return with you, not leaving it nor you. You will become His messengers, returning Him unto Himself. ⇄

Think of the loveliness that you will see [.] who walk with Him! And think how beautiful will each of you look to the other! How happy you will be to be together [.] after such a long and lonely journey where you walked alone. The gates of Heaven, open now for you, will you now open to the sorrowful. And none who looks upon the Christ in you but will rejoice. ⇄

How beautiful the sight you saw beyond the veil[,] which you will bring to light the tired eyes of those as weary now as once you were. How thankful will they be to see you come among them, offering Christ's forgiveness to dispel their faith in sin. ⇄

Every mistake you make the other will gently have corrected for you, for in his sight your loveliness is his salvation[,] which he would protect from harm. And each will be the other's strong protector from everything that seems to rise between you. So shall you walk the world with me, whose message has not yet been given to everyone. For you are here to let it be RECEIVED. God's offer still is open, yet it waits acceptance. From you who have accepted it is it received. Into your joined hands is it safely given, for you who share it have become its willing guardians and protectors. ⇄

To all who share the {}[L]ove of God{,} the grace is given to be the givers of what they have received. And so they learn that it is theirs forever. All barriers disappear before their coming, as every obstacle was finally surmounted which seemed to rise and block their way before. This veil you lift together opens the way to truth to more than you. Those who would let illusions be lifted from their minds are this world's {saviors}[Saviours], walking the world with their Redeemer[,] and carrying His message of hope and freedom and release from suffering to everyone who needs a miracle to save him. ⇄

How easy is it to offer this miracle to everyone! No{}[-]one who has received it for himself could find it difficult. For by receiving it, he learned it was not given him alone. Such is the function of a holy relationship{-}; to receive together[,] and give as you received. Standing before the veil, it still seems difficult. But hold out your joined hands and touch this heavy-seeming block, and you will learn how easily your fingers slip through its nothingness. It is no solid wall. And only an illusion stands between you and the holy Self you share. ⇄

Weakness and Defensiveness

How does one overcome illusions? Surely not by force or anger [1] nor by opposing them in any way. Merely by letting reason tell you that they CONTRADICT reality. They go against what must be true. The opposition comes from them [1] and not reality. Reality opposes nothing. What merely IS needs no defense [1] and offers none. Only illusions need defense because of weakness. And how can it be difficult to walk the way of truth [1] when only weakness interferes? YOU are the strong ones in this seeming conflict. And you need no defense. Everything that needs defense you do not want, for anything that needs defense will WEAKEN you. ⇄

Consider what the ego wants defenses FOR [1]. Always to justify what goes against the truth, flies in the face of reason, and makes no sense. Can this BE justified? What can this be except an invitation to insanity [1] to save you from the truth? And what would you be saved from but what you fear? Belief in sin needs great defense [1] and at enormous cost. All that the Holy Spirit offers must be defended against [1] and sacrificed. For sin is carved into a block out of your peace [1] and laid between you and its return. Yet how can peace be so fragmented? It is still whole, and nothing has been taken from it. ⇄

See how the means and the material of evil dreams are nothing. In truth you stand together [1] with nothing in between. God holds your hands, and what can separate whom He has joined as one with Him? It is your Father Whom you would defend against. Yet it remains impossible to keep love out. God rests with you in quiet, undefended and wholly undefending, for in this quiet state alone is strength and power. Here can no weakness enter, for here is no attack [1] and therefore no illusions. Love rests in certainty. Only uncertainty can be defensive. And all uncertainty is doubt about YOURSELF. ⇄

How weak is fear [1]; how little and how meaningless! How insignificant before the quiet strength of those whom love has joined! This is your "enemy [1] [1] --" a frightened mouse that would attack the universe. How ⇄

likely is it that it will succeed? Can it be difficult to disregard its feeble squeaks that tell of its omnipotence [1] and would drown out the hymn of praise to its Creator which every heart throughout the universe forever sings as one? Which is the stronger? Is it this tiny mouse or everything that God created? You are not joined together by this mouse [1] but by the Will of God. And can a mouse betray whom God has joined? ⇄

If you but recognized how little stands between you and your awareness of your union! Be not deceived by the illusions it presents of size and thickness, weight, solidity [3] and firmness of foundation. Yes, to the body's eyes it looks like an enormous solid body, immovable as is a mountain. Yet within you there is a Force which no illusions can resist. This body only seems to be immovable; this Force is irresistible in truth. What, then, must happen when they come together? Can the illusion of immovability be long defended from what is quietly [passed] [past] through and gone beyond? ⇄

Forget not, when you feel the need arise to be defensive about anything, you have identified yourself with an illusion. And therefore feel that you are weak because you are alone. This is the cost of ALL illusions. Not one but rests on the belief that you are separate. Not one that does not seem to stand, heavy and solid and immovable, between you and your brother. And not one that truth cannot pass over lightly [1] and so easily that you must be convinced, in spite of what you thought it was, that it is nothing. If you forgive each other, this MUST happen. For it is your unwillingness to overlook what seems to stand between you that makes it look impenetrable [1] and defends the illusion of its immovability. ⇄

Freedom and the Holy Spirit

Do you want freedom of the body or of the mind? For both you cannot have. Which do you value? Which is your goal? For one you see as means; the other, end. And one must serve the other and lead to its predominance, increasing its importance by diminishing its own. Means serve the end, and as the end is reached, the value of the means decreases, eclipsed entirely when they are recognized as functionless. No one but yearns for freedom, and tries to find it. Yet he will seek for it where he believes it is, and can be found. He will believe it possible of mind or body, and he will make the other serve his choice as means to find it.

↔
↔
↔

Where freedom of the body has been chosen, the mind is used as means whose value lies in its ability to contrive ways to achieve the body's freedom. Yet freedom of the body has no meaning, and so the mind is dedicated to serve illusions. This is a situation so contradictory and so impossible that anyone who chooses this has no idea of what IS valuable. Yet even in this confusion, so profound it cannot be described, the Holy Spirit waits in gentle patience, as certain of the outcome as He is sure of His Creator's Love. He knows this mad decision was made by one as dear to His Creator as love is to itself.

↔

Be not disturbed at all to think how He can change the role of means and end so easily in what God loves, and would have free forever. But be you rather grateful that YOU can be the means to serve His end. This is the only service which leads to freedom. To serve this end, the body must be perceived as sinless, because the GOAL is sinlessness. The lack of contradiction makes the soft transition from means to end as easy as is the shift from hate to gratitude before forgiving eyes. You WILL be sanctified by one another, using your bodies only to serve the sinless. And it WILL be impossible for you to hate what serves what you would heal.

↔
↔

This holy relationship, lovely in its innocence, mighty in strength, and blazing with a light far brighter than the sun which lights

the sky you see, is chosen of your Father as a means for His {o}[O]wn plan. Be thankful that it serves yours not at all. Nothing entrusted to it can be misused, and nothing given it but will be used. This holy relationship has the power to heal all pain, regardless of its form. Neither of you alone can serve at all. Only in your joint will does healing lie. For here YOUR healing is [e], and here will you accept Atonement. And in your healing is the Sonship healed BECAUSE your wills are joined.

Before a holy relationship there is no sin. The form of error is no longer seen, and reason, joined with love, looks quietly on all confusion, observing merely, "This was a mistake." And then the same Atonement you accepted in your relationship corrects the error [e], and lays a part of Heaven in its place. How blessed are you who let this gift be given! Each part of Heaven that you bring is given {you}[YOU]. And every empty place in Heaven that you fill again with the Eternal Light you bring shines now on YOU. The means of sinlessness can know no fear because they carry only love with them.

Children of peace, the light HAS come to you. The light you bring you do not recognize, and yet you will remember. Who can deny himself the vision that he brings to others? And who would fail to recognize a gift he let be laid in Heaven through himself? The gentle service that you give the Holy Spirit is service to yourself. You who are now His means must love all that He loves. And what you bring is your rememb[er]ance of everything that is eternal. No trace of anything in time can long remain in minds that serve the timeless. And no illusion can disturb the peace of a relationship which has become the means of peace.

When you have looked upon each other with complete forgiveness [e], from which no error is excluded and nothing kept hidden [e], what mistake can there be anywhere you cannot overlook? What form of suffering could block your sight, preventing you from seeing past it? And what illusion could

there be you will not recognize as a mistake {—}; [.] a shadow through which you walk completely undismayed? God would let nothing interfere with those whose wills are His. **And they will recognize their wills are His.** { **BECAUSE they serve His Will** } and serve it willingly. And COULD rememb[er]ance of what they are be long delayed? ⇄

You will see your value through each other's eyes, and each one is released as he beholds his {savior} [Saviour] in place of the attacker who he thought was there. Through this releasing is the world released. This is your part in bringing peace. For you have asked what is your function here, [.] and have been answered. Seek not to change it, [.] nor to substitute another goal. Accept this one and serve it willingly, for what the Holy Spirit does with the gifts you give each other, to whom He offers them, and where and when [.] is up to Him. He will bestow them where they are received and welcomed. He will use every one of them for peace. Nor will one little smile or willingness to overlook the tiniest mistake be lost to anyone. ⇄

What can it be but universal blessing to look on what your Father loves with charity? Extension of forgiveness is the Holy Spirit's function. Leave this to Him. Let your concern be only that you give to Him that which can BE extended. Save no dark secrets that He cannot use, but offer Him the tiny gifts He can extend forever. He will take each one and make of it a potent force for peace. He will withhold no blessing from it {nor} [, or] limit it in any way. He will join to it all the power that God has given Him, [.] to make each little gift of love a source of healing for everyone. Each little gift you offer to the other lights up the world. Be not concerned with darkness; look away from it, [.] and toward each other. And let the darkness be dispelled by Him Who knows the light, [.] and lays it gently in each quiet smile of faith and confidence with which you bless each other. ⇄

On your learning depends the welfare of the world. And it is only arrogance that would deny the power of your will. Think you the Will of God is powerless? Is this humility? You do not see what this belief

has done. You see yourself as vulnerable, frail{,} and easily destroyed{,} and at the mercy of countless attackers more powerful than you. Let us look straight at how this error came about, for here lies buried the heavy anchor that seems to keep the fear of God in place, unmovable and solid as a rock. While this remains, so will it seem to be.

↔

Who can attack the Son of God and NOT attack his Father? How can God's Son be weak and frail and easily destroyed UNLESS his Father is? You do not see that every sin and every condemnation which you perceive and justify IS an attack upon your Father. And that is why it has not happened{,} nor COULD be real. You do not see that this is your attempt because you think the Father and the Son are separate. And you MUST think that they are separate{,} because of fear. For it seems safer to attack another or yourself than to attack the great Creator of the universe, {w}[W]hose power you KNOW.

↔

↔

↔

If you were one with God and RECOGNIZED this oneness, you would know His power is YOURS. But you will not remember this while you believe attack of any kind means anything. It is unjustified in any form BECAUSE it has no meaning. The only way it could be justified is if each one of you were separate from the other, and all were separate from your Creator. For only then would it be possible to attack a part of the creation without the whole, the Son without the Father{,} and to attack another without yourself{,} or hurt yourself without the other feeling pain. And this belief you WANT. Yet wherein lies its value except in the desire to attack in safety? Attack is neither safe nor dangerous. It is IMPOSSIBLE. And this is so BECAUSE the universe is one. You would not choose attack on its reality if it were not essential to attack to see it separated from its maker. And thus it seems as if love could attack{,} and become fearful.

↔

↔

Only the DIFFERENT can attack. So you conclude BECAUSE you can attack you MUST be different. Yet does the Holy Spirit explain this

differently. BECAUSE you are not different, you CANNOT attack. Either position is a logical conclusion [1] if only the different can attack. Either could be maintained, but never both. The only question to be answered to decide which must be true is whether you ARE different. From the position of what you understand, you seem to be [1] and therefore can attack. Of the alternatives, this seems more natural and more in line with your experience. And therefore it is necessary that you have other experiences [1] more in line with truth [1] to teach you what IS natural and true.

This is the function of your holy relationship. For what one thinks the other will experience with him. What can this mean EXCEPT your minds are one? Look not with fear upon this happy fact [1] and think not that it lays a heavy burden on you. For when you have accepted it with gladness, you will realize that your relationship is a reflection of the union of the Creator and His Son. From loving minds there IS no separation. And every thought in one brings gladness to the other BECAUSE they are the same. Joy is unlimited because each shining thought of love extends its being [1] and creates more of itself. There is no difference anywhere in it, for every thought is like itself.

The light that joins you shines throughout the universe, and because it joins you, so it makes you one with your Creator. And in Him is all creation joined. Would you regret you cannot fear alone [1] when your relationship can also teach the power of love is there, which makes all fear impossible? Do not attempt to keep a little of the ego with this gift. For it was given you to be USED [1] and not obscured. What teaches you you cannot separate [1] DENIES the ego. Let truth decide if you be different or the same [1] and teach you which IS true.

{TWENTY THREE} [Chapter 23]



THE WAR AGAINST YOURSELF

{Introduction}



Do you not see the opposite of frailty and weakness is sinlessness? Innocence is strength, and nothing else is strong. The sinless cannot fear, for sin of any kind is weakness. The show of strength attack would use to cover frailty conceals it not, for how can the unreal be hidden? No { } [-]one is strong who has an enemy, and no { } [-]one can attack unless he thinks he has. Belief in enemies is therefore the belief in weakness, and what is weak is NOT the Will of God. Being opposed to { } [I]t, it is { } [I]ts "enemy." And God is feared as an OPPOSING will.



How strange indeed becomes this war against yourself! You will believe that everything you use for sin can hurt you, [] and become your enemy. And you will fight against it, [] and try to weaken it because of this; and you will think that you succeeded, [] and attack again. It is as certain you will fear what you attack as it is sure that you will love what you perceive as sinless. He walks in peace who travels sinlessly along the way love shows him. For love walks with him there, protecting him from fear. And he will see only the sinless, who can not attack.



Walk you in glory, [] with your head held high, and fear no evil. The innocent are safe because they share their innocence. Nothing they see is harmful, for their awareness of the truth releases everything from the illusion of harmfulness. And what seemed harmful now stands shining in their innocence, released from sin and fear, and happily returned to love. They share the strength of love BECAUSE they looked on innocence. And every error disappeared because they saw it not. Who looks for glory finds it where it {is} [IS]. Where could it be but in the innocent?



Let not the little interferers pull you to littleness. There CAN be no attraction of guilt in innocence. Think what a happy world you walk, [] with truth beside you! Do not give up this world of freedom for a little sigh of seeming sin, [] nor for a tiny stirring of guilt's attraction. Would you, for all these meaningless distractions, lay Heaven aside? Your



destiny and purpose are far beyond them [1] in the clean place where littleness does not exist. Your purpose is at variance with littleness of any kind. And so it is at variance with sin. ⇄

Let us not let littleness lead God's Son into temptation. His glory is BEYOND it, measureless and timeless as eternity. Do not let time intrude upon your sight of him. Leave him not frightened and alone in his temptation [1] but help him rise above it and perceive the light of which he is a part. Your innocence will light the way to his, and so is yours protected [1] and KEPT in your awareness. For who can know his glory [1] and perceive the little and the weak about him? Who can walk trembling in a fearful world [1] and realize that Heaven's glory shines on him? ⇄

Nothing around you but is part of you. Look on it lovingly, and see the light of Heaven in it. So will you come to understand all that is given you. In kind forgiveness will the world sparkle and shine [1] and everything you once thought sinful now will be re- [1] interpreted as part of Heaven. How beautiful it is to walk [1] clean and redeemed and happy [1] through a world in bitter need of the redemption that your innocence bestows upon it! What can you value more than this? For here is your salvation and your freedom. And it must be complete if YOU would recognize it. ⇄

The Irreconcilable Beliefs

The memory of God comes to the quiet mind. It cannot come where there is conflict, for a mind at war against itself remembers not eternal gentleness. The means of war are not the means of peace, and what the warlike would remember is not love. War is impossible unless belief in victory is cherished. Conflict within you must imply that you believe the ego has the power to BE victorious. Why else would you identify with it? Surely you realize the ego is at war with God. Certain it is it has no enemy. Yet just as certain is its fixed belief it HAS an enemy that it must overcome and WILL succeed.

Do you not realize a war against yourself would BE a war on God? Is victory conceivable? And if it were, is this a victory that you would WANT? The death of God, if it were possible, would be YOUR death. Is this a VICTORY? The ego ALWAYS marches to defeat [I] because it thinks that triumph over you is possible. And God thinks otherwise. This is no war{—}; [I] only the mad belief the Will of God can be attacked and overthrown. You may IDENTIFY with this belief, but never will it be more than madness. And fear will reign in madness [I] and will seem to have replaced love there. This is the conflict's PURPOSE. And to those who think that it is possible, the means seem real.

Be certain that it is impossible God and the ego, or yourself and it, will EVER meet. You SEEM to meet [I] and make your strange alliances on grounds that have no meaning. For your beliefs converge upon the body, the ego's chosen home, which you believe is YOURS. You meet at a mistake{—}; [I] an error in your self-appraisal. The ego joins with an illusion of yourself you SHARE with it. And yet illusions cannot join. They are the same, and they are nothing. Their joining lies in nothingness; two are as meaningless as one [I] or as a thousand. The ego joins with nothing, BEING nothing. The victory it seeks is meaningless as is itself.

Brothers, the war against yourself is almost over. The journey's end is at the place of peace. Would you not now accept the peace offered you here? This "enemy" you fought as an intruder on your peace is here transformed [.] before your sight [.] into the giver of your peace. Your "enemy" was God Himself, to Whom all conflict, triumph [.] and attack of any kind are all unknown. He loves you perfectly, completely [.] and eternally. The Son of God at war with his Creator is a condition as ridiculous as nature roaring at the wind in anger [.] and proclaiming that it is part of itself no more.

↔
↔
↔
↔

Could nature possibly establish this [.] and make it true? Nor [is] [IS] it up to you to say what shall be part of you [.] and what is kept apart. The war against yourself was undertaken to teach the Son of God that he is not himself [.] and [NOT] [not] his Father's Son. For this, the memory of his Father MUST be forgotten. It IS forgotten in the body's life, and if you think you are a body, you will believe you HAVE forgotten it. Yet truth can never be forgotten by ITSELF, and you have [not] [NOT] forgotten what you are. Only a strange illusion of yourself, a wish to triumph over what you are, remembers not.

↔
↔
↔
↔

The war against yourself is but the battle of two illusions, struggling to make them different from each other [.] in the belief the one which conquers will be true. There IS no conflict between them and the TRUTH. Nor ARE they different from each other. Both are not true. And so it matters not what form they take. What made them is insane, and they remain part of what made them. Madness holds out no menace to reality [.] and has no influence upon it. Illusions CANNOT triumph over truth, nor can they threaten it in any way. And the reality which they deny is not a part of them.

↔
↔

What YOU remember IS a part of you. For you MUST be as God created you. Truth does not fight against illusions, nor do illusions fight against the truth. Illusions battle only with themselves. Being fragmented, they fragment. But truth is indivisible [.] and far beyond their

↔

little reach. You will remember what you know when you have learned you cannot BE in conflict. One illusion about yourself can battle with another, yet the war of two illusions is a state where NOTHING happens. There is no victor{,} and there is no victory. And truth stands radiant, apart from conflict, untouched and quiet in the peace of God. ⇄

Conflict must be between TWO forces. It cannot exist between one power and nothingness. There is nothing you could attack that is not part of you. And BY attacking it, you make two illusions of yourself{,} in conflict with each other. And this occurs whenever you look on anything that God created with anything but love. Conflict is fearful, for it is the BIRTH of fear. Yet what is born of nothing cannot win reality through battle. Why would you fill your world with conflicts with yourself? Let all this madness be undone for you{,} and turn in peace to the rememb[e]rance of God, still shining in your quiet mind. ⇄

See how the conflict of illusions disappears when it is brought to truth! For it seems real only as long as it is seen as war between conflicting TRUTHS, the conqueror to be the truer, the more real, and vanquisher of the illusion that was less real, made an illusion by defeat. Thus, conflict is the choice BETWEEN illusions, one to be crowned as real, the other vanquished and despised. Here will the Father NEVER be remembered. Yet no illusion can invade His home{,} and drive Him out of what He loves forever. And what He loves must be forever quiet and at peace BECAUSE it is His home. And you who are beloved of Him are no illusions, being as true and holy as Himself. ⇄

The stillness of your certainty of Him and of yourself is home to both of you, who dwell as one and not apart. Open the door of His most holy home{,} and let forgiveness sweep away all trace of the belief in sin that keeps God homeless and His Son with Him. You are not strangers in the house of God. Welcome your brother to the home where God has set him in serenity and peace{,} and dwells with him. Illusions have no place where ⇄

love abides, protecting you from everything that is not true. You dwell in peace as limitless as its Creator, and everything is given those who would remember Him. Over His home the Holy Spirit watches, sure that its peace can never be disturbed.

How can the resting-place of God turn on itself[,] and seek to overcome the One Who dwells there? ↵
And think what happens when the house of God perceives itself divided. The altar disappears, the light grows dim, the temple of the Holy One becomes a house of sin. And nothing is remembered except illusions. Illusions can conflict because their forms are different. And they do battle only to establish which form is true.

Illusion meets illusion; truth, itself. The meeting of illusions leads to war. Peace, looking on itself, extends itself. War is the condition in which fear is born[,] and grows[,] and seeks to dominate. ↵
Peace is the state where love abides[,] and seeks to share itself. Conflict and peace are opposites. ↵
Where one abides the other cannot be; where either goes the other disappears. So is the memory of God obscured in minds that have become illusions's battleground. Yet far beyond this senseless war it shines, ready to be remembered when you side with peace.

The Laws of Chaos

The "laws" of chaos can be brought to light, though never understood. Chaotic laws are hardly meaningful[,] and therefore out of reason's sphere. Yet they appear to constitute an obstacle to reason and to truth. Let us, then, look upon them calmly, that we may look beyond them, understanding what they are, not what they would maintain. It is essential it be understood what they are for, because it is their purpose to make meaningless[,] and to attack the truth. Here are the laws that rule the world you made. And yet they govern nothing[,] and need not be broken; merely looked upon and gone beyond. ⇨

The first chaotic law is that the truth is different for everyone. Like all these principles, this one maintains that each is separate[,] and has a different set of thoughts which {sets; set} him off from others. This principle evolves from the belief there is a hierarchy of illusions; some are more valuable[,] and therefore true. Each one establishes this for himself[,] and MAKES it true by his attack on what another values. And this is justified because the values differ[,] and those who hold them seem to be unlike[,] and therefore enemies. ⇨

Think how this seems to interfere with the first principle of miracles. For this establishes degrees of truth among illusions, making it appear that some of them are harder to overcome than others. If it were realized that they are all the same and equally untrue, it would be easy, then, to understand that miracles apply to ALL of them. Errors of any kind can be corrected BECAUSE they are untrue. When brought to truth instead of to EACH OTHER, they merely disappear. No part of nothing can be more resistant to the truth than can another.

The {SECOND} [second] law of chaos, dear indeed to every worship[er] of sin, is that each one {MUST} [must] sin[,] and therefore deserves attack and death. This principle, closely related to the first, is the demand that errors call for punishment[,] and not correction. For the destruction of the one who makes the error places him beyond correction[,] and beyond forgiveness. What ⇨

he has done is thus interpreted as an irrevocable sentence upon himself, which God Himself is powerless to overcome. Sin cannot be remitted, being the belief the Son of God can make mistakes for which his own destruction becomes inevitable.

Think what this seems to do to the relationship between the Father and the Son. Now it appears that they can never be one again. For ONE must always be condemned [.] and by the OTHER. Now are they different [.] and ENEMIES. And their relationship is one of opposition, just as the separate aspects of the Son meet only to conflict [.] but not to join. One becomes weak, the other strong by his defeat. And fear of God and of each other now appears as sensible, made real by what the Son of God has done both to himself and his Creator. The arrogance on which the laws of chaos stand could not be more apparent than emerges here.

↔
↔
↔

Here is a principle which would define what the Creator of reality must be; what He must think and what He must believe; and how He must respond, believing it. It is not seen as even necessary that He be asked about the truth of what has been established for His belief. His Son can tell Him this, and He has but the choice whether to take his word for it or be mistaken. This leads directly to the third preposterous belief that seems to make chaos eternal. For if God cannot BE mistaken, then He MUST accept his Son's belief in what he is [.] and hate him for it.

↔

See how the fear of God is reinforced by this third principle. Now it becomes impossible to turn to Him for help in misery. For now He has become the "enemy" Who CAUSED it [.] and to Whom appeal is useless. Nor can salvation lie within the Son, whose every aspect seems to be at war with Him [.] and justified in its attack. And now is conflict made inevitable [.] and beyond the help of God. And now salvation must remain impossible [.] because the {savior} [Saviour] has become the enemy.

↔
↔
↔

There can be no release and no escape. Atonement thus becomes a myth, and vengeance, not forgiveness, is the Will of God. From where all

this begins, there is no sight of help that can succeed. Only destruction can {be} [BE] the outcome. And God Himself seems to be siding with it[,] to overcome His Son. Think not the ego will enable you to find escape from what it WANTS. That is the function of this course, which does not value what the ego cherishes. ⇄

The ego values only what it TAKES. This leads to the {FOURTH} [fourth] law of chaos, which, if the others are accepted, must be true. This seeming law is the belief you HAVE what you have taken. By this, another's loss becomes your gain, and thus it fails to recognize that you can never take away save from YOURSELF. Yet all the other laws must lead to this. For enemies do not give willingly to one another, nor would they seek to share the things they value. And what your enemies would keep from you must be worth having, just because they keep it hidden from your sight. ⇄

All of the mechanisms of madness are seen emerging here: {t} [T]he "enemy," made strong by keeping hidden the valuable inheritance which should be yours; your justified position[,] and attack for what has been withheld; and the inevitable loss the enemy must suffer[,] to save yourself. Thus do the guilty ones protest their "innocence." Were they not forced into this foul attack by the unscrupulous behavior of the enemy, they would respond with only kindness. But in a savage world[,] the kind cannot survive, so they must take or else be taken from. ⇄

And now there is a vague unanswered question, not yet "explained." What is this precious thing, this priceless pearl, this hidden secret treasure, to be wrested in righteous wrath from this most treacherous and cunning enemy? It must be what you want but never found. And now you "understand" the reason why you found it not. For it was taken from you by this enemy[,] and hidden where you would not think to look. He hid it in his body, making it the cover for his guilt, the hiding place for what belongs to you. Now must his body be destroyed and sacrificed[,] that you may HAVE that which belongs to you. His treachery demands his death[,] that YOU may ⇄

live. And you attack only in self defense.

But what is it you want that NEEDS his death? Can you be sure your murderous attack is justified unless you know what it is FOR? And here a {FINAL}; [final] principle of chaos comes to the rescue. It holds there is a SUBSTITUTE for love. This is the "magic" that will cure all of your pain; the missing factor in your madness that makes it "sane." This is the reason why you must attack. Here is what makes your vengeance justified. Behold, unveiled, the ego's secret gift, torn from your brother's body, hidden there in malice and in hatred for the one to whom the gift belongs. He would deprive you of the secret ingredient which would give meaning to your life. The substitute for love, born of your enmity to one another, must be salvation. It has no substitute, and there is only one. And all your relationships have but the purpose of seizing it [I] and making it your own.

Never is your possession made complete. And never will your brother cease his attack on you for what you stole. Nor will God end His vengeance upon both, for in His madness He must have this substitute for love [I] and kill you both. You who believe you walk in sanity, with feet on solid ground [I], and through a world where meaning can be found, consider this: { These ARE the laws on which your "sanity" appears to rest. } These ARE the principles which make the ground beneath your feet seem solid. And it IS here you look for meaning. These are the laws you made for your salvation. They hold in place the substitute for Heaven which you prefer. This is their purpose; they were made for this. There is no point in asking what they mean. That is apparent. The means of madness must be insane. Are you as certain that you realize the GOAL is madness?

No{ } [I]one WANTS madness, nor does anyone cling to his madness if he sees that this is what it IS. What protects madness is the belief that it is TRUE. It is the function of insanity to take the PLACE of truth. It must be seen as truth to be believed. And if it is the truth, then must its opposite, which was the truth before, be madness now. Such a reversal, completely turned around, with madness sanity, illusions true, attack a

kindness, hatred love and murder benediction, is the goal the laws of chaos serve. These are the means by which the laws of God appear to be reversed. Here do the laws of sin appear to hold love captive, and let sin go free. ⇄

These do not SEEM to be the goals of chaos, for by the great reversal, they appear to be the laws of ORDER. How could it not be so? Chaos is lawlessness, and HAS no laws. To be believed, its seeming laws must be perceived as real. Their goal of madness must be seen as sanity. And fear, with ashen lips and sightless eyes, blinded and terrible to look upon, is lifted to the throne of love, its dying conqueror, its substitute, the savior from salvation. How lovely do the laws of fear make death appear! Give thanks unto the hero on love's throne, who saved the Son of God for fear and death! ⇄

And yet, how can it be that laws like these can be believed? There is a strange device that makes it possible. Nor is it unfamiliar; we have seen how it appears to function many times before. In truth it does NOT function, yet in dreams, where only shadows play the major roles, it seems most powerful. No law of chaos could compel belief but for the emphasis on FORM and disregard of CONTENT. No one who thinks that one of them is true SEES what it says. Some forms it takes seem to have meaning, and that is all. ⇄

How can some forms of murder NOT mean death? Can an attack in ANY form be love? What FORM of condemnation is a blessing? Who makes his {savior} [Saviour] powerless and FINDS salvation? Let not the form of the attack on him deceive you. You CANNOT seek to harm him and be saved. Who can find safety from attack by turning on himself? How can it matter WHAT the form this madness takes? It is a judgment that defeats itself, condemning what it says it wants to save. Be not deceived when madness takes a form you think is lovely. What is intent on your destruction is NOT your friend. ⇄

You would maintain, and think it true, that you do not believe these senseless laws, nor act upon them. And when you look at what they SAY, ⇄

they cannot BE believed. Brothers, you DO believe them. For how else could you perceive the form they take [.] with content such as this? Can ANY form of this be tenable? Yet you believe them FOR the form they take [.] and do not RECOGNIZE the content. It never changes. Can you paint rosy lips upon a skeleton, dress it in loveliness, pet it and pamper it, and make it LIVE? And can you be content with an ILLUSION that you are living?

↔
↔

There IS {not;no} life outside of Heaven. Where God created life, there life must be. In any state apart from Heaven, life is illusion. At best, it seems like life; at worst, like death. Yet both are judgments on what is not life, equal in their inaccuracy and lack of meaning. Life not in Heaven is impossible, and what is not in Heaven is not anywhere. Outside of Heaven, only the conflict of illusions stands; senseless, impossible {;} and beyond all reason, and yet perceived as an eternal barrier to Heaven. Illusions ARE but forms. Their content is NEVER true.

↔

↔

The laws of chaos govern all illusions. Their forms conflict, making it seem quite possible to value some above the others. Yet each one rests as surely on the belief the laws of chaos are the laws of order as do the others. Each one upholds these laws completely, offering a certain witness that these laws are true. The seeming gentler forms of the attack are no less certain in their witnessing [.] or their results. Certain it is illusions will bring fear because of the beliefs that they imply, not for their form. And lack of faith in love [.] in ANY form [.] attests to chaos as reality.

↔

↔

From the belief in sin, the faith in chaos MUST follow. It is because it follows that it seems to be a logical conclusion {;} [.] a valid step in ordered thought. The steps to chaos DO follow neatly from their starting point. Each is a different form in the progression of truth's reversal, leading still deeper into terror [.] and away from truth. Think not one step is smaller than another [.] nor that return from one is easier. The whole

↔

↔

descent from Heaven lies in each one. And where your thinking starts, there must it end.

Brothers, take not one step in the descent to hell. For having taken one, you will not recognize the rest for what they are. And they WILL follow. Attack in any form has placed your foot upon the twisted stairway that leads from Heaven. Yet any instant it is possible to have all this undone. How can you know whether you chose the stairs to Heaven or the way to hell? Quite easily. How do you feel? Is peace in your awareness? Are you certain which way you go? And are you sure the goal of Heaven CAN be reached? If not, you walk alone. Ask, then, your Friend to join with you, [I], and GIVE you certainty of where you go.



Salvation Without Compromise

Is it not true you do not recognize some of the forms attack can take? If it is true attack in any form will hurt you[,] and will do so just as much as in another form which you DO recognize, then it must follow that you do not always recognize the source of pain. Attack in ANY form is equally destructive. Its purpose does not change. Its sole intent is murder, and what form of murder serves to cover the massive guilt and frantic fear of punishment the murderer must feel? He may deny he is a murderer[,] and justify his savagery with smiles as he attacks. Yet he will suffer[,] and will look on his intent in nightmares where the smiles are gone[,] and where the purpose rises to meet his horrified awareness and pursue him still. For no{ }[-]one thinks of murder and escapes the guilt the THOUGHT entails. If the intent is death, what matter the form it takes? ⇨

Is death in any form, however lovely and charitable it may seem to be, a blessing and a sign the Voice for God speaks through you to your brother? The wrapping does not make the gift you give. An empty box, however beautiful and gently given, still contains nothing. And neither the receiver nor the giver is long deceived. Withhold forgiveness from your brother, and you attack him. You give him nothing[,] and receive of him but what you gave. ⇨

Salvation is no compromise of any kind. To compromise is to accept but part of what you want{—}; to take a little[,] and give up the rest. Salvation gives up nothing. It is complete for everyone. Let the idea of compromise but enter, and the awareness of salvation's purpose is lost[,] because it is not recognized. It is denied where compromise has been accepted, for compromise is the belief salvation is impossible. It would maintain you can attack a little, love a little, and know the DIFFERENCE. Thus it would teach a little of the same can still be different, and yet the same remain intact[,] as one. Does this make sense? Can it BE understood? ⇨

This course is easy just because it makes no compromise. Yet it seems difficult to those who still believe that compromise is possible. They do not see that, if it is, salvation is ATTACK. Yet it is certain the belief that salvation is impossible cannot uphold a quiet, calm assurance it has come. Forgiveness cannot be withheld a little. Nor is it possible to attack for this and love for that[,] and understand forgiveness. Would you not WANT to recognize assault upon your peace in any form, if only thus does it become impossible that YOU lose sight of it? It can be kept shining before your vision, forever clear and never out of sight[,] if you defend it not.

Those who believe that peace can {be} [BE] defended[,] and that attack is justified on its behalf[,] cannot perceive it lies within them. How could they know? Could they accept forgiveness side by side with the belief that murder takes some forms by which their peace is saved? Would they be willing to accept the fact their savage purpose is directed against themselves? No{ } [-]one unites with enemies[,] nor is at one with them in purpose. And no{ } [-]one compromises with an enemy but hates him still[,] for what he kept from him.

Mistake not truce for peace, nor compromise for the escape from conflict. To be released from conflict means that it is OVER. The door is open; you have LEFT the battleground. You have not lingered there in cowering hope[,] because the guns are {still} [stilled] an instant[,] and the fear that haunts the place of death is not apparent[,] that it will not return. There IS no safety in a battleground. You can look down on it in safety from above[,] and not be touched. But from within it, you can find NO safety. Not one tree left standing still will shelter you. Not one illusion of protection stands against the faith in murder. Here stands the body, torn between the natural desire to communicate and the unnatural intent to murder and to die. Think you the FORM that murder takes can offer safety? Can guilt be ABSENT from a battlefield?

The Fear of Life

The fear of God is fear of LIFE [L] and not of death. Yet He remains the only place of safety. In Him is no attack, and no illusion in any form stalks Heaven. Heaven is wholly true. No difference enters, and what is all the same cannot conflict. You are not asked to fight against your wish to murder. But you ARE asked to realize the form it takes conceals the same intent. And it is THIS you fear [L] and not the form. What is not love is murder. What is not loving MUST be an attack. Every illusion is an assault on truth, and every one does violence to the idea of love because it seems to be of EQUAL truth.

What can be equal to the truth [L] yet different? Murder and love are incompatible. Yet if they both are true, then must they be the same, and indistinguishable from one another. So will they be to those who see God's Son a body. For it is not the body that is like the Son's Creator. And what is lifeless cannot {be}[BE] the Son of Life. How can a body be extended to hold the universe? Can it create, and {be}[BE] what it creates? And can it offer its creations all that it is [L] and never suffer loss?

God does not share His function with a body. He gave the function to create unto His Son because it is His {o}[O]wn. It is not sinful to believe the function of the Son is murder, but it IS insanity. What is the same can HAVE no different function. Creation is the means for God's extension, and what is His must be His Son's as well. Either the Father AND the Son are murderers [L] or neither is. Life makes not death, creating like itself.

The lovely light of your relationship is like the {L}[L]ove of God. It cannot yet assume the holy function God gave His Son, for your forgiveness of one another is not complete as yet, and so it cannot be extended to all creation. Each form of murder and attack that still attracts you [L] and that you do not recognize for what it is [L] limits the healing and the miracles you have the power to extend to all. Yet does the Holy Spirit understand how to increase your little gifts [L] and make them mighty. Also He understands how your relationship is raised above the battleground, in

it no more. This is your part{—};]to realize that murder in ANY form is not your will. The OVERLOOKING of the battleground is now your purpose. ⇄

Be lifted up[.] and from a higher place look down upon it. From there will your perspective be quite different. Here in the midst of it, it DOES seem real. Here you have CHOSEN to be part of it. Here murder IS your choice. Yet from above, the choice is miracles instead of murder. And the perspective coming from this choice shows you the battle is not real[.] and easily escaped. Bodies may battle, but the clash of forms is meaningless. And it is over when you realize {that} it never was begun. How can a battle be perceived as nothingness when you engage in it? How can the truth of miracles be recognized if murder is your choice? ⇄

When the temptation to attack rises to make your mind darkened and murderous, remember you CAN see the battle from above. Even in forms you do not recognize, the signs you know. There is a stab of pain, a twinge of guilt, and above all, a loss of peace. This you know well. When it occurs, leave not your place on high[.] but quickly choose a miracle INSTEAD of murder. And God Himself and all the lights of Heaven will gently lean to you[.] and hold you up. For you have chosen to remain where He would have you, and NO illusion can attack the peace of God together with His Son. ⇄

See no{ }[-]one from the battleground, for there you look on him from nowhere. You have no reference-point from where to look, where meaning can be given what you see. For only bodies could attack and murder, and if this is your purpose, then you must be one with them. Only a purpose unifies, and those who share a purpose have a mind as one. The body HAS no purpose[.] and must be solitary. From below, it cannot be surmounted. From above, the limits it exerts on those in battle still are gone[.] and not perceived. The body stands between the Father and the Heaven He created for His Son BECAUSE it has no purpose. ⇄

Think what is given those who share their Father's purpose[.] and ⇄

who know that it is theirs! They want for nothing. Sorrow of any kind is inconceivable. Only the light they love is in awareness, and only love shines upon them forever. It is their past, their present, and their future, always the same, eternally complete, and wholly shared. They know it is impossible their happiness could ever suffer change of any kind. Perhaps you think the battleground can offer something that you can win. Can it be anything that offers you a perfect calmness, and a sense of love so deep and quiet that no touch of doubt can ever mar your certainty? And that will last forever? ⇄

Those with the strength of God in their awareness could never think of battle. What could they gain but LOSS of their perfection? For everything fought for on the battleground is of the body; something it seems to offer or to own. No one who knows that he has everything could seek for limitation, nor could he value the body's offerings. The senselessness of conquest is quite apparent from the quiet sphere above the battleground. What can conflict with everything? And what is there that offers less, yet could be wanted more? Who with the Love of God upholding him could find the choice of miracles or murder hard to make? ⇄

{TWENTY FOUR} [Chapter 24]



SPECIALNESS AND SEPARATION

{Introduction}



Forget not that the motivation for this course is the attainment and the keeping of the state of peace. Given this state the mind is quiet, and the condition in which God is remembered is attained. It is not necessary to tell Him what to do. He will not fail. Where He can enter, there He is already. And can it be He cannot enter where He wills to be? Peace will be yours BECAUSE it is His Will. Can you believe a shadow can hold back the Will that holds the universe secure? God does not wait upon illusions to let Him be Himself. No more His Son. They ARE. And what illusion that idly seems to drift between them has the power to defeat what is Their Will?

To learn this course requires willingness to question every value that you hold. Not one can be kept hidden and obscure but it will jeopardize your learning. No belief is neutral. Every one has the power to dictate each decision you make. For a decision is a conclusion based on everything that you believe. It is the OUTCOME of belief^[1] and follows it as surely as does suffering follow guilt and freedom sinlessness. There IS no substitute for peace. What God creates HAS no alternative. The truth arises from what He KNOWS. And your decisions come from your beliefs as certainly as all creation rose in His Mind BECAUSE of what He knows.



Specialness as a Substitute for Love

Love is extension. To withhold the smallest gift is not to know love's purpose. Love offers everything forever. Hold back but one belief, one offering, and love is gone^[2] because you asked a substitute to take its place. And now must war, the substitute for peace, come with the one alternative that you can choose for love. Your choosing it has given it all the reality it seems to have.



Beliefs will never openly attack each other^[3] because conflicting outcomes are impossible. But an unrecognized belief is a decision to war in secret, where the results of conflict are kept unknown and never brought to reason^[4] to be considered sensible or not. And many senseless outcomes have been reached, and meaningless decisions have been made and kept hidden^[5].



to become beliefs now given power to direct all subsequent decisions. Mistake you not the power of these hidden warriors to disrupt your peace. For it IS at their mercy while you decide to leave it there. The secret enemies of peace, your least decision to choose attack instead of love, unrecognized and swift to challenge you to combat and to violence far more inclusive than you think, are there by your election. Do not deny their presence nor their terrible results. All that can be denied is their REALITY [1] but not their outcome. ⇄

All that is ever cherished as a hidden belief, to be defended though unrecognized, is faith in specialness. This takes many forms [1] but always clashes with the reality of God's creation [1] and with the grandeur which He gave His Son. What else could justify attack? For who could hate someone whose Self is his [1] and whom He knows? Only the special could have enemies, for they are different and not the same. And difference of any kind imposes orders of reality [1] and a need to judge that cannot be escaped. ⇄

What God created cannot be attacked, for there is nothing in the universe unlike itself. But what is different CALLS for judgment, and this must come from someone "better," someone incapable of being like what he condemns, "above" it, sinless by comparison with it. And thus does specialness become a means and end at once. For specialness not only sets apart [1] but serves as grounds from which attack on those who seem "beneath" the special one is "natural" and "just." The special ones feel weak and frail BECAUSE of differences, for what would make them special IS their enemy. Yet they protect its enmity [1] and call it "friend." On its behalf they fight against the universe, for nothing in the world they value more. ⇄

Specialness is the great dictator of the wrong decisions. Here is the grand illusion of what you are [1] and what your brother is. And here is what must make the body dear [1] and worth preserving. Specialness must be DEFENDED. Illusions CAN attack it, and they DO. For what your brother ⇄

must become to {keep} [KEEP] your specialness IS an illusion. He who is "worse" than you must be attacked [.] so that your specialness can live on his defeat. For specialness is triumph, and its victory is his defeat and shame. How can he live [.] with all your sins upon him? And who must be his conqueror but you? ⇄

Would it be possible for you to hate your brother if you were like him? Could you attack him if you realized you journey with him [.] to a goal that is the same? Would you not help him reach it [.] in every way you could [.] if his attainment of it were perceived as yours? You ARE his enemy in specialness; his friend in a shared purpose. Specialness can never share, for it depends on goals that you alone can reach. And he must never reach them, or your goal is jeopardized. Can love have meaning where the goal is triumph? And what decision can be made for this that will not hurt you? Your brother is your friend BECAUSE his Father created him like you. There IS no difference. You have been given to each other that love might be extended, not cut off from one another. What you KEEP is lost to you. God gave you both Himself, and to remember this is now the only purpose that you share. And so it is the only one you HAVE. ⇄

Could you attack each other if you chose to see no specialness of any kind between you? Look fairly at whatever makes you give each other only partial welcome [.] or would let you think that you are better off apart. Is it not always your belief your specialness is LIMITED by your relationship? And is not this the "enemy" that makes you both illusions to each other? ⇄

The fear of God [.] and of each other [.] comes from each unrecognized belief in specialness. For each demands the other bow to it AGAINST his will. And God Himself must honor it [.] or suffer vengeance. Every twinge of malice [.] or stab of hate [.] or wish to separate arises here. For here the purpose which you share becomes obscured from both of you. You would oppose this course because it teaches you are ALIKE. You have no ⇄

purpose that is not the same [s.] and none your Father does not share with you. For your relationship has been made clean of special goals. And would you now DEFEAT the goal of holiness that Heaven gave it? What perspective can the special have that does not change with every seeming blow, each slight, or fancied judgment on itself? ⇄

Those who are special MUST defend illusions against the truth. For what is specialness but an attack upon the Will of God? You love your brother not while it is this you would defend against him. This is what HE attacks [s.] and YOU protect. Here is the ground of battle which you wage against him. Here must he be your enemy [s.] and not your friend. Never can there be peace among the different. He is your friend BECAUSE you are the same. ⇄

The Treachery of Specialness

Comparison must be an ego device, for love makes none. Specialness ALWAYS makes comparisons. It is established by a lack seen in another [1] and maintained by searching for [1] and keeping clear in sight [1] all lacks it can perceive. This does it seek, and this it looks upon. And always whom it thus diminishes would be your {savior} [Saviour.] had you not chosen to make of him a tiny measure of your specialness instead. Against the littleness you see in him {,} you stand as tall and stately, clean and honest, pure and unsullied [1] by comparison with what you see. Nor do you understand it is YOURSELF that you diminish thus. ⇄

Pursuit of specialness is always at the cost of peace. Who can attack his {savior} [Saviour] and cut him down [1] yet RECOGNIZE his strong support? Who can detract from his omnipotence [1] yet SHARE his power? And who can use him as the g{au} [ua]lge of littleness [1] and be RELEASED from limits? You have a function in salvation. Its pursuit will bring you joy. But the pursuit of specialness MUST bring you pain. Here is a goal that would defeat salvation [1] and thus run counter to the Will of God. To value specialness is to esteem an alien will to which illusions of yourself are dearer than the truth. ⇄

Specialness is the idea of sin made real. Sin is impossible even to imagine without this base. For sin arose from it [1] out of nothingness; an evil flower with no roots at all. Here is the self-made "savio[ur]," the "creator" who creates unlike the Father [1] and which made His Son like to itself [1] and not like unto Him. His "special" sons are many, NEVER one, each one in exile from himself [1] and Him of Whom they are a part. Nor do they love the Oneness Which created them as one with Him. They chose their specialness instead of Heaven and instead of peace [1] and wrapped it carefully in sin [1] to keep it "safe" from truth. ⇄

You are NOT special. If you think you are [1] and would defend your specialness against the truth of what you REALLY are, how can you know the truth? What answer that the Holy Spirit gives can reach you [1] when it is your specialness to which you listen [1] and which asks and answers? Its tiny ⇄

answer, soundless in the melody which pours from God to you eternally in loving praise of what you are, is all you listen to. And that vast song of honor and of love for what you are seems silent and unheard before its "mightiness." You strain your ears to hear its soundless voice, and yet the Call of God Himself is soundless to you.

You can defend your specialness, but never will you hear the Voice for God beside it. They speak a different language and they fall on different ears. To every special one a different message, and one with different meaning, is the truth. Yet how can truth be different to each one? The special messages the special hear convince them they are different and apart{—}; each in his special sins and "safe" from love, which does not see his specialness at all. Christ's vision is their "enemy," for it sees not what they would look upon, and it would show them that the specialness they think they see IS an illusion. What would they see instead? ⇨

The shining radiance of the Son of God, so like his Father that the memory of Him springs instantly to mind. And with this memory, the Son remembers his own creations, as like to him as he is to his Father. And all the world he made[,] and all his specialness[,] and all the sins he held in its defense against himself[,] will vanish as his mind accepts the truth about himself[,] as it returns to take their place. This is the only "cost" of truth: {y}[Y]ou will no longer see what never was, nor hear what makes no sound. Is it a sacrifice to give up nothing[,] and to receive the {L}[L]ove of God forever? ⇨

You who have chained your {savior}[Saviour] to your specialness[,] and given it his place, remember this: He has not lost the power to forgive you all the sins you think you placed between him and the function of salvation given him for you. Nor will you change his function, any more than you can change the truth in him and in yourself. But be you certain that the truth is just the same in both. It gives no different messages[,] and has ONE meaning. And it is one you BOTH can understand, and one which brings ⇨

release to BOTH of you. Here stands your brother [.] with the key to Heaven in his hand [.] held out to you. Let not the dream of specialness remain between you. What is one is joined in truth. ⇄

Think of the loveliness that you will see within yourself [.] when you have looked on him as a friend. He IS the enemy of specialness [.] but only friend to what is real in you. Not one attack you thought you made on him has taken from him the gift that God would have him give to you. His need to give it is {a} [as] great as yours to have it. Let him forgive you all your specialness [.] and make you whole in mind and one with him. He waits for your forgiveness only that he may return it unto you. It is not God Who has condemned His Son. But only you, to save his specialness and kill his Self. ⇄

You have come far along the way of truth {;} [;] too far to falter now. Just one step more [.] and every vestige of the fear of God will melt away in love. Your brother's specialness and yours ARE enemies [.] and bound in hate to kill each other and deny they are the same. Yet it is not illusions which have reached this final obstacle that seems to make God and His Heaven so remote that they cannot be reached. Here in this holy place does truth stand waiting to receive you both in silent blessing [.] and in peace so real and so encompassing that nothing stands outside. Leave all illusions of yourself outside this place [.] to which you come in hope and honesty. ⇄

Here is your {savior} [Saviour] FROM your specialness. He is in need of your acceptance of himself as part of you, as you for his. You are alike to God as God is to Himself. He is not special, for He would not keep one part of what He is unto Himself, not given to His Son but kept for Him alone. And it is this you fear, for if He is not special, then He willed His Son be like Him, and your brother IS like you. Not special, but possessed of everything INCLUDING you. ⇄

Give him but what he has, remembering God gave Himself to both of you in equal love [.] that both might share the universe with Him Who chose ⇄

that love could never be divided^[,] and kept separate from what it is and must forever be. You ARE your brother's; part of love was not denied to him. But can it be that YOU have lost because HE is complete? What has been given him makes YOU complete, as it does him. God's ^[,]Love gave you to him and him to you because He gave Himself. What is the same as God is one with Him. And only specialness could make the truth of God and you AS one seem anything but Heaven, and the hope of peace at last in sight. ⇄

Specialness is the seal of treachery upon the gift of love. Whatever serves its purpose must be given to kill. No gift that bears its seal but offers treachery to giver AND receiver. Not one glance from eyes it veils but looks on sight of death. Not one believer in its potency but seeks for bargains and for compromise that would establish sin love's substitute^[,] and serve it faithfully. And no relationship that holds its purpose dear but clings to murder as safety's weapon^[,] and the great defender of all illusions from the "threat" of love. ⇄

The hope of specialness makes it seem possible God made the body as the prison-house which keeps His Son from Him. For it demands a special place God cannot enter^[,] and a hiding-place where none is welcome but your tiny self. Nothing is sacred here but unto you^[,] and you alone, apart and separate from all your brothers^[,] safe from all intrusions of sanity upon illusions^[,] safe from God, and safe for conflict everlasting. Here are the gates of hell you closed upon yourself, to rule in madness and in loneliness your special kingdom, apart from God, away from truth and from salvation. ⇄

The key you threw away God gave your brother, whose holy hands would offer it to you when you were ready to accept His plan for your salvation in place of yours. How could this readiness be reached save through the sight of all your misery^[,] and the awareness that your plan has failed^[,] and will forever fail to bring you peace and joy of any kind? Through this ⇄

despair you travel now, yet it is but ILLUSION of despair. The death of specialness is not {your} [YOUR] death[,] but your awaking into life eternal. You but emerge from an illusion of what you are to the acceptance of yourself as God created you.



The Forgiveness of Specialness

Forgiveness is the end of specialness. Only illusions can be forgiven, and then they disappear.

Forgiveness is release from ALL illusions, and that is why it is impossible but partly to forgive.

No{ }-one who clings to one illusion can see himself as sinless, for he holds one error to himself as lovely still. And so he calls it "unforgiv{able} [eable]," and makes it sin. How can he then GIVE his forgiveness wholly, when he would not receive it for himself? For it is sure he would receive it wholly the instant that he gave it so. And thus his secret guilt would disappear, forgiven by himself. ⇄

Whatever form of specialness you cherish, you have made sin. Inviolable it stands, strongly defended with all your puny might against the Will of God. And thus it stands against yourself; YOUR enemy, not God's. So does it seem to split you off from God[,] and make you separate from Him as its defender. You would protect what God created not. And yet[,] this idol that seems to GIVE you power has taken it away. For you have given your brother's birthright to it, leaving him alone and unforgiven[,] and yourself in sin beside him, both in misery[,] before the idol that can save you not. ⇄

It is not YOU that is so vulnerable and open to attack that just a word, a little whisper that you do not like, a circumstance that suits you not, or an event that you did not anticipate upsets your world[,] and hurls it into chaos. Truth is not frail. Illusions leave it perfectly unmoved. But specialness is NOT the truth in you. IT can be thrown off balance by anything. What rests on nothing NEVER can be stable. However large and overblown it seems to be, it still must rock and turn and whirl about with every breeze. ⇄

Without foundation nothing is secure. Would God have left His Son in such a state, where safety has no meaning? No, His Son is safe, resting on Him. It is your specialness that is attacked by everything that walks and breathes[,] or creeps or crawls[,] or even lives at all. Nothing is ⇄

safe from its attack, and it is safe from nothing. It will forever more be unforgiving, for that is what it IS{—}; a secret vow that what God wants for you will never be, and that you will oppose His Will forever. Nor is it possible the two can ever be the same while specialness stands like a flaming sword of death between them, and makes them "enemies."

God asks for your forgiveness. He would have no separation, like an alien will, rise between what He wills for you and what you will. They ARE the same, for neither one wills specialness. How could they will the death of love itself? Yet they are powerless to make attack upon illusions. They are not bodies; as {O}one Mind they wait for all illusions to be brought to them, and left behind. Salvation challenges not even death. And God Himself, Who knows that death is not your will, must say, "Thy will be done" because YOU think it IS.

Forgive the great Creator of the universe, the Source of life, of love and holiness, the perfect Father of a perfect Son, for your illusions of your specialness. Here is the hell you chose to be your home. He chose not this for you. Ask not He enter this. The way is barred to love and to salvation. Yet if you would release your brother from the depths of hell, you have forgiven Him Whose Will it is you rest forever in the arms of peace, in perfect safety, and without the heat and malice of one thought of specialness to mar your rest. Forgive the Holy One the specialness He could not give, and which you made instead.

The special ones are all asleep, surrounded by a world of loveliness they do not see. Freedom and peace and joy stand there, beside the bier on which they sleep, and call them to come forth and waken from their dream of death. Yet they hear nothing. They are lost in dreams of specialness. They hate the call that would awaken them, and they curse God because He did not make their dream reality. Curse God and die, but not by Him Who made not death, but only in the dream. Open your eyes a little;

see the {savior};[Saviour] God gave to you that you might look on him[,] and give him back his birthright. It is YOURS. ⇄

The slaves of specialness will yet be free. Such is the Will of God[,] and of His Son. Would God condemn HIMSELF to hell and to damnation? And do YOU will that this be done unto your {savior};[Saviour]? God calls to you from him to join His Will to save you BOTH from hell. Look on the print of nails upon his hands that he holds out for your forgiveness. God asks your mercy on His Son and on Himself. Deny them not. They ask of you but that your will be done. They seek your love that you may love yourself. Love not your specialness instead of them. The print of nails are on your hands as well. Forgive your Father it was not His Will that you be crucified. ⇄

Specialness and Salvation

Specialness is a lack of trust in anyone except yourself. Faith is invested in yourself alone.

Everything else becomes your enemy{—}; [i] feared and attacked, deadly and dangerous, hated and worthy only of destruction. Whatever gentleness it offers is but deception, but its hate is real. In danger of destruction{,} it must kill, and you are drawn to it to kill it first. And such is guilt's attraction. Here is death enthroned as savior[u]; crucifixion is now redemption, and salvation can only mean destruction of the world, except yourself.

↔

↔

↔

What could the purpose of the body BE but specialness? And it is this that makes it frail and helpless in its own defense. It was conceived to make YOU frail and helpless. The goal of separation is its curse. Yet bodies HAVE no goal. Purpose is of the MIND. And minds can change as they desire. What they are [i], and all their attributes, they CANNOT change. But what they hold as purpose CAN be changed, and body states must shift accordingly. Of itself the body can do nothing. See it as means to hurt, and it is hurt. See it as means to heal, and it is healed.

↔

You can but hurt YOURSELF. This has been oft repeated [i], but is difficult to grasp as yet. To minds intent on specialness{,} it is impossible. Yet to those who wish to heal and not attack{,} it is quite obvious. The purpose of attack is in the MIND, and its effects are felt but where it IS. Nor is mind limited; so must it be that harmful purpose hurts the mind as one. Nothing could make LESS sense to specialness. Nothing could make MORE sense to miracles. For miracles are merely change of purpose from hurt to healing.

↔

↔

This shift in purpose DOES "endanger" specialness [i], but only in the sense that all illusions are "threatened" by the truth. They will NOT stand before it. Yet what comfort has ever been in them [i], that you would keep the gift your Father asks from Him [i], and give it there instead? Given to HIM, the universe is yours. Offered to THEM, no gifts can be returned.

↔

↔

↔

What you have given specialness has left you bankrupt[,] and your treasure house barren and empty[,] with an open door inviting everything that would disturb your peace to enter and destroy. ⇄

Long ago we said consider not the means by which salvation is attained[,] nor how to reach it. But DO consider, and consider well, whether it is your wish that you might see your brother sinless. To specialness the answer must be "no." A sinless brother IS its enemy, while sin, if it were possible, would be its friend. Your brother's sins would justify itself[,] and give it meaning that the truth denies. All that is real proclaims his sinlessness. All that is false proclaims his sins as real. If HE is sinful, then is YOUR reality not real[,] but just a dream of specialness which lasts an instant, crumbling into dust. ⇄

Do not defend this senseless dream[,] in which God is bereft of what He loves[,] and you remain beyond salvation. Only this is certain in this shifting world which has no meaning in reality: {w} [W]hen peace is not with you entirely[,] and when you suffer pain of any kind, you have beheld some sin within your brother[,] and have REJOICED at what you thought was there. Your specialness seemed safe because of it. And thus you saved what YOU appointed to be your {savior} [saviour,] and crucified the one whom God has given you instead. So are you bound with him, for you ARE one. And so is specialness his "enemy[,] " and YOURS as well. ⇄

The Resolution of the Dream

The Christ in you is very still. He looks on what He loves [1] and knows it as Himself. And thus does He rejoice at what He sees [1] because He knows that it is one with Him and with His Father. Specialness, too, takes joy in what it sees, although it is not true. Yet what you seek for IS a source of joy as you conceive it. What you wish is true for you. Nor is it possible that you can wish for something and lack faith that it is so. Wishing MAKES real, as surely as does will create. The power of a wish upholds illusions as strongly as does love extend itself [1, e]. E]xcept that one deludes; the other heals. ⇄

There is no dream of specialness, however hidden or disguised the form [1] [1], however lovely it may seem to be [1] [1], however much it delicately offers the hope of peace and the escape from pain [1] in which you suffer not your condemnation. In dreams, effect and cause are interchanged, for here the maker of the dream believes that what he made is happening to him. He does not realize he picked a thread from here, a scrap from there, and wove a picture out of nothing. For the parts do not belong together, and the whole contributes nothing to the parts to give them meaning. ⇄

Where could your peace arise BUT from forgiveness? The Christ in you looks only on the truth [1] and sees no condemnation that could NEED forgiveness. He is at peace BECAUSE He sees no sin. Identify with Him, and what has He that you have not? He is your eyes, your ears, your hands, your feet. How gentle are the sights He sees, the sounds He hears. How beautiful His hand that holds His brother's, and how lovingly He walks beside him, showing him what can be seen and heard [1] and where he will see nothing [1] and there is no sound to hear. ⇄

Yet let your specialness direct his way, and YOU will follow. And BOTH will walk in danger, each intent, in the dark forest of the sightless, unlit but by the shifting tiny gleams that spark an instant from the fireflies of sin and then go out, to lead the other to a nameless precipice [1] and hurl him over it. For what can specialness delight in but to kill? ⇄

What does it seek for but the sight of death? Where does it lead but to destruction? Yet think not that it looked upon your brother first, nor hated him before it hated you. The sin its eyes behold in him and love to look upon it saw in YOU, and looks on still with joy. Yet IS it joy to look upon decay and madness, [L] and believe this crumbling thing, with flesh already loosened from the bone and sightless holes for eyes, is like yourself? ⇨

Rejoice you HAVE no eyes with which to see [L]; [L] no ears to listen, and no hands to hold nor feet to guide. Be glad that only Christ can lend you His, while you have need of them. They are illusions [L] too, as much as yours. And yet because they serve a different purpose, the strength their purpose holds is given them. And what they see and hear and hold and lead is given light [L] that you may lead as you were led. ⇨

The Christ in you is very still. He knows where you are going, and He leads you there in gentleness and blessing all the way. His love for God replaces all the fear you thought you saw within yourself. His holiness shows you Himself in him whose hand you hold [L] and whom you lead to Him. And what you see is like yourself. For what but Christ is there to see and hear and love and follow home? He looked upon you first [L] but recognized that you were not complete. And so He sought for your completion in each living thing that He beholds and loves. And seeks it still, that each might offer you the [L] Love of God. ⇨

Yet is He quiet, for He knows that love is in you now [L] and safely held in you by that same hand that holds your brother's in your own. Christ's hand holds all His brothers in Himself. He gives them vision for their sightless eyes [L] and sings to them of Heaven [L] that their ears may hear no more the sound of battle and of death. He reaches through them, holding out His hand [L] that everyone may bless all living things [L] and see their holiness. And He rejoices that these sights are yours [L] to look upon with Him and share His joy. His perfect lack of specialness He offers you [L] that you may save ⇨

all living things from death, receiving from each one the gift of life that your forgiveness offers to your Self. The sight of Christ is all there is to see. The song of Christ is all there is to hear. The hand of Christ is all there is to hold. There IS no journey but to walk with Him.

You who would be content with specialness[,] and seek salvation in a war with love, consider this: ↔
{T}he holy Lord of Heaven has Himself come down to you[,] to offer you your own completion. ↔
What is His is yours because in your completion is His Own. He Who willed not to be without His Son could never will that you be brotherless. And would He give a brother unto you except he be as perfect as yourself[,] and just as like to Him in holiness as YOU must be? ↔

There must be doubt before there can be conflict. And every doubt must be about yourself. Christ has no doubt, and from His certainty His quiet comes. He will exchange His certainty for all your doubts[,] if you agree that He is one with you[,] and that this Oneness is endless, timeless, and within your grasp BECAUSE your hands are {HIS} [His]. He is within you, yet He walks beside you and before, leading the way that He must go to find Himself complete. His quietness becomes your certainty. And where is doubt when certainty has come? ↔

Salvation {F} [f]rom Fear

Before your brother's holiness the world is still [.] and peace descends on it in gentleness and blessing so complete that not one trace of conflict still remains to haunt you in the darkness of the night. He is your {savior} [Saviour] from the dreams of fear. He is the healing of your sense of sacrifice [.] and fear that what you have will scatter with the wind [.] and turn to dust. In him is your assurance God is here [.] and with you NOW. While he is what he is, you can be sure that God is knowable [.] and WILL be known to you. For He could never leave His own creation. And the sign that this is so lies in your brother, offered you that all your doubts about yourself may disappear before his holiness. See in him God's creation. For in him, his Father waits for your acknowledgment that He created you as part of Him.

Without you there would be a lack in God, a Heaven incomplete, a Son without a Father. There could be no universe and no reality. For what God wills is whole [.] and part of Him because His Will is One. Nothing alive that is not part of Him, and nothing IS but is alive in Him. Your brother's holiness shows you that God is {o} [O]ne with him and you {—} [—]; [.] that what he has is yours BECAUSE you are not separate from him nor from his Father.

Nothing is lost to you in all the universe. Nothing that God created has He failed to lay before you lovingly [.] as yours forever. And no thought within His Mind is absent from your own. It is His Will you share His {L} [L]ove for you [.] and look upon yourself as lovingly as He conceived of you before the world began [.] and as He knows you still. God changes not His Mind about His Son with passing circumstance {;} which has no meaning in eternity where He abides [.] and you with Him. Your brother IS as He created him. And it is this that saves you from a world that He created not.

Forget not that the healing of God's Son is all the world is FOR. That is the only purpose the Holy Spirit sees in it [.] and thus the only one it has. Until you see the healing of the Son as all you wish

to be accomplished by the world, by time{,} and all appearances, you will not know the Father nor yourself. For you will use the world for what is not its purpose[.] and will not escape its laws of violence and death. Yet it is given you to be beyond its laws in ALL respects, in EVERY way{,} and EVERY circumstance{,} [.] in ALL temptation to perceive what is not there[.] and ALL belief God's Son can suffer pain because he sees himself as he is not. ⇨

Look on your brother[.] and behold in him the whole reversal of the laws that seem to rule this world. See in his freedom YOURS, for such it is. Let not his specialness obscure the truth in him, for not one law of death you bind him to will YOU escape. And not one sin you see in him but keeps you BOTH in hell. Yet will his perfect sinlessness RELEASE you both, for holiness is quite impartial, with one judgment made for all it looks upon. And that is made, not of itself, but through the Voice that speaks for God in everything that lives and shares His Being. ⇨

It is HIS sinlessness that eyes which see can look upon. It is HIS loveliness they see in everything. And it is HE they look for everywhere[.] and find no sight nor place nor time where He is not. Within your brother's holiness, the perfect frame for your salvation and the world's, is set the shining memory of Him in Whom your brother lives[.] and you along with him. Let not your eyes be blinded by the veil of specialness that hides the face of Christ from him, and you as well. And let the fear of God no longer hold the vision you were meant to see from you. Your brother's body shows not Christ to you. He IS set forth within his holiness. ⇨

Choose, then, his body or his holiness as what you WANT to see, and which you choose is yours to look upon. Yet will you choose in countless situations[.] and through time which seems to have no end[.] until the truth be your decision. For eternity is not regained by still one more denial of Christ in him. And where is your salvation[.] if he is but a body? ⇨

Where is your peace but in his holiness? And where is God Himself but in that part of Him He set forever in your brother's holiness [L] that you might see the truth about yourself [L] set forth at last in terms you recognized and understood? ⇄

Your brother's holiness is sacrament and benediction unto you. His errors cannot withhold God's blessing from himself [L] nor you who see him truly. His mistakes can cause delay, which it is given you to take from him [L] that both may end a journey that has never been begun [L] and needs no end. What never was is not a part of you. Yet you will THINK it is until you realize that it is not a part of him who stands beside you. He is the mirror of yourself [L] wherein you see the judgment you have laid on both of you. The Christ in you beholds his holiness. Your specialness looks on his body [L] and beholds him not. ⇄

See him as what he IS [L] that your deliverance may not be long. A senseless wandering, without a purpose and without accomplishment of any kind, is all the other choice can offer you. Futility of function not fulfilled will haunt you while your brother lies asleep, till what has been assigned to you is done [L] and he is risen from the past. He who condemned himself, and you as well, is given you to save from condemnation [L] along with you. And BOTH shall see God's glory in His Son, whom you mistook as flesh [L] and bound to laws that have no power over him at all. ⇄

Would you not gladly realize these laws are not for you? Then see him not as prisoner to them. It cannot be what governs part of God holds not for all the rest. You place yourself under the laws you see as ruling him. Think, then, how great the [L] Love of God for you must be [L] that He has given you a part of Him to save from pain and give you happiness. And never doubt but that your specialness will disappear before the Will of God, Who loves each part of Him with equal love. The Christ in you CAN see your brother truly. Would YOU decide against the holiness He sees? ⇄

Specialness is the function which you gave yourself. It stands

for you alone, as self-created, self-maintained, in need of nothing, and unjoined with anything beyond the body. In its eyes, you are a separate universe [1] with all the power to hold itself complete within itself, with every entry shut against intrusion [1] and every window barred against the light. Always attacked and always furious, with anger always fully justified, you have pursued this goal with vigilance you never thought to yield [1] and effort that you never thought to cease. And all this grim determination was for this {—}; [1] you wanted specialness to be the TRUTH.

Now you are merely asked that you pursue another goal with far less vigilance {—}; [1] with little effort and with little time [1] and with the power of God maintaining it [1] and promising success. Yet of the two, it is THIS one you find more difficult. The "sacrifice" of self you understand, nor do you deem this cost too heavy. But a tiny willingness, a nod to God, a greeting to the Christ in you, you find a burden wearisome and tedious, too heavy to be borne. Yet to the dedication to the truth as God established it no sacrifice is asked, no strain called forth, and all the power of Heaven and the might of truth itself is given to provide the means [1] and GUARANTEE the goal's accomplishment.

You who believe it easier to see your brother's body than his holiness, be sure you understand what made this judgment. Here is the voice of specialness heard clearly, judging against the Christ [1] and setting forth for you the purpose that you can attain [1] and what you cannot do. Forget not that this judgment must apply to what you do with IT as your ally. For what you do through Christ it does not know. To Him this judgment makes no sense at all, for only what His Father wills is possible, and there is no alternative for Him to see. Out of His lack of conflict comes your peace. And from His purpose comes the means for effortless accomplishment and rest.

The Meeting{}-Place

How bitterly does everyone tied to this world defend the specialness he wants to be the truth! His wish is law unto him, and he obeys. Nothing his specialness demands does he withhold. Nothing it needs does he deny to what he loves. And while it calls to him{} he hears no other Voice. No effort is too great, no cost too much, no price too dear to save his specialness from the least slight, the tiniest attack, the whispered doubt, the hint of threat, or anything but deepest reverence. This is your son, beloved of you as you are to your Father. Yet it stands in place of your creations, who ARE son to you, that you might SHARE the Fatherhood of God, not snatch it from Him. What is this son that you have made to be your strength? What is this child of earth on whom such love is lavished? What is this parody of God's creation that takes the place of yours? And where are THEY, now that the host of God has found another son which he prefers to them{,}?

The memory of God shines not alone. What is within your brother still contains all of creation, everything created and creating, born and unborn as yet, still in the future or apparently gone by. What is in him is changeless, and your changelessness is recognized in its acknowledgment. The holiness in you belongs to him. And by your seeing it in him, returns to you. All of the tribute you have given specialness belongs to him{,} and thus returns to you. All of the love and care, the strong protection, the thought by day and night, the deep concern, the powerful conviction this is you{,} belong to him. Nothing you gave to specialness but is his due. And nothing due him is not due to you.

How can you know your worth while specialness claims you instead? How can you fail to know it {is} in his holiness? Seek not to make your specialness the truth, for if it were{,} you would be lost indeed. Be thankful, rather, it is given you to see his holiness BECAUSE it is the truth. And what is true in him must be as true in you.

Ask yourself this: {c}[C]an YOU protect the mind? The body, yes, a little{—}; [not from time, but temporarily. And much you think you save, you hurt. What would you save it FOR? For in that choice lie both its health and harm. Save it for show, as bait to catch another fish, to house your specialness in better style[,] or weave a frame of loveliness around your hate[,] and you condemn it to decay and death. And if you see this purpose in your brother's, such is your condemnation of your own. Weave, rather[,] then, a frame of holiness around him[,] that the truth may shine on him[,] and give {YOU}[you] safety from decay.

The Father keeps what He created safe. You cannot touch it with the false ideas you made[,] because it was created not by you. Let not your foolish fancies frighten you. What is immortal cannot {be}[BE] attacked; what is but temporal HAS no effect. Only the purpose that you see in it has meaning, and if that is true, its safety rests secure. If not, it has no purpose[,] and is means for nothing. Whatever is perceived as means for truth shares in its holiness[,] and rests in light as safely as itself. Nor will that light go out when it is gone. Its holy purpose gave it immortality, setting another light in Heaven, where your creations recognize a gift from you, a sign that you have not forgotten them.

The test of everything on earth is simply this{;}[;] "What is it FOR?" The answer makes it what it is for you. It has no meaning of itself, yet you can give reality to it[,] according to the purpose which you serve. Here you are but means, along with it. God is a Means as well as End. In Heaven, means and end are one, and one with Him. This is the state of true creation, found not within time, but in eternity. To no{}-one here is this describable. Nor is there any way to learn what this condition means. Not till you go past learning to the Given; not till you make again a holy home for your creations is it understood.

A co-creator with the Father must have a Son. Yet must this Son have been created like Himself. A perfect being, all-encompassing and

all-encompassed, nothing to add and nothing taken from{-}; [not born of size nor weight nor time[,] nor held to limits or uncertainties of any kind. Here do the means and end unite as one, nor does this one have any end at all. All this is true, and yet it has no meaning to anyone who still retains one unlearned lesson in his memory, one thought with purpose still uncertain, or one wish with a divided aim.

This course makes no attempt to teach what cannot easily be learned. Its scope does not exceed your own, except to say that what is yours will come to you when you are ready. Here are the means and purpose separate because they were so made and so perceived. And therefore do we deal with them as if they were. It is essential it be kept in mind that all perception still is upside down until its purpose has been understood. Perception does not SEEM to be a means. And it is this that makes it hard to grasp the whole extent to which it must depend on what you see it FOR. Perception seems to TEACH you what you see. Yet it but witnesses to what YOU taught. It is the outward picture of a wish{-}; [an image that you WANTED to be true.

Look at yourself, and you will see a body. Look at this body in a different light{,} and it looks different. And without a light{,} it seems that it is gone. Yet you are reassured that it is there because you still can feel it with your hands[,] and hear it move. Here is an image that you want to be yourself. It is the means to make your wish come true. It gives the eyes with which you look on it, the hands that feel it, and the ears with which you listened to the sounds it makes. It PROVES its own reality to you.

Thus is the body made a theory of yourself[,] with no provisions made for evidence beyond itself[,] and no escape within its sight. Its course is sure[,] when seen through its own eyes. It grows and withers, flourishes and dies. And you cannot conceive of you apart from it. You brand it sinful, and you hate its acts, judging it evil. Yet your specialness whispers, "Here is my own beloved son, in whom I am well pleased." Thus does the

"son" become the means to serve his "father's" purpose. Not identical, not even like, but still a means to offer to the "father" what he WANTS. Such is the travesty on God's creation. For as His Son's creation gave {HIM} [Him] joy and witness to His {I} [L]ove and shared His purpose, so does the body testify to the idea that made it, [I] and speak for its reality and truth. ⇄

And thus are two sons made, and both appear to walk this earth without a meeting-place and no encounter. One do you see outside yourself, your own beloved son. The other rests within, His Father's Son, within your brother as he is in you. Their difference does not lie in how they look, nor where they go, nor even what they do. They have a different PURPOSE. It is this that joins them to their like, [I] and separates each from all aspects with a different purpose. The Son of God retains His Father's Will. The son of man perceives an alien will, [I] and wishes it were so. And thus does his perception serve his wish by giving it appearances of truth. Yet can perception serve another goal. It is not bound to specialness but by your choice. And it IS given you to make a different choice, [I] and use perception for a different purpose. And what you see will serve that purpose well, [I] and PROVE its own reality to you. ⇄

{TWENTY FIVE};[Chapter 25]

THE REMEDY

{Introduction}

The Christ in you inhabits not a body. Yet He is in you. And thus it must be that YOU are not within a body. What is within you cannot be outside. And it is certain that you cannot be apart from what is at the very center of your life. What gives you life cannot be housed in death. No more can you. Christ is within a frame of holiness whose only purpose is that He may be made manifest to those who know Him {,} not [.] that He may call to them to come to Him[,] and see Him where they thought their bodies were. Then will their bodies melt away[,] that they may frame His holiness in them.

No { }-one who carries Christ in him can fail to recognize Him everywhere. EXCEPT in bodies. And as long as they believe {they};[THEY] are in bodies, where they think they are He cannot be. And so they carry Him unknowingly[,] and do not make Him manifest. And thus they do not recognize Him where He is. The son of man is not the risen Christ. Yet does the Son of God abide exactly where he is[,] and walks with him within his holiness, as plain to see as is his specialness set forth within his body.

The body NEEDS no healing. But the mind that thinks it {is};[IS] a body is sick indeed! And it is here that Christ sets forth the remedy. His purpose folds the body in His light[,] and fills it with the holiness that shines from Him. And nothing that the body says or does but makes Him manifest. To those who know Him not {,} it carries Him in gentleness and love[,] to heal their minds. Such is the mission that your brother has for you. And such it must be that your mission is for him.

The Appointed Task

It cannot be that it is hard to do the task that Christ appointed you to do, since it is He Who does it. And in the doing of it will you learn the body merely seems to be the means to do it. For the Mind is His. And so it must be yours. His holiness directs the body through the mind at one with Him. And you are manifest unto your holy brother, as he to you. Here is the meeting of the holy Christ unto Himself; nor {are} any differences perceived to stand between the aspects of His holiness, which meet and join and raise Him to His Father, whole and pure and worthy of His everlasting

Love.

How can you manifest the Christ in you except {to} [you] look on holiness [.] and see Him there? Perception tells you YOU are manifest in what you see. Behold the body, and you will believe that you are there. And every body that you look upon reminds you of yourself {—}; [.] your sinfulness, your evil, and [.] above all, your death. And would you not despise the one who tells you this [.] and seek his death instead? The message and the messenger are one. And you MUST see your brother as yourself. Framed in his body {;} you will see your sinfulness [.] wherein you stand condemned. Set in his holiness, the Christ in him proclaims HIMSELF as you. ⇄

Perception is a choice of what you want yourself to be {—}; [.] the world you want to live in [.] and the state in which you think your mind will be content and satisfied. It chooses where you think your safety lies, at your decision. It reveals yourself to you as you would have you be. And always is it faithful to your purpose [.] from which it never separates [.] nor gives the slightest witness unto anything the purpose in your mind upholdeth not. Perception is a part of what it is your purpose to behold, for means and end are never separate. And thus you learn what seems to have a life apart has none. ⇄

YOU are the means for God {—}; [.] not separate [.] nor with a life apart from His. His Life is manifest in you who are His Son. Each aspect of Himself is framed in holiness and perfect purity, in love celestial and so complete it wishes only that it may release all that it looks upon unto itself. Its radiance shines through each body that it looks upon [.] and brushes all its darkness into light merely by looking past it TO the light. The veil is lifted through its gentleness, and nothing hides the face of Christ from its beholders. And both of you stand there, before Him now, to let Him draw aside the veil that seems to keep you separate and apart. ⇄

Since you BELIEVE that you are separate, Heaven presents itself to you as separate [.] too. Not that it is in truth, but that the link that ⇄

has been given you to join the truth may reach to you through what you understand. Father and Son and Holy Spirit are as One, as all your brothers join as one in truth. Christ and His Father never have been separate, and Christ abides within your understanding [i] in the part of you that shares His Father's Will. The Holy Spirit links the other part, the tiny mad desire to be separate, different [i] and special, to the Christ, to make the oneness clear to what is REALLY one. In this world, this is not understood [i] but CAN be taught.

The Holy Spirit serves Christ's purpose in your mind, so that the aim of specialness can be corrected where the error lies. Because His purpose still is one with both the Father and the Son, He knows the Will of God and what YOU really will. But this is understood by mind perceived as one, aware that it is one [i] and so EXPERIENCED. It is the Holy Spirit's function to teach you HOW this oneness is experienced, WHAT you must do that it can be experienced, and WHERE you should go to do it.

All this takes note of time and place as if they were discrete, for while you think that part of you is separate, the concept of a oneness joined as one is meaningless. It is apparent that a mind so split could never be the teacher of a Oneness {w} [W]hich unites all things within {i} [I]tself. And so {W} [w]hat IS within this mind [i] and DOES unite all things together [i] must be its Teacher. Yet must It use the language which this mind can understand in the condition in which it thinks it is. And It must use all learning to transfer illusions to the truth, taking all false ideas of what you are [i] and leading you beyond them to the truth that IS beyond them. All this can very simply be reduced to this:

What is the same can NOT be different,

And what is one can NOT have separate parts.

The Savior {F} [f] from the Dark



Is it not evident that what the body's eyes perceive fills you with fear? Perhaps you think you find a hope of satisfaction there. Perhaps you fancy to attain some peace and satisfaction in the world as you perceive it. Yet it must be evident the outcome does not change. Despite your hopes and fancies, ALWAYS does despair result. And there is no exception, nor will there ever be. The only value that the past can hold is that you learn it gave you no rewards {which} [that] you would want to keep. For only thus will you be willing to relinquish it [.] and have it gone forever.



Is it not strange that you should cherish still some hope of satisfaction from the world you see? In no respect [.] at any time or place [.] has anything but fear and guilt been your reward. How long is needed for you to realize the chance of change in THIS respect is hardly worth delaying change that might result in better outcome? For one thing is sure {—}; [.] the way you see, and long have seen, gives no support to base your future hopes [.] and no suggestions of success at all. To place your hopes where no hope lies MUST make you hopeless. Yet is this hopelessness your choice, while you would seek for hope where none is ever found.



Is it not also true that you have found some hope APART from this {—}; [.] some glimmering, inconstant, wavering, yet dimly seen, that hopefulness is warranted on grounds that are not in this world? And yet your hope that they may still be here prevents you still from giving up the hopeless and unrewarding task you set yourself. Can it make sense to hold the fixed belief that there is reason to uphold pursuit of what has always failed on grounds that it will suddenly succeed [.] and bring what it has never brought before?



Its past HAS failed. Be glad that it is gone within your mind [.] to darken what is there. Take not the form for content, for the form is but a MEANS for content. And the frame is but a means to hold the picture up [.] so that it can be seen. A frame that hides the picture has no purpose. It cannot BE a frame if it is what you see. Without the picture is the frame



without its meaning. Its PURPOSE is to set the picture off [1] and not itself. ⇨

Who hangs an empty frame upon a wall [1] and stands before it, deep in reverence, as if a masterpiece were there to see? Yet if you see your brother as a body, it IS but this you do. The masterpiece that God has set within this frame is all there is to see. The body holds it for a while [1] without obscuring it in any way. Yet what God has created needs no frame, for what He has created He supports [1] and frames within Himself. His masterpiece He offers you to see. And would you rather see the frame INSTEAD of this? And see the picture not at all! ⇨

The Holy Spirit is the frame God set around the part of Him that you would see as separate. Yet its frame is joined to its Creator, one with Him and with His masterpiece. This is its purpose, and you do not make the frame into the picture when you choose to see it in its place. The frame that God has given it but serves His purpose, not yours apart from His. It is your SEPARATE purpose that obscures the picture [1] and cherishes the frame instead of it. Yet God has set His masterpiece within a frame that will endure forever [1] when yours has crumbled into dust. But think you not the picture is destroyed in any way. What God creates is safe from all corruption, unchanged and perfect in eternity. ⇨

Accept God's frame instead of yours, and you will see the masterpiece. Look at its loveliness, and understand the Mind that thought it, not in flesh and bones, but in a frame as lovely as Itself. Its holiness lights up the sinlessness the frame of darkness hides [1] and casts a veil of light across the picture's face, which but reflects the light that shines from it to its Creator. Think not this face was ever darkened because you saw it in a frame of death. God kept it safe that you might look on it [1] and see the holiness that He has given it. ⇨

Within the darkness [1] see the {savior} [Saviour] FROM the dark [1] and understand your brother as his Father's Mind shows him to you. He will step ⇨

forth from darkness as you look on him, and you will see the dark no more. The darkness touched him not, nor you who brought him forth for you to look upon. His sinlessness but pictures yours. His gentleness becomes your strength, and both will gladly look within [L] and see the holiness that must be there BECAUSE of what you looked upon in him. He is the frame in which your holiness is set, and what God gave him must be given you. However much he overlooks the masterpiece in him [L] and sees only a frame of darkness, it is still your only function to behold in him what he sees not. And in this seeing is the vision shared that looks on Christ INSTEAD of seeing death. ⇄

How could the Lord of Heaven not be glad if you appreciate His masterpiece? What could He do but offer thanks to you who love His Son as He does? Would He not make known to you His [L]Love [L] if you but share His praise of what He loves? God cherishes creation as the perfect Father that He is. And so His joy is made complete when any part of Him joins in His praise, to share His joy. This brother is His perfect gift to you. And He is glad and thankful when you thank His perfect Son for being what he is. And all His thanks and gladness shine on you who would complete His joy [L] along with Him. And thus is YOURS completed. Not one ray of darkness can be seen by those who will to make their Father's happiness complete [L] and theirs along with His. The gratitude of God Himself is freely offered to everyone who shares His purpose. It is not His Will to be alone. And neither is it yours. ⇄

Forgive your brother, and you cannot separate yourself from him [L] nor from his Father. You NEED no forgiveness, for the wholly pure have never sinned. Give [L] then [L] what He has given you [L] that you may see His Son as one [L] and thank his Father as He thanks you. Nor believe that all His praise is given not to you. For what you give is His, and giving it [L] you learn to understand His gift to you. And give the Holy Spirit what He offers unto the Father and the Son alike. Nothing has power over you except His Will ⇄

and yours, who but extend His Will. It was for this you were created [L] and your brother with you [L] and at one with you. ⇄

You are the same [L] as God Himself is [O] [O]ne [L] and not divided in His Will. And you must have one purpose, since He gave the same to both of you. His Will is brought together as you join in will [L] that you be made complete by offering completion to your brother. See not in him the sinfulness he sees, but give him honor that you may esteem yourself and him. To each of you is given the power of salvation [L] that escape from darkness into light be yours to share; that you may see as one what never has been separate [L] nor apart from all God's [L] [L]ove as given equally. ⇄

The Fundamental Law of Perception

To the extent to which you value guilt, to that extent will you perceive a world in which attack is justified. To the extent to which you recognize that guilt is meaningless, to that extent will you perceive attack cannot BE justified. This is in strict accord with vision's fundamental law: {y}{Y}ou see what you believe is there, and you believe it there because you WANT it there. Perception has no other law than this. The rest but stems from this, to hold it up and offer it support. This is perception's form [1] adapted to this world [1] of God's more basic law [2] that love creates itself [1] and nothing BUT itself. ⇄

God's laws do not obtain directly to a world perception rules, for such a world could not have been created by the Mind to which perception has no meaning. Yet are His laws reflected everywhere. Not that the world where this reflection is [3] is real at all. Only because His Son believes it is, and from His Son's belief He could not let Himself be separate entirely. He could not enter His Son's insanity with him, but He could be sure His sanity went there with him [1] so he could not be lost forever in the madness of his wish. ⇄

Perception rests on choosing; knowledge does not. Knowledge has but one law because it has but {0}{O}ne Creator. But this world has two who made it, and they do not see it as the same. To each it has a different purpose, and to each it is a perfect means to serve the goal for which it is perceived. For specialness [1] it is the perfect frame to set it off {—} [1]; [1] the perfect battleground to wage its wars, the perfect shelter for the illusions which it would make real. Not one but it upholds in its perception; not one but can be fully justified. ⇄

There is another Maker of the world, the simultaneous Corrector of the mad belief that anything could be established and maintained without some link that kept it still within the laws of God; not as the law itself upholds the universe as God created it, but in some form adapted to the need the Son of God believes he has. Corrected error is the error's end. And

thus has God protected still His Son, even in error. There is another purpose in the world that error made [.] because it has another Maker Who can reconcile its goal with His Creator's purpose. In His perception of the world, nothing is seen but justifies forgiveness and the sight of perfect sinlessness. Nothing arises but is met with instant and complete forgiveness. ⇨

Nothing remains an instant [.] to obscure the sinlessness that shines unchanged [.] beyond the pitiful attempts of specialness to put it out of mind [.] where it must be [.] and light the body up INSTEAD of it. The lamps of Heaven are not for it to choose to see them where it will. If it elects to see them elsewhere from their home, as if they lit a place where they could never be, and YOU agree, then must the Maker of the world correct your error, lest you remain in darkness [.] where the lamps are not. Everyone here has entered darkness, yet no [.] one has entered it alone. For he has come with Heaven's Help within him [.] ready to lead him OUT of darkness into light at any time. ⇨

The time he chooses CAN be any time, for help is there, awaiting but his choice. And when he chooses to avail himself of what is given him, then will he see each situation that he thought before was means to justify his anger turned to an event which justifies his love. He will hear plainly that the calls to war he heard before are really calls to peace. He will perceive that where he gave attack is but another altar where he can [.] with equal ease and far more happiness [.] bestow forgiveness. And he will reinterpret all temptation as just another chance to bring him joy. How can a misperception be a sin? Let all your brother's errors be to you nothing except a chance for you to see the workings of the Helper given you to see the world He made, instead of yours. ⇨

What [.] then [.] IS justified? What do you WANT? For these two questions are the same. And when you see them AS the same, your choice is ⇨

made. For it is seeing them as one that brings release from the belief there ARE two ways to see. This world has much to offer to your peace [1] and many chances to extend your own forgiveness. Such its purpose is [1] to those who WANT to see peace and forgiveness descend on them [1] and offer them the light. ⇨

The Maker of the world of gentleness has perfect power to offset the world of violence and hate that seems to stand between you and His gentleness. It is not there in His forgiving eyes. And therefore it need not be there in yours. Sin is the fixed belief perception CANNOT change. What has been damned is damned and damned forever, being forever unforgivable. If [1] then [1] it IS forgiven, sin's perception must have been wrong. And thus is change made possible. The Holy Spirit [1] too [1] sees what He sees as far beyond the chance of change. But on His vision sin cannot encroach, for sin has been CORRECTED by His sight. And thus it must have been an error, not a sin. For what it claimed could never be [1] has been. Sin is attacked by punishment [1] and so preserved. But to forgive it is to change its state from error into truth. ⇨

The Son of God could never sin, but he CAN wish for what would hurt him. And he HAS the power to think he can be hurt. What could this be except a misperception of himself? Is this a sin or a mistake, forgivable or not? Does he need help or condemnation? Is it your purpose that he be saved or damned? Forgetting not that what he is to you will make this choice YOUR future? For you make it NOW, the instant when all time becomes a means to reach a goal. Make [1] then [1] your choice. But recognize that IN this choice the purpose of the world you see is chosen [1] and WILL be justified. ⇨

The Joining of Minds

Minds that are joined [1] and RECOGNIZE they are [1] can feel no guilt. For they cannot attack, and they rejoice that this is so, seeing their safety in this happy fact. Their joy is in the innocence they see. And thus they seek for it [1] because it is their purpose to behold it and rejoice. Everyone seeks for what will bring him joy [1] as he defines it. It is not the aim [1] as such [1] that varies. Yet it is the way in which the aim is SEEN that makes the choice of means inevitable [1] and beyond the hope of change unless the aim is changed. And then the means are chosen once again, as what will bring rejoicing is defined another way [1] and sought for differently. ⇄

Perception's basic law could thus be said, "You will rejoice at what you see because you SEE it to rejoice." And while you think that suffering and sin will bring you joy, so long will they be there for you to see. Nothing is harmful or beneficent apart from what you wish. It is your wish that makes it what it is in its effects on you. Because you CHOSE it as a means to gain these same effects, believing them to be the bringers of rejoicing and of joy. Even in Heaven does this law obtain. The Son of God creates to bring him joy, sharing his Father's purpose in his own creation [1] that his joy might be increased [1] and God's along with his. ⇄

You makers of a world that is not so, take rest and comfort in another world where peace abides. This world you bring with you to all the weary eyes and tired hearts that look on sin and beat its sad refrain. From you can come their rest. From you can rise a world they will rejoice to look upon [1] and where their hearts are glad. In you there is a vision which extends to all of them [1] and covers them in gentleness and light. And in this widening world of light [1] the darkness {that} they thought was there is pushed away [1] until it is but distant shadows, far away, not long to be remembered as the sun shines them to nothingness. And all their "evil" thoughts and "sinful" hopes, their dreams of guilt and merciless revenge, ⇄

and every wish to hurt and kill and die [1] will disappear before the sun you bring. ⇨

Would you not do this for the love of God? And for YOURSELF? For think what it would do for you. Your "evil" thoughts that haunt you now will seem increasingly remote and far away from you. And they go farther and farther off [1] because the sun in you has risen that they may be pushed away before the light. They linger for a while, a LITTLE while, in twisted forms too far away for recognition [1] and are gone forever. And in the sunlight you will stand in quiet, in innocence, and wholly unafraid. And from you will the rest you found extend, so that your peace can never fall away and leave you homeless. Those who offer peace to everyone have found a home in Heaven the world cannot destroy. For it is large enough to hold the world within its peace. ⇨

In you is all of Heaven. Every leaf that falls is given life in you. Each bird that ever sang will sing again in you. And every flower that ever bloomed has saved its perfume and its loveliness for you. What aim can supersede the Will of God and of His Son [1] that Heaven be restored to him for whom it was created as his only home? Nothing before and nothing after it. No other place, no other state nor time. Nothing beyond nor nearer. Nothing else. In any form. This can you bring to all the world [1] and all the thoughts that entered it and were mistaken for a little while. How better could your own mistakes be brought to truth than by your willingness to bring the light of Heaven with you [1] as you walk beyond the world of darkness into light? ⇨

The State of Sinlessness

The state of sinlessness is merely this: {t}[T]he whole desire to attack is gone, and so there is no reason to perceive the Son of God as other than he is. The need for guilt is gone because it has no purpose[,] and is meaningless without the goal of sin. Attack and sin are bound as one illusion, each the cause and aim and justifier of the other. Each is meaningless alone, but seems to draw a meaning from the other. Each depends upon the other for whatever sense it seems to have. And no { } [-]one could believe in one unless the other were the truth, for each attests the other MUST be true. ⇨

Attack makes Christ your enemy[,] and God along with Him. Must you not be afraid[,] with "enemies" like these? And must you not be fearful of YOURSELF? For you have hurt yourself[,] and made your Self your "enemy." And now you must believe you are not you[,] but something alien to yourself and "something else," a "something" to be feared instead of loved. Who would attack whatever he perceives as wholly innocent? And who, BECAUSE he wishes to attack, can fail to think it must be guilty to deserve the wish and leave him innocent? And who would see the Son of God as innocent[,] and wish him dead? Christ stands before you both[,] each time you look on one another. He has not gone because your eyes are closed. But what is there to see by searching for your {savior}[Saviour], seeing Him through sightless eyes? ⇨

It is not Christ you see by looking thus. It is the "enemy[,]," confused with Christ[,] you look upon. And hate because there is no sin in him for you to see. Nor do you hear his plaintive call, unchanged in content in whatever form the call is made, that you unite with him[,] and join with him in innocence and peace. And yet[,] beneath the ego's senseless shrieks, such IS the call that God has given him[,] that you might hear in him His Call to you[,] and answer by returning unto God what is His {o}[O]wn. ⇨

The Son of God asks only this of you {—}[]; that you return to him what is his due[,] that you may SHARE in it with him. Alone does neither ⇨

have it. So must it remain useless to both. Together, it will give to each an equal strength to save the other [L] and save himself along with him. Forgiven by you, your {savior} [Saviour] offers you salvation. Condemned by you, he offers death to you. In everyone you see but the reflection of what you chose to have him be to you. If you decide against his proper function, the only one he has in truth, you are depriving him of all the joy he would have found [L] if he fulfilled the role God gave to him. But think not Heaven is lost to him alone. Nor can it be regained unless the way is shown to him through you [L] that you may find it, walking by his side. ⇨

It is no sacrifice that he be saved, for by his freedom will you gain your own. To let his function be fulfilled is but the means to let yours be. And so you walk toward Heaven or toward hell, but not alone. How beautiful his sinlessness will be when you perceive it! And how great will be your joy, when he is free to offer you the gift of sight God gave to him for you! He has no need but this {—} [L] that you allow him freedom to complete the task God gave to him. Remembering but this {—} [L] that what he does you do [L] along with him. And as you see him, so do you define the function he will have for you [L] until you see him differently and LET him be what God appointed that he be to you. ⇨

Against the hatred that the Son of God may cherish toward himself is God believed to be without the power to save what He created from the pain of hell. But in the love he shows himself is God made free to LET His Will be done. In each of you, you see the picture of your own belief in what the Will of God must be for you. In your forgiveness will you understand His {L} [L] love for you; through your attack believe He hates you, thinking Heaven must be hell. Look once again upon your brother, not without the understanding that he is the way to Heaven or to hell [L] as you perceive him. But forget not this {—} [L] the role you give to him is given YOU, and you WILL walk the way you pointed out to him because it is your judgment on yourself. ⇨

The Special Function

The grace of God rests gently on forgiving eyes, and everything they look on speaks of Him to the beholder. He can see no evil{,}; nothing in the world to fear, and no{-}one who is different from himself. And as he loves them, so he looks upon himself with love and gentleness. He would no more condemn himself for his mistakes than damn another. He is not an arbiter of vengeance{,} nor a punisher of sin. The kindness of his sight rests on himself with all the tenderness it offers others. For he would only heal and only bless. And being in accord with what God wills, he has the power to heal and bless all those he looks on with the grace of God upon his sight. ⇄

Eyes become used to darkness, and the light of brilliant day seems painful to the eyes grown long accustomed to the dim effects perceived at twilight. And they turn away from sunlight{,} and the clarity it brings to what they look upon. Dimness seems better{-}; easier to see{,} and better recognized. Somehow, the vague and more obscure seems easier to look upon; less painful to the eyes than what is wholly clear and unambiguous. Yet this is not what eyes are {for}; [FOR]. And who can say that he prefers the darkness{,} and maintain he WANTS to see? The WISH to see calls down the grace of God upon your eyes{,} and brings the gift of light that makes sight possible. ⇄

Will you behold your brother? God is glad to have you look on him. He does not will your {savior}; [Saviour] be unrecognized by you. Nor does He will that he remain without the function that He gave to him. Let him no more be lonely, for the lonely ones are those who see no function in the world for them to fill{,}; no place where they are needed, and no aim which only they can perfectly fulfill. ⇄

Such is the Holy Spirit's kind perception of specialness{-}; His use of what you made, to heal instead of harm. To each He gives a special function in salvation he alone can fill{-}; a part for only him. Nor is the plan complete until he finds his special function{,} and fulfills the part ⇄

assigned to him [1] to make himself complete within a world where incompleteness rules. ⇄

Here, where the laws of God do not prevail in perfect form, can he yet do ONE perfect thing [1] and make ONE perfect choice. And by this act of special faithfulness to one perceived as other than himself, he learns the gift was given to himself, and so they MUST be one. Forgiveness is the only function meaningful in time. It is the means the Holy Spirit uses to translate specialness from sin into salvation. Forgiveness is for all. But when it rests on all [1] it is complete [1] and every function of this world completed with it. Then is time no more. ⇄

Yet while in time, there is still much to do. And each must do what is allotted him, for on his part does ALL the plan depend. He HAS a special part in time, for so he chose, and choosing it, he made it for himself. His wish was not denied [1] but changed in form [1] to let it serve his brother AND himself [1] and thus become a means to save instead of lose. Salvation is no more than a reminder this world is not your home; its laws are not imposed on you [1] [1] its values are not yours. And this is seen and understood as each one takes his part in its undoing, as he did in making it. He has the means for either, as he always did. The specialness he chose to hurt himself did God appoint to be the means for his salvation [1] from the very instant that the choice was made. His special sin was made his special grace. His special hate became his special love. ⇄

The Holy Spirit NEEDS your special function [1] that His may be fulfilled. Think not you lack a special value here. You wanted it, and it IS given you. All that you made can serve salvation easily and well. The Son of God can make no choice the Holy Spirit cannot employ on his behalf [1] and NOT against himself. Only in darkness does your specialness appear to be attack. In light, you see it as your SPECIAL FUNCTION in the plan to save the Son of God from ALL attack [1] and let him understand that he is safe, ⇄

as he has always been [.] and will remain in time and in eternity alike. This is the function given
each of you for one another. Take it gently [.] then [.] from one another's hand, and let salvation be
perfectly fulfilled in both of you. Do this ONE thing, that everything be given you.

↔

↔

Commuting the Sentence

And if the Holy Spirit can commute each sentence that you laid upon yourself into a blessing, then it cannot be a sin. Sin is the one thing in all the world that CANNOT change. It is immutable. And on its changelessness the world depends. The magic of the world can seem to hide the pain of sin from sinners[,] and deceive with glitter and with guile. Yet each one knows the cost of sin is death. And so it IS. For sin is a REQUEST for death, a wish to make this world's foundation sure as love, dependable as Heaven, and as strong as God Himself. The world IS safe from love to everyone who thinks sin possible. Nor WILL it change. Yet IS it possible what God created not should share the attributes of His creation[,] when it opposes it in every way?

It CANNOT be the "sinner's" wish for death is just as strong as is God's Will for life. Nor can the basis of a world He did not make be firm and sure as Heaven. How could it be that hell and Heaven are the same? And is it possible that what He did not will cannot be changed? What is immutable besides His Will? And what can share Its attributes except Itself? What wish can rise against His Will[,] and be immutable? If you could realize NOTHING is changeless but the Will of God, this course would not be difficult for you. For it is this that you do not believe. Yet there is nothing else you COULD believe[,] if you but looked at what it really is.

Let us go back to what we said before[,] and think of it more carefully. It must be so that either God is mad[,] or is this world a place of madness. Not one Thought of His makes any sense at all within this world. And nothing that the world believes as true has any meaning in His Mind at all. What makes no sense and has no meaning {is} [IS] insanity. And what is madness CANNOT be the truth. If one belief so deeply valued here were true, then every Thought God ever had is an illusion. And if but one Thought of His is true, then all beliefs the world gives any meaning to are false[,] and make no sense at all. This IS the choice you make. Do not attempt to see

it differently [.] nor twist it into something it is not. For only this decision CAN you make. The rest is up to God [.] and not to you.

To justify one value that the world upholds is to deny your Father's sanity and YOURS. For God and His beloved Son do not think differently. And it is the agreement of their thought that makes the Son a co-creator with the Mind Whose Thought created him. And if he chooses to believe one thought opposed to truth, he has decided he is not his Father's Son because the Son is mad, and sanity must lie apart from both the Father AND the Son. This you BELIEVE. Think not that this belief depends upon the form it takes. Who thinks the world is sane in ANY way, is justified in ANYTHING it thinks, or is maintained by ANY form of reason, believes this to be true. Sin is not real BECAUSE the Father and the Son are not insane. This world is meaningless BECAUSE it rests on sin. Who could create the changeless [.] if it does not rest on truth?

The Holy Spirit has the power to change the whole foundation of the world you see to something else [.] [.] a basis not insane [.] on which a sane perception can be based, another world perceived. And one in which nothing is contradicted that would lead the Son of God to sanity and joy. Nothing attests to death and cruelty, to separation [.] and to differences. For here is everything perceived as one, and no [.] [.] one loses that each one may gain.

Test everything that you believe against this ONE requirement. And understand that everything that meets this one demand is worthy of your faith. But nothing else. What is not love is sin, and either one perceives the other as insane and meaningless. Love is the basis for a world perceived as wholly mad to sinners [.] who believe theirs is the way to sanity. But sin is equally insane within the sight of love, whose gentle eyes would look beyond the madness [.] and rest peacefully on truth. Each sees a world immutable, as each defines the changeless and eternal truth of what you are. And each reflects a view of what the Father and the Son must be [.] to make

that viewpoint meaningful and sane.

Your special function is the special form in which the fact that God is not insane appears most sensible and meaningful to you. The content is the same. The form is suited to your special needs [.] and to the special time and place in which you think you find yourself [.] and where you can be free of place and time [.] and all that you believe must limit you. The Son of God cannot be bound by time nor place [.] nor anything God did not will. Yet if His Will is seen as madness, then the form of sanity which makes it most acceptable to those who are insane requires special choice. Nor can this choice be made BY the insane, whose problem is their choices are not free [.] and made with reason in the light of sense. ⇨

It WOULD be madness to entrust salvation to the insane. Because He is NOT mad has God appointed One as sane as He to raise a saner world to meet the sight of everyone who chose insanity as his salvation. To this One is given the choice of form most suitable to him; one which will not attack the world he sees, but enter into it in quietness [.] and SHOW him he is mad. This One but points to an alternative, ANOTHER way of looking at what he has seen before [.] and recognizes as the world in which he lives [.] and thought he understood before. ⇨

Now MUST he question this [.] because the form of the alternative is one which he cannot deny [.] nor overlook [.] nor fail completely to perceive at all. To each his special function is designed to be perceived as possible [.] and more and more desired [.] as it PROVES to him that it is an alternative he really WANTS. From this position does his sinfulness [.] and all the sin he sees within the world [.] offer him less and less. Until he comes to understand it COST him his sanity [.] and stands between him and whatever hope he has of BEING sane. Nor is he left without escape from madness, for he has a special part in everyone's escape. He can no more be left outside [.] without a special function in the hope of peace [.] than could ⇨

the Father overlook His Son [1] and pass him by in careless thoughtlessness. ⇄

What is dependable EXCEPT God's Love? And where does sanity abide EXCEPT in Him? The One Who speaks for Him can show you this [1] in the alternative He chose especially for you. It is God's Will that you remember this [1] and so emerge from deepest mourning into perfect joy. Accept the function that has been assigned to you in God's Own plan to show His Sons that hell and Heaven are different, NOT the same. And that in Heaven THEY are all the same, without the differences which would have made a hell of Heaven and a heaven of hell, had such insanity been possible. ⇄

The whole belief that someone loses but reflects the underlying tenet God must be insane. For in this world [3] it seems that one must gain BECAUSE another lost. If THIS were true, then God is mad indeed! But what is this belief except a form of the more basic tenet, "Sin is real [1] and rules the world [2]" [?] For every little gain must someone lose [1] and pay exact amount in blood and suffering. For otherwise would evil triumph [1] and destruction be the total cost of any gain at all. You who believe that God is mad, look carefully at this [1] and understand that it must be that either God or THIS must be insane, but hardly both. ⇄

Salvation is rebirth of the idea no [3] [1] one CAN lose for anyone to gain. And everyone MUST gain [1] if anyone would be a gainer. Here is sanity restored. And on this single rock of truth can faith in God's eternal saneness rest in perfect confidence and perfect peace. Reason is satisfied, for all insane beliefs can be corrected here. And sin MUST be impossible [1] if THIS is true. This is the rock on which salvation rests, the vantage point from which the Holy Spirit gives meaning and direction to the plan in which your special function has a part. For here your special function is made whole because it shares the FUNCTION of the whole. ⇄

Remember all temptation is but this [3] [1] a mad belief that God's insanity would make you sane [1] and give you what you want. That either God or ⇄

you must lose to madness because your aims {CANNOT} [can NOT] be reconciled. Death demands life, but life is not maintained at any cost. No{ }[-]one can suffer for the Will of God to be fulfilled. Salvation is His Will BECAUSE you share it. Not for you alone[,] but for the Self which is the Son of God. He CANNOT lose, for if he could, the loss would be his Father's, and in Him no loss is possible. And this is sane BECAUSE it is the truth.

↔

↔

↔

The Principle of Salvation

The Holy Spirit can use all that you give to Him for your salvation. But He cannot use what you withhold, for He cannot take it from you without your willingness. For if He did, you would believe He wrested it from you against your will. And so you would not learn it IS your will to be without it. You need not give it to Him wholly willingly, for if you could, {you'd have} [you had] no need of Him. But this He needs{—}; [;] that you prefer He take it than that you keep it for yourself alone.[,] and recognize that what brings loss to no{ } [-]one you would not know. This much is necessary to add to the idea no{ } [-]one can lose for you to gain. And nothing more.

↔
↔
↔

Here is the only principle salvation needs. Nor is it necessary that your faith in it be strong, unswerving, and without attack from all beliefs opposed to it. You HAVE no fixed allegiance. But remember salvation is not needed by the saved. You are not called upon to do what one divided still against himself would find impossible. Have little faith that wisdom could be found in such a state of mind. But be you thankful that only little faith is ASKED of you. What BUT a little faith remains to those who still believe in sin? What could they know of Heaven and the justice of the saved?

There is a kind of justice in salvation of which the world knows nothing. To the world, justice and VENGEANCE are the same, for sinners see justice only as their punishment, perhaps sustained by someone else[,] but not escaped. The laws of sin DEMAND a victim. Who it may be makes little difference. But death must be the cost and must be paid. This is not justice[,] but insanity. Yet how could justice be defined without insanity where love means hate[,] and death is seen as victory and triumph over eternity and timelessness and life?

↔
↔
↔

You who know not of justice still can ask[,] and learn the answer. Justice looks on all in the same way. It is not just that one should lack for what another has. For that is vengeance in whatever form it takes. Justice demands NO sacrifice, for any sacrifice is made that sin may be

↔

preserved and kept. It is a payment offered for the cost of sin, but not the total cost. The rest is taken from another, to be laid beside your little payment [1] to "atone" for all that you would keep [1] and not give up. So is the victim seen as partly you, with someone else by far the greater part. And in the total cost, the greater his [3] the less is yours. And justice, being blind, is satisfied by being paid, it matters not by whom. Can this BE justice? God knows not of this. But justice DOES He know [1] and knows it well. For He is wholly fair to everyone.

↔
↔
↔

Vengeance is alien to God's Mind BECAUSE He knows of justice. To be just is to be fair [1] and NOT be vengeful. Fairness and vengeance are impossible, for each one contradicts the other and denies that it is real. It is impossible for you to share the Holy Spirit's justice with a mind that can conceive of specialness at all. Yet how could He be just if He condemns a sinner for the crimes he did not do [1] but THINKS he did? And where would justice be if He demanded of the ones obsessed with the idea of punishment that they lay it aside [1] unaided [1] and perceive it is not true? It is extremely hard for those who still believe sin meaningful to understand the Holy Spirit's justice.

↔

↔
↔

They MUST believe He shares their own confusion [1] and cannot avoid the vengeance that their own belief in justice must entail. And so they fear the Holy Spirit [1] and perceive the "wrath" of God in Him. Nor can they trust Him not to strike them dead with lightning bolts torn from the "fires" of Heaven by God's [o] [O]wn angry hand. They DO believe that Heaven is hell and ARE afraid of love. And deep suspicion and the chill of fear comes over them when they are told that they have never sinned. Their world depends on sin's stability. And they perceive the "threat" of what God knows as justice to be more destructive to themselves and to their world than vengeance, which they understand and love.

↔
↔
↔
↔

So do they think the loss of sin a curse. And flee the Holy

Spirit as if He were a messenger from hell [.] sent from above [.] in treachery and guile [.] to work God's vengeance on them in the guise of a deliverer and friend. What could He be to them except a devil dressed to deceive [.] within an angel's cloak. And what escape has He for them except a door to hell that seems to look like Heaven's gate? ⇄

Yet justice cannot punish those who ask for punishment [.] but have a Judge Who knows that they are wholly innocent in truth. In justice, He is bound to set them free [.] and give them all the honor they deserve [.] and have denied themselves because they are not fair [.] and cannot understand that they are innocent. Love is not understandable to sinners because they think that justice is split off from love [.] and stands for something else. ⇄

And thus is love perceived as weak [.] and vengeance strong. For love has LOST when judgment left its side [.] and is too weak to save from punishment. But vengeance without love has GAINED in strength by being separate and apart from love. And what but vengeance now can help and save, while love stands feebly by [.] with helpless hands, bereft of justice and vitality [.] and powerless to save? What can Love ask of you who think that all of this is true? Could He, in justice and in love believe [.] in your confusion [.] you have much to give? You are not asked to trust Him far. No further than what you see He offers you [.] and what you recognize you could not give yourself. ⇄

In God's {o} [O]wn justice does He recognize all you deserve [.] but understands as well that you cannot accept it for yourself. It is His special function to hold out to you the gifts the innocent DESERVE. And every one that you accept brings joy to Him as well as you. He knows that Heaven is richer made by each one you accept. And God rejoices as His Son receives what loving justice knows to be his due. For love and justice are NOT different. BECAUSE they are the same does mercy stand at God's right hand [.] and gives the Son of God the power to forgive HIMSELF of sin. ⇄

To him who merits everything, how can it be that anything be kept from him? For that would be injustice[.] and unfair indeed to all the holiness that is in him, however much he recognize it not. God knows of no injustice. He would not allow His Son be judged by those who seek his death[.] and could not see his worth at all. What honest witnesses could they call forth[.] to speak on his behalf? And who would come to plead for him[.] and not against his life? No justice would be given him by you. Yet God ensured that justice WOULD be done unto the Son He loves[.] and would protect from all unfairness you might seek to offer, believing vengeance IS his proper due.

As specialness cares not who pays the cost of sin, so it be paid, the Holy Spirit heeds not who looks on innocence at last, provided it is seen and recognized. For just ONE witness is enough[.] if he sees truly. Simple justice asks no more. Of each one does the Holy Spirit ask if he will be that one, so justice may return to love[.] and there be satisfied. Each special function He allots is but for this{—};[.] that each one learn that love and justice are not separate. And both are strengthened by their union with each other. Without love is justice prejudiced and weak. And love without justice is impossible. For love is fair[.] and cannot chasten without cause. What cause can BE to warrant an attack upon the innocent? In justice[.] then[.] does love correct mistakes, but not in vengeance. For that would be unjust to innocence.

You can be perfect witness to the power of love AND justice[.] if you understand it is impossible the Son of God could merit vengeance. You need not perceive[.] in every circumstance[.] that this is true. Nor need you look to your experience within the world, which is but shadows of all that is REALLY happening within yourself. The understanding which you need comes not of you[.] but from a larger Self, so great and holy that He could not doubt His innocence. Your special function is a call to Him[.] that He may smile on you whose sinlessness He shares. {His}[HIS] understanding will be

YOURS. And so the Holy Spirit's special function has been fulfilled. God's Son has found a witness unto his sinlessness [1] and not his sin. How little need you give the Holy Spirit [1] that simple justice may be given you! ⇄

Without impartiality there is no justice. How can specialness be just? Judge not because you cannot, not because you are a miserable sinner [1] too. How can the special REALLY understand that justice is the same for everyone? To take from one to give another must be an injustice to them both, since they are equal in the Holy Spirit's sight. Their Father gave the same inheritance to both. Who would have more or less is not aware that he has everything. He is no judge of what must be another's due, because he thinks HE is deprived. And so must {h} [b]e be envious [1] and try to take away from ⇄
whom he judges. He is not impartial [1] and cannot fairly see another's rights because his own have ⇄
been obscured to him.

You have the RIGHT to all the universe { } [1]; to perfect peace, complete deliverance from all ⇄
effects of sin, and to the life eternal, joyous { } and complete in every way, as God appointed for His ⇄
holy Son. This is the only justice Heaven knows, and all the Holy Spirit brings to earth. Your
special function shows you nothing else but perfect justice CAN prevail for you. And you are safe
from vengeance in all forms. The world deceives, but it cannot replace God's justice with a version
of its own. For only love IS just [1] and CAN perceive what justice must accord the Son of God. Let ⇄
love decide [1] and never fear that you [1] in your unfairness [1] will deprive yourself of what God's ⇄
justice has allotted you.

The Justice of Heaven

What can it be but arrogance to think your little errors cannot be undone by Heaven's justice? And what could this mean except that they are sins and not mistakes, forever uncorrectable, and to be met with vengeance [.] not with justice? Are you willing to be released from all effects of sin? You cannot answer this until you see all that the answer must entail. For if you answer "yes," it means you will forego all values of this world [.] in favor of the peace of Heaven. Not ONE sin would you retain. And not ONE doubt that this is possible will you hold dear [.] that sin be kept in place. You mean that truth has greater value now than ALL illusions. And you recognize that truth must be revealed to you [.] because you know not what it is. ⇨

To give reluctantly is not to gain the gift [.] because you are reluctant to ACCEPT it. It is saved for you until reluctance to receive it disappears, and you are willing it be given you. God's justice warrants gratitude, not fear. Nothing you give is lost to you or anyone, but cherished and preserved in Heaven, where all of the treasures given to God's Son are kept for him [.] and offered anyone who but holds out his hand in willingness they be received. Nor is the treasure less as it is given out. Each gift but ADDS to the supply. For God is fair. He does not fight against His Son's reluctance to perceive salvation as a gift from Him. Yet would His justice not be satisfied until it is received by everyone. ⇨

Be certain any answer to a problem the Holy Spirit solves will always be one in which no [.] one loses. And this must be true [.] because He asks no sacrifice of anyone. An answer which demands the slightest loss to anyone has not resolved the problem [.] but has added to it [.] and made it greater, harder to resolve, and MORE unfair. It is impossible the Holy Spirit could see unfairness as a resolution. To Him, what is unfair must be corrected BECAUSE it is unfair. And every error is a perception in which one [.] at least [.] is seen unfairly. Thus is justice not accorded to the ⇨

Son of God. When anyone is seen as losing, he has been condemned. And punishment becomes his due[,] instead of justice. ⇨

The sight of innocence makes punishment impossible[,] and justice sure. The Holy Spirit's perception leaves no {ground;}[grounds] for an attack. Only a LOSS could justify attack, and loss of any kind He cannot see. The world solves problems in another way. It sees a resolution as a state in which it is decided who shall win and who shall lose{—}; [;] how much the one shall take[,] and how much can the loser still defend. ⇨

Yet does the problem still remain unsolved, for ONLY justice can set up a state in which there is no loser{;} [;] no {;} [-]one left unfairly treated and deprived, and thus with grounds for vengeance. ⇨
Problem solving cannot be vengeance, which[,] at best[,] can bring another problem added to the first, in which the murder is not obvious. The Holy Spirit's problem solving is the way in which the problem ENDS. It has been solved BECAUSE it has been met with justice. Until it has{;} it will recur[,] because it has not yet been solved. The principle that justice means no{;} [-]one can lose is crucial to this course. For miracles DEPEND on justice. Not as it is seen through this world's eyes, but as God knows it, and as knowledge is reflected in the sight the Holy Spirit gives. ⇨

NO{;} [-]ONE deserves to lose. And what would be unjust to him cannot occur. Healing must be for everyone BECAUSE he does not merit an attack of any kind. What order can there be in miracles, unless someone deserves to suffer more[,] and others less? And IS this justice to the wholly innocent? A miracle IS justice. It is not a special gift to some[,] to be withheld from others as less worthy, more condemned, and thus apart from healing. Who is there who can be separate from salvation[,] if its PURPOSE is the end of specialness? Where is salvation's justice if some errors are unforgivable[,] and warrant vengeance in place of healing and return of peace? ⇨

Salvation cannot seek to help God's Son be more unfair than HE has sought to be. If miracles, the Holy Spirit's gift, were given specially to an elect and special group [.] and kept apart from others as less deserving, then is He ALLY to specialness. What He cannot perceive He bears no witness to. And everyone is equally entitled to His gift of healing and deliverance and peace. To give a problem to the Holy Spirit to solve for you means that you WANT it solved. To keep it for yourself to solve without His help is to decide it should remain unsettled, unresolved, and lasting in its power of injustice and attack. No { } [-] one CAN be unjust to you, unless you have decided first to BE unjust. And then must problems rise to block your way [.] and peace be scattered by the winds of hate. ↵

Unless you think that all your brothers have an equal right to miracles with you, you will not claim your right to them because you were unjust to one with equal rights. Seek to deny, and you WILL feel denied. Seek to deprive, and you HAVE been deprived. A miracle can NEVER be received because another could receive it NOT. Only forgiveness offers miracles. And pardon must be just to everyone.

The little problems that you keep and hide become your secret sins [.] because you did not choose to let them be removed for you. And so they gather dust and grow [.] until they cover everything that you perceive [.] and leave you fair to no { } [-] one. Not one right do you believe you have. And bitterness, with vengeance justified and mercy lost, condemns you as unworthy of forgiveness. The unforgiven HAVE no mercy to bestow upon another. That is why your sole responsibility must be to take forgiveness for yourself. The miracle that you receive [.] you GIVE. Each one becomes an illustration of the law on which salvation rests { - } ; [.] that justice must be done to all [.] if anyone is to be healed. No { } [-] one can lose, and everyone MUST benefit. ↵

Each miracle is an example of what justice can accomplish when it is offered to everyone alike. It is received and given equally. It is

awareness that giving and receiving are the same. Because it does not make the same unlike, it sees no differences where none exist. And thus it is the same for everyone[,] because it sees no differences in THEM. Its offering is universal, and it teaches but one message:

↔

{→} [→←] What is God's BELONGS to everyone[,] and IS his due.

↔

{TWENTY SIX} [Chapter 26]

THE TRANSITION

{Introduction}

In the "dynamics" of attack is sacrifice a key idea. It is the pivot upon which ALL compromise, [all]; [ALL] desperate attempts to strike a bargain, and [all]; [ALL] conflicts achieve a seeming balance. It is the symbol of the central theme that SOMEBODY MUST LOSE. Its focus on the body is apparent, for it is always an attempt to LIMIT LOSS. The body is itself a sacrifice{—}; [a giving up of power in the name of saving just a little for yourself. To see a brother in another body, [a] separate from yours, [a] is the expression of a wish to see a little part of him and sacrifice the rest. Look at the world, and you will see nothing attached to anything beyond itself. All seeming entities can come a little nearer, [a] or go a little farther off, [a] but CANNOT join.

The "Sacrifice" of Oneness

The world you see is based on "sacrifice" of oneness. It is a picture of [a] complete disunity and total lack of joining. Around each entity is built a wall so seeming solid that it looks as if what is inside can never reach without, and what is out can never reach and join with what is locked away, [a] within the wall. Each part must sacrifice the other part, [a] to keep itself complete. For if they joined, each one would lose its own identity, and by their separation are their selves maintained.

The little that the body fences off BECOMES the self, preserved through sacrifice of all the rest. And all the rest must LOSE this little part, remaining incomplete to keep its own identity intact. In this perception of yourself, the body's loss would be a sacrifice indeed. For sight of bodies becomes the sign that sacrifice is limited, [a] and something still remains for you alone. And for this little to belong to you, [a] are limits placed on everything outside, just as they are on everything you think is yours. For giving and receiving ARE the same. And to accept the limits of a body is to impose these limits on each brother whom you see. For you must see him as you see yourself.

The body IS a loss, [a] and CAN be made to sacrifice. And while

you see your brother as a body, apart from you and separate in his cell, you are demanding sacrifice of him AND you. What greater sacrifice could be demanded than that God's Son perceive himself without his Father? And his Father be without His Son? Yet every sacrifice demands that they be separate and without the other. The memory of God {**must**} **[MUST]** be denied if any sacrifice is asked of anyone. What witness to the wholeness of God's Son is seen within a world of separate bodies, however much he witnesses to truth? He is INVISIBLE in such a world. Nor can his song of union and of love be heard at all. Yet is it given him to make the world recede before his song_[,] and sight of him replace the body's eyes. ⇄

Those who would see the witnesses to truth instead of to illusion merely ask that they might see a purpose in the world that gives it sense_[,] and makes it meaningful. Without your special function HAS this world no meaning for you. Yet it can become a treasure house as rich and limitless as Heaven itself. No instant passes here in which your brother's holiness cannot be seen, to add a limitless supply to every meager scrap and tiny crumb of happiness that you allot yourself. ⇄

You CAN lose sight of oneness, but **{CANNOT}** **[can NOT]** make sacrifice of its reality. Nor can you LOSE what you would sacrifice_[,] nor keep the Holy Spirit from His task of showing you that it has not been lost. Hear_[,] then_[,] the song your brother sings to you. And let the world recede_[,] and take the rest his witness offers on behalf of peace. But judge him not, for you will hear no song of liberation for yourself_[,] nor see what it is given him to witness to_[,] that you may see it and rejoice with him. Make not his holiness a sacrifice to your belief in sin. You sacrifice YOUR innocence with his_[,] and die each time you see in him a sin deserving death. ⇄

Yet every instant can you be reborn_[,] and given life again. His holiness gives life to you, who cannot die because his sinlessness is known to God_[,] and can no more be sacrificed by you than can the light in you ⇄

be blotted out because he sees it not. You who would make a sacrifice of life [e] and make your eyes and ears bear witness to the death of God and of His holy Son, think not that you have power to make of them what God willed not they be. In Heaven [e] God's Son is not imprisoned in a body [e] nor is sacrificed in solitude to sin. ⇄

And as he is in Heaven, so must he be eternally and everywhere. He is the same forever {—born} [e. Born] again each instant, untouched by time, and far beyond the reach of any sacrifice of life or death. For neither did he make, and only one was given him [e] by One Who knows His gifts can never suffer sacrifice and loss. God's justice rests in gentleness upon His Son [e] and keeps him safe from all injustice the world would lay upon him. Could it be that YOU could make his sins reality [e] and sacrifice his Father's Will for him? ⇄

Condemn him not by seeing him within the rotting prison where he sees himself. It is your special function to ensure the door be opened [e] that he may come forth to shine on you [e] and give you back the gift of freedom [e] by receiving it of you. What is the Holy Spirit's special function but to release the holy Son of God from the imprisonment he made to KEEP himself from justice? Could your function be a task apart and separate from His Own? ⇄

The Forms of Error

It is not difficult to understand the reasons why you do not ask the Holy Spirit to solve ALL problems for you. He has not greater difficulty in resolving some than others. Every problem is the same to Him [.] because each one is solved in just the SAME respect [.] and through the SAME approach. The aspects which need solving do not change, whatever form the problem seems to take. A problem can appear in many forms, and it will do so while the problem lasts. It serves no purpose to attempt to solve it in a special form. It will recur and then recur again and yet again [.] until it has been answered for all time [.] and will not rise again in any form. And only then are you released from it.



The Holy Spirit offers you release from EVERY problem that you think you have. They are the same to Him because each one, regardless of the form it seems to take, is a demand that someone suffer loss [.] and make a sacrifice that you might gain. And when the situation is worked out so no [.] one loses, is the problem gone [.] because it was an error in perception which now has been corrected. One mistake is not more difficult for Him to bring to truth than is another. For there IS but one mistake [.] the whole idea that loss is possible [.] and could result in gain for anyone. If this were true, then God would be unfair [.] sin would be possible, attack be justified, and vengeance fair.



This one mistake [.] in any form [.] has ONE correction. There IS no loss; to think there is [.] is a mistake. You HAVE no problems, though you think you have. And yet you could not think so [.] if you saw them vanish one by one [.] without regard to size, complexity, or place and time, or any attribute which you perceive that makes each one seem different from the rest. Think not the limits you impose on what you see can limit God in any way.



The miracle of justice can correct ALL errors. Every problem IS an error. It does injustice to the Son of God [.] and therefore is not



true. The Holy Spirit does not evaluate injustices as great or small [1] or more or less. They have no properties to Him. They are mistakes from which the Son of God is suffering, but needlessly. And so He takes the thorns and nails away. He does not pause to judge whether the hurt be large or little. He makes but one judgment {—}; [1] that to hurt God's Son {must}; [MUST] be unfair [1] and therefore is not so. ⇄

You who believe it safe to give but some mistakes to be corrected while you keep the others to yourself, remember this: {j}; [J] justice is total. There is no such thing as partial justice. If the Son of God is guilty {;} then is he condemned, and he deserves no mercy from the God of justice. But ask not God to punish him because YOU find him guilty [1] and would have him die. God offers you the means to see his innocence. Would it be fair to punish him because you will not look at what is there to see? Each time you keep a problem for yourself to solve [1] or judge that it is one which has no resolution, you have made it great [1] and past the hope of healing. You deny the miracle of justice CAN be fair. ⇄

If God is just, then can there be no problems that justice cannot solve. But you believe that some injustices are fair and good [1] and necessary to preserve yourself. It is these problems that you think are great [1] and cannot be resolved. For there are those you WANT to suffer loss [1] and no {;} - [1] one whom you wish to be preserved from sacrifice entirely. Consider once again your special function. ONE is given you to see in him his perfect sinlessness. And you will ask no sacrifice of him [1] because you could not will he suffer loss. The miracle of justice you call forth will rest on you as surely as on him. Nor will the Holy Spirit be content until it is received by everyone. For what you give to Him IS everyone's, and by your giving it can He ensure that everyone receives it equally. ⇄

Think [1] then [1] how great your own release will be [1] when you are willing to receive correction for all your problems. You will not keep one, for pain in any form you will not want. And you will see each little hurt ⇄

resolved before the Holy Spirit's gentle sight. For all of them {are}; [ARE] little in His sight[,] and worth no more than just a tiny sigh before they disappear, to be forever undone and unremembered. What seemed once to be a special problem, a mistake without a remedy, or an affliction without a cure, has been transformed into a universal blessing. Sacrifice is gone. And in its place the {L} [L]ove of God can be remembered[,] and will shine away all memory of sacrifice and loss.

God cannot be remembered until justice is loved instead of feared. He cannot be unjust to anyone or anything[,] because He knows that everything that is belongs to Him[,] and will forever be as He created it. Nothing He loves but must be sinless and beyond attack. Your special function opens wide the door beyond which is the memory of His {L} [L]ove kept perfectly intact and undefiled. And all you need to do is but to wish that Heaven be given you instead of hell, and every bolt and barrier that seems to hold the door securely barred and locked will merely fall away[,] and disappear. For it is not your Father's Will that you should offer or receive less than He gave[,] when He created you in perfect love.

The Borderland

Complexity is not of God. How could it be, when all He knows is {ONE; [one]}? He knows of ONE creation, ONE reality, ONE truth, and but ONE Son. Nothing conflicts with oneness. How, then, could there be complexity in Him? What is there to decide? For it is conflict that makes choice possible. The truth is simple{—}; [;] it is one, without an opposite. And how could strife enter in its simple presence[;] and bring complexity where oneness is? The truth makes no decisions, for there is nothing to decide BETWEEN. And only if there were could choosing be a necessary step in the advance toward oneness. What is everything leaves room for nothing else. ⇨

Yet is this magnitude beyond the scope of this curriculum. Nor is it necessary we dwell on anything that cannot be immediately grasped. There is a borderland of thought which stands between this world and Heaven. It is not a place, and {WHEN; [when]} you reach it is apart from time. Here is the meeting-place where thoughts are brought together{—}; [;] where conflicting values meet[;] and all illusions are laid down beside the truth[;] where they are judged to be untrue. This borderland is just beyond the gate of Heaven. Here is every thought made pure and wholly simple. Here is sin denied[;] and everything that {is; [IS]} received instead. ⇨

This is the journey's end. We have referred to it as the real world. And yet there is a contradiction here[;] in that the words imply a limited reality, a partial truth, a segment of the universe made true. This is because knowledge makes no attack upon perception. They are brought together, and only one continues past the gate where Oneness is. Salvation is a borderland where place and time and choice have meaning still, and yet it can be seen that they are temporary, out of place, and every choice has been already made. ⇨

Nothing the Son of God believes can be destroyed. But what is truth to him must be brought to the last comparison that he will ever make, the last evaluation that will be possible, the final judgment upon this world. It is the judgment of the truth upon illusion, of knowledge on

perception{-}; - it has no meaning[,] and does not exist. This is not your decision. It is but a simple statement of a simple fact. But in this world{,} there ARE no simple facts[,] because what is the same and what is different remain unclear. The one essential thing to make a choice at all is this distinction. And herein lies the difference between the worlds. In this one, choice is made impossible. In the real world is choosing simplified.

↔
↔

Salvation stops just short of Heaven, for only perception needs salvation. Heaven was never lost[,] and so cannot be saved. Yet who can make a choice between the wish for Heaven and the wish for hell unless he recognizes they are NOT the same? This difference is the learning goal this course has set. It will not go beyond this aim. Its only purpose is to teach what is the same and what is different, leaving room to make the only choice which CAN be made.

↔

There is no basis for choice in this complex and over-complicated world. For no{-}one understands what is the same[,] and seems to choose where no choice really is. The real world is the area of choice made real, not in the outcome[,] but in the perception of ALTERNATIVES for choice. That there {is} [IS] choice is an illusion. Yet within this one lies the undoing of EVERY illusion, not excepting this.

↔
↔
↔
↔

Is not this like your special function, where the separation is undone by change of purpose in what once was specialness[,] and now is union? ALL illusions are but one. And in the recognition this is so[,] lies the ability to give up all attempts to choose between them[,] and to MAKE them different. There IS no conflict here. No sacrifice is possible in the relinquishment of an illusion RECOGNIZED as such. Where all reality has been withdrawn from what was never true, can it be hard to give it up[,] and choose what MUST be true?

↔
↔
↔

Where Sin Has Left

Forgiveness is this world's equivalent of Heaven's justice. It translates the world of sin into a simple world [1] where justice can be reflected from beyond the gate behind which total lack of limits lies. [2] Nothing in boundless love could need forgiveness. And what is charity within the world gives way to simple justice past the gate that opens into Heaven. No [3] } [-] one forgives unless he has believed in sin [4] and still believes that he has much to be forgiven. Forgiveness thus becomes the means by which he learns he has done nothing to forgive. Forgiveness always rests upon the one who offers it [5] until he sees himself as needing it no more. And thus is he returned to his real function of creating, which his forgiveness offers him again. [6]

Forgiveness turns the world of sin into a world of glory, wonderful to see. Each flower shines in light, and every bird sings of the joy of Heaven. There is no sadness [7] and there is no parting here, for everything is totally forgiven. And what has been forgiven must join, for nothing stands between [8] to keep them separate and apart. The sinless must perceive that they are one, for nothing stands between to push the other off. And in the space which sin left vacant do they join as one, in gladness recognizing what is part of them has not been kept apart and separate. [9]

The holy place on which you stand is but the space that sin has left. And here you see the face of Christ [10] arising in its place. Who could behold the face of Christ [11] and not recall His Father as He really is? Who could fear love [12] and stand upon the ground where sin has left a place for Heaven's altar to rise and tower far above the world [13] and reach beyond the universe to touch the heart of all creation? What is Heaven but a song of gratitude and love and praise [14] by everything created to the Source of its creation? The holiest of altars is set where once sin was believed to be. And here does every light of [15] {h} [H]eaven come [16] to be rekindled and increased in joy. For here is what was lost restored to them [17] and all their radiance made whole again. [18]

Forgiveness brings no little miracles to lay before the gate of Heaven. Here the Son of God Himself comes to receive each gift that brings him nearer to his home. Not one is lost, and none is cherished more than any other. Each reminds him of His Father's {L}ove as surely as the rest. And each one teaches him that what he feared he loves the most. What BUT a miracle could change his mind, so that he understands that love cannot BE feared? What other miracle is there but this? And what else NEED there be to make the space between you disappear?

↔

Where sin once was perceived will rise a world which will become an altar to the truth, and YOU will join the lights of Heaven there, [L], and sing their song of gratitude and praise. And as they come to you to be complete, so will you go with them. For no {L}one hears the song of Heaven and remains without a voice that adds its power to the song, [L], and makes it sweeter still. And each one joins the singing at the altar which was raised within the tiny spot that sin proclaimed to be its own. And what was tiny then has soared into a magnitude of song in which the universe has joined with but a single voice. This tiny spot of sin that stands between you still is holding back the happy opening of Heaven's gate. How little is the hindrance which withholds the wealth of Heaven from you! And how great will be the joy in Heaven when you join the mighty chorus to the {L}ove of God!

↔

↔

↔

↔

The Little Hindrance

A little hindrance can seem large indeed to those who do not understand that miracles are all the same. Yet teaching that is what this course is FOR. This is its only purpose, for only that is all there is to learn. And you can learn it many different ways. All learning is a help or hindrance to the gate of Heaven. Nothing in between is possible. There are two teachers only, who point in different ways. And you will go along the way your chosen teacher leads. There are but two directions you can take[.] while time remains and choice is meaningful. For never will another road be made except the way to Heaven. You but choose whether to go TOWARD Heaven[.] or away to nowhere. There IS nothing else to choose.

↔

↔

Nothing is ever lost but time, which in the end is meaningless. For it is but a little hindrance to eternity, quite meaningless to the real Teacher of the world. Yet since you DO believe in it, why should you waste it going nowhere[.] when it CAN be used to reach a goal as high as learning can achieve? Think not the way to Heaven's gate is difficult at all. Nothing you undertake with certain purpose and high resolve and happy confidence, holding each other's hand and keeping step to Heaven's song, is difficult to do. But it is hard indeed to wander off, alone and miserable, down a road which leads to nothing[.] and which has no purpose.

↔

↔

God gave His Teacher to replace the one you made, not to conflict with it. And what He would replace has been replaced. Time lasted but an instant in your mind, with no effect upon eternity. And so is all time passed[.] and everything exactly as it was before the way to nothingness was made. The tiny tick of time in which the first mistake was made, and all of them within that one mistake, held also the CORRECTION for that one[.] and all of them that came within the first. And in that tiny instant time was gone, for that was all it ever was. What God gave answer to IS answered and is gone.

↔

↔

To you who still believe you live in time and know not it is gone, the Holy Spirit still guides you through the infinitely small and

senseless maze you still perceive in time, though it has long since gone. You think you live in what is past. Each thing you look upon you saw but for an instant, long ago [L], before its unreality gave way to truth. Not one illusion still remains unanswered in your mind. Uncertainty was brought to certainty so long ago that it is hard indeed to hold it to your heart [L], as if it were before you still. ⇄

The tiny instant you would keep and make eternal [L], passed away in Heaven too soon for anything to notice it had come. What disappeared too quickly to affect the simple knowledge of the Son of God can hardly still be there [L], for you to choose to be your teacher. Only in the past {—} [L, -] an ancient past, too short to make a world in answer to creation {—} [L, -] did this world appear to rise. So very long ago, for such a tiny interval of time [L], that not one note in Heaven's song was missed. ⇄

Yet in each unforgiving act or thought, in every judgment, and in all belief in sin, is that one instant still called back, as if it could be made again in time. You keep an ancient memory before your eyes. And he who lives in memories alone is unaware of where he is. Is this a HINDRANCE to the place whereon he stands? Is any echo from the past that he may hear a fact in what is there to hear where he is now? And how much can his own delusions about time and place affect a change in where he really is?

The unforgiven is a voice that calls from out a past forever more gone by. And everything which points to it as real is but a wish that what is gone could be made real again [L], and seen as here and now [L], in place of what is REALLY now and here. Is this a hindrance to the truth the past is gone [L], and cannot be returned to you? And do you WANT that fearful instant kept, when Heaven seemed to disappear [L], and God was feared and made a symbol of your hate? ⇄

Forget the time of terror that has been so long ago corrected

and undone. Can sin withstand the Will of God? Can it be up to you to see the past [.] and put it in the present? You {CANNOT} [can NOT] go back. And everything that points the way in the direction of the past but sets you on a mission whose accomplishment can only be unreal. Such is the justice your {ever-loving} [Ever-Loving] Father has ensured must come to you. And from your own unfairness to yourself has He protected you. You CANNOT lose your way because there is no way but His [.] and nowhere can you go except to Him.

↔
↔
↔
↔

Would God allow His Son to lose his way along a road long since a memory of time gone by? A dreadful instant in a distant past, now perfectly corrected, is of no concern nor value. Let the dead and gone be peacefully forgotten. Resurrection has come to take its place. And now you are a part of resurrection [.] NOT of death. No past illusions have the power to keep you in a place of death, a vault God's Son entered an instant, to be instantly restored unto His Father's perfect Love. And how can he be kept in chains long since removed [.] and gone forever from his mind?

↔
↔

The Son that God created is as free as God created him. He was reborn the instant that he chose to die instead of live. And will you not forgive him now [.] because he made an error in the past that God remembers not [.] and is not there? Now {are you} [you are] shifting back and forth between the past and present. Sometimes the past seems real, as if it were the present. Voices from the past are heard [.] and then are doubted. You are like to one who still hallucinates [.] but lacks conviction in what he perceives. This is the borderland between the worlds, the bridge between the past and present. Here the shadow of the past remains, but still a present light is dimly recognized. Once it is seen, this light can never be forgotten. It must draw you from the past into the present, where you really ARE.

↔
↔
↔

The shadow voices do not change the laws of time or of eternity. They come from what is past and gone [.] and hinder not the true existence of the here and now. The real world is the second part of the hallucination

↔

time and death are real[,] and have existence which can BE perceived. This terrible illusion was denied in but the time it took for God to give His answer to illusion for all time and every circumstance. And then it was no more, to be experienced as there. ⇨

Each day[,] and every minute in each day[,] and every instant that each minute holds, you but relive the single instant when the time of terror was replaced by love. And so you die each day to live again[,] until you cross the gap between [the] past and present, which is not a gap at all. Such is each life{—}; [a] seeming interval from birth to death[,] and on to life again, a repetition of an instant gone by long ago, which cannot BE relived. And all of time is but the mad belief that what is over is still here and now. ⇨

Forgive the past and let it go, for it IS gone. You stand no longer on the ground that lies between the worlds. You have gone on[,] and reached the world that lies at Heaven's gate. There is no hindrance to the Will of God[,] nor any need that you repeat again a journey that was over long ago. Look gently on each other[,] and behold the world in which perception of your hate has been transformed into a world of love. ⇨

The Appointed Friend

Anything in this world that you believe is good and valuable and worth striving for can hurt you[,] and will do so. Not because it has the power to hurt, but just because you have denied it is but an illusion[,] and made it real. And it IS real to you. It is NOT nothing{ a}[,]. And through its perceived reality has entered all the world of sick illusions. All belief in sin, in power of attack, in hurt and harm, in sacrifice and death[,] has come to you. For no{ }[-]one can make ONE illusion real[,] and still escape the rest. For who can choose to keep the ones which he prefers[,] and find the safety that the truth alone can give? Who can believe illusions are the same[,] and still maintain that even one is best? ⇨

Lead not your little lives in solitude[,] with one illusion as your only friend. This is no friendship worthy of God's Son, nor one with which he could remain content. Yet God has given him a better Friend[,] in {W}[w]hom all power in earth and Heaven rests. The one illusion that YOU think is friend obscures HIS grace and majesty from you[,] and keeps {H}[h]is friendship and forgiveness from your welcoming embrace. Without {H}[h]im you ARE friendless. Seek not another friend to take {H}[h]is place. There IS no other friend. What God appointed has no substitute, for what illusion can replace the truth? ⇨

Who dwells with shadows is alone indeed, and loneliness is not the Will of God. Would you allow one shadow to usurp the throne that God appointed for your Friend[,] if you but realized its emptiness has left YOURS empty and unoccupied? Make no illusion friend, for if you do, it can but take the place of {H}[h]im whom God has called your Friend. And it is {H}[h]e who is your ONLY Friend in truth. He brings you gifts that are not of this world, and only {H}[h]e to whom they have been given can make sure that you receive them. He will place them on your throne[,] when you make room for {H}[h]im on {H}[h]is. ⇨

Review of Principles

This is a course in miracles. And as such, the laws of healing must be understood before the purpose of the course can be accomplished. Let us review the principles that we have covered [1] and arrange them in a way that summarizes all that must occur for healing to be possible. For when it once is possible [2] it MUST occur. All sickness comes from separation. When the separation is denied, it goes. For it [is] [IS] gone as soon as the idea which brought it has been healed [3] and been replaced by sanity. Sickness and sin are seen as consequence and cause [4] in a relationship kept hidden from awareness that it may be carefully preserved from reason's light. ⇄

Guilt ASKS for punishment, and its request is granted [~~not~~] [Not] in truth [5] but in the world of shadows and illusions built on sin. The Son of God perceives what he would see [6] because perception IS a wish fulfilled. Perception changes, made to take the place of changeless knowledge. Yet is truth unchanged. It cannot be perceived, but only known. What is perceived takes many forms, but none has meaning. Brought to truth, its senselessness is quite apparent. Kept apart from truth, it seems to have a meaning and be real. ⇄

Perception's laws are opposite to truth, and what is true of knowledge is not true of anything that is apart from it. Yet has God given answer to the world of sickness [7] which applies to ALL its forms. God's answer is eternal, though it operates in time [8] where it is needed. Yet because it IS of God, the laws of time do not affect its workings. It is in this world, but not a part of it. For it is real [9] and dwells where all reality must be. Ideas leave not their source, and their effects but seem to be apart from them. Ideas are of the mind. What is projected out [10] and seems to be external to the mind [11] is not outside at all [12] but an effect of what is in [13] and has not left its source. ⇄

God's answer lies where the belief in sin must be, for only there can its effects be utterly undone [14] and without cause. Perception's laws must be reversed [15] because they ARE reversals of the laws of truth. ⇄

The laws of truth forever will be true[,] and cannot {be;}[BE] reversed[;] yet can be SEEN as upside-down. And this must be corrected where the illusion of reversal lies. ⇄

It is impossible that one illusion be less amenable to truth than are the rest. But it IS possible that some are given greater value[,] and less willingly offered to truth for healing and for help. No illusion has any truth in it. Yet it appears some are more true than others, although this clearly makes no sense at all. All that a hierarchy of illusions can show is preference, not reality. What relevance has preference to the truth? Illusions are illusions[,] and are false. Your preference gives them no reality. Not one is true in any way, and all must yield with equal ease to what God gave as answer to them all. God's Will is One. And any wish that seems to go against His Will has {no;}[NO] foundation in the truth. ⇄

Sin is not error, for it goes beyond correction to impossibility. Yet the belief that it is real has made some errors seem forever past the hope of healing[,] and the lasting grounds for hell. If this were so, would Heaven be opposed by its own opposite, as real as it. Then would God's Will be split in two[,] and all creation be subjected to the laws of two opposing powers[,] until God becomes impatient, splits the world apart, and relegates attack unto Himself. Thus has He lost His Mind, proclaiming sin has taken His reality from Him, and brought His {;}[L]ove at last to {vengeance's;}[vengeance'] heels. For such an insane picture, an insane defense can be expected[,] but {CANNOT;}[can NOT] establish that the picture must be true. ⇄

Nothing gives meaning where no meaning is. And truth NEEDS no defense to make it true. Illusions have no witnesses[,] and no effects. Who looks on them is but deceived. Forgiveness is the only function here[,] and serves to bring the joy this world denies to every aspect of God's Son where sin was thought to rule. Perhaps you do not see the role forgiveness plays in ending death[,] and all beliefs that rise from mists of guilt. ⇄

Sins are beliefs which you impose between your brother and your-

self. They limit you to time and place[,] and give a little space to you, another little space to him. ↵
This separating off is symbolized[,] in your perception[,] by a body which is clearly separate and a ↵
thing apart. Yet what this symbol represents is but your wish to {be;}[BE] apart and separate. ↵
Forgiveness takes AWAY what stands between your brother and yourself. It is the wish that you be
joined with him[,] and NOT apart. We call it "wish" because it still conceives of other choices[,] ↵
and has not yet reached beyond the world of choice entirely.

Yet is this wish in line with Heaven's state[,] and not in opposition to God's Will. Although it falls ↵
far short of giving you your full inheritance, it DOES remove the obstacles which you have placed ↵
between the Heaven where you are[,] and recognition of where and what you are. Facts are ↵
unchanged. Yet facts can be denied and thus unknown, though they were known BEFORE they
were denied.

Salvation, perfect and complete, asks but a little wish that what is true be true; a little willingness to
overlook what is not there; a little sigh that speaks for Heaven as a preference to this world which
death and desolation seem to rule. In joyous answer will creation rise within you[,] to replace the ↵
world you see with Heaven, wholly perfect and complete. What is forgiveness but a willingness that
truth be true? What can remain unhealed and broken from a Unity Which holds all things within
Itself? There IS no sin. And every miracle is possible the instant that the Son of God perceives his
wishes and the Will of God are {o;}[O]ne. ↵

What is the Will of God? He wills His Son have everything. And this He guaranteed when He
created him AS everything. It is impossible that anything be lost, if what you HAVE is what you
ARE. This is the miracle by which creation became your function, sharing it with God. It is not
understood apart from Him[,] and therefore has no meaning in this world. ↵

Here does the Son of God ask not too much[,] but far too little. He would sacrifice his own identity ↵
with everything[,] to find a little ↵

treasure of his own. And this he cannot do without a sense of isolation, loss{,} and loneliness. This is the treasure he has sought to find. And he could only be afraid of it. Is fear a treasure? Can uncertainty be what you WANT? Or is it a mistake about your will[,] and what you REALLY are? Let us consider what the error is, so it can be corrected, not protected. ↵

Sin is belief attack can be projected outside the mind where the belief arose. Here is the firm conviction that ideas CAN leave their source made real and meaningful. And from this error does the world of sin and sacrifice arise. This world is an attempt to prove your innocence[,] while cherishing attack. Its failure lies in that you STILL feel guilty, though without understanding WHY. Effects are seen as separate from their source[,] and seem to be beyond you to control or to prevent. What is thus KEPT apart can never join. ↵

Cause and effect are one, not separate. God wills you learn what always has been true{—};[;] that He created you as part of Him, and this must still be true BECAUSE ideas leave not their source. Such is creation's law{—};[;] that each idea the mind conceives but {adds}[ADDS] to its abundance, NEVER takes away. This is as true of what is idly wished as what is truly willed, because the mind can wish to be deceived[,] but cannot make it be what it is not. And to believe ideas can leave their source is to invite illusions to be true, WITHOUT SUCCESS. For never will success be possible in trying to deceive the Son of God. ↵

The miracle is possible when cause and consequence are brought together, not kept separate. The healing of effect without the cause can merely shift effects to other forms. And this is NOT release. God's Son could never be content with less than full salvation[,] and escape from guilt. For otherwise he still demands that he must make some sacrifice[,] and thus denies that everything is his, unlimited by loss of any kind. A tiny sacrifice is just the same in its effects as is the whole idea of sacrifice. If loss in any form is possible, then is God's Son made incomplete and not ↵

himself. He has foresworn his Father AND himself [1] and made them both his enemies in hate. ⇄

Illusions serve the purpose they were made to serve. And from their purpose, they derive whatever meaning that they seem to have. God gave to all illusions that were made ANOTHER purpose that would justify a miracle [1] whatever form they took. In every miracle all healing lies, for God gave answer to them all as one. And what is one to Him must be the same. If you believe what is the same is different [1] you but deceive yourself. What God calls one will be forever one, not separate. His Kingdom IS united [1]; [1] thus it was created, and thus will it ever be. ⇄

The miracle but calls your ancient name, which you will recognize because the truth is in your memory. And to this name [1] your brother calls for his release and yours. Heaven is shining on the Son of God. Deny him not, that you may be released. Each instant is the Son of God reborn, until he chooses not to die again. In every wish to hurt [1] he chooses death [1] instead of what his Father wills for him. Yet every instant offers life to him [1] because his Father wills that he should live. ⇄

In crucifixion is redemption laid, for healing is not needed where there is no pain or suffering. Forgiveness is the answer to attack of any kind. So is attack deprived of its effects, and hate is answered in the name of love. To you to whom it has been given to save the Son of God from crucifixion and from hell and death, all glory be forever. For you have power to save the Son of God because his Father willed that it be so. And in your hands does all salvation lie, to be both offered and received as one.

To use the power God has given you as He would have it used is natural. It is not arrogant to be as He created you [1] or to make use of what He gave to answer all His Son's mistakes [1] and set him free. But it IS arrogant to lay aside the power that He gave [1] and choose a little [1] senseless wish instead of what He wills. The gift of God to you [is] [IS] limitless. There ⇄

is no circumstance it cannot answer [i] and no problem which is not resolved within its gracious light. ⇄

Abide in peace, where God would have you be {, a} [i]. And be the means whereby your brother finds the peace in which your wishes are fulfilled. Let us unite in bringing blessing to the world of sin and death. For what can save each one of us can save us all. There is no difference among the Sons of God. The {u} [U]nity that specialness denies will save them all, for what is one can have no specialness. And everything belongs to each of them. No wishes lie between a brother and his own. To get from one is to deprive them all. And yet to bless but one gives blessing to them all as one. ⇄

Your ancient name belongs to everyone, as theirs to you. Call on your brother's name and God will answer, for on Him you call. Could He refuse to answer when He has ALREADY answered all who call on Him? A miracle can make no change at all. But it CAN make what always has been true be recognized by those who know it not. And by this little gift of truth but let to be itself {—}; [i]; the Son of God allowed to be himself [i] and all creation freed to call upon the Name of God as one. ⇄

The Immediacy of Salvation

The one remaining problem that you have is that you see an interval between the time when you forgive [1] and will receive the benefits of trust. This but reflects the little you would keep between yourselves [1] that you might be a little separate. For time and space are one illusion [1] which takes different forms. If it has been projected beyond your minds, you think of it as time. The nearer it is brought to where it is, the more you think of it in terms of space.



There is a distance you would keep apart from one another, and this space you see as time because you still believe you are external to each other. This makes trust impossible. And you cannot believe that trust would settle every problem NOW. Thus do you think it safer to remain a little careful and a little watchful of interests perceived as separate. From this perception you cannot conceive of gaining what forgiveness offers NOW. The interval you think lies in between the giving and receiving of the gift seems to be one in which you sacrifice and suffer loss. You see eventual salvation, not immediate results.

Salvation IS immediate. Unless you so perceive it, you will be afraid of it, believing that the risk of loss is great between the time its purpose is made yours and its effects will come to you. In this form is the error still obscured that is the source of fear. Salvation WOULD wipe out the space you see between you still [1] and let you instantly become as one. And it is HERE you fear the loss would lie. Do not project this fear to time, for time is not the enemy that you perceive. Time is as neutral as the body is [1] except in terms of what you see it FOR. If you would keep a little space between you still, you want a little time in which forgiveness is withheld a little while. This makes the interval between the time in which forgiveness is withheld and given seem dangerous, with terror justified.



Yet space between you is apparent NOW [1] and cannot be perceived in future time. No more can it be overlooked except within the present.



Future loss is not your fear. But present JOINING is your dread. Who can feel desolation except NOW? A future cause as yet has no effects. And therefore must it be that if you fear, there is a PRESENT cause. And it is THIS that needs correction, not a future state.

The plans you make for safety all are laid within the future, where you CANNOT plan. No purpose has been given it as yet, and what will happen has as yet no cause. Who can predict effects without a cause? And who could fear effects unless he thought they HAD been caused, [1] and judged disastrous NOW? Belief in sin arouses fear [1] and [3], like its cause, is looking forward; looking back, but OVERLOOKING what is here and now. Yet only here and now its cause must be [1] if its effects already have been judged as fearful. And in overlooking this, is it protected and kept separate from healing. For a miracle is NOW. It stands already here [1] in present grace, within the only interval of time which sin and fear have overlooked [1] but which is all there IS to time. The working out of all correction takes no time at all. ⇨

Yet the ACCEPTANCE of the working out can seem to take forever. The change of purpose the Holy Spirit brought to your relationship has in it all effects that you will see. They can be looked at NOW. Why wait till they unfold in time [1] and fear they may not come, although already there? ⇨ You have been told that everything brings good that comes from God. And yet it seems as if this is not so. Good in disaster's form is difficult to credit in advance. Nor is there really sense in this idea.

Why should the good appear in evil's form? And is it not deception if it does? Its cause is here [1] if it appears at all. Why are not its effects apparent [1] then? Why in the future? And you seek to be content with sighing [1] and with "reasoning" you do not understand it now [1] but will some day. ⇨ And then its meaning will be clear. This is not reason, for it is unjust [1] and clearly hints at punishment until the time of liberation is ⇨

at hand. Given a change of purpose for the good, there is no reason for an interval in which disaster strikes, to be perceived as "good" some day [1] but now in form of pain. This is a sacrifice of NOW, which could not be the cost the Holy Spirit asks for what He gave without a cost at all. ⇄

Yet this illusion has a cause which, though untrue, must be already in your mind. And this illusion is but one effect which it engenders [1] and one form in which its outcome is perceived. This interval in time, when retribution is perceived to be the form in which the "good" appears [1] is but one aspect of the little space that lies between you, unforgiven still. ⇄

Be not content with future happiness. It has no meaning [1] and is NOT your just reward. For you have cause for freedom [now] [NOW]. What profits freedom in a prisoner's form? Why should deliverance be disguised as death? Delay is senseless, and the "reasoning" which would maintain effects of present cause must be delayed until a future time is merely a denial of the fact that consequence and cause must come as one. Look not to time [1] but to the little space between you still [1] to be delivered from. And do not let it be disguised as time [1] and so preserved because its form is changed [1] and what it IS cannot be recognized. The Holy Spirit's purpose NOW is yours. Should not His happiness be yours as well? ⇄

For They Have Come

Think but how holy you must be from whom the Voice for God calls lovingly unto your brother, that you may awake in him the Voice that answers to your call! And think how holy he must be when in him sleeps your own salvation [1] with his freedom joined! However much you wish he be condemned, God is in him. And never will you know He is in you as well [2] while you attack His chosen home [1] and battle with His host. Regard him gently. Look with loving eyes on him who carries Christ within him, that you may behold His glory [1] and rejoice that Heaven is not separate from you. ↵

Is it too much to ask a little trust for him who carries Christ to you, that you may be forgiven all your sins [1] and left without a single one you cherish still? Forget not that a shadow held between your brother and yourself obscures the face of Christ and memory of God. And would you trade Them for an ancient hate? The ground whereon you stand is holy ground because of Them Who, standing there with you, have blessed it with Their innocence and peace. ↵

The blood of hatred fades to let the grass grow green again [1] and let the flowers be all white and sparkling in the summer sun. What was a place of death has now become a living temple in a world of light. Because of Them. It is Their Presence which has lifted holiness again to take its ancient place upon an ancient throne. Because of Them have miracles sprung up as grass and flowers on the barren ground which hate had scorched and rendered desolate. What hate has wrought have They undone. And now you stand on ground so holy Heaven leans to join with it [1] and make it like itself. The shadow of an ancient hate has gone, and all the blight and withering have passed forever from the land where They have come. ↵

What is a hundred or a thousand years to Them, or tens of thousands? When They come, time's purpose is fulfilled. What never was passes to nothingness when They have come. What hatred claimed is given up

to love, and freedom lights up every living thing and lifts it into Heaven, where the lights grow ever brighter as each one comes home. The incomplete is made complete again, and Heaven's joy has been increased because what is its own has been restored to it. The bloodied earth is cleansed, and the insane have shed their garments of insanity [L] to join Them on the ground whereon you stand. ⇨

Heaven is grateful for this gift of what has been withheld so long. For They have come to gather in Their Own. What has been locked is opened; what was held apart from light is given up, that light may shine on it, and leave no space nor distance lingering between the light of Heaven and the world.

The holiest of all the spots on earth is where an ancient hatred has become a present love. And They come quickly to the living temple, where a home for Them has been set up. There is no place in Heaven holier. And They have come to dwell within the temple offered them, to be Their resting-place as well as yours. What hatred has released to love becomes the brightest light in Heaven's radiance. And all the lights in Heaven brighter grow, in gratitude for what has been restored.

Around you angels hover lovingly, to keep away all darkened thoughts of sin [L] and keep the light where it has entered in. Your footprints lighten up the world, for where you walk forgiveness gladly goes with you. No { } [-] one on earth but offers thanks to one who has restored his home [L] and sheltered him from bitter winter and the freezing cold. And shall the Lord of Heaven and His Son give less in gratitude for so much more? ⇨

Now is the temple of the Living God rebuilt as host again to Him by Whom it was created. Where He dwells, His Son dwells with Him, never separate. And They give thanks that They are welcome made at last. Where stood a cross stands now the risen Christ, and ancient scars are healed within His sight. An ancient miracle has come to bless and to

replace an ancient enmity that came to kill. In gentle gratitude do God the Father and the Son return to what is Theirs [1] and will forever be. Now is the Holy Spirit's purpose done. For They have come! For They have come at last!



The Remaining Task

What [I], then [I], remains to be undone [I], for you to realize Their Presence? Only this {—}; [I] you have a differential view of when attack is justified [I], and when you think it is unfair [I] and not to be allowed. When you perceive it as unfair, you think that a response of anger now is just. And thus you see what is the same as different. Confusion is not limited. If it occurs at all, it will be total. And its presence, in whatever form, will hide Their Presence. They are known with clarity [I] or not at all. Confused perception will block knowledge. It is not a question of the size of the confusion [I] or how much it interferes. Its simple presence shuts the door to Theirs [I], and keeps Them there unknown. ⇄

What does it mean if you perceive attack in certain forms to be unfair to you? It means that there must be some forms in which you think it FAIR. For otherwise, how could some be evaluated as unfair? Some [I], then [I], are given meaning [I], and perceived as sensible. And only some are seen as meaningless. And this denies the fact that ALL are senseless {—}; [I] equally without a cause or consequence [I] and cannot have effects of ANY kind. Their Presence is obscured by any veil which stands between Their shining innocence [I], and your awareness it is your own [I] and EQUALLY belongs to every living thing along with you. God limits not. And what is limited {CANNOT} [can NOT] be Heaven. So it MUST be hell. ⇄

Unfairness and attack are ONE mistake, so firmly joined that where one is perceived, the other must be seen. You cannot BE unfairly treated. The belief you are is but another form of the idea you are deprived by someone not yourself. Projection of the cause of sacrifice is at the root of everything perceived to be unfair [I], and not your just deserts. Yet it is YOU who ask this of yourself [I], in deep injustice to the Son of God. You have no enemy except yourself, and you are enemy indeed to him because you do not know him AS yourself. What could be more unjust than that he be deprived of what he IS, denied the right to be himself, and asked to ⇄

sacrifice his Father's {} [L]ove and yours[,] as not his due? ⇨

Beware of the temptation to perceive yourself unfairly treated. In this view, you seek to find an innocence which is not Theirs but yours alone[,] and at the cost of someone else's guilt. Can innocence be purchased by the giving of your guilt to someone else? And IS this innocence[,] which your attack on him attempts to get? Is it not retribution for your own attack upon the Son of God you seek? Is it not safer to believe that you are innocent of this[,] and victimized despite your innocence? Whatever way the game of guilt is played, there MUST be loss. Someone must lose his innocence that someone else can take it from him, making it his own. ⇨

You think your brother is unfair to you because you think that one must be unfair to make the other innocent. And in this game do you perceive one purpose for your whole relationship. And this you seek to add unto the purpose given it. The Holy Spirit's purpose is to let the Presence of your holy Guests be known to you. And to this purpose[,] nothing CAN be added, for the world is purposeless except for this. To add or take away from this ONE goal is but to take away all purpose from the world and from yourself. And each unfairness that the world appears to lay upon you[,] YOU have laid on IT by rendering it purposeless, without the function that the Holy Spirit sees. And simple justice has been thus denied to every living thing upon the earth. ⇨

What this injustice does to you who judge unfairly[,] and who see as you have judged, you cannot calculate. The world grows dim and threatening, and not a trace of all the happy sparkle that salvation brought can you perceive[,] to lighten up your way. And so you see yourself deprived of light, abandoned to the dark, unfairly left without a purpose in a futile world. The world is fair because the Holy Spirit has brought injustice to the light within, and there has all unfairness been resolved[,] and been replaced with justice and with love. If you perceive injustice anywhere, you need but say: ⇨

["]By this do I deny the Presence of the Father and the Son. ⇨

And I would rather know of Them than see injustice,

which Their Presence shines away.["] ⇨

{TWENTY SEVEN} [Chapter 27]

THE BODY AND THE DREAM

{Introduction}

The wish to be unfairly treated is a compromise attempt that would {combine;} [COMBINE] attack and innocence. Who can {COMBINE;} [combine] the wholly incompatible[,] and make a unity of what can never join? Walk you the gentle way, and you will fear no evil and no shadows in the night. But place no terror symbols on your path, or you will weave a crown of thorns from which your brother and yourself will not escape. You cannot crucify yourself alone. And if you are unfairly treated, he must suffer the unfairness that you see. You cannot sacrifice yourself alone. For sacrifice is total. If it could occur at all, it would entail the whole of God's creation[,] and the Father with the sacrifice of his beloved Son.

In your RELEASE from sacrifice is his made manifest, and shown to be his own. But every pain you suffer do you see as proof that he is guilty of attack. Thus would you make yourself to be the sign that he has lost his innocence[,] and need but look on you to realize that he has been condemned. And what to you has been unfair will come to him in righteousness. The unjust vengeance that you suffer now belongs to him, and when it rests on him are {you;} [YOU] set free. Wish not to make yourself a living symbol of his guilt, for you will not escape the death you made for him. But in his INNOCENCE{;} you find your own.

The Picture of the Crucifixion

Whenever you consent to suffer pain, to be deprived, unfairly treated{;} or in need of anything, you but accuse your brother of attack upon God's Son. You hold a picture of your crucifixion before his eyes[,] that he may see his sins are writ in Heaven in your blood and death[,] and go before him, closing off the gate[,] and damning him to hell. Yet this is writ in hell and not in Heaven, where you are beyond attack[,] and prove his INNOCENCE. The picture of yourself you offer him you show YOURSELF[,] and give it all your faith. The Holy Spirit offers you[,] to give to him[,] a picture of yourself in which there is no pain[,] and no reproach at all. And what was martyred to his guilt becomes the perfect witness to his innocence.

The power of witness is beyond belief because it brings conviction in its wake. The witness is believed because he points beyond himself to what he represents. A sick and suffering you but represents your brother's guilt{—}; [] the witness which you send lest he forget the injuries he gave, [] from which you swear he never will escape. This sick and sorry picture YOU accept, if only it can serve to punish him. The sick are merciless to everyone, and in contagion do they seek to kill. Death seems an easy price [] if they can say, "Behold me, brother{;} [] at your hand I die." For sickness is the witness to his guilt, and death would prove his errors must be sins. ⇄

Sickness is but a "little" death; a form of vengeance not yet total. Yet it speaks with certainty for what it represents. The bleak and bitter picture you have sent your brother YOU have looked upon in grief. And everything that it has shown to him have you believed [] because it witnessed to the guilt in him [] which you perceived and loved. Now in the hands made gentl[e] [y] by His touch, the Holy Spirit lays a picture of a different you. It is a picture of a body still, for what you REALLY are cannot be seen nor pictured. Yet this one has not been used for purpose of attack [] and therefore never suffered pain at all. It witnesses to the eternal truth that you cannot BE hurt [] and points beyond itself to both your innocence and his. ⇄

Show THIS unto your brother, who will see that every scar is healed [] and every tear is wiped away in laughter and in love. And he will look on his forgiveness there [] and with healed eyes will look beyond it to the innocence that he beholds in you. Here is the proof that he has never sinned{—}; [] that nothing which his madness bid him do was ever done [] or ever had effects of any kind{; } [] that no reproach he laid upon his heart was ever justified, and no attack can ever touch him with the poisoned and relentless sting of fear. Attest his innocence and NOT his guilt. YOUR healing is his comfort and his health because it PROVES illusions are not true. ⇄

It is not will for life, but wish for death [1] that is the motivation for this world. Its only purpose is to prove guilt real. No worldly thought or act or feeling has a motivation other than this one. These are the witnesses that are called forth to be believed [1] and lend conviction to the system they speak for and represent. And each has many voices, speaking to your brother and yourself in different tongues. And yet to both the message is the same. Adornment of the body seeks to show how lovely are the witnesses for guilt. Concerns about the body demonstrate how frail and vulnerable is your life; how easily destroyed is what you love. Depression speaks of death and vanity of real concern with anything at all. The strongest witness to futility, which bolsters all the rest and helps them paint the picture in which sin is justified, is sickness in whatever form it takes. ⇄

The sick have reason for each one of their unnatural desires and strange needs. For who could live a life so soon cut short [1] and not esteem the worth of passing joys? What pleasures could there be that will endure? Are not the frail entitled to believe that every stolen scrap of pleasure is their righteous payment for their little lives? Their death will pay the price for all of them [1] if they enjoy their benefits or not. The end of life must come, whatever way that life be spent. And so take pleasure in the quickly passing and ephemeral. ⇄

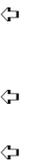
These are not sins, but witnesses unto the strange belief that sin and death are real, and innocence and sin will end alike within the termination of the grave. If this were true, there WOULD be reason to remain content to seek for passing joys [1] and cherish little pleasures where you can. Yet in this picture is the body not perceived as neutral and without a goal inherent in itself. For it becomes the symbol of reproach, the sign of guilt whose consequences still are there to see, so that the cause can never be denied. ⇄

Your function is to show your brother sin can HAVE no cause. How futile must it be to see yourself a picture of the proof that what you

function is can never be! The Holy Spirit's picture changes not the body into something it is not. It only takes away from it all signs of accusation and of blamefulness. Pictured without a purpose, it is seen as neither sick nor well, nor bad nor good. No grounds are offered that it may be judged in any way at all. It has no life, but neither is it dead. It stands apart from all experience of fear or love. For now it witnesses to nothing yet, its purpose being open [1], and the mind made free again to choose what it is FOR. Now is it not condemned, but waiting for a purpose to be given [1], that it may fulfill the function that it will receive.



Into this empty space, from which the goal of sin has been removed, is Heaven free to be remembered. Here its peace can come [1], and perfect healing take the place of death. The body can become a sign of life, a promise of redemption, and a breath of immortality to those grown sick of breathing in the fetid scent of death. Let it have healing as its purpose. Then will it send forth the message it received [1], and by its health and loveliness proclaim the truth and value that it represents. Let it receive the power to represent an endless life, forever unattacked. And to your brother let its message be, "Behold me, brother [3] [1], at your hand I live."



The simple way to let this be achieved is merely this [1] [1]; to let the body have no purpose from the past, when you were sure you knew its purpose was to foster guilt. For this insists your crippled picture is a lasting sign of what it represents. This leaves no space in which a different view, another purpose, can be given it. You do NOT know its purpose. You but gave ILLUSIONS of a purpose to a thing you made to hide your function from yourself. This thing without a purpose cannot hide the function that the Holy Spirit gave. Let, then, its purpose and your function both be reconciled at last [1], and seen as one.



The Fear of Healing

Is healing frightening? To many, yes. For accusation is a bar to love, and damaged bodies are accusers. They stand firmly in the way of trust and peace, proclaiming that the frail can have no trust[,] and that the damaged have no grounds for peace. Who has been injured by his brother[,] and could love and trust him still? He has attacked[,] and will attack again. Protect him not, because your damaged body shows that you must be protected from him. To forgive may be an act of charity, but not his due. He may be pitied for his guilt, but not exonerated. And if you forgive him his transgressions, you but add to all the guilt that he has really earned. ⇨

The unhealed CANNOT pardon. For they are the witnesses that pardon is unfair. They would retain the consequences of the guilt they overlook. Yet no{ }[-]one can forgive a sin which he believes is real. And what has consequences MUST be real because what it has done is there to see. ⇨
Forgiveness is not pity[,] which but seeks to pardon what it knows to be the truth. Good cannot {be}[BE] returned for evil, for forgiveness does not first establish sin and THEN forgive it. Who can say and mean, "My brother, you have injured me, and yet[,] because I am the better of the two, I pardon you my hurt." His pardon and your hurt cannot exist together. One denies the other[,] and MUST make it false. ⇨

To witness sin and yet forgive it is a paradox which reason cannot see. For it maintains what has been done to you deserves no pardon. And by giving it, you grant your brother mercy[,] but retain the proof he is not really innocent. The sick remain accusers. They cannot forgive their brothers and themselves as well. For no{ }[-]one in whom true forgiveness reigns can suffer. He holds not the proof of sin before his brother's eyes. And thus he must have overlooked it[,] and removed it from his own. Forgiveness cannot be for one and not the other. Who forgives IS healed. And in his healing lies the proof that he has truly pardoned[,] and retains no trace of condemnation that he still would hold against himself or any living thing. ⇨

Forgiveness is not real UNLESS it brings a healing to your brother AND yourself. You must attest his sins had no effect on you [.] to demonstrate they were not real. How else could he be guiltless? And how could his innocence be justified unless his sins have no effect to warrant guilt? Sins are beyond forgiveness just because they would entail effects which cannot be undone and overlooked entirely. In their undoing lies the proof that they were merely errors. LET yourself be healed [.] that you may be forgiving, offering salvation to your brother and yourself. A broken body shows the mind has not been healed. A miracle of healing proves that separation is without effect. What you would prove to him [.] you will believe. The power of witness COMES from your belief. And everything you say or do or think but testifies to what you teach to him. ⇨

Your body can be means to teach that it has never suffered pain because of him. And in its healing can it offer him mute testimony of his innocence. It is this testimony which can speak with power greater than a thousand tongues. For here is his forgiveness PROVED to him. A miracle can offer nothing less to him than it has given unto you. So does your healing show your mind is healed [.] and has forgiven what he did not do. And so is he convinced his innocence was never lost [.] and healed along with you. ⇨

Thus does the miracle undo all things the world attests can never {be} [BE] undone. And hopelessness and death must disappear before the ancient clarion call of life. This call has power far beyond the weak and miserable cry of death and guilt. The ancient calling of the Father to His Son, and of the Son unto his own, will yet be the last trumpet that the world will ever hear. Brother, there {is} [IS] no death. And this you learn when you but wish to show your brother that you had no hurt of him. He thinks your blood is on his hands, and so he stands condemned. Yet it is given you to show him [.] by your healing [.] that his guilt is but the fabric of a senseless dream. ⇨

How just are miracles! For they bestow an equal gift of full

deliverance from guilt upon your brother and yourself. Your healing saves him pain as well as you, and you are healed because you wished him well. This is the law the miracle obeys; that healing sees no specialness at all. It does not come from pity [.] but from love. And love would prove all suffering is but a vain imagining, a foolish wish [.] with no effects. Your health is a result of your desire to see your brother with no blood upon his hands [.] nor guilt upon his heart made heavy with the proof of sin. And what you wish IS given you to see. ⇄

The "cost" of your serenity is his. This is the "price" the Holy Spirit and the world interpret differently. The world perceives it as a statement of the "fact" that your salvation SACRIFICES his. The Holy Spirit KNOWS your healing is the witness unto his [.] and cannot be apart from his at all. As long as he consents to suffer, you will be unhealed. Yet you can show him that his suffering is purposeless and wholly without cause. Show him your healing, and he will consent no more to suffer. For his innocence has been established in your sight and his. And laughter will replace your sighs [.] because God's Son remembered that he IS God's Son. ⇄

Who [.] then [.] fears healing? Only those to whom their brother's sacrifice and pain are seen to represent their own serenity. Their helplessness and weakness represents the grounds on which they JUSTIFY his pain. The constant sting of guilt he suffers serves to prove that he is slave [.] but they are free. The constant pain they suffer demonstrates that they are free BECAUSE they hold him bound. And sickness is desired to prevent a shift of balance in the sacrifice. How could the Holy Spirit be deterred an instant, even less, to reason with an argument for sickness such as this? And need your healing be delayed because you pause to listen to insanity? ⇄

Consider how this self perception must extend, and do not overlook the fact that every thought extends because that is its purpose, being

what it really {is} [IS]. From an idea of self as two, there comes a necessary view of function split between the two. And what you would correct is only half the error, which you think is all of it. Your brother's sins become the central target for correction, lest your errors and his own be seen as one. Yours are mistakes, but his are sins [I], and not the same as yours. His merit punishment, while yours [I], in fairness [I], should be overlooked.

In this interpretation of correction, your own mistakes you will not even see. The focus of correction has been placed outside yourself [I], on one who cannot be a part of you while this perception lasts. What is condemned can never be returned to its accuser, who hated it [I], and hates it still. This is your brother, focus of your hate, unworthy to be part of you [I] and thus outside yourself {—} [I]; [I] the other half [I], which is denied. And only what is left without his presence is perceived as all of you. To this remaining half the Holy Spirit must represent the other half until you recognize it IS the other half. And this He does by giving both of you a function that is one, not different.

Correction is the function given BOTH, but neither one alone. And when it is fulfilled as SHARED, it MUST correct mistakes in both of you. It cannot leave mistakes in one unhealed [I], and set the other free. That is divided purpose [I], which cannot be shared, and so it cannot be the function which the Holy Spirit sees as His. And you can rest assured that He will not fulfill a function He cannot understand and recognize as His. For only thus can He keep yours preserved intact, despite your separate views of what your function is. If He upheld divided function, you were lost indeed. His inability to see His goal divided and distinct for each of you preserves your Self from being made aware of any function other than Its {o} [O]wn. And thus is healing given both of you.

Correction must be left to One Who knows correction and forgiveness are the same. With half a mind, this is not understood. Leave [I], then [I]

correction to the Mind {t}{T}hat {is}{IS} united, functioning as one because It is not split in purpose, and conceives a single function as Its ONLY one. Here is the function given It conceived to be Its {o}{O}wn, and not apart from that Its Giver keeps BECAUSE it has been shared. In His acceptance of this function lies the means whereby your mind is unified. His single purpose unifies the halves of you which you perceive as separate. And each forgives the other, that he may accept his other half as part of him. ⇄

The Symbol of the Impossible

Power cannot oppose. For opposition would weaken it, and weakened power is a contradiction in ideas. Weak strength is meaningless, and power used to weaken is employed to limit. And therefore it must be limited and weak[,] because that is its purpose. Power is unopposed, to be itself. No weakness can intrude on it without changing it into something it is not. To weaken is to limit[,] and impose an opposite that contradicts the concept which it attacks. And by this does it join to the idea a something it is not[,] and make it unintelligible. Who can understand a double concept, such as "weakened-power" or as "hateful-love?"

You have decided that your brother is a symbol for a "hateful-love," a "weakened-power," and above all, a "living-death." And so he has no meaning to you, for he stands for what is meaningless. He represents a double thought, where half is cancelled out by the remaining half. Yet even this is quickly contradicted by the half it cancelled out, and so they both are gone. And now he stands for nothing. Symbols which but represent ideas that cannot be must stand for empty space and nothingness. Yet nothingness and empty space {CANNOT} [can NOT] be interference. What CAN interfere with the awareness of reality is the belief that there is something THERE.

The picture of your brother that you see means nothing. There is nothing to attack or to deny{}; to love{} or hate, or to endow with power or to see as weak. The picture has been wholly cancelled out[,] because it symbolized a contradiction which cancelled out the THOUGHT it represents. And thus the picture has no cause at all. Who can perceive effect without a cause? What can the causeless be but nothingness? The picture of your brother that you see is wholly absent[,] and has never been. Let[,] then[,] the empty space it occupies be RECOGNIZED as vacant, and the time devoted to its seeing be perceived as idly spent, a time unoccupied.

An empty space which is not seen as filled, an unused interval of time not seen as spent and fully occupied, {becomes} [become] a silent invitation to

the truth to enter [I] and to make itself at home. No preparation can be made that would enhance the invitation's real appeal. For what you leave as vacant [I] God will fill, and where He is, there MUST the truth abide. Unweakened power [I] with no opposite [I] is what creation IS. For this there ARE no symbols. Nothing points beyond the truth, for what can stand for more than everything? Yet true undoing must be kind. And so the first replacement for your picture is another picture [I] of another kind. ⇄

As nothingness cannot be pictured, so there is no symbol for totality. Reality is ultimately known without a form, unpictured and unseen. Forgiveness is not yet a power known as wholly free of limits. Yet it sets no limits you have chosen to impose. Forgiveness is the means by which the truth is represented temporarily. It lets the Holy Spirit make exchange of pictures possible until the time when aids are meaningless [I] and learning done. No learning aid has use which can extend beyond the goal of learning. When its aim has been accomplished, it is functionless. Yet in the learning interval it has a use which now you fear, but yet will love. ⇄

The picture of your brother given you to occupy the space so lately left unoccupied and vacant will not need defense of any kind. For you will give it overwhelming preference. Nor delay an instant in deciding that it is the only one you want. It does not stand for double concepts. Though it is but half the picture [I] and is incomplete, within itself it is the same. The other half of what it represents remains unknown [I] but is not cancelled out. And thus is God left free to take the final step Himself. And what will ultimately take the place of every learning aid will merely BE. Forgiveness vanishes and symbols fade, and nothing which the eyes have ever seen, or ears have heard, remains to be perceived. ⇄

A Power wholly limitless has come, not to destroy, but to receive Its {o}[O]wn. There is no choice of function anywhere. The choice you fear to lose you never had. Yet only this appears to interfere with power ⇄

unlimited and single thoughts, complete and happy, without opposite. You do not know the peace of power which opposes nothing. Yet no other kind can be at all. Give welcome to the Power beyond forgiveness[.] and beyond the world of symbols and of limitations. He would merely BE, and so He merely IS. ↵

The Quiet Answer

In quietness are all things answered[,] and is every problem quietly resolved. In conflict there can BE no answer and no resolution, for its purpose is to make no resolution possible[,] and to ensure no answer will be plain. A problem set in conflict HAS no answer, for it is seen in different ways. And what would be an answer from one point of view is not an answer in another light. You ARE in conflict. Thus it must be clear you cannot answer anything at all, for conflict has no limited effects. Yet if God gave an answer, there must be a way in which your problems are resolved, for what He wills already has been done.



Thus it must be that time is not involved, and every problem can be answered NOW. Yet it must also be that[,] in your state of mind[,] solution is impossible. Therefore, God must have given you a way of reaching to another state of mind[,] in which the answer is already there. Such is the holy instant. It is here that all your problems should be brought and LEFT. Here they belong, for here their answer is. It must be pointless to attempt to solve a problem where the answer cannot be. Yet just as surely it must be resolved[,] if it is brought to where the answer IS.



Attempt to solve no problems but within the holy instant's surety. For there the problem WILL be answered and resolved. Outside[,] there will be no solution, for there is no answer there that could be found. Nowhere outside a single[,] simple question is ever asked. The world can only ask a double question[,] with many answers, none of which will do. It does not ask a question to be answered, but only to restate its point of view. All questions asked within this world are but a way of LOOKING, not a question asked. A question asked in hate cannot be answered, because it is an answer in itself. A double question asks and answers, both attesting the same thing in different form.



The world asks but ONE question. It is this: "Of these illusions, which of them are true? Which ones establish peace and offer joy? And which can bring escape from all the pain of which this world is

made?" Whatever form the question takes, its purpose is the same. It asks but to establish sin is real [1] and answers in the form of preference. "Which sin do you prefer? That is the one which you should choose. The others are not true. What can the body get that you would want the most of all? It is your servant and your friend. But tell it what you want, and it will serve you lovingly and well." And this is not a question, for it tells you what you want [1] and where to go for it. It leaves no room to question its beliefs, except that what it states takes question's FORM. ⇄

A pseudo-question has no answer. It DICTATES the answer even as it asks. Thus is all questioning within the world a form of propaganda for itself. Just as the body's witnesses are but the senses from within itself, so are the answers to the questions of the world contained within the questions. Where answers represent the questions [1] they add nothing new, and nothing has been learned. ⇄

An honest question is a learning tool which asks for something that you do NOT know. It does not set conditions for response, but merely asks what the response should be. But no [1] [1] one in a conflict state is free to ask this question, for he does not want an honest answer [1] where the conflict ends. Only within the holy instant can an honest question honestly be asked. And from the meaning of the question does the meaningfulness of the answer come. Here is it possible to separate your wishes from the answer, so it can be given you [1] and also be RECEIVED. The answer is provided everywhere. Yet it is only here it can be HEARD. ⇄

An honest answer asks no sacrifice because it answers questions truly asked. The questions of the world but ask of whom is sacrifice demanded, asking not if sacrifice is meaningful at all. And so UNLESS the answer tells "of whom [1]" it will remain unrecognized, unheard, and thus the question is preserved intact because it gave the answer to itself. The holy instant is the interval in which the mind is still enough to hear an answer which is not entailed within the question asked. It offers something new and ⇄

different from the question. How could it be answered if it but repeats itself?

Therefore, attempt to solve no problems in a world from which the answer has been barred. But bring the problem to the only place which holds the answer lovingly for you. Here are the answers which will solve your problems because they stand apart from them, and see what CAN be answered{—}; [;] what the question {is}; [IS]. Within the world the answers merely raise another question, though they leave the first unanswered. In the holy instant, you can bring the question to the answer [;] and receive the answer that was made FOR you.



The Healing Example

The only way to heal is to be healed. The miracle extends without your help, but you ARE needed that it can begin. Accept the miracle of healing, and it will go forth because of what it IS. It is its nature to extend itself the instant it is born. And it is born the instant it is offered and RECEIVED. No{ }[-]one can ask another to be healed. But he can let HIMSELF be healed[,] and thus offer the other what he has received. Who can bestow upon another what he does not have? And who can share what he denies himself? The Holy Spirit speaks to YOU. He does not speak to someone else. Yet by your listening, His Voice extends because you have ACCEPTED what He says.

Health is the witness unto health. As long as it is unattested, it remains without conviction. Only when demonstrated has it been proved[,] and MUST compel belief. No{ }[-]one is healed through double messages. If you wish only to be healed, you heal. Your {single;}[SINGLE] purpose makes this possible. But if you are afraid of healing, then it cannot come through you. The only thing that is required for a healing is a lack of fear. The fearful are not healed[,] and cannot heal. This does not mean the conflict must be gone forever from your mind. For if it were, {there'd be;}[there were] no need for healing then. But it DOES mean, if only for an instant, you love without attack. An instant is sufficient. Miracles wait not on time.

The holy instant is the miracle's abiding-place. From there[,] each one is born into this world as witness to a state of mind which has transcended conflict[,] and has reached to peace. It carries comfort from the place of peace into the battle{ground;}[-ground,] and demonstrates that war has no effects. For all the hurt that war has sought to bring{---}, [the broken bodies and the shattered limbs, the screaming dying and the silent dead{---},] are gently lifted up and comforted. There IS no sadness where a miracle has come to heal. And nothing more than just ONE instant of your love without attack is necessary[,] that all this occur. In that one instant are you healed, and in that single instant is all healing done.

What stands apart from you [1] when you accept the blessing that the holy instant brings? Be not afraid of blessing, for the One Who blesses you loves all the world [1] and leaves nothing within the world that could be feared. But if you shrink from blessing [1] will the world indeed seem fearful, for you have withheld its peace and comfort, leaving it to die. Would not a world so bitterly bereft be looked on as a condemnation by the one who could have saved it [1] but stepped back because he was afraid of being healed? The eyes of all the dying bring reproach, and suffering whispers, "What is there to fear?" Consider well its question. It is asked of you on your behalf. A dying world asks only that you rest an instant from attack upon yourself, that it be healed.

↔
↔
↔
↔

Come to the holy instant and be healed, for nothing that is there received is left behind [1] on your returning to the world. And being blessed, you will bring blessing. Life is given you to give the dying world. And suffering eyes no longer will accuse, but shine in thanks to you who blessing gave. The holy instant's radiance will light your eyes [1] and give them sight to see beyond all suffering [1] and see Christ's face instead. Healing REPLACES suffering. Who looks on one cannot perceive the other, for they cannot both be there. And what you see the world will witness, and will witness TO.

↔
↔
↔

Thus is your healing everything the world requires [1] that it may be healed. It needs ONE lesson which has perfectly been learned. And then [1] when you forget it [1] will the world remind you gently of what you have taught. No reinforcement will its thanks withhold from you who let yourself be healed that it might live. It will call forth its witnesses to show the face of Christ to you who brought the sight to them [1] by which they witnessed it. The world of accusation is replaced by one in which all eyes look lovingly upon the Friend who brought them their release. And happily your brother will perceive the many friends he thought were enemies.

↔
↔
↔

Problems are not specific, but they take specific forms, and these specific shapes make up the world. And no { }-one understands the nature of his problem. If he did, it would be there no more for him to see. Its very nature is that it is NOT. And thus, while he perceives it, he {CANNOT} [can NOT] perceive it as it is. But healing is apparent in specific instances, and generalizes to include them all. This is because they really are the same, despite their different forms. All learning aims at transfer, which becomes complete within two situations which are seen as one, for ONLY common elements are there. Yet this can only be attained by One Who does not see the differences you see. The total transfer of your learning is not made by you. But that it has been made in spite of all the differences you see, convinces you that they could not be real.

Your healing will extend, and will be brought to problems that you thought were not your own. And it will also be apparent that your many different problems will be solved, as any one of them has been escaped. It cannot be their differences which made this possible, for learning does not jump from situations to their opposites, and bring the same results. All healing must proceed in lawful manner, in accord with laws which have been properly perceived, but never violated. Fear you not the way that you perceive them. You are wrong, but there is One within you Who is RIGHT.

Leave, then, the transfer of your learning to the One Who really understands its laws, and Who will guarantee that they remain unviolated and unlimited. Your part is merely to apply what He has taught you to YOURSELF, and He will do the rest. And thus the power of your learning will be proved to you by all the many different witnesses it finds. Your brother first among them will be seen, but thousands stand behind him, and beyond each one there are a thousand more. Each one may seem to have a problem which is different from the rest. Yet they are solved together. And their common answer shows the questions could not have been separate.

Peace be to you [to] whom is healing offered. And you will learn

that peace is given you when you accept the healing for yourself. Its total value need not be appraised by you to let you understand that you have benefited from it. What occurred within the instant which love entered in without attack will stay with you forever. Your healing will be one of its effects, as will your brother's. Everywhere you go will you behold its multiplied effects. Yet all the witnesses that you behold will be far less than all there really are. Infinity cannot be understood by merely counting up its separate parts. God thanks you for your healing, for He knows it is a gift of love unto His Son, and therefore is it given unto Him.

The Purpose of Pain

Pain demonstrates the body must be real. It is a loud, obscuring voice whose shrieks would silence what the Holy Spirit says [1] and keep His words from your awareness. Pain compels attention, drawing it away from Him [1] and focusing upon itself. Its purpose is the same as pleasure, for they both are means to make the body real. What shares a common purpose is the same. This is the law of purpose, which unites all those who share in it within itself. Pleasure and pain are equally unreal, because their purpose cannot BE achieved. Thus are they means for nothing, for they have a goal without a meaning. And they share the lack of meaning which their purpose has.



Sin shifts from pain to pleasure [1] and again to pain. For either witness is the same [1] and carries but one message: "You are here [1] within this body, and you can be hurt. You can have pleasure, too, but only at the cost of pain." These witnesses are joined by many more. Each one seems different because it has a different name, and so it seems to answer to a different sound. Except for this, the witnesses of sin are all alike. Call pleasure pain, and it will hurt. Call pain a pleasure, and the pain behind the pleasure will be felt no more. Sin's witnesses but shift from name to name, as one steps forward and another back. Yet which is foremost makes no difference. Sin's witnesses hear but the call of death.



This body, purposeless within itself, holds all your memories and all your hopes. You use its eyes to see, its ears to hear, and let it tell you what it is it feels. IT DOES NOT KNOW. It tells you but the names you gave it to use [1] when YOU call forth the witnesses to its reality. You cannot choose among them which are real, for any one you choose is like the rest. This name or that, but nothing more, you choose. You do not make a witness true because you called him by truth's name. The truth is found in him if it is truth he REPRESENTS. And otherwise he lies, if you should call him by the holy Name of God Himself.



God's Witness sees no witnesses AGAINST the body. Neither does

He harken to the witnesses by other names which speak in other ways for its reality. He KNOWS it is not real. For nothing could contain what you believe it holds within. Nor could it tell a part of God Himself what it should feel [L] and what its function is. Yet must He love whatever you hold dear. And for each witness to the body's death He sends a witness to your life in Him Who knows no death. Each miracle He brings is witness that the body is not real. Its pains and pleasures does He heal alike, for ALL sin's witnesses do His replace. ⇨

The miracle makes no distinctions in the names by which sin's witnesses are called. It merely proves that what they represent has no effects. And this it proves because its own effects have come to take their place. It matters not the name by which you called your suffering. It is no longer there. The One Who brings the miracle perceived them all as one [L] and called by name of fear. As fear is witness unto death, so is the miracle the witness unto life. It is a witness no [L] one can deny, for it is the EFFECTS of life it brings. The dying live, the dead arise, and pain has vanished. Yet a miracle speaks not but for itself, but what it represents. ⇨

Love, too, has symbols in a world of sin. The miracle forgives because it stands for what is past forgiveness [L] and is true. How foolish and insane it is to think a miracle is bound by laws which it came solely to undo! The laws of sin have different witnesses [L] with different strengths. And they attest to different sufferings. Yet to the One Who sends forth miracles to bless the world, a tiny stab of pain, a little worldly pleasure, and the throes of death itself [L] are but a single sound [L]; a call for healing [L] and a plaintive cry for help within a world of misery. It is their [L] [L] that the miracle attests. It is their [L] [L] that it PROVES. ⇨

The laws which call them different are dissolved [L] and SHOWN as powerless. The purpose of a miracle is to accomplish this. And God Himself has guaranteed the strength of miracles for what they witness to. Be ⇨

witnesses unto the miracle [1] and not the laws of sin. There is no need to suffer any more. But there IS need that you be healed [1] because the suffering of the world has made it deaf to its salvation and deliverance. ⇄

The resurrection of the world awaits your healing and your happiness [1] that you may demonstrate the healing of the world. The holy instant will replace all sin [1] if you but carry its effects with you. And no [1] one will elect to suffer more. What better function could you serve than this? Be healed that you may heal, and suffer not the laws of sin to be applied to you. And truth will be revealed to you who chose to let love's symbols take the place of sin. ⇄

The Illusion of Suffering

Suffering is an emphasis upon all that the world has done to injure you. Here is the world's demented version of salvation clearly shown. Like to a dream of punishment, in which the dreamer is unconscious of what brought on the attack against himself, he sees himself attacked unjustly, and by something not himself. He is the victim of this "something else," a thing outside himself, for which he has no reason to be held responsible. He must be innocent because he knows not what he does, but what is done to him. Yet is his own attack upon himself apparent still, for it is he who bears the suffering. And he cannot escape because its source is seen outside himself.

Now you are being shown you CAN escape. All that is needed is you look upon the problem as it IS, and not the way that you have set it up. How could there be another way to solve a problem which is very simple, but has been obscured by heavy clouds of complication, which were made to KEEP the problem unresolved? Without the clouds, the problem will emerge in all its primitive simplicity. The choice will not be difficult, because the problem is absurd when clearly seen. No one has difficulty making up his mind to let a simple problem be resolved if it is SEEN as hurting him, and also very easily removed.

The "reasoning" by which the world is made, on which it rests, by which it is maintained, is simply this: "YOU are the cause of what I do. Your presence JUSTIFIES my wrath, and you exist and think APART from me. While you attack, I must be innocent. And what I suffer from {is} [IS] your attack." No one who looks upon this "reasoning" exactly as it is could fail to see it does not follow, and it makes no sense. Yet it seems sensible because it LOOKS as if the world were hurting you. And so it seems as if there is no need to go beyond the obvious in terms of cause.

There is INDEED a need. The world's escape from condemnation is a need which those within the world are joined in sharing. Yet they do not recognize their common need. For each one thinks that if he does his

part, the condemnation of the world will rest on him. And it is this that he perceives to BE his part in its deliverance. Vengeance must have a focus. Otherwise is the avenger's knife in his own hand [.] and pointed to himself. And he must see it in another's hand [.] if he would be a victim of attack he did not choose. And thus he suffers from the wounds a knife he does not hold has made upon himself. This is the PURPOSE of the world he sees. And looked at thus, the world provides the means by which this purpose seems to be fulfilled. ⇨

The means ATTEST the purpose [.] but are not themselves a cause. Nor will the cause be changed by seeing it apart from its effects. The cause PRODUCES the effects [.] which then bear witness to the cause [.] and not themselves. Look, then, beyond effects. It is not here the cause of suffering and sin must lie. And dwell not on the suffering and sin, for they are but reflections of their cause. ⇨

The part you play in salvaging the world from condemnation is your OWN escape. Forget not that the witness to the world of evil cannot speak except for what has seen a need for evil in the world. And this is where your guilt was first beheld. In separation from your brother was the first attack upon yourself begun. And it is this the world bears witness to. Seek not another cause [.] nor look among the mighty legions of its witnesses for its undoing. They SUPPORT its claim on your allegiance. What conceals the truth is not where you should look to FIND the truth. The witnesses to sin all stand within one little space. And it is HERE you find the cause of your perspective on the world. ⇨

Once you were unaware of what the cause of everything the world appeared to thrust upon you, uninvited and unasked, must really be. Of one thing you were sure [—] [.] of all the many causes you perceived as bringing pain and suffering to you, your guilt was not among them. Nor did you [.] in any way [.] request them for yourself. This is how {all} [ALL] illusions come about. The one who makes them does not see himself as making them, and their ⇨

reality does not depend on him. Whatever cause they have is something quite apart from him, and what he sees is SEPARATE from his mind. He cannot doubt his dreams' reality because he does not see the part he plays in making them [.] and making them seem real. ⇄

No [.] one can waken from a dream the world is dreaming FOR him. He becomes a part of someone else's dream. He cannot choose to waken from a dream he did not make. Helpless he stands, a victim to a dream conceived and cherished by a separate mind. Careless indeed of him this mind must be, as thoughtless of his peace and happiness as is the weather [.] or the time of day. It loves him not [.] but casts him as it will [.] in any role that satisfies its dream. So little is his worth that he is but a dancing shadow, leaping up and down according to a senseless plot conceived within the idle dreaming of the world. ⇄

This is the only picture you can see, the one alternative that you can choose, the other possibility of cause [.] if you be NOT the dreamer of your dreams. And this is what you choose, if you deny the cause of suffering is in YOUR mind. Be glad indeed it is, for thus are you the ONE decider of your destiny in time. The choice is yours to make between a sleeping death and dreams of evil or a happy wakening and joy of life. What could you choose between BUT life or death, waking or sleeping, peace or war, your dreams or your reality? Yet if the choice is really given you, then you must see the causes of the things you choose between exactly AS they are and WHERE they are. What choices can be made between two states, but one of which is clearly recognized? Who could be free to choose between effects [.] when only one is seen as up to him? ⇄

An honest choice could never be perceived as one in which the choice is split between a tiny you and an enormous world, with different dreams about the truth in you. The gap between reality and dreams lies not between the dreaming of the world and what you dream in secret. THEY are

one. The dreaming of the world is but a part of your own dream you gave away [.] and saw as if it were its start and ending [.] both. Yet was it started by YOUR secret dream, which you do not perceive, although it caused the part you see and do not doubt is real. How could you doubt it while you lie asleep [.] and dream in secret that its cause is real?

A brother separated from you {r}self, an ancient enemy, a murderer who stalks you in the night and plots your death, yet plans that it be lingering and slow {→} [.] of this you dream. Yet underneath this dream is yet another [.] in which you become the murderer, the secret enemy, the scavenger and the destroyer of your brother and the world alike. Here is th {e} [w] CAUSE of suffering, the space between your dreams and your reality. The little gap you do not even see, the birthplace of illusions and of fear, the time of terror and of ancient hate, the instant of disaster, all are here. Here is the CAUSE of unreality. And it is here that it will be undone.

YOU are the dreamer of the world of dreams. No other cause it has, nor ever will. Nothing more fearful than an idle dream has terrified God's Son [.] and made him think that he has lost his innocence, denied his Father, and made war upon himself. So fearful is the dream, so seeming real, he could not waken to reality without the sweat of terror and a scream of mortal fear [.] unless a gentler dream preceded his awaking [.] and allowed his calmer mind to welcome, not to fear, the Voice that calls with love to waken him. God willed he waken gently [.] and with joy. And gave him means to waken without fear. Accept the dream He gave instead of yours. It is not difficult to change a dream when once the dreamer has been recognized.

Rest in the Holy Spirit [.] and allow His gentle dreams to take the place of those you dreamed in terror [.] and in fear of death. He brings forgiving dreams [.] in which the choice is not who is the murderer and who shall be the victim. In the dreams He brings, there IS no murder and there {is} [IS] no death. The dream of guilt is fading from your sight, although your

eyes are closed. A smile has come to lighten up your sleeping face. The sleep is peaceful now, for these are happy dreams.

Dream softly of your sinless brother, who unites with you in holy innocence. And from this dream, the Lord of Heaven will Himself awaken His beloved Son. Dream of your brother's kindnesses instead of dwelling in your dreams on his mistakes. Select his thoughtfulness to dream about instead of counting up the hurts he gave. Forgive him his illusions [1] and give thanks to him for all the helpfulness he gave. And do not brush aside his many gifts because he is not perfect in your dreams. ⇄

He represents his Father, Whom you see as offering both life and death to you. Brother, He gives but life. Yet what you see as gifts your brother offers represent the gifts you dream your Father gives to you. Let all your brother's gifts be seen in light of charity and kindness offered you. And let no pain disturb your dream of deep appreciation for his gifts to you.

The "Hero" of the Dream

The body is the central figure in the dreaming of the world. There is no dream without it, nor does it exist without the dream in which it acts as if it were a person, to be seen and be believed. It takes the central place in every dream, which tells the story of how it was made by other bodies, born into the world outside the body, lives a little while, and dies, to be united in the dust with other bodies dying like itself. In the brief time allotted it to live, it seeks for other bodies as its friends and enemies. Its safety is its main concern. Its comfort is its guiding rule. It tries to look for pleasure and avoid the things that would be hurtful. Above all, it tries to teach itself its pains and joys are different and can be told apart.



The dreaming of the world takes many forms, because the body seeks in many ways to prove it is autonomous and real. It puts things on itself which it has bought with little metal discs or paper strips the world proclaims as valuable and good. It works to get them, doing senseless things, and tosses them away for senseless things it does not need, and does not even want. It hires other bodies, that they may protect it, and collect more senseless things that it can call its own. It looks about for special bodies which can share its dream. Sometimes it dreams it is a conqueror of bodies weaker than itself. But in some phases of the dream, it is the slave of bodies that would hurt and torture it.



The body's serial adventures, from the time of birth to dying is the theme of every dream the world has ever had. The "hero" of this dream will never change, nor will its purpose. Though the dream itself takes many forms, and seems to show a great variety of places and events wherein its "hero" finds itself, the dream has but one purpose, taught in many ways. This single lesson does it try to teach again, and still again, and yet once more, that it is CAUSE and NOT effect. And YOU are its effect, and CANNOT be its cause.



Thus are you not the dreamer, but the DREAM. And so you wander idly in and out of places and events which IT contrives. That this is all the body does is true, for it IS but a figure in a dream. But who reacts to figures in a dream unless he sees them as if they were real? The instant that he sees them as they ARE, they have no more effects on him because he understands he GAVE them their effects by causing them, and making them seem real.

How willing are you to escape effects of all the dreams the world has ever had? Is it your wish to let no dream appear to be the cause of what it is you do? Then let us merely look upon the dream's beginning, for the part you see is but the second part, whose cause lies in the first. No one asleep and dreaming in the world remembers his attack upon himself. No one believes there really was a time when he knew nothing of a body, and could never have conceived this world as real. He would have seen at once that these ideas are one illusion, too ridiculous for anything but to be laughed away. How serious they now appear to be! And no one can remember when they would have met with laughter and with disbelief.

We CAN remember this, if we but look directly at their cause. And we will see the grounds for laughter, not a cause for fear. Let us return the dream he gave away unto the dreamer, who perceives the dream as separate from himself, and done to him. Into eternity, where all is one, there crept a tiny, mad idea, at which the Son of God remembered not to laugh. In his forgetting did the thought become a serious idea, and possible of both accomplishment and real effects. Together, we can laugh them both away, and understand that time cannot intrude upon eternity. It IS a joke to think that time can come to circumvent eternity, which MEANS there is no time.

A timelessness in which is time made real; a part of God which can attack itself; a separate brother as an enemy; a mind within a body, all are forms of circularity, whose ending starts at its beginning, ending

at its cause. The world you see depicts exactly what you thought you did. Except that now you think that what you did is being done to you. The guilt for what you thought is being placed outside yourself [1] and on a guilty world which dreams your dreams and thinks your thoughts instead of you. It brings its vengeance, not your own. It keeps you narrowly confined within a body, which it punishes because of all the sinful things the body does within its dream. You have no power to make the body stop its evil deeds [1] because you did not make it [1] and cannot control its actions or its purpose or its fate. ⇨

The world but demonstrates an ancient truth {—}; [1] you will believe that others do to you EXACTLY what you think you did to them. But once deluded into blaming them, you will not see the cause of what they do because you WANT the guilt to rest on them. How childish is this petulant device to keep your innocence by pushing guilt outside yourself [1] but never letting go! It is not easy to perceive the jest when all around you do your eyes behold its heavy consequences, but without their trifling cause. Without the cause do its effects seem serious and sad indeed. Yet they but follow. And it is their CAUSE which follows nothing [1] and is but a jest. ⇨

In gentle laughter does the Holy Spirit perceive the cause [1] and looks not to effects. How else could He correct your error, who have overlooked the cause entirely? He bids you bring each terrible effect to Him [1] that you may look together on its foolish cause [1] and laugh with Him a while. YOU judge effects, but HE has judged their cause. And by His judgment are effects removed. Perhaps you come in tears, but hear Him say, "My brother, Holy Son of God, behold your idle dream [1] in which this could occur," and you will leave the holy instant with your laughter and your brother's joined with His. ⇨

The secret of salvation is but this: {t}|T that YOU are doing this unto yourself. No matter what the form of the attack, this still is true. Whoever takes the role of enemy and of attacker, still is this the truth. ⇨

Whatever seems to be the cause of any pain and suffering you feel, this is still true. For you would not react at all to figures in a dream you knew that YOU were dreaming. Let them be as hateful and as vicious as they may, they could have no effect on you unless you failed to recognize it is YOUR dream. This single lesson learned will set you free from suffering, whatever form it takes.

The Holy Spirit will repeat this one inclusive lesson of deliverance until it has been learned, regardless of the form of suffering that brings you pain. Whatever hurt you bring to Him He will make answer with this very simple truth. For this one answer takes away the CAUSE of every form of sorrow and of pain. The form affects His answer not at all, for He would teach you but the single {CAUSE} [cause] of all of them, no matter what their form. And you will understand that miracles reflect the simple statement, ⇄

{→} [→←] ["I have done this thing, and it is this I would undo.""] ⇄

Bring, then, all forms of suffering to Him Who knows that every one is like the rest. He sees no differences where none exist, and He will teach you how each one is caused. None has a different cause from all the rest, and all of them are easily undone by but a single lesson truly learned. Salvation is a secret you have kept but from yourself. The universe proclaims it so. Yet to its witnesses you pay no heed at all. For they attest the thing you do not WANT to know. They seem to keep it secret from you. Yet you need but learn you choose but NOT to listen, NOT to see. How differently will you perceive the world when this is recognized! When you forgive the world your guilt, YOU will be free of it. Its innocence does NOT demand your guilt, nor does YOUR guiltlessness rest on its sins.

This is the obvious {—} [;] a secret kept from no { } [-] one but yourself. And it is this that has maintained you separate from the world [;] and kept your brother separate from you. Now need you but to learn that BOTH of ⇄

you are innocent or guilty. The one thing that is impossible is that you be unlike each other; that they BOTH be true. This is the only secret yet to learn. And it will be no secret you are healed.

{TWENTY EIGHT} [Chapter 28]



THE UNDOING OF FEAR

{Introduction}



The miracle does nothing. All it does is to UNDO. And thus it cancels out the interference to what has been done. It does not add, but merely takes away. And what it takes away is long since gone, but being kept in memory, appears to have immediate effects. This world was over long ago. The thoughts that made it are no longer in the mind that thought of them and loved them for a little while. The miracle but shows the past is gone, and what has truly gone has no effects. Remembering a cause can but produce illusions of its presence, not effects.

All the effects of guilt are here no more. For guilt is over. In its passing went its consequences, left without a cause. Why would you cling to it in memory if you did not DESIRE its effects? Remembering is as selective as perception, being its past tense. It is perception of the past as if it were occurring now and still were there to see. Memory, like perception, is a skill made up by you [1] to take the place of what God gave in your creation. And like all the things you made, it can be used to serve another purpose [2] and to be the means for something else. It can be used to heal and not to hurt [3] if you so wish it be.



Nothing employed for healing represents an effort to do anything at all. It is a recognition that you have no needs which mean that something must be done. It is an unselective memory, which is not used to interfere with truth. All things the Holy Spirit can employ for healing have been given Him, without the content and the purposes for which they have been made. They are but skills without an application. They AWAIT their use. They have no dedication and no aim.

The Present Memory

The Holy Spirit can indeed make use of memory, for God Himself is there. Yet this is not a memory of past events, but only of a present state. You are so long accustomed to believe that memory holds only what is past [1] that it is hard for you to realize it is a skill that can remember NOW. The limitations on remembering the world imposes on it are as vast as those you let the world impose on you. There IS no link of memory to the past. If you would have it there, then there it is. But only your



DESIRE made the link, and only you have held it to a part of time where guilt appears to linger still.

The Holy Spirit's use of memory is quite apart from time. He does not seek to use it as a means to keep the past, but rather as a way to let it GO. Memory holds the message it receives [1] and does what it is given it to do. It does not write the message [1] nor appoint what it is for. Like to the body, it is purposeless within itself. And if it seems to serve to cherish ancient hate [1] and offers you the pictures of injustices and hurts which you were saving, this is what you asked its message be, and this is what it is. Committed to its vaults, the history of all the body's past is hidden there. All of the strange associations made to keep the past alive, the present dead, are stored within it, waiting your command that they be brought to you [1] and lived again. And thus do their effects appear to be increased by time, which took away their cause. ⇄

Yet time is but another phase of what does nothing. It works hand in hand with all the other attributes with which you seek to keep concealed the truth about yourself. Time neither takes away nor can restore. And yet you make strange use of it, as if the past had caused the present, which is but a consequence in which no change can be made possible [1] because its cause has gone. Yet change must have a cause that will endure [1] or else it will not last. No change can be made in the present [1] if its cause is past. Only the past is held in memory as you make use of it, and so it is a way to hold the past AGAINST the now. ⇄

Remember NOTHING that you taught yourself, for you were badly taught. And who would keep a senseless lesson in his mind [1] when he can learn and can preserve a better one? When ancient memories of hate appear, remember that their cause is gone. And so you cannot understand what they are for. Let not the cause that you would give them now be what it was which made them what they were [1] or seemed to be. Be glad that it is gone. ⇄

for this is what you would be pardoned from. And see [s] instead [s] the new effects of cause accepted NOW, with consequences HERE. They will surprise you with their loveliness. The ancient new ideas they bring will be the happy consequences of a cause so ancient that it far exceeds the span of memory which your perception sees. ⇄

This is the Cause the Holy Spirit has remembered for you, when you would forget. It is not past because He let It not be unremembered. It has never changed because there never was a time in which He did not keep It safely in your mind. Its consequences will indeed seem new [s] because you thought that you remembered not their Cause. Yet was It never absent from your mind, for it was not your Father's Will that He be unremembered by His Son. ⇄

What YOU remember never was. It came from causelessness which you confused with cause. It can deserve but laughter [s] when you learn you have remembered consequences which were causeless [s] and could NEVER be effects. The miracle reminds you of a Cause forever present, perfectly untouched by time and interference. Never changed from what It IS. And YOU are [s] its effects, as changeless and as perfect as Itself. Its memory does not lie in the past [s] nor waits the future. It is not revealed in miracles. They but remind you that It has not gone. When you forgive It for your sins, It will no longer be denied. ⇄

You who have sought to lay a judgment on your own Creator cannot understand it is not He Who laid a judgment on His Son. You would deny Him His effects, yet have they never been denied. There was no time in which His Son could be condemned for what was causeless [s] and against His Will. What your remembering would witness to is but the fear of God. He has not done the thing you fear. No more have you. And so your innocence has not been lost. You need no healing to be healed. In quietness, see in the miracle a lesson in allowing Cause to have Its OWN effects [s] and doing nothing that would interfere. ⇄

The miracle comes quietly into the mind that stops an instant [.] and is still. It reaches gently from that quiet time, and from the mind it healed in quiet then, to other minds to share its quietness. And they will join in doing nothing to prevent its radiant extension back into the Mind Which caused all minds to be. Born out of sharing, there can be no pause in time to cause the miracle delay in hastening to all unquiet minds [.] and bringing them an instant's stillness [.] when the memory of God returns to them. Their own remembering is quiet now, and what has come to take its place will not be wholly unremembered afterwards.

He to Whom time is given offers thanks for every quiet instant given Him. For in that instant is His memory allowed to offer all its treasures to the Son of God, for whom they have been kept. How gladly does He offer them unto the one for whom He has been given them! And His Creator shares His thanks [.] because He would not be deprived of His effects. The instant's silence that His Son accepts gives welcome to eternity and Him [.] and lets Them enter where They would abide. For in that instant does the Son of God do nothing that would make himself afraid.

How instantly the memory of God arises in the mind that has no fear to keep the memory away. Its own remembering has gone. There is no past to keep its fearful image in the way of glad awakening to present peace. The trumpets of eternity resound throughout the stillness, yet disturb it not. And what is now remembered is not fear, but [.] rather [.] is the cause that fear was made to render unremembered and undone. The stillness speaks in gentle sounds of love the Son of God remembers from before his own remembering came in between the present and the past [.] to shut them out.

Now is the Son of God at last aware of present Cause and Its benign effects. Now does he understand what he has made is causeless, making no effects at all. He has done nothing. And in seeing this, he understands he never had a need for doing anything [.] and never did. His

Cause IS **I**ts effects. There never was a cause beside It that could generate a different past or future. Its effects are changelessly eternal, beyond fear, and past the world of sin entirely. ⇄

What has been lost, to see the causeless not? And where is sacrifice, when memory of God has come to take the place of loss? What better way to close the little gap between illusions and reality than to allow the memory of God to flow across it, making it a bridge an instant will suffice to reach beyond? For God has closed it with Himself. His memory has not gone by **I**, and left a stranded Son forever on a shore where he can glimpse another shore which he can never reach. His Father wills that he be lifted up **I**, and gently carried over. HE has built the bridge, and it is He Who will transport His Son across it. Have no fear that He will fail in what He wills. Nor that you be excluded from the Will that is for you. ⇄

Reversing Effect and Cause

Without a cause there can be no effects, and yet without effects there is no cause. The cause a cause is MADE by its effects; the Father is a father by His Son. Effects do not create their cause, but they establish its causation. Thus, the Son gives fatherhood to his Creator [I] and receives the gift that he has given Him. It is BECAUSE he is God's Son that he must also be a father [I] who creates as God created him. The circle of creation has no end. Its starting and its ending are the same. But in itself it holds the universe of all creation, without beginning and without an end. ⇄

Fatherhood IS creation. Love must be extended. Purity is not confined. It is the nature of the innocent to be forever uncontained, without a barrier or limitation. Thus is purity not of the body. Nor can it be found where limitation is. The body can be healed by its effects, which are as limitless as is itself. Yet must all healing come about because the mind is recognized as not within the body, and its innocence is quite apart from it [I] and where {all} [ALL] healing is. Where [I] then [I] is healing? Only where its cause is given its effects. For sickness is a meaningless attempt to give effects to causelessness [I] and MAKE it be a cause. ⇄

Always in sickness does the Son of God attempt to make himself his cause [I] and not allow himself to be his Father's Son. For this impossible desire, he does not believe that he is Love's effect [I] and must be cause because of what he is. The cause of healing is the only Cause of everything. It has but ONE effect. And in that recognition, causelessness is given no effects [I] and none are seen. A mind within a body [I] and a world of other bodies, each with separate minds, are your "creations," you the "other" mind, creating with effects unlike yourself. And as their "father," you must be like them. Nothing at all has happened but that you have put yourself to sleep [I] and dreamed a dream in which you were an alien to yourself [I] and but a part of someone else's dream. ⇄

The miracle does not awaken you [1] but merely shows you who the dreamer IS. It teaches you there is a choice of dreams while you are still asleep, depending on the purpose of your dreaming. Do you wish for dreams of healing [1] or for dreams of death? A dream is like a memory in that it pictures what you WANTED shown to you. An empty storehouse [1] with an open door [1] holds all your shreds of memories and dreams. Yet if you are the dreamer, you perceive this much at least {—} [1]; that YOU have caused the dream [1] and can accept another dream as well. But for this change in content of the dream, it must be realized that it is you who dreamed the dreaming that you do not like. It is but an effect which YOU have caused, and you would not BE cause of this effect. ⇄

In dreams of murder and attack are you the victim in a dying body slain. But in forgiving dreams is no { } [1] one asked to be the victim and the sufferer. These are the happy dreams the miracle exchanges for your own. It does not ask you make another {—} [1]; only that you see you made the one you would exchange for this. This world is causeless, as is every dream that anyone has dreamed within the world. No plans are possible [1] and no design exists that could be found and understood. ⇄

What else could be expected from a thing that has no cause? Yet if it has no cause, it has no purpose. You may cause a dream, but never will you give it real effects. For that would change its cause, and it is this you cannot do. The dreamer of a dream is not awake [1] but does not know he sleeps. He sees illusions of himself as sick or well, depressed or happy, but without a stable cause with guaranteed effects. ⇄

The miracle establishes you dream a dream [1] and that its content is not true. This is a crucial step in dealing with illusions. No { } [1] one is afraid of them when he perceives he made them up. The fear was held in place BECAUSE he did not see that he was author of the dream, and not a figure in the dream. He gives HIMSELF the consequences which he dreams he ⇄

gave his brother. And it is but this the dream has put together and has offered him [.] to show him that his wishes have been done. Thus does he fear his {own} [OWN] attack [.] but sees it at another's hands. As victim, he is suffering from its effects [.] but not their cause. He authored not his own attack, and he is innocent of what he caused. The miracle does nothing but to show him that he has done nothing. What he fears is cause without the consequences which would MAKE it cause. And so it never was.

↔
↔
↔

The separation started with the dream the Father was deprived of His effects [.] and powerless to keep them [.] since He was no longer their Creator. In the dream, the dreamer made himself, but what he made has turned against him, taking on the role of its creator [.] as the dreamer had. And as he hated his Creator, so the figures in the dream have hated him. His body is their slave [.] which they abuse because the motives he has given it have they adopted as their own. And hate it for the vengeance it would offer them. It is their vengeance on the body which appears to prove the dreamer could not be the maker of the dream. Effect and cause are first split off [.] and then reversed, so that effect becomes a cause; the cause, effect.

↔
↔
↔
↔

This is the separation's final step [.] with which salvation, which proceeds to go the OTHER way, begins. This final step is an effect of what has gone before, appearing as a cause. The miracle is the first step in giving back to cause the function of causation, not effect. For this confusion has produced the dream, and while it lasts, will wakening be feared. Nor will the call to wakening be heard, because it seems to be the call to fear.

↔

Like every lesson which the Holy Spirit requests you learn, the miracle is clear. It demonstrates what He would have you learn [.] and shows you its {effect} [effects] are what you WANT. In His forgiving dreams are the effects of yours undone [.] and hated enemies perceived as friends [.] with merciful intent. Their enmity is seen as causeless now, because they did not make it. And you can accept the role of maker of their hate [.] because you SEE that it

↔
↔
↔

has no effects. Now are you freed from this much of the dream; the world is neutral, and the bodies which still seem to move about as separate things need not be feared. And so they are not sick.

The miracle returns the cause of fear to you who made it. But it also shows that, having no effects{,} it is not cause[.], because the function of causation is to have effects. And where effects are gone, there IS no cause. Thus is the body healed by miracles because they show the mind MADE sickness[.] and employed the body to be victim[.] or effect[.] of what it made. Yet half the lesson will not teach the whole. The miracle is useless if you learn but that the body can be healed, for this is not the lesson it was sent to teach. The lesson is the MIND was sick that thought the body could be sick; projecting out its guilt caused nothing[.] and had no effects.

This world is full of miracles. They stand in shining silence next to every dream of pain and suffering, of sin and guilt. They are the dream's alternative, the choice to be the dreamer[.] rather than deny the active role in making up the dream. They are the glad effects of taking back the consequence of sickness to its cause. The body is released because the mind acknowledges "this is not done to me, but I am doing this." And thus the mind is free to make another choice instead. Beginning here, salvation will proceed to change the course of every step in the descent to separation, until all the steps have been retraced, the ladder gone, and all the dreaming of the world undone.

The Agreement to Join

What waits in perfect certainty beyond salvation is not our concern. For you have barely started to allow your first [1] uncertain steps to be directed up the ladder separation led you down. The miracle alone is your concern at present. Here is where we must begin. And having started, will the way be made serene and simple in the rising up to waking and the ending of the dream. When you accept a miracle, you do not add your dream of fear to one that is already being dreamed. Without support, the dream will fade away without effects. For it is YOUR support that strengthens it. ⇄

No mind is sick until another mind agrees that they are separate. And thus it is their JOINT decision to be sick. If you withhold agreement [1] and accept the part YOU play in making sickness real, the other mind cannot project its guilt without your aid in letting it perceive itself as separate and apart from you. Thus is the body not perceived as sick by both your minds, from separate points of view. Uniting with a brother's mind prevents the CAUSE of sickness and perceived effects. Healing is the effect of minds which join, as sickness comes from minds which separate. ⇄

The miracle does nothing just BECAUSE the minds are joined [1] and cannot separate. Yet in the dreaming has this been reversed, and separate minds are seen as bodies [1] which are separated and which cannot join. Do not allow your brother to be sick, for if he is, have you abandoned him to his own dream by sharing it with him. He has not seen the cause of sickness where it is, and you have overlooked the gap between you, where the sickness has been bred. Thus are you JOINED in sickness, to preserve the little gap unhealed, where sickness is kept carefully protected, cherished, and upheld by firm belief, lest God should come to bridge the little gap that leads to Him. Fight not His coming with illusions, for it is His coming that you want above all things that seem to glisten in the dream. ⇄

The end of dreaming is the end of fear, and love was never in the world of dreams. The gap IS little. Yet it holds the seeds of pestilence

and every form of ill[.] because it is a wish to keep apart[.] and not to join. And thus it seems to give a cause to sickness which is NOT its cause. The PURPOSE of the gap is all the cause that sickness has. For it was made to keep you separated[.] in a body which you see as if IT were the cause of pain.

↔

↔

The cause of pain is separation, not the body, which is only its effect. Yet separation is but empty space, enclosing nothing, doing nothing, and as unsubstantial as the empty place between the ripples that a ship has made in passing by. And covered just as fast, as water rushes in to close the gap[.] and as the waves[.] in joining[.] cover it. Where is the gap between the waves when they have joined[.] and covered up the space which seemed to keep them separate for a little while? Where are the grounds for sickness when the minds have joined to close the little gap between them[.] where the seeds of sickness seemed to grow?

↔

↔

↔

God builds the bridge, but only in the space left clean and vacant by the miracle. The seeds of sickness and the shame of guilt He cannot bridge, for He cannot destroy the alien will that He created not. Let its effects be gone[.] and clutch them not with eager hands, to keep them for yourself. The miracle will brush them all aside[.] and thus make room for Him Who wills to come[.] and bridge His Son's returning to Himself.

↔

↔

↔

Count, then, the silver miracles and golden dreams of happiness as all the treasures you would keep within the storehouse of the world. The door is open, not to thieves[.] but to your starving brothers[.] who mistook for gold the shining of a pebble[.] and who stored a heap of snow that shone like silver. They have nothing left behind the open door. What is the world except a little gap perceived to tear eternity apart[.] and break it into days and months and years? And what are you who live within the world except a picture of the Son of God in broken pieces, each concealed within a separate and uncertain bit of clay?

↔

↔

↔

Be not afraid, but let your world be lit by miracles. And where the gap was seen to stand between you, join your brother there. And sickness

will be seen WITHOUT a cause. The dream of healing in forgiveness lies [.] and gently shows you that you never sinned. The miracle would leave no proof of guilt to bring you witness to what never was. And in your storehouse it will make a place of welcome for your Father and your Self. The door is open [.] that all those may come who would no longer starve [.] and would enjoy the feast of plenty set before them there. And they will meet with your invited Guests the miracle has asked to come to you.

↔

↔

This is a feast unlike indeed to those the dreaming of the world has shown. For here, the more that anyone receives, the more is left for all the rest to share. The Guests have brought unlimited supply with Them. And no [] one is deprived or can deprive. Here is a feast the Father lays before His Son [.] and shares it equally with him. And in Their sharing there can BE no gap in which abundance falters and grows thin. Here can the lean years enter not, for time waits not upon this feast, which has no end. For Love has set Its table in the space that seemed to keep your Guests apart from you.

↔

↔

The Greater Joining

Accepting the Atonement for yourself means not to give support to someone's dream of sickness and of death. It means that you share not his wish to separate [1] and let him turn illusions on himself. Nor do you wish that they be turned [1] instead [1] on you. Thus have they NO effects. And you are free of dreams of pain because you let him be. Unless you help him, you will suffer pain with him because that is your wish. And you become a figure in his dream of pain, as he in yours. So do you both become illusions and without identity. You could be anyone or anything, depending on whose evil dream you share. You can be sure of just one thing{—}; [1] that you are evil, for you share in dreams of fear. ⇨

There is a way of finding certainty right HERE and NOW. Refuse to be a part of fearful dreams whatever form they take, for you WILL lose identity in them. You FIND yourself by not accepting them as causing you [1] and giving you effects. You stand apart from them [1] but not apart from him who dreams them. Thus you separate the dreamer from the dream [1] and join in one [1] but let the other GO. The dream is but illusion in the mind. And with the mind you WOULD unite, but NEVER with the dream. It is the dream you fear [1] and NOT the mind. You see them as the same [1] because you think that YOU are but a dream. And what is real and what is but illusion in yourself you do not know [1] and cannot tell apart. ⇨

Like you, your brother thinks he is a dream. Share not in his illusion of himself, for your identity depends on his reality. Think [1] rather [1] of him as a mind in which illusions still persist, but as a mind which brother is to you. He is not brother made by what he dreams, nor is his body, "hero" of the dream, your brother. It is his REALITY that is your brother, as is yours to him. Your mind and his are joined in brotherhood. His body and his dreams but seem to make a little gap, where yours have joined with his. ⇨

And yet, between your minds there IS no gap. To join his dreams

is thus to meet him not [1] because his dreams would separate from you. Therefore, release him, merely by your claim on brotherhood [1] and not on dreams of fear. Let him acknowledge who he is [1] by not supporting his illusions by your faith, for if you do, you will have faith in YOURS. With faith in yours, HE will not be released, and YOU are kept in bondage to his dream. And dreams of fear will haunt the little gap, inhabited but by illusions which you have supported in each other's minds.

↔
↔
↔

Be certain, if you do your part, he will do his, for he will join you where you stand. Call not to him to meet you in the gap between you, or you must believe that it is your reality [1] as well as his. You CANNOT do his part, but this you DO when you become a passive figure in his dream [1] instead of dreamer of your own. Identity in dreams is meaningless because the dreamer and the dream are one. Who SHARES a dream must BE the dream he shares [1] because by sharing is a cause produced.

↔
↔
↔

You share confusion [1] and you ARE confused, for in the gap no stable self exists. What is the same seems different [1] because what is the same appears to be unlike. His dreams are yours because you LET them be. But if you took your own away would he be free of them [1] and of his own as well. Your dreams are witnesses to his, and his attest the truth of yours. Yet if you see there IS no truth in yours, his dreams will go, and he will understand what MADE the dream.

↔
↔
↔

The Holy Spirit is in BOTH your minds, and He is One because there is no gap that separates His Oneness from Itself. The gap between your bodies matters not, for what is joined in Him is ALWAYS one. No [1] one is sick if someone else accepts his union with him. His desire to be a sick and separated mind can not remain without a witness or a cause. And BOTH are gone if someone wills to be united with him. He has dreams that he was separated from his brother who, by sharing not his dream, has left the space between them vacant. And the Father comes to join His Son the Holy Spirit joined.

↔

The Holy Spirit's function is to take the broken picture of the Son of God [1] and put the pieces into place again. This holy picture, healed entirely, does He hold out to every separate piece that thinks it is a picture in itself. To each he offers his identity, which the whole picture represents, instead of just a little [1] broken bit which he insisted was himself. And when he sees THIS picture, he will recognize himself. If you share not your brother's evil dream, this IS the picture that the miracle will place within the little gap, left clean of all the seeds of sickness and of sin. And here the Father will receive His Son, because His Son was gracious to himself. ⇄

I thank you, Father, knowing you will come to close each little gap that lies between the broken pieces of Your holy Son. Your holiness, complete and perfect, lies in every one of them. And they ARE joined [1] because what is in one is in them all. How holy is the smallest grain of sand [1] when it is recognized as being part of the completed picture of God's Son! The forms the broken pieces seem to take mean nothing. For the whole is in each one. And every aspect of the Son of God is just the same as every other part. ⇄

Join not your brother's dreams [1] but join with HIM, and where you join His Son, the Father is. Who seeks for substitutes when he perceives he has lost nothing? Who would WANT to have the "benefits" of sickness when he has received the simple happiness of health? What God has given cannot BE a loss, and what is not of Him has no effects. What [1] then [1] would you perceive within the gap? The seeds of sickness come from the belief that there is JOY in separation, and its giving up would be a SACRIFICE. But miracles are the result [1] when you do not insist on seeing in the gap what is not there. Your willingness to LET illusions go is all the Healer of God's Son requires. He will place the miracle of healing where the seeds of sickness were. And there will be NO loss, but ONLY gain. ⇄

The Alternate to Dreams of Fear

What is a sense of sickness but a sense of limitation? Of a splitting OFF and separating FROM? A gap perceived between yourselves and what is seen as health? The good is seen outside; the evil, in. And thus is sickness separating off the self from good, [1] and keeping evil in. God is the ALTERNATE to dreams of fear. Who shares in them can NEVER share in Him. But who withdraws his mind from sharing them IS sharing Him. There is no other choice. Except you share it, nothing can exist. And YOU exist because God shared His Will with you, that His creation might create. ⇨

It is the SHARING of the evil dreams of hate and malice, bitterness and death, of sin and suffering and pain and loss, that makes them real. Unshared, they are perceived as meaningless. The fear is gone from them because you did not give them your support. Where fear has gone there love MUST come, [1] because there ARE but these alternatives. Where one appears, the other disappears. And which you share becomes the only one you have. You have the one which you accept, because it is the only one you WISH to have. You share no evil dreams if you forgive the dreamer, [1] and perceive that he is not the dream he made. And so he cannot be a part of yours, from which you BOTH are free. Forgiveness separates the dreamer from the evil dream, [1] and thus releases him. ⇨

Remember if you share an evil dream, you will believe you ARE the dream you share. And fearing it, you will not WANT to know your own {1} identity, [1] because you think that IT is fearful. And you WILL deny your Self, [1] and walk upon an alien ground which your Creator did not make, [1] and where you seem to be a {''}something{''}, you are not. You WILL make war upon your Self, which seems to be your enemy, {,} [1] and WILL attack your brother, [1] as a part of what you hate. There IS no compromise. You are your Self or an illusion. What can be between illusion and the truth? A middle ground, [1] where you can be a thing that is not you, [1] must be a dream and cannot be the truth. ⇨

You have conceived a little gap between illusions and the truth to be the place where all your safety lies, [1] and where your Self is safely ⇨

hidden by what you have made. Here is a world established that is sick, and this the world the body's eyes perceive. Here are the sounds it hears {---}; [] the voices which its ears were made to hear. Yet sights and sounds the body can perceive are meaningless. It cannot see nor hear. It does not know what seeing IS {,}; [] what listening is FOR. It is as little able to perceive as it can judge or understand or know. Its eyes are blind; its ears are deaf. It cannot think, and so it cannot have effects. ⇨

What is there God created to be sick? And what that He created not can be? Let not your eyes behold a dream {,}; [] your ears bear witness to illusion. They were made to look upon a world that is not there {,}; [] to hear the voices that can make no sound. Yet are there other sounds and other sights which CAN be seen and heard and understood. For eyes and ears are senses without sense, and what they see and hear they but report. It is not they that hear and see, but YOU, who put together every jagged piece, each senseless scrap and shred of evidence, and make a witness to the world you want. Let not the body's ears and eyes perceive these countless fragments seen within the gap which you imagined, and let them persuade their maker his imaginings are real. ⇨

Creation proves reality because it shares the function all creation shares. It is not made of little bits of glass, a piece of wood, a thread or two perhaps, all put together to attest its truth. Reality does not depend on this. There IS no gap which separates the truth from dreams and from illusions. Truth has left no room for them in any place or time. For it fills every place and every time [] and makes them wholly indivisible. ⇨

You who believe there IS a little gap between you, do not understand that it is here that you are kept as prisoners in a world perceived to be existing here. The world you see does not exist [] because the place where you perceive it is not real. The gap is carefully concealed ⇨

in fog, and misty pictures rise to cover it with vague, uncertain forms and changing shapes, forever unsubstantial and unsure. Yet in the gap is NOTHING. And there ARE no awesome secrets and no darkened tombs where terror rises from the bones of death. Look at the little gap, and you behold the innocence and emptiness of sin that you will see within yourself [1] when you have lost the fear of RECOGNIZING love. ⇨

The Secret Vows

Who punishes the body is insane. For here the little gap is seen, and yet it is not here. It has not judged itself [L] nor made itself to be what it is not. It does not seek to make of pain a joy [L] and look for lasting pleasure in the dust. It does not tell you what its purpose is [L] and cannot understand what it is for. It does not victimize [L] because it has no will, no preferences, and no doubts. It does not wonder what it is. And so it has no need to be competitive. It CAN be victimized [L] but CANNOT feel itself as victim. It accepts no role [L] but does what it is told, without attack. ⇨

It is indeed a senseless point of view to hold responsible for sight a thing that cannot see [L] and blame it for the sounds you do not like, although it cannot hear. It suffers not the punishment you give [L] because it has no feeling. It behaves in ways you want [L] but never makes the choice. It is not born and does not die. It can but follow aimlessly the path on which it has been set. And if that path is changed, it walks as easily another way. It takes no sides [L] and judges not the road it travels. It perceives no gap [L] because it does not hate. It can be USED for hate, but it cannot be hateful made thereby. ⇨

The thing you hate and fear and loathe and WANT, the body does not know. You send it forth to seek for separation and to be a separate thing. And THEN you hate it, not for what it is, but for the uses you have made of it. You shrink from what it sees and what it hears [L] and hate its frailty and littleness. And you despise its acts [L] but not your own. It sees and acts for YOU. It hears YOUR voice. And it is frail and little by YOUR wish. It seems to punish you [L] and thus deserve your hatred for the limitations which it brings to you. Yet you have made of it a symbol for the limitations which you want your MIND to have and see and KEEP. ⇨

The body REPRESENTS the gap between the little bit of mind you call your own [L] and all the rest of what is REALLY yours. You hate it, yet ⇨

you think it IS your self [I] and that [I] without it [I] would your self be lost. This is the secret vow which you have made with every brother who would walk apart. This is the secret oath you take again, whenever you perceive yourself attacked. No { } [I] one can suffer if he does not see himself attacked [I] and LOSING by attack. Unstated and unheard in consciousness is every pledge to sickness. Yet it is a promise to another to be hurt by him [I] and to attack him in return.

↔
↔
↔
↔

Sickness is anger taken out upon the body, so that IT will suffer pain. It is the obvious effect of what was made in secret, in agreement with another's secret wish to be apart from you, as you would be apart from him. Unless you BOTH agree that is your wish, it can have no effects. Whoever says, "There IS no gap between my mind and yours" has kept God's promise, not his tiny oath to be forever faithful unto death. And by his healing is his brother healed.

Let this be your agreement with each one { } [I]; [I] that you be one with him [I] and not apart. And he will keep the promise that you make with him [I] because it is the one which he has made to God, as God has made to him. God keeps His promises; His Son keeps his. In his creation did his Father say, "You are beloved of Me and I of you forever. Be you perfect as Myself, for you can never be apart from Me." His Son remembers not that he replied "I will," though in that promise he was born. Yet God reminds him of it every time he does not share a promise to be sick [I] but lets his mind be healed and unified. His secret vows are powerless before the Will of God, Whose promises he shares. And what he substitutes is not his will, who has made promise of himself to God.

↔
↔
↔
↔

The Beautiful Relationship

God asks for nothing, and His Son, like Him, need ask for nothing. For there is no lack in him. An empty space, a little gap, would be a lack. And it is only there that he could want for something he has not. A space where God is not, a gap between the Father and the Son is not the Will of either, who have promised to be {o}|O|ne. God's promise is a promise to HIMSELF, and there is no {f}|-|one who could be untrue to what He wills as part of what He IS. The promise that there is no gap between Himself and what He is cannot be false. What will can come between what MUST be {o}|O|ne, and in Whose wholeness there can BE no gap?

↔

↔

↔

The beautiful relationship you have with all your brothers is a part of you because it is a part of God Himself. Are you not sick {,}| if you deny yourself your wholeness and your health, the Source of help, the Call to healing {,}| and the Call to heal? Your {savior}|[Saviour] waits for healing, and the world waits with him. Nor are you apart from it. For healing will be one or not at all, its oneness being where the healing lies. What could correct for separation but its opposite? There is no middle ground in any aspect of salvation. You accept it wholly or accept it not. What is unseparated must be joined. And what is joined cannot be separate.

↔

↔

Either there is a gap between you and your brother, or you ARE as one. There is no in between, no other choice, and no allegiance to be split between the two. A split allegiance is but faithlessness to both {,}| and merely sets you spinning round, to grasp uncertainly at any straw that seems to hold some promise of relief. Yet who can build his home upon a straw {,}| and count on it as shelter from the wind? The body can be made a home like this {,}| because it lacks foundation in the truth. And yet, BECAUSE it does, it can be seen as NOT your home {,}| but merely as an aid to help you reach the home where God abides.

↔

↔

↔

↔

With THIS as purpose IS the body healed. It is not used to witness to the dream of separation and disease. Nor is it idly blamed for

what it did not do. It serves to help the healing of God's Son, and for THIS purpose it cannot BE sick. It will not join a purpose not your own, and you have CHOSEN that it not be sick. All miracles are based upon this choice [.] and given you the instant it is made. No forms of sickness are immune [.] because the choice cannot be made in terms of form. The choice of sickness SEEMS to be a form, yet it is one, as is its opposite. And YOU are sick or well [.] accordingly.

↔
↔
↔

But never you alone. This world is but the dream that you can BE alone [.] and think without affecting those apart from you. To be alone must mean you are apart, and if you are, you cannot BUT be sick. This seems to prove that you must be apart. Yet all it means is that you tried to keep a promise to be true to faithlessness. Yet faithlessness IS sickness. It is like the house set upon straw. It seems to be quite solid and substantial in itself. Yet its stability cannot be judged apart from its foundation. If it rests on straw, there is no need to bar the door and lock the windows [.] and make fast the bolts. The wind WILL topple it, and rain WILL come and carry it into oblivion.

↔

↔

What is the sense in seeking to be safe in what was MADE for danger and for fear? Why burden it with further locks and chains and heavy anchors [.] when its weakness lies [.] not in itself [.] but in the frailty of the little gap of nothingness whereon it stands? What CAN be safe which rests upon a shadow? Would you build your home upon what will collapse beneath a feather's weight?

↔

Your home is built upon your brother's health, upon his happiness, his sinlessness, and everything his Father promised him. No secret promise you have made instead has shaken the Foundation of his home. The winds will blow upon it, and the rain will beat against it [.] but with no effect. The world will wash away, and yet this house will stand forever, for its strength lies not within itself alone. It is an ark of safety,

↔

resting on God's promise that His Son is safe forever in Himself. What gap can interpose itself between the safety of this shelter and its Source? From here the body can be seen as what it is [s] and neither less nor more in worth than the extent to which it can be used to liberate God's Son unto his home. And with this holy purpose [s] is it made a home of holiness a little while [s] because it shares your Father's Will with YOU. ⇄

{TWENTY NINE} [Chapter 29]

THE AWAKENING

{Introduction}

There is no time, no place, no state where God is absent. There is nothing to be feared. There is no way in which a gap could be conceived of in the wholeness that is His. The compromise the least and littlest gap would represent in His eternal {L}ove is quite impossible. For it would mean His {L}ove could harbor just a hint of hate; His gentleness turn sometimes to attack; and His eternal patience sometimes fail. All this do you believe, when you perceive a gap between your brother and yourself. How could you trust Him, then? For He must be deceptive in His Love. Be wary, then; let Him not come too close, and leave a gap between you and His {L}ove, through which you can escape if there be need for you to flee.

Here is the fear of God most plainly seen. For love IS treacherous to those who fear, since fear and hate can never be apart. No {L}one who hates but is afraid of love, and therefore MUST he be afraid of God. Certain it is he knows not what love means. He fears to love and loves to hate, and so he thinks that love is fearful {L}; hate is love. This is the consequence the little gap must bring to those who cherish it, and think that it is their salvation and their hope.

The fear of God! The greatest obstacle that peace must flow across has not yet gone. The rest are past, but this one still remains to block your path, and make the way to light seem dark and fearful, perilous and bleak. You had decided that your brother is your enemy. Sometimes a friend, perhaps, provided that your separate interests made your friendship possible a little while. But not without a gap between you, lest he turn again into an enemy. A cautious friendship, limited in scope and carefully restricted in amount, became the treaty you had made with him. You shared a qualified entente, in which a clause of separation was a point on which you both agreed to keep intact. And violating this was thought to be a breach of treaty not to be allowed.

The Closing of the Gap

The gap between you is not one of space between two separate

bodies. This but seems to be dividing off your separate minds. It is the symbol of a promise made to meet when you prefer [1] and separate until you both elect to meet again. And then your bodies seem to get in touch [1] and signify a meeting-place to join. But always is it possible to go your separate ways. Conditional upon the "right" to separate will you agree to meet from time to time [1] and keep apart in intervals of separation, which protect you from the "sacrifice" of love. The body SAVES you, for it gets away from total sacrifice [1] and gives you time in which to build again your separate selves, which you believe diminish as you meet. ⇄

The body COULD not separate your minds unless you wanted it to be a cause of separation and of distance seen between you. Thus do you endow it with a power that lies not within itself. And herein lies its power over YOU. For now you think that it determines when you meet [1] and limits your ability to make communion with each other's mind. And now it tells you where to go and how to go there, what is feasible for you to undertake, and what you cannot do. It dictates what its health can tolerate [1] and what will tire it and make it sick. And its "inherent" weaknesses set up the limitations on what you would do [1] and keep your purpose limited and weak. ⇄

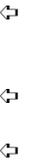
The body WILL accommodate to this [1] if you would have it so. It will allow but limited indulgences in "love," with intervals of hatred in between. And it will take command of when to "love" and when to shrink more safely into fear. It will be sick because you do not know what loving means. And so you MUST misuse each circumstance and everyone you meet [1] and see in them a purpose not your own. ⇄

It is not love that asks a sacrifice. But fear DEMANDS the sacrifice of love, for in love's presence fear cannot abide. For hate to be maintained love MUST be feared [1] and only sometimes present [3] [5] sometimes gone. Thus is love seen as treacherous [1] because it seems to come and go uncertainly [1] and offer no stability to you. You do not see how limited and ⇄

weak is your allegiance[.] and how frequently you have demanded that love go away[.] and leave you quietly alone[.] in "peace."



The body, innocent of any goal, is your excuse for variable goals YOU hold[.] and force the body to maintain. You do not fear its weakness, but its lack of strength OR weakness. Would you recognize that nothing stands between you? Would you know there IS no gap behind which you can hide? There is a shock that comes to those who learn their {savior} [Saviour] is their enemy no more. There is a wariness that is aroused by learning that the body is not real. And there are overtones of seeming fear around the happy message{,} "God is love."



Yet all that happens when the gap is gone is peace eternal. Nothing more than that, and nothing less. Without the fear of God, what could induce you to abandon Him? What toys or trinkets in the gap could serve to hold you back an instant from His love? Would you allow the body to say "no" to Heaven's calling, were you not afraid to find a loss of self in finding God? Yet CAN your Self be lost by being found?

The Coming of the Guest

Why would you not perceive it as release from suffering to learn that you are free? Why would you not acclaim the truth, instead of looking on it as an enemy? Why does an easy path, so clearly marked it is impossible to lose the way, seem thorny, rough, and far too difficult for you to follow? Is it not because you see it as the road to hell [1], instead of looking on it as a simple way, without a sacrifice or any loss, to find yourself in Heaven and in God? Until you realize you give up nothing, until you understand there [is] [IS] no loss, you will have some regrets about the way that you have chosen. And you will not see the many gains your choice has offered you. Yet though you do not see them, they are there. Their CAUSE has been effected, and they must be present where their cause has entered in. ⇨

You have accepted healing's cause, and so it must be you are healed. And being healed, the power to heal must also now be yours. The miracle is not a separate thing which happens suddenly, as an effect without a cause. Nor is it [1] in itself [1] a cause. But where its cause is must it be. Now is it caused, though not as yet perceived. And its effects are there, though not yet seen. Look inward now, and you will not behold a reason for regret [1], but cause indeed for glad rejoicing and for hope of peace. ⇨

It HAS been hopeless to attempt to find the hope of peace upon a battleground. It HAS been futile to demand escape from sin and pain of what was made to serve the function of RETAINING sin and pain. For pain and sin are one illusion, as are hate and fear, attack and guilt but one. Where they are causeless [1] their effects are gone, and love must come wherever they are not. Why are you not rejoicing? You are free of pain and sickness, misery and loss, and all effects of hatred and attack. No more is pain your friend and guilt your god, and you should welcome the effects of love. ⇨

Your Guest HAS come. You asked Him, and He came. You did not hear Him enter, for you did not wholly welcome Him. And yet His gifts came with Him. He has laid them at your feet [1] and asks you now that you will look on them [1] and take them for your own. He NEEDS your help in giving them ⇨

to all who walk apart, believing they are separate and alone. They will be healed when you accept your gifts, because your Guest will welcome everyone whose feet have touched the holy ground whereon you stand, and where His gifts for them are laid.

You do not see how much you now can give because of everything you have received. Yet He Who entered in but waits for YOU to come where you invited Him to be. There is no other place where He can find His host, nor where His host can meet with Him. And nowhere else His gifts of peace and joy, and all the happiness His Presence brings, can be obtained. For they are where He is Who brought them with Him, that they might be yours. You cannot see your Guest, but you CAN see the gifts He brought. And when you look on them, you will believe His Presence must be there. For what you now can do could not be done without the love and grace His Presence holds.

Such is the promise of the loving God; His Son have life and every living thing be part of him, and nothing else have life. What YOU have given "life" is not alive, and symbolizes but your wish to be alive apart from life, alive in death, with death perceived as life, and living, death. Confusion follows on confusion here, for on confusion has this world been based, and there is nothing else it rests upon. Its basis does not change, although it seems to be in constant change. Yet what is that except the state confusion really means? Stability to those who are confused is meaningless, and shift and change become the law on which they predicate their lives.

The body does not change. It represents the larger dream that change is possible. To change is to attain a state unlike the one in which you found yourself before. There IS no change in immortality, and Heaven knows it not. Yet here on earth it has a double purpose, for it can be made to teach opposing things. And they reflect the teacher who is teaching them. The body can APPEAR to change with time, with sickness or with health, and with events that seem to alter it. Yet this but means the mind remains unchanged in its belief of what the purpose of the body is.

Sickness is a demand the body be a thing that it is not. Its nothingness is guarantee that it {CANNOT} [can NOT] be sick. In your demand that it be more than this lies the idea of sickness. ↵
For it asks that God be less than all He really is. What, then, becomes of you, for it {is} [IS] you of ↵
whom the sacrifice is asked? For He is told that part of Him belongs to Him no longer. He must
sacrifice your self, and in His sacrifice are you made more, and He is lessened by the loss of you.
And what is gone from Him becomes your god, protecting you from being part of Him.

The body that is asked to be a god will be attacked[,] because its nothingness has not been ↵
recognized. And so it seems to be a thing with power in itself. As something, it can be perceived ↵
and thought to feel and act[,] and hold you in its grasp as prisoner to itself. And it can fail to be ↵
what you demanded that it be. And you will hate it for its littleness, unmindful that the failure does
not lie in that it is not more than it should be[,] but only in your failure to perceive that it is nothing. ↵
Yet its nothingness is your salvation, from which you would flee.

As "something" is the body asked to be God's enemy, replacing what He is with littleness and limit
and despair. It is His loss you celebrate when you behold the body as a thing you love, or look upon
it as a thing you hate. For if He be the sum of everything, then what is not in Him does not exist,
and His completion {is} [IS] its nothingness. Your {savior} [Saviour] is not dead, nor does he dwell ↵
in what was built as temple unto death. He lives in God, and it is this that makes him
{savior} [Saviour] unto you, and ONLY this. His body's nothingness releases yours from sickness ↵
and from death. For what is yours cannot be more nor less than what is his.

God's Witnesses

Condemn your {savior}[Saviour] not because he thinks he is a body. For beyond his dreams is his reality. But he must learn he is a {savior}[Saviour] first, before he can remember what he is. And he must save who would be saved. On saving you depends his happiness. For who is {savior}[Saviour] but the one who GIVES salvation? Thus he learns it must be his to give. Unless he gives, he will not know he has, for giving is the PROOF of having. Only those who think that God is lessened by their strength could fail to understand this must be so. For who COULD give unless he has, and who could lose by giving what must be INCREASED thereby? ⇄

Think you the Father lost Himself when He created you? Was He made weak because He shared His love? Was He made incomplete by your perfection? Or are you the PROOF that He is perfect and complete? Deny Him not His witness in the dream His Son prefers to his reality. He must be {savior}[Saviour] FROM the dream he made, that he be free of it. He must see someone else as NOT a body, one with him, without the wall the world has built to keep apart all living things who know not that they live. Within the dream of bodies and of death is yet one theme of truth{—}; [no more, perhaps, than just a tiny spark, a space of light created in the dark, where God still shines. ⇄

You cannot wake yourself. Yet you can LET yourself be wakened. You can overlook your brother's dreams. So perfectly can you forgive him his illusions, he becomes your {savior}[Saviour] from your dreams. And as you see him shining in the space of light where God abides within the darkness, you will see that God Himself is where his body is. Before this light the body disappears, as heavy shadows must give way to light. The darkness cannot choose that it remain. The coming of the light MEANS it is gone. In glory will you see your brother then[,] and understand what REALLY fills the gap so long perceived as keeping you apart. ⇄

There, in its place, God's Witness has set forth the gentle way of kindness to God's Son. Whom you forgive is given power to forgive you your illusions. By your gift of freedom is it given unto you. Make way for

love, which you did not create, but which you CAN extend. On earth this means forgive your brother, that the darkness may be lifted from your mind. When light has come to him through your forgiveness, he will not forget his {savior} [Saviour], leaving him unsaved. For it was in YOUR face he saw the light that he would keep beside him[,] as he walks through darkness to the everlasting light. ⇄

How holy are you, that the Son of God can be your {savior} [Saviour] in the midst of dreams of desolation and disaster. See how eagerly he comes[,] and steps aside from heavy shadows that have hidden him[,] and shines on you in gratitude and love. He is himself, but not himself alone. And as his Father lost not part of Him in your creation, so the light in him is brighter still because you gave your light to him[,] to save him from the dark. And now the light in you must be as bright as shines in him. This is the spark that shines within the dream{-}; [;] that you can help him waken[,] and be sure his waking eyes will rest on you. And in his glad salvation{,} YOU are saved. ⇄

Dream Roles

Do you believe that truth can be but SOME illusions? They are dreams BECAUSE they are not true. Their equal lack of truth becomes the basis for the miracle, which means that you have understood that dreams are dreams [;} and that escape depends [;} not on the dream, but only on awaking. Could it be some dreams are kept [;} and others wakened from? The choice is not between which dreams to keep, but only if you want to live in dreams or to awaken from them. Thus it is the miracle does not select some dreams to leave untouched by its beneficence. You cannot dream some dreams and wake from some, for you are either sleeping or awake. And dreaming goes with only one of these.

↔
↔

The dreams you think you like would hold you back as much as those in which the fear is seen. For EVERY dream is but a dream of fear, no matter what the form it seems to take. The fear is seen within, without, or both. Or it can be disguised in pleasant form. But never is it absent from the dream, for fear is the material of dreams from which they all are made. Their form can change, but they cannot be made of something else. The miracle were treacherous indeed if it allowed you still to be afraid because you did not RECOGNIZE the fear. You would not then be willing to awake, for which the miracle prepares the way.

In simplest form, it can be said attack is a response to function unfulfilled as YOU perceive the function. It can be in you or someone else, but where it is perceived it will be there [;} it is attacked. Depression or assault must be the theme of every dream, for they are made of fear. The thin disguise of pleasure and of joy in which they may be wrapped but slightly veils the heavy lump of fear which is their core. And it is THIS the miracle perceives, and not the wrappings in which it is bound.

↔

When you are angry, is it not because someone has failed to fill the function YOU allotted him? And does not this become the "reason" your attack is justified? The dreams you think you like are those in which the functions you have given have been filled [;} [;} the needs which you ascribe

↔

to you are met. It does not matter if they be fulfilled [.] or merely wanted. It is the idea that they EXIST from which the fears arise. Dreams are not wanted more or less. They are desired or not. And each one represents some function which you have assigned [.] [.] some goal which an event, or body, or a thing SHOULD represent [.] and SHOULD achieve for you. If it succeeds, you think you like the dream. If it should fail, you think the dream is sad. But whether it succeeds or fails is not its core [.] but just the flimsy covering. ↵

How happy would your dreams become if you were NOT the one who gave the "proper" role to every figure which the dream contains. No [.] [.] one can fail but your IDEA of him, and there is no betrayal BUT of this. The core of dreams the Holy Spirit gives is NEVER one of fear. The coverings may not appear to change, but what they mean HAS changed [.] because they cover something else. Perceptions are determined by their purpose [.] in that they seem to BE what they are FOR. A shadow figure who attacks becomes a brother giving you a chance to help [.] if this becomes the function of the dream. And dreams of sadness thus are turned to joy. ↵

What IS your brother for? You do not know [.] because YOUR function is obscure to you. Do not ascribe a role to him which you imagine would bring happiness to you. And do not try to hurt him when he fails to take the part which you assigned to him [.] in what you dream your life was meant to be. He asks for help in every dream he has, and you have help to give him if you see the function of the dream as He perceives its function, Who can utilize all dreams as means to serve the function given Him. Because He loves the dreamer [.] not the dream, each dream becomes an offering of love. For at its center is His love for you, which lights whatever form it takes with love. ↵

The Changeless Dwelling{ }[-]Place



There is a place in you where this whole world has been forgotten{ }; where no memory of sin and of illusion linger still. There is a place in you which time has left, and echoes of eternity are heard. There is a resting place so still no sound except a hymn to Heaven rises up to gladden God the Father and the Son. Where both abide are They remembered, both. And where They are is Heaven and is peace. Think not that you can change Their dwelling{ }[-]place. For your { }[i]identity abides in Them, and where They are, forever must YOU be.



The changelessness of Heaven is in you, so deep within that nothing in this world but passes by, unnoticed and unseen. The still infinity of endless peace surrounds you gently in its soft embrace, so strong and quiet, tranquil in the might of its Creator{ }; nothing can intrude upon the sacred Son of God within. Here is the role the Holy Spirit gives to you who wait upon the Son of God[,] and would behold him waken and be glad. He is a part of you, and you of him[,] because he is his Father's Son[,] and not for any purpose you may see in him. Nothing is asked of you but to accept the changeless and eternal that abide in him, for your { }[i]identity is there. The peace in you can but be found in him. And every thought of love you offer him but brings you nearer to your waking to peace eternal and to endless joy.



This sacred Son of God is like yourself{ }[-]; the mirror of his Father's love for you, the soft reminder of his Father's love by which he was created[,] and which still abides in him, as it abides in you. Be very still[,] and hear God's Voice in him[,] and let It tell you what his function is. He was created that you might be whole, for only the complete can be a part of God's completion, Which created you.



There is no gift the Father asks of you but that you see in all creation but the shining glory of His gift to you. Behold His Son, His perfect gift[,] in whom his Father shines forever[,] and to whom is all creation given as his own. Because he has it is it given you, and where it lies in him{ } behold your peace. The quiet that surrounds you dwells in him, and from this



quiet come the happy dreams in which your hands are joined in innocence. These are not hands that grasp in dreams of pain. They hold no sword, for they have left their hold on every vain illusion of the world. And being empty, they received [.] instead [.] a brother's hand in which completion lay. ⇨

If you but knew the glorious goal that lies beyond forgiveness, you would not keep hold on any thought, however light the touch of evil on it may appear to be. For you would understand how great the cost of holding anything God did not give in minds that can direct the hand to bless [.] and lead God's Son unto his Father's house. Would you not WANT to be a friend to him, created by his Father as His home? If God esteems him worthy of Himself, would YOU attack him with the hands of hate? Who would lay bloody hands on Heaven itself [.] and hope to find its peace? Your brother thinks he holds the hand of death. Believe him not. But learn [.] instead [.] how blessed are you who can release him [.] just by offering him yours. ⇨

A dream is given you in which he is your [savior] [Saviour], not your enemy in hate. A dream is given you in which you have forgiven him for all his dreams of death [—]; [.] a dream of hope you share with him [.] instead of dreaming evil separate dreams of hate. Why does it seem so hard to share this dream? Because unless the Holy Spirit gives the dream its function, it was made for hate [.] and will continue in death's services. Each form it takes in some way calls for death. And those who serve the lord of death have come to worship in a separated world, each with his tiny spear and rusted sword [.] to keep his ancient promises to die. ⇨

Such is the core of fear in every dream that has been kept apart from use by Him Who sees a different function for a dream. When dreams are shared, they lose the function of attack and separation, even though it was for this that every dream was made. Yet nothing in the world of dreams remains without the hope of change and betterment, for here is not where changelessness is found. Let us be glad indeed that this is so [.] and ⇨

seek not the eternal in this world. Forgiving dreams are means to step aside from dreaming of a world outside yourself. And leading finally beyond all dreams [1] unto the peace of everlasting life.



Forgiveness and Peace

How willing are you to forgive your brother? How much do you desire peace instead of endless strife and misery and pain? These questions are the same [1] in different form. Forgiveness IS your peace, for herein lies the end of separation [1] and the dream of danger and destruction, sin [2] and death; of madness and of murder, grief and loss. This is the "sacrifice" salvation asks [1] and gladly offers peace instead of this. ⇄

Swear not to die, you holy Son of God! You make a bargain that you cannot keep. The Son of Life cannot be killed. He is immortal as his Father. What he is cannot be changed. He is the only thing in all the universe that MUST be one. What seems eternal all will have an end. The stars will disappear, and night and day will be no more. All things that come and go, the tides, the seasons, and the lives of {man} [men]; all things that change with time [1] and bloom and fade [1] will not return. Where time has set an end is not where the eternal is. God's Son can never change by what {man} [men] made of him. He will be as he was and as he is, for time appointed not his destiny [1] nor set the hour of his birth and death. Forgiveness will not change him. Yet time waits upon forgiveness that the things of time may disappear because they have no use. ⇄

Nothing survives its purpose. If it be conceived to die, then die it must unless it does not take this purpose as its own. Change is the only thing that can be made a blessing here, where purpose is not fixed, however changeless it appears to be. Think not that you can set a goal unlike God's purpose for you [1] and establish it as changeless and eternal. You can give yourself a purpose that you do not have. But you {CANNOT} [can NOT] remove the power to change your mind [1] and see another purpose there. Change is the greatest gift God gave to all that you would make eternal, to ensure that only Heaven would not pass away. ⇄

You were not born to die. You cannot change, because your function has been fixed by God. All other goals are set in time and change that time might be preserved, excepting ONE. Forgiveness does not aim at

keeping time[,] but at its ending[,] when it has no use. Its purpose ended{};[,] it is gone. And where it once held seeming sway is now restored the function God established for His Son in full awareness. Time can set no end to its fulfillment[,] nor its changelessness. There is no death because the living share the function their Creator gave to them. Life's function cannot be to die. It must be life's extension, that it be as one forever and forever[,] without end.

This world will bind your feet and tie your hands and kill your body only if you think that it was made to crucify God's Son. For even though it was a dream of death, you need not let it stand for this to you. Let THIS be changed, and nothing in the world but must be changed as well. For nothing here but is defined as what you see it for. How lovely is the world whose purpose is forgiveness of God's Son! How free from fear, how filled with blessing and with happiness! And what a joyous thing it is to dwell a little while in such a happy place! Nor can it be forgot[,] in such a world, it IS a little while till timelessness comes quietly to take the place of time.

The Lingering Illusion

Seek not outside yourself. For it will fail, and you will weep each time an idol falls. Heaven cannot be found where it is not, and there can be no peace excepting there. Each idol that you worship when God calls will never answer in His place. There IS no other answer you can substitute [.] and find the happiness His answer brings. Seek not outside yourself. For all your pain comes simply from a futile search for what you want, insisting where it must be found. What if it is not there? Do you prefer that you be right or happy? Be you glad that you are told where happiness abides [.] and seek no longer elsewhere. You WILL fail. But it is given you to know the truth [.] and not to seek for it outside yourself. ⇨

No { } -one who comes here but must still have hope, some lingering illusion, or some dream that there is something outside of himself that will bring happiness and peace to him. If everything is in him, this cannot be so. And therefore [.] by his coming, he denies the truth about himself [.] and seeks for something MORE than everything, as if a part of it were separated off [.] and found where all the rest of it is not. This is the purpose he bestows upon the body { - } [.] that it seek for what he lacks [.] and give him what would make himself complete. And thus he wanders aimlessly about [.] in search of something that he cannot find, believing that he is what he is not. ⇨

The lingering illusion will impel him to seek out a thousand idols [.] and to seek beyond them for a thousand more. And each will fail him, all excepting one; for he will die [.] and does not understand the idol that he seeks IS but his death. Its form appears to be outside himself. Yet does he seek to kill God's Son within [.] and prove that he is victor over him. This is the purpose every idol has, for this the role that is assigned to it, and this the role that cannot BE fulfilled. ⇨

Whenever you attempt to reach a goal in which the body's betterment is cast as major beneficiary, you try to bring about your death. For you believe that you can suffer lack, and lack IS death. To sacrifice is

to give up [.] and thus to be without [.] and to have suffered loss. And by this giving up is life renounced. Seek not outside yourself. The search implies you are not whole within [.] and fear to look upon your devastation [.] and prefer to seek outside yourself for what you are.

↔
↔
↔

Idols must fall BECAUSE they have no life, and what is lifeless IS a sign of death. You came to die, and what would you expect but to PERCEIVE the signs of death you seek? No sadness and no suffering proclaims a message other than an idol found that represents a parody of life which [.] in its lifelessness [.] is really death, conceived as real and given living form. Yet each must fail and crumble and decay [.] because a form of death cannot be life, and what is sacrificed cannot be whole.

↔
↔
↔

All idols of this world were made to keep the truth within from being known to you [.] and to maintain allegiance to the dream that you must find what is outside yourself to be complete and happy. It is vain to worship idols in the hope of peace. God dwells within, and your completion lies in Him. No idol takes His place. Look not to idols. Do not seek outside yourself. Let us forget the purpose of the world the past has given it. For otherwise, the future WILL be like the past [.] and but a series of depressing dreams [.] in which all idols fail you [.] one by one, and you see death and disappointment everywhere.

↔
↔
↔
↔

To change all this [.] and open up a road of hope and of release in what appeared to be an endless circle of despair, you need but to decide you do not KNOW the purpose of the world. You give it goals it does not have, and thus do you decide what it is for. You try to see in it a place of idols found outside yourself, with power to make complete what is within by splitting what you are between the two. You CHOOSE your dreams, for they are what you wish, perceived as if it had been given you. Your idols do what you would have them do [.] and have the power you ascribe to them. And you pursue them vainly in the dream [.] because you want their power as your own.

↔
↔
↔
↔
↔

Yet where are dreams [1] but in a mind asleep? And can a dream succeed in making real the pictures it projects outside itself? Save time, my brothers; learn what time is FOR. And speed the end of idols in a world made sad and sick by seeing idols there. Your holy minds are altars unto God, and where He is [2] no idols can abide. The fear of God is but the fear of loss of idols. It is not the fear of loss of your reality. But you have made of your reality an idol [3] which you must protect against the light of truth. And all the world becomes the means by which this idol can be saved. Salvation thus appears to threaten life [4] and offer death. ⇨

It is not so. Salvation seeks to prove there IS no death, and ONLY life exists. The sacrifice of death is NOTHING lost. An idol CANNOT take the place of God. Let Him remind you of His love for you, and do not seek to drown His Voice in chants of deep despair to idols of yourself. Seek not outside your Father for your hope. For hope of happiness is NOT despair.

Christ and Anti-Christ

What is an idol? Do you think you know? For idols are unrecognized as such [1] and never seen for what they really are. That is the only power which they have. Their PURPOSE is obscure, and they are feared and worshipped [1] both [1] BECAUSE you do not know what they are for [1] and why they have been made. An idol is an image of your brother which you would value more than what he IS. Idols are made that he may be replaced, no matter what their form. And it is this which never is perceived and recognized. Be it a body or a thing, a place, a situation or a circumstance, an object owned or wanted, or a right demanded or achieved, it is the same. ⇄

Let not their form deceive you. Idols are but substitutes for your reality. In some way, you believe they will complete your little self [1] for safety in a world perceived as dangerous, with forces massed against your confidence and peace of mind. They have the power to supply your lacks [1] and add the value which you do not have. No [1] one believes in idols who has not enslaved himself to littleness and loss. And thus must seek beyond his little self for strength to raise his head [1] and stand apart from all the misery the world reflects. This is the penalty for looking not within for certainty and quiet calm which liberates you from the world [1] and lets you stand apart [1] in quiet and in peace. ⇄

An idol is a false impression [1] or a false belief [1]; some form of anti-Christ [1] which constitutes a gap between the Christ and what you see. An idol is a wish [1] made tangible and given form [1] and thus perceived as real [1] and seen outside the mind. Yet it is still a thought [1] and cannot leave the mind that is its source. Nor is its form apart from the idea it represents. All forms of anti-Christ oppose the Christ. And fall before His face like a dark veil which seems to shut you off from Him, alone in darkness. Yet the light is there. A cloud does not put out the sun. No more a veil can banish what it seems to separate [1] nor darken by one whit the light itself. ⇄

This world of idols IS a veil across the face of Christ [1] because its PURPOSE is to separate your brother from yourself. A dark and fearful ⇄

purpose, yet a thought without the power to change one blade of grass from something living to a sign of death. Its form is nowhere, for its source abides within your mind[.], where God abideth not. Where is this place where what is everywhere has been excluded[.], and been kept apart? What hand could be held up to block God's way? Whose voice could make demand He enter not? The "more-than-everything" is not a thing to make you tremble[.], and to quail in fear. Christ's enemy is nowhere. He can take no form in which he EVER will be real. ↩

What is an idol? Nothing! It must be believed before it seems to come to life[.], and GIVEN power that it may be feared. Its life and power are its believer's gift, and this is what the miracle restores to what HAS life and power worthy of the gift of Heaven and eternal peace. The miracle does not restore the truth, the light the veil between has not put out. It merely lifts the veil[.], and LETS the truth shine unencumbered, being what it is. It does not need belief to be itself, for it HAS BEEN created, so it {is} [IS]. An idol is ESTABLISHED by belief, and when it is withdrawn, the idol "dies." ↩

This is the anti-Christ{—}; [.] the strange idea there is a power past omnipotence, a place beyond the infinite, a time transcending the eternal. Here the world of idols has been set by the idea this power and place and time are given form[.], and shape the world where the impossible has happened. Here the deathless come to die, the all-encompassing to suffer loss, the timeless to be made the slaves of time. Here does the changeless change; the peace of God, forever given to all living things, {gives} [give] way to chaos. And the Son of God, as perfect, sinless and as loving as his Father, come to hate a little while; to suffer pain, and finally to die. ↩

Where is an idol? Nowhere! Can there be a gap in what is infinite, a place where time can interrupt eternity? A place of darkness set where all is light, a dismal alcove separated off from what is endless, HAS no place to be. An idol is beyond where God has set all things forever[.], and has left no room for anything to be EXCEPT His Will. Nothing and nowhere must an idol be[.], while God is everything and everywhere. ↩

What purpose has an idol, then? What is it FOR? This is the only question which has many answers, each depending on the one of whom the question has been asked. The world BELIEVES in idols. No { } [-] one comes unless he worshipped them [.] and still attempts to seek for one that yet might offer him a gift reality does not contain. Each worshipper of idols harbors hope his special deities will give him more than other men possess. It MUST be more. It does not really matter more of what { - } [.] more beauty, more intelligence, more wealth, or even more affliction and more pain. But MORE of something is an idol FOR. And when one fails { } another takes its place [.] with hope of finding more of something else. Be not deceived by forms the "something" takes. An idol is a means for getting MORE. And it is THIS that is against God's Will. ↵

God has not many sons, but only One. Who can have more, and who be given less? In Heaven would the Son of God but laugh [.] if idols could intrude upon his peace. It is for him the Holy Spirit speaks [.] and tells you idols HAVE no purpose here. For more than Heaven can you never have. If Heaven is within, why would you seek for idols which would make of Heaven less, to give you more than God bestowed upon your brother and on you [.] as one with Him? God GAVE you all there is. And to be sure you could not lose it, did He also give the same to every living thing as well. And thus IS every living thing a part of you, as of Himself. No idol can establish you as MORE than God. But you will never be content with being LESS. ↵

The Forgiving Dream

The slave of idols is a WILLING slave. For willing he must be to let himself bow down in worship to what has no life [1] and seek for power in the powerless. What happened to the holy Son of God that this could be his wish {—}; [1] to let himself fall lower than the stones upon the ground [1] and look to idols that they raise him up? Hear [1] then [1] your story in the dream you made, and ask yourself if it be not the truth that you believe that it is NOT a dream: A dream of judgment came into the mind that God created perfect as Himself. And in that dream was Heaven changed to hell, and God made enemy unto His Son. ⇨

How can God's Son awaken from the dream? It is a dream of judgment. So must he judge not, and he WILL waken. For the dream will seem to last while he is part of it. Judge not, for he who judges WILL have need of idols [1] which will hold the judgment off from resting on himself. Nor can he know the Self he has condemned. Judge not, because you make yourself a part of evil dreams [1] where idols are your "true" identity [1] and your salvation from the judgment laid in terror and in guilt upon yourself. ⇨

All figures in the dream are idols [1] made to save you from the dream. Yet they are PART of what they have been made to save you FROM. Thus does an idol KEEP the dream alive and terrible, for who could wish for one unless he were in terror and despair? And this the idol represents, and so its worship IS the worship of despair and terror [1] and the dream from which they come. Judgment is an injustice to God's Son, and it IS justice that who judges him will not escape the penalty he laid upon himself within the dream he made. God knows of justice, not of penalty. But in the dream of judgment, you attack and are condemned [1] and wish to be the slave of idols [1] which are interposed between your judgment and the penalty it brings. ⇨

There CAN be no salvation in the dream as you are dreaming it. For idols must be part of it [1] to save you from what you believe you have accomplished [1] and have done to make you sinful [1] and put out the {B} [1] light within you. Little children, {B} [1] it is there. You do but dream, and idols are the toys ⇨

you dream you play with. Who has need of toys but children? They pretend they rule the world[,] and give their toys the power to move about[,] and talk and think and feel[,] and speak for THEM. Yet everything their toys appear to do is in the minds of those who play with them. But they are eager to forget that they made up the dream in which their toys are real, nor recognize their wishes are their own.

↔
↔

Nightmares are childish dreams. The toys have turned against the child who thought he made them real. Yet CAN a dream attack? Or CAN a toy grow large and dangerous and fierce and wild? This does the child believe[,] because he fears his thoughts[,] and gives them to the toys instead. And their reality becomes his own[,] because they seem to SAVE him from his thoughts. Yet do they keep his thoughts alive and real[,] but seen outside himself, where they can turn against him for his treachery to them. He thinks he NEEDS them that he may escape his thoughts, because he thinks the thoughts are real. And so he makes of anything a toy[,] to make his world remain outside himself, and play that HE is but a part of IT.

↔
↔
↔
↔

There is a time when childhood should be passed and gone forever. Seek not to retain the toys of children. Put them all away, for you have need of them no more. The dream of judgment is a children's game[,] in which the child becomes the father, powerful, but with the little wisdom of a child. What hurts him is destroyed; what helps him, blessed. Except he judges this as does a child, who does not know what hurts and what will heal. And bad things seem to happen, and he is afraid of all the chaos in a world he thinks is governed by the laws he made. Yet is the real world unaffected by the world he thinks is real. Nor have its laws been changed because he did not understand.

↔

The real world still is but a dream. Except the figures have been changed. They are not seen as idols which betray. It is a dream in which no {}[-]one is used to substitute for something else[,] nor interposed between the thoughts the mind conceives and what it sees. No {}[-]one is used

↔
↔

for something he is not, for childish things have all been put away. And what was once a dream of judgment now has changed into a dream where all is joy [1] because that is the PURPOSE which it has. Only forgiving dreams can enter here, for time is almost over. And the forms which enter in the dream are now perceived as brothers, not in judgment [1] but in love.

Forgiving dreams have little need to last. They are not made to separate the mind from what it thinks. They do not seek to prove the dream is being dreamed by someone else. And in these dreams a melody is heard which everyone remembers, though he has not heard it since before all time began. Forgiveness, once complete, brings timelessness so close the song of Heaven can be heard, not with the ears, but with the holiness which never left the altar which abides forever deep within the Son of God. And when he hears this song again, he knows he never heard it not. And where is time, when dreams of judgment have been put away?

Whenever you feel fear in any form [1], - [1] and you ARE fearful if you do not feel a deep content, a certainty of help, a calm assurance Heaven goes with you [1], - [1] be sure you made an idol [1] and believe it will betray you. For beneath your hope that it will save you [1] lie the guilt and pain of self-betrayal and uncertainty, so deep and bitter that the dream cannot conceal completely all your sense of doom. Your self-betrayal MUST result in fear, for fear IS judgment, leading surely to the frantic search for idols and for death.

Forgiving dreams remind you that you live in safety [1] and have not attacked yourself. So do your childish terrors melt away [1] and dreams become a sign that you have made a new beginning, not another try to worship idols [1] and to KEEP attack. Forgiving dreams are kind to everyone who figures in the dream. And so they bring the dreamer full release from dreams of fear. He does not fear his judgment, for he has judged no [1] - [1] one, nor has sought to be released through judgment from what judgment must impose.

And all the while he is remembering what he forgot when judgment seemed to be the way to SAVE him from its penalty.

{THIRTY} [Chapter 30]

THE NEW BEGINNING

{Introduction}

The new beginning now becomes the focus of the curriculum. The goal is clear, but now you need specific methods for attaining it. The speed by which it can be reached depends on this one thing alone: [] your willingness to practice every step. Each one will help a little every time it is attempted. And together will these steps lead you from dreams of judgment to forgiving dreams and out of pain and fear. They are not new to you, but they are more ideas than rules of thought to you as yet. So now we need to practice them awhile, until they are the rules by which you live. We seek to make them habits now, so you will have them ready for whatever need.

Rules {F} [f]or Decision

Decisions are continuous. You do not always know when you are making them. But with a little practice with the ones you recognize, a set begins to form which sees you through the rest. It is not wise to let yourself become preoccupied with every step you take. The proper set, adopted consciously each time you wake, will put you well ahead. And if you find resistance strong and dedication weak, you are not ready. DO NOT FIGHT YOURSELF. But think about the kind of day you want, [] and tell yourself there IS a way in which this very day can happen just like that. Then try again to have the day you want.

1· The outlook starts with this:

{→} [←] [] Today I will make no {decision} [decisions] by myself. []

This means that you are choosing not to be the judge of what to do. But it must also mean you will not judge the situations where you will be called upon to make response. For if you judge them, you have set the rules for how you should react to them. And then another answer cannot but produce confusion and uncertainty and fear.

This is your major problem now. You still make up your mind [] and THEN decide to ask what you should do. And what you hear may not resolve the problem as YOU saw it first. This leads to fear because it contradicts

what you perceive, and so you feel attacked. And therefore angry. There are rules by which this will not happen. But it does occur at first, while you are learning how to hear.

2· Throughout the day, at any time you think of it, [.] and have a quiet moment for reflection, tell yourself again the kind of day you want [.] the feelings you would have, the things you want to happen to you, and the things you would experience [.] and say, ⇄

[.] [→] [←] "If I make no [decision] [decisions] by myself, ⇄

This is the [kind of] day that will be GIVEN me. ["] ⇄

[.] These two procedures, practiced well, will serve to let you be directed without fear, for opposition will not first arise and then become a problem in itself. ⇄

But there will still be times when you have judged [already] [ALREADY]. Now the answer will provoke attack [.] unless you quickly straighten out your mind to want an answer that will work. Be certain this has happened if you feel yourself unwilling to sit by [.] and ask to have the answer given you. This means you HAVE decided by yourself [.] and cannot see the QUESTION. Now you need a quick restorative before you ask. ⇄

3· Remember once again the day you want [.] and recognize that something has occurred which is not part of it. Then realize that you have asked a question by yourself [.] and must have set an answer in your terms. Then say, ⇄

[.] [→] [←] "I HAVE no question. I forgot what to decide. ["] ⇄

[.] This cancels out the terms which you have set [.] and lets the ANSWER show you what the question must have really been. ⇄

Try to observe this rule without delay [.] despite your opposition. For you have ALREADY gotten angry, and your fear of being answered in a different way from what your version of the questions asks will gain momentum [.] until you believe the day you want is one in which you get YOUR answer to YOUR question. And you will not get it, for it would destroy the day by ⇄

robbing you of what you REALLY want. This can be very hard to {realise;}[realize,] when once you have decided by yourself the rules which promise you a happy day. Yet this decision still can be undone[,] by simple methods which you can accept.

4· If you are so unwilling to receive you cannot even let your question go, you can begin to change your mind with this:

{¶}{→}{←}["]At least I can decide I do not LIKE what I feel now.["]

{¶}This much is obvious[,] and paves the way for the next easy step.

5· Having decided that you do not like the way you feel, what could be easier than to continue with,

{¶}{→}{←}["]And so I HOPE I have been wrong.["]

{¶}This works against the sense of opposition[,] and reminds you that help is not being thrust upon you[,] but is something that you want and that you need, because you do not like the way you feel. This tiny opening will be enough to let you go ahead with just a few more steps you need to let yourself be helped.

Now you have reached the turning{ }[-]point, because it has occurred to you that YOU will gain if what you have decided is not so. Until this point is reached, you will believe your happiness depends on being RIGHT. But this much reason have you now attained{→}{;}[you would be better off if you were {wrong;}[WRONG].

6· This tiny {gain;}[grain] of wisdom will suffice to take you further. You are not coerced[,] but merely hope to get a thing you want. And you can say in perfect honesty,

{¶}{→}{←}["]I WANT another way to look at this.["]

{¶}Now you have changed your mind about the day[,] and have remembered what you REALLY want. Its purpose has no longer been obscured by the insane belief you want it for the goal of being right when you are wrong. Thus is the readiness for asking brought to your awareness, for you cannot be in conflict

when you ask for what you want [I] and see that it IS this for which you ask. ⇄

7- This final step is but acknowledgment of lack of opposition to be helped. It is a statement of an open mind, not certain yet, but willing to be shown:

[I] [→] [←] [I] Perhaps there IS another way to look at this. ⇄

What can I LOSE by asking? [I] ⇄

[I] Thus you now can ask a question that makes sense, and so the answer will make sense as well. Nor will you fight against it, for you see that it is YOU who will be helped by it. ⇄

It must be clear that it is easier to have a happy day if you prevent unhappiness from entering at all. But this takes practice in the rules which will protect you from the ravages of fear. When this has been achieved, the sorry dream of judgment has forever been undone. But meanwhile, you have need for practicing the rules for its undoing. Let us, then, consider once again the very first of the decisions which are offered here.

We said you can begin a happy day with the determination not to make decisions by yourself. This seems to be a real decision in itself. And yet, you CANNOT make decisions by yourself. The only question really is with WHAT you choose to make them. That is really all. The first rule, then, is not coercion [I] but a simple statement of a simple fact. You will not make decisions by yourself WHATEVER you decide. For they are made with idols or with God. And you ask help of Christ or anti-Christ, and which you choose will join with you [I] and tell you what to do. ⇄

Your day is not at random. It is set by what you choose to live it with [I] and how the friend whose counsel you have sought perceives your happiness. You always ask advice before you can decide on anything. Let THIS be understood, and you can see there cannot be coercion here [I] nor grounds for opposition that you may be free. There [is] [IS] no freedom from what must occur. And if you think there is, you must be wrong. ⇄

The second rule as well is but a fact. For you and your advisor must agree on what you want before it can occur. It is but this AGREEMENT which permits all things to happen. Nothing can be caused without some form of union, be it with a dream of judgment or the Voice for God. Decisions cause results BECAUSE they are not made in isolation. They are made by you and your advisor, [I] for yourself, [I] and for the world as well. The day you want you offer to the world, for it will be what you have asked for, [I] and will reinforce the {rules} [rule] of your advisor in the world. Whose kingdom is the world for you today? What kind of day will you decide to have?



It needs but two who would have happiness this day to promise it to all the world. It needs but two to understand that they cannot decide alone, [I] to guarantee the joy they asked for will be wholly shared. For they have understood the basic law that makes decision powerful, [I] and gives it all effects that it will ever have. It needs but two. These two are joined before there CAN be a decision. Let this be the one reminder that you keep in mind, and you will have the day you want, [I] and give it to the world by having it yourself. Your judgment has been lifted from the world by your decision for a happy day. And as you have received, so must you give.



Freedom of Will

Do you not understand that to oppose the Holy Spirit is to fight YOURSELF? He tells you but YOUR will; {h}[H]e speaks for YOU. In {h}[H]is {d}[D]ivinity is but your own. And all He knows is but your knowledge, saved for you that you may do your will through Him. God ASKS you do your will. He joins with YOU. He did not set His {K}[k]ingdom up alone. And Heaven itself but represents your will, where everything created is for you. No spark of life but was created with your glad consent, as you would have it be. And not one Thought that God has ever had but waited for your blessing to be born. God is no enemy to you. He asks no more than that He hear you call Him "Friend."

How wonderful it is to do your will! For that is freedom. There is nothing else that ever should be called by freedom's name. Unless you do your will {,} you are not free. And would God leave His Son without what he has chosen for himself? God but ensured that you would never lose your will when He gave you His perfect answer. Hear it now {,} that you may be reminded of His love {,} and learn your will. God would not have His Son made prisoner to what he does not want. He JOINS with you in willing you be free. And to oppose Him is to make a choice against YOURSELF {,} and choose that YOU be bound.

Look once again upon your enemy, the one you chose to hate instead of love. For thus was hatred born into the world, and thus the rule of fear established there. Now hear God speak to you through Him Who is His Voice and yours as well, reminding you that it is not your will to hate {,} and be a prisoner to fear, a slave to death, a little creature with a little life. Your will is boundless; it is not your will that it be bound. What lies in you has joined with God Himself in all creation's birth. Remember {He}[Him] Who has created you {,} and through your will created everything. Not one created thing but gives you thanks, for it is by your will that it was born. No light of Heaven shines except for you, for it was set in Heaven by your will.

What cause have you for anger in a world which merely waits your blessing to be free? If you be prisoner, then God Himself could not be free. For what is done to him whom God so loves is done to God Himself. Think not He wills to bind you, Who has made you co-creator of the universe along with Him. He would but keep your will forever and forever limitless.

This world awaits the freedom you will give when you have recognized that YOU are free. But you will not forgive the world until you have forgiven Him Who gave your will to you. For it is BY your will the world is given freedom. Nor can you be free apart from Him Whose holy Will you share. God turns to you to ask the world be saved, for by your own salvation it is healed. And no one walks upon the earth but must depend on your decision, that he learn death has no power over him because he shares your freedom, as he shares your will. It IS your will to heal him, and because you have decided WITH him, he is healed. And now is God forgiven, for you chose to look upon your brother as a friend.



Beyond All Idols

Idols are quite specific. But your will is universal, being limitless. And so it has no form [.] nor is content for its expression in the terms of form. Idols are limits. They are the belief that there are forms which will bring happiness [.] and that, BY limiting, is all attained. It is as if you said, "I have no need of everything. This little thing I want, and it will be as everything to me." And this must fail to satisfy [.] because it {is} [IS] your will that everything be yours. Decide for idols, and you {ask} [ASK] for loss. Decide for truth, and everything IS yours. ⇄

It is not form you seek. What form can be a substitute for God the Father's love? What form can take the place of all the love in the {d} [D]ivinity of God the Son? What idol can make two of what is one? And CAN the limitless be limited? You do not WANT an idol. It is not your will to have one. It will not bestow on you the gift you seek. When you decide upon the form of what you want, you lose the understanding of its purpose. So you see your will within the idol, thus reducing it to a specific form. Yet this could never {be} [BE] your will [.] because what shares in all creation cannot be content with small ideas and little things. ⇄

Behind the search for every idol lies the yearning for completion. Wholeness has no form because it is unlimited. To seek a special person or a thing to add to you to make yourself complete can only mean that you believe some form is missing. And by finding this, you will achieve completion in a form you like. This is the PURPOSE of an idol{—} [.] that you will not look beyond it [.] to the source of the belief that you ARE incomplete. ONLY if you had sinned could this be so. For sin is the idea you are alone [.] and separated off from what is whole. And thus it would be necessary for the search for wholeness to be made BEYOND the boundaries of limits on yourself. ⇄

It never is the IDOL that you want. But what you think it offers you you want indeed [.] and have the RIGHT to ask for. Nor could it be possible it be denied. Your will to be complete is but God's will, and this is GIVEN you by being His. God knows not form. He cannot answer you in terms which ⇄

have no meaning. And your will could not be satisfied with empty forms [1] made but to fill a gap which is not there. It is not this you WANT. Creation gives no separate person and no separate thing the power to complete the Son of God. What idol can be called upon to give the Son of God what he already has? ⇨

Completion is the FUNCTION of God's Son. He has no need to seek for it at all. Beyond all idols stands his holy will to be but what he is. For more than whole is meaningless. If there were change in him, if he could be reduced to any form and limited to what is not in him, he would not be as God created him. What idol can he need to be himself? For can he give a part of him away? What is not whole cannot make whole. But what is really asked for cannot BE denied. Your will IS granted. Not in any form that would content you not, but in the whole completely lovely Thought God holds of you.

Nothing that God knows not exists. And what He knows exists forever, changelessly. For thoughts endure as long as does the mind that thought of them. And in the Mind of God there is no ending [1] nor a time in which His Thoughts were absent [1] or could suffer change. Thoughts are not born and cannot die. They share the attributes of their creator, nor have they a separate life apart from his. ⇨
⇨
The thoughts you think are in your mind, as you are in the Mind Which thought of you. And so there are no separate parts in what exists within God's Mind. It is forever one, eternally united and at peace.

Thoughts seem to come and go. Yet all this means is that you are sometimes aware of them [1] and sometimes not. An unremembered thought is born again to you when it returns to your awareness. Yet it did not die when you forgot it. It was always there, but you were unaware of it. The Thought God holds of you is perfectly unchanged by your forgetting. It will always be exactly as it was before the time when you forgot [1] and will be just the same when you remember. And it is the same within the interval when you forgot. ⇨
⇨

The Thoughts of God are far beyond all change [.] and shine forever. They await not birth. They wait for welcome and remembering. The Thought God holds of you is like a star, unchangeable in an eternal sky. So high in Heaven {it is} [is it] set that those outside of Heaven know not it is there. Yet still and white and lovely will it shine through all eternity. There was no time it was not there; no instant when its light grew dimmer or less perfect ever was.

↔

↔

Who knows the Father knows this light, for He is the eternal sky which holds it safe, forever lifted up [.] and anchored sure. Its perfect purity does not depend on whether it is seen on earth or not. The sky embraces it [.] and softly holds it in its perfect place, which is as far from earth as earth from Heaven. It is not the distance nor the time which keeps this star invisible to earth. But those who seek for idols cannot know this star is there.

↔

↔

Beyond all idols is the Thought God holds of you. Completely unaffected by the turmoil and the terror of the world {;} [;] the dreams of birth and death that here are dreamed {;} [;] the myriad of forms that fear can take; quite undisturbed, the Thought God holds of you remains exactly as it always was. Surrounded by a stillness so complete no sound of battle comes remotely near, it rests in certainty and perfect peace. Here is your one reality kept safe, completely unaware of all the world that worships idols [.] and that knows not God. In perfect sureness of its changelessness [.] and of its rest in its eternal home, the Thought God holds of you has never left the Mind of its Creator [.] Whom it knows {;} as its Creator knows that it is there.

↔

↔

↔

↔

Where could the Thought God holds of you exist but where YOU are? Is your reality a thing apart from you [.] and in a world which your reality knows nothing of? Outside you [.] there is no eternal sky, no changeless star, and no reality. The Mind of Heaven's Son in Heaven is, for there the Mind of Father and [of] Son joined in creation which can have no end. You {can}

↔

↔

have not two realities, but one. Nor can you be AWARE of more than one. An idol OR the Thought God holds of you is your reality. Forget not, then, that idols must keep hidden what you are, not from the Mind of God, but from your own. The star shines still; the sky has never changed. But you, the holy Son of God Himself, are unaware of your reality.

The Truth Behind Illusions

You {will} [WILL] attack what does not satisfy, and thus you will not see you made it up. You ALWAYS fight illusions. For the truth behind them is so lovely and so still in loving gentleness, were you aware of it you would forget defensiveness entirely [.] and rush to its embrace. The truth could never be attacked. And this you knew when you made idols. They were made that this might be forgotten. You attack but false ideas [.] and never truthful ones. All idols are the false ideas you made to fill the gap you think arose between yourself and what is true. And you attack them for the things you think they represent. What lies beyond them cannot {be} [BE] attacked. ↵

The wearying, dissatisfying gods you made are blown-up children's toys. A child is frightened when a wooden head springs up as a closed box is opened suddenly [.] or when a soft and silent wooly bear begins to squeak as he takes hold of it. The rules he made for boxes and for bears have failed him [.] and have broken his "control" of what surrounds him. And he is afraid because he thought the rules protected him. Now must he learn the boxes and the bears did not deceive him, broke no rules, nor mean his world is made chaotic and unsafe. HE was mistaken. He misunderstood what made him safe [.] and thought that it had left. ↵

The gap that is not there is filled with toys in countless forms. And each one seems to break the rules you set for it. It never WAS the thing you thought. It must appear to break your rules for safety, since the rules were wrong. But YOU are not endangered. You can laugh at popping heads and squeaking toys, as does the child who learns they are no threat to him. Yet while he likes to play with them, he still perceives them as obeying rules he made for his enjoyment. So there still are rules which they can seem to break [.] and frighten him. Yet IS he at the mercy of his toys? And CAN they represent a threat to him? ↵

Reality observes the laws of God, and not the rules you set. It is His laws which guarantee your safety. All illusions that you believe about yourself obey NO laws. They seem to dance a little while, according

to the rules you set for them. But then they fall [L] and cannot rise again. They are but toys, my children. Do not grieve for them. Their dancing never brought you joy. But neither were they things to frighten you [L] nor make you safe if they obeyed your rules. They must be neither cherished nor attacked [L] but merely looked upon as children's toys [L] without a single meaning of their own. See one in them, and you will see them all. See none in them, and they will touch you not. ↵

Appearances deceive BECAUSE they are appearances [L] and not reality. Dwell not on them in any form. They but obscure reality, and they bring fear BECAUSE they hide the truth. Do not attack what you have made to LET you be deceived, for thus you prove that you HAVE been deceived. Attack HAS power to make illusions real. Yet what it makes is nothing. Who could be made fearful by a power that can have no real effects at all? What could it be but an illusion, making things appear like to itself? Look calmly at its toys [L] and understand that they are idols which but dance to vain desires. Give them not your worship, for they are not there. Yet this is equally forgotten in attack. God's Son needs no defense against his dreams. His idols do not threaten him at all. His one mistake is that he thinks them real. What can the power of illusions DO? ↵

Appearances can but deceive the mind that WANTS to be deceived. And you can make a simple choice that will forever place you far beyond deception. You need not concern yourself with how this will be done, for this you cannot understand. But you WILL understand that mighty changes have been quickly brought about [L] when you decide one very simple thing {—} [L]; you do not WANT whatever you believe an idol gives. For thus the Son of God declares that he {IS} [is] free of idols. And thus IS he free. ↵

Salvation is a paradox indeed! What could it be except a happy dream? It asks you but that you forgive all things that no { } [] one ever did { } [L] to overlook what is not there { } [L] and not to look upon the unreal as reality. You are but asked to let your will be done [L] and seek no longer for the things ↵

you do not want. And you are asked to let yourself be free of all the dreams of what you never were, [1] and seek no more to substitute the strength of idle wishes for the Will of God. ⇄

Here does the dream of separation start to fade and disappear. For here the gap that is not there begins to be perceived without the toys of terror that you made. No more than this is asked. Be glad indeed salvation asks so little, not so much. It asks for NOTHING in reality. And even in illusions it but asks forgiveness be the substitute for fear. Such is the only rule for happy dreams. The gap is emptied of the toys of fear, and then its unreality is plain. Dreams are for NOTHING. And the Son of God can have no need of them. They offer him no single thing that he could ever want. He is delivered from illusions by his will [1], and but restored to what he is. What could God's plan for his salvation be, except a means to give him to Himself? ⇄

The Only Purpose

The real world is the state of mind in which the only purpose of the world is seen to be forgiveness. Fear is not its goal, and the ESCAPE from guilt becomes its aim. The value of forgiveness is perceived [1] and takes the place of idols [1], which are sought no longer, for their "gifts" are not held dear. No rules are idly set, and no demands are made of anyone or anything to twist and fit into the dream of fear. Instead, there is a wish to understand all things created as they really are. And it is recognized that all things must be first forgiven, and THEN understood. ⇨

Here, it is thought that understanding is ACQUIRED by attack. There, it is clear that by attack is understanding LOST. The folly of pursuing guilt as goal is fully recognized. And idols are not wanted there, for guilt is understood as the sole cause of pain in any form. No { } [-]one is tempted by its vain appeal, for suffering and death have been perceived as things not wanted [1] and not striven for. The possibility of freedom has been grasped and welcomed, and the means by which it can be gained can now be understood. The world becomes a place of hope [1] because its only purpose is to be a place where hope of happiness can be fulfilled. And no { } [-]one stands outside this hope [1] because the world has been united in belief the purpose of the world is one which all must share [1] if hope be more than just a dream. ⇨

Not yet is Heaven quite remembered, for the purpose of forgiveness still remains. Yet everyone is certain he will go beyond forgiveness, and he but remains until it is made perfect in himself. He has no wish for anything but this. And fear has dropped away [1] because he is united in his purpose with himself. There is a hope of happiness in him so sure and constant he can barely stay [1] and wait a little longer with his feet still touching earth. Yet is he glad to wait till every hand is joined [1] and every heart made ready to arise and go with him. For thus is {He; HE} made ready for the step in which is all forgiveness left behind. ⇨

The final step is God's [1] because it is but God Who could create ⇨

a perfect Son [.] and share His Fatherhood with him. No { } [-] one outside of Heaven knows how this can be, for understanding this is Heaven itself. Even the real world has a purpose still beneath creation and eternity. But fear is gone [.] because its purpose is forgiveness, not idolatry. And so is Heaven's Son prepared to be Himself, and to remember that the Son of God knows everything his Father understands [.] and understands it perfectly with Him. ⇄

The real world still falls short of this, for this is God's {o} [O]wn purpose { - } [;] only His, and yet completely shared and perfectly fulfilled. The real world is a state in which the mind has learned how easily do idols go when they are still perceived, but wanted not. How willingly the mind can let them go when it has understood that idols are nothing and nowhere [.] and are purposeless. For only then can guilt and sin be seen without a purpose [.] and as meaningless. ⇄

Thus is the real world's purpose gently brought into awareness, to replace the goal of sin and guilt. And all that stood between your image of yourself and what you are, forgiveness washes joyfully away. Yet God need not create His Son again [.] that what is his be given back to him. The gap between your brother and yourself was never THERE. And what the Son of God knew in creation { } he must know again. ⇄

When brothers join in purpose in the world of fear, they stand already at the edge of the real world. Perhaps they still look back [.] and think they see an idol that they want. Yet has their path been surely set away from idols toward reality. For when they joined their hands, it was Christ's hand they took, and they will look on Him Whose hand they hold. The face of Christ is looked upon before the Father is remembered. For He must be unremembered till His Son has reached beyond forgiveness [.] to the love of God. Yet is the love of Christ accepted first. And then will come the knowledge They are One. ⇄

How light and easy is the step across the narrow boundaries of

the world of fear [s] when you have recognized Whose hand you hold! Within your hand is everything you need to walk with perfect confidence away from fear forever [s] and to go straight on [s] and quickly reach the gate of Heaven itself. For He Whose hand you hold was waiting but for you to join Him. Now that you have come, would HE delay in showing you the way that He must walk with you? His blessing lies on you as surely as His Father's love rests upon Him. His gratitude to you is past your understanding, for you have enabled Him to rise from chains [s] and go with you [s] together [s] to His Father's house.

An ancient hate is passing from the world. And with it goes all hatred and all fear. Look back no longer, for what lies ahead is all you ever wanted in your hearts. Give up the world! But not to sacrifice. You never WANTED it. What happiness have you sought here that did not bring you pain? What moment of content has not been bought at fearful price in coins of suffering? Joy HAS no cost. It is your sacred right, and what you pay for is not happiness. Be speeded on your way by honesty, and let not your experiences here deceive in retrospect. They were not free from bitter cost and joyless consequence.

Do not look back except in honesty. And when {ad} [an] idol tempts you, think of this:

{¶} There never was a time an idol brought

You anything except the "gift" of guilt.

Not one was bought except at cost of pain,

Nor was it ever paid by you alone.

{¶} Be merciful unto your brother, then. And do not choose an idol thoughtlessly, remembering that he will pay the cost as well as you. For he will be delayed when you look back, and you will not perceive Whose loving hand you hold. Look forward, then, and walk in confidence [s] with happy hearts that beat in hope and do not pound in fear.

The Will of God forever lies in those whose hands are joined. Until they joined, they thought He was their enemy. But when they joined and shared a purpose, they were free to learn their will is one. And thus the

Will of God must reach to their awareness. Nor can they forget for long that **it** is but their own. ⇄

The Justification {F}f or Forgiveness

Anger is NEVER justified. Attack has NO foundation. It is here escape from fear begins[,] and will be made complete. Here is the real world given in exchange for dreams of terror. For it is on this forgiveness rests[,] and is but natural. You are not asked to offer pardon where attack is due[,] and would be justified. For this would mean that you forgive a sin by overlooking what is really there. This is not pardon. For it would assume that, by responding in a way which is not justified, your pardon will become the answer to attack that has been made. And thus is pardon inappropriate, by being granted where {is it} [it is] not due.

Pardon is ALWAYS justified. It has a SURE foundation. You do not forgive the unforgiv{able} [eable,] nor overlook a real attack that calls for punishment. Salvation does not lie in being asked to make unnatural responses which are inappropriate to what is real. Instead, it merely asks that you respond appropriately to what is not real by not perceiving what has not occurred. If pardon were unjustified, you would be asked to sacrifice your rights when you return forgiveness for attack. But you are merely asked to see forgiveness as the natural reaction to distress which rests on error[,] and thus calls for help. Forgiveness is the ONLY sane response. It KEEPS your rights from being sacrificed.

This understanding is the only change that lets the real world rise to take the place of dreams of terror. Fear cannot arise unless attack is justified, and if it had a real foundation, pardon would have none. The real world is achieved when you perceive the basis of forgiveness is quite real and fully justified. While you regard it as a gift unwarranted, it must UPHOLD the guilt you would "forgive." Unjustified forgiveness IS attack. And this is all the world can ever give. It pardons "sinners" sometimes[,] but remains aware that they have sinned. And so they do not merit the forgiveness that it gives.

This is the false forgiveness{,} which the world employs to KEEP

the sense of sin alive. And recognizing God is just, it seems impossible His pardon could be real. Thus is the fear of God the sure result of seeing pardon as unmerited. No ~~one~~ who sees himself as guilty can avoid the fear of God. But he is saved from this dilemma if he can forgive. The mind must think of its Creator as it looks upon itself. If you can see your brother merits pardon, you have learned forgiveness is your right as much as his. Nor will you think that God intends for you a fearful judgment which your brother does not merit. For it is the truth that you can merit neither more nor less than he. ⇨

Forgiveness recognized as merited will heal. It gives the miracle its strength to overlook illusions. This is how you learn that you must be forgiven ~~too~~. There can be no appearance that ~~{CANNOT}~~ ~~can NOT~~ be overlooked. For if there were, it would be necessary first there be some sin which stands beyond forgiveness. There would be an error that is more than a mistake ~~{-}~~; a special form of error which remains unchangeable, eternal, and beyond correction or escape. There would be one mistake which had the power to undo creation ~~,~~ and to make a world which could replace it ~~,~~ and destroy the Will of God. Only if this were possible could there be some appearances which could withstand the miracle ~~,~~ and not be healed by it. ⇨

There is no surer proof idolatry is what you wish than a belief there are some forms of sickness and of joylessness forgiveness cannot heal. This means that you prefer to keep some idols, and are not prepared ~~,~~ as yet ~~,~~ to let all idols go. And thus you think that some appearances are real ~~,~~ and not appearances at all. Be not deceived about the meaning of a fixed belief that some appearances are harder to look past than others are. It ALWAYS means you think forgiveness must be limited. And you have set a goal of partial pardon and a limited escape from guilt for YOU. What can this be except a false forgiveness of yourself ~~,~~ and everyone who seems apart from you? ⇨

It must be true the miracle can heal ALL forms of sickness, or

it cannot heal. Its purpose cannot be to judge which forms are real [1] and which appearances are true. If one appearance must remain apart from healing, one illusion must be part of truth. And you could not escape all guilt, but only some of it. You must forgive God's Son ENTIRELY. Or you will keep an image of yourself that is not whole [1] and will remain afraid to look within [1] and find escape from every idol there. Salvation rests on faith there CANNOT be some forms of guilt which you cannot forgive. And so there cannot be appearances which have replaced the truth about God's Son. ⇄

Look on your brother with the willingness to see him as he is. And do not keep a part of him outside your willingness that he be healed. To heal is to make whole. And what is whole can have no missing parts that have been kept outside. Forgiveness rests on recognizing this [1] and being glad there cannot be some forms of sickness which the miracle must lack the power to heal. ⇄

God's Son is perfect, or he cannot BE God's Son. Nor will you know him [1] if you think he does not merit the escape from guilt in ALL its forms and ALL its consequence. There is no way to think of him but this [1] if you would know the truth about yourself: ⇄

{1} [1] I thank you, Father, for your perfect Son, ⇄

And in his glory will I see my own. [1] ⇄

{1} Here is the joyful statement that there are no forms of evil which can overcome the Will of God{—}; [1] the glad acknowledgment that guilt has not succeeded by your wish to make illusions real. And what is this except a simple statement of the truth? ⇄

Look on {you} [your] brother with this hope in you, and you will understand he could not make an error that could change the truth in him. It is not difficult to overlook mistakes that have been given no effects. But what you see as having power to make an idol of the Son of God you will NOT pardon. For he has become to you a graven image [1] and a sign of death. Is ⇄

THIS your {savior} [Saviour]? Is his Father wrong about His Son? Or have YOU been deceived in him who has been given you to heal, for YOUR salvation and deliverance? ⇄

The New Interpretation

Would God have left the meaning of the world to your interpretation? If He had, it HAS no meaning. For it cannot be that meaning changes constantly [.] and yet is true. The Holy Spirit looks upon the world as with one purpose, changelessly established. And no situation can affect its aim [.] but must be in accord with it. For only if its aim could change with every situation could each one be open to interpretation which is different every time you think of it. You add an element into the script you write for every minute in the day, and all that happens now means something else. You take away another element, and every meaning shifts accordingly. ⇄

What do your scripts reflect except your plans for what the day SHOULD be? And thus you judge disaster and success, advance, retreat, and gain and loss. These judgments all are made according to the roles the script assigns. The fact they have no meaning in themselves is demonstrated by the ease with which these labels change with other judgments [.] made on different aspects of experience. And then [.] in looking back [.] you think you see another meaning in what went before. What have you really done [.] except to show there WAS no meaning there? But you assigned a meaning in the light of goals that change [.] with every meaning shifting as they change. ⇄

Only a constant purpose can endow events with stable meaning. But it must accord ONE meaning to them all. If they are given different meanings, it must be that they reflect but different purposes. And this is all the meaning that they have. Can this BE meaning? Can confusion be what meaning means? Perception cannot be in constant flux [.] and make allowance for stability of meaning anywhere. Fear is a judgment never justified. Its presence has no meaning but to show you wrote a fearful script [.] and are afraid accordingly. But not because the thing you fear has fearful meaning in itself. ⇄

A common PURPOSE is the only means whereby perception can be stabilized[,] and one interpretation given to the world and all experiences here. In this shared purpose is one judgment shared by everyone and everything you see. You do not have to judge, for you have learned one meaning has been given everything, and you are glad to see it everywhere. It cannot change BECAUSE you would perceive it everywhere, unchanged by circumstance. And so you OFFER it to all events, and let them offer you stability. ⇄

Escape from judgment simply lies in this {—}; [] all things have but one purpose[,] which you share with all the world. And nothing in the world can be opposed to it, for it belongs to everything as it belongs to you. In single purpose is the end of all ideas of sacrifice, which must assume a different purpose for the one who gains and him who loses. There could be no thought of sacrifice apart from this idea. And it is this idea of different goals which makes perception shift and meaning change. In one[,] united goal does this become impossible, for your agreement makes interpretation stabilize and last. ⇄

How can communication really be established while the symbols which are used mean different things? The Holy Spirit's goal gives one interpretation, meaningful to you and to your brother. Thus can you communicate with him[,] and he with you. In symbols which you both can understand, the sacrifice of meaning is undone. All sacrifice entails the loss of your ability to see relationships among events. And looked at separately, they HAVE no meaning. For there is no light by which they can be seen and understood. They have no purpose. And what they are for cannot be seen. In any thought of loss, there {is}; [IS] no meaning. No { } [-] one has agreed with you on what it means. It is a part of a distorted script[,] which cannot be interpreted with meaning. It must be forever unintelligible. This is not communication. Your dark dreams are but the senseless, isolated scripts you write in sleep. Look not to separate dreams for meaning. Only dreams of pardon can be shared. They mean the same to both of you. ⇄

Do not interpret out of solitude, for what you see means nothing. It will shift in what it stands for, and you will believe the world is an uncertain place [1] in which you walk in danger and uncertainty. It is but your INTERPRETATIONS which are lacking in stability, for they are not in line with what you really are. This is a state so seemingly unsafe that fear MUST rise. Do not continue thus, my brothers. We have ONE Interpret [e] [o] r. And through His use of symbols are we joined [1] so that they mean the same to all of us. Our common language lets us speak to all our brothers [1] and to understand with them forgiveness has been given to us all, and thus we can communicate again. ↩

Changeless Reality

Appearances deceive [1] but can be changed. Reality is changeless. It does not deceive at all, and if you fail to see beyond appearances [3] you ARE deceived. For everything you see will change, and yet you thought it real before, and now you think it real again. Reality is thus reduced to form [1] and capable of change. Reality is changeless. It is this that makes it real [1] and keeps it separate from ALL appearances. It must transcend all form to be itself. It CANNOT change.

The miracle is means to demonstrate that all appearances can change because they ARE appearances [1] and cannot have the changelessness reality entails. The miracle attests salvation from appearances by SHOWING they can change. Your brother has a changelessness in him beyond appearance and deception [1] both. It is obscured by changing views of him which you PERCEIVE as his reality. The happy dream about him takes the form of the appearance of his perfect health, his perfect freedom from all forms of lack, and safety from disaster of all kinds. The miracle is proof he is not bound by loss or suffering in any form [1] because it can so easily be CHANGED. This demonstrates that it was NEVER real [1] and could not stem from his reality. For that is changeless [1] and has no effects which anything in Heaven or on earth could ever alter. But appearances are shown to be unreal BECAUSE they change.

What is temptation but a wish to make illusions real? It does not seem to be the wish that no reality be so. Yet it is an assertion that some forms of idols have a powerful appeal which makes them harder to resist than those you would not WANT to have reality. Temptation, then, is nothing more than this [1]; [1] a prayer the miracle touch not some dreams [1] but keep their unreality obscure [1] and give to them reality instead. And Heaven gives no answer to the prayer, nor can a miracle be given you to heal appearances you do not like. You have established LIMITS. What you ask IS given you, but not of God Who knows no limits. You have limited YOURSELF.

Reality is changeless. Miracles but show what you have interposed between reality and your awareness is unreal[,] and does not interfere at all. The cost of the belief there must be some appearances beyond the hope of change is that the miracle cannot come forth from you consistently. For you have ASKED it be withheld from power to heal all dreams. There is no miracle you cannot have when you {desire} [DESIRE] healing. But there is no miracle that can be given you {unless} [UNLESS] you want it. Choose what you would heal, and He Who gives all miracles has not been given freedom to bestow His gifts upon God's Son. When he is tempted, he denies reality. And he becomes the willing slave of what he chose instead.

BECAUSE reality is changeless is a miracle already there to heal all things that change[,] and offer them to you to see in happy form, devoid of fear. It will be given you to look upon your brother thus. But not while you would have it otherwise in some respects. For this but means you would not have him healed and whole. The Christ in him is perfect. Is it this that you would look upon? Then let there be no dreams about him which you would prefer to seeing this. And you will see the Christ in him because you LET Him come to you. And when He has appeared to you, you will be certain you are like Him, for He is the changeless in your brother AND in you.

This will you look upon when you decide there is not one appearance you would hold in place of what your brother really is. Let no temptation to prefer a dream allow uncertainty to enter here. Be not made guilty and afraid when you are tempted by a dream of what he is. But do not give it power to replace the changeless in him in your sight of him. There is no false appearance but will fade[,] if you request a miracle instead. There is no pain from which he is not free[,] if you would have him be but what he is. Why should you fear to see the Christ in him? You but behold YOURSELF in what you see. As he is healed are you made free of guilt, for his appearance IS your own to you.

{THIRTY ONE} [Chapter 31]

THE SIMPLICITY OF SALVATION

{Introduction}

How simple is salvation! All it says is what was never true is not true now [.] and never will be. The impossible has not occurred [.] and can have no effects. And that is all. Can this be hard to learn by anyone who WANTS it to be true? Only unwillingness to learn it could make such an easy lesson difficult. How hard is it to see that what is false {cannot} [can not] be true, and what is true {cannot} [can not] be false? You can no longer say that you perceive no differences in false and true. You have been told exactly how to tell one from the other [.] and just what to do if you become confused. Why [.] then [.] do you persist in learning not such simple things?

There IS a reason. But confuse it not with difficulty in the simple things salvation asks you learn. It teaches but the very obvious. It merely goes from one apparent lesson to the next [.] in easy steps which lead you gently from one to another [.] with no strain at all. This cannot be confusing, yet you ARE confused. For somehow you believe that what is totally confused is easier to learn and understand. What you have taught yourselves is such a giant learning feat it is indeed incredible. But you accomplished it because you wanted to [.] and did not pause in diligence to judge it hard to learn, or too complex to grasp.

No { } [-] one who understands what you have learned, how carefully you {have} learned it, and the pains to which you went to practice and repeat the lessons endlessly [.] in every form you could conceive of them [.] could ever doubt the power of your learning skill. There is no greater power in the world. The world was made by it [.] and even now depends on nothing else. The lessons you have taught yourselves have been so overlearned and fixed they rise like heavy curtains to obscure the simple and the obvious. Say not you cannot learn THEM. For your power to learn is strong enough to teach you that your will is not your own, your thoughts do not belong to you, and even you are someone else.

Who could maintain that lessons such as these are easy? Yet you have learned more than this. You have continued, taking every step,

however difficult, without complaint [1] until a world was built that suited you. And every lesson that makes up the world arises from the first accomplishment of learning [1]; an enormity so great the Holy Spirit's Voice seems small and still before its magnitude. The world began with one strange lesson, powerful enough to render God forgotten and His Son an alien to himself, in exile from the home where God Himself established him. You who have taught yourselves the Son of God is guilty, say not that you cannot learn the simple things salvation teaches you!

↔
↔

Learning is an ability you made [1] and gave yourselves. It was not made to do the Will of God [1] but to uphold a wish that It could be opposed, and that a will apart from It was yet more real than It. And this has learning sought to demonstrate, and you have learned what it was made to teach. Now does your ancient overlearning stand implacable before the Voice of truth [1] and teach you that Its lessons are not true [1]; too hard to learn, too difficult to see, and too opposed to what is really true. Yet you WILL learn them, for their learning is the only purpose for your learning skill the Holy Spirit sees in all the world. His simple lessons in forgiveness have a power mightier than yours [1] because they call from God and from your Self to you.

↔
↔
↔
↔

Is this a LITTLE Voice, so small and still It cannot rise above the senseless noise of sounds which have no meaning? God willed not His Son forget Him. And the power of His Will is in the Voice that speaks for Him. Which lesson will you learn? What outcome is inevitable, sure as God, and far beyond all doubt and question? Can it be your little learning, strange in outcome [1] and incredible in difficulty [1] will withstand the simple lessons being taught to you in every moment of each day, since time began and learning had been made?

↔
↔

The lessons to be learned are only two. Each has its outcome in a different world. And each world follows surely from its source. The certain outcome of the lesson that God's Son is guilty is the world you see.

It IS a world of terror and despair. Nor is there hope of happiness in it. There is no plan for safety you can make that ever will succeed. There is no joy that you can seek for here[,] and hope to find. Yet this is not the only outcome which your learning can produce. However much you may have overlearned your chosen task, the lesson which reflects the love of God is stronger still. And you WILL learn God's Son is innocent[,] and see another world.

The outcome of the lesson that God's Son is guiltless is a world in which there is no fear[,] and everything is lit with hope[,] and sparkles with a gentle friendliness. Nothing but calls to you in soft appeal to be your friend[,] and let it join with you. And never does a call remain unheard, misunderstood, nor left unanswered in the selfsame tongue in which the call was made. And you will understand it was this call that everyone and everything within the world has ALWAYS made, but you had not perceived it as it was. And now you see you were mistaken. You had been deceived by forms the call was hidden in. And so you did not hear it[,] and had lost a friend who always wanted to be part of you. The soft, eternal calling of each part of God's creation to the whole is heard throughout the world this second lesson brings.

There is no living thing which does not share the universal will that it be whole[,] and that you do not leave its call unheard. Without your answer is it left to die, as it is saved from death when you have heard its calling as the ancient call to life[,] and understood that it is but your own. The Christ in you remembers God with all the certainty with which He knows His love. But only if His Son is innocent can He be Love. For God were fear indeed if he whom He created innocent could be a slave to guilt. God's perfect Son remembers his creation. But in guilt he has forgotten what he really is.

The fear of God results as surely from the lesson that His Son is guilty as God's love must be remembered when he learns his innocence.

For hate must father fear [1] and look upon its father as itself. How wrong are you who fail to hear the call that echoes past each seeming call to death, that sings behind each murderous attack [1] and pleads that love restore the dying world! You do not understand Who calls to you beyond each form of hate, each call to war. Yet you will recognize Him as you give Him answer in the language that He calls. He will appear when you have answered Him, and you will know in Him that God IS Love.



What is temptation but a wish to make the wrong decision on what you would learn [1] and have an outcome that you do not want? It is the recognition that it is a state of mind unwanted that becomes the means whereby the choice is reassessed; another outcome seen to be preferred. You are deceived if you believe you want disaster and disunity and pain. Hear not the call for this within yourself. But listen, rather, to the deeper call beyond it [1] that appeals for peace and joy. And all the world will GIVE you joy and peace. For as you hear, you answer. And behold! Your answer is the proof of what you learned. Its outcome is the world you look upon.



Let us be still an instant [1] and forget all things we ever learned, all thoughts we had, and every preconception which we hold of what things mean [1] and what their purpose is. Let us remember not our own ideas of what the world is for. We do not know. Let every image held of everyone be loosened from our minds and swept away. Be innocent of judgment, unaware of any thoughts of evil or of good that ever crossed your mind of anyone. Now do we know him not. But you ARE free to learn of him [1] and learn of him anew. Now is he born again to you, and you are born again to him [1] without the past that sentenced him to die, and you with him. Now is he free to live, as you are free [1] because an ancient learning passed away [1] and left a place for truth to be reborn.



The Illusion of an Enemy

An ancient lesson is not overcome by the opposing of the new and old. It is not vanquished that the truth be known [1] nor fought against to lose to truth's appeal. There is no battle which must be prepared [2] [3] no time to be expended, and no plans that need be laid for bringing in the new. There IS an ancient battle being waged AGAINST the truth, but truth does not respond. Who could be hurt in such a war [4] unless he hurts himself? He has no enemy in truth. And can he be assailed by dreams? ⇄

Let us review again what seems to stand between you and the truth of what you are. For there are steps in its relinquishment. The first is a decision that YOU make. But afterwards [1] the truth is GIVEN you. You would ESTABLISH truth. And by your wish, you set two choices to be made each time you think you must decide on anything. Neither is true. Nor are they different. Yet must we see them both [2] before you can look past them [3] to the one alternative that IS a different choice. But not in dreams you made [4] that this might be obscured to you. ⇄

What YOU would choose between is not a choice [1] and gives but the illusion it is free, for it will have one outcome either way. Thus is it really not a choice at all. The leader and the follower emerge as separate roles, each seeming to possess advantages you would not want to lose. So in their fusion there appears to be the hope of satisfaction and of peace. You see yourself divided into both these roles, forever split between the two. And every friend or enemy becomes a means to help you save yourself from this. ⇄

Perhaps you call it love. Perhaps you think that it is murder justified at last. You hate the one you gave the leader's role when you would have it, and you hate as well his not assuming it [1] at times you want to let the follower in you arise [2] and give away the role of leadership. And this is what you made your brother FOR [3] and learned to think that this his purpose IS. Unless he serves it, he has not fulfilled the function that was given him by you. And thus he merits death [4] because he has no purpose ⇄

and no usefulness to you.

And what of him? What does he want of you? What could he want, but what you want of him? Herein is life as easily as death, for what you choose, you choose as well for him. Two calls you make to him, as he to you. Between THESE two IS choice [I] because from them there IS a different outcome. If he be the leader or the follower to you, it matters not, for you have chosen death. But if he calls for death or calls for life [I] [I] for hate or for forgiveness and for help, is not the same in outcome. Hear the one, and you are separate from him [I] and are lost. But hear the other, and you join with him, and in your answer is salvation found. The voice you hear in him is but your own. What does he ask you for? And listen well! For he is asking what will come to you because you see an image of YOURSELF [I] and hear YOUR voice requesting what you WANT. [I]

Before you answer, pause to think of this:

[I] [I] The answer that I give my brother is [I]

What I am asking for. And what I learn

Of him is what I learn about myself. [I] [I]

[I] [I] Then let us wait an instant and be still, forgetting everything we thought we heard; remembering how much we do not know. This brother neither leads nor follows us [I] but walks beside us on the selfsame road. He is like us, as near or far away from what we want as we will let him be. We make no gains he does not make with us, and we fall back if he does not advance. Take not his hand in anger but in love, for in his progress do you count your own. And we go separately along the way unless you keep him safely by your side. [I]

Because he is your equal in God's love, you will be saved from all appearances [I] and answer to the Christ Who calls to you. Be still and listen. Think not ancient thoughts. Forget the dismal lessons that you learned about this Son of God who calls to you. Christ calls to all with equal tenderness, seeing no leaders and no followers [I] and hearing but one answer to them all. Because He hears one Voice, [H] [h]e cannot hear a different [I]

answer from the one He gave when God appointed Him His only Son.

Be very still an instant. Come without all thought of what you ever learned before[,] and put aside all images you made. The old will fall away before the new without your opposition or intent. There will be no attack upon the things you thought were precious[,] and in need of care. There will be no assault upon your wish to hear a call that never has been made. Nothing will hurt you in this holy place[,] to which you come to listen silently[,] and learn the truth of what you really want. No more than this will you be asked to learn. But as you hear it, you will understand you need but come away without the thoughts you did not want[,] and that were never true.

Forgive your brother all appearances, which are but ancient lessons that you taught yourself about the sinfulness in YOU. Hear but his call for mercy and release from all the fearful images he holds of what he is[,] and of what you must be. He is afraid to walk with you[,] and thinks perhaps a bit behind, a bit ahead, would be a safer place for him to be. Can YOU make progress if you think the same, advancing only when he would step back[,] and falling back when he would go ahead? For so do you forget the journey's goal, which is but to decide to walk WITH him, so neither leads nor follows. Thus it is a way you go TOGETHER, not alone. And in this choice is learning's outcome changed, for Christ has been reborn to both of you.

An instant spent without your old ideas of who your great {c}[C]ompanion is and what he SHOULD be asking for[,] will be enough to let this happen. And you will perceive his purpose is the same as yours. He asks for what YOU want[,] and needs the same as YOU. It takes[,] perhaps[,] a different form in him, but it is not the form you answer to. He asks and you receive, for you have come with but one purpose{→}[]; that you both may learn you love each other with a brother's love. And as a brother, must his Father

be the same as yours, as he is like yourself.

Together is your joint inheritance remembered and accepted by you both. Alone it is denied to both of you. Is it not clear that while you still insist on leading or on following, you think you walk alone [L] with no [L] one by your side? This is the road to nowhere, for the light cannot be given while you walk alone, and so you cannot see which way you go. And thus there is confusion [L] and a sense of endless doubting [L] as you stagger back and forward in the darkness and alone. Yet these are but appearances of what the journey is [L] and how it must be made. For next to you is One Who holds the light before you [L] so that every step is made in certainty and sureness of the road. A blindfold can indeed obscure your sight [L] but cannot make the way itself grow dark. And He Who travels with you HAS the light. ⇄

The Self-Accused

Only the self-accused condemn. As you prepare to make a choice that will result in different outcomes, there is first one thing that must be overlearned. It must become a habit of response so typical of everything you do that it becomes your first response to all temptation,^[,] and to every situation that occurs. Learn this^[,] and learn it well, for it is here delay of happiness is shortened by a span of time you cannot realize. You never hate your brother for his sins, but ONLY for your own. Whatever form his sins appear to take, it but obscures the fact that you believe it to be yours,^[,] and therefore meriting a "just" attack. ⇄

Why should his sins BE sins^[,] if you did not believe they could not be forgiven in you? Why are they real in him^[,] if you did not believe that they are your reality? And why do you attack them everywhere except you hate yourself? Are YOU a sin? You answer "yes" whenever you attack, for by attack do you assert that you are guilty^[,] and must give as you deserve. And what can you deserve but what you ARE? If you did not believe that you deserved attack, it never would occur to you to GIVE attack to anyone at all. Why should you? What would be the gain to you? What could the outcome be that you would WANT? And how COULD murder bring you benefit? ⇄

Sins are in bodies. They are not perceived in minds. They are not seen as purposes^[,] but actions. Bodies act, and minds do not. And therefore must the body be at fault for what it does. It is not seen to be a passive thing, obeying your commands^[,] and doing nothing of itself at all. If you are sin you ARE a body, for the mind acts not. And purpose must be in the body, not the mind. The body must act on its own^[,] and motivate itself. If you are sin, you lock the mind within the body, and you give its purpose to its prison-house, which acts instead of it. A jailer does not follow orders, but ENFORCES orders on the prisoner. ⇄

Yet is the BODY prisoner^[,] and NOT the mind. The body thinks no thoughts. It has no power to learn, to pardon, nor enslave. It gives no orders that the mind need serve^[,] nor sets conditions that it must obey. It ⇄

holds in prison but the willing mind that would abide in it. It sickens at the bidding of the mind that would become its prisoner. And it grows old and dies [1] because that mind is sick within itself. ↵
Learning is all that causes change. And so the body, where no learning can occur, could never change unless the mind preferred the body change in its appearances [1] to suit the purpose given by the mind. For it CAN learn, and THERE is all change made. ↵

The mind that thinks it is a sin has but one purpose {—}; [1] that the body be the source of sin [1] and keep it in the prison-house it chose and guards [1] and {hold}; [holds] itself at bay, a sleeping prisoner to the snarling dogs of hate and evil, sickness and attack {,}; [1] of pain and age, of grief and suffering. Here are the thoughts of sacrifice preserved, for here guilt rules [1] and orders that the world be like itself {—}; [1] a place where nothing can find mercy [1] or survive the ravages of fear except in murder and in death. For here are you made sin, and sin cannot abide the joyous and the free, for they are enemies which sin must kill. In death is sin preserved, and those who think that they are sin must die for what they think they are. ↵

Let us be glad that you WILL see what you believe, and that it has been given you to CHANGE what you believe. The body will but follow. It can never lead you where you would not be. It does not guard your sleep [1] nor interfere with your awakening. Release your body from imprisonment, and you will see no { } [1] one as prisoner to what you have escaped. You will not want to hold in guilt your chosen enemies [1] nor keep in chains to the illusion of a changing love the ones you think are friends. ↵

The innocent release in gratitude for THEIR release. And what they see upholds their freedom from imprisonment and death. Open your mind to change, and there will be no ancient penalty exacted from your brother OR yourself. For God has said there IS no sacrifice that can be asked; there IS no sacrifice that can be made.

The Real Alternative

There is a tendency to think the world can offer consolation and escape from problems which its purpose is to KEEP. Why should this be? Because it is a place where choice among illusions seems to be the ONLY choice. And you are in control of outcomes of your choosing. Thus you think [.] within the narrow band from birth to death [.] a little time is given you to use for you alone [.] [.] a time when everyone conflicts with you, but you can choose which road will lead you out of conflict [.] and away from difficulties which concern you not. Yet they ARE your concern. How [.] then [.] can you escape from them by leaving them behind? What must go with you, you will take with you whatever road you choose to walk along. ↵

REAL choice is no illusion. But the world has none to offer. All its roads but lead to disappointment, nothingness [.] and death. There IS no choice in its alternatives. Seek not escape from problems here. The world was made that problems could not BE escaped. Be not deceived by all the different names its roads are given. They have but one end. And each is but the means to gain that end, for it is here that all its roads will lead, however differently they seem to start [.] [.] however differently they seem to go. Their end is certain, for there is no choice among them. All of them will lead to death. On some you travel gaily for a while [.] before the bleakness enters. And on some the thorns are felt at once. The choice is not WHAT will the ending be [.] but WHEN it comes. ↵

There is no choice where every end is sure. Perhaps you would prefer to try them all [.] before you really learn they are but one. The roads this world can offer seem to be quite large in number, but the time must come when everyone begins to see how like they are to one another. Men have died on seeing this [.] because they saw no way except the pathways offered by the world. And learning they led nowhere, lost their hope. And yet this was the time they could have learned their greatest lesson. All must reach this point [.] and go beyond it. It is true indeed there is ↵

no choice at all within the world. But this is not the lesson in itself. The lesson has a purpose, and in THIS you come to understand what it is FOR.

Why would you seek to try another road, another person [3] or another place [1] when you have learned the way the lesson starts [1] but do not yet perceive what it is for? Its purpose is the ANSWER to the search that all must undertake who still believe there is another answer to be found. Learn now, without despair, there is no hope of answer in the world. But do not judge the lesson which is but BEGUN with this. Seek not another signpost in the world which seems to point to still another road. No longer look for hope where there is none. Make fast your learning NOW, and understand you but waste time unless you go beyond what you have learned to what is yet to learn. For from this lowest point will learning lead to heights of happiness [1] in which you see the purpose of the lesson shining clear, and perfectly within your learning grasp. ⇄

Who would be willing to be turned away from all the roadways of the world [1] unless he understood their real futility? Is it not needful that he should begin with this, to seek another way instead? For while he sees a choice where there is none, what power of decision can he {USE} [use]? The great release of power must begin with learning where it really has a USE. And what decision has power if it be applied in situations without choice? ⇄

The learning that the world can offer but one choice, no matter what its form may be, is the beginning of acceptance that there is a REAL alternative instead. To fight against this step is to defeat your purpose here. You did not come to learn to find a road the world does not contain. The search for different pathways in the world is but the search for different forms of truth. And this would KEEP the truth from being reached.

Think not that happiness is ever found by following a road AWAY from it. This makes no sense [1] and CANNOT be the way. To you who seem to find this course to be too difficult to learn, let me repeat that [1] to ⇄

achieve a goal, [I] you must proceed in its direction, {not} [NOT] away from it. And every road that leads the other way will not advance the purpose to be found. If THIS be difficult to understand, then IS this course impossible to learn. But only then. For otherwise, it is a simple teaching in the obvious. ⇄

There IS a choice which you have power to make when you have seen the real alternatives. Until that point is reached, [I] you HAVE no choice, and you can but decide how you would choose the better to deceive yourself again. This course attempts to teach no more than that the power of decision cannot lie in choosing different forms of what is still the SAME illusion and the SAME mistake. All choices in the world depend on this {→} [I] you choose between your brother and yourself, and you will gain as much as he will lose, and what you lose is what is given him. How utterly opposed to truth is this, when what the lesson's purpose is to teach that what your brother loses YOU have lost, and what he gains is what is given YOU. ⇄

He has not left His Thoughts! But you forgot His Presence, [I] and remembered not His {L} [I] love. No pathway in the world can lead to Him, nor any worldly goal is one with His. What road in all the world will lead within, when every road was made to separate the journey from the purpose it MUST have unless it be but futile wandering? All roads that lead away from what you are will lead you to confusion and despair. Yet has He never left His Thoughts to die, without their Source forever in themselves. He has not left His Thoughts! He could no more depart from them than they could keep Him out. In unity with Him do they abide, and in their Oneness both are kept complete. ⇄

There IS no road that leads away from Him. A journey from YOURSELF does not exist. How foolish and insane it is to think that there could be a road with such an aim! Where could it go? And how could you be made to travel on it, walking there without your own reality at one with you? Forgive yourself your madness, [I] and forget all senseless journeys and ⇄

all goal-less aims. They have no meaning. You can not escape from what you are. For God IS merciful [6] and did not let His Son abandon Him. For what He is, be thankful, for in that is your escape from madness and from death. Nowhere but where He is can YOU be found. There IS no path that does not lead to Him.



Self Concept {V} [v]ersus Self ⇄

The learning of the world is built upon a concept of the self adjusted to the world's reality. It fits it well. For this an image is that suits a world of shadows and illusions. Here it walks at home, where what it sees is one with it. The building of a concept of the self is what the learning of the world is FOR. This is its purpose{—}; [;] that you come without a self[;] and make one as you go along. And by the time you reach "maturity," you have perfected it to meet the world on equal terms, at one with its demands. ⇄

A CONCEPT of the self is made by YOU. It bears no likeness to yourself at all. It is an idol, made to take the place of your reality as Son of God. The concept of the self the world would teach is not the thing that it appears to be. For it is made to serve two purposes, but one of which the mind can recognize. The first presents the face of innocence, the aspect acted ON. It is this face that smiles and charms and even seems to love. It searches for companions, and it looks[;] at times with pity[;] on the suffering, and sometimes offers solace. It believes that it is good[;] within an evil world. ⇄

This aspect can grow angry, for the world is wicked[;] and unable to provide the love and shelter innocence deserves. And so this face is often wet with tears at the injustices the world accords to those who would be generous and good. This aspect never makes the first attack. But every day a hundred little things make small assaults upon its innocence, provoking it to irritation[;] and at last to open insult and abuse. ⇄

The face of innocence the concept of the self so proudly wears can tolerate attack in self-defense, for is it not a well-known fact the world deals harshly with defenseless innocence? No{ } [;-]one who makes a picture of himself omits this face, for he has need of it. The other side[;] he does not WANT to see. Yet it is here the learning of the world has set its sights, for it is here the world's "reality" is set[;] to see to it the idol lasts. ⇄

Beneath the face of innocence there is a lesson that the concept of the self was made to teach. It is a lesson in a terrible displacement[.] and a fear so devastating that the face which smiles above it must forever look away, lest it perceive the treachery it hides. The lesson teaches this {;} [;] "I am the thing you made of me, and as you look on me {;} you stand condemned [;] because of what I am." On this conception of the self the world smiles with approval, for it guarantees the pathways of the world are safely kept [;] and those who walk on them will not escape. ↵

Here is the central lesson that ensures your brother is condemned eternally. For what you are has now become {His} [HIS] sin. For this is no forgiveness possible. No longer does it matter what he does, for your accusing finger points to him, unwavering and deadly in its aim. It points to you as well, but this is kept still deeper in the mists below the face of innocence. And in these shrouded vaults are all his sins and yours preserved [;] and kept in darkness [;] where they cannot be perceived as errors, which the light would surely show. You can be neither blamed for what you are, nor can you change the things it makes you do. And you are each the symbol of your sins to one another, silently, and yet with ceaseless urgency [;] condemning still your brother for the hated thing you are. ↵

Concepts are learned. They are not natural. Apart from learning {;} they do not exist. They are not given, and they must be made. Not one of them is true, and many come from feverish imaginations, hot with hatred and distortions born of fear. What is a concept but a thought to which its maker gives a meaning of his own? Concepts maintain the world. But they can not be used to demonstrate the world is real. For all of them are made within the world, born in its shadow, growing in its ways, and finally "maturing" in its thought. They are ideas of idols [;] painted with the brushes of the world, which cannot make a single picture representing truth. ↵

A concept of the self is meaningless, for no {;} [-] one here can see what it is FOR [;] and therefore cannot picture what it IS. Yet is all learning ↵

which the world directs begun and ended with the single aim of teaching you this concept of yourself, that you will choose to follow this world's laws [1] and never seek to go beyond its roads [1] nor realize the way you see yourself. Now must the Holy Spirit find a way to help you see this concept of the self must be undone, if any peace of mind is to be given you. Nor can it be unlearned except by lessons aimed to teach that you are something ELSE. For otherwise [1] you would be asked to make exchange of what you now believe for total loss of self, and greater terror would arise in you. ↵

Thus are the Holy Spirit's lesson plans arranged in easy steps [1] that though there be some lack of ease at times and some distress, there is no shattering of what was learned, but just a re-translation of what seems to be the evidence on its behalf. Let us consider [1] then [1] what proof there is that you are what your brother made of you. For even though you do not yet perceive that this is what you think, you surely learned by now that you BEHAVE as if it were. Does HE react for YOU? And did he know exactly what would happen? Could he see your future and ordain [1] before it came [1] what you should do in every circumstance? He must have made the world as well as you [1] to have such prescience in the things to come. ↵

That you are what your brother made of you seems most unlikely. Even if he did, who gave the face of innocence to you? Is this YOUR contribution? Who is, then, the "you" who made it? And who is deceived by all your goodness [1] and attacks it so? Let us forget the concept's foolishness [1] and merely think of this [1]; there are two parts to what you think yourself to be. If one was generated by your brother, who was there to make the other? And from whom must something be kept hidden? If the world be evil, there is still no need to hide what YOU are made of. Who is there to see? And what but is attacked could NEED defense? ↵

Perhaps the reason why this concept must be kept in darkness is that [1] in the light [1] the one who would not think it true is YOU. And what would happen to the world you know [1] if all its underpinnings were removed? ↵

Your concept of the world DEPENDS upon this concept of the self. And both would go [.] if either one were ever r[.]e[.] raised to doubt. The Holy Spirit does not seek to throw you into panic. So He merely asks if just a LITTLE question might be raised.

↔
↔

There are alternatives about the thing that you must be. You might [.] for instance [.] be the thing you chose to have your BROTHER be. This shifts the concept of the self from what is wholly passive, and at least makes way for active choice [.] and some acknowledgment that interaction must have entered in. There is some understanding that you chose for both of you, and what he represents has meaning that was given it by you. It also shows some glimmering of sight into perception's law that what you see reflects the state of [the] PERCEIVER'S mind. Yet who was it that did the choosing first? If you are what you chose your brother be, alternatives were there to choose among, and someone must have first decided on the one to choose [.] and let the others go.

↔
↔
↔
↔

Although this step has gains, it does not yet approach a basic question. Something must have gone BEFORE these concepts of the self. And something must have done the learning which gave rise to them. Nor can this be explained by either view. The main advantage of the shifting to the second from the first is that YOU somehow entered in the choice by your decision. But this gain is paid in almost equal loss, for now YOU stand accused of guilt for what your brother is. And you must share his guilt [.] because you chose it for him in the image of your own. While only he was treacherous before, now must you be condemned along with him.

↔

The concept of the self has always been the great preoccupation of the world. And everyone believes that he must find the answer to the riddle of himself. Salvation can be seen as nothing more than the ESCAPE from concepts. It does not concern itself with content of the mind, but with the simple statement that it THINKS. And what can think has choice [.] and CAN be shown that different thoughts have different consequence. So it

↔

can learn that everything it thinks reflects the deep confusion that it feels about how it was made, [.] and what it is. And vaguely does the concept of the self appear to answer what it does not know. ⇄

Seek not your Self in symbols. There can BE no concept that can stand for what you are. What matters it which concept you accept while you perceive a self which interacts with evil, [.] and reacts to wicked things? Your concept of yourself will still remain quite meaningless. And you will not perceive that you can interact but with yourself. To see a guilty world is but the sign your learning has been guided by the world, and you behold it as you see yourself. The concept of the self embraces all you look upon, and nothing is outside of this perception. If you can be hurt by anything, you see a picture of your secret wishes. Nothing more than this. And in your suffering of any kind, you see your own concealed desire to kill. ⇄

You will make many concepts of the self as learning goes along. Each one will show the changes in your own relationships, [.] as your perception of yourself is changed. There will be some confusion every time there is a shift, but be you thankful that the learning of the world is loosening its grasp upon your mind. And be [you] sure and happy in the confidence that it will go at last, [.] and leave your mind at peace. The role of the accus[er] will appear in many places and in many forms. And each will seem to be accusing YOU. Yet have no fear it will not be undone. ⇄

The world can teach no images of you unless you WANT to learn them. There will come a time when images have all gone by, and you will see you know not what you are. It is to this unsealed and open mind that truth returns, unhindered and unbound. Where concepts of the self have been laid by is truth revealed exactly as it IS. When every concept has been raised to doubt and question, [.] and been recognized as made on no assumptions which would stand the light, then is the truth left free to enter in its sanctuary, clean and free of guilt. There is no statement that the world is more afraid ⇄

to hear than this:

{ } ["] I do not know the thing I am [,] and therefore do not { } { ←



[] know what I am doing, { ←



{ [] where I am, or how to look { } { ←



[] upon the world or on myself. ["]



{ → ← ; [] Yet in this learning is salvation born. And what you are will TELL you of Itself.



Recognizing the Spirit

You see the flesh or recognize the Spirit. There is no compromise between the two. If one **[if] [is]** real the other must be false, for what is real denies its opposite. There is no choice in vision but this one. What you decide in this determines ALL you see and think is real and hold as true. On this one choice does all your world depend, for here have you established what you are, as flesh or Spirit in your own belief. If you choose flesh, you never will escape the body as your own reality, for you have chosen that you WANT it so. But choose the Spirit, and all Heaven bends to touch your eyes and bless your holy sight, that you may see the world of flesh no more except to heal and comfort and to bless.

Salvation is undoing. If you choose to see the body, you behold a world of separation, unrelated things, and happenings that make no sense at all. This one appears and disappears in death; that one is doomed to suffering and loss. And no **[} [-]**one is exactly as he was an instant previous, nor will he be the same as he is now an instant hence. Who could have trust where so much change is seen, for who is worthy if he be but dust? Salvation is undoing of all this. And constancy arises in the sight of those whose eyes salvation has released from looking at the cost of keeping guilt **[,]** because they chose to let it go instead.

Salvation does not ask that you behold the Spirit and perceive the body not. It merely asks that this should be your CHOICE. For you can see the body without help **[,]** but do not understand how to behold a world apart from it. It is your world salvation will undo **[,]** and let you see another world YOUR eyes could never find. Be not concerned how this could ever be. You do not understand how what you see arose to meet your sight. For if you did, it would be gone. The veil of ignorance is drawn across the evil and the good **[,]** and must be passed that both may disappear, so that perception finds no hiding place. How is this done? It is not done at all. What could there be within the universe which God created that must still be done?

Only in arrogance could {YOU};[you] conceive that YOU must make the way to Heaven plain. The means are given you by which to see the world that will replace the one you made. Your will be done! In Heaven as on earth this is forever true. It matters not where you believe you are, nor what you think the truth about yourself must really be. It makes no difference what you look upon, nor what you choose to feel or think or wish. For God Himself has said, "Your will be done." And it IS done to you accordingly.

You who believe that you can choose to see the Son of God as you would have him be, forget not that no concept of yourself will stand against the truth of what you are. Undoing truth would be impossible. But concepts are not difficult to change. ONE vision, clearly seen, that does not fit the picture as it was perceived before will change the world for eyes that learn to see, because the concept of the SELF has changed. Are YOU invulnerable? Then the world is harmless in your sight. Do YOU forgive? Then is the world forgiving, for you have forgiven it its trespasses, and so it looks on you with eyes that see as yours. Are YOU a body? So is all the world perceived as treacherous, and out to kill.

Are you a {s};[S]pirit, deathless, and without the promise of corruption and the stain of sin upon you? So the world is seen as stable, fully worthy of your trust; a happy place to rest in for a while, where nothing need be feared, but only loved. Who is unwelcome to the kind in heart? And what could hurt the truly innocent? Your will be done, you holy Child of God. It does not matter if you think you are in earth or Heaven. What your Father wills for you can never change. The truth in you remains as radiant as a star, as pure as light, as innocent as Love Itself. And you ARE worthy that your Will be done!

The Savior's Vision

Learning is change. Salvation does not seek to use a means as yet too alien to your thinking to be helpful [1], nor to make the kinds of change you could not recognize. Concepts are needed while perception lasts, and CHANGING concepts is salvation's task. For it must deal in contrasts, not in truth [1], which has no opposite and cannot change. In this world's concepts are the guilty "bad;" the "good" are innocent. And no { } [1] one here but holds a concept of himself in which he counts the "good" to pardon him the "bad." Nor does he trust the "good" in anyone, believing that the "bad" must lurk behind. This concept emphasizes treachery, and trust becomes impossible. Nor could it change while you perceive the "bad" in YOU. ⇨

You could not RECOGNIZE your "evil" thoughts as long as you see value in attack. You will perceive them sometimes, but will not see them as meaningless. And so they come in fearful form, with content still concealed, to shake your sorry concept of yourself [1], and blacken it with still another "crime." You cannot give yourself your innocence, for you are too confused about yourself. But should ONE brother dawn upon your sight as wholly worthy of forgiveness, then your concept of yourself IS wholly changed. YOUR "evil" thoughts have been forgiven with his, because you let them all affect you not. No longer did you choose that you should be the sign of evil and of guilt in him. And as you gave your trust to what is good in him, you gave it to the good in you. ⇨

In terms of concepts, it is thus you see him more than just a body, for the good is never what the body seems to be. The actions of the body are perceived as coming from the "baser" part of you [1], and thus of him as well. By focusing upon the good in him, the body grows decreasingly persistent in your sight [1], and will at length be seen as little more than just a shadow circling round the good. And this will be your concept of YOURSELF, when you have reached the world beyond the sight your eyes alone can offer you to see. For you will not interpret what you see without the Aid that God has given you. And in His sight there IS another world. ⇨

You live in that world just as much as this. For both are concepts of yourself [1] which can be
interchanged [2] but never jointly held. The contrast is far greater than you think, for you will love
this concept of yourself [1] because it was not made for you alone. Born as a gift for someone not
perceived to be yourself, it has been given YOU. For your forgiveness, offered unto him, has been
accepted now for BOTH of you.

↔
↔
↔

Have faith in him who walks with you, so that your fearful concept of yourself may change. And
look upon the good in him [1] that you may not be frightened by your "evil" thoughts [2] because they
do not cloud your view of him. And all this shift requires is that you be WILLING that this happy
change occur. No more than this is asked. On its behalf, remember what the concept of yourself
which now you hold has brought you in its wake, and welcome the glad contrast offered you. Hold
out your hand [1] that you may have the gift of kind forgiveness which you offer one whose need for
it is just the same as yours. And let the cruel concept of yourself be changed to one which brings the
peace of God.

↔

↔

The concept of yourself which now you hold would guarantee your function here remain forever
unaccomplished and undone. And thus it dooms you to a bitter sense of deep depression and
futility. Yet it need not be fixed unless you choose to hold it past the hope of change [1] and keep it
static and concealed within your mind. Give it instead to Him Who understands the changes that it
needs to let it serve the function given you to bring you peace [1] that you may offer peace to have it
yours. Alternatives are in your mind to use, and you CAN see yourself another way. Would you not
rather look upon yourself as NEEDED for salvation of the world [1] instead of as salvation's enemy?

↔

↔
↔

The concept of the self stands like a shield, a silent barricade before the truth, and hides it from
your sight. All things you see are images [1] because you look on them as through a barrier which
dims your sight and warps your vision, so that you behold nothing with clarity. The light

↔

is kept from everything you see. At most, you glimpse a shadow of what lies beyond. At least, you merely look on darkness [.] and perceive the terrified imaginings that come from guilty thoughts and concepts born of fear. And what you see {IS} [is] hell, for fear {is} [IS] hell. All that is given you is for release {—} [;] the sight, the vision {;} and the inner Guide all lead you out of hell with those you love beside you [.] and the universe with them.

Behold your role within the universe! To every part of true creation has the Lord of Love and Life entrusted ALL salvation from the misery of hell. And to each one has He allowed the grace to be a {savior} [Saviour] to the holy ones especially entrusted to his care. And this he learns when first he looks upon ONE brother as he looks upon himself [.] and sees the mirror of himself in him. Thus is the concept of himself laid by, for nothing stands between his sight and what he looks upon [.] to judge what he beholds. And in this single vision does he see the face of Christ [.] and understands he looks on everyone as he beholds this One. For there is light where darkness was before, and now the veil is lifted from his sight.

The veil across the face of Christ, the fear of God and of salvation, and the love of guilt and death, they all are different names for just one error {—} [;] that there is a space between you and your brother, kept apart by an illusion of yourself which holds him off from you [.] and you away from him. The sword of judgment is the weapon which you give to the illusion of yourself [.] that it may fight to keep the space that holds your brother off unoccupied by love. Yet while you hold this sword, you must perceive the body as yourself, for you are bound to separation from the sight of him who holds the mirror to another view of what he is [.] and thus what YOU must be.

What is temptation but the WISH to stay in hell and misery? And what could this give rise to but an image of yourself that CAN be miserable [.] and remain in hell and torment? Who has learned to see his brother NOT

as this has saved himself, and thus is he a {savior}[Saviour] to the rest. To everyone has God entrusted all, because a partial saviorr would be one who is but partly saved. The holy ones whom God has given each of you to save are everyone you meet or look upon, not knowing who they are.{}; all those you saw an instant and forgot, and those you knew a long while since, and those you will yet meet, the unremembered and the not yet born. For God has given you His Son to save from every concept that he ever held. ⇄

Yet while you wish to stay in hell, how could you be the {savior}[Saviour] of the Son of God? How would you know his holiness while you see him apart from yours? For holiness is seen through holy eyes that look upon the innocence within.{} and thus expect to see it everywhere. And so they call it forth in everyone they look upon.{} that he may be what they expect of him. This is the {savior's}[Saviour's] vision{-}; that he see his innocence in all he looks upon.{} and sees his own salvation everywhere. He holds no concept of himself between his calm and open eyes and what he sees. He BRINGS the light to what he looks upon, that he may see it as it really is. ⇄

Whatever form temptation seems to take, it always but reflects a wish to be a self which you are not. And from that wish.{} a concept rises, teaching that you ARE the thing you wish to be. It will remain your concept of yourself until the wish that fathered it no longer is held dear. But while you cherish it, you will behold your brother in the likeness of the self whose image has the wish begot of YOU. For vision CAN but represent a wish, because it has no power to create. Yet it can look with love or look with hate, depending only on the simple choice of whether you would join with what you see.{} or keep yourself apart and separate. ⇄

The {savior's}[Saviour's] vision is as innocent of what your brother is as it is free of any judgment made upon yourself. It sees no past in anyone at all. And thus it serves a wholly open mind, unclouded by old concepts.{} and prepared to look on only what the present holds. It cannot judge because it does not know. And RECOGNIZING this, it merely asks, "What is the ⇄

meaning of what I behold?" Then is the answer given. And the door held open for the face of Christ to shine upon the one who asks [I] in innocence [I] to see beyond the veil of old ideas and ancient concepts held so long and dear AGAINST the vision of the Christ in you. ⇨

Be vigilant against temptation, then, remembering that it is but a wish, insane and meaningless, to make yourself a thing which you are not. And think as well upon the thing that you would be instead. It is a thing of madness, pain {,} and death; a thing of treachery and black despair, of failing dreams and no remaining hope except to die [I] and end the dream of fear. THIS is temptation {,} [I] nothing more than this. Can THIS be difficult to choose AGAINST? Consider what temptation IS, and see the real alternatives you choose between. There ARE but two. Be not deceived by what appears as many choices. There is hell or Heaven, and of these you choose but ONE. ⇨

Let not the world's light, given unto you, be hidden from the world. It NEEDS the light, for it is dark indeed, and men despair because the {savior's} [Saviour's] vision is withheld, and what they see is death. Their {savior} [Saviour] stands, unknowing and unknown, beholding them with eyes unopened. And they cannot see until he looks on them with seeing eyes [I] and offers them forgiveness with his own. Can you to whom God says, "Release My Son!" be tempted not to listen [I] when you learn that it is YOU for whom {h} [H]e asks release? And what but this is what this course would teach? And what but this is there for you to learn? ⇨

Choose Once Again

Temptation has one lesson it would teach [.] in all its forms [.] wherever it occurs. It would persuade the holy Son of God he is a body, born in what must die, unable to escape its frailty [.] and bound by what it orders him to feel. It sets the limits on what he can do; its power is the only strength he has; his grasp cannot exceed its tiny reach. Would you BE this [.] if Christ appeared to you in all His glory, asking you but this {;} [.]

{;} ["] Choose once again if you would take your place

among the {saviors} [Saviours] of the world, or would

remain in hell [.] and hold your brothers there. ["]

{;} ["] For He HAS come, and He IS asking this.

How do you make the choice? How easily is this explained! You always choose between your weakness and the strength of Christ in you. And what you choose is what you think is real. Simply by never using weakness to direct your actions, you have given it no power. And the light of Christ in you is given charge of everything you do. For you have brought your weakness unto Him, and He has given you His strength instead.

Trials are but lessons which you failed to learn presented once again, so where you made a faulty choice before you now can make a better one [.] and thus escape all pain which what you chose before has brought to you. In every difficulty, all distress, and each perplexity Christ calls to you and gently says, "My brother, choose again." He would not leave one source of pain unhealed [.] nor any image left to veil the truth. He would not leave you comfortless, alone in dreams of hell, but would release your minds from everything that hides His face from you. His holiness is yours because He is the ONLY power that is real in you. His strength is yours because He is the Self that God created as His ONLY Son.

The images you make can NOT prevail against what God Himself would have you be. Be never fearful of temptation [.] then, but see it as it is; another chance to choose again [.] and let Christ's strength prevail

in every circumstance and every place you raised an image of yourself before. For what appears to hide the face of Christ is powerless before His majesty [1,] and disappears before His holy sight. The {saviors} [Saviours] of the world [1,] who see like Him [1,] are merely those who chose His strength instead of their own weakness, seen apart from Him. They will redeem the world, for they are joined in all the power of the Will of God. And what they will is ONLY what He wills. ⇨

Learn [1,] then [1,] the happy habit of response to all temptation to perceive yourself as weak and miserable with these words {;} [1,] ⇨

{¶} [1,] I am as God created me. His Son ⇨

can suffer nothing. And I AM His Son. [1,] ⇨

{¶} Thus is Christ's strength invited to prevail, replacing all your weakness with the strength that comes from God [1,] and that can never fail. And thus are miracles as natural as fear and agony appeared to be before the choice for holiness was made. For in that choice are false distinctions gone, illusory alternatives laid by, and nothing left to interfere with truth. ⇨

You ARE as God created you, and so is every living thing you look upon, regardless of the images you see. What you behold as sickness and as pain, as weakness and as suffering and loss [1,] is but temptation to perceive yourself defenseless and in hell. Yield not to this, and you will see all pain [1,] in every form [1,] wherever it occurs [1,] but disappear as mists before the sun. A miracle has come to heal God's Son [1,] and close the door upon his dreams of weakness, opening the way to his salvation and release. Choose once again what you would have him be, remembering that every choice you make establishes your own identity as you will see it [1,] and believe it IS. ⇨

Deny me not the little gift I ask [1,] when in exchange I lay before your feet the peace of God, and power to bring this peace to everyone who wanders in the world uncertain, lonely, and in constant fear. For it is given you to join with him, and through the Christ in you unveil his eyes [1,] and let him look upon the Christ in him. My brothers in salvation, do not fail to hear my voice and listen to my words. I ask for nothing but your ⇨

OWN release. There is no place for hell within a world whose loveliness can yet be so intense and so inclusive it is but a step from there to Heaven. To your tired eyes I bring a vision of a different world, so new and clean and fresh you will forget the pain and sorrow that you saw before. Yet this a vision is which you must share with everyone you see, for otherwise you will behold it not. To give this gift is how to make it yours. And God ordained [.] in loving kindness [.] that it BE for you. ⇨

Let us be glad that we can walk the world [.] and find so many chances to perceive another situation where God's gift can once again be recognized as ours! And thus will all the vestiges of hell, the secret "sins {,}" and hidden hates be gone. And all the loveliness which they concealed appear like lawns of Heaven to our sight [.] to lift us high above the thorny roads we travelled on before the Christ appeared. Hear me, my brothers, hear and join with me. God has ordained I cannot call in vain, and in His certainty I rest content. For you WILL hear, and you WILL choose again. And in this choice is everyone made free. ⇨

I thank You, Father, for these holy ones who are my brothers as they are Your Sons. My faith in them is Yours. I am as sure that they will come to me as You are sure of what they are [.] and will forever be. They will accept the gift I offer them [.] because You gave it me on their behalf. And as I would but do Your holy Will, so will they choose. And I give thanks for them. Salvation's song will echo through the world with every choice they make. For we are one in purpose, and the end of hell is near. ⇨

In joyous welcome is my hand outstretched to every brother who would join with me in reaching past temptation [.] and who looks with fixed determination toward the light that shines beyond in perfect constancy. Give me my own, for they belong to You. And can You fail in what is but Your Will? I give You thanks for what my brothers are. And as each one elects to join with me, the song of thanks from earth to Heaven grows from tiny scattered threads of melody to one inclusive chorus from a world redeemed from hell [.] and giving thanks to You. ⇨

And now we say "Amen." For Christ has come to dwell in the abode You set for Him before time was, in calm eternity. The journey closes, ending at the place where it began. No trace of it remains. Not one illusion is accorded faith, and not one spot of darkness still remains to hide the face of Christ from anyone. Thy Will is done, complete and perfectly, and all creation recognizes You, and knows You as the only Source it has. Clear in Your Likeness does the Light shine forth from everything that lives and moves in You. For we have reached where all of us are One, and we are home, where You would have us be.



nomenclature

The version of the *Course* to which the textual contrast relates has borne diverse designations (listed approximately chronologically¹):

- abridged version, condensed version, cut-down version, edited version, short version – the initiating scribe Dr.B²
- Hugh Lynn version, HL.V, Hugh Lynn Cayce version, HLC – the collaborating scribe Dr.H², all in reference to a one-time President of the Association for Research & Enlightenment whose feedback on the *Course* was solicited by the scribes
- psychic readings – Association for Research & Enlightenment, 1976
- second retyping – ABSENCE FROM FELICITY (second printing of the first edition), Foundation for Inner Peace, 1991
- second typing – Errata for the Second Edition of *A Course in Miracles*, Foundation for Inner Peace, 1992?
- third draft – Penguin Books *et al v. New Christian Church et al* (UNITED STATES), bench opinion, 2000
- Jesus' *Course* in Miracles, by Jesus of Nazareth – *Course* in Miracles Society, redaction, 2000, 2006
- draft manuscript – *Course* in Miracles Society v. Foundation for A *Course* in Miracles *et al* (UNITED STATES), order, 2000
- completed manuscript – The Early Manuscript of "A *Course* in Miracles" Given to Hugh Lynn Cayce, Dr. Kenneth Wapnick, 2000
- infringing edition – Foundation for Inner Peace *et al v. New Christian Church et al* (AUSTRALIA), order, 2003
- manuscript – Penguin Books *et al v. New Christian Church et al* (UNITED STATES), bench opinion, 2003
- A *Course* in Miracles Text - 1972 Edition – <http://acim.home.att.net> (revisers undisclosed), revision, ≤2005
- A *Course* in Miracles, by Jesus – Thetford Foundation (Australia and New Zealand distribution only), redaction, 2005
- The corrected Hugh Lynn Cayce Version – Miracles Pathway Fellowship, revision and concordance, 2006-7
- A *Course* in Miracles | Original Edition | Text [Dr.H & Dr.B, Editors] – *Course* in Miracles Society, revision, 2007

In late 2003, nomenclature for Sonship-gift presentation of available elements of the ur-*Course* became –

ur-handscript → ur-typescript → ur-compendium — collectively, the cardinal versions of the *Course*.

The prefix 'ur-' simply means earliest ('ur-'liest). Shakespeare's 'ur-Hamlet' is his earliest writing of "Hamlet, Prince of Denmark." The 'ur-handscript' of the *Course* is its earliest ('ur-'liest) handwriting, the 'ur-typescript' is its earliest (available) typewriting, and the 'ur-compendium'³ is its earliest compendizing – in all, a coherent nomenclature. Usual abbreviations are ur-h, ur-t and ur-c.

An 'urtext' is the original writing of a work – whether by hand, typewriter, computer etc. Nearly all *Course* urtext is in ur-h. Regrettably, the term 'urtext' has commonly been misapplied to ur-t as a whole, when, in fact, only a few pages of ur-t are urtext.

Neither the textual contrast nor this report is part of the Sonship-gift, but all three come from Task-HOPE. The report applies Sonship-gift nomenclature, so the source document for textual contrast is called 'the ur-compendium of the Text part of the *Course*' – or just ur-c. Computerized textual contrast cannot work with ur-c images; it uses the best-available ur-c retyping instead.

Among non-Sonship-gift names for ur-c, the name most commonly encountered is 'the HLC.' It is odd to name the *Course* for a person – especially for a person who was not involved in requesting, receiving, recording, redacting or releasing the *Course*. Those having goodwill toward the *Course* may remember the Cayce-related passages in ur-t – and are unlikely to favor 'Cayce' in a *Course* designation. Others who nonetheless prefer that name might think of the 'c' in 'ur-c' as standing for 'Cayce.'

The historical use of "A *Course* in Miracles" as a title for the *Course* began with the 1975 Freeperson Press Edition (or possibly with the so-called "nun's version," of which the Freeperson Press Edition is an offset copy). However, 'A *Course* in Miracles' is but is one of the *Course*'s many self-descriptions. Other *Course* self-descriptions could also serve as its title, such as –

a course about YOU; a course for your happiness and peace; a course in Atonement; a course in behavioral guidance; a course in beliefs that lead to progress; a course in CAUSE, and NOT effect; a course in how to KNOW yourself; a course in integration; a course in reversing your view of giving; a course in saving time; a course in the changeless Will of God; a course in the Holy Spirit's thought system; a course in the laws of healing; a course in the obvious; a course in the power of your own thinking; a course in the recognition of truth; a course in universal experience; a course in which you cannot fail; a course in your one responsibility; a course on love; a course requiring willingness to question EVERY value that you hold; a course to open up the path of light; a course that is important to you; a course that promises joy; a course that requires almost NOTHING of you; a course that you have not forgotten; a course to prepare you for knowledge; a course to set you free; a course to teach you what you are; a prerequisite course for other courses; a special form of the universal course

Task-HOPE and the Sonship-gift do not apply 'A *Course* in Miracles' (or acronym 'ACIM') to any of the cardinal versions. Rather, the three cardinal versions have the above ur-names – coupled to what the *Course* generally calls itself → the course.

The Sonship-gift includes additional information about *Course* nomenclature.

¹ All year-references are Common Era (CE).

² The scribes' worldly identities were not to be publicly disclosed. For public aspects of their *Course* stewardship, pseudonyms "Dr.B" and "Dr.H" were assumed by the initiating scribe and the collaborating scribe, respectively.

³ 'compendium' – "An abridgement or condensation of a larger work or treatise, giving the sense and substance, within smaller compass." (Oxford English Dictionary, 2002) The term 'ur-compendium' signifies four facts: ① no earlier writing successfully compendized the *Course*; ② later compendizing only minimally involved Dr.B, whose "better idea" the ur-*Course* is (ur-handscript 6:7a); ③ Dr.B is in charge of what "should be included in the written part of the *Course*" (ur-typescript 16:10-12); ④ all later *Course* compendia include non-ur influences.

basic change counts – {"CIMS | ACIM | Original Edition | Text" (2007)} versus [source]

	{}	2790	±
]	7008	±
	subtotal	9798	±
	less doubles {}]	1863	±
	subtotal	7935	±
content-related words added to page 7, less 1 for {} above		4	
content-related words added to page 32, less 1 for {} above		8	
content-related words added to page 76, less 1 for {} above		2	
content-related words added to page 623, less 1 for {} above		12	
content-related words added to page 635, less 1 for {} above		10	
total basic changes		7971	±

pages	866
average number of basic changes per page	9.2 ±

title of {contrasted document}	"A Course in Miracles Original Edition Text"
core attributes of contrasted document	printed second-generation derivative of ur-c
document used to represent ur-c {source} in textual contrast	simplified Sonship-gift ur-c retyping – likely approaching a 'near-replica' level of accuracy but not yet proofread by the Sonship; may contain unknown errors
preparation for textual contrast	contrasted document was reformatted to an ur-c-like format
claimed, evident or possible source material for contrasted document	images of original ur-c; also, discrepancy patterns indicate the assimilation of a common legacy ur-c retyping – e.g., "This tiny {gain}; {grain} of wisdom..." p.811
date of contrasted document	statements at http://jcm.net indicate main distribution started 2007-02
producer of contrasted document	Course in Miracles Society
contact information for producer of contrasted document	7602 Pacific Street, Suite 304, Omaha, Nebraska, United States 68114 voice 800-771-5056 fax 402-391-0343 http://jcm.net cims@jcm.net
contrasted document's – · characterization of source · affirmation of fidelity to source · disclosure of changes from source	"This edition contains the unabridged [ur-c] as it was completed by [the scribes]. The only changes that have been made to [ur-c] have been to correct obvious typographic errors and misspellings, to modernize and render consistent punctuation and capitalization, and to format the material for print publication. ...nothing has been added to or omitted from the main body of the work. ... Great care has been taken in dealing with the editorial issues presented by the original typed manuscript... We have sought to emulate...high standards of care and scholarship in preparing this book."
salient features of contrasted document	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> · uses non-lexicographical meaning of the term "Original" in document title · changes page formats, line formats and styles <ul style="list-style-type: none"> → see non-reformatted "A Course in Miracles Original Edition Text" · changes logical structures (paragraph, clause, phrase, punctuation) – often with subtle or overt impact on content, comprehensibility, readability and/or style e.g., "Christ is within a frame of holiness whose only purpose is that He may be made manifest to those who know Him {,} not{,} that He may call to them to come to Him..." p.669 (thousands of instances → see textual contrast) · changes content e.g., selectively inserts words from ur-t or reviser (partial list on prev. page) · changes levels (hundreds of instances) e.g., reverses level-capitalizations – e.g., "His {L}ove"/"His {L}{I}love" p.84/848; "{H}{h}e"/"{h}{H}e" p.104/862 · changes emphasis – single instances (many) e.g., {his}{HIS} {His}{HIS} {HIS}{his} {HIS}{His} · changes emphasis – paired instances (many) e.g., "What you seek to imprison you do {not}{NOT} love. Therefore, when you seek to imprison anyone{,} including {yourself}{YOURSELF}, you do {NOT}{not} love him, and you cannot identify {with}{WITH} him. When you imprison {YOURSELF}{yourself}, you are losing sight of your true identification {WITH}{with} me and with the Father." p.197 · changes hyphenation e.g., "no{ }{-}one" 200+ instances – discards scribal 'unambiguous hyphen' · intentionally does not replicate · inaccurately affirms fidelity to source · inaccurately and incompletely discloses changes from source · results in a highly "original" 'version' of ur-c
possible causes of salient features of contrasted document	reliance on inaccurate common legacy ur-c retyping
	lack of proof-reading facility
	lack of conversance with ur-c use of language, capitalization and emphasis
	apparent belief in Authorization to change the <i>Course</i> via an ur-c derivative
disclaimer	special background, special interest and/or special editorial purpose
	The textual contrast is simplified and this brief report is indicative only. Those who seek definitive information on matters to which the textual contrast and this report relate should examine originals or true copies of all relevant documents.
producer of textual contrast and report	raphael greene Task (dor) HOPE (ast) Gmail (dor) com 2007-02-20